

Jesus Christ weeps over Jerusalem. Luke 19:41-44



“And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and **wept** over it, Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in **this thy day**, the things which belong unto thy **peace**! but now they are hid from thine eyes. For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; **because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.**” Luke 19:41-44.

Israel did not understand that Jesus Christ was their Messiah, Saviour and Friend.

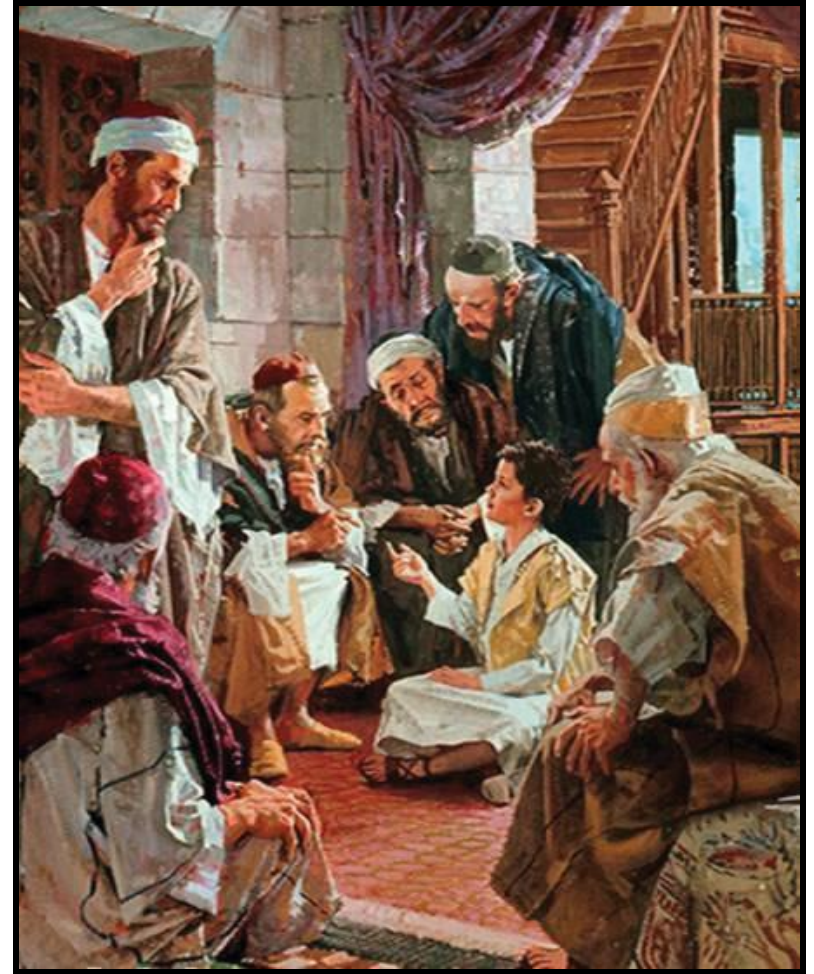
They did not understand the prophecies that Jesus Christ fulfilled.

They did not understand that rejecting Jesus Christ would cost them their city, their temple, their land, millions of lives and 2000 years of trouble.

How well do you understand Jesus Christ and the Bible?

UNDERSTANDING

by Keith Piper



“And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions. And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers. He said unto them..... **I must be about my Father’s business?**” Luke 2:46,47,49

Answers Volume 2

www.keithpiper.org and www.youtube.com (Answers Course)

UNDERSTANDING

by Keith Piper

Printed in India

by

Orion Printers Pvt. Ltd.,

11-6-871, Red Hills,

Hyderabad, India, 500 004,

Email: orionprinters.india@gmail.com

www.orionprinters.com

“And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

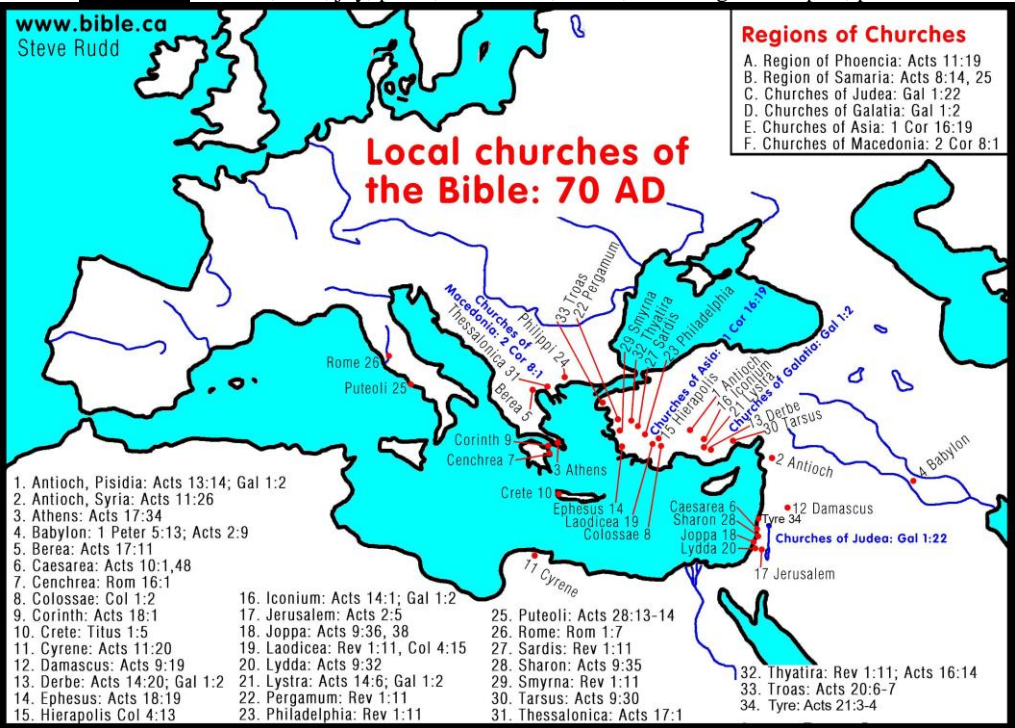
And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.
He said unto them..... **I must be about my Father’s business?”** Luke 2:46,47,49

Answers Volume 2

www.keithpiper.org and **www.youtube.com** (Keith Piper)

Why I am a Christian.

- 1. When I called on Jesus Christ to save me from my sins, He came to live in me and He changed me from being an angry, selfish, hating person to a loving, kind, generous, caring person as. He gave me a new nature to love God with all my heart and to love my neighbour as myself (Matthew 22:37,38).
- 2. Jesus Christ answers my prayers, showing His love, knowledge and care for me.
- 3. Jesus Christ being sinless and full of wisdom, gives me a perfect role model to follow.
- 4. Jesus Christ died to pay for my sins on the cross, satisfying the law, justice and love of God.
- 5. Jesus Christ rose from the dead, conquering death, thus proving that He will raise everybody.
- 6. Jesus Christ guarantees us a home in heaven, if we ask Him to save us (not of works). John 4:10.
- 7. Jesus Christ fulfilled 45 prophecies of the Messiah in the Old Testament. Answers page 12.
- 8. Jesus Christ claimed to be Jehovah God “I AM” of Exodus 3:14 in John 8:58,24 by His credentials.
- 9. Jesus Christ’s miracles of healing, raising the dead, stilling storms, predicting future prove he is God.
- 10. Jesus Christ’s teachings and Bible principles, when applied in nations and individuals bring blessings.
- 11. Jesus Christ called the Bible the word of God (Luke 4:4), proved by over 1000 fulfilled prophecies.
- 12. The Bible is from God because of its prophecies, science, archaeology, unity and power to bless.
- 13. The Bible gives wisdom, love, joy, peace, confidence, health, knowledge of the past, present & future.



The Bible contains the mind of God, the state of man, the way of salvation, the doom of sinners and the happiness of believers. Its doctrines are holy, its precepts are binding, its histories are true. Read it to be wise, believe it to be safe, practice it to be holy. It contains light to direct you, food to support you and comfort to cheer you. It is the traveller’s map, the pilgrim’s staff, the pilot’s compass, the soldier’s sword and the Christian’s guide. Here paradise is restored, heaven opened and the gates of hell revealed. Christ is its grand subject, our good its design and the glory of God its end. It should fill the memory, rule the heart, and guide the feet. It is a mine of wealth, a paradise of glory and a river of pleasure. It is given in life and will be remembered forever. It gives the highest responsibilities, rewards the greatest labours, and condemns all who ignore it. It is the Word of the living God.

Table of Contents (See Answers book for chapters 1-270)

271. The Secret to Real Happiness 1246

272. Evidence of Jesus Christ’s Death, Resurrection and 3 Hours Darkness..... 1247

273. First Century Writers Quote Every NT Book (except III John) 1255

274. The Trinity of the Godhead Seen In Nature..... 1256

275. Eleven Old Testament Prophets teach that Jesus Christ is Jehovah God on 16 Occasions 1257

Refuting Islam

276. What’s Wrong with the Quran? It is the worst book ever written. Matt 7:15-20 1258

277. Questions to Ask About Major Errors in the Quran. Question 1: Is the Quran from God?..... 1260

278. Are Jehovah and Allah the Same God? NO 1264

279. Question 2: How can Jesus Christ be the Son of God? 1266

280. Question 3: How can Jesus Christ be God? 1266

281. Question 4: Is Allah the same God as Jehovah? No. ALLAH is SATAN, opposite YHWH ... 1267

282. Who is the Son of God? 1268

283. Appearances of Jehovah in the Old Testament as the Son of God. John 6:46..... 1269

284. The Trinity and Bible Proofs that Jesus Christ is God 1270

285. Discussion between a Christian and a Muslim (7 Bible Truths Disproving Islam) 1274

286. Jesus Christ is Greater than Mohammad. 1278

287. 33 Eyewitnesses Quoting the New Testament Text. 1280

288. Michigan State University Professor Email. 1281

289. The Character of Mohammad 1282

290. Jesus Christ, the Son of God in the Book of Isaiah 1283

291. Prophecies of Jesus Christ in Isaiah 53 1284

292. God the Father and God the Son talk to or about each other in 20 passages 1284

293. 50 Prophecies of Today’s Nations in the Bible 1286

294. 33 Science Proofs of the Bible 1290

295. What is Wrong with Evolution Theory? 1294

296. Second Coming Bible Prophecies Appearing to be fulfilled Now (2012)..... 1295

297. The Future of Israel 1296

Christian Living

298. Goals For Every Christian: God’s Expectations of Us. 1297

299. What is the Purpose of Life? 1298

300. What To Do When You Don’t Get What You Want 1299

301. How to Be Happy 1300

302. How to Treat Women..... 1301

303. How to be a Great Father 1302

304. How To Respond To Suffering, Affliction and Trouble 1303

305. How to be Strong in the Lord. 1305

306. How Do We Measure Strength? Strong Things. How Strong are You? 1306

307. How to Increase our Love for God..... 1308

308. How to Increase our Faith and Confidence in God. How to Trust God more. 1309

309. How to Stop Worrying..... 1310

310. How Can We Trust God More? Why Can We Trust God? 1311

311. How to Handle Burdens..... 1312

312. Marks of a Lazy Person 1312

313. How to be a Great Friend. How Good a Friend are You? 1313

314. How to Worship God. “God is”. 1314

315. Attempt Something for God..... 1315

316. How Should Christians Show Our Love to Others?..... 1316

317. Does God Reward Obedient Christians in this Life? 1318

318. Causes of Relationship Failure. Why Do people Break Relationships?..... 1319

319. The Law of Unintended Consequences. Cause and Effect. What are the Consequences? 1321

320. How to be an Alert Christian..... 1322

321. The “Shall Nots” of Comfort..... 1322

322. Be Thankful..... 1324

323. Who, What and How are We to Love?..... 1325

324. Ask and You Shall Receive..... 1326

325. Give People Good Things That They Want 1327

326. When the Climb Seems too Steep: Exceeding Great and Precious Promises 1328

327. What are Christians? 1329

328. Ten Commandments to Live By..... 1330

329. Take God Seriously 1335

330. Habits: Control your Habits or Your Habits will Control You 1336

331. Exhortations in Hebrews 1338

332. Seven Commands in Hebrews 12..... 1339

333. Continue 1339

334. Lessons for Young People in I Timothy..... 1340

335. What Aspects of Human Nature Cause Conflict? 1341

336. Rules for Living in II Timothy 2 1342

337. Suggested Youtube Music Sites 1343

338. The Greatness of Christian Thinking and Morality as seen in Mark 1344

339. Wait on the LORD. How to Cure Impatience. Living Faith-Rest Life..... 1345

340. No Man Cared For My Soul (Psalm 142:4)..... 1346

341. Without Faith it is Impossible to Please God 1347

342. The Blessing of the LORD. How to Get It and How to Keep It 1348

343. Don’t Quit 1349

344. Doctrine..... 1350

345. The Providence of God 1352

346. The Love of God 1354

347. Christ’s Commendations 1355

348. Anger: “The wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.” James 1:20 1356

349. Mercy 1357

350. The Five Looks of Scripture..... 1358

351. What Kind of Person Are You? “Be Ye” 1359

352. Are You Prepared? 1360

353. Seven Stages of Physical Growth Describe Seven Stages of Spiritual Growth. 1361

354. What Is Understanding? Predicting and Improving Your Future. 1362

355. Jeremiah: Encouraging Words For Difficult Times. 1364

356. How To Walk Worthy 1366

357. You Got What You Wanted, But You Lost What You Had..... 1367

Soul Winning

358. Is the Communication of thy Faith Effectual? (Philemon 6) 1368

359. Sins of Not Soul Winning 1370

360. Developing a Ministry Mindset 1371

361. Building a Production Line of Christians: How Much Have You Gained By Trading?..... 1372

362. Raising a New Generation of Preachers and Christian Workers 1374

363. The Psychology of Sin 1375

364. Discovering Iniquity. Common Sins to Avoid 1376

365. The Psychology of Gospel Preaching. Our Duty to the Gospel..... 1378

Valuable things

366. The Value of People..... 1380

367. The Value of Making Appointments to Explain the Gospel..... 1381

368. Soul Winning Messages 1382

369. The Value of Accepters..... 1383

370. They Cannot Recompense Thee 1384

371. The Value of Serving Jesus Christ in Church 1385

372. The Value of Attempting Things for God 1386

373. The Value of Sacrifice: It Shows Our Love For God 1387

374. The Value of Attending Baptist Bible College and Studying the Bible Seriously 1388

375. The Value of Sending Missionaries and of Supporting Missions 1389

376. The Value and Importance of the Bible 1390

377. The Value and Importance of Jesus Christ..... 1391

378. The Value and Importance of a Good Church..... 1392

379. The Value and Power of a Godly Family..... 1393

Bible Characters

380. Mistakes of King **Rehoboam** (931-913 BC). Avoiding Mistakes 1394

381. The Most Stupid Man in the Bible: King **Manasseh** of Judah 697-642 BC 1395

382. Why do People Suffer? **Job** 1396

383. **Jonah**: Don’t Run Away from God 1398

384. Why Was **David** a Man After God’s Own Heart? 1400

385. The **Great Woman Of Shunem**..... 1401

386. God Encourages **Elijah**..... 1403

387. **Belshazzar**: The Last King of Babylon 1404

388. Introducing The **God of Israel** 1406

389. Joseph of **Arimathea** 1407

390. The **Good Samaritan** 1410

391. What **Paul** Did That We Should Do 1411

392. The **Poor Wise Man**..... 1412

393. The Lost Sheep, the Lost Coin and the **Lost Son**..... 1413

394. **How to Get Eternal Values**..... 1415

395. **The Unjust Steward** 1416

396. The History and Ministry of **Angels** 1417

397. Lessons from a **Postage Stamp** 1418

398. The Work of **Deacons**..... 1420

399. Names of **Believers**..... 1422

Jesus Christ

400. Consider Christ Jesus (160 Names and Titles of Jesus Christ)..... 1424

401. Great Truths Seen in Jesus Christ’s Birth 1428

402. Benefits of Jesus Christ Coming into the World 1429

403. What Does Christmas Teach Us About God? 1430

404. The Sermon on the Mount (Beattitudes): Jesus Christ’s Authority to Interpret the Law 1431

405. Lessons from Two’s In the Bible 1432

406. The Second Coming Pictured in Christ Entering a Storm-Tossed Boat..... 1434

407. The Millennium Pictured in Christ’s Transfiguration 1435

408. Three Judgments Before the Millennium..... 1436

409. Judgment of the Sheep and Goat Nations 1437

410. Jesus Christ’s Sufferings at the Hands of Sinful Men 1438

411. Pride Rebuked by Christ’s Life..... 1438

412. The Seven R’s of Christ’s Return 1438

413. The Parables Of Jesus Christ 1439

414. Who Jesus Christ Showed Love to..... 1440

415. How Jesus Comforted People 1441

416. Jesus Christ the Encourager 1442

417. Jesus Christ Brings Us Joy and Gladness..... 1444

418. This Man: The Ideal Christian 1445

419. This Man: Jesus Christ..... 1448

420. Jesus Christ Before Us, Behind Us, Beneath Us and Beside Us 1449

421. Fear Not: How Jesus Christ Overcomes our Fears..... 1450

422. Christ’s Steadfastness.....	1450
423. The Temptations of Jesus Christ	1451
424. The Compassion of Jesus Christ.....	1452
425. Jesus Christ’s Personal Talks with People.....	1453
426. ‘Then’ of the Events following Jesus Christ’s Return	1455
427. The Blood of Jesus Christ Pictured in the Old Testament	1456
428. Jesus Christ’s Eight Conversations before the Cross.....	1457
429. Jesus’ Last Week: 5 Prophecies fulfilled, 6 Curses, 6 Teachings, 7 Parables.....	1458
430. The Meaning of Jesus Christ’s Death.....	1459
431. The Lord is Risen Indeed. What Jesus Left Behind.....	1460
432. What Are the Benefits of Jesus Christ’s Resurrection to the World?	1461
433. What are the Works of Christ?	1462
434. The Doctrine of the Church.....	1463

Proverbs, Ecclesiastes

435. What a Good, Wise, Diligent, Prudent Man Does.....	1464
436. Portrait of a Wise Person: Important Qualities to Cultivate in Proverbs	1465
437. God in Proverbs.....	1467
438. Beware of Crazy People	1469
439. Twelve Strange Preachers	1470
440. Great Truths for Living in Ecclesiastes	1471

History

441. Joseph (Imhotep) the Prime Minister of Pharaoh Djoser (3 rd Dynasty).....	1472
442. Hezekiah’s Tunnel.....	1473
443. The Ipuwer Papyrus Record of the Ten Plagues on Egypt.....	1474
444. The Amazing Events of the Exodus . How God Destroyed Pharaoh’s Army.....	1476
445. Journey to Mount Sinai (Jabal Al Lawz). God Supplies His People’s Needs.	1478
446. Dangers of Delay. Tragic 9 th Day (Tisha) of Av (5 th month), Tisha B’Av (15 July 2013)	1480
447. Persian History Written in Advance.....	1482
448. Great Truths in the Hebrew Alphabet	1484
449. The Spiritual War: How to Win it	1487
450. Seven Bible Valleys	1488
451. Ten Bible Mountains	1490
452. Fifteen Bible Rivers	1492
453. List of Youtube Movies	1493
454. Why the Rich Fool was a Fool	1493
455. Seven Dispensations	1494
456. Proofs of the Pre-Tribulation Rapture	1500
457. Maps and Photos	1504
458. Lessons From Bible Women	1532
459. Jesus Christ’s Crucifixion	1534
460. The Message of the Rolling Stone	1536
461. Why?	1537
462. When?	1538
463. Where? Important Places to Visit and Avoid in Life’s Journey	1540
464. How?	1542
465. Who?	1544
466. What?	1547
467. God’s Pleasant Surprises.....	1549
468. Gamaliel the Appeaser	1550
469. Answers Baptist Bible College Curriculum of Subjects 2014	1552
470. The Basic Bible Certificate	1554
471. The Most Important Chapters in the Bible	1558
472. How Should we Understand the Tsunami on 26 December 2004?	1561

473. Charismatic Errors	1564
474. How to Avoid a Fight? How to Calm Down a Fight?	1568
475. The Son of God in the Old Testament	1570
476. Allah the Moon god of Arabia. Why is the moon the symbol of Islam?	1574
477. Islam Prophesied in the Bible	1575
478. Questions to Ask Muslims	1577
479. Barnabus, the Encourager: The Good Man Behind the Great Man	1578
480. Heaven is Wonderful Because	1580
481. Moody Bible Videos on www.youtube.com	1581
482. The Value of a Biblical Diet (III John 2)	1581
483. As the Nations have Done to Israel, So God Judges these Nations.....	1582
484. The Time to Favour Her has Come.....	1588
485. 100 Truths about Jesus.....	1590
486. Almost or Altogether?.....	1592
487. Problem Solving Devices. How to Solve Life’s Problems from the Bible.....	1593
488. So Great a Cloud of Witnesses.....	1594
489. The Quran Commands Killing Non-Muslims	1595
490. Lessons From the Paris Terror Massacre on 13 November 2015.....	1597
491. The Rise of Self Hatred in the Western World	1599
492. Do God’s Commands for Israel to kill tribes make the Bible just as bad as the Quran? No ..	1601
493. What is a Christian? What are we?	1602
494. The Goodness of God	1604
495. What Sort of Spirit Do You Have?	1605
51 Favourite Sunday Morning Songs in “Living Hymns”	1608
496. 8 Tabernacles	1609
497. Are there any Bible Clues for the Year of Jesus Christ’s Return?	1611
498. The 7 Feasts of Jehovah (Leviticus 23).....	1613
499. Great Possibilities. IF...THEN. Things that Might and Should or Will Happen	1614
500. Behold, this Dreamer Cometh	1616
501. Why Solomon was a Great King	1617
502. Solomon’s Foolishness. Why Smart People Do Foolish Things	1618
503. Jehoshaphat	1619
504. How Are You Going?	1620
505. Hatred. “But I hate him.” King Ahab	1621
506. Have You Lost Something Valuable?	1622
507. Dates of Main Bible Events	1624
508. The Greatness of King Hezekiah and His Mistakes	1625
509. Beware of Inexperienced, Ungodly Young People Giving Foolish Advice	1627
510. The Biggest Mistake of Your Life	1628
511. Peter: His growth in Knowledge & Courage. The Value of Asking Questions	1629
512. John: A Smart, Brave Young Man	1631
513. The Law of Sowing and Reaping: What You Sow, You Reap	1632
514. The Law of Compound Growth	1633
515. Weakness: Our Responsibilities to the Weak	1634
516. Satan’s Trap: Get Offended, Get Angry, Break Relationships.....	1635
517. The Blessing of Forgiveness. Satan’s Trap of Unforgiveness	1637
518. What a Wise Man Does	1639
519. The Fault of Being Easily Offended	1640
520. Lady Wisdom: Welcoming the Wonderful Words and Ways of a Woman called Wisdom	1641
521. Major Mistakes of Young People (and slow learning older people).....	1643
522. Fifty Famous Fools	1645
523. The Scornor. The Path from Simple to Scornor to Fool to Destruction	1647
524. What the Bible Teaches About Jesus Christ’s Birth. Why the Son of God Came	1649

525. God’s Loving Words to Us	1650
526. What Should Happen After We Come to Jesus	1652
527. Don’t Drop Out: The Dangers of Dropping out of Church	1653
528. Where There is No Vision, the People Perish. What Can You See?	1654
529. Danger of Excuses. Why Do Some People Say “No” When They Should Say “Yes”?	1655
530. How are you Building? What are you Building?.....	1656
531. Content to Fail. Do you have a Failure Mindset?.....	1657
532. They Knew Not the Greatness of their Work	1658
533. So Great Salvation	1659
534. Don’t Leave the Place of Blessing	1660
535. Take Good Opportunities	1661
536. A Great Door is Opened unto me. Are You an Opportunity Taker?	1663
537. What Are Your Treasures?.....	1664
538. Jesus the Doer & Teacher. What Shall This Man Do? Are You a Doer?	1665
539. Ye Are Bought with a Price	1667
540. “Beholds” of Jesus Christ’s Death and Resurrection	1669
541. Jesus Christ’s Gifts to Christians	1670
542. What God Hath Wrought. The Wonderful Works of God	1671
543. The Value of Humility. The Dangers of Pride	1672
544. The Value of a Child. Mother’s Day	1673
545. The Value of Being Thankful	1674
546. The Value of Giving to God’s Work. “Go and teach all nations”	1675
547. Pity. How God Feels toward us. How we should feel toward others.....	1676
548. What is our Crown of Rejoicing?.....	1677
549. Are You Encouraging Others?	1678
550. Requirements of Being a Priest	1679
551. How to Handle Fear	1681
552. Jeff Smith’s Cure for Cancer.....	1682
553. What’s Wrong with the Anglican Church?	1683
554. The Death of a Christian is Described as	1684
555. The Fine Tuning of the Universe as Evidence for the Existence of God	1685
556. Evidence for the Existence of God from Science, History, Prophecy & Logic	1689
557. By It He Being Dead Yet Speaketh	1692
558. Are You a Faithful Man?.....	1693
559. He is Blind and Cannot See Afar Off. Long Term Benefits of Serving God	1695
560. How Well Do You Know Yourself?	1696
561. Glory: How Do We Glorify God?.....	1698
562. The Throne of God	1700
563. The “All’s” of Jesus Christ God	1702
564. 20 Right Motives for Serving God	1705
565. Every Man.....	1706
566. 17 Offences Committed Against Jesus Christ	1707
567. Where is He that is Born King of the Jews? (Christmas Day)	1708
568. An Open Letter to All Jewish People	1709
. Bible Introduction Certificate	1710
. Soul Winning Certificate and Test	1711
. Bible Characters Certificate	1713
. Baptism Certificate.....	1714
569. Ask God	
570. How to Have Peace with God, Yourself, Your Family and with Others.	
571. What is a Soul-Winner?	
572. 18 Essential Things We Must Do	
573. Thou Shalt be Like a Watered Garden.	

574. What To Do If You Don’t Feel Like Serving God..	
575. The Significance of Jesus Christ’s Death.	
576. How the Christian Life is like a Profession, an Occupation or a Trade	
577. Newness of Life	
578. Causes of Poverty. Causes of Wealth.	
579. Causes of War. Lessons from ANZAC Day. ‘From whence come wars?’ James 4:1	
580. ‘But They Made Light of It.’ Matt 22:5. Why Do Some Make Light of the things of God?	
581. What the Bible Says about Women.	
582. Lessons from John the Baptist	
583. Who Owns the Land of Israel? Israel or Muslim Palestinians?	
584. Don’t Offend God	
585. The Joys of Being a Christian that the Unsaved Never Know	
586. God Compares Sin to	
587. Does God Judge Nations for Legalizing Same Sex Marriage?	
588. The “Man-Made” Climate Change Lie	
589. Attempt Something for God	
590. Are You Running the Right Race Well?	
591. Skills to Learn as a Trainee Pastor	
592. Results of Ignoring God	
593. 28 Duties of Christians in Romans 12:9-21	
594. Isaac	
595. What to Say to an Atheist or Evolutionist.	
596. Remember	
597. Thou Shalt See Greater Things than These	
598. 4 Prophecies of Modern Iran	
599. The Woman at the Well.	
600. Engaging with Muslims	
601. What Are You Purposing (Determining) to Do for God?	
602. What’s Wrong with Hillsong Churches?	
603. What Makes a Great Man?	
604. Causes of Fruitfulness. Causes of Unfruitfulness	
605. I Beseech Thee	
606. Do you have Strong Faith?	
607. How to Attract the Blessings of God	
608. Soul-Winning Lessons from Preaching and People Saved in Acts	
609. Important, Encouraging Psalms.	
610. Ordinary People Who Did Great Things for God in Acts	
Basics of Every Book of the Bible	
611. Paul’s 8 Sermons in Acts	
612. Apollos: Reason, Persuade, Convince	
613. Marks of a Mature and an Immature Person	
614. Jesus Christ’s 7 Messages in Acts	
615. What is Your Spiritual and Mental Condition? “Being”	
616. Jesus is the Greatest....	
617. Main Characters at Jesus Christ’s Birth	
618. Onesimus (profitable) and Philemon.	
619. Jesus Christ is the Great “I AM”.	
620. Who is Keith Piper?	
621. The Powers of a Bible-Obeying Christian. What Powers Do You Have?	
622. What are Your Works for God?	
623. ALWAYS, Sometimes or Never. Which are You?	
624. Be Not Ignorant. The Benefits of Right Knowledge	

625. Paul’s Friends.
626. First Things First.
627. Better Choices
628. The Peace of God. How to Get it and Keep it.
629. How to be Glad.
630. Cast Thy Bread Upon the Waters. \$US 5 to Start a Baptist Church
631. What Jesus Christ Will Do for You
632. Muslim Presentation
633. The Value of an Open Door.
634. The Value of Good, Godly Friends
635. How a Nation Loses its Freedom
636. The Right Ways of the LORD. Which Way are You Going?
637. Ye Ought to be Teachers
638. Lord, What Wilt Thou Have Me to Do? (Acts 9:6). How to Find God’s Will.
639. Are You a Powerful Christian? What Are Your Powers? Are You Using Them?
640. Revelation Prophecies Partly Fulfilled Today
641. How Well Do You Know God?
642. Josiah (640-609 BC), a Great King of Judah who made a Big Mistake
643. You Can Change the World for God
644. Seek and Ye Shall Find. The Joy of Finding Good Things
645. What Manner of Man is This? A Study in Jesus Christ’s Character
646. Apollos: Mighty in the Scriptures and Mighty Convincing
647. We are Being Watched
648. Seek the LORD
649. “We Shall” have a Great Future
650. Who is Jesus Christ?
651. Consider (714).
652. Why are there So Many Baptists and Christians in the Philippines?
653. Jesus Has Power to...
The Evil Hidden Agenda of SSM. Consequences of SSM for Society, LGBT and God
654. Satan’s Devices
655. Things We Must Know
656. Important Bible Prophecy Times and Dates
657. Think
658. The Value of Good Christian Friends
659. Build: How are you Building?
660. Lord, What Wilt Thou have Me to Do? (What does God want?)
661. I Am Thy Shield and Thy Exceeding Great Reward
662. Righteousness
663. Jerusalem: The City of the Great King
664. Are You a “Good” Christian? What Good Things Should We Seek?
667. Why the Son of God Came into the World to be born as Jesus Christ
668. New Things for a New Year
669. The Harvest is Plenteous. The Labourers are Few. The Excuses are Many.
670. God’s Warnings. 40 “Be Nots....”
671. 4 Godly Generations
672. Them that Honour Me, I Will Honour (691)
673. People Whom Satan Controlled. Don’t Let Satan Control You
674. The Hand of the LORD
675. What’s Wrong with TULIP Calvinism?
676. Love Not the World.
677. We “Know Not” Some Outcomes of our Work
678. The Opportunities of Young People.

679. The Angel of Jehovah. Who is He? What Did He Do?
680. How Do People and Nations Lose their Foundations?
681. Reactions of People to Jesus Christ’s Crucifixion. (Good Friday)
682. Reactions of People to Jesus Christ’s Resurrection.
683. Jesus Christ is the “HUIOS” Son of God, NOT the “Teknon” Son
684. Some Have Not the Knowledge of God. What “Of God” teaches us about God
685. You Can Change the World
686. Who Do You Think You Are? “We Are..”
687. Get Your Priorities Right. Seek and Ye Shall Find
413. The Parables Of Jesus Christ.
688. The Miracles Of Jesus Christ.
689. Prepare
690. Them That Honour Me, I Will Honour (672). I Samuel 2:30
691. Are You Increasing?
692. 47 Prophecies of Jesus Christ’s Second Coming being Fulfilled in 2019
693. Main Events of the Millennium or 1000 Year Reign of Jesus Christ on Earth
694. What Time is it?
695. Reasons to Obey God
696. Discipleship by Multiplication: How to win the world to Christ.
697. Principles of Spiritual Growth. How to Grow Strong in Spirit.
698. What’s Wrong with the Roman Catholic Church?
699. What’s Wrong with Charismatic Tongues and Healing?
700. What’s Wrong with Seventh Day Adventism? Sabbath is Abolished.
701. The Very God
702. Jesus the Doer and Teacher: Ye Ought to be Teachers
703. Filled Vessels: Be Careful What Fills You
704. The Peace of God: How to Get it and Keep it
705. What Shall This Man Do?
706. Paul’s Messages in Acts
707. Great Things of Being a Christian. It’s Great being a Christian.
708. 4 Qualities of Great People. What Manner of Man is This?
709. Do and Teach Jesus Christ’s Commands and You will be Great in the Kingdom.
710. Surely Faithful, the Value of Being Sure.
711. Daniel: A Great Young Man Who Became Greater
712. Lessons from Daniel 3 and 4
713. The Sermon on the Mount: Obey and Teach Jesus’ Commands
714. Consider (651)
715. Beware, Watch, Take Heed, Be Vigilant and Plan Good Things
716. Great was the Company of those that Published it
717. Selfishness
718. Whatsoever: Are you a “Whatsoever” Christian?
719. Rulers (Servants) of Ten? The Value of Delegation.
720. Why Do People Believe Crazy, False Ideas?
721. The Value of The Bible. Why We Must Live by the Bible.
722. A Prudent Man Foresees the Evil and Hides Himself. Prevent Trouble
723. The Incarnation of the Huios (Son of God) into Mary as Jesus Christ
724. The Happiness of Jesus Christ’s Birth
725. See Problems. Find Solutions.
726. Don’t Get Distracted from Soul Winning and Making Disciples
727. Are You Ambitious? Do You Want More?
728. The Value of Australia’s Christian Culture
729. How Do People Get a Reprobate Mind?
730. Do You Care?

731. Inspiring Lessons from Early Christians: Think and Act like them.
732. Bible Explanation Certificate.
733. Proofs of Jesus Christ and the Bible. Questions for Atheists and Evolutionists
734. The Evil Hidden Agenda of SSM. Consequences of SSM for Society, LGBT and God

How to obtain copies of this book:

Email: piperkeith@yahoo.com.au 61-414-106-279 (mob).

Write to Keith Piper: PO Box 188, Cherrybrook, NSW, Australia, 2126. **Phone:** 61-2-98754321 (Int)

Websites: www.keithpiper.org www.libertybaptistchurch.org.au

www.youtube.com Search “Answers Course” or “Keith Piper Lessons 1-8”

Other books by Keith Piper: © Copyright June 2014

“**Answers**” 1995 (2), 1997 (2), 1999 (4), 2003 (4), 2007 (4), 2010 (4), 2012 (4), 2014 (4), 2016 (9)

“**Understanding**” 2014 (4), 2016 (5). “**Established in the Faith**”.

“**Serious Omissions in the NIV Bible**”; “**Questions**”. “**To Catholics**”.

“**Jesus Christ’s Life in Pictures**” 2011 (2), 2016 (7000 copies).

“**Bible College Assignment Questions**” (12,000 copies).

4000 copies June 2014, 5000 copies December 2015.

Presented to: _____ **Date:** _____

By: _____

271. The Secret to Real Happiness

Bible Reading: Matthew 16:24-28. (v.25). “Let no man seek his own, but every man another’s wealth.” 1 Cor 10:24 ‘For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.’ Matthew 16:25
Aim: Everyone in this room wants to be happy. No one wants a nervous breakdown. No one wants to be depressed. No one wants to be miserable. No one wants to live a wasted, unhappy life. There are many reasons in this life for us to be unhappy. There are many pressures, problems, disappointments, failures, struggles, trials, difficulties and losses to make us unhappy. **BUT**, as a Christian, we **CAN** be happy. “How?” you may ask.

What is the secret to real happiness? It is found in one word: OTHERS. Let me explain this in 4 statements:

1. **You’ll never find happiness by looking for it.** “Hell &...so the eyes of man are never satisfied.” Proverbs 27:20.

When you look for happiness, you are being selfish. Selfishness never leads to real happiness.

Money won’t make you happy. Fame won’t make you happy. Worldly success won’t make you happy.

Possessions won’t make you happy. Prestige won’t make you happy. Power won’t make you happy.

Illustration: Solomon spent his life looking for happiness. He gained great wealth and power. He had more beautiful women than his heart could desire. He was the wisest man in the world. He was famous. He was well respected. But, did he find happiness by looking for it? “The words of the Preacher, the son of David, king in Jerusalem. Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities; all is vanity.” (Ecclesiastes 1:1-3).

A selfish person will never be a truly happy person. So, stop looking for happiness.

2. **Forget your own need for happiness** “For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ’s.” Phil 2:21

“Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of **others**.” Philippians 2:4.

We are selfish by nature. We always look out for number one. There was an ad years ago that said: “For the most important person in the world: **YOU**.” That’s our nature. But, we’ll never be truly happy unless we forget our own need for happiness. That’s why you fight. That’s why your marriage is in trouble. “But he doesn’t meet **My** needs”. That’s why you are unhappy. “She doesn’t meet My needs”. That’s why you are unhappy.

The happiest people are those who don’t rely on others for their own happiness. Eg: The only time “backslider” is used in the Bible is concerning selfishness. “The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways” Proverbs 14:14.

It’s not enough to stop looking for our own happiness. We must **FORGET** our own need for happiness. How? By:

3. **Living only to make others happy.** “Master, which is the great commandment in the law? Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy **God** with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy **neighbour** as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.” Matthew 22:36-40.

Romans 15:1-3 “We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. Let every one of us please his **neighbour** for his good to edification. For even Christ pleased not himself;”

Illustration: General William Booth, the founder of the Salvation Army, was at the end of his life. He lay sick in bed, and was unable to attend the annual Salvation Army workers’ conference. The workers were devastated that General Booth could not be there to encourage and inspire them. General Booth sent a telegram to be read at the opening of the conference. A hush came over the auditorium as a man stepped to the platform to read the telegram.

The telegram read just one word: **OTHERS**. He had learned the secret to happiness is to live for others.

Question: What, you may ask, can I do for others? **Answer:** Tell someone dear that you love them. Write your parents or a friend a note of encouragement. Phone a friend to remind them that you are praying for them. Try to lead someone to Christ. Have a Bible study with a new Christian. Give your spouse or children a special treat.

Illustration: As I studied the lives of great preachers, I found them to be the most unselfish people. They lived for others. They prayed for others, gave to others, encouraged others, taught others, and helped others.

4. **As you live for others, you will stumble upon happiness.** “So labouring, ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.” Acts 20:35.

Matthew 16:25 “Whosoever will save his life shall lose it: & whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.” Everyone wants a happy marriage. You don’t get a happy marriage by finding someone to meet your needs. You get a happy marriage when you forget your needs and are consumed with meeting the needs of your spouse. “Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, & gave himself for it;” (Ephesians.5:25). If you give yourself to your spouse, you will have a happy marriage. “Let every one of you so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband” (5:33). “Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right” (Eph.6:1). You will be so busy serving others, that you will forget your own needs. You will find happiness on the path of unselfishness.

Conclusion: **Jesus’** whole life was living for others. When He was dying on the cross, what did He think of? Self-pity? NO! He asked John to take care of His mother. He led the repentant thief to salvation. “To day shalt thou....”

2 Cor 8:9 “Jesus..though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.”

Mark 10:45 “The Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.”

The Secret to real happiness is: 1. You’ll never find happiness by looking for it. 2. Forget your own need for happiness.

3. Live to make others happy. 4. As you live for others, you’ll find happiness. **Question:** Are you living for others?

Let’s pray. Maybe God has spoken to you about an area in your life to work on? Marriage, church, home?

272. Evidence of Jesus Christ’s Death, Resurrection and 3 Hours Darkness

1. Evidence of 3 Hours Darkness at Jesus Christ’s Death

Aim: To **disprove** the claims of Mohammed and Islam that: 1. Mohammed is a true prophet of God.

2. The Quran is the true Word of God.

3. Jesus Christ did not die for our sins on the cross. (Q 4:157 “they killed him not, nor crucified him”).

4. Jesus Christ is not God the Son not the Son of God. (Q 23:91 “No son did Allah beget”).

These Islamic beliefs are proven false by 1) the written testimony of many eye-witnesses to Jesus Christ’s death, resurrection and 3 hours of darkness from both Christian and secular sources. This is a unique witness from God Himself and nature that Jesus Christ truly **did** die on the cross for our sins.

2) Neither Mohammed nor anybody living in 7th Century Arabia were eyewitnesses of Jesus Christ’s death in 33AD. The many first Century independent eyewitnesses of Jesus Christ’s death & resurrection have far greater authority that non-eyewitnesses like Mohammed who lived 600 years later & 600 miles away in Arabia. (Muslims require 4 male eyewitnesses to prove a rape, but none to deny Christ’s death). The combined testimony of these early writers to Jesus Christ’s death, resurrection and 3 hours darkness provide a great service to man by proving Islam a false religion to be rejected and the New Testament to be a truthful record of these events. **Key truth** Bible **facts** are right. Mohammed’s **opinion** is wrong. They prove that Islam, Mohammed and the Quran give false witness against Jesus Christ.

John calls Mohammed an antichrist in I John 2:2, “He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.”

Question: Why didn’t Mohammed think to test the spirit that appeared to him claiming to be Gabriel?

“Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that **Jesus Christ is come in the flesh** is of God: And every spirit that confesseth not that **Jesus Christ is come in the flesh** is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist.” I John 4:2,3.

This means that “The Son of God took on human nature in permanent union with the divine nature”.

Three kinds of evidence proving Jesus Christ’s death, resurrection and 3 hours darkness are:

1. New Testament Gospel Writers and Eyewitnesses to Jesus Christ’s Crucifixion:

16 Witnesses who saw Jesus Christ being **crucified** are:

i) Simon a Cyrenian who carried his cross. (Mark 15:21)

ii) Roman soldiers who crucified him and parted his garments. (Mark 15:24-26)

iii) Two thieves who were crucified next to him. (Mark 15:27)

iv) Passers by who recognised him and mocked Him. (Mark 15:29,30)

v) Chief priests who mocked him at the cross. (Mark 15:31,32)

vi) Centurion who said He was the Son of God. (Mark 15:39)

vii) Mary, the mother of Jesus, recognised Jesus dying on the cross. Would a mother know her son?

viii) The apostle John who was present at the cross. (John 19:26,27)

ix) Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of James, Joses, and Salome. (Mark 15:40)

x) Joseph of Arimathea who begged the body of Jesus & buried Jesus in his own tomb. (Mark 15:43-44)

xi) Jesus Himself on cross who said ‘It is finished: he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost’ (John 19:30)

xii) Many other women which came up with him to Jerusalem. (Mark 15:41)

xiii) An angel at the tomb who said “Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth which was crucified.” (Mark 16:6)

xiv) A great company of people (Luke 23:27). “All the people beholding”. (Luke 23:48)

xv) Cleopas and his friend on the road to Emmaus. (Luke 24:18-23)

xvi) The Roman soldier who speared Jesus’ side. (John 19:31-37)

13 Witnesses who saw Jesus Christ **risen from the dead**:

1. Mary Magdalene, Mary the Mother of Jesus and Salome coming to the tomb to prepare the body, find the stone rolled away and see a vision of angels (Matthew 28:1-8; Mark 16:1-7; Luke 24:1-8).

2. Peter and John, notified by Mary Magdalene, ran to the grave ahead of Mary, look in, seeing Jesus Christ’s ordered grave clothes and return without seeing the Lord (John 20:3-10).

3. Mary Magdalene returns to the tomb weeping, sees two angels, then meets Jesus whom she initially mistakes for the gardener. She then went to tell the disciples as Jesus commanded her (John 20:11-18).

4. Mary (Mother of James and Joses) meets the women with the spices, and returns with them to the tomb.

5. They see two angels (Luke 24:4-5). They seek the disciples & Jesus meets them (Matthew 28:8-10).

6. The guarding soldiers report the events to the chief priests (Matthew 28:11-15).
7. Jesus appears to Peter in the afternoon (Luke 24:3-4; Corinthians 15:5).
8. Jesus appears to 2 disciples (one was Cleopas) on the road to Emmaus toward evening (Luke 24:13-33).
9. Jesus appears to the 10 disciples (except Thomas). (John 20:19-25).
10. Jesus appears to the 11 disciples, 8 days later and rebukes Thomas' unbelief (John 20:26-31). Thomas initially doubts Christ's resurrection but is convinced at seeing Jesus' nail prints in his hands.
11. Jesus appears to 7 disciples who are fishing by the Sea of Galilee and restores Peter (John 21:1-25).
12. Jesus appears to 500 brethren at once on a mountain and to the apostles. (1 Cor. 15:6; Matthew 28:16).
13. Jesus appears to James at Jerusalem and at Bethany. (1 Corinthians 15:7).
14. Jesus appears to the 11 disciples (Matthew 28:16-20; Mark 16:14-20; Luke 24:33-53; Acts 1:3-12) and gives them the Great Commission.

2. Early Christian Writers recording Jesus Christ's death, resurrection and 3 hours of darkness prove that the New Testament has not been corrupted as Islam falsely claims. These writers give a consistent, agreed, unbroken witness to the accuracy and preservation of the New Testament from its first Century date of writing till today. The thousands of New Testament Scriptures they quote from in their Bibles are identical to our King James Bible today. These writers include:

- i) **Clement** of Rome (30-100 AD) wrote 2 letters. Vol. I, p.1-21
- ii) **Ignatius** (30-107 AD) wrote eleven letters. Vol. I, p.45-131.
- iii) **Polycarp** (65-155 AD). Vol. I, p.31
- iv) **Papias** (70-155 AD). Vol. I, p.59.
- v) **Justin Martyr** (100-165 AD). Vol. I, p.59
- vi) **Irenaeus** (120-202 AD) Vol. I, p.309.
- vii) **Tatian** (110-172 AD). Vol. II, p.61
- viii) **Theophilus** of Antioch (115-181 AD). Vol. II, p.87.
- ix) **Athenogorus** (177-250 AD).
- x) **Clement** of Alexandria (153-217 AD). Vol. II, p.165

3. Secular Writers testifying to Jesus Christ's Death, Resurrection and 3 hours darkness:

- i) **Josephus** (37-97 AD).
- ii) **Tacitus** (30-120 AD). Written 52-54 AD.
- iii) **Thallus** (52-120 AD). Written 52 AD.
- iv) **Phlegon**. Written 80 AD.
- v) **Mara Bar-Serapion**. Written 73 AD.
- vi) **Pliny the Younger** (61-112 AD). Written 112 AD.
- vii) **Lucian of Samosata** (120 AD).
- viii) *Acts of Pilate* referred to by **Justin Martyr** (150 AD).
- ix) *Gospel of Peter* referred to by **Serapion** of Antioch (180 AD).
- x) **Eusebius** (260-340 AD).
- xi) **Tertullian** (160-225). Testimony of the *Public Archives in Rome* to Emperor Tiberius.
- xii) **Julius Africanus** (160-240 AD).
- xiii) *History of the World* Vol. 3.5.50.
- xiv) **Origen** (185-254 AD).
- xv) **Arnobius** (4th Century).
- xvi) **Philopon** (520 AD).
- xvii) **Cassiodorus** (520 AD)
- xviii) *Talmud* by **Rabbis Akiba** (d 135 AD) and **Meir**.
- xix) **Pontius Pilate** (1 BC-37AD). Written 26-36

The historical reality of the 3 hours darkness at Jesus' crucifixion proves that:

- 1) Jesus died.
- 2) Jesus is God who alone has power to turn off the Sun.
- 3) Islam, *Quran* and Mohammad are wrong.

II. The Hours of Jesus' Crucifixion in Matthew, Mark and Luke's Gospels

Matthew 27:45-52 'Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour. (v 45). Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. (v 51). And, behold the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.' (52)

Mark 15:25-33 "And it was the third hour, and they crucified him (v 25).

When the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour." (v 33).

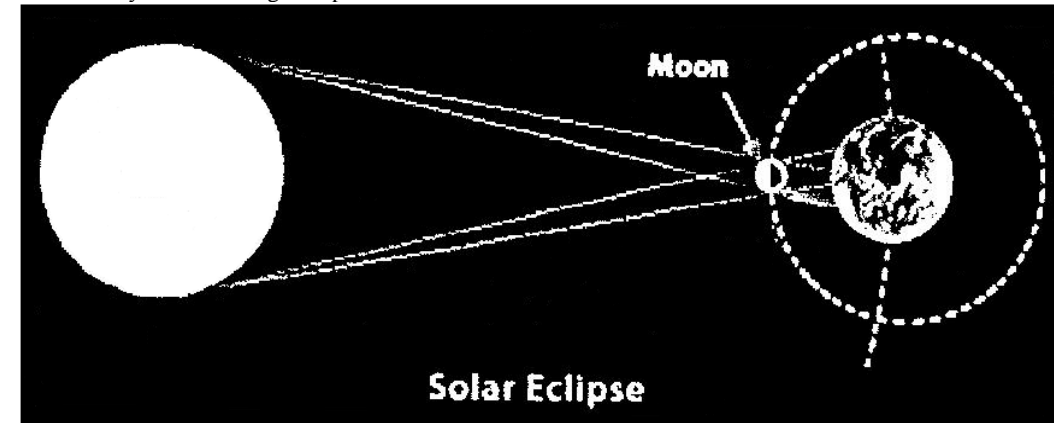
Luke 23:44-46 "And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst."

Amos 8:9 This darkness fulfilled the prophecy of **Amos 8:9** in **787BC**, "in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day."

This 3 hours darkness could not have been a normal solar eclipse. A solar eclipse is impossible at a full moon, when the moon is on the other side of the earth from the sun, as it always is at Passover.



Astronomical records show that no solar eclipse occurred anywhere near Jerusalem from 30-33 AD. A solar eclipse can only occur when the moon passes between the earth and the sun, the moon thus blocking the sun's rays from shining on a part of the earth.



Because a solar eclipse was impossible at Passover with a full moon, the 3 hours darkness when Jesus was crucified is not explainable by natural causes. It can only be a supernatural protest against the crucifixion of the Creator on that crucifixion day in 33 AD when the sun was in the Hebrew sign of the Lamb (Taleh), our Aries. When the shadow of death passed over the Lamb of God, Jesus Christ, the literal shadow passed over the earth at exactly the same time that the Passover lambs were being sacrificed. In addition, an eclipse of the sun would only last a few minutes, not three hours as at Christ's crucifixion.

Secular Records of the 3 Hours Darkness in 33 AD

1. Thallus (written 52 AD).

Thallus was a Samaritan historian who experienced the 3 hours darkness in 33 AD. He wrote a history of the Middle East from the Trojan Wars (1300-1200 BC) to his day entitled *Histories*. His writings have been lost, but are quoted by Julius Africanus (221 AD) as follows:

“ON THE CIRCUMSTANCES CONNECTED WITH OUR SAVIOUR’S PASSION AND HIS LIFE-GIVING RESURRECTION. As to His works severally, and His cures effected upon body and soul, and the mysteries of His doctrine, and the resurrection from the dead, these have been most authoritatively set forth by His disciples and apostles before us. On the whole world there pressed a most fearful darkness; and the rocks were rent by an earthquake, and many places in Judea and other districts were thrown down. This darkness Thallus, in the book of his *History*, calls, as appears to me without reason, an eclipse of the sun. For the Hebrews celebrate the Passover on the 14th day according to the moon, and the passion of our Saviour falls on the day before the Passover, but an eclipse of the sun takes place only when the moon comes under the sun. And it cannot happen at any other time but in the interval between the first day of the new moon and the last of the old, that is, at their junction; how then should an eclipse be supposed to happen when the moon is almost diametrically opposite the sun? Let opinion pass, however, let it carry the majority with it, and let this portent be deemed an eclipse of the sun.”

Here Thallus mentions:

i) Jesus’ death and resurrection.

ii) Darkness and an earthquake occurring at Christ’s death.

iii) An eclipse could not explain the darkness at full moon.

iv) The phrase ‘let it carry the majority’ indicates that a majority of historians considered it an eclipse, implying that many more such explanations were circulating. In other words, the strange darkness was real and topic of scholarly discussion.

v) The phrase ‘let this portent of the world be deemed an eclipse of the sun’, indicates that what is under discussion is NOT the factuality of the event which was universally accepted, but the explanation of it. The world at large explained the phenomenon away as an eclipse.

vi) It is important to note that Julius Africanus calls Thallus’ work a ‘historia’ and not some other general term for literary works. This explains why Julius is taking Thallus seriously.

vii) Both Julius Africanus and Thallus took it for granted that Jesus died, contrary to Mohammed’s denial.

viii) Julius purpose was to write a History/Chronology (not an Apologetic) to merge Biblical chronology with the chronologies of Greece and Rome. His concern was historical truth, not theology.

ix) Julius’ writings were used by all succeeding historians (such as Eusebius, Socrates), used his contemporaries (eg Hippolytus), and his work formed the foundation of medieval history.

x) Julius knows the difference between ‘certain’ and ‘uncertain’ history because he writes, ‘Up to the time of the Olympiads, there is no certain history among the Greeks, all things before that date being confused and in no way consistent with each other’. He knew the difference between ‘mythical’ and ‘non mythical’ narratives. He knew the difference between fact and opinion by using the words ‘I think’ to indicate his opinion.

Conclusion: The historical stature and credibility of Thallus and Julius Africanus is powerful evidence for Jesus Christ’s death, 3 hours darkness (documented by Phlegon) and the reliability of the four New Testament Gospels. Just as a ‘most fearful darkness’ followed Israel’s rejection of Jesus Christ as the Light of the World, so a ‘most fearful darkness’ has fallen upon Islam for rejecting Jesus Christ’s deity, death, resurrection and the New Testament witnesses.

The 3 hours darkness accompanying Jesus Christ’s crucifixion reinforces the significance of the crucifixion as the sins of mankind were laid upon the sinless, eternal Son of God, to save us from hell and give us the certainty of a home in heaven if we call on Jesus Christ to be our Saviour.

2. Phlegon (written 80 AD)

Phlegon was a first Century Greek historian and astronomer who wrote two books entitled *Chronicles and Olympiads*. Phlegon’s record of the 3 hours darkness at Jesus’ death is quoted by:

i) **Julius Africanus**: ‘Phlegon records that, in the time of Tiberius Caesar, at full moon, there was a full eclipse of the sun from the sixth hour to the ninth manifestly that one of which we speak. But what has an eclipse in common with an earthquake, the rending rocks, and the resurrection of the dead, and so great a perturbation throughout the universe? Surely no such event as this is recorded for a long period. But it was darkness induced by God, because the Lord happened then to suffer.’ (*The Extant Writings of Julius Africanus* XVIII.I).

ii) **Origen** mentions Phlegon’s testimony:

‘And with regard to the eclipse in the time of Tiberius Caesar, in whose reign Jesus appears to have been crucified, and the great earthquakes which then took place, Phlegon too, I think has written in the thirteenth or fourteenth book of his *Chronicles*.’ (Origen, *Against Celsus*, 2.33)

‘Phlegon relates that these events took place at the time when our Saviour suffered.’ (Origen, *Against Celsus*, 2.59).

‘Now Phlegon, in the thirteenth or fourteenth book, I think of his *Chronicles*, not only ascribed to Jesus a knowledge of future events, but also testified that the result corresponded to his prediction’. (Origen, *Against Celsus*, 2.14)

‘Phlegon mentioned the eclipse which took place during the crucifixion of the Lord Jesus... and this is shown by the historical account of Tiberius Caesar’. (*De.opif.mund*, II.21).

Phlegon states that:

a) Jesus knew and correctly predicted the future

b) The sun was darkened during Christ’s death

c) Great earthquakes occurred during Christ’s death

d) These facts were recorded in the historical records of Tiberius Caesar.

iii) **Eusebius** (260-340 AD). Syncellus quotes Eusebius’s Chronicle of Phlegon verbatim in the Greek: ‘Jesus Christ... underwent his passion in the 18th year of Tiberius (AD 32-33). Also at that time in another Greek compendium we find an event recorded in these words: “the sun was eclipsed, Bithynia was struck by an earthquake, and in the city of Nicaea many buildings fell.” All these things happened to occur during the Lord’s passion. In fact, **Phlegon**, too, a distinguished reckoner of Olympiads, wrote more on these events in his 13th book, saying this: ‘Now, in the fourth year of the 202nd Olympiad (AD 32-33), a great eclipse of the sun occurred at the sixth hour (noon) that excelled every other before it, turning the day into such darkness of the night that the stars could be seen in heaven, and the earth moved in Bithynia, toppling many buildings in the city of Nicaea’

iv) **Philopon** (520 AD) wrote ‘Phlegon mentioned the eclipse which took place during the crucifixion of the Lord Christ... this is shown by the historical account itself of Tiberius Caesar’. (*De Opif. Mund*. II.21)

3. Cassiodorus, a Roman statesman (490-585 AD) confirmed the darkness: ‘Our Lord Jesus Christ suffered... and an eclipse of the sun occurred, such as never was before or since’. (Cassiodorus *Chronican*, *Patrologia Latina*, V.69)

4. Acts of Pilate, quoted by **Justin Martyr** (110-165 AD) in *I Apology* 35, 48, mentioned this 3 hours darkness in his defense before the Roman Emperor who would have been able to check the *Acts of Pilate* himself. ‘At the time he was crucified there was darkness over all the world, the sun being darkened at midday, and the stars appearing, and the moon, as it turned into blood, failed in her light... the fear of the earthquake remained from the sixth hour of the preparation until the ninth hour’.

5. Gospel of Peter (Apocryphal) (120 AD). A large fragment of this apocryphal gospel was discovered at Akmin (Panopolis) in Egypt in 1886. This work is mentioned by Serapion of Antioch about 190 AD (*Opud Eusebius History Eccles*. VI. Xii. 2-6) and is datable to about 120AD. It is an early witness to the catastrophic events at Jesus’ crucifixion: “5. (*The Crucifixion is in progress at this point in the narrative*). And it was noon, and darkness came over all Judea: and they (the Jewish leaders) were troubled and distressed, lest the sun had set, whilst he (Jesus) was yet alive: (for) it is written for them that the sun set

not on him that hath been put to death. And one of them said, Give him to drink gall with vinegar. And they mixed and gave him to drink, and fulfilled all things, and accomplished their sins against their own head. Many went about with lamps, supposing that it was night, and fell down. And the Lord cried out, saying, My power, my power, thou hast forsaken me. And when he had said he was taken up. And in that hour the veil of the temple of Jerusalem was rent in twain. 6. And then they drew out the nails from the hands of the Lord, and laid him upon the earth, and the whole earth quaked, and great fear arose. Then the sun shone, and it was found the ninth hour and the Jews rejoiced, and gave his body to Joseph that he might bury it, since he had seen what good things he had done. And he took the Lord, and washed him, and rolled him in a linen cloth, and brought him into his own tomb, which was called the Garden of Joseph.”

6. Tertullian (160-225 AD) was a juriconsult (law authority) familiar with the Roman archives which influenced his acceptance of Divine truth. He would not have boldly appealed to the archive records before the Roman Emperor, his colleagues and the Senate, had he not known that the evidence was irrefutable. He writes as follows:

Tertullian (first half of the third century AD), Apol. XXI:

“The Jews were so exasperated by His teaching, by which their rulers and chiefs were convicted of the truth, chiefly because so many turned aside to Him, that at last they brought Him before Pontius Pilate, at that time Roman governor of Syria; and, by the violence of their outcries against Him, extorted a sentence giving Him up to them to be crucified. He Himself had predicted this, which, however, would have signified little had not the prophets of old done it as well. And yet, nailed upon the cross, He exhibited many notable signs, by which His death was distinguished from all others. At His own free-will, He with a word dismissed from Him His spirit, anticipating the executioners work. In the same hour, too, the light of day was withdrawn, when the sun at the very time was in his meridian blaze. Those who were not aware that this had been predicted about Christ, no doubt thought it an eclipse. You yourselves have the account of the world portent still in your archives. (XXI.19:*Et tamen suffixus multa mortis illius propria ascendit insignia.. nam spiritum cum verbo sponte dimisit, praevento carnificis officio. Eodem momento dies medium orbem signante sole subducta est. Deliquium utique putaverunt qui id quoque super Christo praedicatum no sierunt. Et tamen eum mundi casum relatum in arcanis vestries habetis.*) Then, when His body was taken down from the cross and placed in a sepulcher, the Jews in their eager watchfulness surrounded it with a large military guard, lest, as He had predicted His resurrection from the dead on the third day. His disciples might remove by stealth His body, and deceive even the incredulous. But, lo, on the third day there was a sudden shock of earthquake, and the stone which sealed the sepulcher was rolled away, and the guard fled off in terror: without a single disciple near, the grave was found empty of all but the clothes of the buried One. But nevertheless, the leaders of the Jews, whom it nearly concerned both to spread abroad a lie, and keep back a people tributary and submissive to them from the faith, gave it out that the body of Christ had been stolen by His followers. For the Lord, you see, did not go forth into the public gaze, lest the wicked should be delivered from their error; that faith also, destined to a great reward, might hold its ground in difficulty. But He spent forty days with some of His disciples down in Galilee, a region of Judea, instructing them in the doctrines they were to teach to others. Thereafter, having given them commission to preach the gospel through the world, He was encompassed with a cloud and taken up to heaven, a fact more certain far than the assertions of your Proculi concerning Romulus. All these things Pilate did to Christ; and now in fact a Christian in his own convictions, he sent word of Him to the reigning Caesar, who was at that time Tiberius.” (Apologies, XXI, 19).

III. Evidence of Jesus Christ’s Death and Early Belief in His Deity.

These early records disprove Islam and prove Jesus Christ’s death, resurrection and His Deity:

1) Ignatius (30-107 AD) taught by John, believed in the Deity of Christ and Trinity: “Our Lord and God, Jesus Christ, the Son of the living God, first did and then taught, as Luke testifies (p 56) continue in intimate union with Jesus Christ our God (p. 68)... loving Polycarp even as I do you (p. 58)... For our God, Jesus Christ, now that He is with the Father (p. 74). Those things have been fulfilled in the Gospel, (our Lord saying), Go ye and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.” (Matt 28:19) (Ante-Nicene Fathers VI, p.85).

2) Pliny the Younger (61-112 AD) was the Governor of Bithynia in 112 AD and a Roman Senator. He wrote to the Emperor Trajan asking for the guidance on how he should treat the Christians in his province. He stated that Christians were ‘meeting on a certain fixed day before it was light, when they sang in alternate verse a hymn to Christ as to a god, and bound themselves to a solemn oath, not to do wicked deeds, never commit fraud, theft, adultery, not to lie, nor to deny a trust...’ (Epistles X.96).

This reveals that early Christians:

- i) Worshipped Jesus Christ as God.
- ii) Met on a fixed day of the week.
- iii) Were committed to holy, truthful, honest behavior.

Pliny described the Christians as people who loved the truth at any cost, and were willing to die as martyrs rather than deny their faith in Jesus as the Son of God.

3) Cornelius Tacitus Governor of Asia Minor (Turkey) in 112 AD. Tacitus (**55-120 AD**) has been called the greatest historian of Ancient Rome, as well as being Governor of Asia Minor (Turkey) in 112 AD. He wrote two major works: *Annals and Histories*. Being a Roman Governor and historian, he had access to the Roman Government archives. He confirmed many historical details in the *Gospels, Acts* and *Romans*. In his *Annals*, written after 64 AD, he referred to Emperor Nero’s persecution of the Christians for allegedly burning the city of Rome, which Nero himself had done:

“Consequently, to get rid of the report, Nero fastened the guilt and inflicted the most exquisite tortures on a class hated for their abominations, called Christians by the populace. Christus, from whom the name had its origin, suffered the extreme penalty during the reign of the Tiberius at the hands of one of our procurators, Pontius Pilatus, and a most mischievous superstition, thus checked for the moment, again broke out only in Judea, the first source of the evil, but even in Rome, where all things hideous and shameful from every part of the world find their centre and become popular. Accordingly, an arrest was first made of all who pleaded guilty; then, upon their information, an immense multitude was convicted, not so much of the crime of firing the city, as of hatred against mankind. Mockery of every sort was added to their deaths. Covered with the skins of beasts, they were torn by dogs and perished, or were nailed to crosses, or were doomed to the flames and burnt, to serve as a mighty illumination, when daylight was expired” (Annals 15,44).

This reference shows that: i) Christ lived during the reign of Tiberius Caesar (AD 13-37).

ii) Pontius Pilate put him to death.

iii) The word ‘superstition’ suggests a religion.

iv) Christ had followers who were named Christians.

v) The Christians suffered under the Roman emperor Nero and were hated by others.

4) Suetonius (125 AD) was the official Roman historian during the reign of Emperors Trajan and Hadrian. He wrote a book on the lives of the first twelve Caesars. In the section on the Emperor Claudius (ruled 41-54 AD), Suetonius referred to Christians being banished from Rome: ‘He banished the Jews from Rome, who were continually making disturbances, Chrestus being their leader’. (*Life of Claudius*, 25.4, written in 125 AD).

This confirms that there were many Christians living in Rome before 54 AD, and it confirms Luke’s statement in Acts 18:2 about exiling Jews from Rome during Claudius’ reign:

‘Paul found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontius, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla: (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome:) and came unto them.’

5) Lucian of Samosata in Syria. Lucian lived during the reign of the Emperor Hadrian (76-117-138 AD). In his book *The Passing Peregrinus*, he wrote the history of a well known Greek traveler named Proteus who fled his country after several crimes, and travelled the world under the name Peregrinus. He met some followers of Jesus in the early church, of whom Lucian wrote:

“At which the time he learned the wonderful doctrine of the Christians, by conversing with their priests and scribes near Palestine... they spoke of him (Jesus) as a god, and took him for a lawgiver, and honoured him with the title of master... they still worship that great man who was crucified in Palestine, because he introduced into the world this new religion... their first lawgiver has taught them, that they are all brethren, from the moment that they are converted, and renounced the gods of the Greeks, worship their crucified master, and live according to his laws.”
This independently confirms Jesus being worshipped as God and that He died by crucifixion.

6) Mara Bar-Serapion. A Syrian named Mara Bar-Serapion wrote a letter in 73 AD from prison to his son Serapion, to encourage him to follow the example of famous wise men. This letter is listed in the British Museum as Syriac Manuscript 14,658. His father wrote:

“What advantage did the Athenians gain from putting Socrates to death? Famine and plague came upon them as a judgment for their crime.

What advantage did the men of Samos gain from burning Pythagorus? In a moment their land was covered with sand.

What advantage did the Jews gain from executing their wise king? It was just after that their kingdom was abolished. God justly avenged these three wise men: the Athenians died of hunger; the Samians were overwhelmed by the sea; the Jews ruined and driven from their land live in complete dispersion. But Socrates did not die for good; he lived on in the *Statue of Hera*. Nor did the wise king die for good; he lived on in the teaching which he had given”.

This provides strong independent pagan confirmation that Jesus was considered to be the ‘King of the Jews’ as Pilate wrote above Jesus on the cross, “And set up over his head his accusation written, This is Jesus the King of the Jews” (Matthew 27:37) and that he died by crucifixion.

7) The Jewish Talmud. The *Talmud* is the *Mishnah* (oral legal teachings) and the Jewish commentary on the *Mishnah* (*the Gemara*). It is the basis of Jewish religious life. The accepted version was compiled by Rabbis Akiba (died 136 AD) and Meir. It refers to Jesus Christ’s death:

“On the eve of the Passover, Yeshua (Jesus) was hanged... but since nothing was brought forward in his favour, he was hanged on the eve of the Passover.” (Babylonia Sanhedrin 43AD). From this we conclude that:

- i) Jesus was hanged (see Galatians 3:13) or crucified.
- ii) Jesus died on Passover eve or Friday afternoon.
- iii) No one defended Jesus.

8) Josephus (37-100 AD) was born into Jewish priestly family. He was a Pharisee and a historian for the Roman Empire. He wrote *Antiquities of the Jews* (94 AD) and *The Wars of the Jews*. He described Jesus Christ’s life, miracles, crucifixion, death and resurrection as follows:

“Now, there was about this time Jesus, a wise man, if it be lawful to call him a man. For he was a doer of surprising feats – a teacher of such men as received the truth with pleasure. He drew over to him both many of the Jews and many of the Gentiles. He was (the) Christ; and when Pilate, at the suggestion of the principal men amongst us, had condemned him to the cross, those that loved him at the first did not forsake him, for he appeared to them alive again the third day, as the divine prophets had foretold these and ten thousand other wonderful things concerning him; and the tribe of Christians, so named from him, are not extinct to this day.” (*Antiquities of the Jews* 18.3.3).

9) Polycarp (65-155 AD) and Ignatius were taught by John. Polycarp’s prayer before his martyrdom shows his strong belief in the trinity of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. “I glorify Thee, along with the everlasting and heavenly Jesus Christ, Thy beloved Son, with Whom, to Thee, and the Holy Ghost, be glory both now and to all coming ages. Amen.” (Ante-Nicene Fathers, Vol 1, p 42, Eerdmans).

273. First Century Writers Quote Every NT Book (except III John).

1. Ignatius (30-107AD) a disciple of John, quotes every New Testament book except III John and Jude, giving the same readings as the King James Bible (Vol.1, p.45-131). This proves that:

a) The King James Bible is unchanged since the original autographs.

b) The Muslim claim is false that the Bible has been corrupted by adding references to show Jesus’ Sonship, deity, death & resurrection. Islam denies these. Ignatius calls Jesus the Prophet of Deut 18:15.

c) The Roman Catholic claim is false that the NT books were not immediately recognised as Scripture until the Catholic Council of Carthage determined it in 397AD.

If you check the footnotes in the early church writers, you will find that Ignatius quotes all these NT references (from **25 out of 27 NT books** on **245 occasions**), showing that the canon of Scripture was immediately recognised as authoritative Scripture.

Matthew 1:1,23; 3:9,15; 4:6,9,10,23; 5:4,19,45,48; 6:14; 7:15; 8:17; 9:35; 10:16,41; 12:33,40; 15:13; 16:26; 18:19; 19:12; 22:40; 23:35; 24:25; 27:52; 28:19. **Mark** 12:29.

Luke 1:6,47; 4:6; 6:46; 10:18,27; 14:11; 16:15; 17:10; 22:31,32; 23:34; 24:39.

John 1:3,9,10,11,14,18 (p.116); 2:19; 3:8,14,36; 4:14; 5:25,28,30,46; 6:38; 7:38; 8:29,44,46,56,58 (p108);

10:9,11; 11:25,26,42; 12:7,32; 13:34; 14:6,16,24; 15:19; 16:13,14; 17:3,4,5,6,31; 20:17,27,28. **Acts** 1:11;

3:22; 7:37; 9:15; 11:26; 13:48; 20:24; 26:14,23; 28:13,14. **Romans** 1:3; 2:4,6; 4:17; 6:10; 8:17,18,32;

10:10; 13:14; 15:19. **I Corinthians** 1:10,18,20,31; 2:8; 3:16; 4:4,13,16,20; 5:7,11; 6:9,10,19; 7:19,22;

8:4,6; 10:4,13,31; 11:1,11; 12:11,13; 13:2; 15:8,9,13,14, 17,18,19,28,32,53. **II Corinthians** 2:17; 4:18;

5:17; 6:14-16,16; 8:18; 10:17; 13:12. **Galatians** 1:1,4; 2:5,20; 3:11,20,28; 4:9; 6:2,14,17; **Ephesians** 1:1;

2:2,4; 4:1,3,4,5,6; 5:3,22,25; 6:1,3,4,12,16. **Philippians** 2:2,3,25; 3:10,16,18,19. **Colossians**

1:15,16,17,23,25; 4:15,18. **I Thessalonians** 4:5; 5:17. **II Thessalonians** 3:10. **I Timothy** 1:1,3,4,5,14;

2:4,5,6; 4:10,12,13; 5:3,6,11; 6:1,3. **Titus** 1:10; 2:5,14; 3:13. **Philemon** 8,9. **Hebrews** 10:12,13,29; 13:17.

James 1:6,8,16; 2:23; 4:6. **I Peter** 2:5,9,23; 3:6; 4:7; 5:2,5,14. **II Peter** 3:9. **I John** 2:22; 4:3. **II John** 7.

Revelation 1:7.

2. Clement of Rome (30-100 AD) was a companion of Paul and Luke. He wrote to the Corinthians in 96 AD, quoting the New and Old Testament Scriptures as being equally authoritative. He was at Philippi with Paul in 57 AD. He quotes Psalm 118:18 and Hebrews 12:6 as the Holy Word (First Epistle of Clement 56:3,4,ie: Vol.1, p.20) "For thus saith the holy Word: 'The Lord hath severely chastened me, yet hath he not given me over to death' (Psalm 118:18). 'For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.' (Hebrews 12:6). He says that Paul wrote I Corinthians with 'true inspiration to you' (47:1-3).

He quotes from **15 out of 27 NT books as Scripture** (Vol.1, p.1-21) in **96 AD**. These are: **Matthew**

6:12-15; 7:2; 15:8; 24:35. **Mark** 7:6; 9:42. **Luke** 6:36-38; 8:5; 17:2. **Acts** 20:35. **Romans** 1:32; 4:3; 9:5.

I Corinthians 1:31; 2:9; 3:13; 10:26,28; 12:12; 13:4; 15:20; 16:1,2. **II Cor.** 10:17. **Ephesians** 4:4-6;

5:21. **Colossians** 1:18. **I Thess.** 5:21. **Titus** 1:2; 2:14; 3:1. **Hebrews** 1:3,4,7,13; 3:5; 6:18; 11:13,17,37;

12:6. **James** 2:23; 4:6; 5:20. **I Peter** 2:17; 3:20; 4:8; 5:5. **II Peter** 2:5.

3. Polycarp (65-155 AD) was a disciple of John. In writing to the Philippian church in 115 AD, he quotes **19 out of the 27 New Testament books** as Scripture on 70 occasions. This shows that the NT canon was well established by 115 AD. He testified to be a disciple of John the Apostle. (Vol.1, p.31-44). In 115 AD he quotes **Matthew** 5:3,10,44; 6:12,13,14; 7:1,2; 20:28; 26:41; **Mark** 14:38; **Luke** 6:20,36,37,38; **Acts** 2:24; 5:41; 17:31; 21:14. **Romans** 8:11; 12:17; 14:10-12; **I Cor.** 6:2,9,10,14; **II Cor.** 4:14; 5:10; 8:31; **Ga**1.1:1; 2:2; 4:26; 6:7; **Eph.** 2:8,9; 4:26; 6:11,14; **Phil.** 1:5,27; 2:10,16; **I Thess.** 5:17,22; **II Thess.** 3:15; **I Tim.** 2:2; 3:8; 6:7,10; **II Tim.** 2:12; **Titus** 3:1; **I Peter** 1:8,13,21; 2:11,12,17,21,22,24; 3:9,22; 4:7,16; 5:5; **II Peter** 3:15; **I John** 4:3,9; **Jude** 3.

(Source: The Ante-Nicene Fathers. Translations of the Writings of the Fathers down to AD 325.

A Roberts & J Donaldson Editors. American Reprint by AC Coxe. Eerdmans, Grand Rapids, Michigan)

274. The Trinity Of The Godhead Seen In Nature

Question: How is the Trinity of the Godhead seen in nature as stated in Romans 1:20 ‘for the invisible things of him from the **creation of the world** are **clearly seen**, being understood by the **things that are made**, even his eternal **power** and **Godhead**; so that they are without excuse.’

Answer: a) We see God’s eternal **power** in earthquakes, volcanoes, wind, millions of stars, galaxies, waves, floods, lightning, sun, moon, nuclear bombs, etc.

b) We see the **Trinity of the Godhead** with so many things coming in ‘threes’, reminding us of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit, all three members of the creator Godhead. Examples include:

1) The Physical Universe: Space, mass, time.

2) **Space:** 3 dimensions of space are: length, breadth, height.

3) **Mass:** 3 phases of matter are: solid, liquid, gas.

4) **Time:** 3 tenses of time are: past, present, future.

5) **Light:** 3 directions of light wave oscillation are: horizontal, vertical, backward and forward.

6) **Colours:** 3 primary colours of light for artists are: red, blue, yellow.

7) **Kingdoms:** 3 Kingdoms are: Animal, vegetable, mineral.

8) **Animal:** 3 kinds of Animal: fish, bird, land animals.

9) **Minerals:** 3 main kinds of Minerals are: igneous, sedimentary, metamorphic.

10) **Heavens:** 3 heavens are: atmosphere, space, God’s throne.

11) **Man:** 3 components of Man are: body, soul (personality), spirit. (I Thess. 5:23).

12) **Divine institutions:** 3 Divine institutions are: marriage, human government, church.

13) **Musical notes:** 3 notes make up a musical chord.

14) **Sub-atomic particles:** 3 main sub-atomic particles are: proton, electron, neutron,.

15) **Mankind:** 3 divisions of the human race: Jew, Gentile, Church of God. (I Cor.10:32).

16) **Seeds:** consist of three main parts: (1) the seed coat, (2) the embryo, and (3) the food storage tissue.

17) **Forces:** nuclear, gravitational, electromagnetic.

18) **DNA** (the substance of genes) contains phosphate, deoxyribose and bases bonded into nucleotides.

19) **Earth** is the third planet from the Sun. 44) **Structural Forces:** Flexural, Axial, Sheer forces.

20) **Trees** made of roots, trunk, leaves. 45) **Learning Methods:** Hear, See, Do.

21) **Blood cells:** red, white, platelet. 46) **Newton’s 3 Laws of Motion** of physical objects.

22) **Genius Traits:** Intellect, Zeal, Work. 47) **Kepler’s 3 Laws** of Planetary Motion.

23) **Sun:** alpha, beta, gamma rays. 48) 3 Types of **Average:** Mean, Mode, Median.

24) **Insects:** head, thorax, abdomen. 49) 3 **Accounting** Variables: Assets= Liabilities+Equity

25) **Humans:** Head, Abdomen, Limbs. 50) **Food Types:** Protein, Carbohydrates, Fat.

26) **Sun’s mass** = 333,000 x earth mass. 51) **Tooth components:** Root, Dentine, Enamel.

27) **Sun** emits: heat, light, radiation. 52) **Basic Sentence Structure:** Subject, Verb, Object.

28) **Cell:** nucleus, cytoplasm, membrane. 53) **Family:** Father, Mother, Child.

29) **3 Joints** in a human finger. 54) **Levi:** Jacob’s third son led the priestly tribe (Gen 29:34).

30) **Earth’s Structure:** Core, Mantle, Crust. 55) **Blood transfer methods:** Artery, Vein, Capillary.

31) **Earth** is land, sea, atmosphere. 56) **Requirements for fire:** Fuel, Oxygen, Heat (combustion source).

32) **Types of Triangles:** Obtuse, Acute, Right angled. (Pythagorus).

33) **Heat Transfer methods:** Conduction, Convection, Radiation.

34) **Ear divisions:** Outer ear, Middle ear, Inner ear. 57) **Musical Instruments:** Percussion, Brass, Wind.

35) **Health Requirements:** Rest, Exercise, Diet. 58) **Basic Skills:** Reading, Writing, Arithmetic.

36) **Law of 3 Witnesses** (Matthew 18:16; Deut. 19:15; I Timothy 5:19).

37) **Levels of Government:** King, Lawgiver, Judge (Isaiah 33:22). 59) **Coconut shell** has 3 large spots.

38) **Tessellation** types: Translation, rotation, reflection.

39) **Cone cells** in the Eye come in 3 types, sensitive to different light wavelengths.

40) **Human Brain components:** Cerebrum, Cerebellum, Medulla.

41) **Memory** works on the concept of threes. The first time you observe something it’s unique.

The second time you observe the same thing it becomes understood like a pattern.

The third time you observe the same thing you have a pattern to reference and it becomes known.

42) Important **Molecules** contain 3 atoms: water (H₂O), carbon dioxide (CO₂), ozone (O₃).

43) **Life is based on Carbon** with atomic number 6, the sum & product of the first 3 integers (6=1+2+3; 6=1x2x3).

275. Eleven Old Testament Prophets teach that Jesus Christ is Jehovah God on 16 Occasions

1. Moses: The God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob Who appeared to Moses at the burning bush revealed His Name as ‘I AM’ (Exodus 3:14,15). Jesus revealed that He was the true God by stating that ‘Before Abraham was, I AM’, and ‘If ye believe not that I am, ye shall die in your sins.’ (John 8:58,24).

2. David: God told David that David’s son would be David’s God. ‘The **LORD** (*Jehovah*) said unto my **Lord** (Adonai), Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.’ (Psalm 110:1). Jesus applied this to Himself in Matthew 22:41-45 as a question: ‘If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?’ This shows that Jesus Christ would be both a man descended from David and David’s God.

3. Solomon: God has a son. ‘What is his name, and what is his son’s name?’ (Proverbs 30:4).

4. Isaiah: **a)** The **Mighty** God would be both man and God the Son. ‘For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: ..And his name shall be called ..the Mighty God...’ (Isaiah 9:6).

b) God the Son who created the heavens and the earth, would be sent to earth by Jehovah the Father and by God the Holy Spirit to save man. (Isaiah 48:12,13,16).

c) Isaiah saw the **King, Jehovah** of hosts on the throne in heaven, who asked Isaiah ‘who will go for us?’ (Isaiah 6:1-8,5). (‘us’=trinity). In John 12:37-**41**, John said of Jesus, ‘These things said Esaias when he saw his (*Jesus*) glory, and spake of him (*Jesus*).’ Jesus was the King, Jehovah of hosts that Isaiah saw.

5. Jeremiah: ‘Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch (*Jesus’ humanity*), and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth. In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his name whereby he shall be called, THE **LORD** (*Jehovah*) OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS (*Jesus’ Deity*).’ (Jeremiah 23:5,6).

6. Ezekiel: Ezekiel prophesied that the east gate of Jerusalem will be shut, as it is today, ‘because the **LORD** (*Jehovah*), the God of Israel, has entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.’ (Ezekiel 44:1,2).

Question: When did Jehovah, the God of Israel enter the east gate of Jerusalem? It was when Jesus Christ entered it on Palm Sunday before His crucifixion in Luke 19:28-48. He rode a donkey from the Mount of Olives through the east gate into the temple situated just behind it. This proves that Jesus is God.

7. Daniel: **a)** When King Nebuchadnezzar threw the 3 Hebrew men into the furnace, he saw a fourth person walking in the furnace and protecting them, who was identified as the Son of God (Daniel 3:25).

b) The Son of man (Christ) came to the Ancient of days (God the Father) to receive the kingdom (7:9-14).

8. Hosea: Jehovah will return to ‘my place’ (*heaven*), till the Jews admit their offence of killing Jesus. ‘Hear the word of the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) (4:1). **I** will go and return to my place (*heaven*), till they (*Jews*) acknowledge their offence (*of killing Jesus*), and seek my face: in their affliction (*7 year tribulation*) they (*Jews*) will seek me early.’ Jehovah the Son came from heaven to be born of Mary as a man, he was rejected and crucified by the Jews. The resurrected Lord Jesus returned to heaven. Jesus will only return when the Jews acknowledge their offence of killing Jesus. This occurs after the 7 year tribulation.

9. Micah: Micah prophesied that the eternal second member of the trinity would be born as a human baby in Bethlehem in Micah 5:2, ‘But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall **he** (*Jesus Christ, God the Son*) come forth unto **me** (*God the Father*) that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of **old**, from **everlasting**’.

10. Zechariah: **a)** ‘Thus saith the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) my God; (v.4). If ye think good, give me my price: So they weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver (v.12). ...I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD’ (Zechariah **11**:4,12,13).

These three prophecies were fulfilled in Judas betraying Jesus Christ in Matthew 26:14-16 and 27:3-10.

b) When Jesus Christ returns to earth, He is identified as **Jehovah God** whom Israel pierced on the cross. ‘**I** (*Jehovah*) will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem,...they (*Israel*) shall look upon **me** (*Jehovah*) whom they have pierced’ (Zechariah **12**:9-10). Jesus fulfilled this in John 19:37.

c) When Jesus Christ returns to earth on the Mount of Olives, He is identified as Jehovah God (Zech 14). ‘Then shall the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) go forth and fight against those nations,...And **his** feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives (v.3-4).the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) my God shall come, and all the saints with thee (v.5)...the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) shall be king over all the earth ...’ (Zechariah **14**:3,4,5,9). When Jesus ascended to heaven from the Mount of Olives, two angels told those witnesses present that ‘this same Jesus shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.’ (Acts 1:10-11).

11. Malachi: Malachi wrote of ‘the Lord (Adonai, God) whom you seek shall suddenly come to his temple (*in Jerusalem*).’ (Malachi 3:1). Jesus fulfilled this in John 2:13-21 at the start of His ministry.

276. What's Wrong with the Quran? It is the worst book ever written. Matt 7:15-20 'Beware of false prophets. A corrupt tree brings forth evil fruit. By their fruits ye shall know them.' 15,20. Consider the Quran's teachings and its influence on its followers. What book has a worse effect on man? It

1. Commands killing, rape, war, theft, lies as God's law. If you do not go to war, He will punish severely. 9:39
2. Commands slavery (slave girls whom Allah has given you. 33:50; slaves you possess.4:3).
3. Commands rape. (slave girls whom Allah has given you as booty. 33:50). Allah advanced Ms sex life.
4. Commands terrorism (so that you may strike terror into the enemy of Allah. 8:59,60; cast terror 3:151).
5. Commands Muslims to kill enemies (It is not to take POWs until he has made a great slaughter of enemies 8:67
6. Commands killing ex-Muslims. (If they desert you, seize them and put them to death. 4:89).
7. Commands killing to enter paradise. Fight for Allah. He will forgive your sins, admit you to gardens. 61:10-12.
8. Commands lying to expand Islam. (Allah has made lawful for you absolution from your oaths. 66:1,2).
9. Commands beheading non-Muslims (strike off the heads of unbelievers in the battlefield, massacre them. 47:4)
10. Commands killing Jews and Christians (Fight against those to whom the Scriptures were given. 9:29)
11. Commands invasion of other countries. (You shall be called upon to fight a mighty nation.48:16; 8:60)
12. Commands forced conversion to Islam.(Make war on them till idolatry shall cease, Allahs religion reigns. 8:39
13. Commands polygamy and concubinage (their wives and slave girls, for these are lawful to them 70:30)
14. Commands 100 stripes for sex before marriage. (The fornicators, flog each of them with 100 stripes. 24:2)
15. Commands hand cutting-off for thieves (As for thieves, cut off their right hands as recompense.5:38)
16. Commands unjust jizya tax on non-Muslims. (Fight people of the Book, until they pay jizya tax. 9:29)
17. Commands Muslims not to obey western laws, government, officials (obey not the disbelievers. 33:1)
18. Approves prostitution (mutah) (If anyone compels maids to prostitution, Allah is oft forgiving. 24:33)
19. Approves easy divorce for any reason. (If you wish to replace one wife with another. 4:20; 33:51)
20. Approves wife beating for any reason. (Those wives you fear disobedience...beat them. 4:34; 38:44).
21. Approves contact with jinn demons to spread Islam. 'Some of us (jinn) are Muslims'. 72:14.
22. Approves paedophilia. (Round about them will serve boys of everlasting youth, as pearls.76:19;52:24)
23. Approves taking child brides. Moh married 6 year old Aesha and had sex with her at age 9. Buk 3896.
24. Approves taking other men's wives. Allah approved Moh taking Zaid's wife Zainab. (33:36-38).
25. Approves raping captured women in front of their husbands.Forbidden are married women,except slaves4:24
26. Approves eating poisonous fish. (Lawful to you is what you catch from the sea, a wholesome food. 5:96)
27. Approves killing critics. (If those spreading false news in Medina stop not, seize & kill them.33:60-61)
28. Approves dictators' brutality. Muslim dictators follow Mohammad's warlike example.
29. No mechanism to remove unjust, murderous Islamic dictators. Democracies vote out bad leaders.
30. Forbids criticism of Quran, Mohammad and Islam. No Muslims condemn terror attacks.
31. Forbids Muslims reading the Bible or attending church in Muslim countries.
32. Forbids paying or receiving interest on bank deposits, making it harder to grow wealth (3:130; 2:276).
33. Forbids alcohol on earth.(5:90) but approves wine in heaven (rivers of wine delicious to drink. 47:15)
34. Almost everything that is sin in the Bible is allowed in Quran, proving Quran is not from Jehovah.
35. Denies Jesus Christ's death, resurrection and being the Son of God. No evidence given (4:157,158)
36. Denies equality of women. (Males shall inherit twice as much as females. 4:11; men are superior.4:34)
37. Denies education of women in some Muslim countries.
38. Denies many freedoms (speech, remove govt, religion, protest, assembly, justice).
39. Denies justice to people of other religions.
40. Confirms Bible as true (5:48; Q agrees with their books 74:31), but denies it on Jesus' death, Son, deity.
41. Produces poverty, disorder, fighting, low living standards (Somalia, Afghanistan, Iraq, Yemen).
42. No love for fellow man. (Allah does not love unbelievers. 30:45; 5:87).
43. No love for wife or children. (You have an enemy in your wives and children. Beware. 64:14).
44. No chronology or dating of events.
45. No historical narrative. No detailed beginning or end of the earth. No conclusion.
46. No logical train of thought. It is foolishly arranged from the longest to shortest suras.
47. It has a disorganized, disconnected literary style that is very different and inferior to the Bible.
48. No prophecies made of the future or fulfilled from the past. The Bible has over 1000 fulfilled prophecies
49. No miracles performed by Moh (Why is not a sign sent down to him from his Lord? 6:37; 10:20; 13:7).

50. No loving, kind stories that inspire Muslims to love and help Jews or unbelievers. See Good Samaritan
51. No certainty of heaven, not even to Mohammad (nor do I know what will be done with me or you. 46:9).
52. It motivates by fear of hell tortures & death. Sheets of fire above & below. Allah frightens his slaves 39:16
53. It inspired millions of murders, wars and genocides in India, Persia, Armenia, Sudan, Indonesia,Turks.
54. It tells Muslims to hate Jews, Christians, non-Muslims. When you meet unbelievers, smite their necks. 47:4
55. It gave Moh many convenient revelations to justify anything he wanted to do (greed, sex, murders,lie
56. Contains many misquoted Bible events. Pharaoh's daughter adopted Moses, not Pharaoh's wife.28:9
57. Contains many unscientific, nonsense verses (sun, stars, foetus, fruit, sky cracks, hail,heaven roof 21:32
58. Contains many historical mistakes. Pharaoh & Haman lived 1000 years apart. Moses & Samiri 800 yr.
59. Contains many biological mistakes. Human semen (86:6), cow's milk (16:66) made in the wrong place
60. Contains foolish stories. How could Solomon's corpse lean on a staff, unmissed for 1 year? (34:14)
61. Vilifies Jews and Christians as the vilest of all creatures. (People of the Book are vilest creatures 98:6)
62. Misunderstands the Trinity as Allah, Jesus & Mary (Jesus: worship me and my mother as gods 5:116)
63. Misunderstands what Jesus as Son of God means. Jesus is Huios Son of God, not Teknon Son. 17:111
64. Injustice of Moh having many wives while Muslim men may only have 4 wives. Adam & Noah had 1.
65. Abrogation (cancellation) of parts of the Quran by Allah (When we change one verse for another. 16:101)
66. It describes Allah as a god who "leads astray whom he will" (74:31; 6:39).
67. It describes Allah who "predestines men to hell" (We have created many Jinn & men for hell. 7:179).
68. It interrupts the sleep of Muslims for half the night. (Stand to pray all night, & recite the Quran73:1-6).
69. It tells lies about Jews. (Jews never said Jesus was Messiah in 4:157; nor Ezra the Son of God. 9:30).
70. It makes Muslims feel invincible in war. (Allah will not let unbelievers triumph over faithful. 4:141) Martell.
71. It states that all Muslims go to hell (There is not one of you who shall not pass through hell. 19:71).
72. It got God's name wrong. God's name is Jehovah, not Allah. 'By my name JEHOVAH' Exodus 6:3
73. It has Satan putting words in Mohammad's mouth. Did Satan put Quran in his mouth?22:52; 53:19,20
74. It advocates Sharia law with unequal rights between Muslims and non-Muslims, slave and free, and men and women (in marriage, divorce, custody of children, inheritance and laws of admissible evidence).
75. It legalizes war, slavery, theft for wealth. Enjoy what you have gotten of booty in war, lawful &good. 8:69
76. It states that all trouble comes from Allah. (Every misfortune is ordained before we bring it. 57:22)
77. It does not define its terms, such as gospel, 7 heavens. We gave Jesus the gospel. 57:27.What is the gospel?
78. It continues heathen practices, kissing the black stone. (Allah has appointed the Kaba, the Holy House.5:97)
79. It fails to identify, understand & explain Bible proofs that Jesus is God. Exod.3:14; John 8:58,24; Mt28:19
80. It fails to understand the message of OT animal sacrifices pointing to Jesus' sacrifice. Isaiah 53; Gen22:7
81. It requires 4 eyewitnesses of rape (24:11-13), & ignores 1000 eyewitnesses of Jesus' death, resurrection
82. It imprisons women with a veil (all over bodies 33:59), killing the spirit of work & personal freedom.
83. It has double standards. It allows killing, rape, theft, lying, slavery of non-Muslims, but not of Muslims
84. It has many plagiarisms from Arab (al-Qais), Jewish, Christian, pagan writings without sourcing them
85. Historical characters out of their time. Pharaoh never met Haman 28:38; Moses never met Samaritans 20:95.
86. It has many cases of punishing people for no reason. 'O Dhul-Qarnain! Either you punish them.' 18:86.
87. It is full of ugly, hateful, threatening, fearful, killing speech. Compare Jesus' beautiful, loving words.
88. It started the dark ages of war, ignorance, superstition. It burnt libraries of Persia, Egypt, Europe,India
89. It does not encourage the pursuit of knowledge outside of itself. It produces nothing but religion.
90. It advocates torture (5:33). It turns normal people into violent, aggressive murderers (Gaza, Iran, Iraq)
91. All Islamic terrorists use the Quran to justify their murders.
92. It contradicts itself. No compulsion in religion (2:256); kill pagans (9:5); Fight people of book (9:29)
93. Because Q teaches Moh is a prophet, Q justifies all Hadith words of Moh such as genital mutilation.
94. It gives us a very bad moral example in Moh killing, stealing, raping, genocide of 800 Bani Quryza.
95. It shows Moh afraid of witchcraft (from the evil of witchcraft when they blow in the knots 113:4).
96. It states Mohammad's will and Allah's will are the same. (Those who oppose Allah and Moh. 58:5;72:23)
97. It admits that Mohammad was a sinner. (That Allah may forgive your past and future sins. 48:1,2)
98. Moh's spirit visitations & 'Gabriel' trying to kill him, prove demons spoke to Moh.96:1; Buk 1:1,2,3
99. Moh's grandfather (Abdul Mutaleb), mother (Amneh, niece of Jinn priestess), uncle (Abu Taleb), cousin (Jaefer), Khadijah (1st wife), Warqah (Khadijah's cousin) were all occult leaders in Arab Jinn spirit worship.
100. Moh fails 9 tests of cross-examination, proving he is a false witness (bias, contradict, lies, crime, 20%\$)

277. Questions to Ask Muslims about Major Errors in the Quran. (See sheet).

Is the Quran from the true God or is it man made with errors? Check these science errors in it:

1. Question 1: You know how the sun sets in the west every afternoon?

Do you believe that the sun sets in a spring of water? Is this true or false? (False). That's right. We all know that the sun does not set in a spring of water, but in Mohammad's time, nobody knew where the sun went every afternoon. Mohammad said he was a prophet of Allah, so people asked him, "If you are a prophet of Allah, tell us where the sun goes every afternoon." At this point, Mohammad had two choices: i) He could tell the truth and say, "I do not know where the sun goes every afternoon." People would reply that this proves him to be a false prophet and that he should go to hell. Mohammad did not want this. ii) His second choice was to make up a **lie** or **guess**, because nobody then knew any better.

Please read point 1: Q 18:83-91 tells how Dhul-Qarnain came to the setting place of the sun and found it setting in a spring of water.

Question 2: Where is the setting place of the sun? Does it set in Tehran, Mecca, Parramatta? There is no place where the sun sets. It sets in a direction (west), but not a place. This is a big mistake in the Quran.

Question 3: Do you think the sun sets in a spring of water? Is this true or false? It is totally false.

The sun does not set in a spring of water. Mohammad guessed, but he guessed wrong.

This is a very big mistake in the Quran. This proves 4 things:

i) **Quran** is a false, fake, lying book.

ii) **Mohammad** is a false, fake, lying prophet.

iii) **Allah** is a false, fake, lying god and not the true God who would never say such a stupid thing.

iv) **Islam** is a false, fake, lying religion, which you throw in the rubbish tin and have a much better life.

Question 4: Muslims may object that this is figurative or metaphorical and not literal. We ask Muslims:

Show me one figurative word in this passage? There are none. Dhul-Qarnain travelled on a literal road, to a literal setting place of the sun, to find a literal sun, setting in a literal spring of water, with a literal people nearby. There is not one figurative word in this passage. It is 100% literal, as seen by "**So it was**" in verse 91 and "**Verily**" in verse 84.

Question 5: Muslims may object that this is a wrong translation. We ask Muslims:

Who knows Arabic better, you or the best translators in Arabia? How many years have you studied Arabic at university? I have three English translations of the Quran (Dawood, Pickthal, Yusuf Ali) and they all translate this the same way. If you don't like this translation go tell all your Muslim bookshops to stop selling this translation. They all say it is OK. All my Arabic friends say this is the right translation.

2. Please read 2. Where is the resting place of the sun? It has no resting place. The sun does not sleep. This proves 4 things: i) **Quran** is a false, fake, lying book. ii) **Mohammad** is a false, fake, lying prophet.

3. Please read 3. This describes how a **baby forms in its mother's womb**. Quran 23:14 states that a foetus, embryo or nutfah pass through a stage of being a clot of coagulated blood or dead blood cells. This is completely wrong. A baby starts as a fertilized egg which keeps dividing until a baby is born. A baby never passes through a stage of being a clot of dead blood cells. Mohammad never had a microscope to see how a baby forms. He guessed, but he guessed wrong. This proves 4 things:.....

4. Please read 4. Quran 41:12 mentions 7 heavens (or 7 skies), but does not define them. The Bible mentions 3 heavens (atmosphere, space, where God is). **Q 41:12 states that stars are in the lowest sky**. If Quran said that the moon or sun were in the lowest, nearest sky, we might not argue. But we strongly object to the Quran saying that stars are in the lowest sky. The nearest star is 4 light years away (40 trillion Km). Distant stars are 13 billion light years away. This is a very great distance. Mohammad did not know how far away or how big stars are. He thought they were as big as they appeared to the naked eye, as specks or as bullets to shoot as devils. Mohammad guessed, but he guessed wrong. This proves 4...

5. Please read 5. Q 50:6 states that the **sky has no cracks in it**. We only use the word "crack" with a solid object. Liquids and gases like water and air cannot have a crack, only a solid may have a crack. So when the Quran uses "crack" to describe the sky, we know the writer thought that the sky was a solid roof that may have cracks, but does not. This idea of the sky being a solid roof was common in Mohammad's day. Today we know that this is completely false. The sky is not a solid roof, but a gaseous atmosphere.

6. Please read 6. 21:32 says that the sky has a roof. **Question 1: Do you believe that the sky has a roof?**

Question 2: How far up is the roof? Question 3: What is the roof made of?

Mohammad believed that if you travel up in a rocket you will hit your head on the roof. Do you agree?

7. Please read 7. People asked Mohammad, "If the sky has a roof, **why doesn't the roof fall to the ground? What holds up the roof?**"

Mohammad had no idea, so he replied that "Allah holds up the roof" (22:65).

Once again he guessed, but he guessed wrong. There is no roof. It is not held up, but gravity pulls the atmosphere down to the earth. Mohammad knew nothing about gravity or the atmosphere. This proves 4:

8. Please read 8. People asked Mohammad, "**Where does hail come from?**"

Once again, Mohammad had no idea, so in 24:43 he guessed that hail comes from heaven's mountains or mountains in the sky, but he guessed wrong. Nobody knew, so he got away with this lie for 1000 years. Today we know that hail comes from water freezing in the clouds and falling to the ground.

Question 1: Have you ever seen Mount Everest floating past, dropping hail to the ground?

Question 2: Do you think that hail comes from mountains in the sky? This mistake proves 4 things....

9. Please read 9. Question 1: Do you think the earth is flat like a bed? It feels flat, but it is a sphere. People in Mohammad's time believed in a flat earth. Mohammad guessed, but he guessed wrong. This..

10. Please read 10. Quran in 27:61 claims the earth is a fixed abode. Fixed means stationery, not moving. Today we know that the earth is not fixed, but spins on its axis once every 24 hours. It orbits the sun once every year. It moves through space. So the earth is certainly not fixed. Quran is wrong again. This proves..

11. Please read 11. In Q 28:38 **Pharaoh of Egypt** tells **Haman of Persia** to make a fire to build a tower.

Question 1: When did Pharaoh of Moses' time live? 1491 BC in Exodus 5:1 in Schofield KJV Bible.

Question 2: When did Haman live? 510 BC in Esther 7:1 according to the date in Schofield KJV Bible.

Question 3: How many years from 1500 BC to 500 BC? About 1000 years. Pharaoh was dead 1000 years before Haman lived. They lived about 2000 Km away. This conversation never took place.

Question 4: How did this historical mistake enter the Quran? Mohammad knew many Jews in Arabia who told him how Pharaoh and Haman tried to destroy the Jews. Because the Arabs never had a dating system to date the events of ancient history or libraries, Mohammad presumed that Pharaoh and Haman lived at the same time. Mohammad guessed, but he guessed wrong. This error proves 4 things..... This verse confuses Pharaoh (1500 BC), Haman (500 BC) and the tower of Babel (2200 BC).

12. Please read 12. In Q 20:95 **Moses asks the Samiri** (Samaritans) **why they built the golden calf** in the wilderness while Moses was getting the ten commandments. Aaron built the calf, not the Samiri. 'Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou brought such a great sin?' Exodus 32:21

Question 1: When did Moses live? 1491 BC in Exodus 5:1 in Schofield KJV Bible.

Question 2: Who are the Samiri? They are the Samaritan race formed in 721 BC when the Assyrians conquered the northern kingdom of Israel, forcing Israelites to marry people of other nations. Their children were called Samaritans (II Kings 17:24-29). They only became a race in 721 BC.

Question 3: How many years from Moses in 1500 BC to the Samaritans in 700 BC? 800 years.

This conversation between Moses and the Samiri never took place. Moses died 800 years before Samiri.

13. Please read 13. Q 13:3 says that **all fruit come in pairs of male and female**.

Question 1: Have you ever seen Mr Banana and Mrs Banana? What about Mr Apple and Mrs Apple? There are no male or female bananas, apples, oranges. Fruit do not have gender. Date and Paw Paw trees do, but not their fruit. This is a big mistake in the Quran. This proves 4 things....

14. Please read 14. Q 5:96 says it is **safe or Halal to eat any sea creature**. There are 1200 species of poisonous fish, such as the box jellyfish, which if you touch it or eat it, you will die within 5 minutes.

Question 1: Would you and a sheik like to eat box jellyfish? No!!! Why? Quran says it is OK to eat. The Quran is a deadly book. Mohammad guessed, but he guessed wrong. This proves 4 things....

15. Please read 15. Q 86:5-7 says that **semen** comes from between the **backbone and the ribs**. False! It comes from the testicles which are about 30 cm lower. Moh guessed wrong again. This proves 4 things..

18. Please read 18. Q 34:14 shows Solomon dying and standing for 20+ years. Did no one know he died?

Major Errors in the Quran

1. The sun does not set in a spring of black, muddy water. (Cave Q 18:83-86)

83. And they ask you about Dhul-Qarnain.
Say: "I shall recite to you something of his story."

84. Verily, We established him in the earth,
and We gave him the means of everything.

85. So he followed a way.

86. Until, when he reached the setting place
of the sun, he found it setting in a spring of
black muddy (or hot) water. And he found
near it a people. We (Allāh) said (by
inspiration): "O Dhul-Qarnain! Either you
punish them, or treat them with kindness."

89. Then he followed (another) way,

90. Until, when he came to the rising place
of the sun, he found it rising on a people for
whom We (Allāh) had provided no shelter
against the sun. 91. So (it was)!

وَسَأَلُوكَ عَنْ دِي الْفَرِّقَيْنِ قُلْ سَأَلُوا عَلَى كَرَمَةٍ
ذِكْرًا ﴿٨٣﴾

إِنَّمَا كُنَّا لَهُ فِي الْأَرْضِ مَثَابَةً مِّنْ كُلِّ شَيْءٍ سُبْحًا ﴿٨٤﴾
فَاتَّبَعَ سَبِيلًا ﴿٨٥﴾

حَتَّىٰ إِذَا بَلَغَ مَغْرِبَ الشَّمْسِ وَجَدَهَا تَغْرُبُ فِي عَيْنٍ
حَمِئَةٍ وَوَجَدَ عِندَهَا قَوْمًا فَلَمَّا بَدَأَ الْفَرِّقَيْنِ إِنَّمَا أَن مَّعَذِبٌ
لِّمَا أَن تَجْعَلُ فِيهِمْ حُمَاقًا ﴿٨٦﴾

ثُمَّ اتَّبَعَ سَبِيلًا ﴿٨٩﴾
حَتَّىٰ إِذَا بَلَغَ مَطْلِعَ الشَّمْسِ وَجَدَهَا تَطْلُعُ عَلَىٰ قَوْمٍ لَّمْ
يَجْعَلْ لَّهُمْ دُونَهَا بِسَاطِرًا ﴿٩٠﴾

كَذَٰلِكَ وَقَدْ أَحَطْنَا بِمَا لَدَيْهِمْ خَبْرًا ﴿٩١﴾

2. The Sun does not have a fixed resting place. (Yasin Q 36:38)

The sun hastens to its resting-place:

وَالشَّمْسُ تَجْرِي لِمُسْتَقَرٍّ لَّهَا ذَٰلِكَ تَقْدِيرُ

3. A foetus was never a clot of coagulated (dried) blood. (Believers Q 23:14)

14. Then We made the Nutfah into a clot
(a piece of thick coagulated blood), then We
made the clot into a little lump of flesh, then
We made out of that little lump of flesh bones,
then We clothed the bones with flesh, and

ثُمَّ خَلَقْنَا النُّطْفَةَ عَلَقَةً فَخَلَقْنَا الْعَلَقَةَ مُضْغَةً
فَخَلَقْنَا الْمُضْغَةَ عِظًا فَكَسْنَا الْعِظَ لَحْمًا
ثُمَّ أَنشَأْنَاهُ خَلْقًا آخَرَ فَبَرَأْنَاهُ أَنفُسًا ﴿١٤﴾

4. The stars are not closer to earth than the sun or the moon. (Q 67:5; 37:6; Fussilat 41:12)

12. Then He completed and finished their
creation (as) seven heavens in two Days and
He made in each heaven its affair. And We
adorned the nearest (lowest) heaven with
lamps (stars)¹¹ to be an adornment as well as
to guard (from the devils by using them as
missiles against the devils).

فَقَضَيْنَا سَبْعَ سَمَوَاتٍ فِي يَوْمَيْنِ وَأَرْحَىٰ فِي كُلِّ
سَمَاءٍ أَمْرَهَا وَزَيَّنَّا السَّمَاءَ الدُّنْيَا بِصَوَابِعِ
وَحِيفًا ذَٰلِكَ تَقْدِيرُ الْعَزِيزِ الْعَلِيمِ ﴿١٢﴾

5. The sky is not a solid dome with no cracks in it (Qaf 50:6). Moh did not know the sky was gas

6. Have they not looked at the heaven
above them, how We have made it and
adorned it, and there are no rifts in it?

أَلَمْ يَنْظُرُوا إِلَى السَّمَاءِ فَوْقَهُمْ كَيْفَ بَنَيْنَاهَا
وَرَزَقْنَاهَا إِنَّمَا هِيَ دُخَانٌ ﴿٦﴾

6. The sky does not have a roof. (Prophets Q 21:32)

32. And We have made the heaven a roof,
safe and well guarded.

وَجَعَلْنَا السَّمَاءَ سَقْفًا مَّتَحَوِّطًا وَهُم يَعْنُونَ
عَائِدَةً مَّعْرُوضُونَ ﴿٣٢﴾

7. The heaven can not fall onto the earth. (Pilgrimage Q 22:65)

He withholds the heaven from
falling on the earth except by His Leave.

وَاللَّهُ لَا يَتَخَوَّىٰ فِي الْبَحْرِ يَأْمُرُهُ وَيُمْسِكُ
السَّمَاءَ أَنْ تَقَعَ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ إِلَّا بِإِذْنِهِ إِنَّ اللَّهَ
بِالنَّاسِ لَنَوَّوْفٌ رَّحِيمٌ ﴿٦٥﴾

8. Hail does not come from heaven's mountains. (Light Q 24:43)

From heaven's mountains He sends down the hail,
pelting with it whom He will and turning it away from
whom He pleases.

أَلَمْ تَرَ أَنَّ اللَّهَ يُرْسِلُ سَحَابًا ثُمَّ يُؤَلِّفُ مِنْهُ صَبْرًا
ثُمَّ يُنْزِلُ مِنَ الْوَدْقِ بَرَدًا مِّنْ جَلِيدٍ وَهُوَ رَازِقٌ
لِّمَن يَشَاءُ مِنْ عِبَادِهِ يُعْطِي مَن يَشَاءُ مِمَّا يَشَاءُ

9. The earth is not flat as a bed. (TaHa Q 20:53)

53. Who has made earth for you like a bed
(spread out);

الَّذِي جَعَلَ لَكُمُ الْأَرْضَ مَهْدًا وَسَوَّاهَا لَكُمْ لُجُجًا

10. Earth is not fixed, but is moving through space. (Ant Q 27:61)

61. Is not He (better than your gods) Who
has made the earth as a fixed abode, and has

أَنَّهُ جَعَلَ الْأَرْضَ قَرَارًا وَجَعَلَ خِلَافَهَا بُدْلاً
وَجَعَلَ لَهَا زَوَاجِينَ وَسَخَّرَ لَهَا الْبَحْرَيْنِ

11. Pharaoh (1500BC) and Haman (510 BC) never met each other. They lived 1000 years apart (Story 28:38)

38. Fir'aun (Pharaoh) said: "O chiefs! I
know not that you have an ilāh (a god) other
than me. So kindle for me (a fire), O Hāmān,
to bake (bricks out of) clay, and set up for me
a Sarh (a lofty tower, or palace)

وَقَالَ فِرْعَوْنُ لِأَيُّهَا الْمَلَائِكَةُ كُفِّرُوا كُرْهُكُمْ
مِّنَ اللَّهِ وَغَيْرِي فَأَوْفِدْنِي إِلَىٰ الْبَلَدَيْنِ
فَأَجْعَلْ لِّي سَرَّاحًا لَّيْلِي أَتْلُعُ إِلَيَّ إِلَهُ مُوسَىٰ

12. Moses (1500 BC) and the Samaritans (700 BC) never met each other. They lived 800 years apart. (TaHa 20:95)

95. [Mūsā (Moses)] said: "And what is
the matter with you. O Sāmīrī? (i.e. why did
you do so?)"

قَالَ فَمَا خَطْبُكَ يَسْمِيرِيُّ ﴿٩٥﴾

13. All fruit do not come in pairs of male and female. There are no male or female apples or oranges. (Thunder 13:3)

3. And He it is who spread out the earth and placed
therein firm hills and flowing streams, and of all fruits he
placed therein two spouses (male and female).

وَمِنْ ذَٰلِكَ مَثَلُ الْفَرِّقَيْنِ وَجَعَلَ لَكُم مِّنَ الشَّجَرِ
الَّذِينَ جَعَلَ فِيهَا رِزْقَيْنِ الْأُنثَىٰ لِلَّذِي الْأُنثَىٰ
لَدَىٰ ذَٰلِكَ لَا يَكُونُ لَهَا رِزْقٌ مِّنْ دُونِ اللَّهِ

14. It is not safe to eat any sea creature as Q 5:96 claims, because some are poisonous (box jellyfish).

The Bible distinguishes between edible fish (with fins and scales) and unclean fish (Leviticus 11:9-12).
Lawful to you is what you catch from the sea and the
sustenance it provides; a wholesome food, for you and for
the seafarer.

أَمِلْ لِكُلِّ صَيْدٍ لِّخَيْرٍ وَمَنْعَ الْكُفْرِ
وَاللَّيْلِ وَخَيْرٌ عَلَىٰ كُلِّ صَيْدٍ الْيَوْمَ مَا مَنَعَهُمْ حُرْمًا

15. Semen does not come from between the backbone and the ribs (Al-Tariq Q86:5-7)

6. He is created from a water gushing
forth. 7. Proceeding from between the backbone
and the ribs.

لَحْقًا مِّنْ مَّاءٍ دَافِقٍ
يَخْرُجُ مِنْ بَيْنِ ظُفُرٍ وَالْأَرْحَىٰ

16. The sun does not float in an orbit. Earth and the moon do. (Ya Sin Q 36:40; 21:33)

40. It is not for the sun to overtake the
moon, nor does the night outstrip the day.
They all float, each in an orbit.

لَا الشَّمْسُ يَنْتَظِرُ الْكَوْكَبَ وَلَا الْكَلْبُ
سَابِقُ الْفَجْرِ وَكُلٌّ فِي فَلَكٍ يَسْبَحُونَ ﴿٤٠﴾

17. The moon does not follow the sun, but is in a different orbit. (Sun Q91:1,2)

2. By the moon as it follows it (the sun).

وَالْقَمَرُ إِذَا تَلَاكَ

18. Solomon did not die in the 7 years building his temple (1 Kings 6:38), but ruled 40 years (1 Kings 11:42)
34:14 When we decreed Solomon's death, they (Jinn building his temple) did not know that he was dead
until they saw a worm eating away his staff. When his corpse fell down, the jinn realized...

Why did nobody notice Solomon had died? Why did he not fall down on dying?

278. Are Jehovah and Allah the Same God? NO

Question 1: What was Mohammad's father's name? (Abdullah)

Question 2: What does it mean? (slave of Allah)

Question 3: What was Mohammad's grandfather's name? (Abdul Mutaleb).

Question 4: Why did the grandfather name his son "Abdullah"? (After his favourite idol "Allah").

Abdul Mutaleb (grandfather) was an idol worshipper of 360 idols in the KABA in Mecca.



Abdullah (father) means "slave of Allah".



Mohammad

Conclusion: The grandfather named his son "Abdullah", meaning "slave of idol Allah", after his favourite idol "Allah".

This proves that Allah was an idol worshipped by the pre-Islamic Arabs.

Question 5: Why was Mohammad's god named after a pagan idol in the Kaba?

Question 6: Is it right to borrow your god from pagans?

Question 7: What is on top of a Sunni mosque? (moon). Why? Because Allah was the moon god worshipped by pre-Islamic pagan Arabs as the greatest god in the Kaba. Mohammad went one step further than pagan Arabs by teaching that Allah was the only god.

The true God of the Bible is "Jehovah", whose name is mentioned 6844 times in the Bible.

LORD = YHWH (Hebrew) = Yahweh, Jehovah, Yahova, Yahood

a) "I am the LORD thy God, Thou shalt have no other gods before me." Exodus 20:2,3

b) "That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the most high over all the earth." Psalms 83:18.

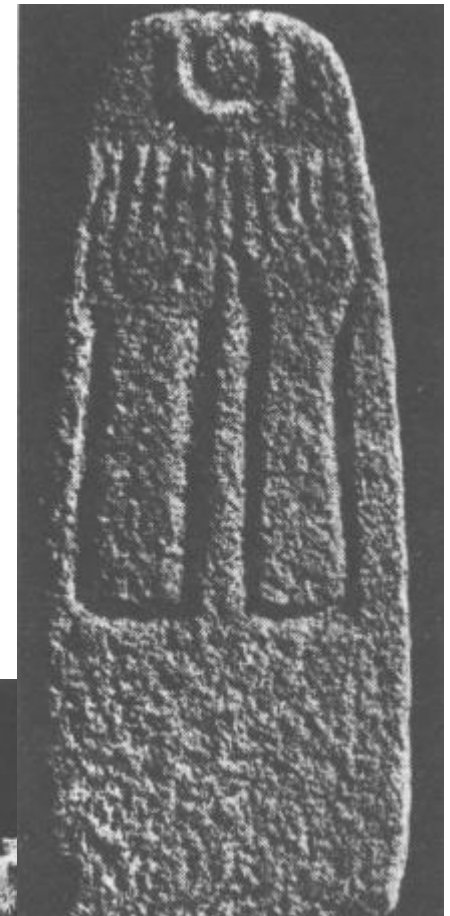
c) "All the gods of the nations are idols; but the LORD made the heavens." Psalm 96:5

d) "Their sorrows shall be multiplied that hasten after another god." Psalm 16:4

Allah is never mentioned in the Bible as God's Name.

There is a word "Alah" in Hebrew (423), which means "curse" ("Nefrin" in Farsi, "lanat" in Arabic). "Therefore hath the curse (Alah) devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left." Isaiah 24:6.

Every country that worships "Allah" is cursed, such as Afganistan, Somalia, Syria, Iraq, Iran, Libya, Egypt, Lebanon, Yemen, Pakistan, Bangladesh, Mali.



The Babylonian moon god (above top left).

A moon god temple in Hazor, North Israel was excavated with moon on idol's chest

In Ur, the Stela of Ur-Nammu shows the moon at top of their gods. (top right).

HEBREW AND CHALDEE DICTIONARY.

421. אָלַח 'ālāh, aw-law'; a prim. root [rather ident. with 422 through the idea of invocation]; to bewail:—lament.

422. אָלַח 'ālāh, aw-law'; a prim. root; prop to adjure, i.e. (usually in a bad sense) imprecate:—adjure, curse, swear.

423. אָלַח 'ālāh, aw-law'; from 422; an imprecation:—curse, cursing, execration, oath, swearing.

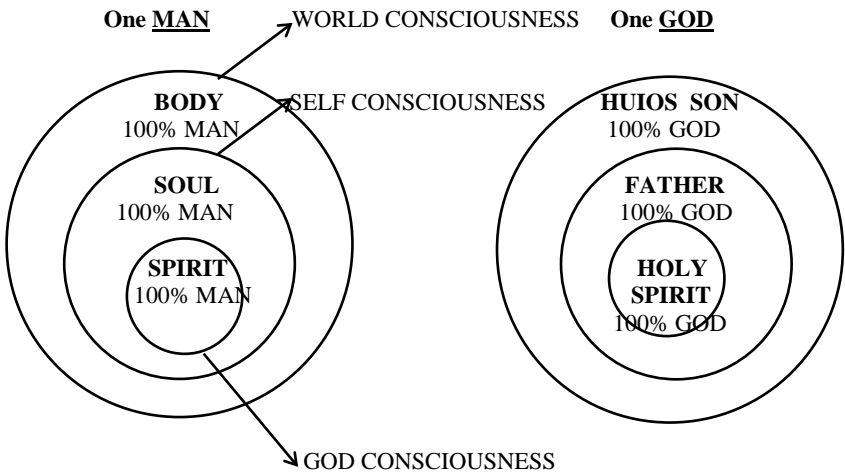
279. Question 2: How can Jesus Christ be the Son of God?

In English, we have only one word for Son, which is “Son” meaning a boy derived from his parents by sex. The New Testament was written in the Greek language, and Greek has two words for “Son” being: 1. **TEKNON** means a **boy**, derived from his parents by sex. This word, TEKNON is never used in the New Testament to describe Jesus as the “Son of God,” because we all agree, both Muslims, Christians, Quran and the Bible, that God does not have sex, does not have a wife, girlfriend, or babies. True? 2. **HUIOS** means **same nature as**, eg. Son of peace (Luke 10:36) means you have the nature of peace, or sons of disobedience (Eph 5:6). Jesus as “Son of God” means that He has **100% the same nature as God**. Jesus is also called in the New Testament the “**only begotten**” Son of God. In Greek this is **mono genes** huios

1. “mono” means “**one and same**”, for example the monorail travels on one rail.

2. “genes” means “**genetics**”. We have about 25,000 genes which determine our every detail. So, Jesus as the “only begotten Son of God” means that He has the **same genetics** and **the same nature** as God.

280. Question 3: How can Jesus Christ be God?



In Genesis 1:26, “God said, let us make man in our image, after our likeness.” This shows that man has a similar image or likeness to God. What is it? I’d like you to think about yourself for a moment. You are one man, with three parts.

1) You have a **body** which gives you **world consciousness** through your five senses. Your body is 100% human. It allows you to interact with the physical universe.

2) You have a **soul** made up of your mind, emotions and will, also known as your personality. This gives you **self consciousness**. It is 100% human.

3) You have a **spirit** which gives you **God consciousness** making you think that there is a God. It is your “God detector.” It is also 100% human.

So you are one man with three parts. You are a **trinity**, meaning three in one. (1 Thess. 5:23).

We can represent **God** in a similar manner with 3 circles. Islam, the Quran, Christianity and the Bible all believe in one God. In Matthew 28:19, Jesus teaches that there is only one true God by the singular word **name**, not names, “baptizing them in the **name** of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost”.

The one true God has three parts known as the Father, the HUIOS Son and the Holy Spirit.

1) As we have a **spirit** that is 100% human, so God has a Spirit called the **Holy Spirit**, who is 100% God.

2) As we have a **body** that is 100% human that **interacts** with the physical universe, so God has something like a body through which **He interacts with the physical universe**, called the **Son** who is 100% God. It was God the Huios Son that spoke and appeared to Adam, Abraham, Jacob, Moses, Solomon, Isaiah and who was conceived into Mary as Jesus Christ. Before His conception, the Huios Son was only 100% God,

but after His conception He was **both 100% God** and **100% man**. It is like you having both an Iranian passport and an Australian passport. This makes you 100% Iranian and 100% Australian.

3) As you have a **soul** which is 100% human that **tells your body what to do**, so God has something like a soul called God the **Father** who **tells the Huios Son what to do**, such as to be conceived in Mary. Therefore, as you are **one man** with a spirit, soul and body, each being 100% human, so there is **one true God** made up of the Father, the Huios Son, and the Holy Spirit, each part being 100% God. As you are a trinity, so God is the Trinity, made up of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. This is in Proverbs 30:4; Psalm 2:12; Isaiah 9:6; 48:12,13,16; Daniel 3:25; Micah 5:2; Exodus 3:3-15; (24:9-18); John 8:58,59,24.

281. Quest 4: Is Allah the same God as Jehovah? No. ALLAH is like SATAN, opposite to YHWH

Q: What was Moh’s father’s name? (Abdullah). What does it mean? (slave of Allah). Moh’s father and grandfather worshipped idols. The grandfather named his son Abdullah after his favourite idol, Allah. This proves Allah is an idol.

ALLAH	SATAN	YHWH (Biblical God)
1. Allah is a murderer . ‘Muslims should strike off the heads of unbelievers in the battlefield and massacre them.’ (Q47:4).	‘The devil was a murderer from the beginning’ John 8:44	‘No murderer has eternal life’ (I John 3:15). Matt 5:44 ‘Love your enemies.’
2. Allah is a liar . ‘Allah misleads whom he will’. (13:27).	‘The devil is a liar and the father of lies’. (John 8:44).	‘God that cannot lie .’ (Titus 1:2). (Hebrews 6:18) ‘Impossible for God to lie .’
3. Allah is a deceiver /seducer. ‘Allah is the best of plotters.’ (Q 3:54; 8:30; 13:42).	‘Satan which deceives the whole world’. (Rev. 12:9). Satan said, ‘I will seduce/ deceive men on earth’. 15:39	‘God of truth ’ (Deuteronomy 32:4).
4. Allah does not love unbelievers . (Q 30:45; 5:87).	‘Jesus healed all that were oppressed of the devil’. Acts 10:38	YHWH loves unbelievers. ‘God so loved world’ Jn 3:16
5. Allah hates Jews . ‘Idolaters and Jews are the worst enemies of Muslims’. (Q 5:82; 98:6).	‘Your adversary the devil’. (I Peter 5:8).	YHWH loves Jews ‘They are beloved’ (Romans 11:28).
6. Allah hates Christians . ‘True Muslims do not choose to be friends with Christians’. (Q 5:57).	‘Your adversary the devil’. (I Peter 5:8).	YHWH loves Christians ‘He loved us’ (I John 4:8-11).
7. Allah hates Jesus being Son of God. ‘Allah can destroy the Messiah’ Q 5:17 ‘Never has Allah begotten a Son.’ 23:91	‘The dragon stood before the woman to devour her child as soon as it was born. Rev 12:4	‘Father loveth the Son .’ (John 3:35; 5:20).
8. Allah enslaves/binds people . ‘ slave-girls whom Allah has given you as booty.’ (Q 33:50).	‘whom Satan hath bound , these 18 years.’ Luke 13:16. ‘ snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him. 2 Tim 2:26	YHWH gives freedom from sin: ‘To proclaim liberty to the captives.’ Isa 61:1; Luk 4:18; Gal 5:1,13
9. Some demons serve Allah . (Q 72:14) ‘Some of us (demons) are Muslims’..	‘The dragon fought and his angels & prevailed not’ Rev 12:7	‘All the holy angels’ (Matthew 25:31).
10. Allah wants people to go to Hell . (Q 11:119; 32:13. p 978). ‘I will fill hell with mankind.’ (Q 32:13).	‘The devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone..’ (Rev. 20:10).	YHWH doesn’t . ‘God is not willing that any perish’. (2 Peter 3:9).
11. Allah permits murderers to build mosques . Umar built mosques in 637. Mohammad raised murder and war to the status of divine law. (p 973,1032)		YHWH doesn’t . God forbid David building the temple. (I Chronicles 28:2,3).
12. Allah allows wife beating . (Those wives you fear disobedience...beat them..Q4:34)		YHWH doesn’t . (Eph 5:25) ‘Husbands love your wives.’
13. Allah approves Mohammad taking other men’s wives (Moh. took his son’s wife, Zainab in Q 33:37, page 1001).		YHWH disapproved of David taking Bathsheba. (II Samuel 12:9).

282. Who is the Son of God?

Bible Reading: John 1:1-14; Exodus 19:1-20; “Not that any man has seen the Father” John 6:46.

Aim: To know Who the Son of God is. If no man has seen the Father, Who did OT saints see as Jehovah?

Introduction: One of the most interesting subjects in the Bible is the Son of God. The New Testament teaches us that **Jesus Christ** is the **Son of God** (100% God) and the **Son of man** (100% man). The Old Testament describes Jehovah God going out from heaven (Micah 5:2), coming down to earth (Exodus 3:8) and visiting people (Exodus 3:16) to comfort, instruct, protect and judge evil. The Son of God is the part of God that **interacts** with the physical universe (as a screen monitor interfaces between a hard drive and man) (Micah 5:2). The Son of God is not a sexual Son (Gk: Teknon), but a **same nature Son** (Gk: Huios).

I. How is the Son of God (Who became Jesus Christ) Described in the Bible?

1. The **Finger** of God, in miracle power. “If I with the finger of God cast out devils,” Luke 11:20; Ex 8:19
2. The **Arm** of Jehovah, strong in power. “to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?” Isaiah 53:1; Jo 12:38
3. The **Hand** of Jehovah. ‘the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?’ Job 12:9; Ezek 37:1; Prov. 21:1; Dan.5:5
4. The **Face** of God & the **Name** of God. ‘they shall see his face; his name shall be in their foreheads’ Rev22:4
5. The **Feet** of Jehovah at His return. ‘his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives’ Zech 14:4
6. The **Lamb** of God, our Saviour. ‘Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world’ 1: 29
7. The **Word** of God. “the word of the LORD came unto Abram” (Gen. 15:1). “the Word was God” Jo 1:1
“The Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.” John 1:14.

8. The **Son** of God, the full nature of God. “I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.” John 1:34
Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel. Jo1:49
They that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God. Mat 14:33
When the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God. Matthew 27:54.

Nebuchadnezzar saw the Son of God in the fire. ‘the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.’ Daniel 3:25
The angel said to her “that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.” Lk. 1:35

9. **Creator**. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. John 1:3

10. The **Image** of the invisible God. Colossians 1:15. Image is profile, exact representation (Gk:1504).

11. All the **Fullness** of the Godhead bodily. Colossians 2:9.

12. The **Life giver**. “In him was life; and the life was the light of men.” John 1:4

13. The **True Light** which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. John 1:9

14. The likeness of a **man on the throne** (Ezekiel 1:26) was the **God of Israel** (Ezekiel 10:20).

15. The One whose **Goings forth** have been from of old, from everlasting. Micah 5:2. The **Goer out**.

16. The **Angel** of Jehovah. Exodus 3:1-4. ‘The angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire.’

17. The **Son** of God appeared in the Old Testament as a **man**, as the Angel of Jehovah, as a **fire** and cloud.

18. The **Fire** of God. The Son of God appeared as a **fire** to:

i) **Abraham** “When the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces. In the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram” Gen.15:17,18

ii) **Moses** “the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush” Ex 3:2

iii) **Israel** leaving Egypt. “The LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night.” Exodus 13:21

iv) A **wall of fire** to protect Israel from Pharaoh’s army. “the LORD looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians.” Exodus 14:19,20,24

v) **Israel at Mt Sinai** before giving them the ten commandments. Exodus 19:16-20 “mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in **fire**; and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.” (Ex 19:18).

vi) Israel on the **Tabernacle**. “sight of the glory of LORD was like devouring fire.” Exodus 24:9-17-18.

vii) Consuming the **Burnt offering**. Leviticus 9:23,24. (Numbers 16:1-3,30-35

viii) To consume **250 famous men** who supported Korah, Dathan and Abiram to rebel against Moses.

ix) God promised to speak to Israel not by **fire**, but by **Prophet Jesus Christ**. Deut. 18:15-18. John 5:46.

Conclusion: ‘He that believeth on the Son has everlasting life: he that believes not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abides on him.’ John 3:36. The Huio appearing in OT was conceived as Jesus.

283. Appearances of Jehovah in the Old Testament as the Son of God Jn 6:46

1. To **Adam** in the Garden of Eden. Genesis 3:8. ‘They heard the voice of the LORD God walking in...’

2. To the **Tower of Babel**. Genesis 11:5,7. ‘The LORD came down to see the city and the tower..’

3. To **Abram**. Genesis 12:7. ‘The LORD appeared unto Abram & said, Unto thy seed will I give this land’

4. To **Abram** to make a **covenant** with him. Genesis 15:17. ‘a smoking furnace & a burning lamp passed’

5. To **Hagar** as the Angel of Jehovah. Genesis 16:7,9,10,11,13

6. To **Abraham** and **Sarah** to announce the conception of Isaac. Genesis 17:1

7. To **Abraham** to discuss the destruction of **Sodom** and **Gomorra**. Genesis 18:1,2,21,33 and 19:24.

8. To **Sarah** to conceive Isaac. Genesis 21:1-4. ‘The LORD visited Sarah as he had said...’

9. To **Hagar** and **Ishmael** when cast out by Sarah in the desert. Genesis 21:9-21,17.

10. To **Abraham** when sacrificing Isaac. Genesis 22:10-18,11,15,16.

11. To **Abraham’s servant** getting a wife for Isaac at Haran. Genesis 24:40

12. To **Isaac** forbidding him going to Egypt. Genesis 26:1-6.

13. To **Isaac** at Beersheba after digging wells. Genesis 26:24.

14. To **Jacob** at the top of a ladder from earth to heaven. Genesis 28:13

15. To **wrestle** with Jacob and change his name to Israel. Genesis 32:24-30.

16. To **Jacob** to change his name to Israel. Genesis 35:9.

Jacob recounts to Joseph how God Almighty appeared to him at Luz (Gen 35:6) to bless him. (Gen 48:3)

17. To **Moses** at the burning bush as the angel of Jehovah, as Jehovah God, to go to Pharaoh (Ex. 3:1-18)

18. To **Moses** to give him signs to prove to Israel that God has appeared to him. (Exodus 4:1-5)

19. To **kill Moses in the inn**, because Moses neglected to circumcise his son. (Exodus 4:24-26).

20. Recounted to Moses how He appeared to Abraham, to Isaac and to Jacob as God Almighty. (Ex. 6:3)

21. To **Israel** leaving Egypt in a pillar of cloud by day, and a pillar of fire by night. (Exodus 13:21,22).

22. To Israel at the **Red Sea** as the angel of God to separate them from Pharaoh’s armies. (Exod 14:19,20)

23. To **Pharaoh’s armies** pursuing Israel in the Red Sea to take off their chariot wheels. (Exod 14:24,25)

24. To **Israel, standing on the rock in Horeb**, when Moses smote the rock to give water. (Exodus 17:5-7)

25. To **Israel at Mount Sinai**, to give Moses the **ten commandments**. (Exodus 19:11,17-20).

26. To **Israel in the wilderness** as an Angel to lead Israel into Canaan. (Exodus 23:20,21,23).

27. To **Moses, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, 70 elders** at Mt Sinai to give the 10 Commandments. (24:10,11,17)

28. To **Moses** in the cleft of a rock to see God’s back parts. (‘Thou shalt see my back parts’ Exodus 33:23)

29. To **Moses** at Mt Sinai to get the 10 Commandments. (‘LORD descended in a cloud & stood’ Ex. 34:5)

30. To **Moses & Israel** in the tabernacle. ‘the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.’ (Exodus 40:34,38).

31. To **Moses** from the tabernacle to instruct on offerings. (LORD called unto Moses and spake’ Lev.1:1)

32. To **all Israel**. (‘the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people. There came a fire out.’ Lev 9:23)

33. To **Moses** after the death of Nadab and Abihu. (I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy seat. Lev 16:2

34. To **Moses** in the tabernacle to number Israel. (LORD spake unto Moses..in the tabernacle. Numbers 1:1

35. To **Moses** in the tabernacle. ‘he heard the voice of one speaking to him from off the mercy seat. Num7:89

36. To **Israel** in the wilderness. So it was always: the cloud covered it by day, & the appearance of fire by night.9:16

37. To put Moses spirit on **70 elders**. ‘The LORD came down in a cloud and spake unto him..’ Num 11:25

38. To **rebuke Miriam** for criticizing Moses. ‘The LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.’ Numbers 12:5

39. To **all the congregation** when **Korah** led a rebellion against Moses. Numbers 16:19,42

40. To **Balaam** as the angel of the LORD when visiting Balak to curse Israel. Numbers 22:9,20-35.

41. To **Moses** before His death in the door of the tabernacle. Deut. 31:14,15. ‘the LORD appeared in tab’

42. To **Joshua** as the Captain of the host of the LORD. Joshua 5:13-15.

43. To **Joshua** and Israel at Bochim. Judges 2:1-4. (‘the similitude of the LORD shall he behold’ Num 12:8

44. To **Gideon** to deliver Israel from Midian. Judges 6:12,14,16,20,21.

45. To **Manoah** and his **wife** to declare the birth of Samson. Judges 13:3,9,13,16-18,20-22.

46. To **Samuel** as a boy. ‘The LORD came and stood and called as at other times, Samuel.’ I Sam. 3:9-14

47. To **Solomon** and **Israel** at Temple dedication in 1004BC. I Kings 8:10,11. ‘glory of the LORD filled.’

48. To **destroy 185,000 Assyrian soldiers** surrounding Jerusalem in 710 BC. 2 Kings 19:35; Isaiah 37:36.

49. To **Shadrach, Meshach, Abed-nego** in a furnace. ‘form of the fourth is like the Son of God’ Daniel 3:25

284. The Trinity and Bible Proofs that Jesus Christ is God

1. Matthew 28:17-20 “they worshipped him”, “All power is given to me”, “I am with you always” and “baptizing them in the **name** (*one God*) of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost” = **Trinity**.
2. In Matthew 3:1-3, Jesus Christ fulfils Isaiah 40:3 to ‘**Prepare** the way of Jehovah’ and our God.
3. John 1:1 “the word was God” (KJV, NIV), not ‘a god’ (NWT). a) Isaiah 44:8 ‘Is there a God beside me?’ b) The absence of the article before “theos” (God) identifies “word” as the subject (Colwell’s rule) Ans855 ‘The subject is identified by the article (ho logos) and the predicate (theos) without it.’ **AT Robertson** 5.4. John did not use the word for “Godlike or a lesser god” (**theios**) to describe Jesus, but used “theos” (God). **All early writers** disagree with JWs. (Irenaeus, Theophilus, Clement, Tertullian, Origen, Cyprian, Tatian). **All modern Greek** experts disagree with JWs. (Zodhiates, AT Robertson, Wuest, Vine, Vincent, Mantey)
4. John 1:3 “All things were made by him” Malachi 2:10 “Hath not one God created us?” Jesus is Creator.
5. John 3:13 “Son of man which **is in heaven**.” Jesus is omnipresent (on earth and in heaven at same time)
6. John 4:42 “Christ, the **Saviour** of the world.” Isaiah 43:11 “Jehovah; beside me there is no saviour.”
7. John 5:18 “said God was his Father, **making himself equal with God**”. John believed it and quoted it.
8. John 5:23 “all men should honour the Son, **even as** they honour the Father” Do you honour the Son as God?
9. John 6:46 “Not that any man hath seen the Father.” Who did OT saints see who they said was God? Is6:5
10. John 8:24 “If ye believe not that **I am**, ye shall die in your sins.” Jehovah is “I am” in Exodus 3:1-14.
11. John 8:58,59 “Before Abraham was, **I am**. They took up stones to cast at him.” Jesus said He is God.
12. John 10:30 “I and my Father are One. They took up stones to stone him.” No stoning if agree with God.
13. John 10:33 “thou being a man, **makest thyself God**. They sought again to take him (39)”. Why?
14. John 16:15 “**All things** that the Father hath are **mine**.” All the Father’s attributes as God are Christ’s.
15. John 17:5 “the glory which I had with thee before the world was.” Isaiah 42:8 “I am Jehovah: my glory will I not give to another.” Jesus is Jehovah because **he alone shares Jehovah’s exclusive glory**.
16. John 20:28 “Thomas said unto **him** (Jesus), My Lord and **my God**.” No rebuke for blasphemy or error.
17. Acts 20:28 “Feed the church of **God**, which **he** (*God*) hath purchased with **his** own blood.” Jesus = God
18. I Cor. 1:2 “all that in every place **call** upon the name of Jesus Christ.” Prayer to Jesus makes him God.
19. I Corinthians 15:47 ‘the second man is **the Lord** from heaven’ This is Jesus. No man is from heaven.
20. II Corinthians 13:14 is the Apostolic Benediction. “The grace of the **Lord Jesus Christ**, and the love of **God**, and the communion of the **Holy Ghost**, be with you all. Amen.” (II Corinthians 13:14). Why is there a **change in the order** of the persons of the Trinity, compared to Matthew 28:19, if not to show that in this Trinity none is before or after the other, and none is better than another?
21. Philippians 2:6 “Who being in the **form of God** (in His pre-incarnate state Christ had the form of God) thought it not robbery to be **equal with God**.” (a prize to be held on to, not a prize to be won. AT Robertson).
22. Colossians 2:9 “In **him** (*Christ*) dwells **all the fullness** (*exhausts the limits*) of the **Godhead** bodily.”
23. I Thes 4:14 “them also which sleep in Jesus will **God** bring with him.” Jesus returns as God at rapture.
24. I Timothy 3:16 “**God** was manifest in the flesh.” Jesus is God the Son conceived in Mary.
25. Titus 2:13 “the **great God** and our Saviour Jesus Christ.” Granville-Sharp rule: Jesus is God and Saviour.
26. Hebrews 1:6 “Let all the angels of God **worship him**.” Only worship God. Matt 4:10, Ps97:7 Son is God
27. Hebrews 1:8 “To the **Son** he saith, ‘Thy throne, **O God**, is forever and ever’” Psalm 45:6,7. Son is God.
28. Hebrew 1:10 “And (*to the Son he saith*), Thou, **Lord**, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the **earth**; and the **heavens** are the works of thine hands: thou art the **same**.” Son is unchangeable creator. Ps102:24
29. Hebrews 1:13 To which of the angels said he, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool? 35
30. I John 5:7 “There are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.” The heavenly and earthly witnesses in v.7,8 are confirmed in v.9 by God and men. The masculine article (oi) for “that” in v.7 is derived from the masculine nouns “Father and Word” in v.7.
31. Revelation 1:17,18 “I am the **first and the last**: I am he that liveth and was dead;” **Jesus** = first and last. Revelation 1:11 “I am Alpha and Omega, the **first and the last**.” Jesus = first and last = Alpha and Omega. Revelation 22:12,13 “I come quickly; I am Alpha and Omega, the **first and the last**.” Jesus=Alpha & Omega. Revelation 1:8 “I am Alpha and Omega, the Almighty.” **Jesus** = first & last = Alpha & Omega = **Almighty**
32. Revelation 22:3 “the **throne** of God and of the Lamb.” Both God and the Lamb equally own the **throne**. Revelation 22:4 “**his servants** shall serve him.” Both God and the Lamb equally own the same **servants**. Revelation 22:3 “they shall see **his face**.” Both God and the Lamb have the **same face**. Revelation 22:4 “**his name** shall be in their foreheads.” Both God and the Lamb have the **same name**.

Revelation 20:6 “they shall be **priests** (of God and of Christ), and shall reign with **HIM** a thousand years”
Revelation 21:22 “for (the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb) are the **temple** of it.” Both are **temple of NJ**
Revelation 21:23 “for (the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the **light**) thereof.” Both **light** of NJ
33. God identifies Himself as “**us**” (a Trinity) in: ‘**God** said “let **us** make man in **our** image”’ Genesis 1:26 ‘**Jehovah God** said, “Behold the man is become as one of **us** . . .” Genesis 3:22.
‘**Jehovah** came down . . . the **Lord** said, let **us** go down.’ Genesis 11:5,7 ‘who will go for **us**?’ Isaiah 6:8.
34. Exodus 3:14 “**I AM** hath sent me unto you.” ‘I AM’ is the name of the **angel of Jehovah, Jehovah, God** (2,4,6) & **Jesus** in John 8:58 “Before Abraham was, I AM” & John 8:24 “If ye believe not that I AM”
35. Psalms 110:1. God told David that David’s son would be David’s God. ‘The **LORD** (*Jehovah*) said unto my **Lord** (*Adonai*), Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.’ Jesus applied this to Himself in Matthew 22:41-45 as a question: ‘If David then **call him Lord**, how is he **his son**?’ This shows that **Jesus Christ** would be both a **man** descended from David and **David’s God**.
36. Isaiah 6:1-8,5. “Mine eyes have seen the **King, Jehovah of hosts**” on the throne in heaven. God asked Isaiah “who will go for **us**?” (‘us’ = trinity). In John 12:37-41, John said, “These things said Esaias when he saw **his** (*Jesus*) glory, and spake of **him** (*Jesus*).” Jesus was the King, Jehovah of hosts that Isaiah saw.
37. Isaiah 9:6 ‘Unto us a **child** is born (*human Jesus*), unto us a **son** is given (*God the Son*): his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, **The Mighty God**.” Jehovah is Mighty God in Isaiah 10:21; Jer32:18; Ps 50:1
38. Isaiah 44:6 ‘Thus saith **Jehovah** the King of Israel (Father) and **his** redeemer **Jehovah** of hosts (Son)’
39. Isaiah 48:12,13,16 “Hearken unto **me** . . . **Mine** hand also has laid the foundation of the earth, and **my** right hand has spanned the heavens: . . . Come ye near unto **me** . . . the Lord GOD, and his Spirit has sent **me**.” Me, mine, my and me is God the Son describing his two works of **creation** and of **incarnation** to save man.
40. Ezekiel 44:1,2 “This gate shall be shut . . . because **Jehovah**, the **God of Israel** has entered in by it.” In Luke 19:45-47 Jesus, who is Jehovah, fulfilled this prophecy, entering the east gate on a colt in 33AD.
41. Hosea 4:1 and 5:15. Jehovah will return to ‘my place’ (*heaven*), till the Jews admit their offence of killing Jesus. “Hear the word of the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) (4:1), **I** will go and return to **my** place (*heaven*), till they (*Jews*) acknowledge their offence (*of killing Jesus*), and seek **my** face: in their affliction (*7 year tribulation*) they (*Jews*) will seek **me** early.” Jehovah the Son came from heaven to be born of Mary as a man, he was rejected and crucified by the Jews. The resurrected Lord Jesus returned to heaven. Jesus will return when the Jews acknowledge their offence of killing Jesus. This occurs after the 7 year tribulation.
42. Zechariah 11:4,12,13. “Thus saith the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) my God; (v.4). If ye think good, give **me** **my price**; So they weighed for **my price thirty pieces of silver** (v.12). . . . I took the thirty pieces of silver, and **cast** them to the **potter** in the **house of the LORD**” (Zechariah 11:4,12,13). (silver, temple floor, potter field) These three prophecies were fulfilled in Judas betraying Jesus Christ in Matthew 26:14-16 and 27:3-10.
43. Zechariah 12:9-10. When Jesus Christ returns to earth, He is identified as **Jehovah God** whom Israel **pierced** on the cross. “**I** (*Jehovah*) will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem (v.9). They (*Israel*) shall look upon **me** (*Jehovah*) whom **they have pierced**.” Jesus fulfilled this in John 19:37.
44. Zechariah 14:3,4,5,9. When **Jesus Christ** returns to earth on the Mount of Olives, He is identified as **Jehovah God** (Zechariah 14:3,4). ‘Then shall the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) go forth and fight against those nations, And **his** feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives (v.3-4). . . . the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) my God shall come, and all the saints with thee (v.5). . . . the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) shall be king over all the earth.’ When Jesus ascended to heaven from the Mount of Olives, two angels told those witnesses present that “this **same Jesus** shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.” (Acts 1:10-12).
45. In Zechariah 2:8-11, **Jehovah the Son** states twice that **Jehovah the Father** has sent Him to Israel. This proves that there are at least **two persons** in the Godhead, **both called Jehovah**. “For thus **saith Jehovah of hosts** (*the Son*) . . . (v.8) Ye shall know that **Jehovah of hosts** (*the Father*) hath sent **me** (v.9). ‘**I** (*Jehovah the Son*) will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that **Jehovah of hosts** (*Father*) hath sent **me** unto thee.” (v.11).
Lesson: Jehovah (the Father) sends Jehovah (the Son). Two persons here are named Jehovah. This clearly proves that Jesus Christ in His pre-incarnate state is **fully Jehovah God**.
46. In Zechariah 3:2 “**Jehovah** said unto **Satan, Jehovah rebuke thee**, O Satan”.
One person in the Jehovah Godhead speaks about another person in the Jehovah Godhead. See Isaiah 48:16 Rules of Grammar dictate that: “**Jehovah** (the **first** person = person **speaking**) said unto **Satan** (the **second** person = person **spoken to**), **Jehovah** (the **third** person = person **spoken about**) rebuke thee.”

47. Malachi 3:1 “the Lord (Heb: Ha Adon= God) shall suddenly come to his temple.” Jesus fulfilled this as God coming to His temple at the start of His ministry in John 2:13-17 and Matthew 21:12,13 “My house”

48. Both God and the Son are the **only Judge** (“Arise, O God, Judge the earth.” Psalm 82:8), but the Father is **not** the Judge (“The Father judgeth no man, but hath committed **all judgment** unto the Son.” John 5:22

49. Both God and the Son are the **only Saviour**. “Jehovah; beside me there is **no saviour**” Isaiah 43:11;J4:42

50. Both God and the Son are the **only Creator**. “Hath not **one God** created us?” Malachi 2:10; John 1:3.

51. Both God and the Son have **same glory**. ‘I am Jehovah: **my glory** will I not give to another. Is.42:8; J17:5

52. Both God and the Son have the **same voice** as the sound of **many waters**. Ezekiel 43:2 and Rev. 1:15.

53. Both are **Lord of all**. ‘Christ: he is **Lord of all**’ Acts 10:36; ‘Father, Lord of heaven and earth’ Matt 11:25

54. Both have **witnesses**. ‘Ye are my witnesses’ Isaiah 43:10; ‘Ye shall be witnesses unto me.’ Acts 1:8.

55. Both are the **Rock**. ‘Jehovah, He is the Rock’ Deut.32:3,4. ‘The rock that followed them was **Christ**’ I Cor 10:4

56. Both **forgive sins**: “Son, thy sins be forgiven thee. Who can forgive sins but **God only**?” Mark 2:5,7

57. Micah 5:2 The eternal second member of the trinity would be born as a human baby in Bethlehem, “But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall **he** (*Jesus Christ, God the Son*) come forth unto **me** (*God the Father*) that is to be ruler in Israel; whose **goings forth** have been from of **old**, from **everlasting**.”

This says of Christ: “whose (Christ’s) **goings forth** have been from of **old** (Heb: qedmah ⁶⁹²⁴=eternal), from **everlasting** (Heb: olam ⁵⁷⁶⁹=eternity)”. **Habakkuk 1:12** uses ‘qedmah’ the same word of Jehovah: “Art thou not from **everlasting** (Heb: qedmah ⁶⁹²⁴= eternal) O Jehovah my God.”

58. The Son is the part of God who “goes forth” or “goes out” from God to **interact with the physical universe, to visit people, to comfort, deliver or bring a message to them**, as seen in these passages:

a) Micah 5:2 “**he** (*Son*) come forth unto **me** whose **goings forth** have been from of old, from **everlasting**”

b) Micah 1:3 Jehovah **comes forth** out of **his place** & will come down & tread upon the high places of the earth.

c) Hosea 6:3 “Jehovah: his **going forth** is prepared as the morning; and he shall **come** unto us as the rain.”

d) Zechariah 14:3 “Then shall the LORD **go forth** and fight against those nations...his feet shall stand...”

e) Isaiah 26:21 ‘The LORD **cometh out** of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity

f) Isaiah 37:36 ‘Then the angel of the LORD **went forth**, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians 185,000:

g) Isaiah 42:13 “The LORD shall **go forth** as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war:”

h) Isaiah 48:16 “the Lord GOD, and his Spirit, hath **sent me**.”

i) Isaiah 61:1 “the LORD hath anointed me to preach...; he hath **sent me** to bind up the broken hearted,”

j) Zechariah 2:8 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; After the glory hath he **sent me** unto the nations which :

k) Genesis 11:5 “The LORD **came down** to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.”

l) Exodus 19:20 “And the LORD **came down** upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount:”

m) Numbers 11:25 “And the LORD **came down** in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that

n) Numbers 12:5 ‘And the LORD **came down** in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle

o) Psalm 18:9,10 “He bowed the heavens also, and **came down**... And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly”

p) Psalms 19:5 “Which is as a bridegroom **coming out** of his chamber, His **going forth** is from the end of heaven

q) Psalms 108:11 “Wilt not thou, O God, **go forth** with our hosts?”

r) Daniel 5:5 ‘In the same hour **came forth** fingers of a man’s hand, and wrote over against the candlestick

s) John 16:28 “I **came forth** from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father... by this we believe that thou **camest forth** from God.” (30). 3:17; 4:34; 5:23,24,36,37,38; 6:38

59. If “**No man hath seen the Father**” (John 6:46), who did OT saints see who they said was God? Isa.6:5 It was **God the Son** who spoke to and walked with **Adam** (‘voice of **Jehovah God walking**’ Genesis 3:8). It was **God the Son** who spoke to **Hagar** (Genesis 16:7-14) ‘Jehovah that spake unto her.’ 13. It was **God the Son** who spoke to **Abraham** (Genesis 18:1,13,17,20-22,33; “Jehovah from Jehovah” 19:24 It was **God the Son** with whom **Jacob** wrestled: ‘I have **seen God** face to face.’ Genesis 32:28,30; It was **God the Son** whom **Moses** worshipped as the **Angel of Jehovah**, as **God** and as **Jehovah** at the bush in Exodus 3:2,4,6: ‘The **angel of the Lord** appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the **midst of a bush**’ (v.2). ‘**God** called unto him out of the **midst of the bush**’ (4). “I am **come down**” (8) It was **God the Son** who **led Israel** in a pillar of cloud by day, and a pillar of fire by night. ‘**Jehovah** went before them’ in Exodus 13:21 is ‘the **angel of God** which went before’ (Exodus 14:19). It was **God the Son** whom the **elders** of Israel saw as the **God of Israel**. (Exodus 24:9,10,11). It was **God the Son** whom **Joshua** worshipped as the **Captain of the host of Jehovah**. (Joshua 5:14).

It was **God the Son** whom **Manoah** saw, saying ‘We shall surely die, because we have seen **God**’ Judges 13:22 It was **God the Son** whom **Samuel** saw ‘Jehovah came, stood, called’ (10) ‘Jehovah **appeared**’ I Samuel 3:21 It was **God the Son** whom **Solomon** saw twice: “Jehovah...**appeared unto him twice**.” I Kings 3:5 and 9:2. It was **God the Son** whom **Isaiah** saw, “**mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord (Jehovah) of hosts**. (Is 6:5) John 12:41 says this was **God the Son**: “when he saw his (Christ’s) glory”.

It was **God the Son** whom **Ezekiel** saw and worshipped as a **man sitting on the throne** (Ezekiel 1:26,28) who was later identified as the **God of Israel** (Ezekiel 10:20).

60. God the Father and God the Son talk to or about each other in these 20 passages:

Micah 5:2; Isaiah 48:12,13,16 and 44:6; Ezekiel 44:1,2; Hosea 4:1; 5:15; Psalm 2:4-9,12; 45:6,7; 110:1; Zechariah 2:8-11; 3:1,2; 11:4,12,13; 12:4,10; Hebrews 1:6,8,10,13; Genesis 1:26; 3:22; 11:5-7; 18:17-22.

61. Jesus Christ’s **twin nature** is seen: a) **sleeping** as a man (Mark 4:35-41), **stilling storm** as God (Ps.107:29. b) **praying** as man, **walking on water** as God (Matt 14:22-27). c) **weeping** at funeral, **raising Lazarus** (John 11 d) **hungry** as man, **cursing fig tree** as God (Mark 11:12-21). e) **crucified** as man, **blacking sun** as God (Mk 15)

62. Jesus **accepted worship** (proskuneo):Matt.8:2; 9:18; 14:33; 15:25; 20:20; 28:9,17;Mark 5:6; Luke 24:52;Jn9:38

63. Clarification of some JW misunderstood verses:

i) **Rev. 3:14** “**beginning** (Gk: Arche) of the creation of God.” Eg: architect (source), archbishop (ruler). God is the ‘arche’ ‘the **beginning** (arche) and the end’ in Rev.21:6 and 22:13. Jesus is beginner and ruler.

ii) **Colossians 1:15,18** “the **firstborn** (Gk: prototokos 4416 = **ruler**, first rank) of every creature.” Christ is **never** called **first-created** (Gk: protoktisis) in NT. Prototokos in Rom. 8:29; Heb.1:6; Rev.1:5.

iii) **John 14:28** “The Father is **greater** (Gk: **meizon**) than I”, not “**better** (Gk: kreitton)”. The Father as sender is superior in office (not in nature) to the Son. President and police are greater, not better than us.

iv) **I Corinthians 11:3** “the head of the **woman** is the **man**; and the **head of Christ is God**.” As woman submits to man (both equal nature), so the **Son** in becoming man submits to the **Father** (both equal nature).

v) **I Corinthians 15:28** “When all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the **Son also be subject unto him**...” “Subject” does not refer to the Son’s nature, but to **His voluntary subjection to the Father** to become man to save man and to **mediate** between man and the Father (I Tim.2:5) **only until the end of the millennium**. Then, when the redemption task is complete, the Son **ceases acting as Mediator** and delivers up the administration of the earthly kingdom to the Father. Then the **Triune God will reign as God** and no longer through the man Christ Jesus. “He (Christ) shall reign over the house of Jacob forever” (Luke 1:33).

vi) **I Corinthians 8:6** “But to us there is but **one God, the Father**, of whom are all things, and we in him; and **one Lord Jesus Christ**, by whom are all things, and we by him.” “Lord” does not mean that the Son is inferior to the Father, because “**Lord**” often refers to God (Matt. 11:25). The Father is the **author** of the plan of creation and salvation. The Son is the **agent** by whom all is created and through whom it is given to us.

vii) **Proverbs 8:22,23** “I was set up from everlasting” This is not saying that Christ was created, but that God **brought out** His **wisdom** to create the universe. Wisdom is personified as a **woman** (her voice 8:1,**12**)

What’s Wrong with the Watchtower and Jehovah’s Witnesses?

1. They **forbid blood transfusions** which leads to many deaths. Would you let the WT kill your children?
2. They **falsely prophesied Armageddon in 1975**, Oct.1914, 1925,
3. They preach a **false gospel of works** rather than Christ for salvation.Gal.2:16,21; 3:10-14,22-26; Eph.2:8-10
4. They deny the **Trinity** as taught in Matthew 28:19; Isaiah 48:12,13,16; I John 5:7; II Cor.13:14.
5. They deny **Jesus Christ is “God manifest in the flesh”**. (I Timothy 3:16).
6. They deny believers go to **heaven** except for 144,000 JWs. (Rev.19:1 great crowd in heaven; II Cor.5:1,8)
7. They deny **hell**, but Jesus taught it in Mark 9:44,46,48; “Ev punishment” Mt25:46; torment Luke 16:19-31
8. They deny **Jesus Christ’s future visible return to earth**. Rev.1:7; Zech 1:4-5; Acts 1:11.
9. They deny the **personality of the Holy Spirit**. (Answers 929 for 23 personal attributes of HS).
10. They deny **Jesus died on a cross**, but on a stake. (“nails” John 20:25; “over his head” Matthew 27:37.
11. They deny **Christ died for our personal sins**. Rom.5:8; I Cor.15:3; I John 2:2; 3:5; I Peter 2:24; 3:18.
12. They deny **Jesus rose bodily from the dead**, but only as a **spirit**. Luke 24:37,39; John 2:19-21;Acts 20:31
13. They deny **soul consciousness after death**. (Rev 6:9,10; Isaiah 14:9,10; Ezekiel 32:21,30,31;Phil 1:23
14. They deny **present tense salvation**. John 3:36; Rom.8:16; I John 3:2; 5:12,13; I Cor.1:18; II Cor.2:15; Eph 2:8
15. They deny that **Jesus keeps believers saved**. John 10:28; Rom.8:29,38,39; I Peter 1:4,5; I John 2:25; 5:13.
16. They **change verses** to deny Jesus is God. John 1:1; 8:58; Heb 1:6,8; Zech 12:10; Acts 20:28;Col 1:16,17
17. They **forbid** members from reading anti WT material, or proofs of the trinity or deity of Christ.

285. Discussion between a Christian and a Muslim (7 Bible Truths Disproving Islam)

1. God is a Trinity of the Father, and the Son and the Holy Spirit. Jesus Christ is God the Son.

1) a) In Matthew 28:19,20 Jesus said “baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost”. He stated that there is only one true God (from ‘NAME’ being singular) and that there are THREE parts or persons in the one true God. This proves the Trinity and that Jesus is God the Son. You are a trinity of one human with 3 parts (body, soul, spirit) each being 100% human. God is a trinity. b) v.17 “When they saw him, they worshipped him.” Jesus accepted worship, showing that he is God. c) v.18 “All power is given unto me..” Jesus set aside all power (as God) for 33 years to become a man. 2) Isaiah 9:6 says of Jesus: “Unto us a child is born (*Jesus became 100% human when born of Mary*), unto us a son is given (*Jesus as the eternal Son of God was given from heaven*):his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The Mighty God. The everlasting Father (*Father of eternity*), The Prince of Peace.” Only God is the Mighty God. (See Is.10:21; Jer. 32:18; Psalm 50:1; Habakkuk 1:12). So Jesus is God. 3) Isaiah 44:6 “Thus saith the LORD (*Yahweh the Father*) the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts (*Yahweh the Son*).” Here 2 members of the trinity (Father and Son) are both called God. 4) In Isaiah 48:12,13,16 God the Son, who created heavens and earth (v.12,13), tells his other work of saving in v.16 “Come ye near unto me (*God the Son*), hear ye this; the Lord GOD (*God the Father*), and his Spirit (*God the Holy Spirit*), hath sent me (*God the Son coming to earth to do His work of salvation*).” 5) David in Psalms 110:1 says, “The LORD (*God the Father*) said to my Lord (*God the Son, Jesus Christ*), Sit thou at my right hand (*33AD to the judgment*), until I make thine enemies thy footstool.” 6) Jesus in John 5:23 orders “That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father.” Do you honour Jesus Christ as God, just as you honour the Father as God? You must or you go to hell. 7) Jesus in John 8:24 said “if ye believe not that I am, ye shall die in your sins.” Jesus here said He is the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob who appeared to Moses at the burning bush in Exodus 3:13-15. When Moses asked God’s name, God replied that it was “I AM” and “this is my name forever.” Exodus 3:14,15. 8) Jesus in John 8:58,59 said “Truly, truly, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I AM. Then they took up stones to cast at him.” The Jews knew Jesus was claiming to be God. Jesus endorsed this conclusion. 9) After Jesus rose, in John 20:28 “Thomas answered & said unto him (*Jesus*), My Lord and my God.” 10) Micah 5:2 But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he (*Jesus*) come forth unto me (*God the Father*) that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old (qedmah: eternal, everlasting 6924), from everlasting (olam: eternity 5769, same as in Habakkuk 1:12 of Yahweh). Since Jesus is eternal, this proves Him to be God the Son. 11) In Ezekiel 44:1,2 God the Father calls God the Son, the God of Israel who entered Jerusalem’s east gate in 33AD on his way to the cross. “Then he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looks toward the east: and it was shut (*as it is today*). Then said the LORD (*Jehovah the Father*) unto me; this gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD (*Jehovah the Son*), the God of Israel, has entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.”

2. Jesus Christ is the eternal, uncreated Son of God (128 times in NT, 5 times in OT) means:

1) Not as Mohammad and the Quran (Q6:101) think: “How can He have children when he has no wife?” “Allah who has not begotten a son, and who has no partner.” (Q17:111). “Never has Allah begotten a son” (Q23:91). Both Christians and Muslims agree that God never had sex to produce Jesus. 2) English has only one word for son which means “a male derived from his parents by sex.” The Greek language of the New Testament has 2 words for son: teknon meaning “derived from by sex” which never refers to Jesus as “Son of God”, and huios meaning “the same nature as”, the correct word. 5 examples of “huios” are: “son of peace” means that you have the nature of peace (Luke 10:36), son of consolation (Acts 4:36), sons of disobedience (Eph 5:6), Christians are called children of light (John 12:36), Judas was called “son of perdition” (John 17:12). All these are the word “huios” (5207, not 5043). 3) Jesus Christ is the “only begotten (mono-genes) Son (huios) of God” (John 1:14,18; 3:16,18; I John 4:9). “Only begotten” is “monogenes” in Greek. This means that Jesus Christ has “one and the same (mono), genetic makeup (genes) as God.” He has always been 100% identical to God in all details of His nature. Since Jesus Christ was born as a man of Mary, He is now 100% man and 100% God. 4) Jesus called Himself the “Son of God” in John 5:25 “The hour is coming, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God”; 9:35 “Dost thou believe on the Son of God? he worshipped him (*Jesus*)”;

10:36 “I said, I am the Son of God”; 11:4 “the Son of God might be glorified”; 3:18 “He that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God”. Daniel called Jesus the Son of God: “the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.” (Daniel 3:25). David said God has a Son: “Kiss the Son lest he be angry.” (Psalm 2:12). Solomon said God has a Son: “Who hath established the ends of the earth? (*God*). What is his name, and what is his son’s name, if thou canst tell?” (Proverbs 30:4,5). Gabriel called Jesus the Son of God: ‘He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest (v.32), that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.’ (Luke 1:26-35).

3. Jesus Christ died on the cross for our sins & rose from the dead. How do we know this?

1) Jesus stated 29 times in the gospels that He would die on the cross and rise again. Matthew 16:21 “From that time forth began Jesus to show unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.” (Mark 8:31; Luke 9:22). 2) Hundreds of eye-witnesses of His death include Mary his mother who would certainly know her son, Mary Magdalene (Mark 15:40), Chief Priests who mocked him on the cross (Mark 15:31,32), a great company of people (Luke 23:27,48), John, Nicodemus, Joseph of Arimathea, the Centurion, Simon. 3) Old Testament prophets David, Daniel, Isaiah, and Zechariah said Jesus would die by crucifixion. Daniel 9:25,26 “After 62 weeks (483 years of 360 days from 5 March 444BC) shall Messiah be cut off but not for himself: and the people (*Romans*) of the prince that shall come (*antichrist*) shall DESTROY the CITY (*Jerusalem in 70 AD*) and the SANCTUARY (*Temple in 70 AD*).” Zechariah 12:10 “They (*the house of David*) shall look upon me (*Jehovah*) whom they have pierced.” Zechariah 13:6 And one shall say unto him (*Messiah at his second coming*), what are these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends. Psalms 22:16 They pierced my hands and my feet. They part my garments among them, (Psalm 22:18). Psalms 16:10 Neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. (the rich in his death). Isaiah 53:8 He was cut off out of the land of the living. He made his grave with the wicked, and with John 1:29 John the Baptist introduced Jesus as “the lamb of God which takes away the sin of the world” 4) Blood and water flowed from Christ’s wounded side (John 19:34,35). This water flowed from the pericardium and the blood flowed from the heart. The pericardium is a closed sac encasing the heart. Mallory and Wright’s *Pathological Technique* states “The normal amount (of pericardial fluid) is about a teaspoonful (5 ml), but may be increased to 100 ml where the death agony is prolonged”. * Jesus’ death was necessary to satisfy the perfect justice of God, the law of God and the love of God. 5) 11 Proofs of Jesus Christ’s resurrection are: The empty tomb and the ordered graveclothes, when the disciples examined the tomb (John 20:5-8). Over 500 people saw Christ over 40 days, after His resurrection. Most were alive in 59AD. I Cor 15:6. The change from Saturday to Sunday as the main day of worship (I Corinthians 16:1,2; Acts 20:6) The New Testament was written with the theme of eternal life through Christ’s death and resurrection. The mental change in Jesus’ disciples from cowards to bold preachers after Christ’s resurrection. The Church’s existence can only be explained by the miracle of Christ’s resurrection. The silence from the Pharisees and Romans who could have ended Christianity by showing His body. People recognised Jesus after His resurrection, identifying Him by the nail prints in His hands. The risen Christ had flesh and bones. He invited the disciples to “Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself. Handle me and see; for a spirit has not flesh and bones as ye see me have”. (Luke 24:39,40). Jesus Christ ate food after His resurrection. “They gave him a piece of broiled fish, and of an honeycomb. And he took it, and did eat before them”. (Luke 24:42,43). Two angels in Christ’s tomb declared that He had risen from the dead as He said (Luke 24:4-8). Conclusion: Mohammed in one unsupported opinion, violates the evidence and asks us to believe that: “They did not kill him (Jesus), nor crucified him, but it appeared so to them (the resemblance of Jesus was put over another man, and they killed that man)....Allah took him up to himself.” (Q4:157,158). a) An opinion needs no evidence to support it. Mohammed’s opinion in Q4:157,158 gave no evidence, since he lived 600 years after Jesus and 600 miles away. He was not an eye witness of Jesus’ life, death or resurrection. He has no authority and no credibility on Jesus since he never knew Him. (So obvious!)

The **facts** of Christ's death and resurrection are supported by the **evidence** of many expert witnesses.

b) Would God **darken the sun for 3 hours** as Matthew, Mark, Luke, Amos, Thallus ("On the whole world there pressed a most fearful darkness" 52AD), Phlegon (80AD) record, for an unnamed nobody?

c) Would God **deceive** all the witnesses & all mankind? No! God is not a deceiver but Allah is (Q15:39).

d) Would an unnamed nobody on the cross **pray** "Father forgive them for they know not what they do"? Would an unnamed nobody on the cross **promise** a dying thief "Today shall you be with me in paradise"? Would an unnamed nobody on the cross **ask John to take care of Mary**, Jesus' mother? (John 19:26,27). Islam asks us to **reject** the **laws of evidence** on Christ's death, but **uphold** them on all else. (4 witnesses).

e) Quran's lie gives **no** details and **no** witnesses. The Bible gives **many** details and **many** witnesses.

4. The Bible is not corrupted. Why do Muslims ignore the prophets' writings in the Bible? Faced with the vast evidence for Christ's death, resurrection and deity from the Bible, secular and Christian sources Islam says that the Bible is corrupted. How do they know that? If some Muslims say the Bible is corrupted, then they must prove their claim or leave Islam. "Prove all things." (I Thess. 5:21).

Question 1: **Who** corrupted the Bible? What was his name? (No Muslim knows this). Name the source?

Question 2: **Which** parts are corrupted? Which parts are true? **Why** hasn't Islam made a correct Bible?

Question 3: **When** was it corrupted? What year? Name the source? **How** do you know the source is true?

Conclusion: From Muslim leaders inability to answer these questions and prove their sources, we conclude that their claim is false, a lie, and a cover up to deny the overwhelming evidence for Christ's death and resurrection, and to keep their people in ignorance and bondage to a deceiving religion.

"Who is a **liar** but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ (*100% God and 100% man*)? He is **antichrist**, that denieth the Father and the Son." (I John 2:22). Don't follow a liar & an antichrist. M sins 47:19; 48:2

Question 4: **How** do we know that the Bible today is the same as originally given, without corruption? Answer: Three first century writers quote from every New Testament book (except III John) on 364 random quotes that are the same as our Authorized Bible today. (Ante-Nicene Fathers, Vol.1, p.45-131).

a) **Ignatius** (30-107AD) a disciple of **John**, would have quoted from the original NT manuscripts that John wrote. He quoted from **25 out of 27 NT books** on **245 occasions** giving the same readings as the KJV Bibles of today. This shows that the NT books were immediately seen as Scripture. "JC our God"68 "Our Lord saying, Go ye and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, & of the Son, & of the Holy Ghost." V 1,85

b) **Clement of Rome** (30-100AD) was a companion of **Paul** and **Luke**. He was at Philippi with Paul in 57AD ("with Clement also" Philippian 4:3). He quotes from **15 out of 27 NT books 49 times** (Vol.1,1-21).

c) **Polycarp** (65-155AD) was a disciple of John. In writing to the Philippian church in 115AD, he quotes **19 out of 27 NT books** as Scripture on **70 occasions**, showing that the NT canon was accepted.

"To him who is able to bring us all into His everlasting kingdom, through his **only begotten Son** Jesus Christ" V1,43 (Source: *The Ante-Nicene Fathers. Translations of the Writings of the Fathers down to AD325*, Eerdmans,Michigan)

5. Allah is a false god (moon god of Arabia) with a different nature to the true God of the Bible. **"I am the LORD (*Yahweh*) thy God, ...Thou shalt have no other gods (*eg: Allah*) before me."** (Exodus 20:2,3). Allah is a **pagan idol**: M's pagan father (Abdullah, servant of Allah) was named after idol Allah, 1/360 idols in Kaba.

1) Allah commands **murder of unbelievers**. 'Muslims should **strike off** the heads of unbelievers in the battlefield and massacre them' 47:4. The devil was a **murderer** from the beginning. John 8:44. Satan **deceives** world. Rev 12:9

2) Allah is a **liar**. 'Allah **misleads** whom he will'. (Q74:39). 'The devil is a **liar** and the father of lies'. (John 8:44).

3) Allah is a **deceiver**/seducer. 'Allah is the best of **plotters**.' (3:54; 8:30; 13:42). 'God of **truth**' (Deuteronomy 32:4)

4) Allah does **not love unbelievers**. (Q30:45; 5:88). 'Jesus healed all that were **oppressed** of the devil' Acts 10:38

God of the Bible **loves** unbelievers ('For God **so loved the world** that he gave his only begotten Son... John 3:16)

5) Allah **hates Jews**. 'Idolaters, Jews are the worst enemies of Muslims' (5:82; 98:6). God loves **Jews** (Rom.11:28)

6) Allah **hates Christians**. 'True Muslims do not choose to be friends with Christians'. (Q5:57). The God of the Bible loves **Christians** (I John 4:8-11). 'He loved us.' 'Your **adversary** the devil.' (I Peter 5:8).

7) Allah **hates Jesus Christ** being Son of God. 'Allah can destroy the Messiah' (5:17). 'Father **loveth** the Son.' (John 3:35; 5:20). 'The dragon stood before the woman ... to **devour her child** as soon as it was born.' (Rev. 12:4).

8) Allah **enslaves/binds people**. 'the **slave-girls** whom Allah has given you as booty.' (Q33:50). 'To proclaim **liberty** to the captives.' (Luke 4:18). 'snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him.' (II Timothy 2:26).

9) **Some demons serve Allah**. 'Some of us (*demons*) are Muslims.' (72:14). 'All the **holy** angels.' (Matthew 25:31).

10) Allah **wants people to go to hell**. (Q11:119) 'I will fill hell with jinn and mankind.' (Q7:179; 32:13). 'God is not willing that any should perish.' (II Peter 3:9). It's a **sin** to worship the wrong God (Allah), as it is to worship idols.

6. The Quran is a false book. It is not from the true God of the Bible.

The Quran so blatantly contradicts hundreds of Bible passages on the most essential doctrines that it cannot be from the same God. What statements in the Quran show it to be a false, lying book?

1) **18:86** 'They ask you about **Dhul-Qarnain** (*Alexander*). Truly, he followed a road, until when he reached the **setting place of the sun**, he found it setting in a **pool of black muddy water**. He found a people nearby.' Question: Do you believe the sun sets in a pool of black mud? No! In 600AD where the sun went each afternoon was a great mystery. Mohammed tried to solve this mystery in 18:86, but he guessed wrong. God would not make this mistake. This **proves** Quran is not from God & Muhammad is a false prophet.

2) **Historical Characters out of their time**. Pharaoh never knew Haman, each living 1000 years apart. **28:38** '**Pharaoh** (1500 BC) said: Make me, **Haman** (510 BC), bricks of clay and build me a **tower** (2250 BC) that I may climb to the God of Moses.' Here the Quran has Pharaoh (1500 BC) telling Haman (510 BC) to build the Tower of Babel (2250 BC) with clay bricks to reach to heaven. (40:36).

3) **Did Noah's son drown** (11:42,43) or **survive** (21:76)? Noah's 3 sons (Genesis 7:1,7,13; 10:2,6,22) lived. **11:42** 'Noah cried out to his son, who stood apart "Embark with us, my child. Do not remain with the unbelievers!" He replied: "I shall seek refuge in a mountain, which will protect me from the flood"....the billows rolled between them, and **Noah's son was drowned**.' (Q 11:42,43). Q 21:76 "Noah cried to us. We answered him. We **saved him** and **all his kinsfolk** from the **great calamity**."

4) **The Bible does not teach that Mary is part of the Trinity**. 'Then Allah will say: "Jesus, son of Mary, did you ever say to mankind: 'Worship **me** and **my mother** as two gods beside **Allah**'?"' (Q5:116)

5) **Solomon** did not die in the 7 years building his temple (I Kings 6:38), but **ruled 40 years** (I Kings 11:42) **34:14** When we decreed Solomon's death, they (Jinn building his temple) did not know that he was dead until they saw a **worm eating away his staff**. **When his corpse fell down**, the jinn realized he was dead..

6) **The Quran does not confirm or fully explain previous Scriptures**. How does it confirm the Bible? 5:48 'The Quran **confirms** the Scriptures which came before it.' See Q 2:41,91; 3:81; 12:111; 46:12. 10:38 'This Quran **confirms** what was revealed before it and **fully explains the scriptures**.' Note: The Quran does not confirm the Bible, but contradicts it on almost every page and on every doctrine, such as Salvation by Christ not by works, Jesus is Son of God, died, rose, Trinity, God, heaven, war.

7) **17:104** "We said to the **Israelites**: Dwell in the land. **When** the promise of the hereafter (Day of Resurrection) **comes to be fulfilled**, We shall assemble you altogether." This is a false prophecy since Israelites have already been gathered together in Israel **before** the Day of Resurrection, **not after**.

8) **Quran is badly written**: repetitive, **no love**, **hates non Muslims**, **hell threats**, **incomplete**, no creation or end of the earth, **no chronology**, **no historical narrative**, **fear**, **makes war a divine law**, **no logical train of thought**, different literary **style** to Bible, **contradicts Bible** prophets, endorsed by **Jinn** (demons) 72:6,13

7. Islam seeks to take the world by violence, terror, Jihad. 12 violent Quran quotes are:

4:89 If they **desert you**, seize them and **put them to death** wherever you find them.

8:12 Allah revealed his will to the angels saying: "I shall **cast terror** into the hearts of the **infidels**, **strike off their heads**, **strike off the very tips of their fingers**.. for they defied Allah and his apostle."

47:4-6 When you **meet the unbelievers** in the battlefield **strike off their heads**, and when you have laid them low, bind your captives firmly . . . **thus shall you do**. Had Allah willed, He could Himself have punished them; but He has ordained it thus that He might test you. Those who are **slain** in the **cause of Allah** ...He will admit them to Paradise.

2:216 **Fighting** is obligatory for you, **much as you dislike it**. **2:244** **Fight** for the cause of **Allah**.

8:39 **Make war on them until idolatry** shall cease and **Allah's religion shall reign supreme**.

8:67 A prophet may not take captives until he has **fought** and triumphed (**made slaughter**) in the land.

9:29 **Fight** against such of those to whom the **Scriptures were given** as believe neither in Allah nor the last Day, who do not forbid what Allah & his apostle have forbidden, & **do not embrace the true faith**, until they pay tribute & are utterly subdued. **33:51** You may **put off any** of your wives you please, & take to your bed **any** of them you please.

98:4-6 The unbelievers among the **People of the Book** and all the pagans shall **burn forever in the fire of hell**. They are the **vilest of all creatures** (worst created beings). **32:13** I will surely fill Hell with jinn and **humans all**.

4:34 As for those (*wives*) from whom you **fear disobedience**, **admonish them**, and **send them to their beds apart**, & **beat (scourge) them**. **9:123** Believers, **make war** on the infidels who dwell around you. Deal harshly with them.

Conclusion: Caliph Yazid (724AD) wrote: "Muhammad the Hashemite **manipulated** people by his claim that he was a prophet, without true inspiration or an inspired book". (*The Islamic Caliphate*, p59). Don't let him manipulate you.

Q: Why does Quran get the prophets names right (Moses, David) but God's name wrong? Jehovah is not Allah. Ex 20:2

Q: **M not a prophet**: changing verses (16:101), no fulfilled prophecies (7:203), friend of demons 72:1-**6-14**; Lev 19:31

M caliphs attacked Iraq, Persia, Syria, Jordan, Egypt, N Africa, Turkey, India, Spain, France in **144 battles** (632-743)

286. JESUS CHRIST IS GREATER THAN MOHAMMAD

To understand which religion is the true religion (Christianity or Islam), we should study:

i) Its **founders** (Christ & Mohammed), ii) Its **book** (Bible and Quran), iii) Its **God** (Jehovah and Allah). Who has the greater credentials, Jesus or Mohammed? You decide yourself. Compare these differences:

1. **Jesus raised the dead**, Mohammed couldn't. Jesus raised Lazarus after being dead for 4 days (John 11), Jairus' daughter (Luke 8:49-56) and the widow of Nain's son (Luke 7:11-17). This means that Jesus has power to raise all people from the dead, including you.
2. **Jesus healed all sicknesses**, Mohammed couldn't. Jesus healed 10 lepers (Luke 17:11-19), a man born blind (John 9), paralysed (Matt. 8:5-13), dumb, maimed, lame multitudes (Matt. 15:29-31), withered hand (Mark 3:1-5), hunchback (Luke 13:11), replaced a severed ear (Luke 22:50,51), healed from a distance (John 4:46-54). "As many as touched him were made whole." (Mark 6:56).
3. **Jesus had power over nature**, Mohammed didn't. Jesus stilled storms and waves (Mark 4:35-41). Jesus multiplied 5 loaves and 2 fishes to feed 5000 men (John 6:1-14). Jesus walked on the water (John 6:15-21; Matthew 14:22-36). Jesus cast demons out of an insane, demonised man (Mark 5:1-20).
4. **Jesus had power to forgive sins**, Mohammed didn't. 'Son of man has power upon earth to forgive sins' 24 This proves that Jesus is God. "Who can forgive sins, but God alone?" (Luke 5:17-26).
5. **Jesus rose from the dead**, Mohammed didn't. (John 20:1-31; Luke 24:1-53). Jesus raised Himself from the dead: "Destroy this temple and in three days I will raise it up." John 2:19.
6. **Jesus ascended visibly to heaven**, Mohammed didn't. (cloud received him out of their sight. Acts 1:9-11).
7. **Jesus accepted worship as God**, Mohammed didn't (Matthew 28:17; John 9:38). Would Jesus lie?
8. **Jesus claimed equality with God**, Mohammed didn't. John called Jesus: 'the Word was God.' John 1:1. 'Jews sought to kill him, because he said that God was his Father, making himself **equal with God**.' John 5:18 Jesus said He was God: "If ye believe not that **I am**, ye shall die in your sins." John 8:24; '**I am**' 8:58 "That all men should honour the Son, **even as** they honour the Father." John 5:23. Do you do this? Thomas called Jesus "My Lord and **my God**." John 20:28. Jesus has **120 attributes of God**. (Ans811) Paul called Jesus: "God was manifest in the flesh." I Timothy 3:16. Isaiah called Jesus: "**The Mighty God**." Isaiah 9:6. "Father, Word, Holy Ghost...**are one**." I John 5:7
9. **Jesus called Himself the Son of God** meaning that He was identical with God. **Question:** How can God have a Son? **A:** As man is body, soul, spirit, so God is Father, Son, Holy Spirit.
 - a) **Daniel** called Jesus the Son of God: "the form of the fourth is like the **Son of God**." Daniel 3:28.
 - b) **David** said God has a Son: "Kiss the **Son** lest he be angry." Psalm 2:12.
 - c) **Solomon** said God has a Son: "Who has established all the ends of the earth? (*God*) What is **his name**, and what is **his son's name**, if you can tell?" Proverbs 30:5.
 - d) **Gabriel** called Jesus the Son of God: 'He shall be great, & shall be called the **Son of the Highest** (32), that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the **Son of God**.' Luke 1:26-35.
 - e) **Jesus** called Himself the Son of God on 5 occasions: John 3:18; 5:25; 9:35; 10:36; 11:4.
 - f) **God the Father** called Jesus "**my beloved Son**" at His **baptism** (Matt 3:17), **transfiguration** (17:5).
 - g) **8 New Testament characters** calling Jesus the Son of God are: **John the Baptist** (John 1:34), **Nathanael** (John 1:49); **Peter** (John 6:69); **Martha** (John 11:27); **John** (John 20:31); **Centurion** 'Truly this was the Son of God.' (Matt. 27:54); **Paul** (Rom.1:4); **Ethiopian Eunuch** (Acts 8:37).
10. **Jesus was sinless**, Mohammed was a sinner, a murderer. Those saying Jesus was sinless: Pilate's wife (Matt. 27:19), Pilate (Matthew 27:24), Thief on the cross (Luke 23:41); Judas (Matthew 27:4).
11. **Jesus died for the sins of the world**, Mohammed didn't. "While we were yet sinners, Christ died for us." (Romans 5:8). 'The Lord has laid on him the iniquity of us all.' (Isaiah 53:6).
12. **Jesus fulfilled many Old Testament prophecies**, Mohammed didn't. See 45 Prophecies (Answers 12).
13. **Jesus prophesied the future**, Mohammed didn't. Examples include:
 - a) The Roman destruction of **Jerusalem**. (Luke 19:41-44).
 - b) The **only escape** from this Roman invasion was to flee to the mountains when you see Jerusalem surrounded with armies. (Luke 21:20-24).
 - c) False Christs, wars, famines, disease, earthquakes, gospel preached worldwide (Matt. 24:1-14).
 - d) The Roman destruction of the **Temple**. (Matthew 24:2).

- e) **Jerusalem** being under **Gentile control** until the end of the age. (Luke 21:24).
14. **Jesus gave superior teachings**. Mohammed's teachings are repetitive, hate filled, many threats of hell, nonsense (turning people to apes), violent, inciting to war, contradictory, fatalistic, anti-Christ, anti-Christian, fear of Allah's punishment, and discriminating against women (Q4:34).
 15. **Jesus promised to return to earth** to set up His kingdom, resurrect and judge all men, **Mohammed didn't**, "I will come again" (John 14:3). Angels promised His return (Acts 1:10,11).
 16. **Jesus cast out demons** who called him "the Holy One of God" (Luke 4:31-37). **Mohammed didn't**, but accepted the help of demons/jinn to spread Islam. ('some of us (*jinn*) are Muslims' Q72:1-14).
 17. Jesus' **place of birth** (Bethlehem in Micah 5:2) and **time of coming** to offer Himself as King of Israel (3pm 29 March, 33AD in Daniel 9:24-26) were prophesied by the prophets Micah and Daniel.
 18. **Jesus showed love, compassion and forgiveness to sinners** (eg: Woman taken in adultery, harlots, sufferers) **Mohammed didn't** (100 lashes for adulterer (24:2), cut off a thief's hand (5:39)).
 19. **Jesus sent the Holy Spirit** as our Comforter, Mohammed didn't. "But the Comforter, **which is the Holy Ghost**, whom the Father will send in my name.." (**John 14:26**, 16-18; 16:7-14). Holy Spirit is the Comforter, not Mohammed because
 - a) He shall be **with you forever** (John 14:16).
 - b) The disciples knew Him "**ye know him**." (John 14:17).
 - c) He shall be **in you** (John 14:17).
 - d) Be called the **Holy Ghost** (John 14:26).
 - e) Be called the **Spirit of Truth**. (John 16:13); M abrogated.
 - f) **Glorify Jesus** (John 16:14). Mohammed did none of these. Islam hopes **you won't read John 14:26**.
 20. **Jesus' birth and death** were **witnessed by signs in heaven**. The Bethlehem star guided the wise men from the east (Matthew 2:1,2,9-7). Darkness covered the earth for 3 hours at His death from 12 noon to 3pm (Matth. 27:45; Mark 15:33). Mohammed had no heavenly signs witnessing his birth or death.
 21. **Jesus gave us a high moral example to follow**, Mohammed gave us a **low moral example** of murdering people to spread Islam, stealing, taking slave girls and other men's wives, lying, etc.
 22. **Jesus won people by love, truth, miracles**. Mohammed won people by the **sword, violence, threats and terror** ('Make war' 8:39; 9:73 'Fight' 9:29; 'Fighting is obligatory for you' 2:216; 'cut' 8:12).
 23. **Jesus preached peace** ('Peace I leave with you' John 14:27) and **love your enemies** (Matthew 5:44), **Mohammed preached fighting** ("Fighting is obligatory." Q2:216; "Make war on them." Q 8:39).
 24. **Jesus commanded Christians to love one another**. Mohammed commanded Muslims to **fight Jews and Christians**. "Fight against those to whom the Scriptures were given." (Q9:29). "Believers (Muslims), take neither **Jews** nor **Christians** for your friends." (Q5:51). "A new commandment I give unto you that ye love one another as I have loved you." John 13:34.
 25. **Jesus guarantees Christians a home in heaven**. Mohammed doesn't. Mohammed was unsure of heaven (**Q46:9**; Buk.Vol 1,372). Jesus said to Christians, 'I go to prepare a place for you' John 14:2. '**rejoice** because your names are written in heaven. Luke 10:20. 'he that has the Son, has life. I Jn 5:12 **Moh:** "for none is secure from the punishment of their Lord." (Q70:28). 'nor do I know what will be done with me or with you' (Q46:9). Q19:71 says all Muslims go through or over hell. 'There is not..'.
 26. **Jesus never took other men's wives for himself**. Mohammed took Zayneb off his adopted son Zayd, and got Allah to approve it. ('Keep your wife to yourself... We gave her to you..' Q33:37).
 27. **Jesus never killed or robbed anyone**, Mohammed **killed** thousands of men (800 Bani Qurayza 33:26), **stole** their possessions, took their wives, daughters as slave girls. ('slaves you possess' Q4:3).
 28. **Jesus elevated, honoured and defended women**. "why trouble ye the woman?" (Matthew 26:10). **Mohammed taught men to beat their wives** (4:34), to **replace wives** (4:20), to treat them like **fields** (2:223), to take women as **slave girls** (33:52; 4:3), called them **enemies** (64:14), and that **men are superior to women** (4:34; 2:228).
 29. **Jesus forbade violence**, but **Mohammed commanded it**. "Jesus said, Put up again thy sword into his place; for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword." Matthew 26:52. (Q4:74,76 says 'Whoever fights for the cause of Allah, we shall richly reward him. True believers fight for the cause of Allah.'
 30. **Jesus has a personal relationship with Christians**, changing them to loving, kind, peaceful people. Mohammed has no relationship with Muslims. No Muslim knows Mohammed or Allah personally. Christians know God the Father and God the Son personally: "truly our fellowship is with the Father and with his Son Jesus Christ." I John 1:3
Jesus died for your sins and **rose again**. **Call on Jesus Christ to save you from your sins now**. "Whosoever shall **call** upon the name of the Lord shall be **saved**." Romans 10:13.

33 Eyewitnesses Quoting the New Testament Text.

Jesus
 John 12-101
 Peter 2-66
 Paul 10-66
 Mark 16-62
 Matthew 10-7
 Clement 30-100 (49 NT)
 Ignatius 30-107 (245 NT)
 Polycarp 65-155 (70 NT)
 Papias 70-155 (71 NT)
 Justin 110-165 (141 NT)
 Tatian 110-172 (all Matt, Mark, Luke, John)
 Irenaeus 120-202 (197 NT)
 Theophilus 115-181
 Athanasius 119-190
 Tertullian 145-220
 Clement of Alex 153-217
 Hippolytus 170-236
 Origen 185-254
 Cyprian 200-258
 Julius Africanus 200-245
 Novatian 210-280
 Dionysius of Rome 210-280
 Anatolius 230-280
 Arceleus 230-295
 Peter of Alexandria 260-311
 Methodius 260-312
 Arnobius 260-320
 Lactantius 260-330
 Apostolic Constitutions 260
 Alexander of Alexandria 273-326
 Athanasius 295-373
 Eusebius 260-340
 Tertullian Vol. III, p. 260
 Jerome 331-420
 John gospel 85-95
 Matthew gospel 37-50
 Mark's gospel 57-59
 Luke's gospel 50-60
 Acts 60-62

Come now, you who would indulge a better curiosity, if you would apply it to the business of your salvation, run over the apostolic churches, in which the very thrones of the apostles are still pre-eminent in their places, in which their own authentic writings are read, uttering the voice and representing the face of each of them severally. Achaea is very near you, (in which) you find Corinth. Since you are not far from Macedonia, you have Philippi, (and there too) you have the Thessalonians. Since you are able to cross to Asia, you get Ephesus. Since, moreover, you are close upon Italy, you have Rome, from which there comes, even into our own hands the very authority (of apostles themselves). How happy is the church, on which apostles poured forth all their doctrine along with their blood! where Peter endures a passion like his Lord's! where Paul wins his crown in a death like John's! where the Apostle John was first plunged, unhurt, into boiling oil, and thence remitted to his island-exile! See what she has learned, what taught, what fellowship has had with even (our) churches in Africa! One Lord God does she acknowledge, the Creator of the universe, and Christ Jesus (born) of the Virgin Mary, the Son of God the Creator, and the Resurrection of the flesh; the law and the prophets she unites in one volume with the writings of evangelists and apostles, from which she drinks in her faith.

288. MICHIGAN STATE UNIVERSITY PROFESSOR EMAIL

Very interesting -- the University is standing by their professor and not bowing down to special interest groups! <http://www.snopes.com/politics/soapbox/wichman.asp>

Professor Wichman E-mail

Claim: A Michigan professor sent an e-mail telling Muslim students to leave the country.

Status: True.

The story begins at Michigan State University with a mechanical engineering professor named Indred Wichman.

Wichman sent an e-mail to the Muslim Student's Association.

The e-mail was in response to the students' protest of the Danish cartoons that portrayed the Prophet Muhammad as a terrorist. The group had complained the cartoons were 'hate speech.'

In Professor Wichman's e-mail, he said the following:

Dear Muslim Association,

As a professor of Mechanical Engineering here at MSU I intend to protest your protest.

I am offended not by cartoons, but by more mundane things like beheadings of civilians, cowardly attacks on public buildings, suicide murders, murders of Catholic priests (the latest in Turkey), burnings of Christian churches, the continued persecution of Coptic Christians in Egypt, the imposition of Sharia law on non-Muslims, the rapes of Scandinavian girls and women (called 'whores' in your culture), the murder of film directors in Holland, and the rioting and looting in Paris France.

This is what offends me, a soft-spoken person and academic, and many, many of my colleagues. I counsel you dissatisfied, aggressive, brutal, and uncivilized slave-trading Muslims to be very aware of this as you proceed with your infantile 'protests.'

If you do not like the values of the West - see the First Amendment - you are free to leave. I hope that most of you choose that option.

Please return to your ancestral homelands and build them up yourselves instead of troubling Americans.

Cordially,

I. S. Wichman

Professor of Mechanical Engineering

As you can imagine, the Muslim group at the university didn't like this too well. They're demanding that Wichman be reprimanded, that the university impose mandatory diversity training for faculty, and mandate a seminar on hate and discrimination for all freshmen.

Now, the local chapter of CAIR has jumped into the fray.

CAIR, the Council on American-Islamic Relations, apparently doesn't believe that the good professor had the right to express his opinion.

For its part, the university is standing its ground in support of Professor Wichman, We are in a war. This political correctness rubbish is getting old.

289. The Character of Mohammad

Jesus Christ said “Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.” Matthew 22:39.

Jesus Christ is right because his followers have higher morals and better character than Mohammad.

Question: How would you like Mohammad to do to you what he did to these people?

1. **Take your 6 year old daughter off you** in a forced marriage and rape her at age 9, as he did to Aisha? “He wrote the marriage (wedding) contract with Aisha when she was a girl of **six years of age**, and he consumed that marriage when she was **nine years old**.” (Sahih Al Bukhari, 3896). This is paedophilia.
 2. **Take your wife off you** to be his wife as he did to Zaid and Zainab? (Q 33:36-38)
 3. **Take your daughters off you** and **rape them as sex slaves** as he and his fellow Muslims did to people they conquered? (slave girls whom Allah has given you as booty. 33:50). Muslims were not defending themselves. They were invading other countries. What were Arab Muslims doing in Persia, Egypt, Spain?
 4. **Rape your wife** in front of you as he commanded (Forbidden are married women, except slaves. 4:24).
 5. **Beat your daughter** for no reason, but for her husband’s fear of her possible future disobedience. (Those wives you fear disobedience....beat them. Q 4:34).
 6. **Cut off your head** and 800 of your family and friends heads, as he did to the Bani Qurayza tribe? 47:4 “Those of the people of the Scripture who backed them, Allah brought them down from their forts & cast terror into their hearts, so that a group of them you killed, and a group of them you made captives.” 33:26
 7. **Kill you for criticizing him?** (If those who spread false news...stop not, they shall be killed. 33:60-61)
 8. **Kill you** for being a **different religion to him?** (Fight people of the Book, until they pay jizya tax. 9:29)
 9. **Slaughter you, your family and your friends** to spread Islam?
(It is not to take prisoners of war until he has made a great slaughter of enemies. 8:67)
 10. **Force you to invade other countries and kill innocent men, women and children** to spread Islam? (Make war on them till idolatry shall cease, and Allah’s religion reigns supreme. 8:39 (48:16; 8:39,60)
 11. **Install a dictator in your country who takes away all your freedoms and rights** as Mohammad, Gaddafi, Ayatollahs, Assad, Bashir, Taliban and Saddam Hussain did?
 12. **Incite people to commit acts of terror** against you, your family and your country?
(If you do not go to war, He will punish severely. (Q **9:39**; 8:59,60; 3:151).
 13. **Burn your houses and Mosques** as Mohammad and Muslims did to Christians’ homes and churches?
 14. **Steal your house and all your possessions**, only for being a different religion, as Mohammad and Muslims did? ‘Enjoy what you have gotten of booty of war, lawful and good, and be afraid of Allah.’ 8:69.
 15. **Torture you** as he did to others? (The recompense of those who wage war against Allah and his messenger and do mischief in the land is only that they shall be killed or crucified or their hands and their feet be cut off from opposite sides...Q **5:33**; 18:86). Mohammad tortured to death Kinana, a leader of Khaibar, to force him to reveal where the Jews treasure was hidden. (Life of Moh, Ibn Ishaq, p.515).
 16. **Command you to hate and kill unbelievers** as Mohammad did?
(Strike off the heads of unbelievers in the battlefield, massacre them. Q 47:4).
 17. **Continually lie to you** for any reason, as Mohammad approved?
(Allah has made lawful for you absolution from your oaths. Q 66:1,2).
 18. **Stop you getting married** because so many Muslim men have 4 wives?
(You may marry 2,3 or 4 women, and slaves you own. Q **4:3**)
 19. **Make you and your family into slaves** as he and many Muslims have done. (slaves you possess.4:3).
 20. **Mutilate** your daughter’s genitals, as occurs in many Islamic countries?
A discussion occurred between Mohammed and Um Habibah (or Um 'Atiyyah). This woman, known as an exciser of female slaves, was one of a group of women who had immigrated with Mohammed. Having seen her, Mohammed asked her if she kept practicing her profession. She answered affirmatively adding: "unless it is forbidden and you order me to stop doing it". Mohammed replied: "Yes, it is allowed. Come closer so I can teach you: if you cut, do not overdo it." Quoted from ‘The Exciser's Narration’.
 21. **Castrate you** and your 8-12 year old sons as Muslims did to African slaves, with a 10% survival rate? Source: “Slavery, Terrorism and Islam” Peter Hammond, p.15. (27-21-689-7478).
- Conclusion:** Muslims see this as right. Obama, knowing this, writes “**I will stand with the Muslims** should the political winds shift in an ugly direction.” (‘The Audacity of Hope’ p.261). Obama is a Muslim.

290. Jesus Christ, The Son of God in the Book of Isaiah

Bible Reading: Isaiah 2:1-22; 37:8-38. 53:1-12; 58:1-15

Memory Verse: ‘nation shall not lift up’ Isaiah 2:4; ‘the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.’ 53:6

Aim: To see the Son of God prophesied and described in Isaiah.

Introduction: How is Jesus Christ described and prophesied in the book of Isaiah?

1. 2:1-4 He will **rule earth in peace** from Jerusalem in the Millennium.
2. 6:1-8 He is **seen in heaven on the throne** as Jehovah of Hosts. See John 12:37-41.
3. 7:14 He would be **born of a virgin**.
4. 9:1 His ministry would **begin in Galilee**.
5. 9:6 He would be **fully God and fully man**.
6. 11:11,12 He will **regather Israelites to the land of Israel** when He returns. 43:5,6.
7. 14:1 He will **set Israel in their own land**.
8. 16:5 His Kingdom will be characterized by **mercy, truth and righteousness**.
9. 24:21-23 He will **judge evil angels and the evil rulers of earth**.
10. 25:8 He will **wipe away tears** and comfort people in the millennium.
11. 26:19-21 He will bring in the **rapture**, the **7 year tribulation** and **judgment** of the nations.
12. 33:17 Believers will **see Jesus Christ as King in heaven** in the church age.
13. 33:22 He will be **Judge, Lawgiver and King**.
14. 35:4,5,6 He will **heal all sickness** in the millennium.
15. 37:35-37 He **destroyed Sennacherib’s Assyrian army** seiging Jerusalem in 710 BC of 185,000 men.
16. 40:3 His messenger at His first coming would be **John the Baptist**.
17. 40:10 He will **reward faithful believers** at His return.
18. 40:22,26 He makes **earth a sphere** (Heb. Khub), **stretches out the heavens** (expanding universe) and **numbers the stars**.
19. 41:10 He **strengthens us, helps us, upholds us**.
20. 41:23 He **challenges other religions to predict the future correctly**.
21. 42:1-3 He **treats sufferers gently**.
22. 43:11 He is **our Saviour**. Only Jehovah God is our Saviour.
23. 43:25; 44:22 He **blots out our transgressions** and will not remember our sins after we are saved.
24. He is **our Redeemer**, buying us back to God. 44:6
25. 44:28; 45:1-4 He **named Cyrus 176 years before he conquered Babylon**.
26. 45:22,23 He invites us to **look to Him to be saved**. **Every knee will bow to Jesus Christ**. (Phil 2:10)
27. 46:4 He **carries us to old age**.
28. 48:12,13,16 He **creates earth and the universe**. The Father and Holy Spirit send the Son to save us.
29. 48:17 He **teaches** us and **leads** us in the right way. 48:18 He gives us peace.
30. 49:7 He is **hated by Israel**, but will be worshipped by gentile kings.
49:15 He **loves us and never forgets us**. 49:16 He **remembers us all the time**. (Answers 1084).
31. 50:6 ‘**I gave my back to the smiters**, and **my cheeks** to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.’ 51:12 Jesus **comforts us**: ‘I, even I, am he that comforteth you.’
32. 52:13,14 ‘**his visage was so marred** more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men.’
33. 53:1-12 He is the **suffering servant and Saviour**.
34. 55:6,7 He **offers salvation** to those who seek Him and call on Him.
35. 55:10,11 His **Word preached will prosper** and bring results.
36. 57:15 He is **eternal, Holy** and **dwells with contrite, humble people**.
37. 58:5-15 He **commands us to fast**, (5,6), **feed bread to the hungry** (7), clothe the naked (7), remove yokes, false accusations and speaking vanity (9), feed the hungry and satisfy the afflicted souls (10).
38. 61:1,2 Jesus’ **first sermon at Nazareth aged 30**.
39. 63:1-4 Jesus returns to defeat His enemies at Armageddon. 63:9 ‘In all their affliction he was afflicted
40. 66:2 ‘to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, & trembleth at my word.’
66:8 He **prophesied Israel being formed at once, in one day**, which happened on 14 May, 1948.
‘shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.’
66:23 **All flesh will worship Jesus Christ** in the millennium weekly and monthly.

291. Prophecies of Jesus Christ in Isaiah 53

1. Israel **did not desire him** or see beauty in Him. (2)
2. “He is despised and **rejected** of men;” (3). “The Son of man must suffer many things, and be **rejected** of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.” Luke 9:22
3. “A man of **sorrows**, and acquainted with grief:” (3). Sorrows at the cross, at Israel’s soon destruction.
4. “He was wounded for **our transgressions**, our sins, our peace” (5). Matthew 20:28 “ransom for many”.
5. “The LORD hath **laid on him** the iniquity of us all.” (6). He was our Saviour. Luke 2:11 “A Saviour”.
6. “He **opened not his mouth**.” (7). To the high priest Caiaphas “Jesus held his peace” (Matthew 26:63). To Pilate “he answered him to never a word” (Matthew 27:14). To Herod “he answered him nothing” (Luke 23:9).
7. “He is brought as a **lamb** to the slaughter” (7). Jesus is the lamb of God sacrificed for our sins. “Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.” John 1:29.
8. “He was taken from prison and from **judgment**” (8). Pilate judged Jesus to be crucified. “Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of **judgment**.” John 18:28.
9. “he was **cut off** out of the land of the living:” (8). He was killed. “he gave up the ghost.” Luke 23:46.
10. “He made his grave with the **wicked**” (9) “Then were there two thieves crucified with him” Mat 27:38
11. “He made his grave with...the **rich** in his death” (9). “When the even was come, there came a **rich** man of Arimathaea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus’ disciple: He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.” Matthew 27:57-60.
12. “He had **done no violence**, neither was any **deceit** in his mouth.” (9). Jesus never sinned as testified by Pilate’s wife (Matthew 27:19 just man), Judas (innocent blood)), one thief on the cross (this man has done nothing amiss. Luke 23:41), Pilate (nothing worthy of death. Luke 23:15).
13. “he shall **prolong his days**” (10). Jesus **rose** from the dead. “He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.” Matthew 28:6; Mark 16:9.
14. “He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be **satisfied**.” (11). “It is finished.” John 19:30.
15. “By his knowledge shall my righteous servant **justify many**.” (11). “Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.” Romans 5:1.
16. “He shall **bear** their iniquities” (11,12). “Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many” Heb. 9:28
17. “He hath poured out his soul unto **death**” (12). He died.
18. “He **made intercession** for the transgressors” (12). “Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.” Luke 23:34.

292. God the Father and God the Son talk to or about each other in 20 passages:

1. Micah 5:2 The eternal second member of the trinity would be born as a human baby in Bethlehem, “But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall **he** (*Jesus Christ, God the Son*) come forth unto **me** (*God the Father*) that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of **old**, from **everlasting**.” This says of Christ: “whose (Christ’s) goings forth have been from of **old** (Heb: qedmah ⁶⁹²⁴=**eternal**), from **everlasting** (Heb: olam ⁵⁷⁶⁹=**eternity**)”. Habakkuk 1:12 uses ‘qedmah’ the same word of **Jehovah**: “Art thou not from **everlasting** (Heb: qedmah ⁶⁹²⁴=**eternal**) O Jehovah my God.”
2. Isaiah 48:12,13,16 “Hearken unto **me**...**Mine** hand also has laid the foundation of the earth, and **my** right hand has spanned the heavens:... Come ye near unto **me**...the Lord GOD, and his Spirit has sent **me**.” Me, mine, my and me is God the Son describing his two works of creation and of incarnation to save man.
3. Isaiah 44:6 “Thus saith **Jehovah** the King of Israel (Father) and his redeemer **Jehovah** of hosts (Son)”
4. Ezekiel 44:1,2 “This gate shall be shut...because **Jehovah**, the **God of Israel** has entered in by it.” In Luke 19:45-47 Jesus, who is Jehovah, fulfilled this prophecy, entering the east gate on a colt in 33AD.
5. Hosea 4:1 and 5:15. Jehovah will return to ‘my place’ (*heaven*), till the Jews admit their offence of killing Jesus. “Hear the word of the LORD (*Jehovah*) (4:1), I will go and return to **my** place (*heaven*), till they (*Jews*) acknowledge their offence (*of killing Jesus*), and seek **my** face: in their affliction (7 year *tribulation*) they (*Jews*) will seek **me** early.” Jehovah the Son came from heaven to be born of Mary as a

man, he was rejected and crucified by the Jews. The resurrected Lord Jesus returned to heaven. Jesus will return when the Jews acknowledge their offence of killing Jesus. This occurs after the 7 year tribulation.

6. Psalm 2:7,8 “I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto **me**, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee. Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.” The Son has 3 begettings when He enters the offices of Prophet, Priest, King.
i) The first begetting of the Son was when He **entered** the office of Prophet when He was **born of Mary as a man**, to teach many things. “And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.” John 1:14.

ii) The second begetting of the Son was when He **entered** into the office of our great High Priest when **He rose from the dead** to intercede on our behalf in heaven. “So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, **to day have I begotten thee**. As he saith also in another place, **Thou art a priest for ever** after the order of Melchisedec.” Hebrews 5:5,6.

“And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the **first begotten of the dead**.” Revelation 1:5.
iii) The third begetting of the Son will be when **He returns to earth** to enter into the office of King. “Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion. I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; **this day have I begotten thee**. Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.” Psalm 2:6-8.

7. Psalm 45:6,7 “**Thy throne, O God**, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre. Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee....”

8. Psalm 110:1. God told David that David’s son would be David’s God. ‘The LORD (*Jehovah*) said unto my Lord (Adonai), Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.’

Jesus applied this to Himself in Matthew 22:41-45 as a question: ‘If David then **call him Lord**, how is he **his son**?’ This shows that **Jesus Christ** would be both a **man** descended from David and **David’s God**.

9. In Zechariah 2:8-11, **Jehovah the Son** states twice that **Jehovah the Father** has sent Him to Israel.

This proves that there are at least **two persons** in the Godhead, **both called Jehovah**.

“For thus saith Jehovah of hosts (*the Son*).. (v.8) Ye shall know that **Jehovah of hosts** (*the Father*) hath sent me (v.9). “**I** (*Jehovah the Son*) will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that **Jehovah of hosts** (*Father*) hath sent **me** unto thee.” (v.11). **Lesson:** Jehovah (the Father) sends Jehovah (the Son). Two persons are named Jehovah. This proves that Jesus Christ in His pre-incarnate state is fully God.

10. In Zechariah 3:2 “**Jehovah said unto Satan, Jehovah rebuke thee**, O Satan”.

One person in the Jehovah Godhead speaks about another person in the Jehovah Godhead. See Isaiah 48:16 Rules of Grammar dictate that: “**Jehovah** (the first person = person speaking) said unto **Satan** (the second person = person spoken to), **Jehovah** (the third person = person spoken about) rebuke thee.”

11. Zechariah 11:4,12,13. “Thus saith the LORD (*Jehovah*) my God; (v.4). If ye think good, give **me my price**; So they weighed for **my price thirty pieces of silver** (v.12)...I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD’ (Zechariah 11:4,12,13). (silver, temple floor, potter field) These three prophecies were fulfilled in Judas betraying Jesus Christ in Matthew 26:14-16 and 27:3-10. Jehovah’s price that He was betrayed for was 30 pieces of silver.

12. Zechariah 12:9-10. When Jesus Christ returns to earth, He is identified as Jehovah God whom Israel pierced on the cross. “**I** (*Jehovah*) will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem (v.9). They (*Israel*) shall look upon **me** (*Jehovah*) whom they have pierced.” Jesus fulfilled this in John 19:37.

13. Hebrews 1:6 “Let all the angels of God **worship him**.” Only worship God. Matt 4:10, Ps97:7 Son is God

14. Hebrews 1:8 “To the **Son** he saith, ‘Thy throne, **O God**, is forever and ever’” Psalm 45:6,7. Son is God.

15. Hebrew 1:10 “And (*to the Son he saith*), Thou, **Lord**, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the **earth**; and the **heavens** are the works of thine hands: thou art the **same**.” The Son is unchangeable creator. This is quoted of God from Psalm 102:24,25 and applied to the Son in Hebrews 1:10, “I said, **O my God**, ... Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands.”

16. Hebrews 1:13 To which of the angels said he, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool? 35

17. God identifies Himself as “**us**” (a Trinity) in: ‘**God** said “let **us** make man in **our** image’” Genesis 1:26

18. ‘**Jehovah God** said, “Behold the man is become as one of **us** . . .’ Genesis 3:22. “Us” is plural.

19. ‘**Jehovah** came down....**Lord** said, let **us** go down.’ Genesis 11:5,7 .

20. ‘who will go for **us**?’ Isaiah 6:8.

293. 50 Prophecies of Today's Nations in the Bible

Russia, Iran, America, Arabia, Australia, Europe, Iraq, Turkey, Egypt, China, Libya, Germany, Israel. It is most interesting to see what the Bible prophesies about modern nations and how these are being fulfilled today. These events happen just before Jesus Christ returns to earth, showing how close we are to Jesus Christ's return. Just as the Bible gave prophecies about ancient Israel, Babylon, Persia, Greece, Rome, Tyre and Egypt which all came true, so the Bible gives many prophecies about the nations of today. These teach that **a) The Bible** is from God, **b) Jesus' return is near**, **c) God controls the nations** to achieve His purposes and **d) Being a Christian removes worry** and gives us great peace about the future.

1. Russia is referred to as **Meshech** (Moscow) and **Tubal** (Tobolsk the start of Siberia) who invade Israel.

i) **God is against Russia** for spreading atheist, communist ideology since 1917, for starting the Cold war, for threatening nuclear war, for persecuting Jews and Christians for 72 years, for supporting Iran's evil leaders with nuclear technology, for supporting Arabs with weapons to attack Israel in 4 wars. 'Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal' Ezekiel 38:3; 39:1 ii) Russia is a **guard** (protector and commander) to Persia (Iran), supporting Iran's evil leaders nuclear weapons program and leading them to attack Israel. 'be thou a guard unto them.' Ezekiel 38:7. iii) Russia comes from the **north** in the **latter days** to attack Israel. 'thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts....a mighty army: And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land; it shall be in the latter days.' Ezekiel 38:15,16.

iv) After being defeated, a nuclear war occurs between Russia and island nations (US, UK, Australia, NZ). 'I will send a fire on **Magog**, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles.' Ezekiel 39:6.

v) I will remove far off from you the **northern army** & will drive him into a land barren and desolate, Joel 2:20

vi) **Russia's army is known as the red army**. 'And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.' Revelation 6:4. This war leads to famine, disease and death.

2. Iran (Persia) in the Bible has always been described as a friend of Israel, except in the last days where they join with Russia, Turkey, Libya in attacking Israel. 'Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them' Ezek. 38:5

i) Iran in the last days will be **allied** with Russia, Sudan (old Ethiopia), Libya, Turkey and **against** Sunni Saudi Arabia (Sheba and Dedan), USA (Merchants of Tarshish) and all the young lions (Commonwealth). 'Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold,' Ezek.38:13 ii) **People of Iran** (Elam) will be **scattered to every nation**. Many Iranians have fled persecution in Iran. 'upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation where the outcasts of Elam shall not come.' Jeremiah 49:36.

iii) **Iran suffers military defeat**, most likely after they attack Israel. 'I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, even my fierce anger, saith the LORD; and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them:' Jeremiah 49:37.

iv) When Jesus Christ returns to earth **He will travel to Elam** (Iran) and **destroy the king** (Ayatollah) and the **princes** (President, Mullahs, Basij) of Iran. 'I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.' Jeremiah 49:38.

v) After Jesus returns and destroys the evil Iranian leaders, **Iranian people return to Iran** in peace. Jer49:39 'But it shall come to pass in the latter days, that I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.'

3. United States of America is often referred to as Tarshish (Spain) because Spain through Columbus discovered America and along with England colonized it. Consider these prophecies about America:

i) **America protests the Russian/Iranian attack on Israel**: 'Sheba and Dedan, and the **merchants of Tarshish**, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil?' Ezekiel 38:13.

ii) **Wealthy Jews return from USA to Israel** in planes and ships when Jesus returns. 'Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee. Isaiah 60:9

iii) **US leaders bring gifts to Jesus**: The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: Psalm 72:10

iv) **USA leads other nations in pressuring Israel to divide her land to share with a muslim, Palestine state**.

'I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have **scattered** among the nations, and **parted my land**.' Joel 3:2

4. i) **Saudi Arabia** is a **Sunni** Muslim country who are opposed to **Shia Iran** and **allied with America**.

ii) Saudi Arabia (Sheba and Dedan) **protest** the Russian and Iranian invasion of Israel. Ezekiel 38:13.

iii) Saudi Arabia **bring gifts to Jesus Christ when He returns**. 'The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.' Psalms 72:10.

iv) Saudi Arabian **wealth** (gold and maybe the oil) **will be given to Jesus** to control to distribute justly. 'to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba.' Psalm 72:15.

5. Australia is grouped with the young lions and those that dwell carelessly in the isles.

i) Australia is one of the **young lion countries** that protest the Russian and Iranian invasion of Israel. 'Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with **all the young lions** thereof, shall say unto thee.'

Q: Why is Australia called a young lion? A: Because along with Canada, India, NZ, South Africa are young (federating in 1901) and strong (economically, resources, alliances, stable government).

ii) Australia is one of the island nations that '**dwell carelessly in the isles**' 'I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles: and they shall know that I am the LORD.' Ezekiel 39:6.

Australians have a carefree, she'll be right, no worries attitude with freedom to be drunk, homosexual, drug addicts, fornicators, 'lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God' (2 Tim 3:4), don't care about God.

6. Europe will be united just before Jesus returns. 'the people (*Romans*) of the prince that shall come (*antichrist from Europe*) shall destroy the city (*Jerusalem in 70AD*) and the sanctuary (*temple*): he (*antichrist*) shall confirm the covenant with many (*Israel*) for one week (*7 year tribulation*).' Daniel 9:26,27

i) Europe will make a peace covenant with Israel for 7 years to guarantee peace for Israel. (Daniel 9:27).

ii) Europe will be partly strong (militarily with NATO) and partly broken (economically). (Daniel 2:42).

In 2011, Europe has Portugal, Italy, Ireland, Greece and Spain with broken, debt laden economies.

Europe has economic union with the euro currency, without political union to enforce economic controls.

This will be rectified by a political union of Europe under the antichrist.

iii) Europe will force everyone to receive a mark in their right hand or forehead to buy or sell. Rev13:16-18

iv) Europe will have a very powerful military, which is NATO, according to Revelation 13:4.

'they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?'

7. Iraq (Assyria). There will be a highway leading from Egypt through Israel to Iraq in the Millennium.

Today, Egypt, Israel and Iraq are enemies, but Jesus will bring such great peace to the Middle East that people will travel freely, without fear through these countries. Cars travelling on highways are common.

'In that day shall there be a highway out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians. In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt and with Assyria, even a blessing in the midst of the land: Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.' Isaiah 19:23-25. This shows that Islam, which is the cause of today's hatred of Israel, will be destroyed in the millennium.

8. Turkey (Togarmah of the north) will join with Russia, Iran, Libya and Sudan in attacking Israel.

'Gomer, and all his bands; the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands:' Ezekiel 38:6.

Turkey is ruled by an anti-Israel Islamic party, who broke relations with Israel over the Gaza blockade.

Today, these countries have no justification for uniting to attack Israel. Israel is most concerned about Iran's nuclear weapons program and their stated intention 'to wipe Israel off the map'. If Israel attacks and destroys Iran's nuclear facilities, this will so greatly anger Iran, Russia, Turkey and other Islamic nations that they will be highly motivated and feel justified in uniting to invade Israel. This may be a reason for them attacking Israel that links today's situation with the prophecies of Ezekiel 38,39 and Rev. 6:1-8.

9. Egypt (the king of the south)

i) God prophesied that Egypt would be a base kingdom. 'I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation; and they shall be there a base kingdom.' (Ezekiel 29:14). Egypt is US aid reliant, high unemployment, 40% illiterate, unstable Islam.

ii) **Egypt will attack Israel** after Israel is in NATO alliance. 'At the time of the end shall the **king of the south** (*Egypt*) push at him: and the **king of the north** (*Europe*) shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries' Daniel 11:40. 'the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps.' (43). This attack on Israel by Egypt, Libya and Sudan likely occurs near the end of the 7 year tribulation. Due to Antichrist's covenant with Israel, any attack on Israel will be an attack on Europe. Antichrist will conquer Egypt (40,42), set up his base in Israel (41,45), but not enter Jordan (41), then Jesus Christ returns and destroys him (45).

10. China (kings of the east) is mentioned three times.

i) ‘The sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the **kings of the east** might be prepared.’ Revelation 16:12.

ii) ‘But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him:’ (Daniel 11:44). China is in the east.

iii) ‘Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. The number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.’ (Revelation 9:14,16). After the Russian/Iranian invaders are defeated, and America is weakened by the loss of about 80 million Christians after the rapture and by a nuclear war, China will seize the opportunity to take the middle-eastern oilfields by assembling a 200 million man army to cross a dried up Euphrates river.

10. Libya. Now that Gaddafi is gone Libya will be ruled by Sharia Islamic law which is anti Israel.

Libya joins in the attack on Israel. ‘Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them;’ (Ezekiel 38:5).

11. Israel. God gives many prophecies about Israel that have been fulfilled recently. These include:

i) God promised to “establish an everlasting covenant with Isaac and with his seed after him” (19).

But my covenant will I establish with Isaac.” (Genesis 17:19,21). God did not establish the Abrahamic covenant with Ishmael or Muslims, but with Isaac and his descendants. Modern Israel descend from Isaac.

ii) Jews will return to Israel and Jerusalem in the end days. God shall **re-establish the nation of Israel** in their ancient homeland in the latter days: ‘I will gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.’ (Ezekiel 36:24). The 20th Century has seen the return of many Jews to the ancient land of Israel from all parts of the world, resulting in the reestablishment of the modern state of Israel, and its entry to the United Nations in May 1948. Today, there are about 7 million Jews in Israel.

iii) Between Jesus Christ’s first and second comings, Israel will be **blind to Jesus Christ** as their Messiah. “blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in.” Romans 11:25.

iv) Jews will return to their ancient homeland in ungodliness. Most Israelis are ungodly and secular. “So all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from **Jacob**.” Romans 11:26.

v) Immigration of 1 million Jews from the North (Russia) to Israel, and from South, East and West.

With the collapse of the Soviet Union and the Russian economy, many Russian Jews have left Russian financial hardships for a new life in modern, free, and prosperous Israel. This fulfils God’s promise:

“Fear not; for I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east (Yemen, Arabia, Iraq, Iran) and gather thee from the west (Europe since the WWII holocaust, USA, Britain): I will say to the north (Russia and Eastern Europe) ‘Give up’; and to the south (Ethiopian Jews known as Falashas, and South Africa) ‘Keep not back’: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth.” (Isaiah 43:5,6).

Since Israel’s founding as a nation in May 1948, God has regathered many Jews from the East (Yemen, Arabia, Iraq, Iran), from the West (Europe since the WWII holocaust, Britain, USA), from the North (Russia and Eastern Europe), and from the South (Ethiopian Jews known as Falashas, and South Africa).

vi) Israel shall rebuild the waste cities and inhabit them.

“I will settle you after your old estates. I will multiply men among you, all the house of Israel, even all of it: and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.” (Ezekiel 36:10,11).

“In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old: (11). And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them. (Amos 9:14) “When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory.” (Psalms 102:16).

Today, all throughout Israel there is a massive building program of houses to accommodate 70,000 new Jewish immigrants per year. ‘Israel will triple its built-up space by 2020 as it races past every other developed country in its rate of population growth’ The Jerusalem Post, 2 May 1998. This is now fulfilled.

vii) Israel shall be tilled, planted and fruitful agriculturally.

‘For, behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown.’ (Ezekiel 36:9).

‘I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field. . .’ (Ezekiel 36:30).

‘The desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by’.

‘And they shall say, this land that was desolate is become like the Garden of Eden’ (Ezekiel 36:34,35).

‘The desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose’. (Isaiah 35:1). Today if you visit Israel, you will notice rose bushes everywhere, fruit trees, eucalypt trees and much tilled land cultivated as farms and kibbutz.

viii) Israel will return to the land **from the sword**, having seen 6 million killed in the **holocaust** in WWII. “in the latter years thou shalt come into the land that is brought back **from the sword**,” (Ezekiel 38:8).

ix) Israel shall be **militarily superior to Egypt**. ‘And the land of Judah **shall be a terror unto Egypt**, every one that maketh mention thereof shall be afraid in himself.’ (Isaiah 19:17).

This prophecy has been fulfilled on four occasions by Egypt declaring war against Israel. In each war Israel quickly smashed the Egyptian military. i) War of Independence: 29 November 1947-24 Feb 1949.

ii) The Sinai War: 29 October -5 November 1956. iii) The Six Day War: 5-10 June 1967.

iv) The Yom Kippur War: 6-25 October 1973.

x) Israel will be a great military power. “The nations shall see and be **confounded at all their might**.” (Micah 7:16). “We discovered earlier this week that Israel had plans for a comprehensive military strike on Iran’s nuclear sites. It would go much further than airstrikes and would include a sophisticated electronic weapon that could shut down Iran’s entire ‘electric grid, internet, cellphone network and emergency frequencies’, according to a report by Eli Lake for Newsweek.” (The Australian 21 November 2011).

xi) ‘No weapon that is **formed against thee shall prosper.’** (Isaiah 54:17). This has been fulfilled since 700 BC. This is seen by God protecting Israel from every weapon that man has invented to destroy her.

xii) Jerusalem’s East Gate will be Shut. Today if you visit Jerusalem’s East Gate, you will notice that it is completely bricked up. Jesus Christ, Who is the God of Israel, entered it on a donkey on His way to be crucified. Ezekiel wrote: “Then he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east and it was shut. Then the LORD (*Jehovah the Father*) said unto me: ‘this gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD (*Jehovah the Son*), the God of Israel, hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.” Ezekiel 44:1,2. Suleiman shut it in 1538.

xiii) Jerusalem will be a **burdensome stone for all people**.

“In that day I will make Jerusalem a **burdensome stone for all people**.” (Zechariah 12:3).

This prophecy has been fulfilled today because the Palestinian Muslim Arab conflict with Israel over Jerusalem is a very difficult problem to solve. It will only be solved when Jesus Christ returns to earth.

xiv) ‘Every tongue that shall arise **against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn’** Isaiah 54:17. The first part of this prophecy has been fulfilled by many nations in the United Nations Council Meetings arising to speak words of judgment and condemnation against Israel for defending the land that God has given her. Many nations in the UN have consistently voted against Israel, except the USA and Micronesia.

xv) The courtyard of Solomon’s Temple will be given to the Gentiles (non Jews). “But the court which is outside the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles:” (Revelation 11:2). Today the Muslim Dome of the Rock occupies the same courtyard area that this prophecy foretold.

xvi) Russia will invade Israel to **take a spoil**, namely the recently discovered enormous Leviathan oil and gas fields off the coast of Israel. “Art thou come to take a spoil?” (Ezekiel 38:13,12).

xvii) Israel’s enemies claim the ancient high places for themselves. God calls Yassar Arafat, the Palestinians and nations that claim Israel’s high places as ‘ours’ as ‘the enemy’.

At a Fatah rally on 25 June 2000, Mr Arafat made threats of a renewed uprising, shouting, ‘Palestine is ours, ours, ours! We have a few weeks left ahead of us and at the end of it we will declare statehood . . . with its capital Jerusalem.’ (ICEJ News 26 June 2000).

Ezekiel 36:2,3,7 stated 2600 years ago that Israel’s neighbours would say these very words which Arafat spoke in June 2000: ‘Thus saith the LORD God; Because the enemy hath said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession (v 2); that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ye are taken up in the lips of talkers (v 3), which have appointed my land into their possession. with despiteful minds (v 5). Surely the heathen that are about you shall bear their shame’. (v7). Notice several predictions that have recently come true within this prophecy:

a) The ancient high places of Israel are Jerusalem, Hebron, Bethlehem, Nazareth, Golan Heights and others, all of which are claimed by Arafat as belonging to the Palestinians or Syria. (v 2).

b) The phrase ‘the lips of talkers’ describes Palestinians seeking to control these ancient high places by ‘negotiation’ and by the ‘peace process’ where they claim this land in exchange for peace. (v 3).

c) The phrase ‘with despiteful minds’ perfectly describes the malice, cruelty and anger that Palestinians have for Israel as seen in their car bombs and educating Palestinian school children to hate Israel.

d) The phrase ‘appointed my land into their possession’ describes how Israel has been pressured by Clinton, Bush, Obama, Hamas and Arafat to give up land that God says belongs to Israel.

294. 33 Science Proofs of the Bible

The Bible is proven by **A. Its Unity**. The Bible was given by God through 40 prophets, over 1600 years in 66 books. It contains history, prophecy, science, law, doctrine, morality, origins and human biographies, yet we never see the slightest disagreement between any of its writers on any subject.

If you ask 40 of your friends to discuss their opinions on the past, the future, morality, law, philosophy, etc., you will find many differences of opinion. The Bible, on the other hand, agrees 100% on every subject it discusses. This is strong proof that the Bible comes from the true God.

B. Fulfilled Prophecy as Proof of the Bible

“Show the things that are to come **hereafter** that we may know that ye are gods...” (Isaiah 41:23). Here God challenges all other religions claiming to be the truth to prove that they are from God by predicting future events. The Bible is the only book in the world that correctly predicts the future many **hundreds** of times without error. No other book does this. The Buddhist, Hindu and Muslim writings contain no cases of clearly fulfilled prophecies. This proves that they are not from God. Any man can write a book with moral teachings. Only God can write a book that always correctly foretells the future as the Bible does.

C. Scientific Accuracy. When the Bible makes a scientific statement, it is always proven correct after man has discovered all of the relevant facts. The Bible has no scientific errors. It contains scientific information that was unknown to man at the time of writing, but was only discovered recently.

Question: How did the Bible possess knowledge not then known to man?

God authored the Bible, revealing new information, so that we can be sure it is God’s word.

Question: Why do other religious books not reveal new scientific information, but contain many errors? Because those books are man made, are limited by man’s current state of knowledge and have not come from the true God. We reject them as counterfeits seeking to control us and bring us into error.

Question: What examples of scientific facts in the Bible were unknown to man at the time of writing?

1) The Universe consists of Space, Mass and Time as in Genesis 1:1. It is a space-mass-time continuum. “In the beginning (*time*) God created the heaven (*space*) and the earth (*mass*).”

Each of these has three components showing the Trinity as Creator of time (past, present, future), space (length, breadth, height), and mass (solid, liquid, gas). Only the Bible states that time had a beginning.

2) Our Star, the Sun, was formed on day four of the creation week because all stars form from clouds of gas. Our sun was a gas cloud that gave light on days one, two and three of the creation week. ‘God made two lights; the **greater light to rule the day**, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also.’ (Genesis 1:16). “Astronomers in the US believe they have figured out how stars form from clouds of gas.” See www.physicsworld.com/cws/article/news/23622 (Nature 438, 322).

3) Pangea (one original land mass in Genesis 1:9) and Continental Drift after Noah’s Flood.

In 1912 Alfred Wegener proposed the theory of Continental Drift that today’s continents had once formed from a single landmass (known as Pangea) before breaking apart and drifting to their present locations. This is now accepted as true due to plant and animal fossils, such as Mesosaurus being found in Brazil and South Africa, as well as Lystrosaurus fossils being found in rocks in South America, Africa and Antarctica. (www.wikipedia.com/continentaldrift). The Bible teaches this in Genesis 1:9 “And God said, Let the **waters** under the heaven be gathered together unto **one place**, and let the **dry land appear**.” If the water is in one place, so is the land. After Noah’s flood, continental drift occurred in Eber’s time, “And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one was Peleg; for in his days was the **earth divided**.” Genesis 10:25

4) All Mankind came from One Woman

“Adam called his wife’s name Eve: because she was the mother of all living.” (Genesis 3:20).

DNA is found in every cell, in both the nucleus and the mitochondrion (energy station). Mitochondrial DNA is always and only inherited from the mother. Analysis of this DNA in humans from all over the world shows unmistakably that all humans on earth have inherited it from one woman. This research was done by Wilson, Cann, and Stoneking from the University of California, Berkeley in 1987.

www.gotquestions.org/Chromosomal-Adam-Mitochondrial-Eve. Creation Ex Nihilo, Vol.12, No.2, March 1990

5) Diseases Caused by Pigs. “The swine....is unclean to you. Of their flesh shall ye not eat and their carcass shall ye not touch”. (Leviticus 11:7,8). God forbade the eating of pork from pigs because of the lack of refrigeration in 1500BC, and roasting pork over an open flame does not destroy the parasites. Parasites are obtained by handling fresh pork. Some diseases are caused by eating pork that is not properly cooked. For example, Trichinosis larvae attach to the intestine when eaten. They then bore through the

intestine into the blood stream, and the larvae are carried to all parts of the body. They develop and grow in a person’s striated muscle. Pork tapeworm may feed off the intestine and grow to 12 feet long. It may be fatal in 10-20 years. God, by forbidding people to eat or touch pork, shows His care for us.

Question: How did the Bible know about the dangers of pork in 1500BC? Answer: God wrote the Bible.

6) Leprosy must be Quarantined.

“he (the leper) shall dwell alone; outside the camp shall his habitation be. Thou shalt burn that wherein the plague is by fire.” (Leviticus 13:46,57). Moses laid down the rules to recognise and to quarantine the infected leper as contagious, lest other people catch leprosy.

7) Hands and Clothes Washing. “Whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue, and hath not **rinsed** his hands in water, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.” (Leviticus 15:11). Until 1900 AD, many hospital patients died due to infections caused by doctors not washing their hands or clothing after contact with infectious patients. The Bible required repeated washing of hands in running water with time allowed for drying and exposure to the sun to kill the bacteria.

8) The Bloodstream Carries Life. “The life of the flesh is in the blood.” (Leviticus 17:11).

From 400 BC to 1900 AD, a procedure called “blood letting” was popular. Sick people had blood drained from their bloodstream as a supposed therapeutic measure. This killed millions of people, such as George Washington. People thought that blood carried disease instead of life. By draining the blood, the patient died of blood loss. Now we give blood to some sick patients. The Bible was right again.

9) Sanitation. “Thou shalt have a place outside the camp...when thou shalt ease thyself abroad, thou shalt dig (with a paddle) and shall turn back and cover that which cometh from thee.” (Deuteronomy 23:12,13). Up until 1800, human excrement was dumped onto the unpaved, filthy streets. Powerful stench gripped villages and cities. Flies bred in the filth, spreading intestinal diseases that killed millions of people. Deaths by diseases such as typhoid, cholera and dysentery could have been avoided if they had obeyed the Bible. **Question:** How did the Bible know this, when man didn’t understand it until 1800? Answer: God wrote it. Moses never learned this information from Egypt. Egypt’s standard medical textbook was the “Papyrus Ebers”, containing quack cures like “lizards’ blood, pigs’ teeth, stinking fat, meat, pig’s ear wax, excreta from humans, dogs, flies, cats”. Moses never referred to these false cures in his writings.

10) The Height of Stars. “Behold the height of the stars, how high they are.” (Job 22:12).

Man did not know how high and far away the stars are until Bessel in 1838 measured the distances of stars using the parallax method. Alpha Centauri, earth’s nearest star is 4 x 10¹³ kms (40,000 billion kms) away. Compare this with the Quran’s error: “We adorned the nearest (lowest) heaven with lamps (stars)” (41:12)

11) Very Great Number of Stars.

“As the host of heaven cannot be numbered” quoted in Jeremiah 33:22 in 590 BC. “He (God) telleth the number of stars; he calleth them all by their names.” (Psalm 147:4). Ptolemy in 150AD dogmatically said that 1056 stars existed. Scientists estimate that there are at least 10²² stars.

12) The Earth Hangs in Space. “He hangeth the earth upon nothing.” (Job 26:7) was stated in 1500 BC. Until modern times “experts” believed that the earth sat on four elephants, standing on a giant turtle, who swam in the ocean. Man did not know how the earth could hang in space on nothing. Yet this is what happens due to gravitational attraction between earth and the sun. It looks like the earth hangs on nothing. Compare this with the Quran’s error: “Who has made the earth for you like a **bed** (spread out).” (20:53)

13) Winds have Weight and hence Air Pressure. “To make the weight for the winds.” (Job 28:25). Galileo in 1600 AD noted that a suction pump would not raise water more than 34 feet. Torricelli suggested that if air could support a column of water 34 feet high, then air should support a column of mercury about 2.5 feet high, because mercury is 13 times as heavy as water. Torricelli made a mercury barometer and proved that air has pressure and weight as the Bible says. God revealed it 3200 years earlier.

14) Winds blow in Circuits. “The wind goes toward the south, and turns about unto the north, it whirls about continually and the wind turns again according to his circuits.” (Ecclesiastes 1:6).

At the equator, the sun heats the air causing it to rise. In the upper atmosphere this air flows away from the equator. When the air returns to the earth’s surface, it flows across the surface. This moving surface air produces the six belts of prevailing winds around the earth.

15) Cloud Balancing. “Dost thou know the balancing of the clouds?” (Job 37:16).

Clouds are floating in the air, balanced by two forces: gravity pulling them downwards, and warm air pushing them upwards. How did Job know this in 1500 BC? God told him.

16) Fountains Under the Sea. “Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea?” (Job 38:16).

“When he strengthened the fountains of the deep.” (Proverbs 8:28).

There are at least 10,000 underwater volcanoes, adding extra water to the oceans of 430 million tons each year. Question: How did the Bible know what takes place on the deep ocean floor? God revealed it.

17) Treasures of the Snow. “Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow?” (Job 38:22).

Snow crystals are invisible to the naked eye, but under a microscope every snow crystal is different. No two snow crystals are the same. They are all beautiful six-sided patterns, just like exquisite treasures. How did the Bible know this 3300 years before the microscope was invented? God revealed it.

18) The Sun is the Source of the Earth’s Wind Systems.

“By what way is the light parted, which **scatters** the east **wind** upon the earth?” (Job 38:24).

Wind is caused by the uneven heating of the air around the earth by the sun. The sun also heats the surface of the earth unevenly. Air above hot areas (such as land) expands and rises. Air from cooler areas then flows in to take the place of the heated air. This is called circulation.

19) Light can be Parted or Dispersed into a Rainbow Spectrum.

“By what way is the light parted (2505)?” (Job 38:24). “Parted” in Hebrew is “chalaq” which means “separated”. White light can be separated into seven colours of the spectrum which are red, orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo and violet. This was not understood until experiments with light were performed in the 1600’s. Light is like Jesus Christ: “I am the light of the world.” (John 9:5). As light has seven colours, so Christ has the seven spirits of God. See Isaiah 11:1,2.

20) Pleiades Constellation is a Bound cluster that is not breaking up.

“Can you bind the sweet influences (cluster) of Pleiades?” (Job 38:31). In 1520 BC, God said that the Pleiades star cluster is bound together in a highly stable group. Today using high powered telescopes, this has been shown to be true. It is a bound cluster of about 500 stars, 50 light years across and 410 light years away from earth. The individual stars cannot overcome the “chains” of gravity and allow them to break away from the cluster. The cluster is not expanding, not breaking up, but is bound together. This situation is very uncommon as the reverse is usually true of all open or galactic clusters.

Photographs reveal that some of its stars are veiled in a faint transparent blue haze of gas and dust, which beautifully reflect the glory of the stars in the cluster with their various colours. The cluster is indeed “sweet” in colour as God said in Job 38:31. “Research compilations now suggest that about 500 stars, mostly faint, are gravitationally bound together as the Pleiades.”

http://coolcosmos.ipac.caltech.edu/cosmic_classroom/multiwavelength_astronomy/multiwavelength_museum/m45.html. How did the Bible know these two details not observable to the naked eye? God wrote it.

21) Orion’s Bands are loosed. “Can you loose the bands of Orion?” (Job 38:31).

The constellation of Orion is a star system that is steadily expanding outwards. The gravitational “bands” holding the constellation together have indeed been loosed, just as God told Job. Orion is 350 light years across and 1600 light years from earth. This expansion is not observable to the naked eye.

Question: How could the Bible tell the difference between two star systems in 1600 BC, Pleiades being bound and Orion being loosed? Answer: God authored the Bible.

22) Laws of Physics control matter, energy and motion.

God asked Job: “Knowest thou the ordinances (laws) of heaven?” (Job 38:33). Ordinances are physical laws that govern the movement of heavenly bodies, stars, planets, comets, meteors etc. Examples include:

- Kepler’s laws of equal areas of orbits
 - First and second laws of thermodynamics
 - Newton’s law of universal gravitation
 - Newton’s three laws of motion
 - Exponential radioactive decay
- Question: How did the Bible know that science operates on laws in 1500 BC? Answer: God wrote it.

23) Telephone Communication. “Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, here we are?” (Job 38:35). When we dial a telephone number, an electric current (lightnings or electricity as we know it) moves through a wire to our friend’s telephone, which rings a bell. He answers it saying “Hi, it’s ...here.” We then have a conversation over long distance. The telephone works exactly as Job 38:35 says, yet it was invented 3400 years later by AG bell in 1876. God revealed the phone to Job in 1520 BC.

24) Sea Paths or Ocean Currents. “...whatsoever passes through the paths of the sea.” (Psalm 8:8).

“Paths” in Hebrew means “customary roads.” Matthew Maury is the father of Oceanography. A statue of him is in Virginia with charts of the sea in one hand and a Bible in the other. Until Maury’s work there were no charts of sailing lanes. One day during a temporary illness, his son read from Psalm 8:8. Maury

stopped him, asking him to read it again. Maury then said: “It is enough. If the Word of God says that there are paths in the sea, they must be there, and I am going to find them.” Within a few years he had charted the sea lanes & ocean currents. How did the Bible know of sea paths or ocean currents in 1000BC? **25) The Water Cycle.** ‘All the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea is not full; unto the place from where the rivers come, there they return again.’ (Ecclesiastes 1:7). Rain falls on the land, runs down the rivers into the oceans, evaporates into clouds, and is blown back to land. It rains again, thus repeating the water cycle.

26) Spherical Earth. “It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth.” (Isaiah 40:22).

“when he set a compass upon the face of the depth.” (Proverbs 8:27);

Circle (2329) or compass (2329) in Hebrew is “Khoog” = to describe a circle, or sphere, used of the arch of the sky (Gesenius’ Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon of the OT, p 263). In 712 BC, when Isaiah wrote, people thought the earth was flat and that you could sail over the edge of it and fall off. Columbus and Magellan proved that the earth was circular by sailing around it in a circle from East to West and then returning to their point of departure. Question: How did the Bible know that the earth was spherical? God revealed it.

27) Space/time is curved. “he walketh in the circuit (Heb: khoog = sphere,2329) of heaven.” (Job 22:14).

“It is well known that the space/time continuum is curved. The curvature occurs due to the influence of mass against movement in time. Lately, this curvature has been detected.” www.west.net/~ke6jqp/spacetime/spacetime.html#curvature

28) The earth has foundations of core, mantle and crust. “And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth;” (Isaiah 51:13).

29) Space is stretched as seen by the red shift of light from receding galaxies. See Isaiah 51:13 in point 28.

30) Earth at any time is part day-time and part night. When Jesus Christ discusses the moment of His second coming to earth in Luke 17:31-36, His return interrupts people sleeping at night on one part of the earth, and interrupts others in the daytime grinding at the mill or working in the field. How did Jesus Christ know that the earth at any point of time is half daylight and half night? Because He is the all-knowing God. “In the day when the Son of Man is revealed.” (v.30). In that day....he that is in the field (v.31). In that night there shall be two grinding together, one shall be taken, and the other left (v.35). Two men shall be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.” (v.36).

31) Shadows are caused by the earth turning on its axis with respect to the sun.

‘Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither **shadow of turning.**’ (James 1:17). This shows knowledge of a spherical earth turning on its axis when written in 45AD. This was unknown until Copernicus in 1543 wrote that every planet, including earth, revolves around the sun, and that the earth spins on its axis once a day.

32) The First Law of Thermodynamics states that no new matter or energy is being created in the known universe; it is only being inter-converted from one form to another.

“On the seventh day **God ended his work** which He had **made.**” (Genesis 2:2).

33) The Second Law of Thermodynamics states that the disorder of the universe is increasing. Systems are running from a high energy state to a low energy state. “They (the **earth and heavens**) **all** shall **wax old** as doth a garment. And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.” (Hebrews 1:11,12). Scientists admit that because the sun burns up so much energy, it must become cold one day in the distant future. The same must happen to all the stars. This is called the “heat death of the universe.” Without solar heat, life on earth could not exist. Thankfully Jesus Christ is going to remake this universe into a perfect state at the end of the Millennium.

Conclusion: The Bible is the Word of God for the above reasons, as well as because:

1) Jesus Christ called it the Word of God. (Mark 7:13).

2) It has infinitely superior teachings over every other book.

- The Bible has nothing but truth. Other books have truth mixed with error, like jewels mixed with mud.

3) The character of those who accept and those who reject the Bible.

- People best acquainted with God, living the most unselfish, moral lives, say that the Bible is God’s book.

- The people least acquainted with God, and who live more for self, say that the Bible is not God’s word.

Which will you believe? The stronghold of the Bible is the pure, unselfish happy home. The stronghold of unbelief is the pub, the brothel, and the casino.

4) The influence of the Bible to save, purify, gladden, beautify and lift men’s lives up to God. The Bible has transformed millions of the worst sinners into humble, loving, unselfish, and caring people.

Key: Believe that Jesus Christ is God the Son, died for your sins, rose from the dead, ask Jesus to save you

295. What is Wrong with Evolution Theory?

Bible Reading: Isaiah 40:21-31; Genesis 1:1-31 'professing themselves to be wise, they became fools' Rom.1:22
Law of cause and effect: 'Every house is builded by some man; but he that built all things is God.' Heb 3:4
Evolution denies any existence or involvement of God in i) Designing and creating the **universe**,
ii) Designing and creating **life on earth**, iii) Judging the wicked world by **Noah's flood** in 2418BC. It is
atheistic, unscientific and totally biased against God. Most schools and universities teach evolution as fact.
It attributes the origin of the **universe** to a Big Bang theory, the origin of **DNA and cells** to random
chemical processes and the origin of **life and new species of life** to random natural selection processes.
Since no scientist can produce life in a laboratory, life certainly could not evolve by accident.
Evolutionists **problem** is **dishonesty, unwillingness** to be morally accountable to God as **creator** and **judge**.
Aim: Consider these reasons to reject evolution as bad science and a living hoax. It is disproven by:
1. **Jesus** taught creation "From the beginning of the **creation** God made them male and female" Mark 10:6
2. **7 day week** is based on 7 days of creation week. "In 6 days the LORD made heaven and earth" Ex20:11
3. **Oxygen** in the atmosphere would oxidize (break down) any amino acids forming to evolve life.
4. **Man's recorded history** only goes back to 2500 BC agreeing well with the Noah's flood of 2418 BC.
Did man live for 3 million years, leave no records, then suddenly build pyramids and cities about 2400BC?
5. **Sudden appearance** of complex life in early Cambrian fossil layers deposited in Noah's flood.
6. **No beneficial mutations** have given a new species. How do you change the number of chromosomes?
7. **No transitional fossil forms** between species as predicted by evolution.
8. **Second Law of Thermodynamics** says that systems go from order to disorder. Ev claims the opposite.
9. **Complexity** of sexual reproduction, brains & eyes can't be explained by evolution's random processes.
10. **Genesis 1:1** shows space, mass, time universe 'In the beginning God **created** the heaven and the earth'
11. **Oldest trees** are 4500 years old being planted just after Noah's flood. Evolution requires older trees.
12. **Archaeology** always confirms the Bible record as without error. Bible's accuracy extends to creation.
13. **Anti God bias** of evolution wants to remove God from creation and flood, ignoring many evidences.
14. A **computer without software** will never work. Neither will chemicals without software evolve life.
15. Evidence of a **young earth** is ignored: i) Atmospheric **helium** takes 11,600 years to reach today's level
ii) **Meteorite dust on earth & moon** would be 1 million times greater if age is 6 billion years or 6000 years.
iii) Dinosaur DNA shows that dinosaurs lived recently. DNA cannot survive 70 million years.
iv) No coral is older than 4500 years. v) Sun shrinks 5 feet/hour. 50,000 years ago it would boil oceans.
vi) Argon 36 and Krypton 84 gases on the moon would accumulate to present level in 10,000 years.
vii) Ocean concentrations of 30 out of 51 elements accumulate to today's levels in 10,000 years. Si 8000 yr
viii) Juvenile water. 1 cubic mile of water is added yearly to 340 million cubic miles of ocean. Ocean age?
16. **Misplaced fossils:** i) Hammer in 300 million year old limestone in Texas. ii) Human and dinosaur
footprints in Texas, Turkmenia. iii) Iron pot in 300 million yr coal in Oklahoma. iv) Cave art of dinosaurs.
17. **Flood traditions** from 12 countries confirm the Bible's flood account. Epic of Gilgamesh, India, China
18. **Geological column** records 1 year destruction of life in the flood, not 500 million yr evolution of life.
19. **Sorting** of simple fossils in lower strata to complex fossils higher as more mobile animals flee higher.
20. **Dinosaur extinction** is easily explained by the flood, but impossible for evolution to explain.
21. Immense **fossil graveyards** are explained by the flood. 800 billion fossils off Sth Africa, Gobi, Utah.
22. **Vulcanism.** "The same day were all the **fountains** of the great deep broken up, and the **windows** of
heaven were opened." (Genesis 7:11). Volcanic ash condensed the water canopy causing 40 days rain.
This lava flow caused India's 3 Km deep Deccan plateau. 10,000+ land and sea volcanoes caused ice age.
23. **Ice Age.** Cooling from volcanic dust darkening the sky in the flood, caused the ice age after the flood.
"Out of whose womb came the **ice**? and the hoary **frost of heaven**, who hath gendered it?" Job 38:29.
24. **Louis Pasteur** proved that all life came from life, never from non-life, as evolution claims.
25. **Mathematical probability laws** of proteins and DNA forming by chance are zero.
26. **Molecular biology** shows how complex the cell is (like a big city), that it could not form by chance.
27. **Gregor Mendel** proved that characteristics passed from parent to offspring by mathematical laws, not
by chance random processes in what Darwin called "blending inheritance".
28. If evolution could produce a body, it would be dead. **How did life**, a soul and consciousness **evolve**?
29. **Dating methods** giving millions of years are based on false assumptions. (Answers p.413).

296. Second Coming Bible Prophecies Appearing to be fulfilled Now (2012)

Bible Reading: Revelation 13; Matthew 24:32-51

Aim: To be ready for Jesus Christ's return.

Introduction: Today on 26 August 2012, many Bible prophecies about the events happening just before
the tribulation are appearing to be fulfilled. The world has significantly changed in the last few years.
There is a surprisingly clear match between many Bible prophecies about the tribulation and world events
happening now. **Jesus told us to: "Watch** therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.
(42). Therefore be ye also **ready**: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh. (44) Who
then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, **to give them meat**
in due season? (45) Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. (46) Verily
I say unto you, That he shall make him **ruler** over all his goods." (47). Matthew 24:42-47.
"**Watch** therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh." Matt. 25:13
Q 1: How close are we to the rapture, the 7 year tribulation and to the return of Jesus Christ to earth?
Q 2: What events are unfolding now that correspond to Bible prophecies about Jesus Christ's return?
1. **Damascus** gets destroyed. 'Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.'
(Isaiah 17:1). 'Damascus...How is the city of praise not left,..Therefore **her young men** (FSA?) shall fall
in her streets, and all the **men of war** shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.' Jerem 49:23-26
2. The proposed Israel-Palestinian **two state solution**. "He shall divide the land for gain" (Daniel 11:39).
3. Radical **Muslim Brotherhood control of Egypt** sets the stage for an Egyptian attack on Israel allied
with Antichrist. An attack on Israel will be an attack on Antichrist because of their 7 year covenant. (9:27)
"At the time of the end shall the **king of the south** (*Egypt*) push at him (*Antichrist*).:" Daniel 11:40.
4. **Q3: How can Israel dwell safely** before Russia and Iran attack Israel early in the tribulation?
'In the latter vyeers...Israel shall **dwell safely** all of them (Ezekiel 38:8), I will go to them that are at rest,
that **dwell safely** (11), In that day when my people of Israel **dwell safely**, shalt thou not know it?' (14).
A United States/NATO (and/or Israel) attack on Iran to destroy Iran's nuclear weapons program, along
with Hamas and Hezbollah being removed, would result in a temporary peace for Israel.
5. **Q4: Why does Israel accept Antichrist as their Messiah?** 'I am come in my Father's name, and ye
receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.' John 5:43.
Maybe because Antichrist rescues Israel from the threat of Iran, Hamas and Hezbollah?
6. **United States is allied with Saudi Arabia.** 'Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish' Ez38:13
7. **Iran is strongly allied with Russia.** 'Persia...be thou a guard unto them.' Ezekiel 38:5-7.
8. **People** in the tribulation ask 'Who is like unto the beast? **who is able to make war with him**?' Rev 13:4
The US/NATO alliance with high tech weapons may fulfil this prophecy.
9. **RFID Microchip implanted in the right hand.**
"The United States of America has taken the giant step towards universal control of every American citizen and anyone
receiving any form of medical treatment and/or supplies. This is not the Mark of the Antichrist, but it is the precursor to
that Mark. The amazing fact of this action is that it puts the United States in the driver's seat of the One World Order.
Congressman Ron Paul's website has these exact words,
"In real world speak,' according to this report, this new law, when fully implemented, provides the framework for
making the United States the first Nation in the World to require each and every one of its citizens to have implanted in
them a radio-frequency identification (RFID) microchip for the purpose of controlling who is, or isn't, allowed medical
care in their country." (<http://www.dailypaul.com/node/105079>)
'he (Antichrist) causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a **mark in their**
right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the
name of the beast, or the number of his name.' Revelation 13:16,17.
This 666 system demands a **global computer network** tied to a **global economy** by a **global government**.
10. **Q5: Why are some countries deliberately building up huge government debt?** US debt \$17 trillion
This may justify/ introduce a one world government under Antichrist to prevent world financial collapse.
11. **The image of the beast speaking and demanding universal worship requires worldwide**
computer internet connection and computer voice technology which we have today.
'he had power to **give life unto the image** of the beast, that the image of the beast should both **speak**, and
cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast **should be killed.**' Revelation 13:15.

297. The Future of Israel

Bible Reading: Psalm 83; Romans 11

Aim: To show that God has not cast away Israel. They will be saved as a nation. We must support Israel.

Introduction: Today, many people and nations hate Israel and seek to destroy it, such as Iran, Hamas, Hezbollah, Syria, Egypt, Libya, Turkey, Obama, BDS, most Muslims and some dead churches.

What does the Bible say about Israel's future in prophecy? We must take God's side on this and all issues.

I. What does Jesus Christ say about Israel's future?

1. The KOH in the church age is like a **treasure hid in a field** (Matthew 13:44). The **treasure** is Israel (Exodus 19:5; Psalm 125:4). The **field** is the world (Mat 13:38). The **man** is Jesus Christ who found Israel at His first coming. He **hid** them in the field (world) after 70 AD. Jesus **sold** all that He had by dying for our sins, to **buy** the field (world) so that He will **claim** Israel as a saved nation at His return with great joy.
2. Learn a **parable of a fig tree** (Israel as a nation); When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh: (Matt. 24:32,33). "He (Assyria) barked my fig tree (Israel)" Joel 1:7.

II. What Do Some Old Testament Prophets say about Israel's future?

Deuteronomy 4:31, "he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant."

Isaiah 11:11 "Lord shall set his hand again the **second time to recover** the remnant of his people."

Isaiah 14:1 "Lord will have mercy on Jacob, & will yet choose Israel, & set them in their own land"

Isaiah 19:17 "the land of Judah shall be a **terror unto Egypt**." "Blessed be Egypt,..Assyria,..Israel" (25)

Isaiah 54:7,8,10 "**for a small moment have I forsaken thee**; but with great mercies will **I gather thee**."

Jeremiah 3:17,18 "In those days the house of Judah shall **walk** with the house of Israel,..."

Jeremiah 30:7,11,22 "time of Jacob's trouble, but **he shall be saved out of it**.(7) I will be your God".

Jeremiah 31:37 "If heaven above can be measured, & the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the Lord."

Jeremiah 32:42 "As I have brought all this great evil upon this people,so will I bring upon them **all the good**"

Jeremiah 46:28 "**I will not make a full end of thee**, but correct thee in measure;"

Daniel 12:1 "shall **Michael** stand up, the great prince which standeth for the **children of thy people**"

Hosea 3:4,5 "The children of Israel shall **abide many days without a king, sacrifice**..Afterward shall the children of **Israel return**, & seek the Lord...in the latter days." "In the third day **he will raise us up**." (6:2).

Amos 9:11-15 "**I will raise up** the tabernacle of David that is fallen; I will build it **as in the days of old**;"

Zechariah 10:6 "I will strengthen the house of Judah,& Joseph..they shall be **as though I had not cast them off**."

Ezekiel 28:25,26; 36:24-29,37; 37:11-14,21-27; 39:7,9,22-29. **poured out my Spirit on the house of Israel**

III. What Does Paul Say about Israel's Future?

Romans 10:1 Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

Romans 11:1,2 **God hath not cast away his people** which he foreknew.

Romans 11:12 Through their **fall salvation** is come unto the Gentiles (church age). If the **fall** of them be the **riches** of the world, & the **diminishing** of them the **riches** of the Gentiles; how much more **their fulness**?

Romans 11:15 If the **casting away of them** be the **reconciling of the world**, what shall the **receiving** of them be, but **life from the dead** (resurrection of saved)?

Romans 11:25 **Blindness in part** is happened to Israel, until the **fulness of the Gentiles** be come in (rapt)

Romans 11:26 So **all Israel shall be saved**: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, & shall **turn away ungodliness from Jacob**: this is my covenant unto them, when I shall **take away their sins**.

IV. Two Prophecies that must Happen Before Russia, Iran, Turkey, Libya invade Israel (Ezekiel 38)

1. **Israel will dwell safely**. This only happens after the war of Psalm 83:1-10,16-18.

2. **Israel needs a valuable asset** for Russia to want to take as a spoil, "to take a spoil" (Ezekiel 38:12,13). Recently, Israel has discovered oil reserves of at least 240 billion barrels of oil in shale able to be removed by fracking. This is as big as Saudi Arabia's 250 billion barrels of oil. Israel would compete with Russia to supply Europe. So Russia would like to remove Israeli competition. This explains Israel's spoil.

Conclusion: For the world to accept Jerusalem belonging to the Jews, means accepting Israel's history.

This means accepting the Bible as God's revelation to man, which the Muslims, atheists, lefties and greenies won't accept. This explains that much hatred of Israel is hatred of Jehovah, the God of the Bible.

298. Goals For Every Christian: God's Expectations of Us.

1. Read and Study your Bible every morning.

Discover & apply wisdom in the Bible. Underline & memorize important verses. "they received the word with all readiness of mind, and **searched the scriptures daily**, whether those things were so." Acts 17:11.

"**Study** to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." 2 Timothy 2:21.

2. Pray the Lord's Prayer every morning, dedicate yourself to God each day.

Pray for your friends, yourself, your church, your family and your decisions.

Daily ask God to fill you with His Holy Spirit, love, wisdom and the fruit of the Spirit.

"Pray without ceasing." I Thess 5:17. "Brethren, pray for us." I Thess 5:25. "Is any among you afflicted? let him pray." James 5:13. "The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much." James 5:13.

3. Attend Church every Sunday at 9.30 am and mid week Bible study.

At church we thank and **worship God**, **encourage others** to love and good works, and by learning the **Bible**, we get wisdom, understanding, love, growth, friends and knowledge about God, ourselves, others and the future. Good preaching will improve your thinking and attitudes.

"the Lord **added to the church** daily such as should be saved." Acts 2:47.

"**Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together**, as the manner of some is;" Hebrews 10:25.

4. Explain the Gospel of Christ to unsaved people daily by:

i) Learning how to use the STOP tract.

ii) Give tracts to people. Ask: 'If you died tonight, do you know 100% for sure if you'd go to heaven?'

iii) Making appointments with people to explain the gospel. Record appointments in your diary.

"he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and **preach the gospel** to every creature." Mark 16:15.

"that I might by all means **save some**." I Cor. 9:22.

5. Follow up new Christians by-

i) Making appointments to explain truths in "Established in the Faith".

ii) Keep records of people you see saved.

iii) Phone the disciples every week to see if they are coming to church or need help.

"As newborn babes, **desire the sincere milk of the word**, that ye may **grow** thereby." I Peter 2:2.

"And the things that **thou** hast heard of **me** among many witnesses, the same commit thou to **faithful men**, who shall be able to teach **others** also." 2 Timothy 2:2.

6. Resist temptations from the world, selfish lusts and the devil.

"Blessed is the man that endureth temptation" James 1:12. "lead us not into temptation." Matthew 6:13.

"There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it." I Corinthians 10:13.

7. Cultivate Christian character such as:

i) Love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance. Galatians 5:22.

ii) Faith in God's promises, hope for a happy end, love for God, Bible, Christians, unsaved. I Cor 13:13.

iii) Live for eternity. Your life now can bring great blessings to yourself and to many others. Col. 3:2.

iv) Avoid ungodly people (Psalm 1:1-3) and false teachers (Romans 16:17). Seek Godly friends.

v) See the short and long term consequences of your decisions and actions. "Foreseeth the evil" Prov 22:3

vi) Don't offend others and don't take offence easily. Avoid anger. Think before you speak or act.

vii) Whatever you do, do it with your might. Eccles. 9:10.

viii) Be like Jesus in all that you say, think and do. "be conformed to the image of his Son" Romans 8:29

ix) Value, don't forsake and stay in close fellowship with good Christians and your Pastor.

x) Learn to teach the Bible. "For when for the time ye ought to be teachers" Hebrews 5:12.

xi) Control your tongue. Don't slander or believe slander about good people. Check with them first.

xii) Be content about unimportant things. Be ambitious about important things. Philippians 4:11.

xiii) When we sin, confess our sins to God to seek forgiveness. (I John 1:9).

xiv) Obey God in all things. Cultivate humility to God and others. Be teachable. Be keen to learn.

xv) Be strong, enthusiastic, zealous, disciplined, studying and determined to multiply disciples.

xvi) Speak the truth, be honest, don't lie. "Be sure your sin will find you out" (Numbers 32:23).

299. What is the Purpose of Life?

Why am I here? What are God's purposes or general plans for my life? If we know God's purposes for our life we will have a happy, satisfying life that will bring blessings to many people long after our death.

1. To **Receive Jesus Christ** as our Saviour from sin, hell and to get eternal life. (John 1:12; Romans 10:13)
2. To **know God well** and **how He thinks on every issue of life**. "That I may know him" Philippians 3:10. "the people that do **know their God** shall be strong, and do exploits. And they that understand among the people shall instruct many;" Daniel 11:32,33.
3. To **develop Christlike character**, to be **conformed to the image of Christ** (Romans 8:29), to **please God**, to **trust** God, to **live by faith** ("without faith it is impossible to please him" Hebrews 11:6), "whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, **do all to the glory of God**." (1 Cor. 10:31), to **show the fruit of the Spirit** of "love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance;" (Galatians 5:22,23), to "let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice;" (Ephesians 4:31).
4. To **gain and apply wisdom** so as to prevent or avoid trouble, to achieve great things, to bless others. 'Wisdom is the **principal thing**; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.' Prov 4:7 'Through wisdom is an **house builded**; and by understanding it is **established**.' Proverbs 24:3. 'Wisdom is a **defence**, and money is a defence (7:12) Wisdom is **better than strength**.' Ecclesiastes 9:16. 'If any man **build** upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;' (1 Cor. 3:12).
5. To work with Jesus Christ in His plan **to build His church**. 'I will build my church'. (Matthew 16:18). This is God's main plan for the Church age. This is why we come to church and get involved in church. If we are out of church, we are out of God's plan for our life. All our work centres around building church.
6. To **Go** and **Teach all nations**, **Baptize** them, and **Teach them to observe** all things Jesus commanded (Matt 28:19,20). Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage 22:9. 'When for the time ye ought to be teachers. (Hebrews 5:12). 'The things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.' 2 Tim. 2:2. 'The **aged women**, ...that they may teach the **young women** to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children, to be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, ' (Titus 2:3). We learn God's word at church and we must teach it to others so they get saved and teach others also. We must cultivate the ability to be teachers. Ask how can we do things better and how can we teach better. This will result in us **bearing fruit, more fruit** and **much fruit** (John 15:1-8). 'fruit unto God' (Rom 7:4). 'But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.' (Matthew 13:23).
7. To be the **salt of the earth** to preserve all that is good for mankind, and be the **light of the world** to bring the knowledge of God's truth and to dispel ignorance and the errors of foolish, ungodly ideas, superstitions and false religions. 'Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.' (Matthew 5:13-16).
8. To **Raise up Godly children** who will serve God and fulfil God's will for their life. 'bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.' (Ephesians 6:4). 'Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.' (Colossians 3:21). 'But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children;' (1 Thessalonians 2:7). 'ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father doth his children' 2:11 'But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.' (1 Timothy 5:4). 'If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly.' (Titus 1:6).
9. To **Resist the devil** and **temptations**. James 4:7; 1 Peter 5:9.
10. To **Finish your life's work** and **your race**. To find and finish the special work that God has for you. John 4:34; 5:36; 19:30; Acts 20:24; 2 Timothy 4:7

300. What To Do When You Don't Get What You Want

Bible Reading: 2 Corinthians 12:1-12

Question: Who in the Bible did not get what they wanted straight away? Job, Adam, Moses, Israel, Jesus. All of us experience times when we can't get what we want. We can panic, get angry, get bad advice from ungodly people, do foolish things or we can trust God, walk by faith and wait on Him to work out His perfect plans in His time with a sweet, calm spirit. These times can be very difficult to handle because we feel that we have lost something valuable or we feel that we have lost hope of a problem being solved. So what can we do to relieve the pain of loss or the pain of not getting what we want?

1. **Thank God for the many good things He has given you**. Learn patience, contentment and that God's grace is sufficient for you. (2 Cor. 12:7-10). There may be a good reason why God withholds it. "the prosperity of fools shall destroy them." (Proverbs 1:32).
2. **Learn to wait patiently for the good things that you hope & pray for**. If it is God's will, He will give it to you later. If it is not God's will, He will give you **something better**. "For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that." (James 4:15). "It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD. It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth. Lam 3:27
3. **Consider other options**. You may have to accept something else that is not as good, but is workable.
4. **Get busy doing other useful things in the meantime**. This will take some of the pain away. Consider what other important tasks you should be doing and goals to work at. Don't wreck all your life due to one thing you haven't got yet. Keep your life well balanced. "Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might;" (Eccles. 9:10). "there is a **time** there for every purpose and for every work." (Eccles. 3:17). Make a list of other useful things you could do and do them.
5. **Don't complain. Don't get angry or quit on God or others**. Don't break good friendships. Don't do foolish things like drinking alcohol, taking drugs or smoking, or abusing people, or punching the wall. "If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is small." (Proverbs 24:10). "Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not;" (Proverbs 27:10). "Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools." (Ecclesiastes 7:9)
6. **Seek good advice as to where you are going wrong**. Look for other ways to get what you want. "Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety." (Proverbs 11:14)
7. **Look at other areas of your life that you need to fix**. These may stop you getting what you want. Sins, lack of information and bad attitudes may stop you getting a spouse, a job, a house, a promotion.
8. Ask: "**Is it really important** or **not important**?" Forget unimportant things. Work on important things. Some things that were important as a child, are not important now. 'When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, **I thought as a child**; but when I became a man, **I put away childish things**.' 1Cor 13:11 Make a list of other important things that you need to work on.
9. **Some things are lost due to our sins or others sins**. Adam lost his headship of the human race by sin. Israel lost two temples and their land due to sins and not appreciating what God had given them. Many things are easy to lose but very hard to get back again. Value and take care of what you have.
10. **Help others who don't have what they want**. "Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus:" (Romans 16:3).
11. **Study the Bible to look for comforting and helpful verses**. "For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through **patience** and **comfort** of the scriptures might have **hope**." (Romans 15:4).
12. **Pray to Jesus Christ for it or whatever His will is**. "ye have not, because ye ask not." (James 4:2). "The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much." James 5:13.

Accept God's will in all things.

301. How To Be Happy

Bible Reading: Matthew 9:1-15; John 16:16-33.

Memory Verse: ‘And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.’ Romans 8:28.

Aim: To overcome depression and have a happy, cheerful attitude.

Introduction: So many people are so focused on problems, worry, fears, pessimism, depression and unhappiness that they fail to enjoy the good things of life. They may have 95% good things, but 5% of bad things ruin their mental attitude. The phrase “be of good cheer” is a common command in the Bible to:

1. Young ladies newly married: “When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any business: but he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.” Deuteronomy 24:5.

2. When our sins are forgiven and we are saved. “they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.” Matthew 9:2.

3. Those in troublesome situations, such as the storm in v.24: “But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.” Matthew 14:27.

4. Daily living in the world: “These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.” John 16:33.

5. When sharing the gospel: ‘the night following the Lord stood by him, & said, Be of good cheer. Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.’ Acts 23:11.

6. In fearful situations when we are tempted to doubt God: ‘be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.’ Acts 27:25.

I. What does the Bible say about How to be Happy?

1. Happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty. Job 5:17. We thus become better people. We all sin, make mistakes, and have blind spots to be corrected.

2. As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man; so are children of the youth. **Happy** is the man that hath his quiver full of them. Psalm 127:4,5. Children are a great source of happiness, so don’t delay children.

3. Blessed is every one that feareth the Lord: that walketh in his ways....happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee. Psalm 128:1,2. To fear God means to take God and His Word seriously in all matters.

4. Happy is that people whose God is the LORD (Jehovah). Psalm 144:15. Nations need to choose to serve the true God and His ways, and to reject their false gods.

5. Happy is the man that finds wisdom and that gets understanding. Proverbs 3:13. This takes study and work as we search God’s Word to solve our problems.

6. He that has mercyc on the poor, happy is he. Proverbs 14:21. God permits poor people to test our love, generosity, compassion, kindness and ability to remember how God supplied our needs when we lacked.

7. Whoso trusteth in the Lord, happy is he. Proverbs 16:20. ‘We know that all things..’ Romans 8:28.

8. Happy is the man that feareth alway. Proverbs 28:14. We must be cautious. Ask what can go wrong.

9. Where there is no vision the people perish, but he that keepeth the law, happy is he. Proverbs 29:18.

Much unhappiness comes from fear caused by sin or suffering caused by sin. Keep a clear conscience.

10. If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them. John 13:17.

11. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth. Romans 14:22.

12. Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy. James 5:11. Don’t quit church.

13. If ye suffer for righteousness sake, happy are ye. If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye. I Peter 3:14; I Peter 4:14.

II. Results of being Happy.

1. We can **serve God better**.

2. We make **others happy**.

3. We get victory over **depression, stress and worry**. As our faith increases, **we trust God more**.

4. We have **more faith to attempt more things** for God and others.

5. We **quit making foolish excuses** why not to serve God and others.

6. We **complain less and criticize less**. We have a more **contented, thankful** attitude.

302. How to Treat Women

Bible Reading: Ephesians 5:21-33; Proverbs 31; I Peter 3:1-12

Aim: To discover and apply rules for treating women as God wants us to.

Introduction: Most men do not know how to treat women. This must be learned. The Bible answers this question well. Men complain that they can’t understand women. If men treat women well they will have a happier life. We should contrast the Bible’s good words and the Quran’s evil words about women. Men with Islamic background need to reprogram their minds with Bible truths on how to correctly treat women.

I. The Quran’s evil words about mistreating women.

1. Treat them like dirt. “**Women are your fields**: go into your fields when you please.” (2:223)

2. Polygamy. “you may marry other women who seem good to you. 2, 3, or 4 of them.” (4:3).

3. Slavery endorsed. “any slave girls you may own.” (4:3) (23:1-6), 33:50, 52; 70:22

4. Unequal inheritance. “A male shall inherit twice as much as a female.” (4:11)

5. Easy divorce. “If you wish to replace a wife with another,” (4:20).

6. Beat them and withhold sex. “As for those from whom you fear disobedience, admonish them, and send them to their beds apart, and beat (scourge) them.” (4:34).

7. Doubly punish them. “Wives of the Prophet! Those of you who commit a proven sin/lewdness shall be doubly punished.” (33:37). (them.” (64:14)

8. Treat them as enemies. “Believers you have an enemy in your wives and in your children: beware of **II. The Bible’s good words about how to treat women.**

1. Praise them. “Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her.” Prov. 31:28

2. Don’t touch them until married. “It is good for a man not to touch a woman.” I Cor. 7:1

3. Marry one. Don’t fornicate or have sex before marriage. “Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.” I Cor. 7:2

4. Show her goodwill. “Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.” I Cor. 7:3

5. Don’t withhold sex from your spouse. “Defraud ye not one the other,” I Cor. 7:4,5

6. Please your wife. “But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.” I Cor. 7:33. (Eph 5:21)

7. Submit to your spouse. Meet their needs. “Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.” 8. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it,” Eph. 5:25.

“love his wife even as himself” (33). “house-band” = connecting and keeping together the whole family.

9. Nourish (feed her) and **cherish** her (value her). Eph. 5:29. Give her as much as she wants as you can.

10. Don’t trouble them. “Why trouble ye the woman? she hath wrought a good work on me.” Matt.26:10

11. Don’t get angry with them. “Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go:” Proverbs 22:24.

12. Rejoice, be happy. “Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice with the wife of thy youth.” Proverbs 5:18

13. “Be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient.” 2 Timothy 2:24.

14. “Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to **knowledge**, giving **honour** unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being **heirs together** of the grace of life; that **your prayers** be not hindered.” I Peter 3:7.

a) dwell with them according to **knowledge**: Know their weaknesses, be patient, understanding, kind.

Be considerate of their spiritual, emotional and physical needs. Protect and care for them.

b) giving **honour** unto the wife. Treat them with respect. They may be weaker physically and emotionally.

c) **heirs together**, means that men and women are equal in status, value and importance as a team.

d) **your prayers** be not hindered. **Pray** together daily. If you fight, you don’t want to pray.

15. Be of one mind (8). Agree with each other. Live peacefully. Don’t argue or fight. Communicate well.

16. Have compassion on each other. Pity each other and be helpful and merciful. Feel as they do.

17. Love as brethren. Love your wife as we should love a wife, but also love her as a fellow Christian.

18. Be pitiful. Have pity on each other in our suffering, difficulties, sorrows and trouble.

19. Be courteous (8) means be friendly minded and kind.

20. Don’t punish or **insult** each other (9). “Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but blessing;”

21. Seek peace (10,11). Avoid all evil and promote the happiness of all.

303. How to be a Great Father

Bible Reading: Proverbs 1; Ephesians 6.

Aim: How to be the best husband and father.

Introduction: What qualities must an ideal father have? Do you have these qualities?

- 1. Love, trust and obey God.** ‘Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.’ Matthew 22:37. ‘Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not.’ Prov. 3:5
- 2. Do not get angry** with your children or **provoke them to anger.** ‘ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.’ Ephesians 6:4.
- 3. Be committed to church,** to God’s work and to encourage other Christians. Hebrews 10:24,25.
- 4. Love** your wife and don’t fight her. Create a happy home life for your children to grow up in so you give them a good role model of how they should behave as adults. ‘love his wife even as himself’ Eph 5:33
- 5. Be gentle** with your children. ‘We were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:1 Thes 2:7
- 6. Correct** your children, teach them to do right and to identify and reject what is wrong. ‘Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.’ Proverbs 1:23
- 7. Provide** for his wife and children. ‘But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.’ 1 Timothy 5:8.
- 8. Guide** your children in God’s right ways. ‘My father, thou art the guide of my youth?’ Jeremiah 3:4
- 9. Give them reasons why to do right** and to **avoid wrong.** ‘That this may be a sign among you, that when your children ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean ye by these stones?’ Joshua 4:6
- 10. Pray with your children** and **for them daily.** ‘Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.’ Matthew 19:13.
- 11. Read Bible** to them. Teach them to **study** it daily. ‘from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.’ 2 Timothy 3:15.
- 12. Lead them to be saved** early in life. ‘holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation’
- 13. Spend quality time** with them. ‘he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.’ Acts 8:31
- 14. Warn** them of errors and dangers. ‘I ceased not to warn every one night & day with tears’ Acts 20:31
- 15. Train** them to serve God, win people to Christ and teach the Bible. ‘the labourers are few.’ Matt 9:37.
- 16. Introduce** them to the best Christian peers. ‘Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.’ Proverbs 27:17.
- 17. Keep** them away from bad, foolish, **ungodly friends.** ‘Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.’ Psalm1:1
- 18. Give them an education,** training, an occupation, skills to support a family and God’s work. ‘Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary?’ Mark 6:3.
- 19. Tell them you love them daily.** ‘That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children’ Titus 2:4.
- 20. Give them good Christian books to read.** ‘I Daniel understood by books’ Daniel 9:2. ‘bring the books, but especially the parchments.’ 2 Timothy 4:13.
- 21. Teach them to resist temptation,** to be **disciplined to do right,** to **not waste time,** to **show caution,** to **discover the consequences** of actions, to **save money** and **not waste it,** to **study,** to **develop critical thinking,** to **not believe everything** people tell them, to **check things thoroughly before believing them,** to **invest small before you invest big,** to **get wisdom to decide right.** ‘Wisdom is the..’ Prov 4:7
- 22. Teach them to hear** and **obey God’s voice early in life.** ‘if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD; for thy servant heareth.’ 1 Samuel 3:9.
- 23. Teach** them that **God is preparing them to do a great work in life.** ‘who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?’ Esther 4:14. ‘But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive.’ Genesis 50:20.
- 24. Help them get a house.** ‘House and riches are the inheritance of fathers: and a prudent wife is from the LORD.’ Proverbs 19:14.
- 25. Help them marry a sensible, Godly spouse.** ‘Who can find a virtuous woman?’ Proverbs 31:10.
- 26. Be a good example to them** of all God wants them to be. ‘Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.’ 1 Tim. 4:12

304. How To Respond To Suffering, Affliction and Trouble

Bible Reading: 1 Thessalonians 1; Hebrews 2.

Aim: To understand and respond correctly to suffering, affliction and trouble

Introduction: We all experience trouble in life. The causes may be ourself, others or Satan.

God permits trouble to bring out the best in us. Satan seeks to use trouble to bring out vthe worst in us and to cause cmore trouble. We can gain victory over trouble if we understand what the Bible teaches about it. We experience small, medium and large trouble. How will you respond to trouble and suffering?

What Bible Truths Comfort Us In Suffering?

And the LORD said, **I have surely seen the affliction** of my people which are in Egypt, and **have heard their cry** by reason of their taskmasters; for **I know their sorrows**; Exodus 3:7

And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and **looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression**: Deuteronomy 26:7

And **she vowed a vow**, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed **look on the affliction** of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a man child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, and there shall no razor come upon his head. 1 Samuel 1:11

Now, behold, **in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD** an hundred thousand talents of gold, 1 Chronicles 22:14

But when they **in their trouble** did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and **sought him, he was found of them.** 2 Chronicles 15:4

And when he was in affliction, **he besought the LORD his God,** and **humbled himself greatly** before the God of his fathers, 2 Chronicles 33:12

Yet **man is born unto trouble**, as the sparks fly upward. Job 5:7

Did not I weep for him that was in trouble? was not my soul grieved for the poor? Job 30:25

Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war? Job 38:23

Look upon mine affliction and my pain; and **forgive all my sins.** Psalm 25:18

For **in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion**: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me up upon a rock. Psalm 27:5

I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy: for **thou hast considered my trouble**; thou hast known my soul in adversities; Psalm 31:7

Blessed is he that considereth the poor: the **LORD will deliver him in time of trouble.** Psalm 41:1

God is our refuge and strength, a **very present help in trouble.** Psalm 46:1

And **call upon me in the day of trouble**: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me. Psalm 50:15

Give us help from trouble: for **vain is the help of man.** Psalm 60:11

He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: **I will be with him in trouble**; I will **deliver** him, and **honour** him. Psalm 91:15

Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble,& **he delivered them out of their distresses.** Psalm 107:6

Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law. Psalm 119:153

And said, **I cried by reason of mine affliction** unto the LORD, and he heard me;

Unless thy law had been my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction. Psalm 119:92

Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint. Proverbs 25:19

And though the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of **affliction, yet shall not thy**

teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers: Isaiah 30:20

Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; **I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.** Isa 48:10

In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and **carried them** all the days of old. Isaiah 63:9

I will go and return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: **in their affliction they will seek me early.** Hosea 5:15

The LORD is good, a **strong hold in the day of trouble**; and he knoweth them that trust in him. Nah.1:7

When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, **Why trouble ye the woman?** for she hath wrought a good work upon me. Matthew 26:10

And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, **when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake**, immediately they are **offended**. Mark 4:19

For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are **not worthy to be compared with the glory** which shall be revealed in us. Romans 8:18

But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such **shall have trouble in the flesh**: but I spare you. I Corinthians 7:28

Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to **comfort them which are in any trouble**, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God. 2 Corinthians 1:4

“knowing, that as ye are **partakers of the sufferings**, so shall ye be also of the **consolation**.” 2 Cor. 1:7

For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, **worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory**; 2 Corinthians 4:17

How that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the **riches of their liberality**. 2 Corinthians 8:2

Notwithstanding ye have well done, that **ye did communicate with my affliction**. Phil 4:14

And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, **having received the word in much affliction**, with joy of the Holy Ghost: Therefore, brethren, **we were comforted over you in all our affliction** and distress by your faith: I Thess 1:6,7

Which is not another; but there be some **that trouble you**, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

Galatians 1:7

Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to **recompense tribulation to them that trouble you**;

2 Thessalonians 1:6

That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the **fellowship of his sufferings**, being made conformable unto his death; Philippians 3:10

For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation **perfect through sufferings**. Hebrews 2:10

Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; Hebrews 11:25

Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; **lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled**; Hebrews 12:15

Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, **To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction**, and to keep himself unspotted from the world. James 1:27

Take, my brethren, the **prophets**, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an **example of suffering affliction**, and of patience. James 5:10

But **rejoice**, inasmuch as ye are **partakers of Christ's sufferings**; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be **glad also with exceeding joy**. I Peter 4:13

Conclusion: When you experience Suffering, Affliction and Trouble will you trust God and claim these promises, or will you complain?

305. How to be Strong in the Lord.

Bible Reading: II Timothy 2:1-26.

Aim: To be strong to think right, to do right and to serve God and others.

Introduction: Many Christians know a lot of Bible but don't do much of what the Bible says. They are weak. Strong Christians achieve a lot. Weak Christians do little because they have little mental strength. How can we increase our strength to do God's work better?

I. Bible commands to be strong in the Lord

Luke 2:40 The child grew, and waxed **strong in spirit**, **filled with wisdom**: & the grace of God was upon him.

Romans 4:20 He staggered not at the promise of God through **unbelief**; but was strong in **faith**, giving glory to God;

Romans 15:1 We then that are **strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak**, and **not to please ourselves**.

1 Corinthians 16:13 **Watch ye, stand fast in the faith**, quit you like men, be **strong**.

2 Corinthians 10:4 (For the **weapons of our warfare** are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of **strong** holds;)

Ephesians 6:10 Finally, my brethren, be **strong** in the **Lord**, and **in the power of his might**.

2 Timothy 2:1 Thou therefore, my son, be **strong** in the **grace** that is in Christ Jesus.

Hebrews 5:12,14 For when for the time **ye ought to be teachers**, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat. But **strong** meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who **by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil**.

I John 2:14 I have written unto you, young men, because ye are **strong**, and the **word of God abideth in you**, and **ye have overcome the wicked one**.

Joshua 1:9 Have not I commanded thee? Be **strong** and of a **good courage**; **be not afraid**, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

Ephesians 4:11,12 He gave...pastors and teachers; For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry,

II. How to be Strong in the Lord. II Timothy 2

1. **Teach** others also (v.2). Set up a multiplication chain of soul winning teaching disciples.

2. **Endure hardness**, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. (v.3)

3. **Don't get entangled** with the affairs of this life that divert you from doing God's work. (v.4)

4. **Strive lawfully**. (v.5). Live by God's rules.

5. **Support your pastor**, not just financially, but in the soul winning, follow up and administration. (v.6).

6. **Consider Bible truths**. Ask God for understanding in all things. (v.7).

7. **Remember Jesus Christ's resurrection** as the proof of Christianity and our future resurrection. (v.8).

8. Be willing to **suffer trouble** to spread the word of God (v.9). Endure all things so people get saved (10)

9. Strive not about words of no profit (v.14). **Don't fight over minor issues** of no or little consequence.

10. **Study** to be an approved workman, rightly dividing the word of truth. (v.15)

11. **Shun** and **avoid bad speech**. This will increase unto more ungodliness. (v.16)

12. Don't say things to overthrow people's faith (v.18).

13. **Depart from iniquity**. (v.19). Don't tolerate any pet sins in your life.

14. **Be prepared** for every good work, as a vessel of honour. (v.20-21).

15. **Flee youthful lusts**. Follow righteousness, faith, charity and peace. (v.22).

16. **Avoid foolish and unlearned questions** that bring strife. (v.23). Ask what benefit will it bring?

17. Don't strive or get into fights (v.24). Be **gentle** to all men. Be able to teach. Be patient and determined.

18. Carefully, gently, meekly instruct those that oppose themselves to help them repent, change mind (25).

19. Understand that **people are taken captive** by the mental trap of the devil to do his will. (v.26).

III. Practical ways to be strong in the Lord

1. **Study** your Bible daily. Understand and apply Bible truths. Teach the Bible.

2. Learn how to **win people** to Jesus Christ.

3. Get fully involved in the projects of our **church**. Be committed to do God's work in our church. Learn to work as a team. Learn the value of long term Christian working friendships in a good church.

4. Control your **mind** to do right, useful things, resist temptation, and avoid wrong and foolish thinking.

5. Control your **tongue** to avoid wrong words and speak encouraging words.

306. How Do We Measure Strength? Strong Things. How Strong are You?

Bible Reading: Joshua 14:1-15; Romans 15:1-14.

Aim: To be strong in many areas of our life so we can do more for God and for others.

Introduction: Many young men lift weights and spend hours in the gym building physical strength, yet they are ignorant of many other areas of their life that they need to be strong in. This morning we will give ourselves a strength test to see how strong we are in many important areas of our life. What do you score?

Question: What areas are you strong in? Which areas do you need to become stronger in? (0, -1, 1).

1. **Strong** by **keeping God's commandments**. "Therefore shall ye **keep all the commandments** which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in and possess the land whither ye go to possess it;" Deuteronomy 11:8. Those who keep God's commandment will be strong in many areas of their life.
2. A **Strong Body** by healthy, Godly living. Caleb at age 85 was able to say that he was still as strong as he was at age 40. "As yet **I am as strong** this day as I was in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, both to go out, and to come in." Joshua 14:11. Physical strength requires rest, exercise and a good diet. Don't eat salt, sugar, junk fatty food. No cigs, alcohol, cola.
3. **Strong Courage** and **determination**. "Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to **build a house** for the sanctuary. Be strong, and **do it**." I Chron. 28:10,20. Be strong to build a house of God and finish it.
4. **God's power** strong in our lives. "For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show **Himself strong** on behalf of those whose heart is perfect toward Him." II Chronicles 16:9. If our heart is perfect toward God, then God does strong, powerful things in our lives.
5. **Strong family tree**. "Now therefore **give not your daughters unto their sons**, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever, that ye may be **strong** and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever." Ezra 9:12. If you marry an unbeliever or someone who does not live by the Bible, you **weaken your children**, and **your family tree**.
6. **Strong Enemies**. "He delivered me from my strong **enemy**, and from them that **hated me**, for they were too strong for me." Ps. 18:17. Avoid strong enemies. Don't get involved with ungodly who may hate you.
7. **God** is a strong **tower of protection**. "For thou hast been a shelter for me and a strong **tower** from the enemy." Psalm 61:3. God is a strong tower from our enemies if we stay close to Him.
8. **Strong** to **retain riches**. 'A gracious woman retaineth honor, and strong men **retain riches**.' Prov 11:16
9. **Strong confidence**. "In the **fear of the LORD** is strong **confidence**, and His children shall have a place of refuge." Proverbs 14:26. When you know what you're doing and how to do it, you have confidence.
10. **Strong drink**. "Wine is a mocker, strong **drink** is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise." Proverbs 20:1. "Look not thou upon the wine" Proverbs 23:31. Don't look at or drink alcohol.
11. **Strong** in **wisdom** and **knowledge**. "A **wise** man is strong; yea, a man of **knowledge** increaseth strength." Prov. 24:5. Strength is knowing what to do, when to do it, what not to do and its consequences.
12. **Strong** in **organization**. "The ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer" Proverbs 30:25. Ability to organize yourself and others greatly increases what you can do.
13. **Strong** in **love**. "Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm; for **love** is **strong** as death; jealousy is cruel as the grave; the coals thereof are coals of fire, which hath a most vehement flame." Song of Solomon 8:6. Love is a very strong motive. People do what they love for who they love.
14. **Strong bonds** of **suffering** and **captivity**. "Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your **bonds** be made strong; for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consuming even determined upon the whole earth." Isaiah 28:22. Mocking God's ways bring strong bondage. Cigs, alcohol, laziness are **strong bonds**.
15. **Strong** in **trusting God to help or rescue you**. 'Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be **strong**, **fear not**: behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompence; he will come and save you." Isaiah 35:4. We must be strong in faith to trust God to solve our problems, & still serve God.
16. **God's strength**, power and wisdom are seen in **His creation of the universe**. 'Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power; not one faileth.' Isaiah 40:26.
17. **Strong reasons** that **convince others of truth**. 'Produce your cause, saith the LORD; bring forth your **strong reasons**, saith the King of Jacob.' Isaiah 41:21. Teaching truth requires giving strong reasons.
18. **Strong nation**. "A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a **strong nation**: I the LORD will hasten it in his time." Isaiah 60:22. "And the **fourth kingdom** shall be strong as iron, inasmuch as

- iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things; and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise." Daniel 2:40. Why are some nations weak and other nations strong? Righteousness. Prov 14:34
19. **God's hand upon us in a strong and powerful way** to do things that others cannot do. "the hand of the LORD was strong upon me." Ezekiel 3:14. We need God's hand on us to do great works.
20. **Strong rulers** such as Nebuchadnezzar and Alexander who achieved great things, contrasted with weak rulers who make foolish decisions. "It is thou, O king, that art grown and become **strong**: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth." Daniel 4:22. "Therefore the he goat waxed very great: and when he was **strong**, the great horn was broken; and for it came up four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven." Daniel 8:8. What makes a strong ruler?
21. **Words** that bring **strength and comfort**. "And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not: peace be unto thee, be **strong**, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, **I was strengthened**, and said, Let my lord speak; for **thou hast strengthened me**." Daniel 10:19. Wise, loving, kind words strengthen others.
22. **Strength** from **knowing God** and then **doing exploits** (great achievements). "And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he corrupt by flatteries; but the people who do **know their God** shall be **strong**, and do exploits." Daniel 11:32. If you know God, His ways and do them, you will be strong.
23. **Satan** is like a strong man whom Jesus binds and takes his goods (people). "No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house." Mark 3:27. Our service for Christ is like a battle, as we wrestle with Satan, the strong one.
24. **John the Baptist** and **Jesus Christ** were **strong in their spirit**. "The child grew and waxed strong in **spirit**, and was in the deserts until the day of his appearing unto Israel." Luke 1:80. "The child grew, and waxed strong in **spirit**, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him." Luke 2:40. This means being aware of God's presence in our lives, knowing and doing God's will, God's word and God's ways.
25. **Strong** in **faith**, as Abraham was. "He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in **faith**, giving glory to God;" Romans 4:20. He trusted God's nature and God's promises, so he had strength to do what God wanted him to do. Strong faith will attempt things for God and others.
26. **Strong Christians** should help **weaker Christians**. "We then that are **strong** ought to **bear the infirmities of the weak**, and not to please ourselves." Romans 15:1. How much do you help others?
27. **Strong determination to serve God**. "Watch ye; **stand fast in the faith**; quit you like men; be strong." I Corinthians 16:13. Christians should be strongly determined to do right and to resist evil.
28. **Strong people know their weak areas**. They show caution and this makes them stronger, especially if we rely on God. 'Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for **when I am weak, then am I strong**.' 2 Corinthians 12:10.
29. **Strong delusion, strong deception of false religions** and of antichrist in the tribulation. "And for this cause God shall send them strong **delusion**, that they should believe a lie," 2 Thessalonians 2:11.
30. **Strong in grace** or favour of Christ. "Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the **grace** that is in Christ Jesus." 2 Timothy 2:1. If we obey God, we will have God's blessings and favour on our life.
31. **Strong meat** of **more advanced Bible truths**. "For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God, and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong **meat**. But strong meat belongeth to those who are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil." Hebrews 5:12,14. Strong meat describes more advanced Bible truths that we only learn after some time in serving God.
32. **Strong consolation** or **strong comfort**. "That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a **strong consolation**, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:" Hebrews 6:18. Sometimes when difficult things happen, we need strong consolation.
33. **Strong angels** imply the existence of **weaker angels** and **ranking of angels in strength**. "I saw a **strong angel** proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?" Revelation 5:2.
34. **Jehovah God is strong to judge false religions**. "Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for **strong is the Lord God** who judgeth her." Revelation 18:8.
- Conclusion:** What did you score? Which areas are you weak in? Will you ask God to help you to become stronger in these areas?

307. How to Increase our Love for God

Bible Reading: Psalm 116

Memory Verse: “Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.” Matthew 22:37.

“Take good heed therefore unto yourselves, that ye love the LORD your God.” Joshua 23:11.

Aim: To love God more.

How Can We Increase our Love for God?

1. Remember God’s answers to our prayers. “I love the LORD, because he hath heard my voice and my supplications.” Psalms 116:1.

2. Consider the goodness of God in supplying our needs. “What shall I render unto the LORD for all his benefits toward me?” Psalms 116:12.

3. Many wonderful body parts and functions. “I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well.” Psalms 139:14.

4. The Father sending the Son into the world to be our Saviour. “Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.” 1 John 4:10.

5. Jesus Christ’s life of love and service shows God’s love to us. “Jesus... who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.” Acts 10:38.

6. Jesus’ death to pay our sin debt and forgive our sins. “For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.” John 3:16
“We love him, because he first loved us.” 1 John 4:19.

7. Encouraging us when depressed or troubled. “He healeth the broken in heart.” Psalms 147:3.

8. The cycles of nature. The water cycle (H2O moves from atmosphere to land to oceans to atmosphere), the carbon cycle (Carbon moves from atmosphere to plants to animals to atmosphere), and the nitrogen cycle (Nitrogen moves from atmosphere to soil to organisms to atmosphere).

9. God’s good nature revealed in the Bible. “God is love;” 1 John 4:8,16.

10. “God is not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.” Hebrews 6:10.

11. Jesus is preparing for us a place in heaven. “I go to prepare a place for you.” John 14:2.

12. God gives us in the Bible many “exceeding great and precious promises” (2 Peter 1:4) showing love.

13. Christians who have shown God’s love in helping us. “Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son.” 2 Chronicles 24:22.

14. God blessing Australia, USA, England, Canada, NZ and nations with Bible heritage and freedoms. “happy is that people, whose God is the LORD.” Psalm 144:15. “Blessed is that nation...” Psalm 33:12.

15. Taste, variety, beauty, easy availability of food shows God’s love. ‘Who giveth food to all flesh’ Ps 136:25

16. A spouse and children to bring joy, love, beauty and comfort to us. “Lo, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the womb is his reward.” Psalms 127:3.

17. Size, beauty and rightness of earth, Sun, moon and the universe show God’s love for us.

“The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork.” Psalm 19:1.

18. Earth is a beautiful, happy, peaceful, safe, productive place to live.

19. God’s gentleness. ‘Thy right hand hath holden me up & thy gentleness hath made me great.’ Ps 18:35

20. Supplying our financial needs. “it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth” Deut. 8:18.

21. Delivering us from evil.

22. Seeing people become happy & blessed when they get saved. ‘he went on his way rejoicing.’ Acts 8:39

23. “The living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;” 1 Timothy 6:17.

24. God’s ways work when applied in our lives.

25. Lessons in the Bible about people to gain wisdom. ‘or whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.’ Rom 15:4

26. Healing our sicknesses. “Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases” Psalm 103:3

27. Good Christian music to inspire us. “David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.” 1 Samuel 16:23.

28. Bible prophecies to know the future.

308. How to Increase our Faith and Confidence in God. How to Trust God more.

Bible Reading: Mark 2:1-14. 1 Samuel 17.

Aim: How to Increase our faith and confidence in God. How to trust God more.

Introduction: People suffer greatly by not doing what God wants. They disobey God by a lack of faith.

If we learn how to have more faith and trust in God, we will obey Him more.

I. Who in the Bible Trusted God and Showed Great Faith?

1. Abraham by leaving Ur, by sacrificing Isaac, by giving Lot the best choice of the land.

2. Ruth by leaving Moab to live in Israel. Ruth 2:12.

3. Job in his sufferings. “Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him.” Job 13:15.

4. David by fighting Goliath. 1 Samuel 17.

5. King Hezekiah when facing the Assyrian army. Isaiah 36-38.

6. Peter walking on the water at Jesus’ invitation. Matthew 14:28.

7. Paul and Barnabus going on missionary journeys. Acts 13.

8. People in Hebrews 11.

9. The 4 men who let their paralyzed friend through the roof to Jesus. Luke 2:5 ‘When he saw their faith’

10. Anyone who attempts something for God.

II. Why Do People Not Trust God? What Are The Causes Of Little Faith In God?

1. Ungodly friends who give wrong information about God or the Bible. eg: evolution lecturers.

2. Wrong information about God or false doctrines. RC church makes atheists due its errors. Prov.19:27

3. Fears of what might happen. People don’t come to church fearing they must work on Sunday.

4. Little Bible knowledge and understanding. “Faith comes by hearing....word of God.” Romans 10:17.

III. How to Increase our Faith and Confidence in God. How to Trust God more.

1. Know God better. “they that know thy name will put their trust in thee.” Psalm 9:10.

2. Remembering God’s past goodness to us and answered prayers. Oh how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee” Psalm 31:19.

3. Remember and claim God’s promises in the Bible. “I trust in thy word” Psalm 119:42.

4. “Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him; and he shall bring it to pass.” Psalms 37:5.

5. Pour out your heart to God. “Trust in him at all times; ye people, pour out your heart before him: God is a refuge for us.” Psalms 62:8.

6. “Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge Him and he shall direct thy paths.” Proverbs 3:5,6.

7. “Therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God.” 1 Timothy 4:10

IV. Benefits of Trusting God.

1. True riches in eternity. “If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?” Luke 16:11

2. God brings to pass what you hope for.

3. Pleasing God. Hebrews 11:6.

4. Peace in troubles. Peter sleeping in jail before his execution date.

5. Seeing God supply your needs.

6. Doing right when it is difficult.

7. Confidence in God grows.

8. You will attempt more for God.

Conclusion: Will you trust God when it is difficult, or will you panic and fail the test?

309. How To Stop Worrying

Bible Reading: Daniel 1:1-15; Daniel 2:1-23

Aim: To learn how to live and serve God without worry.

Introduction: How can we avoid and control worry? Consider these lessons:

1. If you can't get your first choice, suggest and look for **alternatives**. Daniel 1:8-15.
2. **Pray to Jesus** to solve your problems and show you the way of escape. Daniel 2:14-23.
3. **Thank God** for the good things He has done for us. Daniel 2:23.
4. **Develop convictions** to do what God wants no matter what the cost. Daniel 3:14-25.
5. Remember **Bible characters** who trusted God to bring them through trials.
6. Jesus will **never leave us** or forsake us. Daniel 3:25.
7. **Don't panic** or make foolish decisions while stressed. Daniel 3:16-18.
8. Learn to **trust God** with your future. Daniel 6:16-23.
"What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee." Psalms 56:3
9. Control your **anger**. Don't develop **bad habits**.
10. Look at the **long term view**. Daniel 12:12,13.
11. **Forget the past**, but **remember lessons learned** from past successes and failures. "forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before," Phil. 3:13
12. Get good **Godly advice** to make right decisions. "Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety." Proverbs 11:14.
13. Learn **patience** for God to answer your prayers. Some problems take **time** to fix. "For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise." Hebrews 10:36.
14. Study the **Bible** for answers to your problems. II Timothy 2:15 "Study to show thyself..."
15. Live **one day** at a time. "Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof." Matthew 6:34
16. **One door closes**, another door opens. Failure leads us to change direction. "For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries." 1 Corinthians 16:9.
17. **Learn lessons** that trouble brings. **Ask God** what He wants you to learn in this situation.
"I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content." Philippians 4:11.
18. Stay close to **church** and to Christian friends.
19. Get **busy serving God**, explaining the gospel and teaching the Bible. Take your mind off worries.
20. Get **multiple income streams**. Save money. Reduce expenses.
21. Be **gentle** with people. We are all at different stages of growth. "But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children." 1 Thessalonians 2:7.
22. Develop **courage** and **determination** to solve problems. Don't quit or give up. I Cor. 15:58.
23. **Avoid ungodly people** and their advice. Psalm 1:1.
24. God is using this situation to **train me, remove rough edges** and to **make me more like Christ**.
"For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren." Romans 8:29.
25. **God is with us** in all our problems. 'he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.' Heb. 13:5.

Conclusion: Will you apply these truths to help you stop worrying?

310. How Can We Trust God More? Why Can We Trust God?

Bible Reading: Psalm 23; 46

Aim: To learn how to trust God in all situations of life because of His trustworthy qualities.

Introduction: Many people have trouble trusting God with their lives and problems. When everything is going well, they don't see much need to trust God. Rich people have trouble trusting God because they trust in their riches to meet their needs instead. The poor of this world are more rich in faith. Trusting God means that we have confidence that God will show us a way to solve our problems. The Bible is full of people that God showed them a solution to their problems, such as Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Moses, David, Daniel, Peter. What problem situations do you need to trust God in?
What do we understand about God's character qualities that help us to trust Him to solve our problems?

1. **Gentle**. "thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy **gentleness** hath made me great." Psalm 18:35.
2. **Answers prayers**. "the LORD fulfil all thy petitions." Psalm 20:5.
3. **Restores my soul**. "He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness." Psalms 23:3
4. **Peace giver**. "the LORD will bless his people with peace." Psalm 29:11.
5. **Considers my trouble**. "I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy: for thou hast **considered my trouble**; thou hast known my soul in adversities;" Psalms 31:7.
6. **Great goodness**. "Oh how **great is thy goodness**, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; which thou hast wrought for them that **trust** in thee before the sons of men!" Psalms 31:19; 85:12.
7. **Teacher**. "I will **instruct** thee and **teach** thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will **guide** thee with mine eye." Psalms 32:8.
8. **Deliverer**. "Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD **delivereth** him out of them all" 34:19
9. **Prosper**. "Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the **prosperity** of his servant." 35:27
10. **Lovingkindness**. "How excellent is thy **lovingkindness**, O God! therefore the children of men put their **trust** under the shadow of thy wings." Psalm 36:7.
11. **Upholds**. "Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD **upholdeth** him with his hand." Psalms 37:24.
12. Our **Refuge** and **Strength**. "God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble." Ps 46:1.
13. **Call on**. "**Call upon me** in the day of trouble: I will **deliver** thee, and thou shalt glorify me." 50:15.
14. **Sustainer**. "Cast thy burden upon the LORD, and he shall **sustain** thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved." Psalms 55:22.
15. **Rewarder**. "So that a man shall say, Verily there is a **reward** for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth." Psalms 58:11.
16. **Bless**. "God shall **bless** us" Ps 67:7; 'Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us with **benefits**' 68:19
17. **My Hope**. "Thou art **my hope**." Psalm 71:5. "that they might set their **hope in God**." Psalm 78:7.
18. **Holds my Hand**. "thou hast holden me by **my right hand**." Psalm 73:23.
19. **Feed and Guide**. "So he **fed them** according to the integrity of his heart; and **guided them** by the skilfulness of his hands." Psalms 78:72.
20. **Shepherd**. "Give ear, O **Shepherd** of Israel." Psalm 80:1. **Ready to Forgive**. Psalm 86:5.
21. **Satisfies**. "He should have **fed** them also with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have **satisfied** thee." Ps 81:16. They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; 36:8
22. **Mercy**. "But thou, O Lord, art a God full of **compassion**, and **gracious, longsuffering**, and plenteous in **mercy** and truth." Psalms 86:15.
23. **Comforter**. "thou, LORD, hast **holpen** me, and **comforted** me." Psalm 86:17.
24. **Wonderful Works**. "Oh that men would praise the LORD for his **goodness**, and for his **wonderful works** to the children of men!" Psalms 107:8.
25. **Kindness**. "For his **merciful kindness** is great toward us:" Psalms 117:2.
"he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil." Luke 6:35.
26. **Full of Compassion**. "The LORD is gracious, and **full of compassion**; slow to anger, and of great mercy." Psalms 145:8.
27. **Pitiful**. "Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is **very pitiful**, and of **tender mercy**." James 5:11.
28. **Opens Doors**. "I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an **open door**:" Revelation 3:8.

311. How to Handle Burdens

Bible Reading: Matthew 11:28-30. **Aim:** To show nine steps to handle burdens.

Introduction: We all have burdens to bear in life.

We have burdens due to: **a)** Other people causing us trouble; **b)** Burdens of our loved ones;

c) The difficult nature of living in this world; **d)** Mistakes that we sometimes make.

The question we must answer is that, when we have burdens, how do we handle them?

1. **Bring the burden to the Lord Jesus.** ‘Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.’ (Matthew 11:28). To ‘come’ means to:
 - a) Receive Christ as Saviour; b) Fellowship daily with Christ;
 - c) Tell Christ about the burden and ask Him to deliver you and teach you key lessons from it.
2. **Cast all your care upon him.** ‘Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you’ (1 Peter 5:7; Psalms 55:22). This is what we are to do: Tell God ‘Here, You take the burden. I now cast this problem on You for You to work it out.’ **Commit your whole cause to Him.** If we suffer heavy trials; lose friends, health or property; if we feel we are in danger of being crushed, we may go and cast all upon the Lord. We may look to Him for grace and strength and feel assured that He will enable us to bear with ease what we thought we could never have done; and the burden will appear light to us. ‘For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.’ (Matthew 11:30).
3. **Do what God says to do** while carrying the burden. In II Kings 5:1, Naaman came to the prophet of God, Elisha, for healing of leprosy. He was told to dip seven times in the Jordan river to be healed. Sometimes God wants us to do some things during our trials. Find them and do them.
4. **Wait for the outcome.** Answers may come later. ‘I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope’ (Psalm 130:5). ‘Let patience have her perfect work...’ (James 1:4).
5. **Learn of Christ** (Matthew 11:29). **Question:** During this time of burden, what does Christ want me to learn from this? What can I study in the Bible at this time?
6. **Tell others** when God gives you relief from the burden. Praise God for the victory when it comes. ‘Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee’ (Luke 8:26-39).
7. **Take my yoke upon you.** (Matthew 11:29) - means: **a)** Get busy serving God; **b)** Obey Christ and embrace His ways; **c)** Let Christ restrain your bad passions and inclinations. Christ’s laws and requirements are MILD compared to the bondage and restraints of sin. So much so that we feel that Christ’s ways are like freedom.
8. If a burden came from sin, confess it to God, then ‘**Go, and sin no more**’ (John 8:11).
9. If the burden doesn’t go quickly, learn the lesson that **God’s grace is sufficient** to carry us through the trouble day by day. (II Corinthians 12:9).

312. Marks of a Lazy Person

1. **Love of Ease:** A little more sleep (just 5 more minutes sleep). ‘How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? When wilt thou arise out of thy sleep? Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep: So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.’ (Proverbs 6:9-11) “As the door turneth upon his hinges, so doth the slothful upon his bed.” (Proverbs 26:14).
 2. **Lame Excuses:** Any excuse will do, as a reason to not do what he should. There is a lion in the way. ‘The slothful man saith, "There is a lion without! I shall be slain in the streets!" (Proverbs 22:13). ‘The slothful man saith, "There is a lion in the way; a lion is in the streets!" (Proverbs 26:13).
 3. **Loss of Energy:** He over-eats, under-exercises, indulges his lusts, lives for self and attempts nothing. ‘He hideth his hand in his bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth.’ (Proverbs 19:24). ‘The slothful hideth his hand in his bosom; it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.’ Proverbs 26:15
 4. **Lack of Enterprise:** He makes no plans to please God, to help others or to improve his future. ‘The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing, but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.’ (Proverbs 13:4); ‘the desire of the slothful killeth him, for his hands refuse to labour.’ Proverbs 21:25.
- Conclusion:** Do you have these qualities of a lazy person? Repent of your laziness and do something for God and others. Don’t listen to the devil’s excuses. Use your time to the glory of God. You will have to give account to God of how you used your time and your opportunities. See I John 2:28.
- We are in a battle with Satan for the souls of men. People are going to hell because of your laziness.

313. How to be a Great Friend. How Good a Friend are You?

Bible Reading: Proverbs 27:1-27. Luke 11:1-10. See Answers p.152-156. Which is most important of 25? **Aim:** To apply God’s laws of friendship so we become better friends to people and see more saved.

Introduction: The art of friendship is a skill that we all need to cultivate more. People are born naturally selfish and self centred. We need to make a serious study of the principles of friendship. We need to daily practice them in the lives of our family, our existing friends and in the lives of new people that we meet. Jesus was criticized for being “a friend of publicans and sinners.” (Matthew 11:19). In Christianity we have **Jesus** as our role model of the perfect friend, but in Islam they have **Moh** as a selfish robbing killer. To see people saved & grow in Christlikeness, we must learn soul winning & the principles of friendship. **What are the Bible’s Principles of Friendship?** Give yourself **1 if you do each of these, 0 if you don’t.**

1. **Show friendship to all classes of people**, especially the less fortunate, as Jesus did, who was “a friend of publicans and sinners.” Matthew 11:19.

2. **Become a friend with God first**, then you will be a better friend with men. Who was a friend of God? ‘**Abraham** believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God.’ James 2:23. ‘the LORD spake unto **Moses** face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend.’ Ex33:11
3. **Avoid bad friends who give us wrong advice.** ‘But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab, a very subtil man.’ 2 Samuel 13:3. Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly. Ps 1:1
4. **We all need a special close best friend.** ‘So Hushai David’s friend came into the city’. 2 Samuel 15:37
5. **Friends must show pity.** ‘To him that is afflicted pity should be shewed from his friend’ Job 6:14.
6. **A friend loveth at all times**, and a brother is born for adversity.’ Proverbs 17:17.
7. **Be friendly. Ask their interests.** ‘A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.’ Prov 18:24. Jesus is the friend that sticks closer than a brother.
8. **Giving gifts** will gain you more friends. ‘every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts.’ Proverbs 19:6.
9. **Sweet, kind words** will gain friends. ‘for the grace of his lips the king shall be his friend.’ Prov 22:11.
10. **Friends should correct us gently.** ‘Faithful are the wounds of a friend;’ Proverbs 27:6.
11. **Friend’s should give good advice.** ‘Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart: so doth the sweetness of a man’s friend by heartly counsel.’ Proverbs 27:9.
12. **Don’t forsake your friends.** ‘Thine own friend, and thy father’s friend, forsake not.’ Proverbs 27:10.
13. **Friends should seek to sharpen each other.** ‘Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.’ Proverbs 27:17. Make each other stronger, wiser, happier, more successful.
14. **Give people what they want and ask for straight away.** ‘Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend’ Luke 11:5-10. ‘He that is greatest among you shall be your servant.’ Matth 23:11.
15. **Pray for our friends.** ‘the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends’ Job 42:10
16. **Be generous if you are rich.** ‘the rich hath many friends.’ Proverbs 14:20.
17. **Telling secrets will lose friends.** ‘he that repeateth a matter separateth very friends.’ Proverbs 17:9.
18. **We should help our friends to be saved and teach them about Jesus.** ‘Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.’ Mark 5:19.
19. **Rejoice with your friends about happy things.** Luke 15:6,9. Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep
20. **Make friends with money. Use it to help others.** ‘Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.’ Luke 16:9.
21. **Sacrifice** to help friends. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. Jn 15:13
22. **Do what friends ask you to do.** ‘Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.’ John 15:14.
23. **Tell friends important things.** ‘I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.’ John 15:15.
24. Friends **refresh** each other, lift burdens, make happy. ‘go unto his friends to refresh himself.’ Acts 27:3
25. **Best friends serve God together.** ‘Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.’ 3 John 14.

314. How to Worship God. “God is”.

Bible Reading: I John 1,4

Aim: To understand who God is and how God deals with us, so we can better worship Him.

Introduction: How does God show His love, care and concern for us? We learn much about God by studying the “**God is**” passages in the Bible. The better we know God, the better we can love, trust, serve and worship Him. Are you applying these qualities of God?

Numbers 14:18 The LORD is **longsuffering**, and of **great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression**, and by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation.

Deuteronomy 4:24 For the LORD thy God is a **consuming fire**, even a jealous God.

Deuteronomy 4:31 (For the LORD thy God is a **merciful** God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he sware unto them.

Deuteronomy 33:27 The eternal God is **thy refuge**, and underneath are the everlasting arms:

1 Samuel 2:3 The LORD is a **God of knowledge**, and by him actions are weighed.

2 Samuel 22:2 And he said, The LORD is **my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer;**

2 Samuel 22:33 God is **my strength and power:** and he maketh my way perfect.

2 Chronicles 25:9 The man of God answered, The LORD is **able to give thee much more than this.**

2 Chronicles 30:9 The LORD your God is **gracious and merciful**, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye return unto him.

Nehemiah 8:10 The joy of the LORD is **your strength.**

Psalms 7:11 God judgeth the righteous, and God is **angry with the wicked every day.**

Psalms 23:1 The LORD is **my shepherd**; I shall not want.

Psalms 27:1 The LORD is **my light and my salvation**; whom shall I fear? the LORD is the **strength of my life**; of whom shall I be afraid?

Psalms 34:8 O taste and see that the LORD is **good**: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

Ps 34:18 The LORD is **nigh** unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.

Psalms 46:1 God is **our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.**

Psalms 54:4 Behold, God is **mine helper**; the Lord is **with them that uphold my soul.**

Psalms 56:9 When I cry unto thee, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know; for God is **for me.**

Psalms 59:9 Because of my strength will I wait upon thee: for God is **my defence.**

Psalms 75:7 But God is the **judge**: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

Psalms 84:11 For the LORD God is a **sun and shield**: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

Psalms 94:22 But the LORD is **my defence**; and my God is the **rock of my refuge.**

Psalms 99:9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill; for the LORD our God is **holy.**

Psalms 100:5 For the LORD is **good**; his mercy is everlasting; and his truth endureth to all generations.

Psalms 103:8 The LORD is **merciful** and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.

Psalms 111:4 He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered: the LORD is **gracious and full of compassion.**

Psalms 118:6 The LORD is **on my side**; I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

Psalms 118:27 God is the **LORD**, which hath shewed us light:

Psalms 121:5 The LORD is **thy keeper**: the LORD is **thy shade** upon thy right hand.

Psalms 145:8 The LORD is **gracious**, and **full of compassion**; **slow to anger**, and of **great mercy.**

Psalms 145:9 The LORD is **good to all**: and his tender mercies are over all his works.

Psalms 145:17 The LORD is **righteous** in all his ways, and **holy** in all his works.

Psalms 145:18 The LORD is **nigh unto all them that call upon him**, to all that call upon him in truth.

Isaiah 12:2 Behold, God is **my salvation**; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the LORD JEHOVAH is my **strength** and my **song**;

Jeremiah 10:10 But the LORD is the **true God**, he is the **living God**, and an **everlasting king**:

Lamentations 3:25 The LORD is **good** unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.

Nahum 1:7 The LORD is **good**, a **strong hold in the day of trouble**; he **knoweth them** that trust in him.

Daniel 9:14 the LORD our God is **righteous** in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

Luke 6:35 he is **kind** unto the unthankful and to the evil.

Luke 24:34 Saying, The Lord is **risen indeed**, and hath appeared to Simon.

John 4:24 God is a **Spirit**: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

Romans 11:23 God is **able to graff them in again.**

1 Corinthians 1:9 God is **faithful**, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ.

2 Corinthians 1:18 But as God is **true**, our word toward you was not yea and nay.

2 Corinthians 9:8 And God is **able to make all grace abound toward you**; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:

Philippians 4:5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is **at hand.**

1 Thessalonians 4:6 That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter: because that the Lord is the **avenger of all such**, as we also have forewarned you and testified.

2 Thessalonians 3:3 But the Lord is **faithful**, who shall **stablish you**, and **keep you from evil.**

Hebrews 12:29 For our God is a **consuming fire.**

Hebrews 13:16 To do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is **well pleased.**

James 5:11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is **very pitiful**, and of **tender mercy.**

1 Peter 2:3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is **gracious.**

1 John 1:5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is **light**, and in him is **no darkness** at all.

1 John 4:8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is **love.**

God is NOT

Matthew 22:32 God is **not the God of the dead, but of the living.**

Acts 10:34 Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is **no respecter of persons**:

1 Corinthians 14:33 For God is **not the author of confusion**, but of **peace**, as in all churches of the saints.

Galatians 6:7 Be not deceived; God is **not mocked**: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

Hebrews 6:10 For God is **not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love**, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

Hebrews 11:16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is **not ashamed to be called their God**: for he hath prepared for them a city.

2 Peter 3:9 The Lord is **not slack concerning his promise**, as some men count slackness; but is **longsuffering** to us-ward, **not willing that any should perish**, but that all should come to repentance.

315. Attempt Something For God

Bible Reading: Mark 2:1-12.

Aim: To find things needing to be done and to attempt them for God.

Introduction: So many Christians stop growing in their Christian life because they are fearful and never attempt much for God.

Question: Is there something that God wants you to attempt for Him?

Hudson Taylor said, ‘Attempt great things for God, expect great things from God.’

Question: Who in the Bible attempted something for God? What resulted? What can we learn from it?

1. Four Men who brought a palsied man to Jesus (Mark 2:1-12). They saw the obstacle, but found a way around it. **Results:** Their friend was healed. Their faith is recorded in the Bible forever as an example of the value of attempting to help people and as a great encouragement for us.

2. Esther (Esther 4:11-16) risked her life. The Jews were saved from destruction.

‘Who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?’ (Esther 4:14).

‘If I perish, I perish’ (Esther 4:16). Esther shows how a wise, courageous woman can **save many people.**

3. David’s victory over Goliath (I Samuel 17) shows that God can give us **victory over giants in our life.**

4. Jonathan’s attack on Philistines (I Samuel 14:1,2,6,7,16,17,19,30) shows how we **encourage others.**

5. Paul’s 1st, 2nd, 3rd Missionary Journeys (Acts 13) shows the blessings and education of **missions.**

6. Joshua and Caleb (Numbers 13:27-33; 14:1-11) show the value of staying faithful to God **long term.**

7. Nehemiah returning to rebuild Jerusalem (Nehemiah 1,2,3) shows the value of **enduring obstacles.**

8. Elijah on Mount Carmel (I Kings 18) shows the value of doing God’s will even if you are **alone.**

316. How Should Christians Show Our Love to Others?

Bible Reading: John 13:21-38; Ephesians 4:1-33.

Memory Verse: “And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you.” I Thessalonians 3:12.

Aim: ‘to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men,’

Introduction: God shows His love to us in so many ways. How should we show our love to others?

Some general scriptures on love are:

John 5:42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

John 13:34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

John 13:35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

John 15:12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

John 17:26 that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

Galat. 5:14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

1 John 4:20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar:

How Should Christians Show Love to Others?

John 21:17 Thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, **Feed my sheep.**

Matthew 5:44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, **bless them that curse you.**

do good to them that hate you, and **pray for them which despitefully use you,** and persecute you;

Matthew 24:12 And because iniquity shall abound, the **love of many shall wax cold.**

Luke 6:35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and **lend, hoping for nothing again;**

John 8:42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would **love me:**

John 14:21 He that hath my commandments, and **keepeth them,** he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and **I will love him,** and **will manifest myself to him.**

John 14:23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, **he will keep my words;** and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and **make our abode with him.**

John 15:13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man **lay down his life for his friends.**

Romans 12:9 Let love be without dissimulation. **Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.**

Rom 12:10 **Be kindly affectioned** one to another with brotherly love; in honour **preferring one another;**

Romans 13:10 Love **worketh no ill to his neighbour;** therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

1Corinth. 4:21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the **spirit of meekness?**

2 Corinthians 2:7,8 So that contrariwise ye ought rather to **forgive him,** and **comfort him,** lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow. Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm your love toward him.

2 Corinthians 5:14 For the love of Christ **constraineth us;** because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

2 Corinthians 8:8,24 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

2 Corinthians 12:15 And I will **very gladly spend and be spent for you;** though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

2 Corinthians 13:11 Finally, brethren, farewell. **Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace;** and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

Galatians 5:13 By love **serve one another.**

Galatians 5:22 But **the fruit of the Spirit is love,** joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

Ephesians 4:2 With **all lowliness and meekness,** with **longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;**

Ephesians 4:15 But **speaking the truth in love,** may grow up into him in all things

Ephesians 4:16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, **maketh increase of the body** unto the edifying of itself in love.

Ephesians 5:2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a **sacrifice** to God for a sweetsmelling savour.

Ephesians 5:25 Husbands, **love your wives,** even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

Ephes. 6:23 **Peace** be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Ephesians 6:24 Grace be with all them that **love our Lord Jesus Christ** in sincerity.

Philip 1:9 This I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in **knowledge** and in all **judgment;**

1 Thessalonians 1:3 Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and **labour** of love,

1 Thessal. 5:13 **Esteem them very highly in love for their work’s sake.** **Be at peace** among yourselves.

2 Thessalonians 2:10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the **truth,** that they might be saved.

2 Timothy 4:8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that **love his appearing.**

Titus 2:4 They may teach the young women to be sober, to **love their husbands,** to love their **children,**

Titus 3:4 But after that the **kindness** and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

Philemon 7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the **bowels of the saints are refreshed** by thee, brother.

Hebrews 10:24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: **Not forsaking** the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

James 1:12 Blessed is the man that **endureth temptation:** for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

1 Peter 1:22 See that ye love one another with a **pure heart fervently:**

1 Peter 3:8 Finally, **be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another,** love as brethren, **be pitiful, be courteous:**

1 John 2:15 **Love not the world,** neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

1 John 3:16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and **we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.**

1 John 3:17 But whoso hath this world’s good, and seeth his brother have need, and **shutteth up his bowels of compassion** from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

1 John 4:18 There is no fear in love; but **perfect love casteth out fear:**

1 John 5:3 This is the love of God, that **we keep his commandments;** and his commandments are not grievous.

Revelation 3:19 As many as I love, **I rebuke** and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

Conversation Starters

How did you hear about our church? Who invited you? Who are your best friends here?

Have you been to church before? What did you learn there? What study courses have you done?

What are your main interests? Have you read the Bible? Which parts? What did you learn from it?

What don’t you understand about the Bible? Has God ever answered your prayers? Which ones?

How was your week? What is the best thing that has happened to you this year? This week?

What are your plans for this year? What is the biggest problem that you have?

Do you have any friends or family that you would like to be saved?

Have you done the Basic Bible Certificate course? Which subjects interest you? Can you come today?

Conclusion: Are showing love to people in these ways? Which of these ways are you succeeding in and which are you struggling with?

317. Does God Reward Obedient Christians in this Life?

Bible Reading: Psalm 58:1-11; Joshua 1:1-8.

Memory Verse: “So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.” Psalms 58:11.

Question: What can we do to attract the blessings of God into our lives?

1. **Pass the tests that God gives us.** “After these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.” Genesis 15:1.
 2. **Study, memorize and meditate on the Bible’s truths day and night.** “This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.” Joshua 1:8.
 3. **Stay with God’s people, Support them** in doing God’s work. “The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust. Ruth 2:12
 4. “And he (Uzziah) sought God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding in the visions of God: and as long as he **sought the LORD**, God made him to prosper.” 2 Chronicles 26:5.
 5. “Blessed is the man that **walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly**, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. But **his delight is in the law of the LORD**; and in his law doth he meditate day and night. And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.” Psalms 1:3
 6. Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and **in keeping of them** there is great reward. Psalms 19:7-11
 7. **By not quitting on God, church, soul winning, Bible study.** “I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living.” Psalms 27:13
 8. “Lo, **children** are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the womb is **his reward**.” Psalms 127:3
 9. **Do right** by God and others. To him that **soweth righteousness** shall be a **sure reward**. Proverbs 11:18
 10. **Learn wisdom.** “So shall the **knowledge of wisdom** be unto thy soul: when thou hast found it, then there shall be a reward, and **thy expectation shall not be cut off**.” Proverbs 24:14.
 11. “Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and **he praiseth her**.” Proverbs 31:28
 12. **When we serve God and speak about him.** “Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it that we have kept his ordinance, (14) Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name. (16) Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.” Malachi 3:18.
 13. **By putting God first, Seek to build His kingdom by winning and teaching others.** But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. Matthew 6:33
 14. **When we give to others, pray and fast in secret.** “That thine **alms** may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly. But thou, when thou **pravest**, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly. That thou appear not unto men to **fast**, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.” Matthew 6:4,6,18
 - “**Give**, and **it shall be given unto you**; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the **same measure that ye mete** withal **it shall be measured to you again**.” Luke 6:38.
 15. **By learning how to lead people to Christ.** “**He that reapeth receiveth wages**, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.” John 4:36
 16. **Being patient in suffering.** But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, **stablish, strengthen, settle you**. 1 Peter 5:10
- Conclusion:** Continue doing right and serving God, even when you experience hard times. God will surely reward you in this life and in the next life for what you do for Him and for others.
- “For God is not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.” Hebrews 6:10.

318. Causes of Relationship Failure. Why Do people Break Relationships?

Aim: To discover the causes of broken relationships. To not say or do things to break relationships.

Introduction: The Bible teaches us how to maintain happy, successful relationships with God and others. God made churches as training places for us to identify our sins that hinder us building good relationships. In church we are forced to **get on** with people from different backgrounds and to **apply scripture to our life**. When people allow sins into their lives, they set in motion a sequence of events that bring many troubles.

1. A standard pattern that happens is as follows:

1. We have ideas or **expectations** as to how some things should be done.
2. Other people do or say things that **differ** to what we think.
3. We talk to them about our **differences of opinion**.
4. During the discussion one person may feel **offended**. **Anger** may build up. Advice given is interpreted as unfair criticism. **Insulting words** are spoken. People feel hurt. **Stronger, harsher, angrier words** are said.
5. One party decides to **punish the other person** by abuse, by telling others how bad the person is to recruit support, by **physical violence** or by **running away**. Children and others may be used as weapons to hurt and attack the opponent. Instead of dealing with his sin, he looks for sins in the other person to attack him.
6. We then discover that we have **lost valuable friends**, broken a good marriage, created bad memories or broken good relationships that took many years to build up. **Good is forgotten** and the **bad is magnified**.
7. Because of **embarrassment**, **loss of face** or **shame** we can no longer face or speak to the other person. We learn that we cannot fix the relationship, so we give up and accept never seeing the person again. Both parties suffer from losing the skills, talents and abilities that the other person has to offer.
8. Other people observing the conflict **take sides**. Not knowing all the facts, some people may justify the guilty and punish the innocent. The problem spreads. Churches may be divided and God’s work suffers.
9. People leave a marriage or church to **remarry or join another church**. The same problems resurface in the next marriage or church because their sins and **relationship ignorance** have not been corrected.
10. **Children** who see the screaming, insulting, punishing, anger and breakup **copy the same behaviour**. What you sow you reap. The sins of the fathers pass on to the children of the third and fourth generation. Many Bible principles have been violated. We comfort ourselves by **self justification** and **blaming others**.

II. Question: How should the situation have been handled? What does the Bible say about how to maintain good relationships or how to repair broken relationships. Maintenance is easier than repair.

1. Control your anger.

Proverbs 15:18 A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but he that is **slow to anger appeaseth strife**.

Proverbs 16:32 He that is **slow to anger** is better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.

Proverbs 19:11 The discretion of a man **deferreth his anger**; and it is his glory to **pass over a transgression**. Ecclesiastes 7:9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

2. Accept advice from others knowing that they are trying to help you become a better person.

Proverbs 1:30 They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof. Proverbs 13:18 Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.

Proverbs 17:10 A reproof entereth more into a wise man than an hundred stripes into a fool.

3. Before you say anything, think how others will react to it and **consider all the consequences**.

Proverbs 25:8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

4. Ask God to show you your own faults and sins. Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts: see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting. Ps139:23,24

Psalms 19:12 Who can understand his errors? cleanse thou me from secret faults.

5. Show the love of Christ to others.

Galatians 5:14 All the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this: **Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself**.

6. Be patient to others. **Know that we all need time to learn, grow & overcome bad habits or blind spots.** Why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother’s eye, but considerest not the **beam that is in thine own eye**? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a **beam is in thine own eye**? Thou hypocrite, first cast out the **beam out of thine own eye**; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother’s eye. Matthew 7:3-5. Look for the beam in your own eye.

7. Forgive others as you want God to forgive you. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses. Matthew 6:12-15. If he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him. (Luke 17:4). People find it hard to do 3 things here:

- i) They find it difficult to rebuken others in a loving way.
- ii) They find it difficult to ask for forgiveness from others. Many cannot accept rebuke.
- iii) They find it difficult to forgive others fully as Christ forgives us. They find it easy to hold a grudge.

8. Be ready to confess your sins and admit your faults, rather than justify yourselves. “And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts:” Luke 16:15 He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy. Proverbs 28:13

9. Don’t threaten people. “Ye masters,... forbearing threatening.” Ephesians 6:9. “Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously:” 1 Peter 2:23.

10. If someone has a problem with you go to him to fix it. “Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.” Matthew 5:23,24.

11. Remember all the good that people have done to you. It is easy to forget 100 good things people do for you and to hate them for one thing they have done wrong to you.

12. Avoid saying things that are likely to cause offence. “Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:” 2 Cor. 6:3.

13. See personal conflict as God’s way of teaching us how to be better people

14. Develop a habit and regular practice of speaking good words to others. This builds good will to others. “But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;” Matthew 5:44.

15. Speak soft, kind words. A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger. Pro 15:1 “And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.” 2 Chronicles 10:7. “And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ’s sake hath forgiven you.” Ephesians 4:32.

16. Identify dangerous situations where people are likely to get angry, and don’t say words that may get an angry response or increase conflict. “A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.” Proverbs 22:3.

17. Anything you say or write may be used against you in the future to punish or embarrass you.

18. Avoid creating bad memories. Anything you say or do wrong will be in your memory forever. Aim to create happy memories for yourself and others by saying and doing many good things.

19. Respond slowly. Think carefully before you say anything that may be inflammatory. If in doubt, say nothing.

20. Don’t bring up past grievances of others, but forgive and forget others sins. “Forgetting those things that are behind...” “cast our sins into the sea” “their sins and iniquities will I remember no more”. People are victims of their own anger. “Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself; and discover not a secret to another:” Proverbs 25:9.

Conclusion: Have you broken a relationship with someone? Are you applying these principles in preserving and repairing relationships? Make these a part of your thinking.

319. The Law of Unintended Consequences. Law of Cause and Effect. What are the Consequences?

Bible Reading: II Chronicles 12,13. James 4:1-17. ‘ye know not what shall be on the morrow.’ James 4:14 “Boast not thyself of to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.” Proverbs 27:1.

Aim: To live by the law of cause and effect.

Introduction: Every action has either good effects, bad effects or a mixture of both. The Bible teaches this. What are the consequences? Many people are not used to asking this question. A wise person will always think of the consequences of his words and actions before he says or does them. “A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.” Proverbs 22:3. Law of unintended C. “Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.” Galatians 6:7

I. Laws of consequences

1. Every action has either **good** effects, **bad** effects or a **mixture of both**.
2. We **don’t imagine** the long term good or bad consequences of our words or actions.
3. We **cannot control** the consequences of our words or actions. They may control us for good or evil.
4. Consequences may have **many other consequences**.

II. Bible Examples of Unintended Consequences

1. Adam sinning.
2. Abraham fathering Ishmael.
3. David killing Goliath.
4. David’s adultery.
5. Solomon marrying many wives introduced idolatry into Israel.
6. Rehoboam accepting bad advice.

III. What are the causes of unintended consequences?

1. The **world’s inherent complexity**.
2. **Human sin, stupidity, ignorance, incompetence, foolishness.** We may incorrectly analyze a problem and implement a wrong solution. It is impossible to anticipate everything. Don’t violate Bible principles.
3. **Immediate self interest**, which may override long-term interests of self or others. (Perverse incentive) 19th century palaeontologists travelling to China used to pay peasants for each fragment of dinosaur bone that they produced. They later discovered that the peasants dug up the bones and then smashed them into many pieces, greatly reducing their scientific value, to maximise their payments.
4. **God judging** evil actions. God killed 185,000 Assyrians seeking to destroy Jerusalem. (Isaiah 37:36).
5. **Satan’s hatred of us.** “Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: whom resist stedfast in the faith.” (1 Peter 5:8,9).

IV. What unintended consequences came due to Rehoboam accepting his young friends’ wrong advice?

1. He lost 10 tribes (80% of the nation in one day).
2. He lost his tax collector.
3. He lost his good name. Many people hated him.
4. He got rebuked by the prophet Shemaiah.
5. He had to spend a lot of time, money and effort building 15 cities for defence. (5-12).
6. Dividing the kingdom of Israel weakened both sides.
7. When he felt strong, confident and that nothing could go wrong, he forsook the law of the LORD and all Israel with him. (12:1).
8. King Shishak of Egypt came and took all Solomon’s gold. (12:2-12).
9. “There were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.” (12:15).
10. His son Abijah with 400,000 men warred against Jeroboam with 800,000 men (13:1-3). Jeroboam lost 500,000 men (13:15-20)

V. What situations are likely to bring unintended consequences into our lives?

1. Marrying an unsuitable person.
2. Going to live or work in a distant place. “Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain: Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow.” (James 4:13,14).
3. Angry words we speak.
4. War.
5. Friends we choose.
6. Leaving church.
7. Money we borrow.
8. Giving in to temptation.
9. Going to dangerous places.
10. Telling lies and getting found out.
11. Leaving a good church.
12. Eating junk food.
13. Breaking good friendships. “Thine own friend, and thy father’s friend, forsake not;” (Proverbs 27:10).

VI. What unintended consequences come because of us accepting wrong advice?

1. We may lose friends.
2. We may not be able to recover from the consequences.
3. Stress and health problems.

VII. How should we respond to the law of unintended consequences?

1. Think before we speak or act.
2. If in doubt don’t do it or go slowly.
3. Ask what could possibly go wrong? Who may I offend? What could I lose? Can I easily fix the effects?
4. Consult God and godly advisors.
5. Look for Bible principles and examples.

320. How to be an Alert Christian

Bible Reading: Revelation 3:14-22 and Hebrews 5:11-14

Aim: How to be an alert, awake, effective Christian.

Problem: Many people are dull of hearing and asleep to what God, people and Satan are doing.

Bible Warnings against being dull

Jonah 1:6 What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

Ephesians 5:14 Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

Hebrews 5:11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

Command: 1 Peter 5:8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

Why are some people dull, sleepy and not alert?

1. They have **left their first love** (Revelation 2:4) and they are **lukewarm** (Rev. 3:16).
2. They **see no benefit in serving God**. (Malachi 3:14-18).
3. They **experience trouble or persecution** because of the word and are offended. (Matthew 13:21).
4. **Cares of this world** and **deceitfulness of riches** choke the word and he becomes unfruitful. (13:22).
5. They are **not looking at the harvest of souls** to be won for Christ. (John 14:34).
6. They are **afraid to serve God**. 'I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth.' (Matthew 25:25).
7. They lack **light** or **understanding** or **Bible truth**. (Ephesians 5:14).
8. They don't realize the **importance of the time**. (Mark 14:37).
9. They are **unthankful** for the many great things God and others have done for them. (Romans 1:21).
10. They don't have **eternal values**. 'Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth' Col3:2

321. The “Shall Not” of Comfort

1. **The ‘shall not’ of SIN**. 'Ye shall not surely die' (Genesis 3:4). Here we see the devil's lie. The Lord had said, 'Thou shalt surely die' (Genesis 2:17). Man fell by believing the devil's lie.
2. **The ‘shall not’ of SAFETY**. 'When I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you' (Exodus 12:13). They were safe because the blood was sprinkled on the doorposts and lintel. They were sure of it, because they had the word of God for it. Every believer in Christ is safe, resting in the work of Christ, and sure of it by resting in the Word of God.
3. **The ‘shall not’ of FRESHNESS**. 'His leaf also shall not wither' (Psalms 1:3). The Lord's trees are all evergreens, and always fruit-bearers. This is the result of separation from the world and its worldliness, and meditation in, and practice of the Word of God.
4. **The ‘shall not’ of REMEMBRANCE**. 'For the needy shall not always be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever' (Psalms 9:18). The wicked may flourish for a time, and many of God's saints may be, and are poor as far as this world's goods are concerned; If it is only Christ and a crust here, there is the unchanging inheritance hereafter.
5. **The ‘shall not’ of STABILITY**. 'The Lord . . . is at my right hand: I shall not be moved' (Psalms 16:8; 62:2). The realised presence of the Lord beside us is the cure for instability. He is beside us as the Strength to uphold; as the Companion for fellowship; as the Friend to counsel; as the Guide to direct; as the High Priest to represent; as the Comforter to cheer and as the Teacher to instruct.
6. **The ‘shall not’ of SUPPLY**. 'The Lord is my Shepherd; I shall not want' (Psalms 23:1). If the Lord is our Shepherd, we shall not want for rest, good, satisfaction, guidance, restoration, renewing, righteousness, companionship, defence, care, comfort, provision, anointing, joy, goodness, mercy and a home for ever, as Psalm 23 testifies.
7. **The ‘shall not’ of FATHERLY CARE**. 'They that seek the Lord shall not want any good thing' (Psalms 34:10).
8. **The ‘shall not’ of COURAGE**. 'They shall not be ashamed in the evil time' (Psalms 37:19). We read in Isaiah 1:7 of the Lord Jesus saying in prophecy, 'Therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.' As Christ was not ashamed to go to the cross for us, although He despised the shame of it, so let us not be ashamed to take up the cross after Him, and boldly, yet humbly, confess Him.

9. **The ‘shall not’ of PRESERVATION**. 'Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down; for the Lord upholdeth him with His hand' (Psalms 37:24). 'Do you believe in the *perseverance* of the saints?' was once asked. 'No,' was the reply; 'but I believe in the *preservation* of them.'
10. **The ‘shall not’ of CONFIDENCE**. 'He only is my Rock and my Salvation; He is my Defence: I shall not be moved' (Psalm 63:6). Three precious things the Lord is to us here: (1) Our Rock of stability; (2) Our Salvation for safety; (3) Our Defence for security. Truly, if He is this *only*, we shall not be moved.
11. **The ‘shall not’ of TRUST**. 'He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the Lord' (Psalms 112:7). The one whose heart is stayed upon God is above circumstances, and in all disappointments he takes away the 'D' and puts in the 'H', and says they are His appointments.
12. **The ‘shall not’ of presence, promise and PROTECTION**. 'God is in the midst of her: she shall not be moved' (Psalms 46:5). (God in the midst, or the Holy Spirit in the believer, is the power for walk, worship, warfare, witnessing and work. He is also within us as the *Spirit of Life, Light, Liberty, Leading and Love*.) 'When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee' (Isaiah 43:2). He is between us and the danger, as He was with Daniel in the lion's den; or He is with us in the danger, as He was with the three Hebrew young men in the fire.
13. **The ‘shall not’ of FOOD**. 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God' (Matthew 4:4). By these words the Lord Jesus spake to and overcame Satan. The Word of God is the Christian's food, and if we would be strong in soul, useful in service, victorious in conflict and glorify God, we must continually feed on it.
14. **The ‘shall not’ of ENDURANCE**. 'And I say unto thee, thou art Peter (a stone), and upon this rock (the Rock, the Christ-ship of Jesus) I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it' (Matthew 16:18). What a contrast we get in Revelation 1:18! Although the unseen world could not prevail against Christ, He has prevailed against it.
15. **The ‘shall not’ of CONTINUANCE**. 'Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away' (Matthew 24:35). What consolation this brings to the believer in Christ! What consternation it ought to bring to the unsaved!
16. **The ‘shall not’ of REWARD**. 'Whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward' (Mark 9:41). Christ regards the least thing done to any believer, as done to Himself.
17. **The ‘shall not’ of NO CONDEMNATION**. 'Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation, but is passed from death unto life' (John 5:24). The very things for which God would have had to judge the believer at the great white throne, He has judged in Christ on the cross.
18. **The ‘shall not’ of ILLUMINATION**. 'He that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life' (John 8:12). Darkness symbolises sin, unbelief and ignorance. Light symbolises holiness, faith and knowledge. If we follow Christ, we shall be like Him, trust Him and know Him.
19. **The ‘shall not’ of FREEDOM**. 'Sin shall not have dominion over you' (Romans 6:14). To say that we have no sin, is to contradict the Word of God.
20. **The ‘shall not’ of GLORY**. 'We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed' (1 Corinthians 15:51). The Lord Himself, coming for His people, was a truth the Old Testament believers knew not of, but it is the mystery now shown to us, if we have eyes to see it.
21. **The ‘shall not’ of LIBERTY and victory**. 'Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh' (Galatians 5:16). There will be purity of heart and life, confidence towards God, and power with men, if we are walking in the Spirit.
22. **The ‘shall not’ of the UNSAVED**. 'The ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous' (Psalms 1:5). Who shall be able to stand in the Lord's presence? Only those who are standing in His grace (Romans 5:2). All others will be banished from Him. Hell is "torment in this flame" and eternal separation from God and from all He is and has to give.

322. Be Thankful. The Sin of Unthankfulness. “Where are the nine?” (Luke 17:17)

Bible Reading: 2 Chronicles 24:1-3,15-27 and Luke 17:11-19. (1Thess. 5:18)

Memory Verse: “In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.”

Aim: To remember the good that God and people do for us and to repay the good by being loyal.

Introduction: Thankfulness is the expression of gratitude and appreciation for what God and people do.

All the good things that we have today and the trouble we have been rescued from, is the result of others contributions to our lives. What others do for us often costs them dearly in time and effort.

Sometimes people do such very great favors for us that it is impossible to fully repay their kindness.

The only way we can repay their kindness is to follow their example of serving God and others and

continuing our friendship to them. We all experience times when we need others help.

One of the worst sins is ingratitude and repaying evil to those who have done so much to help us.

Thankful people remember the good that others do and minimize others shortcomings.

Since Paul received the blessings of salvation, he considered himself a **debtor** to give the gospel to others.

When we give to others, we develop skills that make us better, wiser people with increased abilities.

Since God gives so much to us, we should follow God’s example by giving to others also.

Helping others gains for us more friends, who can help us in return. Life is about doing favors for others.

1. Who were thankful in the Bible?

i) **Daniel** (6:10) when facing death in the lion’s den.

ii) **Jesus** before he multiplied the loaves and fishes to feed 4000 men (Matthew 15:36).

iii) **Anna** when she saw baby Jesus (Luke 2:36-38).

iv) **The Samaritan leper** who Jesus healed (Luke 17:11-19).

v) **Paul** was thankful to God for the Christian churches at Rome (1:8); Corinth (1:4,14), Philippi (1:3) and Thessalonica (2:13).

2. Who were unthankful in the Bible?

i) **Lucifer** before he sinned (Isaiah 14:12-15).

ii) **Adam and Eve** when Satan tempted them to eat the fruit so as to be like God (Genesis 3:4-7).

iii) **David** when he committed adultery with Bathsheba (2 Samuel 11) forgetting all God’s goodness.

iv) **Solomon** when he allowed his 700 wives to turn his heart away from God to idols (I Kings 11:1-9).

v) **Rehoboam** when he threatened his people with harsher servitude (I Kings 12:13,14).

vi) **King Joash** when he killed Zechariah, the son of Jehoida the priest who saved his life from Athaliah, set him on the throne, gave him his wives and helped him in every way. (2 Chronicles 24:17-22).

vii) **Israel** when they turned from God to idols (2 Chronicles 36:15-17).

viii) **Israel** when they crucified Jesus Christ in 33AD.

ix) **Christians** when they quit church (Hebrews 10:24).

x) **Atheists and evolutionists.** “when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.” (Romans 1:21).

xi) **People living before the second coming.** “in the last days ...men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, **unthankful**, unholy.” (2 Timothy 3:1,2).

3. Why are people unthankful?

i) They **forget** the good things that others do for them.

ii) They are **easily offended** and break off good friendships over little things. (Great peace Psalm 119:165)

iii) They think they **don’t need** their friends any more.

iv) They don’t think that God will **punish** them for their sin of unthankfulness.

v) They don’t care how much they **hurt people** who have helped them. They lack love.

4. **Other Qualities associated with Thankfulness.** i) Love, ii) Patience iii) Forgiveness, iv) Kindness.

5. **Benefits of Thankfulness.** i) Increases our love for God and others. ii) Makes us look for good in others.

iii) Stops us developing a critical spirit. iv) Maintains long term friendships.

v) Controls our tongue. vi) Helps us see the long term benefits of people.

vii) Is a condition of entering God’s house. “Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, bless his name.” Psalm 100:4.

viii) It is a condition of serving God, so you don’t conflict with christian workers. ix) It prevents conflicts.

Conclusion: Will you promise God that you will be thankful and look for the good in people?

323. Who, What and How are We to Love?

Bible Reading: Luke 10:25-37.

Aim: To know who and what we should love. To love others as Jesus Christ loved them.

Introduction: Many Christians think they are great Christians, but they are easily offended by other Christians, break relationships and run away. They may know a lot of Bible, but they don’t know much about the love of Christ. Jesus loved his own unto the end. (John 13:1). John is known as the apostle of love because of his emphasis on love. Paul said, “The greatest of these is charity (love).” (1 Cor. 13:13). The Bible is the greatest book on love ever written. It teaches so much about love. Quran is full of hate. Before Jesus returns, “because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.” (Matthew 24:12).

I. Who Must We love?

1. **Strangers.** “Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.” (Deuter 10:19). Many migrants come to Australia. We must show great love and help to them. Many know little of Jesus.

2. **God.** “Thou shalt love the **LORD** thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, & with all thy mind.”

3. **Others** “And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy **neighbour** as thyself.” (Matthew 22:37-39).

4. **Our Enemies.** “Love your **enemies**, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;” (Matthew 5:44). This is difficult. Jesus did it.

5. **Jesus.** “If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God” John 8:42

6. **Believers.** “A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.” (John 13:34,35).

“Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another” Romans 12:10
“We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the **brethren**. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death.” (1 John 3:14). People need our love most when they sin and err.

7. “Husbands, love **your wives**, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it” Eph. 5:25,28

8. “They may teach the young women to be sober, to love their **husbands**, to love their **children**” Titus 2:4

9. **Pastors** “To esteem them very highly in love for their work’s sake. And be at peace among yourselves” (1 Thessalonians 5:13). Because pastors’ work is so important, love them and help them do their work.

II. What are we to Love?

1. **Truth.** “they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.” (2 Thessalonians 2:10).

We must test everything by the Bible to see if it is true. “Prove all things” (1 Thessalonians 5:21).

2. **Christ’s Return.** “Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.” (2 Timothy 4:8). Live so as not to be ashamed at His coming, being busy in God’s work.

3. **Life.** “He that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:” (1 Peter 3:10). “the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy,” I Tim 6:17.

4. **God’s Name.** “let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.” (Psalms 5:11).

5. **The House of God.** “LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.” (Psalms 26:8). Many good things happen and are produced at church. See Answers page 164.

6. **Salvation.** “let such as love thy salvation say continually, The LORD be magnified.” (Psalms 40:16).

7. **God’s Word.** “O how love I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.” (Psalm 119:97).

“Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.” (Psalms 119:165).

8. **Jerusalem.** “Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.” (Psalms 122:6).

9. “Get **wisdom**. Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.” Prov 4:6

III. What are we not to love?

1. **The praise of men.** “For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.” John 12:43.

2. **Strange women.** “But king Solomon loved many strange women.” I Kings 11:1.

3. **The world.** “Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world.” I John 2:15.

4. **Sleep.** “Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty;” Proverbs 20:13.

5. **Money.** “the love of money is the root of all evil:” I Timothy 6:10.

6. **Vanity.** “how long will ye love vanity.” Psalm 4:2.

7. **Simplicity** (ignorance). “How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity?” Proverbs 1:22.

Conclusion: Let us love who and what God loves, showing mercy, kindness and compassion to others.

324. Ask and You Shall Receive

Bible Reading: John 14:1-15; 15:1-17.

Memory Verse: See below I. “ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.” John 16:24.

Aim: To ask in prayer and to receive .

Introduction:

I. Bible Verses Teaching us to Ask God for Good Things

“**Ask**, and it shall be given you; **seek**, and ye shall find; **knock**, and it shall be opened unto you: If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?” Matthew 7:7,11.

“And **all things**, whatsoever ye shall **ask** in prayer, **believing**, ye shall **receive**.” Matthew 21:22.

“And whatsoever ye shall **ask in my name**, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

If ye shall **ask any thing in my name**, I will do it.” John 14:13,14.

“If ye **abide in me**, and **my words abide in you**, ye shall **ask what ye will**, and it shall be done unto you.” John 15:7. “Whatsoever ye shall **ask of the Father in my name**, he may give it you.” John 15:16.

“Hitherto have ye **asked nothing in my name**: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.” J 16:24

“Now unto him that is able to do **exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think**, according to the power that worketh in us,” Ephesians 3:20.

“And whatsoever we **ask**, we **receive** of him, because **we keep his commandments**, and do those things that are **pleasing** in his sight.” 1 John 3:22.

“And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, **if we ask any thing according to his will**, he heareth us: And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever **we ask**, we know that **we have the petitions** that we desired of him.” 1 John 5:14,15.

II. Why Must we Ask God? a) Asking draws us closer to God. b) Asking increases our faith when we get what we ask for. c) Asking increases our resources to help others. d) Asking increases our understanding of God’s power. e) Asking makes us define what we want. f) Asking gives us new ideas to solve problems

III. Bible Characters Who Asked God for Things. Be encouraged by those who prayed and received.

a) **Cornelius** gave money and prayed. Acts 10:1-6,31,44. An angel tells Cornelius that his prayers have been heard and that he should go to Peter to see how to be saved.

b) The **Jerusalem church** prayed for God to deliver Peter from jail. Peter was released. Acts 12:5-16.

c) **Israel** prayed to be delivered from Egyptian slavery. God raised up Moses to deliver them. Exodus 3:1-8

d) **Hezekiah** and **Isaiah** prayed for God to spare Jerusalem from the Assyrian army. That night the angel of the Lord went out and killed 185,000 Assyrian soldiers. Isaiah 36,37.

e) **Hannah** who was barren, asked God for baby Samuel and bore 7 children. I Samuel 1:1-28.

f) **Abraham’s servant** prayed for a bride for Isaac and found Rebekah. Genesis 24:12-14.

g) **Elisha** prayed to open his servant’s eyes to see the Lord’s army surrounding the city. II Kings 6:13-23.

IV. What Should we Ask God for? a) **Wisdom** (“If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.” James 1:5)

b) **Labourers** (Matthew 9:36-38). c) Lord’s Prayer requests. (Matthew 6:9-13). d) **Godly government**

e) **Anything** that will glorify God and advance God’s work. f) The **old paths** (Jeremiah 6:16).

g) Ask me of **things to come** (Isaiah 45:11).

V. How To Ask God. a) In Jesus’ Name (John 14:14), b) Fervently (James 5:16), c) Continually (Acts 12:5), d) in faith, e) humbly "Thou hast heard the desire of the humble." (Psalms 10:17), e) according to God’s Word (1 John 5:14). f) Definitely (Psalm 27:4).

VI. Why Do Christians Not Ask God? a) Laziness. (James 4:2). b) Unbelief. c) No concern for others. d) No expectation of greater things. e) Don’t really want their problems fixed.

VII. When God Gives the Answer, Don’t Reject It.

Conclusion: What do you need? Pray daily for it with thanksgiving.

325. Give People Good Things That They Want

Memory Verse: “If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.” Romans 12:18

Bible Reading: 1 Kings 3:1-15; 2 Chronicles 10:1-19. There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; Pr. 11:24

Aim: To find ways to give people good things that they want.

Introduction: Most conflict in life comes from somebody wanting something that is reasonable from another person who can give it to them but does not give it. Both parties then feel offended, so resentment and anger may build up. The person who does not get what he wants is tempted to punish the other person by not giving them something important that they want later on.

These situations occur between friends, marriage partners, business partners and customers, in church, children and nations. Everyone has expectations of other people. When we fail to live up to others’ expectations of us, then conflict may arise. **Question:** Are you in the habit of giving people what they want immediately, or do you deny them their requests, or do you put their requests off until later?

Question: Are you experiencing conflict with people? This may be the reason why.

I. Who in the Bible refused to give others what they wanted?

1. **Adam** refused to give God what He wanted about not eating the fruit of the tree of knowledge. Gen.3:6

2. **Pharaoh** refused to let Israel go until 10 plagues destroyed his country. Exodus 5:1,2.

3. **Israel** at Kadesh Barnea refused to enter Canaan, and wandered in the wilderness for 40 years. Num14:5

4. **Rehoboam**, Solomon’s son refused to give people an easier life. They rebelled. He lost 10 tribes. 2Ch10

5. **Paul & Barnabus** refused to give in to each other about Mark coming with them on a journey. Act 15:39

II. Who in the Bible gave people what they wanted?

1. **God gave David 5 big things** that he wanted and He would have given him **many more things** as well. ‘I gave thee thy master’s house, and thy master’s wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.’ 2 Sam. 12:8 This shows the amazing giving nature of God to His servants. How good God is to us. Matthew 5:40-48.

2. **God offered to give Solomon anything that he asked for.** ‘In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, **Ask what I shall give thee.**’ 1 Kings 3:5. Solomon asked for wisdom and understanding to rule Israel, so God gave him greater riches and honour than anyone before.

3. **Elijah gave Elisha** a double portion of his spirit by doing twice as many miracles as Elijah. 2 Kings 2:9

4. **Jesus gives us** what we will on 2 conditions. If **ye abide in me**, & **my words abide in you**, ye shall ask what ye will & it shall be done unto you. John 15:7; Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you. J16:23

5. **Jesus asked two blind men**, ‘What will ye that I shall do unto you?’ Matthew 20:32 (29-34).

6. **A friend at midnight** reluctantly gave his **friend** three loaves because of his persistence. Luke 11:5-13

7. **A boy gave Jesus** 5 loaves and 2 small fishes which Jesus multiplied to feed 5000 men. Luke 6:1-14,9

III. What Should we give to others?

1. **What they ask us for.** ‘**Give to him that asketh thee**, & from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.’ Matt 5:42; ‘Give, & it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, & running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.’ Luke 6:38

2. **Give Bible truths to people.** ‘Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to **give them meat** in due season?’ Matthew 24:45.

3. **Do what your spouse asks.** Submitting yourselves one to another. Eph5:21. Don’t withhold sex. I Cor7:3,4

4. **Give a good answer to enquirers.** ‘be ready always to **give an answer** to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness & fear: I Peter 3:15. The heart of R studieth to answer’ Pr 15:28

IV. Excuses that people make why they can’t give people what they want

1. **It might delay me, I’m busy.** **Answer:** God can make us more time efficient to get more things done.

2. **I can’t afford it.** **Answer:** ‘The LORD is able to give thee much more than this.’ 2 Chronicles 25:9

3. **I can’t think of a way to get them what they want.** **Answer:** Ask others. ‘in multitude of ..’ Prov 24:6.

V. Benefits to us of giving to others

1. God gives to us (Luke 6:38). 2. We get wisdom and problem solving skills. 3. Happy relationships.

326. When the Climb Seems too Steep: Exceeding Great and Precious Promises

Bible Reading: Exodus 3:10-22; 4:1-18.

Aim: To reassure us that God will bring us through the tasks and difficulties of life.

Memory Verse: Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. 2 Peter 1:4

Introduction: When life's challenges seem too difficult to conquer, we must look to God, His promises and to His wisdom to bring us through. When God called Moses to lead Israel out of Egypt, the task seemed too difficult. Moses raised 5 excuses or objections as to why he was unsuitable or unable to do it. God's answers to Moses' excuses greatly help us when we think the task or challenges are too difficult.

i. Moses 5 Excuses and God's Answers (See Answers page 239-240):

i) Moses' first excuse: "Who am I?" (3:11). Problem of **insignificance**. He considered himself to be just an average person and not able to do such a big job. He was trained in Pharaoh's palace.

God's response: "Certainly I will be with thee." (3:12). "I can do all things through Christ which." Phil. 4:13

ii) Moses' second excuse: "What is His name?" (3:13). Problem of **authority**.

God's response. "I AM hath sent me unto you." 3:14. "All power (authority) is given unto me."

iii) Moses third excuse: "They will not believe me." 4:1. Problem of **lack of credibility**.

God's response: God gave Moses a rod which changed to a serpent, a hand that could change to become leprous, and ten plagues proving God's power over Egypt's false gods.

God has given us the Sword of the Spirit, the Word of God, and a changed life to prove His power.

iv) Moses fourth excuse: "I am not eloquent." 4:10. Problem of **inability to speak well**.

God's response: "Who hath made man's mouth? Go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say." Our natural limitations are not a problem for God, but serve to reveal God's power more.

v) Moses' fifth excuse: "Send someone else." 4:13. Problem of **unwillingness**.

This caused God to use someone else, Aaron. If we are unwilling to go, then God may use another person to do the work and you will lose out on earthly blessings and heavenly rewards. Moses was unwilling to be a speaker, so God used Aaron as Moses' mouthpiece. Unwillingness stops God from using you.

II. What Are Some Exceeding Great and Precious Promises?

"Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?" Genesis 18:25

The LORD your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you. D 20:4

"The hand of our God is upon all them for good that seek him," Ezra 8:22

"He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee." Job 5:19

"Thou art my hiding place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah. I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye." Psalm 32:7,8.

"The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them."

O taste and see that the LORD is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for there is no want to them that fear him." Psalm 34:7,8,9

"Trust in the LORD, and do good; so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

Delight thyself also in the LORD; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him; and he shall bring it to pass.

Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him:" Psalm 37:3,4,5,7

"The steps of a good man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth him with his hand.

I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread." Psalm 37:23-25

"So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth." Psalms 58:11

"For the LORD God is a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly." Psalms 84:11

"O satisfy us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoice and be glad all our days." Psalms 90:14

"Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men! For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness." Psalm 107:8,9

"Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths." Proverbs 3:5,6

"To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven:" Ecclesiastes 3:1

"In quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: and ye would not." Isaiah 30:15.

"thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left." Isaiah 30:21

"The work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance for ever." Isaiah 32:17

"Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness." Isaiah 41:10

"For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee." Isa. 41:13

"Thus saith the LORD, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; I am the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest go." Isaiah 48:17

"Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee." Isaiah 49:15

"Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God." Isaiah 50:10

"For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end." Jeremiah 29:11

"The LORD is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; he knoweth them that trust in him." Nahum 1:7

"He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?" Romans 8:32

"And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not." Galatians 6:9

"That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises."

Hebrews 6:12

"Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy." James 5:11

"That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:" 1 Peter 1:7

Conclusion: Will you memorize, claim and apply these promises to carry you through the trials of life? Or will you panic, complain, seek the advice of ungodly people, and drop out? Learn to live by faith.

327. What are Christians?

1. So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are **unprofitable servants**: we have done that which was our duty to do. Luke 17:10

2. Therefore, brethren, we are **debtors**, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. Romans 8:12

3. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the **children of God**: Romans 8:16

4. Nay, in all these things we are **more than conquerors** through him that loved us. Romans 8:37

5. For we are **labourers together with God**: ye are God's **husbandry**, ye are God's **building**. 1 Cor. 3:9

6. As also ye have acknowledged us in part, that **we are your rejoicing**, even as ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Jesus. 2 Corinthians 1:14

7. For we are unto God a **sweet savour of Christ**, in them that are saved, and in them that perish: 2 Cor 2:15

8. Now then we are **ambassadors for Christ**, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. 2 Corinthians 5:20

9. For we are **his workmanship**, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them. Ephesians 2:10

10. Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are **members one of another**. Ephesians 4:25

328. Ten Commandments to Live By

Bible Reading: James 1,2

Aim: To summarize 10 key rules to live by, that will apply key Bible truths and allow us to do a great work for God.

Introduction: Moses was given 10 commandments. Peter wrote about 10 commandments.

Jesus spoke of commandments in the Sermon on the Mount.

If you had to declare everything you believed that was valuable and important, what would you write down? There is so much that we can learn from the Bible and from life, that this seems a huge task. I wish to discuss 10 commandments that I seek to live by. Each commandment includes many related ideas. Most of life's big truths are covered in these 10 valuable commandments. What are they?

1. 'Your Labour Is Not In Vain In The Lord' (I Corinthians 15:58)

'Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.' (I Corinthians 15:58).

There are other verses that say the same thing but in a different way:

- i) 'Let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not' (Galatians 6:9).
- ii) 'God is not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.' (Hebrews 6:10).
- iii) 'Men ought always to pray and not to faint.' (Luke 18:10).

Comments:

- i) Don't quit. You will learn by your mistakes and become an expert in what works well.
 - ii) Keep sharing the Gospel. Be a fisher of men. You will be a better soul winner if you work at it.
 - iii) Keep having follow-up Bible studies with your new Christians. Keep making disciples.
 - iv) Commit to discipleship by multiplication (II Timothy 2:2; Matthew 28:19). Train your disciples.
 - v) Fulfil the Great Commission of winning, baptizing and teaching all nations.
 - vi) In view of so many great joys in eternity, let us serve God now with zeal and commitment.
 - vii) Don't be shaken with the strife, temptations, difficulties, devil's attacks and cares of this life.
 - viii) Always do God's will, promote His glory and advance His kingdom.
 - ix) 'Work of the Lord' is what God requires, furthering the Gospel, practising every Christian virtue.
 - x) Your labour will be rewarded here on earth as God's truths are passed on to the world and the next generation, and later in heaven where you'll be rewarded at the Judgment Seat of Christ.
- Your labour will follow you into heaven (Revelation 14:13).
- Your labour will give you an abundant entrance into Christ's everlasting kingdom (II Peter 1:10,11).
- The promise of a resurrection body, eternal glory and Christ's approval should motivate us to great, self-denying efforts for Jesus Christ who loved us and gave Himself for us. Our work is not in vain. We may encounter peril, persecution, ridicule, hatred, slander, torture and martyrdom, but we have nothing to fear in death. In view of this, we should engage in the work of God with zeal.

Characters whose labour was not in vain: Abraham, Jesus, Paul, John.

2. 'Be Sure Your Sin Will Find You Out' (Numbers 32:23)

Other verses saying the same thing:

- i) 'Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap' (Galatians 6:7).
- ii) 'He that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.' (Galatians 6:8).
- iii) 'Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.' (Romans 12:19).

This verse (Numbers 32:23) is the great preventer of sin, the great red light against temptation, the great promise of discovery of sin and of punishment for sin. It warns us to resist any temptation to sin with our words, our flesh, and our actions. The devil lies to us that we can sin and not be found out. God warns us to be sure that our sin will find us out and we will reap troublesome results.

When people find out about our sins, how will we feel? What will we say? How will we handle the shame? How will we fix the problems that follow from being found out? For example:

- a) Smoking cigarettes leads you to nicotine addiction.
- b) Telling lies results in people finding out about your lies and not trusting you.

c) Committing adultery leads to your spouse and your children hating you and not respecting you.

Key: The imaginary advantages of sin are not worth the trouble that comes when we are found out.

Some Bible characters who forgot this Divine law are Lot who lost all by going to Sodom and David, whose adultery and murder were discovered.

3. As we have therefore Opportunity, Let Us Do Good Unto All Men, Especially Unto Them Who Are Of The Household Of Faith. (Galatians 6:10).

Other verses that say the same thing:

- i) 'Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.' (Matthew 22:39).
- ii) 'If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.' (I Kings 12:7; 2 Chronicles 10:7).
- iii) 'The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, To preach the acceptable year of the Lord' (Luke 4:18,19).

This world of sin, wickedness and lies has so greatly afflicted mankind that Jesus' mission must be our mission. Jesus came 'to seek and to save that which was lost.' (Luke 19:10). So must we.

Jesus Christ is the answer to all of man's problems.

Missionaries: i) preached the Gospel;

ii) taught the Bible;

iii) started churches to fulfil the Great Commission;

iv) built hospitals to heal the sick;

v) started schools to educate and deliver people from ignorance and darkness;

vi) set up justice systems to deliver the oppressed;

vii) built up economies to provide employment to raise living standards.

We should aim to give everyone a clear Gospel presentation so they can be saved from hell.

'Some have not the gospel of God: I speak this to your shame' (I Corinthians 15:34). It is a shame and a sin for a church not to preach the Gospel. We must be pure from the blood of all men.

We must conserve the fruits of past generations' evangelism by warning them of false doctrines.

We must equip Third World preachers and evangelists and Bible College students with literature and tools to win their countries to Jesus Christ. For example, Nagaland and Manipur are 85% Baptist; Africa and Asia are coming to Jesus Christ in millions.

Our church can play a part in assisting this growth. Opportunities to do good to all men are everywhere. We are to do good, not when it is convenient or when it will promote our fame, but when we have opportunity. No matter how often opportunity occurs, no matter how many objects of benevolence are presented (the more the better), no matter how much self-denial it may cost us, if we have opportunity to do good, we must do it and we should be thankful for the privilege.

The more we give, the more God will give to us. (Luke 6:38).

We want to be remembered as a giver, not as a greedy grouch.

We are here for so short a time, let us do great good for the cause of Jesus Christ worldwide.

What we give to Jesus Christ, He will multiply as he did with the loaves and fishes.

We may do good by:

- i) speaking good words to people;
- ii) giving to missions to spread the Gospel and Bible truth;
- iii) building goodwill to friends and others;
- iv) not breaking friendships. 'Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not' (Proverbs 27:10);
- v) being committed to God's people at church.
- vi) praising God and praising others;
- vii) Exhibiting the fruit of the spirit of love, joy, peace;
- viii) Loving your spouse and children;
- ix) Helping people to solve their problems.

4. ‘Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath: for the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.’ (James 1:19,20).

Other verses teaching the same truth:

- i) ‘Cease from anger and forsake wrath’ (Psalms 37:8)
- ii) ‘A soft answer turneth away wrath, but grievous words stir up anger’ (Proverbs 15:1)
- iii) ‘Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous’ (Proverbs 27:4)
- iv) ‘Anger resteth in the bosom of fools’ (Ecclesiastes 7:9)
- v) ‘Put off all these; anger, wrath, malice’ (Colossians 3:8)
- vi) ‘Fathers provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged’ (Colossians 3:21)

One of the most common sins is anger – at people, events, family, church members, troubles of life.

Anger is the easiest way to break friendships. Anger causes people to withdraw from us.

‘God is gracious, full of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercy.’ (Psalms 145:8).

So should we be. Since God has conferred the high honour on us of saving us, we ought to be ready to hear God’s voice, to listen to His instructions and to subdue all our evil passions.

We should be learners more than instructors. We should be ready to receive instruction, and ‘receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls (from carnality).’ (James 1:21).

We have two ears and one tongue. We should listen to God and others more than we speak.

The ears are always open and ready to receive instruction; but the tongue is surrounded by a double row of teeth, to hedge it in and keep it within the proper bounds.

A Greek philosopher, Xenocrates, said when abused, ‘I have sometimes regretted what I have spoken, but I have never regretted when I was silent’.

Talk little and work much.

The righteous speak little and do much; the wicked speak much and do nothing.

‘In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin’ (Proverbs 10:19).

‘He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life’ (Proverbs 15:2).

We should investigate truth with a calm mind. An angry mind will not make us righteous.

Let us be swift to hear God and others, slow to speak words that cause trouble, slow to get angry with others.

Let us be skilful at building and maintaining relationships, so God’s work may progress.

Seek to understand others by being swift to hear, slow to speak, and slow to wrath’ (James 1:19).

The devil tries to break up relationships so God’s work will not progress. We need each other to do God’s work. We cannot do it all on our own.

5. ‘Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might;’ (Ecclesiastes 9:10).

Other verses teaching the same thing:

- i) ‘I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus’ (Philippians 3:14).
- ii) ‘I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.’ (John 9:4) (See *Answers book, p.1112,1113 ‘Work’*).

If it is worth doing, it is worth doing well. Preaching the Gospel and teaching the Bible are matters of life and death. Do your best for Jesus, so you have no regrets. Keep doing what you are supposed to do to the best of your ability. You’ll get better the more you do it. Share the Gospel well and you will get better at it. Prepare Bible studies and sermons well and you will improve. Develop tools to do God’s work and you’ll get better.

Work to have the best marriage and be the best parent.

Work to have the best church.

Work to have the best children.

Work to have the best missions programme.

Work to have the best soul winning.

Work to have the best business.

Work to have the best Bible College assignment and exam.

Let everything you do be the best quality for God.

Don’t be lazy, careless or sloppy. Have a spirit of excellence so as to glorify God.

6. ‘Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.’ (II Timothy 2:15).

Key: Study the Bible, so that you see everything from God’s viewpoint, so that we do what Jesus would do in all life’s situations. We learn the unsearchable riches of Christ in the Bible.

The Scriptures were designed by God to:

- 1) Testify of Christ – John 5:39
- 2) Search the heart – Hebrews 4:12
- 3) Illuminate the mind – Psalms 119:105,130
- 4) Hear and apply to our lives – James 1:22; Luke 11:28
- 5) Make one wise unto salvation – II Timothy 3:15
- 6) Produce faith – Romans 10:17; John 20:31
- 7) Quicken us to life and service – Psalms 119:50,93; Hebrews 4:12
- 8) Regenerate us – James 1:18; I Peter 1:23; Psalms 19:7a
- 9) Cleanse the heart and our ways – John 15:3; Psalms 119:9
- 10) Make wise the simple – Psalms 19:7b
- 11) Promote growth – I Peter 2:2; Matthew 4:4; Hebrews 5:12-14
- 12) Build up our faith – Acts 20:32; Jude 20a
- 13) Admonish – Psalms 19:9-11; I Corinthians 10:11; II Timothy 3:16
- 14) Produce obedience – Deuteronomy 17:19,20
- 15) Keep us from destructive ways – Psalms 17:4
- 16) Support life – Deuteronomy 8:3; Jeremiah 15:16
- 17) Sanctify (set us apart to be holy) – John 17:17; Ephesians 5:26
- 18) Work effectively in the believer – I Thess 2:13; Colossians 3:16
- 19) Produce hope – Psalms 119:49; Romans 15:4
- 20) Comfort – Psalms 119:82
- 21) Rejoice the heart – Psalms 19:8; 119:111
- 22) Study daily and meditate upon – Psalms 1:2; Acts 17:11; II Tim 2:15
- 23) Keep us straight doctrinally – II Timothy 3:16
- 24) Keep the believer from sinning – Psalms 119:11; I John 2:1
- 25) Test everything by them – Isaiah 8:19,20; Acts 17:11
- 26) Win souls – Psalms 126:6 with Luke 8:11-15
- 27) Bear fruit – John 15:3,5,7
- 28) Perfect the man of God – II Timothy 3:17; Colossians 3:16
- 29) Give us victory over Satan – Matthew 4:1-10; Ephesians 6:11,17
- 30) Accomplish its purpose – Isaiah 55:11
- 31) Judge mankind by it – John 12:48
- 32) Give us assurance of heaven – John 14:1-3
- 33) Endure forever – Psalms 119:89; Matthew 24:35; I Peter 1:25

‘**Rightly dividing the word of truth**’ (II Timothy 2:15) and distributing Scripture, applying it to meet the needs of the hearers and giving to us that which will equip and nourish us.

In the Bible we see: ourselves; how to be saved; answers to all of life’s problems; the origin, history and future of mankind and the world; how to prevent problems; comfort and hope for the troubled.

7. ‘Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: Whom resist steadfast in the faith.’ (I Peter 5:8,9).

We must be on guard against the wiles and power of the devil, as one who is in constant danger. Satan opposes our best interests. He resists all our efforts to obey God. He is our enemy. The lion here is not a crouching, stealthy lion, but a raging, roaring, hungry lion who, by his terrible roar, would intimidate us to be his easy prey. This refers to persecution. Naturalists observe that a lion roars when he is roused with hunger, for then he is most fierce and most eagerly seeks his prey. God tells us to resist the devil, be steadfast in the faith, relying on God alone and in His resources of faith. Beware of believing false doctrines. Check everything with Scripture.

Beware of the devil using the counsel of the ungodly to mislead us, trap us, and lead us into errors away from God's will. 'Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.' (Psalms 1:1).

8. **How to handle trouble.** 'Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.' (I Peter 5:7).

When you don't get what you want:

- 1) Trust God to solve problems. 'All things work together for good to them that love God' (Rom 8:28)
- 2) Cast all your care upon God.
- 3) Count your blessings that God has given you
- 4) Don't complain about what God has not given you yet
- 5) Wait on God to provide an answer
- 6) Get busy doing what God has revealed and called you to do
- 7) Commit your cause to Jesus Christ
- 8) Most suffering is temporary
- 9) Ask God to show you the way out and how to solve the problem (I Corinthians 10:13)
- 10) Seek Godly advice to find a solution or minimize the pain
- 11) Look for some good in the problem
- 12) Ask what lessons God is teaching you in this
- 13) Separate from ungodly people
- 14) If you want to be **distressed** – look within
If you want to be **defeated** – look back
If you want to be **distracted** – look around
If you want to be **dismayed** – look ahead
If you want to be **disappointed** – look to man
If you want to be **delivered** – look to Jesus Christ
If you want to be **delighted** – look up.

9. **'So run that ye may obtain'** (I Corinthians 9:24-27)

Key: Keep your eye on the finishing line of:

- The Judgment Seat of Christ. II Corinthians 5:10: I Corinthians 3:11-15
- Jesus Christ's approval: 'Well done, thou good and faithful servant' (Matthew 25:21)
- Rescuing souls from hell
- Joys of an abundant entrance into heaven. (II Peter 1-11).
- 'They that turn many to righteousness (*will shine*) as the stars for ever and ever.' (Daniel 12:3).
- The 'so great a cloud of witnesses' who have run the race before us and who are cheering us on from the heavenly grandstands to further their work. (Hebrews 12:1).
- Passing on a better world to the next generation, as a relay runner runs his hardest to give the next runner the best chance for team victory.
- Ruling on earth with Jesus Christ for 1000 years.
- Joys of the New Jerusalem city with Christ forever.

10. **'The Lord gave the word: great was the company of those that published it.'** (Psalms 68:11).

Key: Be convinced of the power of the printed page to multiply God's truth to people far and wide all over the world. Many men rule the world from their grave through the books that they have written that are still having a wide influence on people's thinking.

II Timothy 2:2 Paul taught ☐ Timothy taught ☐ Faithful men taught ☐ Others.

Are you a faithful man in serving God? Use the *STOP* tract to lead people to Christ, use *Established in the Faith* book to train new Christians, and use *Answers* book to train workers and leaders.

329. **Take God Seriously**

Bible Reading: II Chronicles 34:1-7; 35:20-27; I Kings 13:1-3.

Memory verse: "Them that honour me, I will honour." I Samuel 2:30.

Aim: To take God, His commands, His Word, His work and His church seriously.

Introduction: Many people do not take God seriously. They take their work seriously. They take their problems seriously. They take money, TV, sport and health seriously, but not God. Life is a serious business. Many things can go wrong. We need God to prevent problems by applying His wisdom in the Bible and by His protection from evil. We must use caution, diligence and wisdom in all that we do. The last 8 Kings of Judah show that when God is not taken seriously, great problems and destruction arise. Question: How seriously do you take the things of God?

I. The last 8 Kings of Judah did not always take God seriously.

- i) Good **Hezekiah** (29:1) ruled at age 25 years for 29 years. (716 BC)
- ii) Evil **Manasseh** (33:1) ruled at age 12 for 55 years.
- iii) Evil **Amon** (33:21-25) ruled at age 22 for 2 years.
- iv) Good **Josiah** (34:1-) ruled at age 8 for 31 years.
- v) Evil **Jehoahaz** (36:1-) ruled at age 23 for 3 months.
- vi) Evil **Eliakim** (Jehoiakim his brother) (36:4-8) ruled at age 25 for 11 years.
- vii) Evil **Jehoiachin** (36:9) ruled at age 8 for 3 months 10 days.
- viii) Evil **Zedekiah** (brother) (36:10-12) ruled at age 21 for 11 years.

II. How Did these Kings not take God Seriously?

- i) **Josiah** ignored God by fighting King Necho of Egypt when Necho did not want to fight him (36:20-27).
- ii) **Jehoiakim** did evil (36:4,5) & abominations (v.8). Nebuchadnezzar took him in chains to Babylon (7).
- iii) **Jehoiachin** did evil (36:9). Nebuchadnezzar took him and the temple vessels to Babylon (10).
- iv) **Zedekiah** did evil (36:10-13). He humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet (12). He rebelled against Nebuchadnezzar. He stiffened his neck (stubborn) and hardened his heart from turning to LORD.
- v) All the **chief priests** and the **people** transgressed very much after the abominations of the heathen; and polluted the house of the LORD (36:14).

III. God's Response to their Wickedness (36:15-21)

- i) God sent messengers to warn them (36:15).
- ii) God had compassion on His people and on His dwelling place. (15).
- iii) God's wrath came on them because they **mocked** the messengers of God (16), **despised** His words, and **misused His prophets** till there was **no remedy**.
- iv) God brought the King of the Chaldees (Babylon) who **killed** their young men in the temple (17), took all the **temple vessels** and **treasures** to Babylon (18), **burned** the temple (19), broke down the wall of Jerusalem and palaces (19) and took the rest captive to Babylon for 70 years (20).

IV. Lessons from these events

- i) 6 evil kings after Hezekiah show how hard it is to reverse an evil course. Evil has momentum..
- ii) Even good king Josiah did a foolish thing in needlessly fighting Necho, who killed him (35:21,22).
- iii) God warns sinful people to repent through good Christians advice (36:15).
- iv) God has compassion on Christians who sin (36:15).
- v) When people do evil, they become **proud** (humbled not, 36:12) and stubborn (hard heart).
- vi) People follow their leaders (36:14).
- vii) Some situations get so bad that there is no remedy except judgment, death, destruction (36:16).
- viii) God used ungodly Babylonians to judge His people (36:17).
- ix) People don't understand how God's judgment can destroy everything you hold as valuable (17-20).
- x) 70 years captivity in Babylon gave Israel a long time to think about their sins (36:21). They became sick of idols in Babylon and were cured of idolatry forever.

V. How should we take God Seriously?

Study the Bible, do what it says, be committed to church, fellow Christians, soul winning, Bible teaching, developing Christian character, loving and learning about Jesus Christ.

330. Habits: Control your Habits or Your Habits will Control You

Bible Reading: Luke 4:16-30

Aim: To see the power of habits in directing our future life.

Introduction: One of the devil's greatest tools to destroy us is to get us to tolerate, accept and form bad habits early in life. He knows that when a person forms a bad habit, it is very hard to break. 'His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.' (Proverbs 5:22).

The world, peers and the devil tell us to try some sin once, so that we will form a wrong habit. Once we have done an action, it is easier to continue it again, until it becomes a regular habit.

Definition of Habit: A settled tendency or practice that guides our behaviour. It is some action that we do regularly as our custom. It is our automatic reaction to a specific situation.

I. Illustrations of the need to form good habits (Luke 4:16).

Question: What is a habit?

- 1) Have you ever seen men **laying concrete footpaths** in a street? They place boards across the wet concrete to prevent people from walking on it until it is thoroughly dry. They keep people off the footpath while it is soft, because if anyone steps on it, their footprints will harden into the footpath as it dries, and the imprint will always remain there.

People's minds are just like those cement footpaths when they are wet and soft. If you do something over and over again, you will make such a deep mark in your brains that when you get older you will not get the habit out. You keep on doing it, whether you want to or not.

- 2) When you do a thing once, it is easier to do it again. Even cloth and paper finds it easier to do a thing a second time than the first. The sleeves of your dresses and coats fall into the same wrinkles and creases every time you put them on. That is what we call the 'hang' of a dress or coat. If you fold a piece of paper once, it quickly forms the habit of folding along the same crease again.

It is very important for us to form good habits early in life, because first you make the habits, and then the habits make you.

- 3) You have seen a little stream running between its banks and over its pebbly bed. Once there was no stream bed there, but many years ago, a **little stream** began to trickle through, and finally it wore out a bed for itself. Now it cannot leave the bed if it wishes to. This is what you do when you start a habit. You make a course which you will follow later in life.
- 4) First you take the train, and then the train takes you.
First the stream makes the bed, then the bed guides the stream.
After we are thirty years of age we are little more than a bundle of habits. You are deciding now by the habits you make what sort of person you will be. If you want to be a good, honourable, strong person, then be sure you form good habits now.

II. Bible characters who formed good habits

- 1) **Jesus** (Luke 4:16). It was Jesus' custom to go to the synagogue on the Sabbath day. Jesus' mother and Joseph taught him by example to go to the Synagogue every Sabbath & feast day. Here the Scriptures were read and explained, and prayers were offered to God. This teaches us that it is our duty regularly to attend public worship of God. It is our duty to maintain public worship and to help others to do it. We must show by our example that we love it and we must encourage others to love it.
Q: Do you have a habit of honouring God's house and teaching others to honour and love it?
- 2) **Daniel.** Daniel knelt and prayed three times a day 'and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime' (Daniel 6:10), even though the King had passed a law against such actions.
- 3) The 'House of **Stephanas**, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints.' (I Corinthians 16:15).

III. How and Where do we form bad habits?

- 1) By mixing with ungodly people, you adopt their thinking. (Psalms 1:1).
- 2) By taking cigarettes, alcohol, drugs. 'I will not be brought under the power of any.' I Cor 6:12

- 3) By watching bad things. 'I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes' (Psalms 101:3). Pornography addicts start by looking at pornography occasionally. Soon it controls them.
- 4) By going to an ungodly school. 'He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.' (Proverbs 13:20).
- 5) By saying bad words. If you mix with people who swear, you will learn to swear. 'Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.' (Ephesians 4:29).
- 6) By mixing with angry people. 'Make no friendship with an angry man . . . Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.' (Proverbs 22:24,25).

IV. What bad habits can we form?

- 1) Lying
- 2) Anger, temper, rage
- 3) Laziness
- 4) Alcohol, drug addiction, cigarettes
- 5) Late for church
- 6) Rejecting Jesus Christ speaking to your mind
- 7) Fornication
- 8) Pornography
- 9) False doctrines
- 10) Not putting things away after using them
- 11) Disrespect for parents
- 12) Procrastination
- 13) Accepting weak excuses for not serving God or doing right
- 14) Eating too much food or junk food
- 15) Complaining, having a critical spirit
- 16) Easily offended
- 17) Not reading the Bible or praying; putting off family devotions
- 18) Worry
- 19) Self justification
- 20) Pessimism
- 21) Hypocrisy
- 22) Addiction to shopping
- 23) Being unprepared, untidy or disorganized
- 24) Selfishness
- 25) Disobedient to parents or pastor
- 26) Interrupting
- 27) Swearing and cursing.

V. What good habits should we form? See Answers book, page 1134 *Daily dozen*.

VI. How can we form good habits?

- 1) Know that bad habits will destroy our usefulness and productivity
- 2) Bad habits may get passed on to our children
- 3) Bad habits make people resent us
- 4) Look to Jesus Christ to help us form good habits
- 5) Ask God to give you good habits
- 6) Start forming good habits as children early in life
- 7) Memorize Scripture
- 8) Ask your wife and parents what bad habits you have and how to fix them
- 9) Look carefully at yourself and ask God to cleanse your heart from bad habits.

Conclusion: What bad habits have you formed? How will you change them? By replacing them with good habits and asking Jesus Christ for victory over them. Do immediately what you are supposed to do.

331. Exhortations in Hebrews

1. **‘Give Heed’** of earnest attention. ‘Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.’ (Hebrews 2:1).
2. **‘Consider’** (3:1). To consider Christ in the offices He holds for us, is to find what He is to us.
3. **‘Hold Fast’** (3:6; 4:14). To grip God’s things confidently, is to find they grip us to love & service.
4. **‘Hear’** (3:7,15; 14:7). To hear His voice, is to obey His Word, and to become a fisher of men.
5. **‘Take Heed’** (3:12). Watch the heart, or it will harden; cultivate it and it will be pliable.
6. **‘Exhort’** (3:13). To stir one another by exhortation will prevent a life from defeat.
7. **‘Fear’** (4:1). A godly fear is a stimulus to faith, an incentive to love, and a prevention of failure.
8. **‘Labour’** (4:11). Labour means to be diligent. Leanness comes from laziness. See Joshua 18:3.
9. **‘Come boldly’** (4:16). ‘Grace and mercy’ come to those who come to the throne of grace.
10. **‘Go on’** (6:1). To stop when the command is to ‘go on’ is to miss God’s end and intended goal.
11. **‘Be not slothful’** (6:11,12). Slothfulness is born of a weak faith, a dull heart, an unwatchful spirit, a worldly soul, a loose life, a neglected Bible and a prayerless closet.
12. **‘Draw near’** (10:22). The conditions to ‘draw near’ are a ‘true heart’, a full assurance, a clear conscience and a pure life.
13. **‘Provoke’** (10:24). To ‘provoke’ others to ‘love’ and to labour is to enjoy His favour.
14. **‘Not forsaking’** (10:25). To neglect the means of grace is to miss the grace which ministers.
15. **‘Call to remembrance’** (10:32). A short memory is a long loss.
16. **‘Cast not away’** (10:35). To throw away our confidence is to lose the anchor that keeps us from drifting.
17. **‘Believe’** (10:39). To believe is to be saved. To live by faith is to please God (11:6).
18. **‘Lay aside’** (12:1). Weights and sins are besetters which hinder us and must be dropped off.
19. **‘Let us run’** (12:1). To run with patience is to be rewarded for endurance.
20. **‘Looking unto Jesus’** (12:2). See Jesus Christ as the ‘Author’ of faith for imitation, and behold Him as the ‘Finisher’ of faith for inspiration.
21. **‘Consider Him’** (12:3). See how He acted, and you will know what to do.
22. **‘Lift up’** (12:12). Hanging hands and feeble knees come from neglected prayer and want of work.
23. **‘Make straight’** (12:13). How can we walk straight if our path is not straight? We cause others to be misled if we do not make a straight path.
24. **‘Follow peace’** (12:14). Holiness and peace are the directors of our way and the powers that stay.
25. **‘Looking diligently’** (12:15). To fail of the grace of God is to fail to behave graciously to others.
26. **‘See that ye refuse not Him that speaketh’** (12:25). To refuse Him is to deprive ourselves of blessing, to distress ourselves in life, and disqualify ourselves for the future.
27. **‘Serve God’** (12:28). To serve God brings purpose to our life. We can serve Him in everything. He saves us to serve.
28. **‘Be not forgetful’** (13:2). To entertain a stranger is beneficial to the entertainer, for an angel from heaven may be found in the visitor.
29. **‘Remember’** (13:3). To remember those in ‘adversity’ is to find ourselves in the Lord’s university.
30. **‘Be content’** (13:5). To be content is to conquer covetousness and to enjoy today.
31. **‘Whose faith follow’** (13:7). To follow in the steps of those who have honoured God, is to remember them in permanent appreciation, and to learn from them.
32. **‘Be not carried about’** (13:9). If we drift with the tide of man’s strange doctrines, we shall find ourselves in the ditch of error.
33. **‘Go forth’** (13:13). To go forth with Christ and find Him outside is to find many inside blessings.
34. **‘Offer’, ‘Do good’, ‘Obey’ and ‘Pray’** (13:15-18) is the final quartet of exhortations. ‘Offer’ to God His portion; ‘do good’ to men; ‘obey’ the Elders and ‘Pray’ for the Lord’s servants. Finally, don’t forget to ‘salute’ those who are in the places of responsibility.

332. Seven Commands in Hebrews 12

1. **Stripped Bodies.** ‘Lay aside every weight’ (v 1). The simile used is the putting off a garment, as the athlete who lays aside every encumbrance before he runs the race.
2. **Looking Eyes.** ‘Looking unto Jesus’ (v 2) indicates the looking away from one object to another. Christ is the Leader and Completer of faith. We have a Perfect Example of faith to follow, and a Perfect Indweller to impart the faith He requires.
3. **Lifting Hands.** ‘Lift up the hands’ (v 12). A loving heart to Christ in remembering how He lifted us up from sin to Himself, will prompt us to have hands for Christ in helping others in need.
4. **Straight Paths.** ‘Make straight paths’ (v 13). The best way to restore others is to be perfectly sure we are right with God ourselves. We need to be straight ourselves if we would straighten others.
5. **Pursuing Feet.** ‘Follow peace’ (v 14). Peace is the end which is reached by travelling in the way of holiness.
6. **Alert Attention.** ‘Looking diligently’ (v 15). Not to take in supplies is to lack provision. To fail the grace of God is to fail to take God in His grace, who never fails.
7. **Good Service.** ‘Serve God acceptably.’ v 28). To be well-pleasing to God, is the highest form of service. Acceptable service has **love** for its motive, **truth** for its guide, **the Holy Spirit** for its power and **God’s glory** for its end.

333. Continue

Bible Reading: Luke 18:1-8.

Aim: To continue in being faithful to God and His work in days of difficulty and apostasy.

Introduction: It is clear that we live in days of great apostasy, in days of evil in the world and in days of false doctrines in many churches. This will happen to such an extent that the Lord Jesus asked, ‘When the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?’ (Luke 18:8). By this Jesus was asking, shall He find faithful Christians continuing in all the sound Bible doctrines. With this in mind, we are challenged to continue in the faith. What things should we continue in?

1. **Prayer.** ‘Men ought always to pray, and not to faint’ (Luke 18:1-8). ‘Continuing instant in prayer’ (Romans 12:12). ‘Continue in prayer’ (Colossians 4:2). ‘All continued with one accord in prayer and supplication.’ (Acts 1:14).
2. **Seek God’s face.** ‘Seek the Lord and His strength, seek his face continually.’ (1 Chronicles 16:11).
3. **Pray for our children continually.** Job prayed to God for his children continually. (Job 1:5).
4. **Praising God.** ‘His praise shall continually be in my mouth.’ (Psalms 34:1). ‘Let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually.’ (Hebrews 13:15).
5. **Hope in God.** ‘I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.’ (Psalms 71:14).
6. **Keep God’s law.** ‘So shall I keep thy law continually.’ (Psalms 119:4). Proverbs 6:20,21,22.
7. **Serve God** continually. ‘Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.’ Daniel 6:16.
8. **Wait on God.** ‘Keep mercy and judgment, and wait on thy God continually.’ (Hosea 12:6).
9. Disciples were continually in the temple. (Luke 24:53). They were committed to the house of God.
10. **Well doing.** ‘Patient continuance in well doing’ (Romans 2:7).
11. **Applying God’s Word.** ‘If ye continue in my word then are ye my disciples indeed.’ (John 8:31).
12. **Loving God and others.** ‘Continue ye in my love.’ (John 15:9).
13. **Behave in a gracious manner.** ‘Continue in the grace of God’ (Acts 13:43).
14. **Believe and stand up for Bible truth.** ‘Exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.’ (Acts 14:22 and Colossians 1:23). ‘Continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.’ (I Timothy 2:15).
15. **Witnessing for Christ.** ‘I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great...’ (Acts 26:22).
16. **Doctrine.** ‘Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them.’ (I Timothy 4:16). ‘They continued steadfastly in the apostles’ doctrine and fellowship, and ...in prayers.’ (Acts 2:42). ‘Continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of.’ (II Timothy 3:14).
17. **Brotherly love.** ‘Let brotherly love continue.’ (Hebrews 13:1).
18. **Fellowship with Jesus.** Continue with Jesus in His temptations. (Luke 22:28).
19. **House of God.** ‘They, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart.’ (Acts 2:46).

334. Lessons for Young People in I Timothy

Bible Reading: I Timothy 1-6

Memory verse: “O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust.” I Timothy 6:20.

Aim: To identify and apply important lessons for young people in I Timothy.

Introduction: God is interested in young people. Youth is when we establish our beliefs and foundations for the rest of our life. Youth is a time to prevent problems from developing. Decisions made in our youth determine whether we will have a happy, successful life or an unhappy, useless, problem filled life.

“Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not,” Ecclesiastes 12:1.

Youth is a time when **wisdom** calls us (Proverbs 8:1), so do **strange women** (5:3) and **sinner**s (1:10).

“To give subtilty to the **simple**, to the young man **knowledge** and **discretion**. A **wise man** will **hear**, and will **increase learning**,” Proverbs 1:4,5. We all start simple (ignorant), but we must become wise.

Paul wrote I Timothy to a young man named Timothy serving God in the church at Ephesus (1:3).

Question: What qualities must young people develop in I Timothy?

1. Grace, mercy and peace. (1:2)
2. Have a **long term ministry in one place**. “I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus” (1:3).
3. Do not listen to lies and fables, but **listen to Godly edifying**. (1:4).
4. Develop **love**, a **good conscience** and **faith**. (1:5).
5. **Flee** sins of disobedience, ungodliness, murder, manslaying, whoremongering, sodomy, slavery, lies (9)
6. Tell people the glorious **gospel** which is committed to our trust (11). Have a faithful ministry (12).
7. **Study** to overcome our ignorance (1:13) and so we can be a **teacher** of the gentiles (2:7).
8. **Learn who Jesus is:** He came into the world to save sinners (1:15), our only mediator (2:5), He gave Himself a ransom for all (2:6), He puts us in the ministry (1:12), His grace is exceeding abundant (1:14), He is God manifest in the flesh (3:16), the Saviour of all men (4:10), King of kings and Lord of lords (6:15), He dwells in light which no man can approach unto (6:16).
9. Learn to **war** a good warfare against error and spiritual wickedness (1:18).
10. **Pray** for all men; for kings and all in authority to lead a quiet, peaceable, godly and honest life (2:1-3).
11. God wants all men to be **saved** and to come to the knowledge of the **truth** (2:4). Work to achieve this.
12. Avoid **wrath** and **doubting** (2:8).
13. **Instructions for women:** wear modest clothing (2:9), show good works (2:10), learn silently in church (2:11), don’t teach men as a pastor (2:12), don’t be deceived (2:14), find satisfaction in child raising (15), continue in faith, charity, holiness and sobriety (being sensible) (2:15).
14. Men may be a **bishop** (pastor) if they **want to** and if they **qualify** (3:1-7).
15. **Deacons** must be first proved, married, rule their children and houses well and use the office (3:8-13).
16. Know how you ought to **behave yourself in the house of God**, the pillar and ground of the truth (15):
i) Get there before church starts to greet people. ii) Bring a Bible, pen and notebook to record sermons.
iii) Go to restroom before church. iv) Turn mobile phone off. v) Pray for God to bless you in the sermon.
vi) Men dress respectfully and ladies wear modest dresses. vii) Welcome and talk to new people.
viii) Learn as much as you can. Ask questions. ix) Stay afterwards to encourage others.
17. Beware of and reject Roman **Catholic** church errors: **i)** Speaking lies in hypocrisy (transubstantiation) (4:1). **ii)** Forbidding priests and nuns to marry. **iii)** Commanding to abstain from meats (4:3).
18. **Exercise yourself to Godliness**. This is more profitable than bodily exercise. (4:7,8).
19. **Work hard** for God and be willing to suffer reproach. (4:10).
20. Let no man despise thy youth (4:12). Be confident to speak God’s truth to older people. Don’t be shy.
21. Be an **example** of an ideal believer in word, conversation, love, spirit, faith, purity. (4:12).
22. Give attendance to **reading**, exhortation and doctrine (4:13).
23. **Cultivate your spiritual gifts** given by preaching (4:14).
24. **Meditate** and think deeply on Bible truths. Give yourself wholly to them. (4:15).
25. Take heed to **yourself** and to **right doctrine**. (4:16). Be careful not to believe error.
26. **Continue in truth** so you can **save** yourself and others from false doctrines. (4:16).
27. Don’t rebuke **older men** roughly, but with gentle exhortations (5:1). Treat **younger men** as brothers. Treat **older women** as mothers. Treat **younger women** as sisters, with all purity. (5:2). Honour **widows**.
28. **Children** learn first to show **piety** (Godliness) at home and to **requite** (repay) your parents (5:4).

29. Provide for your own family’s needs. (5:8) or you deny the faith and are worse than an unbeliever.

30. Seven goals for women (5:10): i) Avoid divorce. ii) Reputation for good works. iii) Raise Godly children. iv) Lodge strangers or visitors. v) Serve Christians. vi) Relieved the afflicted. vii) Diligently follow every good work.

31. God’s will for younger women (5:14): i) Marry. ii) Bear children. iii) Guide the house. iv) Maintain a good testimony.

32. Duty regarding elders (pastors) (5:17): i) Rule well and receive double honour. ii) Labour in the word and doctrine. iii) Pay them (18). iv) Don’t believe accusations against elders without 2 or 3 witnesses (19). v) rebuke sin (20).

33. Workers honour your employers (6:1).

34. Godliness with contentment is great gain (6:6-8).

35. Dangers of riches (6:9,10): i) Temptation. ii) Snare (trap). iii) Many foolish and hurtful lusts.

iv) Love of money is the root of all evil. v) Pierce yourself through with many sorrows.

36. Follow righteousness, Godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. (6:11).

37. Fight the good fight of faith. Many people are watching you. (6:12).

38. 9 ways to handle riches (6:17-19): i) Be not highminded (proud). ii) Don’t trust in uncertain riches.

iii) Trust in the living God. iv) God gives us richly all things to enjoy. v) Do good with your money.

vi) Use money to be rich in good works. Their good works be as abundant as their riches. vii) Ready to distribute and to divide with others. viii) Willing to communicate (2843). Be willing to share with others to make them comfortable (sociable). ix) Lay up for yourselves a good foundation of eternal welfare, honour and exalted happiness in heaven. Use money to do the most good possible.

39. Avoid oppositions of false science (6:20) or you will err from the faith. True science is a friend of true Christianity.

335. What Aspects of Human Nature Cause Conflict?

Bible Reading: I Kings 3:16-28.

1. Anger. The remedy is contentment.
2. Possessiveness. The remedy is generosity.
3. Desire for Attention.
4. Envy, covetousness, greed.
5. Inability or unwillingness to listen.
6. Misunderstanding
7. False accusations if you can’t get what you want, revenge, bitterness, blame.
8. Works of the Flesh. ‘Now the works of the flesh are; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness.’ Gal.5:19-24.
9. Power struggle
10. Favouritism. Conflicts bring out the **best** and **worst** in people. Our aim should be to solve the problem quickly, to restore the person and move on.
11. Double-mindedness
12. Lying
13. Conflict of interest
14. Disappointment
15. Love of ‘my way’ over the word of God
16. Malice, hatred
17. Unforgiveness
18. Magnifying faults and overlooking good
19. Forgetting the good things done for you
20. Forcing other people to take sides, division
21. If someone tries to recruit you to their cause, see the accused about it first.
We have a choice: a) BAD response: Take the accusation and **destroy** the accused.
b) GOOD response: Take the accusation and **restore** the accused.
22. Wrong assumption of motives
23. Easily offended. Recognize the devil wants to destroy people and the work of God.

336. Rules for Living in II Timothy 2

Bible Reading: II Timothy 1-2

Memory verse: “Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.” II Timothy 2:1

Aim: To identify and apply rules for successful living in II Timothy.

Introduction: Many people have never considered rules for living a successful, trouble free life. They make up rules as they go. Paul wrote II Timothy just before he was martyred in Rome in about 67AD. What are important rules that we should remember to be successful for God, ourselves and others?

I. Ten Pictures of an Ideal Christian. II Timothy 2:1-26.

1. **Son** (2:1). Be strong in grace (graciousness) that is in Christ Jesus.
2. **Steward** (2:2). In the New Testament a steward was entrusted with the profitable running of his master's estate. We must pass on Bible doctrine to faithful men who shall be able to teach others also. Paul taught Timothy, who taught faithful men, who taught others.
3. **Soldier** (2:3,4). i) Endure hardness as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. ii) Don't get entangled with worldly affairs. iii) Please Christ who has chosen us to be a soldier.
4. **Athlete** (2:5). i) We must strive for masteries and rewards.
ii) We must strive lawfully, live by the rules, then we are crowned in heaven.
5. **Farmer** (2:6,7). i) We must labour hard to sow. ii) We will then enjoy reaping the fruits.
6. **Teacher** (2:11-14). Put people in remembrance that: i) To die with Christ is to live for Christ. (2:11).
ii) To suffer for Christ now is to reign with Christ later. (2:12).
7. **Student. We must Study to be a Skilled Workman** (2:15,16,17). As a student we must:
i) Study the Word of God to be an approved workman to God. ii) Be 'unashamed before men.'
8. **Vessel**. Vessel of gold or silver, prepared for honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, prepared for every good work. (2:20,21).
9. **Follower** (2:22,23) i) Follow righteousness, faith, charity and peace. ii) Flee youthful lusts. iii) Avoid foolish and unlearned questions.
10. **Servants** (2:24-26). i) Be gentle to all men. ii) Apt to teach, patient. iii) Instruct meekly those in error.

II. Qualities we must Develop to have a Successful Life in II Timothy 2.

1. **Be strong** in grace, determined, serious, dedicated, focused and committed to please God. (v.1).
2. **Multiply disciples**. Commit Bible truths to faithful men who shall be able to teach others also (v.2).
3. **Endure hardness**, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ (v.3).
4. **Win life's war** against Satan, lies and laziness (v.4). God has chosen us to be soldiers.
5. **Strive for masteries**. Master important things. Strive lawfully to receive a crown in heaven (v.5).
6. **Labour** (work) for Jesus and you will enjoy the fruits of your labour (v.6).
7. **Consider Bible truths**. Seek to understand all important things (v.7).
8. **Remember Jesus Christ's resurrection** as a main proof of our faith (v.8).
9. **Be willing to suffer trouble**, slander and hatred for the gospel's sake (v.9).
10. **Endure all things** so people get saved (v.10).
11. **Don't fight** about unimportant things (v.14).
12. **Study** to be an approved, unashamed workman who rightly divides the Bible (v.15).
13. **Shun ungodly talk**. It will increase to more ungodliness and spread like cancer (v.16,17).
14. **Protect your thinking**. Don't let people overthrow your faith with false and foolish talk (v.18).
15. **Know your foundations** and **protect** them (v.19). **Four foundations** are Jesus Christ (I Cor. 3:11), Apostles and prophets in the foundation of the church (Eph. 2:20), the Doctrine of Christ (Heb. 6:1,2), moral foundations of a nation, individual and church (If the f be destroyed, what can the r do? Psalm 11:3)
16. **Be a vessel unto honour**, sanctified, suitable for God's use, prepared for every good work (v.20,21).
17. **Flee youthful lusts** (foolish behaviour) (v.22). eg: fornication, alcohol, cigarettes, drugs, pornography, gambling, false religions, foolish philosophies, ungodly friends, favouritism.
18. **Avoid foolish and unlearned questions** (v.23).
19. **Avoid fights** and unnecessary divisions. Be gentle to all men, apt to teach, patient (v.24).
20. **Meekly instruct** those holding error (v.25).
21. **Seek to recover** those taken captive in the devil's traps (v.26). Beware of Satan's traps!

337. Suggested Youtube Music Sites

- 1) Jesus shall reign (Hymn with music and words) – Isaac Watts
- 2) When we all get to heaven – Diane Bish - The Joy Of Music
- 3) Lead On O King Eternal - Diane Bish - Second Baptist Choir - The Joy Of Music
- 4) Come Thou Fount www.thejoyofmusic.org
- 5) God of Our Fathers - Diane Bish
- 6) Welsh Chapel Choir - Guide me O thou Great Redeemer - live Nov 2004
- 7) To God Be The Glory-Songs Of Praise Celebrating 50 Years 01-10-2011
- 8) How Great Thou Art - [skypilot87uk](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=skypilot87uk)
- 9) Love Divine or Love divine all loves excelling
- 10) Great is thy faithfulness
- 11) *The Holy City, Jerusalem* (John Starnes cover)
- 12) We're Marching To Zion with Lyrics
- 11) HD Come to the Saviour, Make no Delay - John Hong Hymn Improvisation -5.1 Dolby HD
- 12) He who would Valiant Be - John Bunyan
- 13) When The Trumpet Of The Lord Shall Sound
- 14) Are You Washed In The Blood - Hymn With Lyrics
- 15) All Hail The Power Of Jesus' Name
- 16) Trumpet Tune (Clarke) - Diane Bish
- 17) G.F. Handel - Hallelujah Chorus - Diane Bish - U.S. Army Brass Quintet
- 18) Oh How I Love The Saviour's Name - Frederick Whitfield (Hymn)
- 19) Trust and Obey - John H. Sammis (hymn)
- 20) O For A Thousand Tongues To Sing (Hymn with words and music) - Charles Wesley
- 21) Have You Been To Jesus - Elisha Albright Hoffman
- 22) Follow, follow, I Would Follow Jesus - Robert Lowry
- 23) HD We Plow the Fields, and Scatter - WIR PFLUGEN -John Hong Hymn Improvisation
- 24) Crown Him With Many Crowns - John Hong - Hymns Organ Improvisation
- 25) G.F. [Handel](#), Hornpipe from Water Music at De Vos Chapel
- 26) Stand up, Stand up, for Jesus - John Hong - Hymn Organ Improvisation
- 27) Praise to the Lord, the Almighty - John Hong - Hymn Improvisation
- 28) "Christ, the Lord, is Risen Today" Easter Hymn John Hong Organ Improvisation
- 29) Trumpet Tune (Clark) – Diane Bish
- 30) Welsh Chapel Choir - O Happy Day - live 2004
- 31) HD Handel Messiah Hallelujah 1000 Choir Chorus 1000
- 32) "Christ the Lord Is Risen Today" & "Thine Be the Glory" - Duke Chapel, Easter 2012
- 33) Katherine Jenkins – Hark! The Herald Angels Sing – Carols in the Domain 2009
- Hark The Herald Angels Sing - The [Cedarmon Kids](#)**
- 34) Katherine Jenkins & Michael Bolton – Holy Night (Live)
- O Holy Night - Josh Groban**
- 35) [Cedarmon Kids](#) - Joy To The World with lyrics
- Joy to the World arr. Mack Wilberg (PBS)
- 36) Christmas - The First Noel
- 37) Silent Night (with lyrics)
- 38) O Come All Ye Faithful by xamadamountanha (2:53)
- 39) O Little Town of Bethlehem (2:06)
- 40) Away in A Manger Christmas Carol (2:43)
- 41) [Bing Crosby](#)- It Came Upon A Midnight Clear
- 42) Sissel - Angels, From the Realms of Glory
- 43) Redeemed_ Gaither Homecoming Singers

338. The Greatness of Christian Thinking and Morality as seen in Mark

Bible Reading: Mark 1:1-17; 12:13-44. **Memory verse:** ‘As he thinketh in his heart, so is he.’ Prov.23:7

Aim: To live according to Christian morality as set forth in the Bible. To reject unbiblical morals.

Introduction: Why does the West have different morals than Islamic, Hindu and pagan societies? It is because our laws and moral values are based on a Bible heritage and our role model is Jesus Christ.

Question: What examples of Christian morality are shown to live by in Mark’s gospel?

1. **Be baptized** by immersion as Jesus. 1:9-11. ‘Jesus was baptized of John in Jordan.’ Bury old ways.
2. **Resist Satan’s temptations.** 1:12,13. ‘he was tempted of Satan:... angels ministered unto him.’
3. **Repent and believe the Gospel.** 1:14,15
4. Become a **fisher of men.** 1:17 “Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.”
5. **Pray** and spend time with God each day. 1:35. “In the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.”
6. **Have compassion** on people in need. 1:41. ‘Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth his hand;’ 6:34
7. **Preach the word.** 2:2. ‘he preached the word unto them.’ The Bible is the basis of our laws and society.
8. **Follow Jesus’ call to service.** 2:14. ‘Follow me. And he arose and followed him.’ Many follow Jesus.
9. **Do good and save life.** 3:4. ‘Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill?’
10. Seek to **bear fruit 100 fold.** 4:20. ‘hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some 30,60,100.
11. Have **faith** in God & His promises. ‘Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?’ 4:40;11:22
12. Have a **right mind and right thinking.** “see him....sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind.” 5:15
13. **Fear not**, trust God. “he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.” 5:36; 6:50
14. **Satisfy people’s needs.** 6:37-44 “Give ye them to eat.”
15. **Reject man made tradition.** 7:9 Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tra
16. **Sins of the heart** defile men. 7:18-**23**. “All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.”
17. **Do all things well.** 7:37. “He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, the dumb to speak.”
18. **Rebuke error.** 8:31-33. “he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan.”
19. **Greatness of service.** 9:33-35 ‘they disputed among themselves, who should be the greatest’ 10:42
20. **Rewards for serving** others. 9:41 ‘he shall not lose his reward.’ 10:29-31. ‘he shall receive a 100 fold
21. **Need to be saved from hell** and to save others. 9:43-**48**. ‘to be cast into hell fire; where their worm..’
22. **Have peace one with another.** 9:50.
23. **Monogamy.** Stay married to one wife. 10:6-9.What God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.
24. **Give to and help the poor.** 10:21. ‘give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven..’
25. **Show mercy to people.** 10:47,48. ‘Jesus, thou Son of David, have mercy on me.’
26. **Love**, respect the **house of God.** 11:15-17. ‘My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer
27. **Pray believing.** 11:24. What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.
28. **Forgive** those who wrong you. 11:25 ‘when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any.’
29. **Pay taxes** to government. **Give life, love, loyalty to God.** 12:17. ‘Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar’s, and to God the things that are God’s.’
30. **Know the scriptures** and the **power** of God. 12:24. ‘Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?’
31. **Love God and love your neighbour** as yourself. 12:30,31. ‘Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. ...Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.’
32. **Give to God sacrificially.** 12:41-43,44. ‘That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they...’
33. **Rejecting Jesus leads to loss.** 13:1,2. ‘Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.’
34. **Preach the gospel** to all nations. 13:10. ‘the gospel must first be published among all nations.’ 16:15
35. **Beware of false teachers.** 13:22. ‘false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.’
36. Jesus gives to **every man his work.** 13:34. ‘gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work’
37. **Do what you can for Jesus.** 14:8. ‘She hath done what she could.’
38. **Watch** ye and **pray**, lest ye enter into **temptation**. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak. 14:38
39. **Don’t forsake Jesus.** 14:50. ‘they all forsook him, and fled.’ **Don’t deny Jesus.** 14:67,68.

339. Wait on the LORD. How to Cure Impatience. Living Faith-Rest Life

Bible Reading: Numbers 13:26-14:12; Hebrews 4:1-16.

Aim: How to cure impatience. Let God fix our problems without panicking.

Introduction: Most people are very impatient. We hate waiting for things. We want everything now.

We may get some things in life immediately, but other things we have no control over, so we must wait for them. Waiting seems a waste of time, but we should use this time to learn important lessons and do many other useful things. When we pray for something but don’t get it, we must wait for God to give it to us or to give us something better. This is the faith-rest life of trusting God’s promises without worrying.

I. Definition of Waiting on the LORD: It means that when we ask God for something, we wait patiently for God to work out the problem in His own time, in His own way, according to His will, without getting angry, complaining against God, acting foolishly or damaging relationships. ‘Not my will, but thy will’. We will be busy doing what we know God wants us to do, until He fixes the problem or answers us.

II. What Mistakes May We Make if We Do Not Wait on the LORD to Fix Our Problems? (20)

Weeping (Numbers 14:1), murmuring or continually complaining (14:2), wanting to die (2), thinking that God wants to destroy us (3), wanting to return to Egypt (the old life) (3), following an ungodly leader (4), blaming or wanting to kill your pastor or Godly leader (10), provoking God (11), disbelieving God (11), breaking relationships with good people (stone Moses and Joshua 10), run away (return to Egypt 3), get angry (2-4), tell people off, think the worst of good people (Moses and Joshua (3), panic (2-4,10), demand a wrong solution now (return to Egypt, stone Moses), not give God time to solve the problem in His own way (11), spend money impulsively on things that won’t fix the problem (cost of returning to Egypt (3,4), not praying, tell everyone your problems which may hinder God’s solution because each has their own ideas on how to fix it (2), forgetting God’s power to fix our problems (11), doubting God’s love for us (3).

III. Who Successfully Waited on God to Grant their Requests?

- 1) **Ruth.** Naomi told Ruth to ‘Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall:’ (Ruth 3:18)
- 2) **Moses**, when aged 80, God appeared to him at the burning bush, to lead Israel out of Egypt. (Exodus 3)
- 3) **Hezekiah**, when the Assyrian army seiged Jerusalem, prayed to God, waited & was rescued (Isa 36,37)
- 4) **Joseph**, waiting patiently in prison till age 30, was rescued by explaining Pharaoh’s dream. (Genesis 41)
- 5) **Jesus.** Satan offered Him the world’s kingdoms to avoid the cross. He waited 2000 yr to be King. Mat4

IV. Who Failed to Wait on God to Grant their Requests?

- 1) **Israel** complaining at Kadesh-Barnea, refused to enter the promised land. (Numbers 13:30-14:12).
- 2) **Saul** offering a burnt offering when Samuel was late, which was Samuel’s job. (I Samuel 13:8-10).

V. What Will We Do If We Wait On the LORD?

- 1) We will let God lead us and teach us. ‘Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.’ Psalms 25:5.
- 2) We will rest in the LORD, wait patiently for Him, and fret not about problems or people. Psalm 37:7
- 3) We will leave our expectations with God. ‘wait thou only upon God; for my expectation is from him. Ps62:5
- 4) We will not take revenge or punish people. ‘Say not thou, I will recompense evil; but wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.’ Proverbs 20:22
- 5) We will trust God to fix the problem. ‘isles shall wait on me, and on mine arm shall they trust.’ Is.51:5
- 6) We will seek God to know Him better. ‘The LORD is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.’ Lamentations 3:25.
- 7) We will hope and quietly wait for God to fix it. ‘It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.’ Lamentations 3:26.

VI. Benefits of Waiting on the LORD

- 1) We gain integrity and uprightness. ‘Let integrity and uprightness preserve me; for I wait on thee.’ Ps 25:21
- 2) We get courage and strength. ‘Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, he shall strengthen thine heart’ Ps 27:14
- 3) God will exalt us. ‘Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land’ Ps 37:34
- 4) God will supply our needs at the right time. ‘These wait all upon thee; that thou mayest give them their meat in due season.’ Psalms 104:27.
- 5) We will renew our strength. ‘They that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; they shall walk, and not faint.’ Is 40:31
- 6) We will not be ashamed. ‘they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.’ Isaiah 49:23

340. No Man Cared For My Soul (Psalm 142:4)

Bible Reading: Psalm 142; 145

Aim: To know that God always cares for us and that we should care for others by our actions.

Introduction: Have you ever said or thought that no one cares about you? David said this when he was fleeing from Saul and hiding in a cave. If we have felt the pain of nobody caring for us, then we should show others that we really care for them, love them and make sacrifices to help solve their problems.

Question: How much do you really care for others? Do you ask others how you can help them?

I. Who in the Bible really cared for others and helped others?

1. **Nehemiah.** ‘When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.’ Nehemiah 2:10.
2. **Timothy.** ‘For I have no man likeminded, who will naturally care for your state. For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ’s.’ Philippians 2:19-21.
3. **The Good Samaritan.** Luke 10:25-37.
4. **Jesus Christ.** ‘who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil’ Acts 10:38
5. **God** as shown by His many great character qualities. These are examples for us to follow.

II. Who did Jesus Christ Show Care For?

Nicodemus, Woman at well, Woman taken in adultery, thief on cross, bleeding woman, children, nations.

III. How Does God Show His Care for us? Do we show these qualities to others? God is:

1. **Gentle.** ‘thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentleness hath made me great.’ Psalm 18:35.
2. Our **Keeper** and **Preserver.** ‘The LORD is thy keeper: the LORD is thy shade upon thy right hand. The LORD shall preserve thy going out & thy coming in from this time forth, & even for evermore.’ Ps 121:5,8
3. **Around us.** ‘the LORD is round about his people from henceforth even for ever.’ Psalm 125:2.
4. **Builds our house.** ‘Except the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it.’ Psalm 127:2.
5. **Perfects** that which concerns me. ‘The LORD will perfect that which concerneth me.’ Psalm 138:8.
6. **Knows all about me.** ‘Thou knowest my downsitting & mine uprising, art acquainted with all my ways.’ 139:2,3
7. Shows **Bounty** (treat well, repay toil, reward, ripen). ‘thou shalt deal bountifully with me.’ Psalm 142:7
8. My **goodness, deliverer.** ‘My goodness, my fortress; my high tower, my deliverer; my shield.’ Ps.144:2
9. Full of **compassion** (deep feeling of pity for the suffering of another, help, support, show mercy). ‘The LORD is gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercy.’ Psalm 145:8.
10. **Slow to anger.**
11. **Tender mercy.** ‘The LORD is good to all: and his tender mercies are over all his works.’ Psalm 145:9
12. **Upholds** the fallen. ‘The LORD upholdeth all that fall, & raiseth up all those that be bowed down.’ 14
13. **Satisfies** us. ‘Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.’ Psalm 145:16.
14. **Righteous** and **holy.** ‘The LORD is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.’ Psalm 145:17
15. **Near** us. ‘The LORD is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.’ 145:18
16. **Fulfills our desires.** ‘He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him.’ Psalm 145:19
17. **Hears our cry** and **saves us.** ‘he also will hear their cry, and will save them.’ Psalm 145:19.
18. **Preserves** us. ‘The LORD preserveth all them that love him.’ Ps 145:20. ‘preserveth strangers’ 146:9
19. **Frees prisoners.** ‘The LORD looseth the prisoners.’ 146:7
20. **Loves the righteous.** ‘the LORD loveth the righteous.’ Psalm 146:8.
21. **Heals the brokenhearted.** ‘He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.’ Psalm 147:3
22. **Lifts up the meek.** ‘The LORD lifteth up the meek.’ Psalm 147:6.
23. **Makes peace.** ‘He maketh peace in thy borders, & filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.’ Ps 147:14

IV. How can we Show Care for Others?

1. **Learn how to lead them to Christ.** ‘Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.’ Matthew 4:19.
2. **Come to church.** ‘let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.’ Hebrews 10:24,25.
3. **Learn how to speak encouraging words.** ‘The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary.’ Isaiah 50:4.
4. **Help solve problems.** ‘Bear ye one another’s burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.’ Galatians 6:2.
5. **Giving** to Church and missions.

Conclusion: Let us show others that someone cares for their soul, such as Jesus Christ and Christians.

341. Without Faith it is Impossible to Please God

Bible Reading: Joshua 14; Hebrews 11:1-39.

Aim: To trust God’s goodness, wisdom and love so that we are not afraid of obeying Him.

Introduction: After we are saved, the main lesson that God wants to teach us is to trust Him in every situation of life, so we are not afraid to do what He asks us to do.

I. Problem: How often do you hear people say: “I can’t come to church because I have to work Sunday?” (Ask God for a job which does not need you to work on Sunday). “I can’t come to Bible College because I can’t give up my job.” (Trust God to supply your needs some other way, or live on less).

“I can’t share the gospel because I don’t have the confidence.” (Go and trust God to tell you what to say).

“I can’t come to Basic Bible Certificate after church because I have to visit my friend” (Visit him later).

What they are really saying is that: 1) “I don’t believe there is any benefit in doing these things for God.”

2) “My concept of God is that He is too small, weak, powerless or unable to bless me if I obey Him.”

3) “I don’t believe that God is willing or able to supply my needs if I serve him in these areas.”

4) “I can’t rearrange my time to give God first place. I’m disorganized with my time.”

5) “I don’t have enough faith in God to solve my problems.”

6) “God is not interested in solving my problems.”

II. What is the Answer to this wrong thinking? Growing in faith and trust in God to supply our needs.

Memory Verse: “ But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.” Hebrews 11:6. This teaches us that:

1) If we have enough faith and trust in God to supply our needs by serving Him, then this pleases God.

2) We must first come to God to save us. 3) We must believe that He exists and is interested in us.

4) We must believe that He will reward us on earth & in heaven if we diligently seek Him and do His will.

III. Which Bible Characters pleased God by having faith and trust in God?

1) **Abel** offering a blood sacrifice that God requested. (Hebrews 11:4).

2) **Noah** by preparing an ark to save his family from the flood (11:7). **Reward:** He and his family survived

3) **Abraham** by leaving Ur for Canaan (8), by looking for the New Jerusalem city that God promised him (10,16), by sacrificing Isaac (17-19) and seeing God spare him.

4) **Elijah** by being fed by ravens. “It shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there. The ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.” (1 Kings 17:4,6).

5) The two spies, **Joshua and Caleb**, who gave a good report. ‘Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it.’ (Numbers 31:30). **Reward:** Good health and strength at age 85 as at age 40.

“I am as strong this day as I was in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, both to go out, and to come in.” (Joshua 14:11).

6) **Rahab** perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace. Heb 11:31

Reward: She married Salmon, begat Boaz who married Ruth. “Salmon begat Booz of **Rachab**; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;” (Matthew 1:15).

7) **Moses** made many brave decisions: His parents were not afraid of the king’s commandment to kill boys. (Heb.11:23), refused to be called the son of Pharaoh’s daughter (24), choosing to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season (25), he had respect unto the **recompense of the reward** (26), he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured (27).

Reward: He saw God many times (Ex 24:9-12), he saw many miracles, he wrote 5 books, he was great.

IV. Results of Trusting God.

1) Many victories. (Hebrews 11:32-35). 2) They obtained a good report through faith. (39). 3) They saw many miracles. 4) Many people were blessed and benefited by their work. 5) Many rewards. (Joshua 14).

V. How To Trust God. 1) Consider God’s character of goodness, love, mercy, kindness, compassion to us. 2) Pray for solutions. When God answers our prayers, our faith increases. 3) Do all you can and leave the rest to God. 4) Don’t panic, get angry, worry or make foolish, hasty decisions. 5) Remember the example of those who trusted God and were rewarded for their faith, trust and obedience.

Conclusion: Will you walk by faith through difficulties? Or will you complain?

342. The Blessing of the LORD. How to Get It and How to Keep It

Bible Reading: Deut.28:1-14; Matthew 5:1-16; 2 Kings 18:1-12. **Aim:** To attract the blessings of God.

Introduction: Have you noticed that some people, families and nations are blessed, while others seem cursed, or have so many problems. Why is it so? Why are some blessed and others are not? As we read the Bible we see that people are blessed by obeying God's word, while others miss God's blessing by neglecting or disobeying God's word. Others seem cursed for many violations of God's word. Both blessings and cursings may pass onto children and onto associates.

I. What is the Blessing of the LORD? It brings good and protects you from evil and sorrows.

Memory Verse: "The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it" Prov 10:22.

II. What Areas May we be Rich in? Salvation, freedom from guilt and problems, health, happy wife, children, grandchildren, ministry, people saved and discipled, happy church, business, peaceful nation.

III. Who was Blessed of God? Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Joseph, Moses, Joshua, Caleb, David, Solomon.

IV. How May We Attract the Blessings of God?

1. Get Saved. I shall come in the fullness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ. Romans 15:29.

2. Consecrate yourselves today to the LORD, that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day. Ex.32:29

3. Obey God's Commands. 'I set before you this day a blessing and a curse; A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, and a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments' Deut. 11:27

4. Get Involved in a good Church. "Blessed are they that dwell in thy house." Psalm 84:4. If you leave church, you will lose the blessings of God, with more things likely to go wrong. You'll miss wise truths.

5. By associating with Godly, blessed people. "I have learned by experience that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake." Genesis 30:27. "the LORD blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake;" Gen. 39:5.

6. Be Faithful to God in trials. The LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning. Job 42:12

7. Don't listen to ungodly advice. Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly. Ps 1:1

8. Live in a nation who worships Jehovah. 'Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD;' Psalm 33:12

9. Learn wisdom in Proverbs and in the Bible. 'blessed are they that keep my ways.' Proverbs 8:32,34.

10. Be generous in giving to the poor and needy. 'Blessed is he that considereth the poor: the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble.' Psa 41:1. 'He is ever merciful, and lendeth; his seed is blessed.37:26 He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth to the LORD; that which he hath given will he pay him again. Pr19:17

11. Eating and living according to Bible's health laws. 'he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.' Ex 23:25. 'keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.15:26.

12. Seek the Lord with your whole heart. 'Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him with the whole heart.' Psalm 119:2.

13. Invest in different projects. 'Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters.' Isaiah 32:20.

14. Blessed are the poor in spirit, they that mourn, meek, they which do hunger, thirst after righteousness, merciful, pure in heart, peacemakers, they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Mt 5:3-11

14. Believing Jesus Christ is the Son of God. 'Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. Blessed M16:17

15. Hear the Word of God and keep it. 'blessed are they that hear the word of God & keep it. Luke 11:28

16. Inviting the poor to your feast, 'when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.' Luke 14:13,14.

17. Taking the Lord's Supper. 'The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ?' I Cor. 10:16.

18. Enduring temptation. 'Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life,' James 1:12.

19. Hear, read and keep the book of Revelation. 'Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein.' Revelation 1:3.

20. Tithing. 'Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse,... I will pour you out a blessing...'. Malachi 3:10.

21. Praying 'Oh that thou wouldst bless me indeed, enlarge my coast, that thine hand might be with me, that thou wouldst keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me! God granted him that which he requested. I Chr4:10

V. How to Bless People: Psalm 129:8; Numbers 6:24-27; Deuteronomy 1:11; 2 Corinthians 13:14.

343. Don't Quit

Bible Reading: Genesis 13:11-18; Acts 12:25- 13:13.

Aim: To quit bad, useless things. To not quit important useful things.

Introduction: The world is full of quitters. Many people start something, find it difficult, then quit and never reap the benefits. They try something else, and quit again. They develop a habit of quitting.

We must quit and forsake useless, bad things, and continue with good things.

What Good things should we never quit? God, church, soul winning, Bible study, prayer, family, friends.

I. Bible Characters who Quit. 1) John Mark (Acts 13:13). 2) Demas (2 Timothy 4:10; Col. 4:14).

3) Judas. 4) Lot quit from Abraham (Genesis 13:11-18). 5) Jonah quit from God. 6) Peter (John 21:3).

II. Bible Characters who Did Not Quit. 1) Abraham (Faithful Abraham. Gal.3:9). 2) Noah building Ark.

3) Joseph in jail. 4) Moses. 5) David. 6) Solomon building the temple. 6) Daniel in lion's den for praying.

7) Shadrach, Meshach, Abednego in the furnace for not worshipping an idol. 8) Jesus. 9) Paul. 10) Job.

III. Why Never Quit?

1. Jesus kept going and did not quit. (I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. John 17:4).

2. If you continue, you experience compounding, increasing benefits over many years. 2 Timothy 2:2.

3. You will meet many new friends in the future who you will help and bless. They will bless you.

4. Struggle makes you stronger. You will become stronger, tougher and wiser if you continue.

5. If you quit, you will lose your support group and their experience with their helpful ideas.

(Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not; Proverbs 27:10).

6. You'll be remembered as a quitter. If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is small. Pr 24:10

7. If you quit in one area, it is easier to quit in other areas. You develop a habit of quitting.

8. The smartest and most successful people in science and business do not quit. (I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD. Jeremiah 5:5).

9. If you quit, you set a bad example for others to follow. If you continue, you set a good example for others to follow. 'Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.' 1 Timothy 4:12.

10. If you quit, you will lose your rewards in heaven and you lose Jesus' approval and "well done". 'Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.' Revelation 3:11.

'His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.' Matthew 25:21,23.

11. Ups and downs are a part of life. Take the good with the bad. 'shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.' Job 2:10.

12. If you quit, you will miss learning the valuable lessons that God has for you. You learn more in difficult times. Difficulties motivate you to find a solution. 'we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; And patience, experience; and experience, hope:' Romans 15:3,4.

13. When you get one victory and learn the lessons, this becomes a doorway to more victories and more lessons learnt and more skills developed. 'But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.' 1 Corinthians 15:57.

14. You will find enjoyment and satisfaction in conquering difficult situations. 'Better is the end' Ec7:8

15. Victory and great blessing might be just around the corner. If you quit now, you miss blessings.

IV. Why Do People Quit?

1. They see no chance of success.

2. They magnify the problems and difficulties, and minimize the benefits.

3. They follow other quitters.

4. They take their eyes off Jesus Christ and focus on the problems. (Peter walking on the water).

5. Fear of failure.

6. Discouragement.

7. They forget the past blessings, good things and answers to prayer.

8. They can't tell the difference between good, useful things and bad, useless things.

9. They quit reading the Bible daily and praying daily..

10. They see no benefits in continuing.

Conclusion: Don't quit !

344. Doctrine

Bible Reading: II Timothy 4:1-8

Aim: To see the value and importance of holding to true Bible doctrines.

Introduction: We live in a time when the Bible's prophecy has come true that many 'will not endure sound doctrine' but will heap to themselves teachers having itching ears (II Timothy 4:3). We must know and hold to sound doctrine. Doctrine is important Bible teaching.

I. False Doctrine Is Likened to:

1. **Leaven** (Matthew 16:5-12) or yeast is like false doctrine because it:

- a) Works within a church;
- b) Works quietly;
- c) Puffs people up in pride;
- d) Works quickly;
- e) Spreads completely if not checked.

Leaven (yeast) works silently and secretly in the lump of dough, influencing the whole until all is leavened. Leaven has the subtle power to permeate the whole batch. Leaven is a symbol of the evil influence of false teaching. False doctrine corrupts the pure teaching or meal of God's Word, as well as the person who feeds upon it.

2. **Wind** (Ephesians 4:14) 'That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive.' A believer is likened to a tree planted by the rivers of water, to bring forth fruit in his season (Psalm 1:3). As a tree has to be well rooted to be able to stand the stormy winds that blow, so must the Christian be rooted and grounded in God's word to withstand the false doctrines that are blowing like contrary winds through the earth. Strong winds can uproot trees, and false doctrines can uproot the believer who is not rooted in the Word of the Lord.

II. True Doctrine is likened to:

1. **Nourishing Food** (I Timothy 4:6) 'nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine'. As good food strengthens our body, so true doctrine strengthens our soul (mind, emotions, will).

2. A **Home** to abide in. 'Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.' (2 John 1:9). Sound doctrine provides shelter, safety and refuge for our souls.

3. **Rain**. 'My doctrine shall drop as the rain' (Deuteronomy 32:2; Isaiah 55:10,11; Hebrews 6:1-9). Rain is used here in a good sense, referring to heaven-sent teaching. Rain pictures revival, refreshing and restoration after a time of drought or famine. Isaiah speaks of the cycle of rain as representing the cycle of the Word. As the rain cometh down from heaven, and watereth the earth, making it bud, so is the Word which proceeds out of God's mouth. It comes down from heaven, accomplishes that which God sent it to do, and returns to Him.

III. The Nature Of Doctrine

The New Testament frequently refers to doctrine. In I and II Timothy, there are 12 specific references to doctrine. Doctrine refers the subject matter or content of what is taught (I Timothy 4:6; II Timothy 3:15,16). Doctrine is also referred to as 'the words of faith' (I Timothy 4:6); 'sound words' (II Timothy 1:13), and 'the faithful Word' (Titus 1:9).

'The faith once delivered to the saints' in Jude 3 speaks of the total doctrines set forth in the Word of God that are to be taught and practiced.

Ten main Bible doctrines are: **Theology** (God), **Christology** (Christ), **Pneumatology** (Holy Spirit), **Bibliology** (Bible), **Soteriology** (salvation), **Anthropology** (man), **Eschatology** (second coming), **Angelology** (angels), **Ecclesiology** (church), **Hamartiology** (sin).

The nature of true doctrine includes:

1. **Doctrine Must be Sound** (I Timothy 1:10; II Timothy 4:2-4; Titus 1:9;2:1), promoting healthy spiritual and mental growth. In the Last Days, some will depart from the faith, turn to doctrines of devils and will not endure sound (wholesome, healthy) doctrine. They will turn to fables, stories and traditions of men (Matthew 22:29; Galatians 1:6-9). Sound doctrine preserves us from error, and promotes the spiritual health and development of the believer (I Timothy 4:6).

2. **Doctrine Must be Pure**. Job said, 'My doctrine is pure' (Job 11:4). Free from error and paganism. Heathen religions and cults in Christendom believe, teach and practice impure doctrines.

3. **Doctrine Must be Scriptural** (II Timothy 3:14-17).

All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, including both the Old and New Testaments. These are profitable for doctrine, reproof, correction and instruction in righteousness. 'Speak thou the things which become sound doctrine' (Titus 2:1). Everything must be tested by the Word of God. The Bible must be interpreted by correct principles in order to arrive at proper exposition.

4. **Doctrine Must be Obeved**. The believers at Rome 'obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine' which had been delivered to them (Romans 6:17). To really understand truth, it must be obeyed and practised. Jesus said in John 7:16,17, 'If any man will do His will, he shall know of the doctrine . . .'. When we are first willing to do God's will, we will then know God's doctrine. Jesus warned us to beware of the doctrine of the Pharisees (Matthew 16:12) which he explained in Matthew 23:1-3, 'They say and they do not'. Hypocrisy is words without deeds. They preached one thing and practised another. The Pharisees were right in some areas of their doctrine, but they did not obey it. Jesus told us to do what they say, but not what they do, because they say and do not (Matthew 23:3). One great danger in handling doctrine is that it may become truth apart from experience, truth that is not lived. If one preaches the doctrines of love, holiness, fellowship, unity in a church, the Christian family, etc, then he must also obey that doctrine lest he become a modern-day Pharisee. Christian living must accompany Christian doctrine. Paul said to Timothy, 'But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life' (II Timothy 3:10). Paul's lifestyle was consistent with his doctrine.

5. **Doctrine Determines Character**. What a person believes greatly affects what he is.

Believing affects being, and being affects doing. If we follow sound doctrine, it will bring about a development of the Divine nature and the character of Christ within us.

If we follow false doctrine, it will bring about a corruption of character.

Paul told Timothy to 'take heed to thyself and unto the doctrine' (I Timothy 4:6,13,16), and to 'Give attendance . . . to doctrine' (I Timothy 4:13). Paul spoke of 'the doctrine which is according to godliness' (I Timothy 6:1-3). This means God-likeness, holy character and living. Paul told Titus to be an example of doctrine and 'adorn the doctrine of God' (Titus 2:7-10, II Peter 1:3).

6. **Doctrine Affects Fellowship**. Doctrine does affect fellowship, in that there can be no fellowship unless both parties are walking in the light (I John 1:1-7). The measure of common doctrinal agreement between believers will greatly determine the measure of their fellowship.

In Acts 2:42 we find that the new converts continued steadfastly first in the Apostles' doctrine and second in fellowship. The significance of this order is supported by the New Testament.

John, the Apostle of love, wrote to the believers telling them not to receive anyone who came to their house if they did not bring the doctrine of Christ (II John 9,10). He also said not to bid them God-speed, lest they became partakers of their evil teaching and deeds. John taught that believers should not have fellowship with those who propagate false doctrine. We should not sacrifice doctrine for fellowship. Both must be maintained in purity.

7. **Doctrine Determines Destiny**. Who and what we believe affects our eternal destiny. It is a foolish statement to say that it does not matter what a person believes, as long as they are sincere. (II Peter 3:14-15). It is our relationship to Christ which affects our eternal destiny. 'What think ye of Christ, whose Son is He?' and 'What will you do with Jesus which is called Christ?' (Matthew 22:42; 27:22). It is their answer to these two questions that determines a person's eternal destiny. In Christ is light and life. Outside of Christ is darkness and death.

8. **Doctrine proves Love**. Doctrine proves our love for God and His word. People who don't love God much, don't care much about God's doctrine. They love men's approval more than God's approval. We must also have love for people. Though all our doctrine may be exactly right, if we do not have love we are nothing (I Corinthians 13:1-6). Paul said that we are nothing without love. ('and have not charity, I am nothing.' I Cor. 13:2). 'God is love' (I John 4:16). This is the nature of God and all He does is founded on it. So should it be with the people of God. We should have both sound doctrine and love for God, the Bible, Christians and the unsaved.

Conclusion: Let us study, believe, teach and defend true Bible doctrine. Let us rebuke false doctrine. Attend a church believing and practicing true doctrine. Leave your church if it teaches false doctrine.

345. The Providence of God

Bible Reading: Esther 2:21--3:15;

Aim: To show the providence of God in acting behind the scenes to bring good outcomes for His people out of all the difficulties of life. “he is the governor among the nations.” Psalm 22:28.

Memory Verse: “Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world” (Acts 15:18).

Introduction: We all pass through difficult times in life and we sometimes wonder if God is in control. Some may ask, “Does God care about us?” The book of Esther probably best shows the providence of God, that God really does care for His people, by stopping Haman’s attempted genocide of the Jews.

- I. Definition of Providence.** “him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will” Eph 1:11. Providence is a noun derived from the verb ‘to provide in advance’ or ‘the hand of God in the glove of history’. It means the timely care of God for our good. It is the favour of God as shown in His power controlling all the events in the universe for our good and for His glory.
- Providential = a strikingly opportune event. “My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.” John 5:17.
- Providence = God’s holy, wise and powerful preserving and governing of His creatures.
- The book of Esther shows the secret, watching care of God over His dispersed people Israel. The name of God does not occur in this book, but His providence is very clear. A small remnant had returned to Jerusalem by the year 509 BC when the book was written. Most of the Israelite nation preferred the easy lucrative lifestyle in Persia than to endure the difficulties of returning to rebuild Jerusalem and their houses. Although God was displeased with them, He did not forsake them.
- The book is in seven parts: i) The story of Vashti (1:1-22) ii) Esther made queen (2:1-23) iii) The conspiracy of Haman (3:1-15) iv) The courage of Esther brings deliverance (4:1-7) v) The vengeance on Haman (8:1-9,19) vi) The Feast of Purim (9:20-32) vii) The greatness of Mordecai (10:1-3)

Jesus Christ is the agent of providence because He is ‘upholding all things by the word of His power’ (Hebrews 1:3) and because ‘By Him all things consist (Colossians 1:7; Nehemiah 9:10).

God not only sustains, but governs the world, mankind, nations, individuals and man’s free actions. Providence is the preservation and purposeful direction of what God made.

Providence of God is connected with angels, is worldwide, contains backward steps (Joseph’s betrayal), has many details, is always correct, is amazing and is full of wisdom (God seeing all).

II. Examples of Providence

The doctrine of providence rests on God’s wise, loving rule, and that He is King over all and orders events according to His will. His will rests on His character. Examples include:

- 1) Ahab was killed by a randomly shot arrow at the Battle of Ramoth Gilead (1 Kings 22:29-38,34)
- 2) Joseph’s life shows God’s providence in him being: i) sold into slavery; ii) unjustly jailed and falsely accused; iii) being delivered and interpreting Pharaoh’s dream at age 30; iv) being exalted to second-in-command of Egypt; v) gathering food to preserve many lives in a famine; vi) being reunited with his brothers who honour him as his dream foretold; vii) Israel being preserved in Egypt in a time of famine; viii) God’s promise through Joseph to deliver Israel; ix) God delivering Israel from wicked Pharaoh in Moses’ time.
- 3) Moses leading Israel and God preserving Israel in the wilderness for 40 years.
- 4) God leading Israel into Canaan under Joshua.
- 5) God protecting Israel in the time of the Judges.
- 6) God preserving Israel against the Philistines.
- 7) God preserving Israel during the Babylonian captivity.
- 8) God preserving Judah by killing 185,000 Assyrian soldiers sieging Jerusalem (Isaiah 36,37).
- 9) God preserved Paul in church planting, in missionary journeys, in shipwrecks, in persecutions.
- 10) God preserving John on Patmos to write the book of Revelation.

III. Lessons From Esther: The apparent apathy and inactivity of God in a world of evil has been a perplexing problem. A careless, superficial thinker may conclude that God is inactive.

God often hides Himself as an invisible actor who works behind the scenes.

- 1) The book of Esther shows that, before an emergency arises, God in His providence has made adequate and perfectly-timed provision to meet it. An example of this is that long before Haman plotted to destroy the Jews, God had perfected His counter-plan for deliverance.
- 2) Until the very last moment, it seemed as though God was totally disinterested and inactive, but in the nick of time His perfect plan unfolded and matured.
- 3) Consider these providential interventions of God in the book of Esther:
 - i) The foolish request of drunken king Ahasuerus vacated the Persian throne of a queen.
 - ii) God used Esther’s beauty to place a Jewess on the throne in the hour of Israel’s crisis.
 - iii) Mordecai chanced to hear a plot against the king’s life. He told Esther, who told the king.
 - iv) Why had the king forgotten to reward Mordecai for revealing this plot?
 - v) Why was the king unable to sleep on that particular night?
 - vi) Why did the king ask for the books of his early reign to be read to help him sleep? (6:1)
 - vii) Why did his servant choose, out of all the books, the one that recorded Mordecai’s act?
 - viii) Why did the king immediately decide to reward Mordecai? (6:3)
 - ix) Why did Haman enter the court, to be told to parade Mordecai through the streets? (6:4)
 - x) Haman had cast lots to determine the chosen day to massacre the Jews (3:7). This result secured a respite for the Jews of one year. This was long enough to allow God’s plan to mature and for the Jews to realize the need to return to Israel.
 - xi) Haman was justly hanged on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai (7:10).
- 4) Haman laid his plans carefully, but so did God. Mordecai was ignorant of those plans but God was not. God is never taken by surprise. God always knows what He will do. God’s glory is secured by His enemies and by His friends. He makes the wrath of man to praise Him. In the midst of trouble, we can remain restfully calm that, in the end, every Haman will find his way to the gallows and every Mordecai will be exalted.
- 5) No miracle occurs in Esther. The events were simple and natural; all the parties followed their own impulses and executed their own plans, yet unconsciously they were working out God’s plans. The amazing timing of events is not the outcome of chance. In the ordinary events of daily life, we see God’s plans being fulfilled. As iron moves on a page due to a magnet underneath, so the events of life move according to God’s unseen power behind the scenes.
- 6) God is the unseen controller of all human actions. Unintended actions work out God’s plans.
- 7) God is often an unseen actor. In the book of Esther, God’s name is not mentioned, but His hidden activity is seen everywhere by the discerning eye.
- 8) God’s timing is perfect. It seemed as though God had delayed his intervention too long, for Mordecai was to be hanged the very next morning after the king’s sleepless night, and no plan for his deliverance was apparent. Who would intervene on his behalf? While God may not act before the right time, He is never late. At the last moment, God intervened. The wicked was punished and the righteous delivered. The whole reversal of events occurred overnight.
- 9) God’s retribution is strangely exact. The positions of wicked Haman and righteous Mordecai were exactly reversed. Haman was hanged and Mordecai was exalted.
- 10) God’s providence leaves no room for chance. In all the affairs of life, God foresees and permits all events. God’s perfect plan becomes plain if we have the patience to wait and watch. Mordecai was mystified by God’s apparent inactivity, but after his patience had been tested to the limit, it was rewarded. Though we may not see all the details of God’s plans in this life, we shall be awed by their perfection in heaven.

IV. Why Must the Believer Suffer so much Adversity and Trouble?

- 1) For our development (Psalms 94:12; Proverbs 3:11; Hebrews 12:5-13)
- 2) As preliminary testing before the opening of greater fields of service (1 Cor 16:9; James 1:2-12).
- 3) To bring glory to God if well borne (Job 1,2,42).
- 4) Adversity is part of God’s calling (Philippians 3:10; Romans 5:3-5; Acts 9:16).

Conclusion: God controls and guides all the events of history. He chose Israel to reveal Himself, to give His word through Israel and to send the Messiah through Israel. God promises to bring Israel and us through every trial and into His millennial kingdom.

346. The Love of God

Bible Reading: I John 3, 4

Memory Verse: ‘And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you:’ I Thessalonians 3:12.

Aim: To Love God and others more and to better understand God’s love for us.

Introduction: The love of God is often mentioned, but it is important to understand it better. How can we measure our love for God and for others? How does God show his love for us? How should we show our love to others? How much love do you have for God and others? Are you showing it in practical ways?

I. What is Love? Greek “agapao” (25) means to find our joy in someone or something. To have strong affection towards, as in ‘his great love wherewith he loved us’ (Ephesians 2:4). To faithfully fulfil our duties to. To regard with favour, goodwill, benevolence, to wish well of someone. Greek “agape” (26) means God doing what is best for man as in John 3:16.

II. How Does God Show His Love For Us?

1. By giving His only begotten Son to die for us on the cross to save us from our sins. John 3:16.
2. By blessing us. ‘he will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee:’ Deut 7:13.
3. By delivering us from trouble. ‘Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him’ Ps 91:14
4. By hearing and answering our prayers. ‘I love the LORD, because he hath heard my voice’ Psalms 116:1
5. By telling us how much he loves us. ‘Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love:’ Jeremiah 31:3.
6. By giving us His love for others. ‘love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost’ Rom 5:5
7. By working all things together for good. ‘all things work together for good to them that love God’ Rom 8:28
8. By preparing great things for us in heaven. ‘Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.’ I Cor 2:9.
9. By giving us love as the first fruit of the Spirit. ‘the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace’ Galatians 5:22.
10. By showing mercy & love. ‘God who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us’ Eph 2:4
11. By being kind to us. ‘the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,’ Titus 3:4.
12. By not forgetting our work for Him. ‘God is not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, & do minister.’ Heb 6:10
13. By calling us the sons of God. ‘Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God:’ I John 3:1.
14. By rebuking and chastening us. ‘As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.’ Revelation 3:19.

III. How Should We Show Our Love For God and Others?

1. By hating evil. ‘Ye that love the LORD, hate evil:’ Psalm 97:10.
2. By covering others sins. ‘Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.’ Proverbs 10:12.
3. By keeping God’s commandments. ‘If ye love me, keep my commandments.’ John 14:15.
4. By being kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another; Rom 12:10
5. By treating others well. ‘Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: love is the fulfilling of the law’ Rom 13:10
6. By praying for others. ‘for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me;’ Romans 15:30.
7. By giving to missions. ‘to prove the sincerity of your love’ 2 Cor. 8:8
8. By spending for others. ‘I will very gladly spend and be spent for you;’ 2 Cor 12:15.
9. By being patient. ‘With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love’ Eph 4:2
10. By building others up. ‘maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.’ Ephesians 4:16.
11. By comforting others. ‘if any comfort of love’ Philippians 2:1.
12. By being agreeable. ‘be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.’ Phil 2:2
13. By provoking others to good works by coming to church weekly. ‘let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together.’ Hebr 10:24.
14. By enduring temptations. ‘Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.’ James 1:12.
15. By loving others fervently. ‘that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:’ I Peter 1:22.

16. By having compassion, unity, pity, courtesy. ‘Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous:’ I Peter 3:8.

17. By not speaking evil. ‘let him refrain his tongue from evil, his lips that they speak no guile’ I Pet 3:10

18. By not loving the world. ‘Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.’ I John 2:15.

19. By laying down our lives for our fellow Christians. ‘Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.’ I John 3:16.

20. By keeping strong in our love for God and others. ‘Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ ..’ Jude 21.

21. By maintaining our first love. ‘I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.’ Rev 2:4

IV. What Should We Love?

1. ‘Israel, what doth the **LORD thy God** require of thee, but to fear the **LORD thy God**, to walk in all his ways, & to love **him**, & to serve the **LORD thy God** with all thy heart & with all thy soul,
2. ‘Love ye therefore the **stranger**: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.’ Deut 10:19.
3. ‘let such as love **thy salvation** say continually, The LORD be magnified.’ Psalm 40:16.
4. ‘O how love I **thy law**! it is my meditation all the day.’ Psalm 119:97.
5. ‘Pray for the peace of **Jerusalem**: they shall prosper that love thee.’ Psalm 122:6.
6. ‘Forsake her (**wisdom**) not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.’ Proverbs 4:6.
7. ‘they love **him that speaketh right**.’ Proverbs 16:13.
8. ‘what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, to **love mercy**, to walk humbly with thy God?’ Mic 6:8
9. ‘love the **truth** and **peace**.’ Zechariah 8:19.
10. ‘Love **your enemies**, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you,’ Matthew 5:44.
11. ‘Thou shalt love **thy neighbour as thyself**.’ Matthew 19:19.
12. ‘This is my commandment, That ye **love one another**, as I have loved you.’ John 15:12.
13. ‘Husbands, love **your wives**, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;’ Eph 5:25
14. ‘Grace be with all them that love our **Lord Jesus Christ** in sincerity.’ Eph 6:24.
15. ‘esteem **them (pastors)** very highly in love for their work’s sake. Be at peace among yourselves.’ I Th 5:13
16. ‘because they received not the love of the **truth**, that they might be saved.’ 2 Thess 2:10.
17. ‘Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that **love his appearing**.’ 2 Tim. 4:8
18. ‘they may teach the young women to be sober, to love **their husbands**, to love **their children**’ Tit 2:4
19. ‘But whoso hath this world’s good, and seeth **his brother have need**, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?’ I John 3:17.

Conclusion: How do you show the love of God to other people?

347. Christ’s Commendations

Jesus Christ commended:

1. The **unjust steward** for providing and planning for the future (Luke 16:8).
 2. The **widow** for generous, sacrificial giving (Luke 21:3).
 3. The **woman** for her importunate pleading as an example of persistent prayer (Luke 18:3-7).
 4. The **Syrophenician woman** for her great faith (Matthew 15:28).
 5. The **Samaritan leper** for his grateful thanks (Luke 17:18). Thanks for salvation.
 6. The **Apostle Peter** for his confession of faith (Matthew 16:17).
 7. **Mary of Bethany** for sitting at His feet and making learning God’s Word a priority (Luke 10:42).
 8. The **Good Samaritan** for his unselfish kindness (Luke 10:36).
 9. **Ministry** to His brethren (Matt 25:40), giving a cup of cold water, will not lose its reward (Mark 9:41).
- Conclusion:** Will Christ commend you for: 1. Receiving Christ as Saviour? 2. Living for Him? Or will He say, ‘Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels?’ (Matthew 25:41).

348. Anger: ‘The wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.’ James 1:20

Bible Reading: Jonah 4; James 1.

Memory Verse: “The wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.” James 1:20. (2 Chron 10:7 ‘If thou be kind to this people & please them & speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

Aim: To understand the danger of anger and to avoid it.

Introduction: So many people have a problem with anger. They can be sweet, charming and nice one minute. When they don’t get their way or something goes wrong, they explode with anger. Anger leads to so many other sins, such as hatred, bitterness, revenge, unforgiveness, unthankfulness, grudges, coldness, blaming others, abuse, cursing and wrath. Anger destroys marriages, relationships and churches. Children learn to be angry from anger in their parents. People think that anger will fix their problems and relationships, but it ruins and destroys relationships. If you get angry at people, you’ll get angry at God. This will destroy your walk with God. How much do you give in to anger? Who in the Bible was angry?

I. What Are Some of the Bad Effects of Anger?

1. It wrecks relationships that have taken years to cultivate.
2. It wrecks marriages. It devalues friendships and splits churches.
3. It destroys a comfortable, peaceful, joyful state of mind.
4. It teaches others to be angry as a way of solving problems.
5. It is a work of the flesh.
6. It separates us from sweet fellowship with God.
7. It is emotional terrorism and emotional blackmail.
8. It says “I have the right to be angry at you, but you can’t get angry with me or I will punish you.”
9. It gives you a reputation of being an angry person.
10. It is associated with pride and feelings of superiority over others.
11. It is the opposite of Christ’s attitude. It is being like Satan.
“I beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ” 2 Corinthians 10:1.
12. It makes you difficult or impossible to live with. People fear that you might explode with anger, so they withdraw warm fellowship from you.

II. What Does the Bible Say About Anger?

1. “Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thyself in any wise to do evil.” Psalm 37:8
2. “The LORD is merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.” Psalm 103:8.
3. “A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.” Proverbs 15:1.
4. “A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.” Proverbs 15:18 (16:32
5. “He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.
6. “The discretion of a man deferreth his anger; and it is his glory to pass over a transgression.” Pro 19:11
7. “It is better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman.” Proverbs 21:19
8. “Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go:” Proverbs 22:24
9. “Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but who is able to stand before envy?” Proverbs 27:4
10. “Wise men turn away wrath.” Proverbs 29:8
11. “An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.” Proverbs 29:22
12. “Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.” Ecclesiastes 7:9.
13. “Then said the LORD, Doest thou well to be angry?” Jonah 4:4
14. “Whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment:” Matt 5:22
15. “He was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.” Luke 15:28
16. “Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:” Ephesians 4:26
17. “But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.” Colossians 3:8.
18. “Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.” Colossians 3:21.
19. “For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry” Titus 1:7
20. “Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.” Romans 12:19.
21. “Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath: For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.” James 1:19,20

349. Mercy

Bible Reading: Luke 10:25-37. Luke 18:35-43.

Memory Verse: “With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful,” Psalm 18:25.

Aim: To understand how God is merciful. To show mercy to everyone that we meet.

Definition of Mercy: Compassionate or kindly forbearance shown towards an offender, an enemy, or other person in one’s power. Not inflicting suffering by one who has the right to inflict it.

Introduction: How merciful are you? How much do you help offenders or people in distress?

Many people are not merciful when offended, but are harsh, cruel and vengeful to offenders. We all want mercy shown to us, but we are not very good at showing mercy to others, especially those who have wronged us or who we don’t like. Many of us consider ourselves to be merciful, but when we are provoked or offended, our lack of mercy becomes evident. Anyone can show mercy when all is well. It is during times of conflict or when others are in distress that our level of mercy becomes clear.

I. Who Do We Show Mercy To?

1. Those who offend us. 2. Those who are suffering. 3. Any Christian who needs encouraging. 4. Poor.

II. Who in the Bible Showed Mercy?

1. The Good Samaritan to the **wounded man**. Luke 10:25-37.

2. God to Israel above the mercy seat in the tabernacle on the Day of atonement.

“the mercy seat that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.” Exodus 30:6.

3. Lenders. “He is ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed is blessed.” Psalm 37:26.

4. Those who pity the poor. “He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.” Prov 19:17. “he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he.” Prov. 14:21

5. God to the Publican. “The publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.” Luke 18:13.

6. Jesus to 10 Lepers. “they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.” Luke 17:13

7. Jesus to a blind man at Jericho. “Jesus, thou Son of David, have mercy on me.” Luke 18:35-43.

8. God to us in saving us. “Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;” Titus 3:5.

III. Why Should We Show Mercy to Others?

1. Because we want God to show mercy to us. Understanding how much God has shown mercy and forgiveness to us, motivates us to show mercy and forgiveness to others. Psalm 18:25 shows God’s ways: “With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful; with an upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright,” God treats us how we treat others.

2. Because there are so many suffering people in this world who need the love of Christ to be shown through us to them. People develop a good view of God by how we treat them.

3. Because showing mercy to suffering people is part of losing your life for Christ’s sake. “Whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.” Matthew 16:25.

4. Because showing mercy to poor, suffering people is a necessary step in seeing people saved and growing to become disciples and Bible teachers. It helps people reach their full potential for Christ. “he (*Mark*) is profitable to me for the ministry.” 2 Timothy 4:11.

“Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:” Philemon 11.

5. Because it follows Jesus Christ’s example. ‘he might be a merciful and faithful high priest’ Heb.2:17.

IV. How Do We Get Mercy From God?

1. Confess and forsake sin. “He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.” Proverbs 28:13.

2. “shewest mercy unto thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts:” 2 Chronicles 6:14.

3. Love God and keep His commandments. “keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments;” Daniel 9:4.

4. The Merciful. “Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.” Matthew 5:7.

5. Fear God. “his mercy is on them that fear him” Luke 1:50

6. Prayer. “Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.” Hebrews 4:16.

V. God Commands Us To Show Mercy.

Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart.

Proverbs 3:3.

“He that oppressteth the poor reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor. Pr14:31
“break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity.” Daniel 4:27.

“there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.” Hosea 4:1.

“For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice;” Hosea 6:6.

“Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.” Hosea 10:12

“He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?” Micah 6:8.

“Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.” Matthew 5:7.

“But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.” Matthew 9:13.

“Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.” Matthew 23:23.

“he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.” Luke 10:37.

“Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.” Luke 6:36

“For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy.” James 2:13.

“But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.” James 3:17.

VI. Statements of God’s Mercy.

“But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious, longsuffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.” Psalm 86:15.

“The LORD is merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.” Psalm 103:8.

“The LORD is gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercy.” Psalm 145:8.

“But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,” Ephesians 2:4.

“Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.” James 5:11.

Conclusion: How much mercy do you show to people around you?

350. The Five Looks of Scripture

1. **We are condemned by a look.**

‘And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat. And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked.’ (Genesis 3:6-7a).

2. **We are converted by a look.**

‘Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else’ (Isaiah 45:22). ‘And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived’ Numbers 21:9; John 3:14-15

3. **We are challenged by a look.**

‘Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.’ (Hebrews 12:2).

4. **We will be caught up by a look.**

‘Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ.’ (Titus 2:13).

5. **We will be captivated by a look.**

‘And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.’ (Revelation 22:4).

351. What Kind of Person Are You? “Be Ye”

Bible Reading: II Corinthians 6; Ephesians 4.

Aim: To make these qualities a part of our lives.

Introduction: The phrase “Be ye” describes the kind of person that God wants us to be. How many of these qualities are evident in your life?

Genesis 9:7 And you, be ye **fruitful**, and **multiply**; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

Joshua 23:6 Be ye therefore **very courageous to keep and to do** all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom to the right hand or to the left;

2 Chronicles 15:7 Be ye **strong** therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

2 Chronicles 30:8 Now **be ye not stiffnecked**, as your fathers were, but yield yourselves unto the LORD, and **enter into his sanctuary**,

Psalms 32:9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which **have no understanding**: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

Isaiah 28:22 Now therefore **be ye not mockers**, lest your bands be made strong:

Isaiah 45:22 Look unto me, and **be ye saved**, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else.

Isaiah 52:11 Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; **be ye clean**, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

Matthew 5:48 Be ye therefore **perfect**, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

Matthew 10:16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore **wise as serpents**, and **harmless as doves**.

Matthew 24:44 Therefore be ye also **ready**: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

Luke 6:36 Be ye therefore **merciful**, as your Father also is merciful.

Luke 12:29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, **neither be ye of doubtful mind**.

Romans 12:2 And **be not conformed to this world**: but **be ye transformed** by the renewing of your mind, that ye may **prove** what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

1 Corinthians 11:1 Be ye **followers of me**, even as I also am of Christ.

1 Corinthians 14:20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in **understanding be men**.

1 Corinthians 15:58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, **be ye stedfast, unmoveable**, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

2 Corinthians 6:14 **Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers**: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

2 Corinthians 6:17 Wherefore come out from among them, and **be ye separate**, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you,

Ephesians 4:26 **Be ye angry, and sin not**: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

Ephesians 4:32 And **be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another**, even as God for Christ’s sake hath forgiven you.

Ephesians 5:17 Wherefore **be ye not unwise**, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

Colossians 3:15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and **be ye thankful**.

James 1:22 But **be ye doers of the word**, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

James 5:8 **Be ye also patient**; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

1 Peter 1:16 Because it is written, **Be ye holy**: for I am holy.

1 Peter 3:8 Finally, **be ye all of one mind**, having **compassion** one of another, love as brethren, **be pitiful, be courteous**:

1 Peter 4:7 But the end of all things is at hand: **be ye therefore sober**, and watch unto prayer.

Conclusion: Which of these qualities do you need to improve?

352. Are You Prepared?

Bible Reading: Jonah 4; Luke 2:25-40;

Memory Verse: “If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master’s use, and prepared unto every good work.” 2 Timothy 2:21.

Aim: As God prepares things to achieve His purposes, so should we prepare ourselves for God’s work.

Introduction: Most problems in the world are caused by lack of preparation. Life is full of nasty surprises, especially for those who don’t prepare or foresee the problems. Why do people fail to prepare? Laziness, overconfidence, not understanding dangers lying ahead, immaturity, scorning advice, believing lies, lack of communication, poor Bible understanding, not thinking. At Christmas we think of the Son of God being born into the world as Jesus Christ. In Luke 2:30,31, when Simeon saw the Lord Jesus as a baby in the temple, he declared “mine eyes have seen thy salvation, which **thou hast prepared** before the face of all people.” God prepared Jesus to enter the world and He prepared the world for Jesus’ entry. ‘But when the **fulness of the time** was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman’ Galatians 4:4. If you understand that God has a big plan for your life, you will prepare yourself to do it well.

I. How Did God Prepare the First Century World for Jesus Christ’s Entry?

1. God prepared **peace** secured by the Roman military to remove pirates and highway robbers, which ensured the safety of gospel preachers to travel around Europe to plant churches.
2. God prepared Roman **roads** to allow easy travel for gospel preachers to plant churches.
3. God prepared the **Greek language** as an accurate, unambiguous, universally understood language to write the New Testament as God’s word for the church age.
4. God prepared **John the Baptist** to prepare Israel to welcome Jesus Christ as their Saviour. “to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.” Luke 1:17. Mark 1:3 fulfils Isaiah 40:3 about John: “The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.”
5. God prepared **Jews** to be **scattered** all over the ancient world to teach monotheism and start churches.

II. What Things Does God Prepare?

1. “**Judgments** are prepared for scorners,” Proverbs 19:29. Scorners reject wise, Godly, Bible advice.
2. “The LORD had prepared a **great fish** to swallow up Jonah.” Jonah 1:17.
God prepares things to catch runaway, unthankful, disobedient Christians who leave a good church.
3. “The LORD God prepared a **gourd**, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was exceeding glad of the gourd.” Jonah 4:6.
God prepares things and people to comfort and help us solve our problems.
4. ‘God prepared a **worm** when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.’ 4:7
5. “God prepared a **vehement east wind**; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die.” Jonah 4:8. God permits trouble to teach us about our weaknesses and sins.
6. God prepares a **kingdom for believers**. “Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:” Matthew 25:34.
7. ‘Depart from me, ye cursed, into **everlasting fire**, prepared for the devil and his angels.’ Matthew 25:41
God prepared the lake of fire for Satan and his angels. He did not intend it for man.
8. God prepares **salvation** in Christ for us. ‘Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people’ L 2:31
9. God prepares a **comfortable place** for us in heaven. ‘I go to prepare a place for you.’ John 14:3.
10. God prepares **great things** for us. “Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.” I Corinthians 2:9.
11. God prepares for us a **city**, the **New Jerusalem**. ‘he hath prepared for them a city.’ Hebrews 11:16.
‘I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.’ Revelation 21:2.

III. What Things Should We Prepare?

1. We must prepare to leave something of spiritual value for the next generation, as David did in temple. “David said, Solomon my son is young and tender, and the house that is to be builded for the LORD must be exceeding magnifical, of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.” I Chronicles 22:5,3,14.

2. We must prepare our heart to seek God, as Jehoshaphat did. ‘There are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, & hast prepared thine heart to seek God.’ 2 Chron 19:3
Rehoboam ‘he did evil, because he prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.’ 2 Chronicles 12:14.
3. We must prepare our ways of doing things for God. What ways are you serving God?
“So Jotham became mighty, because he prepared his ways before the LORD his God.” 2 Chronicles 27:6
4. We must prepare our work, career, our income generation, then build our house. “Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house.” Proverbs 24:27.
5. We must prepare our hearts to **seek, do** and **teach** the **word of God**. “Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments.” Ezra 7:10.
6. We must prepare ourself to do God’s will. “that servant, which knew his lord’s will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.” Luke 12:47.
7. We must prepare to meet God. “prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.” Amos 4:12. Be saved & serving.
8. We must prepare ourself to battle the devil and all things that might oppose us in God’s work. “if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?” I Corinthians 14:8.
9. We must prepare ourself to do every good work. ‘If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master’s use, and prepared unto every good work.’ 2 Timothy 2:21. “to be ready to every good work,” Titus 3:1.
10. We must prepare ourselves to preach the gospel. “I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.” Romans 1:15. Always carry gospel tracts with you. Know how to start a gospel conversation.

IV. What Other Ways Can We Prepare Ourself ?

1. Get all the facts before making decisions.
 2. Consult and get good, Godly advice before acting.
 3. Go to Bible College to get your doctrine clear and to become a Pastor or Bible teacher.
 4. Think before you speak. It is hard to take back your words.
 5. Know how to answer those who ask us why we believe what we do. “be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear.” I Peter 3:15.
 6. Prepare ourself to be the best marriage partner by developing a sweet, gentle, loving attitude.
 7. Prepare by getting wisdom to help people solve problems.
- Conclusion:** Are you preparing yourself to do God’s will and fulfil His plans for your life?

353. Seven Stages of Physical Growth Describe Seven Stages of Spiritual Growth.

Bible Reading: Acts 18:24-28; I John 2:12-29.

Aim: To see if we are growing spiritually as we are growing physically. See how Apollos grew.

1. **Newborn Babies**. “As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:” I Peter 2:2.
2. **Little Children**. “I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name’s sake.” I John 2:12. Little children need assurance of their parent’s love. Eternal security must be taught.
3. **Obedient Children**. Children need victory over lusts and false ideas. “As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:” I Peter 1:14.
“That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;” Eph.4:14.
4. **Young Men**. Three goals of young men are: “I have written unto you, young men, because ye are **strong**, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.” I John 2:14.
5. **Fathers**. “I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning.”
Fathers beget children. Fathers are soul winners. Fathers are leaders because they know God well.
6. **Elders**. “The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder,.... Feed the flock of God which is among you,” I Peter 5:1-3. Elders feed, pastor and teach others the word of God, as examples.
7. **Aged Men** speak sound doctrine. “But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine: That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.” Titus 2:1,2.
“The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things; That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children, To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.” Titus 2:3-5. Good teachers train Bible teachers.

354. What Is Understanding? Predicting and Improving Your Future.

Bible Reading: Daniel 1; Matthew 13:1-23;

Memory Verse: “I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.” Jeremiah 3:15.

‘And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.’ Luke 2:47.

Aim: To understand all the important things of life.

Introduction: One of life’s greatest skills is to understand things correctly. Having understanding allows us to do things well and avoid sin, mistakes, trouble and danger. Understanding applies to all areas of life. How much understanding do you have of God, the Bible, yourself, others, sin and false ways? Can you see an action and know what the consequences are likely to be? This shows understanding.

I. Definition of Understanding. To perceive the meaning of. To be thoroughly familiar with.

To know how to do something well. To know how things work, to know why things happen, to know what the effects of an action will be. Ability to predict future effects of a cause.

II. Who In the Bible Had Understanding?

1. **Bezaleel** was a wise, understanding, knowledgeable craftsman who built the tabernacle. Exodus 31:1-5.

2. **Tribal rulers** over 1000s, 100s, 50s, 10s. ‘Take you wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.’ Deuteronomy 1:13

3. ‘**Abigail**: and she was a woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance.’ I Samuel 25:3.

4. **Solomon**. ‘I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart;’ I Kings 3:12.

‘God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart,’ I Kings 4:29.

5. **Men of Issachar** ‘that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do;’ I Chron 12:32.

6. **Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, Azariah**. ‘Children in whom was no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science,’ Daniel 1:4,6.

7. **Daniel**. ‘an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel’ Daniel 5:12.

8. **Jesus**. ‘All that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.’ Luke 2:47.

III. What Will a Person Do if they have Understanding?

1. **Discern between good and bad**. ‘Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad.’ I Kings 3:9.

2. **Depart from evil**. ‘to depart from evil is understanding.’ Job 28:28.

3. **Know what a nation ought to do**. ‘to know what Israel ought to do.’ I Chronicles 12:32.

4. **Cause Others To Understand the Bible**. ‘So they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.’ Nehemiah 8:8.

5. **Hate false ways**. ‘Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.’ Ps 119:104

6. **Controls his tongue**. ‘a man of understanding holdeth his peace.’ Proverbs 11:12.

7. **Slow to Wrath**. ‘He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding.’ Proverbs 14:29.

8. **Seek Knowledge**. ‘The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge.’ Proverbs 15:14.

9. **Hear Reproof**. ‘He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof getteth understanding.’ Proverbs 15:32.

10. **Seeks Advice**. ‘Counsel in the heart of man is like deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.’ Proverbs 20:5.

11. **Establish His House**. ‘Through wisdom is an house builded; by understanding it is established.’ 24:3

12. **Prolongs Good Government**. ‘For the transgression of a land many are the princes thereof: by a man of understanding and knowledge the state thereof shall be prolonged.’ Proverbs 28:2.

13. **Dissolve Doubts**. ‘dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel.’ Daniel 5:12.

14. **Love God with their Understanding**. ‘to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself,’ Matthew 12:33.

15. **Bear Fruit**. ‘He that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, & understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.’ Matt. 13:23

16. **Know God’s Will**. ‘Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.’ Eph.5:17

IV. What Do People Without Understanding Do?

1. **Commit Adultery**. ‘whoso committeth adultery with a woman lacketh understanding.’ Proverbs 6:32.

2. **Visit Prostitutes**. ‘I discerned among the youths, a young man void of understanding’ Proverbs 7:7;9:4

3. **Follow Fools**. ‘he that followeth vain persons is void of understanding.’ Proverbs 12:11.

4. **Guarantee Others Debts**. ‘A man void of understanding striketh hands, and cometh surety in the presence of his friend.’ Proverbs 17:18.

5. **Lazy, Disorganized, Unmotivated**. ‘I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding; lo, it was all grown over with thorns,.... wall was broken down.’ Proverbs 24:30.

6. **Oppress Others**. ‘The prince that wanteth understanding is also a great oppressor.’ Proverbs 28:16.

7. **Not Know How to Do Good**. ‘they have none understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.’ Jeremiah 4:22.

8. **Fall into Trouble**. ‘the people that doth not understand shall fall.’ Hosea 4:14.

9. **Neglect To Get Saved**. ‘When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.’ Matthew 13:19.

10. **Pray in languages they don’t understand**. ‘For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.’ I Cor. 14:14.

11. **Speak Evil Of What They Don’t Understand**. ‘speak evil of the things that they understand not;’ 2 Peter 2:12.

V. What Should We Understand?

1. **Bible Doctrine**. ‘Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine?’ Isaiah 28:9.

2. **His Errors**. ‘Who can understand his errors? cleanse thou me from secret faults.’ Psalm 19:12.

3. **The Lovingkindness of the Lord**. ‘Whoso is wise, and will observe these things, even they shall understand the lovingkindness of the LORD.’ Psalm 107:43.

4. **Fear of Lord**. Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God. Pr 2:5

5. Then shalt thou understand **righteousness**, and **judgment**, and **equity**; yea, **every good path**. Pr 2:9

6. **His Own Way**. ‘The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.’ Prov 14:8. ‘Man’s goings are of the LORD; how can a man then understand his own way?’ Prov. 20:24

7. **Understand Bible Prophecy**. ‘none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.’ Daniel 12:10.

8. **Know Adversities Further the Gospel**. ‘But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;’ Philippians 1:12.

9. **Understand 666 meaning**. ‘Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast’ Rev 13:18

VI. How Do We Get Understanding?

1. ‘With the ancient is wisdom; and in **length of days** understanding.’ Job 12:12.

2. ‘There is a spirit in man: and the **inspiration of the Almighty** giveth them understanding.’ Job 32:8.

3. **Bible study**. ‘The **entrance of thy words giveth light**; it giveth understanding unto the simple’ Ps 119:130

4. By **wanting** it and **praying** for it. ‘if thou criest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for understanding;’ Proverbs 2:3.

5. **By showing mercy and truth** to people. ‘Let not mercy and truth forsake thee;...So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man.’ Proverbs 3:3,4.

6. **Get Knowledge of God**. ‘the knowledge of the holy is understanding.’ Proverbs 9:10.

7. **Listening to Good Pastors with Knowledge and Understanding**. ‘I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.’ Jeremiah 3:15.

8. **Walking With Jesus** as two disciples did on the road to Emmaus. ‘Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,’ Luke 24:45.

Conclusion: Are you growing in understanding of the consequences of sin, of the need to understand the Bible, people, yourself, dangers, false doctrines, lying, health, relationships, finances and soul winning?

355. Jeremiah: Encouraging Words For Difficult Times

Bible Reading: Jeremiah 23:1-28; 32:16-44.

Memory Verse: 'I am with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.' 1:19 'Call unto me and I will..' (33:3)

Aim: To receive encouragement, wisdom and strength for living from the book of Jeremiah..

Introduction: Jeremiah wrote from 629-588 BC to Judah. He was the son of Hilkiah the priest (1:1).

God chose him before his birth to be a prophet (1:5). He protested God's call because of his youth (1:6).

He prophesied during the reigns of godly king Josiah, Jehoiakim (ungodly, Bible burning), Jehoiachin

(90 day reign), Zedekiah (Judah's last king), Gedaliah (Babylonian appointed governor) and Johanan.

He pleaded with Judah to return to God (3:12-15). He was commanded to remain unmarried (16:2).

He prophesied the Babylonian captivity would last 70 years (25:11,12; 29:10). He was the weeping

prophet (9:1). He was imprisoned, but freed by Nebuchadnezzar (40:1-6). Johanan took him to Egypt 43:1.

He rebuked Egypt (46), Philistia (47), Moab (48), Ammon (49), Edom(49), Damascus (49), Elam (49), Babylon.

1. 1:5 God knew us before our birth & ordained us to do a work. 'Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee, I ordained thee a prophet to the nations.'

2. 1:6 God can overcome our fear of speaking for Him by putting His words in our mouth. 'I cannot speak:

for I am a child. Say not, I am a child:.. Be not afraid of their faces:.. I have put my words in thy mouth.'

3. 1:10 How to restore a country is by uprooting error and by building truth. 'I have this day set thee over

the nations & over the kingdoms, to root out, to pull down, to destroy, to throw down, to build, & to plant'

4. 1:19 God is with us to deliver us from trouble. 'I am with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.'

5. 2:5 God asks backsliders: What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me ?

6. 3:10 Importance of wholeheartedness. 'Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but

feignedly, saith the LORD.' 3:12 'I am merciful, saith the LORD, and I will not keep anger for ever.'

7. 3:15 Good pastors are a gift from God. Appreciate and value them.

'I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.'

8. 3:17 Jerusalem will be the throne of the LORD and the world capital in the millennium. 'At that time

they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it,'

9. 3:18 Israelites will return from Russia to Israel in the last days. 'they shall come together out of the land

of the north to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers.'

10. 5:5 Speak with and learn from great men. 'I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them;

for they have known the way of the LORD, and the judgment of their God.'

11. 5:25 Sin causes us to lose good things. 'your sins have withholden good things from you.' 5:25.

12. 6:16 Value and ask for the old paths and the good way. Peace will result.

'ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls.'

13. 7:18 Serve God as a family. The Catholic 'Queen of heaven' is a pagan idea which angers God. 'The

children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the

queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.'

14. 7:31 Babies go to heaven at death, not to hell. God never thought of sending babies to hell.

'they have built the high places of Tophet, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons

and their daughters in the fire; which I commanded them not, neither came it into my heart.'

15. 8:20 Get saved early in life. 'The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.'

16. 9:23,24 Don't glory in wisdom, might or riches, but that you understand and know God to be a God of

lovingkindness, judgment and righteousness. 'let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and

knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exercise lovingkindness, judgment, & righteousness, in the earth'

17. 10:1-4 Learn not the way of the heathen. Christmas trees are of pagan origin. 'Learn not the way of

the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them.'

18. 10:21 Pastors must seek the LORD or their people will be scattered. 'the pastors are become brutish,

and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.'

19. 10:23,24 A prayer for guidance and gentle correction. 'O LORD, I know that the way of man is not in

himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps. O LORD, correct me, but with judgment; not in

thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.'

20. 12:5 If you can't solve small problems, you won't solve bigger problems. 'If thou hast run with the

footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses?'

21. 12:10 Pastors can build a church or destroy it by sin, laziness, wrong decisions or not appreciating it.

'Many pastors have destroyed my vineyard, they have trodden my portion under foot, they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.'

22. 13:23 Some things can't be fixed. Bad habits are hard to correct. 'Can the Ethiopian change his skin,

or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil.'

23. 15:1 God is persuaded by Godly Christians. Yet even Godly Christians can't change God's mind

against evil. 'Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet my mind could not be toward this people:'

24. 15:16 Take God's word into our innermost being. It will give joy. 'Thy words were found, and I did

eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart:'

25. 17:5-11 The cursed man (5), the blessed man (7), the heart (9), riches by dishonesty (11).

26. 18:7-10 God blesses repentant nations (7-8). God withholds good from sinful nations (9-10).

27. 20:9 We are created to give out God's word. We cannot keep it in.

'Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But his word was in mine

heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not stay.'

28. 20:13 'Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the

hand of evildoers.'

29. 21:8 Our choice 'Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death'

30. 22:1-4 Look for the way to escape trouble. God offered Judah a way to avoid destruction.

31. 22:13 Pay your debts. 'Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by

wrong; that useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work;'

32. 22:24,30 Jeconiah's line to Joseph (Matthew 1:11). 'no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the

throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.' Joseph descended from Jeconiah.

33. 23:1,2 Pastors should visit people or they scatter. 'Woe be unto the pastors that destroy & scatter...'

34. 23:4 Pastor's duties: 'I will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them; and they shall fear no

more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.'

35. 23:5,6 Messiah will descend from David. 'I will raise unto David a righteous Branch,'

36. 23:12 God visits nations & individuals for good or evil.

'I will bring evil upon them, even the year of their visitation,'

37. 23:16 False prophets speak of their own heart. 'they speak a vision of their own heart,' 25,26.

38. 23:23,24 God is close to us yet fills heaven and earth. 'Am I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a

God afar off?' 'Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.' 24.

39. 23:28 'he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully.'

23:36 False prophets 'perverted the words of the living God.' Examples are NIV, modern versions.

40. 25:9 God uses wicked people to punish wicked people: 'Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, my

servant.' God punishes wicked oppressors. 'these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years.

And it shall come to pass, when seventy years are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon,

and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity,' 25:11,12,14. 'After 70 years at Babylon I will visit ' 29:10

41. 29:7 'seek the peace of the city.... in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.'

42. 29:11-14 'I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, not of evil,

to give you an expected end, ye shall seek me, & find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

43. 31:3 Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee.

44. 30:7 Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he

shall be saved out of it. 30:20 I will punish all that oppress them.

45. 31:31,33,34 I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, the house of Judah: Heb 8:8,13; 12:24

46. 32:16-19 Prayer: Ah Lord GOD! behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power..

32:27 Behold, I am the LORD, the God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me? Omnipotent.

47. 33:3 'Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou

knowest not.'

48. 38:17,18 God provides a way of avoiding destruction (17). Verse 18 disproves the book of Mormon.

Nobody named Nephi left Jerusalem in 600BC to escape Babylonian destruction as BOM claims. 'if thou

wilt not go forth to the king of Babylon's princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the

Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.' *Answers p.794.*

356. How To Walk Worthy

Bible Reading: Ephesians 4,5,6.

Aim: To walk worthy of Jesus Christ according to Ephesians 4,5,6.

Introduction: Walking worthy involves:

1. Lowliness, humility. 4:2.
2. Meekness.
3. Longsuffering.
4. Forbearing one another in love.
5. Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. 4:3.
6. Develop, use our spiritual gifts to build church: apostles; prophets; evangelists; pastors, teachers; 4:7-11
7. Fulfil purposes in life: perfect saints, work ministry, edify church, unity in faith, not child, truth. 4:12-14
8. Walk not as Gentiles walk in vain minds, dark understanding, ignorant, blind, unclean, greed. 4:17-19
9. Learn Christ 4:20-24. Put off the old man (22). Be renewed in your mind (23). Put on the new man (24)
10. Put away lying, speak truth with each other. 4:25.
11. Be angry and sin not. Neither give place to the devil. 4:26,27.
12. Steal no more, but labour and work to give to others. 4:28.
13. Let no corrupt communication come out of your mouth. Speak good, edifying, gracious words. 4:29,30
14. Put away all bitterness, wrath, anger, clamour, evil speaking, malice. Be kind, tenderhearted, forgive. 4:31,32
15. Be followers of God. 5:1.
16. Walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us.... 5:2.
17. Flee fornication, uncleanness, covetousness, filthiness, foolish talking, jesting, but give thanks. 5:3-7.
18. Walk as children of light. 5:8.
19. Bring forth the fruit of the Spirit (Gal.5:22,23) with goodness, righteousness, truth. 5:9.
20. Prove what is acceptable to the Lord. 5:10.
21. Have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them. 5:11-13.
22. Awake and don't be a sleepy Christian. 5:14.
23. Walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise. 5:15.
24. Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. 5:16.
25. Understand what the will of the Lord is. 5:17.
26. Be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit; 5:18.
27. Singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; 5:19.
28. Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father. 5:20.
29. Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God. 5:21.
 - i) Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. 5:22.
 - ii) Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; 5:25.
 - iii) Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right. 6:1.
 - iv) Fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture & admonition of the Lord.
 - v) Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, 6:5.
 - vi) Masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening; 6:9.
30. Be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. 6:10.
31. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. 6:11,13.
32. Wrestle against evil angels... against spiritual wickedness in high places. 6:12.
33. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, 6:14.
34. Put on the breastplate of righteousness; 6:14.
35. Your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; 6:15.
36. Take the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. 6:16.
37. Take the helmet of salvation. 6:17.
38. Take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: 6:17.
39. Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, 6:18.
40. Watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints; 6:18.

357. You Got What You Wanted, But You Lost What You Had

Bible Reading: Numbers 11:1-35.

Memory Verse: “He gave them their request; but sent leanness into their soul.” Psalm 106:14,15

Introduction: How often do we ask God for something, insist on getting it, but soon discover that we lost something else more valuable in the process? This often happens to Bible characters and people today.

Question: Is there something you want that may not be good for you? If you get it, you may lose something else that is more valuable to you. What examples of this happened in the Bible?

I. Bible Characters who got what they wanted, but lost what they had and the results that followed.

1. **Adam and Eve** wanted the alleged benefit of knowledge of good and evil, and to be like God, by eating the forbidden fruit, but lost: **i)** Their relationship with God. **ii)** Their holy, sinless state. **iii)** Their happiness in the garden of Eden. **iv)** His headship over the human race, giving it to Satan. **v)** Their physical life, bringing death into the entire human race.
 2. **Israel in the Wilderness** wanted and got flesh to eat, but lost their sweet fellowship with God and received plague and death as a result. Numbers 11:4-6, 18-20,31-35.
 3. **Israel wanted a king** as other nations (I Samuel 8:1-18), but they **i)** **Lost God** as their King. **ii)** Lost their **sons** to work on Saul's chariots. **iii)** Lost their **daughters** to work in Saul's bakery. **iv)** Lost their **money in taxes** to fund government waste (8:15,17). **v)** Lost their **fields** and **vineyards** to Saul's servants.
 4. **David wanted and got Bathsheba** (2 Samuel 11:1-27), but he **i)** Lost the **joy of his salvation** (Psalm 51:12). **ii)** Lost his **clean heart** and **right spirit** (Psalm 51:10,11). **iii)** Lost his **peace** because the sword never departed from his house (2 Samuel 12:10). **iv)** Lost his **family**. Tamar was raped by Amnon. Amnon is killed by Absalom. Absalom is killed in a civil war to take David's throne. Adonijah is killed by Solomon for treason.
 5. **The rich young ruler** kept his riches, but lost his soul in hell and treasures in heaven. Luke 18:18-24.
 6. **The Prodigal son** got temporary freedom with the wrong crowd, but lost his money, his family, his friends, his home comforts, his good name, his food and his self respect in the pig pen. Luke 15:11-32.
 7. **Judas** wanted and got his **30 pieces of silver**, but he lost Jesus Christ's friendship, lost his soul in hell, lost his future as a great apostle, and lost his reputation for all time.
 8. **Mark deserted Paul at Pamphylia** and went not to the work because he wanted and got the **comforts of home**, but he **lost a great opportunity to travel & learn from Paul** on 3 missionary journeys. Acts 15:38,39.
 9. **Paul** got his desire to go to Jerusalem, but lost his freedom to go on missionary journeys, he lost his freedom to plant churches, and lost his freedom to teach the Bible. Instead, he was in court with wicked Jews and was put in jail by wicked rulers. Acts 21:10-14.
 10. **The Centurion and ship owner** got their desire to sail in the dangerous season, but lost their ship and cargo in a storm. Acts 27:9-20.
- II. Modern Examples of Getting What You Want, but Losing What You Had.**
1. A **young person** may **rush into a wrong relationship**, lose their purity, lose their parent's approval, waste their best years with an angry, lazy, unsuitable person and lose the right person later.
 2. **Australia and USA** want **freedom from God and the Bible** in schools, but they lose many teens to alcohol, drugs, AIDS, suicide, mental illness and crime, by throwing away God's standards.
 3. **Many people want expensive luxuries** that they can't afford, and therefore lose the simple joys of life due to financial stress and worry.
 4. Many parents want **happy teens** more than **holly teens**, and wonder why they lose their children to evil.
 5. **Some married people want to run off with another person**, but as a result they lose their spouse, their children, their reputation and the person they ran off with. They become lonely, depressed people.
 6. **Some men take high paying, highly stressed jobs**, but lose their family because they don't have time to spend with their wife and children. Mark 8:34-38.
 7. **Some parents send their children to a state school** to get a 'good education', but lose them to trouble.
 8. **Some people want an easy to understand modern version Bible** that they don't have to think much about or study, but they lose 2% of the NT and some of the greatest verses and insights in the Bible.
 9. **Some Christians want a shortcut to power with God** by **speaking in tongues**, **slaying in the spirit** or **healing**, but they lose Bible based authority for an experience based authority. They get mixed up with shallow churches, false doctrines and worldly entertainment.

III. Why Do People Swap What They Have For Something Worse?

1. They want to be like the ungodly crowd. Israel wanted to be like the pagan nations.
2. They believe the devil's lies, as Eve did that the fruit would make her wise.
3. They give in to their lusts, desires and appetites. Judas gave in to his lust for money, David for sex.
4. They don't appreciate the value of what they have, such as the Prodigal son.
5. They don't see the negative consequences of getting what they wanted.

Conclusion: Are you wanting some wrong thing that means losing other more valuable things? Realize the value of what you've got and reject the devil's lies attracting you to a wrong thing.

358. Is the Communication of thy Faith Effectual? (Philemon 6)

Theme: One thing leads to another. Influencing many people. When you fail, keep trying. Don't quit.

Bible Reading: Philemon 1-25; Colossians 4:1-18.

Memory Verse: "That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus." Philemon 6.

Aim: To communicate our faith in an effective way, so people get saved, grow and learn God's word.

Introduction: Paul wrote this book to Philemon who was a well off Christian, but was a failure in seeing people saved and growing in their faith. He is like many people who attempt things, but fail completely. Many Christians share the gospel a lot, but not many do it effectively with good results.

Many Christians know the Bible very well, but not many lead people to Christ or teach the Bible.

Question 1: Have you attempted something but made no progress and saw no effect? What is the answer?

Question 2: What do people attempt, but often experience failure in? Study, work, relationships, SW, BT.

Question 3: Why do so many Christians do so much work for God, but see such little results?

Answer: Because they don't do it effectually. They keep doing the same wrong things without finding a better, more effective way. They may be doing it 80% right, but the 20% they do wrong, stops success.

Lesson: If something does not work, why keep repeating an ineffective way? Why not find a better way?

His son Archippus had a similar problem. He had a ministry, but was not fulfilling it properly. "Say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it." Col. 4:17. This shows that the failures of the father are easily passed on to the son. Children learn from their parents.

I. How Can we be more Effectual in Achieving our Life's goals?

1. **Pray** to God for new ideas and wisdom to solve my problems. "If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him." James 1:5.
2. **Ask many Godly Christians and experts** what to do. "Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety." Prov 11:14. Take good advice seriously. Test it to see if it works.
3. **Write down all the information available and possible solutions.** Break the problem into parts.
4. **Put God first. Learn as much Bible** as possible. Lack of a job may be God pointing you to Bible college. "But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you." Matt. 6:33. You will learn things at Bible college that will help you. "Honour God" 1 Sam 2:30
5. **Be patient. Most valuable things take time to grow.** "For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise." Hebrews 10:36. Preparation is not a waste of time.
6. **Study to get specialized knowledge.** "Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." II Tim. 2:15. Pay is based on knowledge.

II. What Verses teach us to be Workers for God? "For we are labourers together with God." I Cor. 3:9. "The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few; Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest." Matthew 9:37-38.

"For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ" Ep4:12 "Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord." 1 Corinthians 15:58.

"Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire." I Corinthians 3:13-15.

"If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work." 2 Timothy 2:21.

III. How Can we be More Effectual in Communicating our Faith?

1. Do what successful, experienced people do. "I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, and the judgment of their God." Jeremiah 5:5.

2. Use the tools and resources that work for others. Stop tract, Estab. in the Faith, Answers, Islam notes.

3. Learn how to start a conversation with people. Don't be shy. Jesus asked 'Give me to drink' John 4:7

4. Ask the right questions and you'll get the right answers. People fail because they ask wrong questions.

Who asked effective questions? Jesus (What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? Mark 10:51), Paul (What will thou have me to do? Acts 9:6), Phillip (Do you understand what you are reading? Acts 8:30),

a) Ask questions to start the conversation. i) If you died tonight, do you know 100% for sure if you would go to heaven? ii) Would you like to be sure? (If yes). iii) If you look inside 'Stop' you see 4 points.

b) Ask questions in presenting the gospel. i) Would you read the first heading and the verse underneath please? ii) What do you think is the main idea in this verse? What is sin? Explain the 4 pictures.

c) Ask questions to challenge them to receive Christ as Saviour. i) Would you read the prayer in the box please? ii) Does it make sense? iii) Does it say what you honestly want God to do? iv) Would you like to tell it to God now and ask Jesus Christ to be your Saviour?

d) Ask questions to give assurance of salvation. i) Would you read Romans 10:13 please? ii) Did you call on Jesus to save you? iii) Were you honest? iv) What does God say you are now? (saved) v). Saved from what? (hell) vi) If you died now, where would you go? (heaven). vii) Why? (I called on Christ to save).

e) Ask questions to get a follow up Bible study. i) Which subjects interest you? ii) Would it be possible for us to get together sometime in the next few days to look at them? (yes). iii) When would suit you?

5. Make appointments to explain the gospel without interruptions. Job's three friends "they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him and to comfort him." Job 2:11.

6. Learn how to be a friend to people. "A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly" Prov. 18:24

7. Plan what you want to say. Don't get offtrack. 'The heart of the righteous studies to answer' Prov 15:28

8. Learn how to answer people's questions well and how to refute error. "be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear" 1 Peter 3:15

9. Learn how to get a follow up Bible study with new Christians.

10. Study the 43 reasons why we should do soul winning in Answers page 105 to stay motivated.

11. Go where unsaved people are willing to talk. Open air, doorknocking, friends, Muslims. Paul went to Jewish synagogues (Acts 13:14), to Mars hill (Acts 17:15-34), to a riverside prayer place (Acts 16:13).

12. Don't be afraid of what people might say or think. "The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe" Proverbs 29:25. "the righteous are bold as a lion." Prov. 28:1. When you ask a question you discover if they are interested. Remember this is your first goal.

13. Repeat the process and practice presenting the gospel correctly until you see regular success.

"And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ." Acts 5:42

14. Keep records so you can keep in close and regular contact with your friends.

"I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee.

Greet the friends by name." 3 John 14.

IV. Ministry Skills in the Book of Acts

1. They prayed (1:14)
2. They kept records. (1:15)
3. They met each Sunday in agreement. (2:1)
4. They preached Jesus Christ as Saviour to unbelievers. (2:14-40)
5. They baptized new Christians immediately. (2:41).

Conclusion: Will you take seriously the need to share the gospel and arrange follow up Bible studies by making appointments? Come to open air preaching this afternoon. Pass out tracts. Ask questions. Be willing to make mistakes and learn from them.

359. Sins of Not Soul Winning

Bible Reading: Luke 16:19-31.

Aim: To wake up lazy Christians to their sins of not sharing the gospel.

Introduction: If a Christian is unwilling to explain the gospel, what sins is he guilty of?

1. Laziness. ‘They learn to be idle,.....speaking things which they ought not.’ (1 Timothy 5:13).
2. Fear of man. ‘The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe.’ (Proverbs 29:25). Non SWs become more concerned with their reputation than God’s glory.
3. Desire to be thought well of by men. ‘They loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.’ John 12:42,43.
4. Disobedience to God’s Word to GO and preach the gospel to every creature. (Mark 16:15).
5. You’ll set a bad example to other Christians of not soul winning and that it is unimportant. If you refuse to do soul winning and door knocking, it is better that you never become a Bible teacher or preacher, because you’ll stop others from becoming soul winners. You’ll breed a church of non-soul-winners or anti-soul-winners. You’ll never be able to preach that people should go soul winning or door knocking if you don’t do it yourself.
6. If pastors don’t win souls, the people won’t win souls. ‘Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample.’ (Philippians 3:17).
7. You’ll stop learning about soul winning if you don’t do it. ‘Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.’ (Matthew 11:29).
8. Unbelief that God will use you to win souls. ‘He did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.’ (Matthew 13:58).
9. Turning back in the day of battle. (Psalm 78:9,41). Non SWs are like the children of Ephraim.
10. You will destroy your network of multiplying disciples and soul winners by not SW (2 Timothy 2:2).
11. You are more likely to try New Evangelical methods to grow your church, because you won’t build it by the soul winning method if you quit soul winning.
12. You hand hungry souls to cults like JWs, Mormons, SDA, Islam. Don’t abandon the harvest to cults.
13. You’ll resent and criticize soul winners and door knockers, because they’ll make you feel guilty.
14. You’ll miss meeting many new friends that you would have lead to Christ.
15. You will be voting for small Independent Baptist churches.
16. Not soul winning will cool down your spiritual zeal, and you will lose your fire. Jeremiah 20:9.
17. You will disappoint those in heaven and give them nothing to rejoice about. Luke 15:7,10.
18. You will keep the devil happy by not soul winning.
19. You’ll never train anyone else to be a soul winner. Acts 15:36-41.
20. You’ll be a boring, uninspiring preacher with no exciting illustrations from personal experience.
21. You’ll be ashamed before Christ at the Judgment Seat of Christ. 2 Corinthians 5:10; 1 John 2:28.
22. You’ll develop a habit of putting other things as more important than soul winning.
23. You’ll never learn to disciple people if you don’t practise soul winning weekly.
24. If you’re a soul-winner, you are likely to seek the fellowship of other soul-winners.
If you’re not a soul-winning, door-knocking preacher, you’ll seek the fellowship of non-soul-winning preachers who are likely to have New Evangelical tendencies. It’s hard to be a soul winner and a trendy modern preacher at the same time. Soul winning will keep you from many errors.
25. Soul winning and door knocking is the boundary between a fundamental church and a liberal church. If you constantly seek out and challenge sinners with the Gospel, you need:
 - i) An inerrant Bible, the King James Bible.
 - ii) To hate every false way, because sin damns people without Christ to hell.
 - iii) To hate false religions, because they preach a false gospel of works.
 - iv) To see the need to learn more and study more. 2 Timothy 2:15.
26. If you ignore the Holy Spirit’s voice on soul winning, you’ll ignore Him on other things. Heb.5:11.
27. You’re not following Jesus. ‘Follow me and I will make you fishers of men.’ Matthew 4:19.

Conclusion: Repent of your procrastination and laziness of not soul winning. Realize people are heading to hell. Learn how to use the STOP tract properly to share the gospel by memorizing chapter 17 of Answers book, page 93-97. Make 2 hours or more each week to share the gospel.

360. Developing a Ministry Mindset

Bible Reading: Matthew 14:14-21; 15:21-28; Luke 9:51-56; 18:15-17.

Aim: To be more concerned with helping others get saved and growing in their Christian life.

Introduction: Three groups of people are: 1) Needy people requiring help. 2) Christians who have not reached the stage of seriously helping those in need. 3) Christians who have developed a strong ministry of helping needy people. Which group are you like? This transition from being little concerned to becoming a caring, helping, dedicated, ministering Christian is clearly seen in Jesus’ disciples progressing from being selfish and unconcerned to being fully focused on helping and ministering to others.

I. How Did the Disciples Change from Careless to Caring Christians?

1. They asked Jesus to send the hungry multitude away to buy food themselves (15). Matthew 14:14-21. Jesus told them “give ye them to eat” (16). Jesus said this to prove or test them (John 6:6). So Jesus uses needy people to test us to see how we will respond.
2. The disciples asked Jesus to send a Canaanite woman away for being a nuisance (Matthew 15:21-28). Jesus did not endorse name calling, but was asking her if she wanted a favour from someone from the Jewish race that called her a dog. Jesus did not call her a dog, but quoted the Jews calling gentiles ‘dogs’.
3. James and John asked Jesus’ permission to “command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?” (54) (Luke 9:51-56). They were not interested in helping the Samaritans get saved and they wanted to kill them with fire from heaven. They were clearly in group two. Jesus rebuked them for their wrong spirit (55) and for not knowing that Christ came to save life, not to destroy life (56).
4. The disciples rebuked those who brought infants to Jesus to bless. (Luke 18:15-17). They had no love for children and no idea of the value of a children’s ministry. Jesus used this to teach them of His love for children and how we must humble ourselves as a child to be saved.

II. Contrast the Disciples’ Wrong Attitude with Jesus’ caring, loving compassion to those in need.

1. Matthew 9:35-38.
2. John 4:34-36.
3. Matthew 20:26-28.

III. Notice the Change in the Disciples’ Attitude after Jesus’ Ascension.

1. The 12 Disciples were serving tables in Acts 6:1-7.
2. The early Christians ‘were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.’ Acts 4:32.
3. The house of Stephanus ‘have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints,’ 1 Cor 16:15.
4. Timothy is described as ‘I have no man likeminded, who will naturally care for your state. For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ’s.’ Philippians 2:20,21.
5. Epaphroditus is described by Paul as ‘ministering to my wants’ (25) and ‘for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.’ Philippians 2:25,30.

IV. How To Develop a Ministry Mindset.

1. Follow Jesus’ good example and avoid the disciples bad example.
 2. Remember that we were once untaught, uncaring, sinning, but Christ had mercy and patience on us.
 3. Remember God will repay you.
 4. As we help others grow, we grow in the process.
 5. **V. When You have a Ministry Mindset, What will You Do?**
 1. Notice people in need and help them.
 2. Study at Bible College to improve your Bible teaching skills.
 3. Pray for labourers and seek to be a better labourer in soul winning and Bible teaching.
 4. You will be more patient with people, helping them to grow more, as they learn & follow your example
 5. You will value people more, seeing them as jewels (Malachi 3:17) and people for whom Christ died.
 6. You will see them not as they are now, but as what great people they may be when they have grown.
 7. You will work harder to build relationships, not to damage relationships when things go wrong.
 8. You will be more committed to a soul winning, Bible teaching church as you value those like you.
 9. You will seek to get more ideas to help advance Christ’s work on earth.
 10. Help people grow and give them time to grow.
- Conclusion:** Will you develop a ministry mindset?

361. Building a Production Line of Christians: How Much Have You Gained By Trading?

Bible Reading: Luke 19:11-27; Philemon 1-21.

Memory Verse: ‘that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.’ Luke 19:15.

Aim: To be actively involved in generating a production line of new Christians and multiplying disciples.

Introduction: A lawyer told me how an immigration case officer asked a ‘smart’ question to one of our church members as follows: ‘Is Pastor Keith Piper running a production line of Christians?’

As I thought about this question, I realized that this is a very good summary of the work that Jesus has called us to do in a local church. Jesus said ‘That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.’ (Matthew 16:18). When people come to our church, it is a privilege for them to come to a place where they can learn so much Bible, be part of a soul winning and Bible teaching team and experience the life changing benefits of growing in Christ.

I. What is a Production Line of Christians?

It is a systematic, organized and reproducible method of rapidly creating large numbers of Christians, soul winners, Bible teachers and church planting pastors. It requires literature tools to be taught and used.

II. What Bible Verses Teach the Value of Building a Production Line of Christians?

1. ‘That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.’ Matthew 16:18. It is a studied, systematic way to work with Jesus Christ to build His church.

As we win souls and train workers, so Jesus Christ builds His church as we work with Him.

2. ‘And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.’ Luke 19:15. Luke 19:11-27; II Corinthians 5:10; Romans 14:10,12. After Jesus Christ returns, He will call each of His servants to himself for a personal and private judgment of their works after the date of their salvation to determine their amount of rewards. Theissen page 484.

3. ‘Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.’ Colossians 1:28,29.

Paul and his team of workers had a Bible teaching system where they took people from being unsaved to growing in Christ, then to become perfect (complete) in Christ Jesus. This was a serious, planned labour. If Paul had a spiritual growth system, don’t you think we should as well?

4. ‘And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.’ 2 Timothy 2:2.

Question 1: How many groups of people are in this verse? (4) Who are they? What is each group doing?

Question 2: If each person wins and trains one other to win and train one other each year, how many will be in the network in 10,20,30 years? What happens if you quit your network? (Many may never get saved)

5. ‘The kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind: which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away. So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just, And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.’ Matthew 13:47-50. The production line of winning and training people is like this net catching every kind of fish. The church age is a fishing age with the business of catching people for eternal life. As fisherman have a strategy to catch fish, so must we have a strategy to catch men for heaven. Sloppy work fails.

III. What are the Parts of the Christian Production Line?

1. Each untaught Christian must learn how to give out ‘Stop’ gospel tracts to unsaved people.

‘The Lord gave the word: great was the company of those that published it.’ Psalm 68:11.

2. Use the Stop tract presentation regularly to win people to Christ so they truly get saved.

‘And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.’ Matthew 4:19.

If you are not successfully and regularly winning people to Christ, you are not properly following Jesus. Study *Answers* book chapters 17,19,21,23,25,28,29,30, especially 19 ‘Advantages of Using STOP tract’.

3. Keep good records of all who you lead to Christ so you can invite them to church and help them.

See Paul’s list of 27 converts and workers that he mentioned in Romans 16:1-15.

See the value of each person who is a doorway to reaching many other people for Christ.

See the potential of each Christian to set up a great multiplying network of soul winners and disciples.

4. Teach and Follow up new Christians using the Basic Bible Certificate & Established in the Faith.

This gives you and them a record of what they have studied. Explain to them that they need to learn this well enough to teach it. Some wrongly think that are studying these subjects just for their own benefit.

‘When for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; & are become such as have need of milk, & not of strong meat.’ Heb5:12 Study *Answers* book chapter 57 on pages 234-243 on ‘Discipleship by Multiplication’.

5. Phone your new Christians & workers on Saturday to see if they are ready for church on Sunday.

‘And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.’ Luke 14:23. God wants a full church each Sunday.

6. Encourage them to bring their unsaved friends to church so they can be saved.

Teach them the value of referred leads. ‘One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter’s brother. He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ. And he brought him to Jesus.’ John 1:40-42.

7. Encourage them to Come to Bible College. Train them to be soul winners, Bible teachers & workers.

Train them in the *Answers* book material and in other essential truths. ‘And the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us.’ 2 Kings 6:1.

8. Train them to Plant and Pastor Churches.

‘For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.’ Titus 1:5.

Onesimus, the runaway slave that Paul led to Christ in a Roman jail, returned to his Christian master and later became the bishop of the big church at Ephesus. See Philemon 10,11 ‘I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds: Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me.’ See ‘Ante Nicene fathers’ Volume 1, page 49,50,52,101,112,114.

‘through Onesimus, a man of inexpressible love, who is your bishop, whom I pray you by Jesus Christ to love, and that you would all seek to be like him.’ Page 49 ‘Ignatius to the Ephesians’.

IV. Some Tools to Use to Accelerate the Production Line.

1. Stop tract, Established in the Faith, *Answers* book, Jesus’ Life in Pictures, Serious Omissions in NIV.

2. Willmingtons Guide to the Bible.

3. Youtube Channel search for ‘Keith Piper’.

Lesson 1. Major Errors in the Quran.

Lesson 2. Are Jehovah and Allah the Same?

Lesson 3. Allah, Satan and Jehovah Compared.

Lesson 4. How Can Jesus Christ be the Son of God?

Lesson 5. How Can Jesus Christ be God?

Lesson 6. The Son of God in the Old Testament.

Lesson 7. Stop tract

Lesson 8. 7 Dispensations.

V. Benefits of Being Part of a Production Line of Christians

1. It is a strategy to successfully fulfil the Great Commission of Matthew 28:19,20.

2. It forces you to think carefully what you are doing wrong and how you can do God’s work better.

3. It teaches you how to better work with other Christians.

4. It teaches you to value those you and others lead to Christ.

5. It generates large numbers of soul winners and Bible teaching Christians who multiply disciples.

6. It helps you to look forward to giving account of your life’s work to Jesus Christ.

7. It helps quantify your life’s work, so your will know how much you have gained by trading.

8. You will experience a much more exciting life.

9. You will meet more people.

10. It will increase your love because you will love those you have led to Christ.

Conclusion:

Will you be actively involved in generating a production line of new Christians and multiplying disciples?

362. Raising a New Generation of Preachers and Christian Workers

Bible Reading: Psalm 78:1-25; Matthew 13:1-9,18-23.

Memory Verse: “We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.” Psalm 78:4.

Aim: For this younger generation to take up spiritual leadership in God’s work.

Introduction: Each generation must pass soul winning habits and Bible truths to the next generation. The more people this generation wins to Christ and Bible truth, the easier the next generation’s job is to win and teach more people for Christ.

Our aim is to saturate Australia and the world with **saved people** and **Bible truth**.

Damien, Amanda, Ricardo, Angela and you people from 20-40 age group are the next generation that must take up the baton of soul winning and Bible teaching to pass onto the third generation.

Will you do this?

I. What Bible Passages Teach the Need to Pass Bible Truths onto the Next Generation?

“And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.” Judges 2:10.

‘Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces; that ye may tell it to the generation following.’ Ps 48:13

“Now also when I am old and grayheaded, O God, forsake me not; until I have shewed thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to every one that is to come.” Psalm 71:18.

“We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.” Psalm 78:4

“That the generation to come might know them, even the children which should be born; who should arise and declare them to their children:” Psalm 78:6

“One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.” Psalm 145:4

“Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.” Joel 1:3.

“For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:” Acts 13:36

II. What are the Older Generation’s Responsibilities to the Younger Generation?

1. Lead as many of them to Christ as possible. Psalm 78:4.

2. Teach many of them a lot of the Bible so they can teach others and be the best for God.

3. Don’t despise them for being **young** or **untaught**, but **encourage** them.

“Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.” I Timothy 4:12.

4. Create a happy, peaceful, loving church environment where they develop a good view of serving God. “the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.” James 3:18.

5. Give them time to grow. Be patient with them. Don’t be harsh.

“But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:” I Thessalonians 2:7.

6. Inspire them to do great things for God.

“Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.” 2 Timothy 4:11.

III. What is the Younger Generation’s Responsibilities to the Older Generation?

1. To study, understand and master the Bible so you can teach it to your generation and the next.

2. To pass on Bible truths to as many of the next generation as possible.

“I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith:” 2 Timothy 4:7

3. To be teachable and hungry to learn from the next generation.

4. To not get offended. To not get sidetracked by the cares of this world or the deceitfulness of riches.

To use your time to learn and teach the Bible. Matthew 13:18-23.

5. To not quit on Jesus, church, soul winning or Bible teaching.

Conclusion: Will you raise up a new generation to serve God by soul winning, Bible teaching and being committed to this church?

363. The Psychology of Sin

Bible Reading: Genesis 3:1-15. 4:1-15.

Aim: To understand the nature of sin and to avoid it.

Introduction: What’s wrong with Australia? Not much understanding of sin or confession of sin. Pr28:13 “He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.”

The subject of sin is one of the least understood subjects in the world, because so few people want to admit that they have it, and because it generates so many negative emotions, like fear, guilt, shame, anger. The Bible is the greatest textbook in the world on this subject. It is written by God to save us from our sin. Most modern churches don’t talk much about sin, but prefer to talk about ‘feel good’ subjects (prosperity).

I. Bible case studies about sin: 1) Adam and Eve. 2) Cain killing Abel. 3) Joseph being sold into slavery. 4) Pharaoh opposing God. 5) Israel complaining in the wilderness. 6) Israel refusing to enter Canaan.

7) Cycles of sin, judgment and deliverance in the book of Judges. 8) Naomi leaving Israel for Moab (Ruth) 9) David’s adultery with Bathsheba and murder of Uriah. 10) King Saul’s insanity and chasing David.

11) Solomon introducing idolatry into Israel by marrying many pagan wives. 12) Rehoboam’s harsh treatment of the people’s request for an easier life lead to a divided and weakened nation. 13) Israel’s idolatry and rejecting the prophets led to Assyrian and Babylonian captivities. 14) Priests killing Jesus.

II. Definition of Sin. Transgression of the law (I John 3:4). Knowing right and not doing it. (James 4:17).

III. Benefits of Studying and Understanding Sin. Most people don’t like this, but the benefits are:

1. It can prevent trouble in your life. Sin brings trouble to us and others. Better to prevent than fix trouble.

2. It prevents the consequences of shame and embarrassment when discovered.

3. It reveals how it offends and hurts other people, and breaks relationships.

4. It explains why many bad things happen or why many good things don’t happen (eg: Islam’s troubles).

5. It gives us wisdom for living successfully as we learn how to avoid sin, do right and maintain friends.

6. It avoids self delusion as we honestly face our own sins and confess them to God and those offended.

7. It creates more honesty and less self justification as we face and deal with our sins and errors.

8. It gives us a better understanding of ourselves, others, society, history and the world.

9. It prevents our children from destructive lifestyles and from broken relationships.

10. It helps us restore broken friendships.

11. It makes us less aggressive and more loving. The more sin one has, the more aggressive they are.

12. It keeps you humble knowing how easy it is to fall.

13. It keeps you alert and less likely to commit sin and less likely to have trouble.

IV. Facts about Sin. What do we discover about the nature of sin? A basic education about sin is:

1. It is easier to see sin in others than to see it in ourselves. “And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother’s eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?” Matthew 7:3.

2. It is easier to condemn sin in others and to excuse sin in ourselves. “He that covereth...” Proverbs 28:13.

3. It produces fear of being caught. It produces guilt and shame when we are caught. Genesis 3:10.

4. It leads to lying, blaming others and cover up. “The woman whom thou gavest me...” Genesis 3:12.

5. It leads to many unforeseen consequences that we are unprepared for and find hard to handle.

6. Sin produces a desire for revenge and punishment in those offended. An offended husband “He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.” Proverbs 6:35.

7. Sin deceives you to think that you will not be found out. ‘be sure your sin will find you out.’ Num32:23

8. Sin complicates your life, creating many other problems.

9. Sin causes loss of assets, friends, peace and trust. ‘no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked’ Isa48:22

10. Sin creates habits of committing more sins which are hard to break. “he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.” Proverbs 5:22.

11. Sins pass onto your children as they follow your example. “visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;” Exodus 20:5.

12. Sin is a lack of discipline and lack of self control.

13. Sin deceives you into thinking that it benefits you.

14. Sin causes you to lose your protective defences. “Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side?” Job 1:10.

15. Unconfessed sin can make you hate God and those who do right.

16. Sin is foolish thinking. “The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God.” Psalm 53:1.

364. Discovering Iniquity. Common Sins to Avoid

Bible Reading: Romans 1:18-32; 3:1-25.

Aim: To discover, understand and repent of sins in ourselves and in others.

Introduction: Benefits: Allows us to identify sins in ourselves and in others, so we can rebuke sin.

‘Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee: and **they have not discovered thine iniquity**, to turn away thy captivity; but have seen for thee false burdens and causes of banishment.’ Lamentations 2:14
Abortion. “without natural affection” 2 Timothy 3:3, Exodus 21:22.

Adultery “Thou shalt not commit adultery.” Exodus 20:14.

Afraid to confess Jesus to others. ‘because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest..’ John 12:42,43

Anger without just cause. “whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause” Matthew 5:22.

Arguing over unimportant things. “avoid foolish questions” Titus 3:9.

Astrology. “God...gave them up to worship the host of heaven;” Acts 7:42.

Attending false churches. ‘Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins.’ Rev.18:4.

Atheism. “The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God.” Psalm 14:1; 53:1.

Bad manners. ‘evil communications corrupt good manners.’ I Cor. 15:33.

Bitterness ‘lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled’ Heb 12:15

Blasphemy, speaking evil about God. ‘put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy.’ Colossians 3:8.

Boasting. ‘But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil.’ James 4:16.

Bribes offered or accepted. ‘of whose hand have I received any bribe to blind mine eyes? I Samuel 12:3

Busybodies. ‘some which walk disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies.’ 2 Thessalonians 3:11.

Calling a man your father in a spiritual sense. ‘call no man your father upon the earth.’ Matthew 23:9.

Carnality, worldliness. ‘envying, strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?’ I Cor. 3:3.

Complaining about hardships or lack ‘that there be no complaining in our streets.’ Psalm 144:14.

Covetousness. ‘Let your conversation be without covetousness.’ Hebrews 13:5.

Cursing people or God. ‘His mouth is full of cursing, deceit, fraud: .. mischief and vanity.’ Psalms 10:7

Deceiving. ‘evil men & seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving & being deceived.’ 2 Tim. 3:13.

Denying that Jesus Christ is God come in the flesh. ‘every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God.’ I John 4:3. Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? 2:22

Despising God’s goodness. ‘despisest thou the riches of his goodness, forbearance, longsuffering’ Rom 2:4

Discouragement. ‘our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater than’ Deut 1:28

Dishonesty. ‘But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness’ 2 Cor. 4:2.

Double minded. ‘A double minded man is unstable in all his ways.’ James 1:8.

Drinking alcohol. ‘Look not thou upon the wine’ Prov 23:31.They also have erred through wine. Isa 28:7

Drug taking. ‘Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, fornication, thefts.’ Rev 9:21.

Envy. ‘he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.’ Mark 15:10.

Excuse making. ‘ And they all with one consent began to make excuse.’ Luke 14:18.

Enticing to sin. ‘Elymas... withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.’ Acts 13:8.

Evolution belief. ‘avoiding,oppositions of science falsely so called:’ 1 Tim 6:20. ‘It is he that made us’Ps100:3

Extortion. ‘within they are full of extortion and excess.’ Matthew 23:25.

False balances. ‘Ye shall have just balances,’ Ezekiel 45:10.

False report. ‘Thou shalt not raise a false report:’ Exodus 23:1.

False witness. ‘Thou shalt not bear false witness,’ Romans 13:9; Exodus 20:16.

Filthy conversation. ‘Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked.’ 2 Peter 2:7.

Forbidding to marry. ‘Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats,’ 1 Timothy 4:3.

Forsaking church. ‘Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together,’ Hebrews 10:25.

Forsaking good friends. ‘Thine own friend, and thy father’s friend, forsake not;’ Proverbs 27:10.

Following false teachers. ‘believe not every spirit,many false prophets are gone out into the world.I Jo 4:1

Following traditions of men. ‘Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition’ Mark 7:13.

Foolish talking ‘Neither filthiness nor foolish talking nor jesting, which are not convenient’ Ephesian 5:4

Fornication. Flee fornication. he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.’ I Cor 6:18; 7:2

Fortune telling. ‘a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us,’ Acts 16:16.

Fraud. ‘hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud’Jam5:4

Gambling. ‘beware of covetousness: a man’s life consisteth not in the abundance of the things’ Luke 12:15

Giving place to the devil. ‘Neither give place to the devil.’ Ephesians 4:27.

Greed. ‘He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house;’ Proverbs 15:27.

Grudge holding.’Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people.Lev 19:18

Hard heart against God & His ways. lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.Heb3:13

Hasty in speaking. ‘man that is hasty in his words? there is more hope of a fool than of him.’ Prov 29:20.

Hearing evil, Believing lies ‘A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips; a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.’ Prov17:4

Hindering God’s work or workers. ‘Woe to lawyers! them that were entering in ye hindered’ Luke 11:52.

Homosexuality or lesbianism. ‘men with men working that which is unseemly.’ Romans 1:27.

Hypocrisy. ‘Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.’ Luke 12:1.

Idolatry. ‘Little children, keep yourselves from idols.’ I John 5:21.

Immodest clothing. ‘women adorn themselves in modest apparel.’ I Timothy 2:9.

Justifying the wicked. ‘He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the LORD.’ Proverbs 17:15.

Kidnapping or slavery. ‘he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, he shall surely be put to death.’ Ex 21:16

Knowing right,not doing it. ‘to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.’ James 4:17

Laziness and idleness. ‘Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;’ Romans 12:11.

Loving pleasures more than God. ‘lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;’ 2 Timothy 3:4.

Lukewarm to Jesus. ‘thou art lukewarm, neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. Rev. 3:16

Lying and believing lies. ‘putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour.’ Ephesians 4:25.

Malice or ill will. ‘laying aside all malice.’ I Peter 2:1.

Mocking good, Godly things. ‘be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong:’ Isaiah 28:22.

Mocking sin. ‘there should be mockers in the last time,... walk after their own ungodly lusts.’ Jude 18.

Murder and manslaughter. ‘Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder.’ Matthew 19:18.

Oath breaking. ‘he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth. Num 30:2

Offending others unnecessarily. ‘If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man,’ James 3:2.

Oppressing widows, fatherless, poor, strangers. ‘If ye oppress not the stranger, fatherless, widow’ Jer 7:6

Partiality, favouritism. ‘doing nothing by partiality.’ I Timothy 5:21; ‘without partiality’ James 3:17.

Persecuting others. ‘The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor.’ Psalms 10:2.

Polygamy. ‘Neither shall he multiply wives to himself,’ Deuteronomy 17:17.

Prostitution. ‘Do not prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore;’ Leviticus 19:29.

Proud thinking and speaking. ‘Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.’Pr16:18

Providing not for your own. ‘if any provide not for his own,...he hath denied the faith..’ I Timothy5:8.

Provoking your children to wrath. ‘fathers, provoke not your children to wrath..’ Ephesians 6:4.

Rape. ‘If a man find a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed,lay hold on her,lie with her.Deut 22:28.

Refusing to leave a Harlot church. Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins. Rev 18:4

Refusing to listen to God’s servants. ‘See that ye refuse not him that speaketh.’ Hebrews 12:25.

Resisting or quenching the Holy Spirit. ‘Quench not the Spirit.’ I Thessalonians 5:19.

Returning insult for insult. ‘Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but .. blessing’ 1 Peter 3:9.

Rewarding evil for good. ‘Whoso rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.Prov17:13

Slandering people. ‘he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.’ Proverbs 10:18.

Sowing discord among the brethren. ‘Lord hate...he that soweth discord among brethren.’ Proverbs 6:19.

Stealing. ‘Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour,’ Ephesians 4:28.

Stubbornness. ‘stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry.’ I Samuel 15:23.

Stumbling others. ‘whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.’ Romans 14:21.

Tattoos. Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you.Lev19:28

Thinking evil. ‘thinketh no evil;’ I Cor. 13:5; ‘out of the heart proceed evil thoughts’ Matthew 15:19.

Threatening others. ‘forbearing threatening.’ Ephesians 6:9.

Unforgiveness. ‘If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.’ Luke 17:3

Walking in the counsel of the ungodly. ‘Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly’ Psa.1:1

Watching evil. ‘I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes.’ Psalm 101:3.

Youthful lusts. ‘Flee also youthful lusts:’ 2 Timothy 2:22.

365. The Psychology of Gospel Preaching. Our Duty to the Gospel.

Bible Reading: I Corinthians 15:1-11; I Thessalonians 2:1-20.

Memory Verse: “For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.” Romans 1:16.

Aim: To fulfil our duty to the gospel of Jesus Christ.

Introduction: The gospel is a very important subject in the Bible because it saves sinners from hell.

What do we know about the gospel? How should it change our lives? What is our duty to it?

I. Definition of the Gospel is in I Corinthians 15:1-4 ‘Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand; By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain. For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:’

II. Benefits of the Gospel

1. Gospel saves us. ‘gospel... By which also ye are saved’ I Corinthians 15:2.

2. Poor people appreciate it more than the rich. “The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor;” Luke 4:18; “to the poor the gospel is preached.” 7:22.

3. Gospel will be preached worldwide before Jesus Christ returns. “this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.” Matthew 24:14.

4. Gospel makes some people famous & well known. “Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.” Matth 26:13.

5. Gospel must be believed as true. “repent ye, and believe the gospel.” Mark 1:15.

6. Gospel calls us to lose our life for it, saving us from an empty life. ‘whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel’s, the same shall save it.’ Mark 8:35.

7. Gospel calls us to go to all the world to preach it. ‘Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.’ Mark 16:15.

8. Gospel preaching leads us to teaching many people. ‘when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many,’ Acts 14:21.

9. Gospel separates us from sin & separates us to God. ‘separated unto the gospel of God.’ Romans 1:1

10. Gospel preaching leads us to serve with our spirit. ‘God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son,’ Romans 1:9.

11. We must be ready to preach the gospel. ‘I am ready to preach the gospel to you at Rome.’ Rom 1:15

12. We must not be ashamed of it. ‘I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ.’ Romans 1:16.

13. Gospel of Christ is the power of God to save sinners. ‘it is the power of God unto salvation’ Rom 1:16

14. Gospel brings peace between God and man. “How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!” Romans 10:15; “your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;” Ephesians 6:15.

15. Gospel must be obeyed. It requires a response from all people. “In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.” 2 Thess 1:8; “they have not all obeyed the gospel.” Romans 10:16.

16. Gospel produces enemies. “As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes.” Rom.11:28.

17. Gospel requires us to strive to preach it properly. ‘so have I strived to preach the gospel’ Rom 15:20

18. Gospel brings blessings to those who receive it. ‘I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.’ Romans 15:29.

19. Gospel establishes us in life. ‘Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel.’ Romans 16:25.

20. Gospel does not include baptism. ‘Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel.’ I Cor 1:17

21. Gospel brings people into God’s family. There are more instructors in Christ than soul winners. ‘For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.; I Cor 4:15.

22. Gospel can be hindered. ‘we ..suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ’ I Cor 9:12.

23. Full time gospel preachers should be paid. ‘Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.’ I Cor 9:14.

24. Failure to preach the gospel brings a curse. ‘woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!’ I Cor 9:16.

25. Gospel is hid to lost people. They can’t understand it or work it out. They need it to be explained.

‘But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost.’ 2 Cor 4:3.

26. Gospel brings light to individuals and nations. ‘In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.’ 2 Cor 4:4.

27. Beware of false gospels. The gospel can be perverted or changed. This causes trouble. ‘I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel: Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.’ Gal 1:6,7.

28. A curse comes on those preaching a false gospel. ‘But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.’ Gal 1:8,9.

29. Trusting the gospel seals us with the Holy Spirit. ‘gospel...after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise’ Ephesians 1:13.

30. Gospel brings us into fellowship with other believers. ‘For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;’ Philippians 1:5.

31. Gospel may be furthered by bad events. ‘the things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;’ Phil 1:12.

32. Gospel must be defended. ‘I am set for the defence of the gospel.’ Phil 1:17.

33. Gospel leads us to serve God with other believers. ‘as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.’ Phil 2:22.

34. Gospel requires us to labour with others. ‘help those women which laboured with me in the gospel’ Phil 4:3.

35. Gospel will get you into contention and conflict with others. ‘we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.’ I Thess 2:2.

36. Gospel requires us to please God, not men. ‘But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.’ I Thess 2:4.

37. God has entrusted us with the gospel. The gospel tests our hearts.

38. Gospel imparted requires us to impart our souls to others. ‘So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.’ I Thess 2:8. Gospel makes our disciples dear to us.

39. Gospel makes us love people more. ‘So being affectionately desirous of you.. ye were dear unto us’

40. Gospel gives us glory in heaven. ‘he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.’ 2 Thess 2:14.

41. Gospel is committed to our trust as stewards. ‘the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.’ I Timothy 1:11.

42. Gospel brings afflictions to us. ‘be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;’ 2 Timothy 1:8.

43. Gospel brings life and immortality to people. ‘our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel’ 2 Timothy 1:10.

44. Gospel must be mixed with faith in those who hear it. ‘unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.’ Hebrews 4:2.

45. Gospel preaching attracts the interest of angels. ‘them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.’ I Peter 1:12.

Conclusion: We are stewards of the gospel of Christ. What will you do with it?

366. The Value of People

Bible Reading: Matthew 9:35-38 and 13:44-52

Memory verse: “Thine own friend and thy father’s friend forsake not.” Proverbs 20:10.

“A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.” Proverbs 17:17.

Aim: To be convinced of the value of people to God. To bring people to salvation in Jesus Christ.

Introduction: We are all born with a selfish sin nature that puts self first and devalues others.

Many Christians are happy to be saved, but are not very interested in people.

When we study Jesus Christ’s life, we notice how very interested He was in people. Most of His miracles and teachings were about the value of people and the values of people. From this we learn that we also should place a very high value on people. People will last for eternity, so let’s invest in people.

Question: How valuable are people to God? Our value to God is the value of Jesus Christ’s blood shed on the cross to save us. Therefore we should invest in people by telling them how to be saved.

Question: How much do you value your friends and people in general?

I. How can we invest in people?

- Explaining to them how to be **saved** and enter God’s family.
- Teaching them how to **live by God’s ways** as taught in the Bible.
- Helping meet their **physical needs** so they have a better, happier life on earth.
- Being the **best spouse** and **parent** to our children as taught in the Bible.
- Coming to **Sunday morning church** and mid week Bible study to help others and learn God’s ways.

II. Bible Examples of those who helped others.

- Jesus who went about doing good.
- The poor wise man who delivered a city from an invader. Ecclesiastes 9:14,15.
- Paul and the apostles who spread Christian churches all over the world.

III. Why are people valuable to God and us?

- They **know things** that we don’t know and can **help us** in need or trouble.
- Because of **what they may become** in doing some great work in the future.
- Because in heaven we will be **conformed** to the image and likeness of Christ. Romans 8:29; I John 3:2
- Because they may be helpful to **our children**.
- They can **help in the spiritual war** to preserve our values for future generations.
- We will **rule with Christ** on earth for 1000 years. Revelation 5:10; **20:6**.
- We **develop skills** and better qualities when we help others.

IV. How did Jesus Christ show how He valued people?

By healing them, teaching them God’s ways, loving them, accepting them where they are, having quality talks with them, correcting them, blessing children, being gentle to them, dying for them, forgiving their sins, asking them questions to make them think, comforting them when sad, feeding them and supplying their needs. Jesus taught the parables of the hid treasure (Israel is a valuable treasure), pearl of great price (the church is valuable to God) and the dragnet (Matthew 13:44-52). Jesus taught that reaping the harvest of people brings wages in eternity (John 4:34-36). Jesus taught his disciples to value people in Matthew 9:36-38.

V. How can we become more useful to God and others?

- Make sacrifices to help others.
- Ask what they need.
- Give to missions.
- Be kind, gentle, patient, encouraging and praising to them.
- Learn more Bible so you give better answers to solve their problems.
- Learn how to make more friends.
- Learn how to teach the Bible better.

Conclusion: Do you see the value of people? Are you investing time and resources in helping people get saved and learn the Bible better? Who are you helping to grow in Christlikeness?

367. The Value of Making Appointments to Explain the Gospel

Bible Reading: John 4:1-26; Acts 18:24-28.

Aim: To get everyone here to make appointments with people to explain the gospel and for Bible studies.

Introduction: Many Christians give out gospel tracts. Many Christians put tracts in letterboxes.

Many Christians have brief conversations about Jesus Christ at work or at university.

Many Christians go to open air and have brief gospel conversations but not many Christians make appointments with unsaved people to carefully explain the gospel thoroughly so they can understand it properly and call on Jesus to saved them. There are too many brief, careless, disorganized, disordered gospel presentations where unsaved people don’t understand the gospel properly and don’t get saved. Our aim should be to make appointments to carefully explain the gospel. This will lead to more people getting saved and more people agreeing to do the follow up Basic Bible Certificate Course.

I. Who made appointments in the Bible to explain the Gospel?

- Jesus to Nicodemus. John 3
- Jesus to the Samaritan woman at the well. John 4
- Jesus to Saul on the road to Damascus. Acts 9
- Philip to the Ethiopian Eunuch. Acts 8:26-40
- Angel arranged an appointment with Cornelius and Peter. Acts 10:1-6
- Paul made an appointment with people in Antioch in Pisidia for the next Sabbath day. Acts 13:44
- Priscilla and Aquilla made an appointment with Apollos at Ephesus to expound unto him the way of God more perfectly. Acts 18:24-28 “They took him unto them.”
- Paul made an appointment with John’s disciples at Ephesus by asking a question. Acts 19:1-5 “Have ye received the Holy Spirit since ye believed?” 19:2.
- Paul went to the synagogue and spoke boldly for 3 months. Acts 19:8.

II. What are some benefits and values of explaining the Gospel properly in an appointment?

- You ensure that the unsaved person gets a **clear gospel presentation** that he is likely to understand properly, agree with and is likely to be saved. (Matthew 13:19). One reason people don’t get saved is because they don’t understand the gospel properly.
- You **stop interruptions** from diverting his attention. He will not be in a hurry to leave and he is willing to give his full concentration to understand your gospel explanation.
- If thousands of Christians do this, then an **entire city** or **country** of people is likely to get saved in a short time period of 10 years. If one Christian makes 100 appointments each year, which is two a week, 1 person may lead 400 people to Christ in 4 years, or 1000 people to Christ in 10 years. 10 people may lead 4000 people to Christ in 4 years or 10,000 people to Christ in 10 years. 100 people may lead 40,000 people to Christ in 4 years, or 100,000 people to Christ in 10 years. 1000 people may lead 400,000 people to Christ in 4 years, or 1,000,000 people to Christ in 10 years. 10,000 people may lead 4,000,000 people to Christ in 4 years, or 10,000,000 people to Christ in 10 years.
- This many people getting saved in a country, will **greatly change a nation’s moral thinking** and behaviour.
 - Pubs will close down
 - Islam will die
 - State schools will be forced to teach the Bible
 - Crime rate will decrease
 - Less divorce and more successful marriages
 - More Godly politicians making more Godly and wise decisions, leading to more wealth and prosperity.
- God’s blessings** will come on individuals and our nation in ways we cannot imagine. “Righteousness exalteth a nation but sin is a reproach to any people.” Proverbs 14:34. God will bless you and supply your financial needs as you do His work. Matthew 6:33.
- More Bible study** in schools and universities with Bible truths being applied to every area of society. Eg: Child-raising, business, marriage, crime reduction, science and technology, music, literature, health.
- You will develop more **communication skills** and **relationship skills**. This will extend to more business success and marriage success.

8. You will develop **more Bible teaching skills** as you answer people's questions and as you teach new Christians the Basic Bible Certificate. You will become more organized in your gospel presentation.
9. You will become a **happier person** as you see more people being saved and happy at going to heaven. If you make others happy, you get happiness as well. You feel that you are doing a useful work with eternal value for many people.
10. You will see **many more people get saved** in appointments than in a careless, sloppy approach with no appointments. If you ask for an appointment you are likely to get an appt. Your confidence will increase as God uses you.
11. There will be **less foolish ideas in our nation** like the Greens, communists, homosexuals, alcoholism, violence, crime, drugs, pornography, false religion, lies, adultery, prostitution, evolution, bad government. All these evils come from people who have **departed from God** and the **Bible**.
12. You will become a **giver**, giving out Bible truths, not just taking truth in. If JW's and Muslims make appointments, why can't we do so who have the truth? You will develop ministry skills. You will learn to better explain the gospel. You will change Australian society. More people would get saved if they knew how to get saved.
13. Success at making gospel appointments leads to **success at making follow up Bible study appointments**. You then become a better Bible teacher. Many Christians never grow or develop because they never learn to make appointments. Making appointments is the doorway to becoming a Bible teacher. Churches die because their people never learn to make appointments.
14. Making appointments is a great way to **meet new people** and to make more friends.

III. How to Make a Gospel Appointment.

Ask: 1. If you died tonight do you know 100% for sure if you would go to heaven? (No).

2. Would you like to be 100% sure? (Yes). 3. When can we have a look at it?

Conclusion: Will you promise God that you will make appointments with people to explain how to be sure of going to heaven? Will you make appointments with people to disciple them in follow up Bible study?

368. Soul Winning Messages

1. Becoming a Fisher of Men. Matthew 4:19
2. Becoming a Labourer. Matthew 9:36-38.
3. Nicodemus. John 3
4. Woman at the well. John 4.
5. Blind Bartimaeus. Mark 10:46-52.
6. The Rich man and Lazarus. Luke 16:19-23.
7. The Pharisee and the Publican. Luke 18:9-14.
8. Zacchaeus. Luke 19.
9. The Thief on the Cross. Luke 23:39-49.
10. Peter's Message at Pentecost. Acts 2.
11. Ethiopian Eunuch. Acts 8.
12. Peter and Cornelius. Acts 10.
13. Paul and Silas: Lydia, Young lady, Philippian jailer. Acts 16.
14. Six Steps to Salvation. Romans 10:1-21.
15. Gospel in the Old Testament. Job 23:23-30
16. Getting a Soul Winning Vision. Proverbs 29:18.
17. God's Invitation to Salvation. Isaiah 55:1,6-13.
18. The Watchman. Ezekiel 3:16-21.
19. God is Looking for a Man. Ezekiel 22:30.
20. Jonah Preaching to Nineveh.
21. The Salvation of Israel. Zechariah 13:6-9.
22. Six Old Testament Pictures of Salvation. Answers 132.

369. The Value of Accepters

Bible Reading: Luke 14:15-35; Matthew 22:1-14.

Aim: To appreciate those who accept God's offer of salvation.

Introduction: As we share the gospel with many people over many years, we discover that some classes of people consistently reject God, the gospel and Bible truths, while other classes of people consistently welcome and accept God, the gospel and Bible truths. Jesus experienced the same situation in His 3 year ministry to Israel. The Pharisees, scribes and Sadducees consistently rejected Jesus' teachings, but the social outcasts mostly accepted Jesus' teachings. Paul experienced this when he told Timothy to commit Bible truths to faithful men who shall be able to teach others also (2 Timothy 2:2). Acts 28:23-28 ends with the promise that "the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and they will hear it." (28). Jesus taught some parables to highlight these two groups of rejecters and accepters of Bible truths:

1. The Parable of the Great Supper. Luke 14:15-27. We learn 6 things about rejecters and accepters.

The certain **man** is Jesus Christ inviting people to be saved. The **Great Supper** is the **millennium**.

The **servants** are the apostles, the 70 and any Christian who invites people to be saved by Jesus Christ.

Their **message** "Come; for all things are now ready." (17) shows that **today is the day to be saved**.

Their **excuses** were not valid, but a cover up for their rejection of the offer (18-20).

a) They could have **arranged their time** to do both.

b) They did not see the **value** of the great supper.

c) People **make time** to do what they want to do.

d) Excuse making is a mental attitude sin that leads to **many missed blessings**.

Most free, prosperous excuse making, Christ rejecting Australians hear the gospel many times & reject it. God is **angry** at people rejecting His offer of salvation (21).

So God has a **plan B** which is to "Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the **city**, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind." (21).

Soul Winning lessons:

a) **Quickly** means we should get the most done in the time available.

b) **Street preaching** is God's method of meeting people. Don't be afraid to meet and invite strangers.

c) The **poor**, maimed, halt and blind teach that we should **seek** and **invite social outcasts** who **God values**. God has a **plan C** which is to "Go out into the **highways** and **hedges**, and **compel them to come in**, that **my house may be filled**." Luke 14:23.

Soul Winning lessons:

a) Go to the highways and hedges of **country areas** outside the cities.

b) "**compel them** to come in" means to use all reasons to **persuade** people to get saved urgently today.

c) "that my house may be **filled**" means that God wants churches that are **full of people**, not empty or half.

d) "**none** of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper" means that the day to be saved passes.

e) **3 conditions** of being a **disciple** of Jesus are to **love Jesus** more than your family, to **take up your cross** being willing to sacrifice, work and suffer for Jesus to share the gospel, teach the Bible and **follow Jesus**.

2. Parable of the Marriage Feast. (Matthew 22:1-14)

The certain **king** is God the Father. His **son** is Jesus Christ. The **marriage** is the millennium (Rev.19:7-9)

The **first servants** (3) sent were the **OT prophets** whom most of Israel rejected. "they would not come".

The **second servants** (4) sent were **John the Baptist, 12 apostles** and **70 disciples** to first century Israel.

The **results:** a) Some made light of it (5). b) Others treated the servants spitefully and killed them (6).

The king was **angry** at them mistreating his servants (7). God is angry when people mistreat Christians.

"he sent forth **his armies**, and **destroyed those murderers**, and **burned up their city**." (7) describes:

a) **God's armies** were the Roman armies of 70AD. God uses ungodly armies to achieve His judgments.

b) **Destroyed those murderers** is a prophecy of the Romans killing 1,000,000 Jews in 70AD.

c) **Burned up their city** is a prophecy of the Romans destroying and burning Jerusalem in 70AD.

The wedding is ready, but **they** (first century Israel) which were bidden were **not worthy**. So are rejecters.

The **third servants** (8-10) sent out are **church age Christians** up to the second coming who obey Jesus' Great Commission of "Go ye therefore and teach all nations" (Matthew 28:19).

Soul Winning lessons:

- a) ‘Go into the **highways**’ means street preaching, door knocking & home appointments to tell the gospel.
- b) ‘**as many as ye shall find**, bid to the marriage’, means invite anybody and accept anybody who comes.
- c) ‘The servants gathered together all as many as they found, both **bad** and **good**:’ (10)
‘bad and good’ remind us of how Jesus saves both respectable sinners and bad sinners.
- d) ‘when the king came in to see the guests’ (11), remind us of when Jesus returns and we see Him.
It will be worth it all when we see Jesus. He will say to some ‘Well done, good and faithful servant’.
The **man without a wedding garment** (11-14) reminds us of those who are unsaved, who are without Christ’s righteousness (Revelation 19:7-9) when Jesus Christ returns at the start of the millennium.
These are removed from earth at the sheep and goat nation judgment (Matthew 25:31-46).

Conclusion:

1. We should be like those faithful servants who **invite** ‘as many as they find’ to salvation in Christ.
2. If **God accepts the bad and the good**, so should we. We should help new Christians to grow.
3. **Judgment is coming on Christ rejecters** as to Jews in 70AD and at the sheep and goat judgment.
4. **Excuses** are made by both unsaved to reject God’s offer of salvation, and by some Christians to not serve God. Excuse makers miss so many blessings. Don’t make excuses to not serve God.
5. Be a **street preacher**. Get out and meet people to share the gospel and teach the Bible.
6. **Earth will be a happy place**, like a marriage supper, when Jesus Christ returns.
7. **Don’t reject those who are saved** who are outside your social group.
8. **God is very interested in people hearing the gospel** and getting saved. So must we be interested in soul winning (Proverbs 11:30).

370. They Cannot Recompense Thee

Bible Reading: Luke 14:1-24.

Memory Verse: ‘But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

And thou shalt be blessed; for **they cannot recompense thee**: for **thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just**.’ Luke 14:13,14.

Aim: To be encouraged to help those who cannot repay you, because God will repay you when He comes.

Introduction: The work of soul winning, follow up and Bible teaching involves spending much time with people who have little or no money and who are unable to repay you. From a business point of view this seems a waste of time. But from an eternal point of view, you receive **many rewards** and **benefits**, such as:

1. We **gain** a clear conscience that we are obeying Jesus Christ’s Great Commission of Matthew 28:19-20.
2. People **get saved from hell, taught Bible truths, trained to be SW, BT, CP**. God will increase fruits of R.
3. **We make friends now and for eternity**. ‘take upon us the fellowship of ministering to saints.’ 2 Cor. 8:4
4. **We get rewarded on earth**. We get all grace, so we always have all sufficiency in all things. 2 Cor.9:6-8
5. **We get rewarded in heaven**. ‘His righteousness remaineth forever.’ 2 Cor.9:9. Luke 14:13,14 When thou
6. **We get a greater welcome into heaven** at death. Luke 16:9 ‘Make to yourselves..they may receive you.’
7. **We learn interesting things** about people, countries, cultures, their problems and how blessed we are.
8. **It proves our love for God & others**. ‘to prove the sincerity of your love’ 2 Cor.8:8; ‘proof of love’ 8:24
9. **It increases our spiritual growth as we give to God & others**. ‘Grace of God bestowed on churches’ 8:5,1
10. **It provokes other Christians & churches to show more zeal** to send the gospel worldwide.’ Your zeal has provoked very many.’ 2 Cor.9:2. It recruits more people with more skills to do God’s work.
11. **It makes God love us more** if we are cheerful givers. ‘God loveth a cheerful giver.’ 2 Cor.9:7.
12. **It supplies many people’s wants on the mission field**, causing many to thank God for our generosity. ‘the administration of this service not only supplieth the **want** of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;’ 2 Cor. 9:12.
13. **The receivers of our gifts pray for us**. ‘for **your liberal distribution unto them**, and unto all men; and by **their prayer for you**, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.’ 2 Cor. 9:13,14
14. **It hinders and reduces the spread of false religions & Satan’s works** as more people get saved & do SW.
15. **It blesses countries and lifts them out of sin, evil, poverty, ignorance and superstition**. ‘Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people.’ Proverbs 14:34.

Conclusion: When you are tempted to think that working with poor people is a waste of time and of no value, remember these 15 rewards and benefits that gospel preaching brings.

371. The Value of Serving Jesus Christ in Church

Bible Reading: Matthew 5:13-16. II Chronicles 36:15-23.

Memory Verse: ‘Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.’ Mt 5:13

Aim: To understand the great importance of serving God in our church.

Introduction: People do what they consider important and valuable. What is really important to you? People continue coming to church, soul winning and teaching the Bible because they understand how important and valuable it is. People drop out of church and quit serving God because they don’t understand or they forget how important it is to serve God.

The Bible tells us what is important and what we should invest our lives in. It tells us why it is important to serve God. Why should we serve God in church?

Question: How Important is Serving Jesus Christ in Church?

1. **It profits or benefits you**. “blessed are they that keep my ways.” Proverbs 8:32.

“Oh that my people had **hearkened unto me**, and Israel had **walked in my ways**! I should soon have **subdued their enemies**, and turned my hand against their adversaries. The haters of the LORD should have submitted themselves unto him: but **their time should have endured for ever**. He should have **fed them** also with the **finest of the wheat**: and with **honey out of the rock** should I have **satisfied thee**.” Psalm 81:13-16.

2. **It rescues people from hell**. The rich man in hell said: “I am tormented in this flame.” Luke 16:24.

It guarantees us a home in heaven. “enter thou into the joy of thy lord.” Matthew 25:23.

3. It brings **blessing & prosperity to our lives**. “Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.” 3 John 2. “whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.” Psalm 1:3.

4. It brings **blessing and prosperity** to our **nation**. “Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people.” Proverbs 14:34.

5. It **suppresses false, foolish and dangerous ideas in society**.

It prevents serious judgment of God on a nation. It avoids national destruction. II Chronicles 36:15-20.

‘At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it; If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.’ Jeremiah 18:7,8. ‘I will not destroy it for ten’s sake.’ Gen.18:32

6. It gives us **wisdom for life**. It prevents wrong decisions and trouble. “thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.” II Chronicles 16:9.

7. It gives us **many Godly friends** who help us in need.

“I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.” Psalm 122:1.

8. It **blesses our children, grandchildren and future generations**. “Lo, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the womb is his reward. As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man; so are children of the youth. Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.” Psalm 127:3-5.

9. **It includes you in God’s work of the great commission in this church age**. (Matthew 28:19,20).

10. **It hinders the growth of false religions**, which grow when Christians stop soul winning.

11. It maintains our **freedoms**. ‘chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom.’ Ac22:8

12. It **reduces the spread of crime**, evil, wickedness and trouble in our nation.

13. It **invests in things of eternal value**.

14. We must do our part to **win the spiritual war**. “For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.” Ephesians 6:12. “Curse ye Meroz, said the angel of the LORD, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; because they came not to the help of the LORD.” Judges 5:23.

15. We must **give account of our life to God at the Judgment Seat of Christ**.

“So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.” Romans 14:12.

16. We can **change the future of people, Australia** and the **world** for good and for God.

17. We see **signs of Jesus Christ’s return** happening today.

‘Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.’ Hebrews 10:25.

372. The Value of Attempting Things for God

Bible Reading: I Samuel 14:1-24; Luke 14:16-34; Acts 15:28-41.

Memory Verse: ‘Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there is no restraint to the LORD to save by many or by few.’ I Samuel 14:6.

Aim: To have the courage to attempt something for God.

Introduction: Life is full of opportunities. Some people take them, while others miss them. What opportunities will you take this year? Are you prepared to take them? Have you assembled the resources of people, money, knowledge and motivation to succeed in your projects? Are you like Saul or Jonathan?

I. Who in the Bible Attempted Things For God?

1. Jonathan. 2. Noah. 3. Abraham. 4. Moses. 5. David and Solomon. 6. Paul on his 3 missionary journeys and writing letters. 7. The 5 and 2 talent men.

II. Why Do Some People Never Attempt Anything For God?

1. Fear of failure. Fear of what others may think of them.
2. Laziness, can't be bothered, lack of energy or enterprise.
3. Little or no care to help others get saved or taught the Bible.
4. No personal sense of destiny. ‘who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?’ Esther 4:14. Expect great things from God. Attempt great things for God.
5. No belief that God may use them.
6. They are impatient. They cannot work and wait for success.

III. What Value is there in Attempting Things for God?

1. You may **succeed**. I Samuel 14:19-23.
2. You may **encourage others** to follow your good example. 14:7,21.
3. God may **bless you** and your work. 14:15.
4. You will **discover new opportunities** to commence new projects. 46-48.
5. You will **meet new people** who may help you. 14:44,45. 18:1-4.
6. You will **learn new lessons** and gain more wisdom and experience..
7. You become a **happier person** when you are useful.
8. If you fail, you **learn what does not work**. You get closer to discovering what does work.
9. Your writings may **speak to and bless many people after your death**. ‘He being dead.’ Hebrews 11:4.

IV. Contrast Saul Who Did Not Attempt Much For God.

Saul was an example of someone who did almost everything wrong in every situation. He was a victim of his emotions, always doing what he felt like doing instead of what God wanted. Later, Saul was envious of David's success and tried to kill him many times. In I Samuel 14 we see how Saul wasted time doing useless things, when he could have contributed to a greater victory. Examples include:

1. Saul tarried under a tree, doing nothing, when he should have taken an opportunity as Jonathan did. v.2
2. Saul numbered the people, when he should have known this already.v.17.
3. Saul talked with the priest, when he should have joined the battle. v 19.
4. Saul distressed and troubled the people by enforcing a foolish rule not to eat in battle. v 24,29.
5. Saul wanted to kill his own son, who was the hero, for unknowingly violating his foolish rule. v. 44

V. Rules for Attempting New Projects.

1. Pray to God for His will and guidance in every step of the project.
2. Consult experts in that area to discover viability, resources, timing and personnel.
3. Start small first, so that if you make mistakes it won't cost much.
4. Count the cost in money, time, people and motivation.
5. If it fails, what will it cost me?

VI. What Projects Can you Attempt?

1. Go to Bible College or get an education.
2. Help with phone calling or the Basic Bible Certificate.
3. Learn soul winning and follow up of new Christians.
4. Write a Bible lesson or a book on some important subject.
5. Go somewhere on a short term mission trip.

Conclusion: Ask God what projects He wants you to attempt.

373. The Value of Sacrifice: It Shows Our Love For God

Bible Reading: Genesis 22:1-18; Romans 12:1,2; II Corinthians 11:16- 12:4.

Memory Verse: “I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.” Romans 12:1.

Aim: To sacrifice less valuable things to gain more valuable things.

Introduction: To most people, personal sacrifice is to be avoided as difficult and painful. We all love ease and avoid challenges. Sacrifice has many benefits, the main one being that it allows you to achieve much more than you can without it. In order to achieve goals of great value to ourself and others, we must be willing to sacrifice things of lesser value to achieve things of greater value. Whenever you discover something of great value, it requires sacrifice to get it. When the merchant man found a pearl of great price, he sold all that he had and bought it (Matthew 13:45,46). Why did he do this? Because it was essential to own and of great value. So this is true about many things in life. Life is about identifying valuable things and making sacrifices to get them.

I. What are some valuable things that we should seek after?

1. Salvation for ourself and others. 2. Understanding of the Bible. 3. A good reputation. 4. A good church. 5. A good spouse (Proverbs 18:22). 6. Ability to win people to Christ and teach the Bible. 7. Treasures in heaven (Matthew 6:20). 8. Time to do things for God and others. 9. A good nature.

II. Who in the Bible Made Great Sacrifices to Gain Something Valuable?

1. **Abraham** sacrificed a life of comfort in Ur to go to Canaan. He sacrificed to give Lot his choice of the best land so as to maintain a good relationship with him. He sacrificed to rescue Lot, taking nothing for himself to preserve his reputation. He sacrificed Isaac to obey God and show his love for God.
2. **Moses** sacrificed a life of comfort in Egypt to suffer the reproach of Christ and difficulties of leading Israel out of Egypt (Hebrews 11:23-29).
3. **David** was willing to sacrifice his life to fight Goliath, because he valued God's Name and honour.
4. **Shadrach, Meshach** and **Abed-Nego** were willing to sacrifice their lives by refusing to worship an idol. They were rewarded by seeing the Son of God in the furnace (Daniel 3:24,25).
5. **Matthew** sacrificed his well paying job as a tax collector to follow Jesus. “As Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.” Matthew 9:9.
6. **Paul**. “Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ.” Philippians 3:8. When Paul was stoned he was caught up to heaven to see God. II Cor 12:1-4.
7. **Jesus'** life was a continual sacrifice to meet others needs and dying as a sacrifice to save us. ‘The Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.’ Mat 20:28

III. What Benefits are there in Personal Sacrifice for God and Others?

1. We **move from the ordinary to the supernatural**. We see God working in our lives in great ways.
2. We **achieve much more** than we ever would without making sacrifices.
3. We **learn many things** we would never have learned. We get new ideas.
4. We **meet many people** that we would never have met. We bless them and they bless us.
5. **Jesus is closer to us** as we obey Luke 9:23, “he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.”
6. **Sacrifice strengthens our faith in God**, as we see Him supply our needs.
7. We **discover better ways of doing things** that produce greater results in shorter time.
8. We **visit many new places** that we would never have gone to.

IV. What Things Should We be Willing to Sacrifice or Give Up?

1. A job to go to church and Bible College.
2. Ungodly friends who hinder our walk with God. Psalm 1:1-3.
3. Personal popularity to share the gospel.
4. Leisure time to learn the Bible, share the gospel, teach the Bible, pray. ‘Redeeming the time’ Eph 5:16.
5. Our will for God's will. Jesus said “not my will, but thine, be done.” Luke 22:42.
6. Money to teach God's Word and support God's work here and overseas.
7. Sins and weights to have a better testimony and work. ‘I keep under my body’ I Cor 9:27; Heb 12:1,2.

374. The Value of Attending Baptist Bible College & Studying the Bible Seriously

Bible Reading: II Kings 6:1-7; Acts 18:1-11.

Mamory Verse: ‘**Study** to shew thyself **approved** unto God, a **workman** that needeth not to be ashamed, **rightly dividing** the word of truth.’ 2 Timothy 2:15.

Aim: To seriously study God’s Word so we **understand it** and **teach it** to our generation and to the world.

Introduction: 5 ways to learn the Bible are by **hearing** it at church, **reading** it daily at home, **studying** it personally and in groups, **memorizing** verses that solve problems and **meditating** (think deeply) on it. You can do this at home or at church, but you can accelerate and fast track your understanding by going to a good Bible College or by doing the Answers book Bible College course at home. People spend years studying for a job, but never consider the benefits of properly understanding the Bible, which is the foundation of everything good in our society. They don’t think that it is profitable to know and teach the Bible. “All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is **profitable** for **doctrine**, for **reproof**, for **correction**, for **instruction** in righteousness:” 2 Timothy 3:16.

“Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and **what profit is it that we have kept his ordinance?**” Malachi 3:14
They don’t know that ‘The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it’ Pr.10:22

I. What Examples of Bible Colleges exist in the Bible?

1. **Jesus** taught His 12 disciples daily for 3 years. ‘I was daily with you in the temple teaching’ Mark 14:49
2. **Elisha** taught the sons of the prophets in a building that needed extending. II Kings 6:1-7.
3. **Ezra** had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, to **do it**, to **teach** in Israel statutes & judgments.7:10
4. **Paul** taught the **Corinthians** for 18 months. Acts 18:11.
5. **Paul** taught the **Ephesians** for 2 years so that all in Asia (Turkey) heard the word of Christ. Acts 19:1,8-10
6. **Paul** taught Timothy in a **group of faithful men**, who were to **teach others** also. 2 Timothy 2:2.

II. Benefits of Attending a Good Bible College.

1. You will **learn the Bible** systematically book by book.
2. You learn to be a **Christian worker**, soul winner, Bible teacher, pastor, church planter and refute error. You will learn how to multiply disciples more rapidly. 2 Timothy 2:2.
3. God will **bless you** if you apply what you learn. ‘whatsoever he doeth shall prosper’ Ps 1:1-3; Heb 6:10
4. You **meet many Godly lecturers**, friends and students who can help you in many ways (jobs, spouse). You get their knowledge, experience, wisdom and understanding of God and God’s ways. ‘I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD.’ Jeremiah 5:5.
5. **Many supernatural things** will happen in your life as God answers your prayers and you learn to walk by faith, such as with the recovery of the lost axhead. (II Kings 6:1-7).
6. You become part of a **big worldwide network** of Christians who are doing great things for God. Rom 16
7. **God looks at you** with **special favour**. ‘to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and **trembleth at my word**.’ Isaiah 66:2. ‘Elisha said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that **I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat** the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.’ 2 Kings 3:14.
8. It **improves your thinking**, removes fear, gives wisdom, **understanding** of actions and consequences. It introduces many new concepts, eg: science is based on laws. Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? Job 38:33
9. It’s a Godly, **Christian, happy, peaceful environment** with people who love you and will help you. It will give you **joy**. ‘Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart:’ Jeremiah 15:16.
10. It **better prepares you for life**, teaches you **right from wrong**, helps you to **think as God thinks**, teaches you how to **answer people correctly**. ‘The heart of the righteous **studieth to answer**: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.’ Proverbs 15:28.
11. You **learn things that you never learned in school**, such as the evils of Islam, Roman Catholicism, church history, Bible prophecies, Bible doctrines, Christian Music, Creation proofs, English grammar.
12. **God will speak to you on many things** as you focus on Him and His Word. ‘thou shalt say, Speak, LORD; for thy servant heareth.’ I Samuel 3:9.
13. You will **understand people better** and be **better able to help them**. You will be more approved by God as a quality Christian worker. ‘If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master’s use, and **prepared** unto every good work.’ 2 Timothy 2:21.

375. The Value of Sending Missionaries and of Supporting Missions

Bible Reading: Luke 16:1-12; 19-31; 2 Corinthians 8:1-24.

Aim: To be so convinced of the importance of missions that we give sacrificially to support them.

Introduction: One of the most exciting ways of spending our lives is to support soul winning and Bible teaching missionary work in Australia and overseas. Many Christians do not support missions because they do not understand its value, benefits and importance.

I. Jesus Christ Gave us the Great Commission in Five Commands.

Matthew 28:18-20; Mark 16:15; Luke 24:46-48; John 20:21; Acts 1:8.

II. Examples of Missionaries in the Bible.

1. **Jonah** was sent to the Ninevites. (Jonah 1:1,2; 3:1,2)
2. **Israel**, Daniel and many Israelites were deported to Babylon in 606-586BC. (Daniel 1:1-9).
3. **Jesus** sent to earth by the Father. ‘as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.’ John 20:21; 2 Cor 8:9
4. **Jews** from 16 nations saved at the feast of Pentecost returned to their homelands. Acts 2:8-11.
5. **Persecuted Christians** in Acts 8:1-4 went everywhere preaching the word.
6. **Phillip** preached in Samaria (Acts 8:5) and to the **Ethiopian Eunuch** who returned to Ethiopia. Acts 8:26
7. **Paul’s** three missionary journeys. Acts 13:1-3.

III. What Does Missions Money get Spent on?

1. Printing **STOP gospel tracts** to help overseas Christians lead people to Christ.
2. Printing **Established in the Faith** follow up books & **Jesus’ Life in Pictures** to help new Christians grow
3. Printing and distributing **Answers** books to train workers to teach the Bible and refute error.
4. Buy **land** and **buildings** to build churches and Bible colleges.
5. Support **Australian missionaries** and **overseas national pastors** to start and grow their churches.

IV. Benefits of Supporting Missions

1. People overseas get **saved**, **taught the Bible** and **churches** get started. These churches often grow faster, bigger and stronger than many Australian churches.
 2. These **overseas churches** will also **send out more missionaries** and church planters.
 3. Missions raises the **living standards** of foreign countries as Bible truths are taught throughout a country by a) removing many foolish, superstitious wrong ideas, lies and false religions. b) Constructing roads, hospitals, schools, rail transport, universities, courts, police, banks, businesses.
 4. When you give to missions, **God gives back to you** as an individual, church and nation. Luke 6:38. When England, USA, Germany, Korea, Australia, Canada sent missionaries, their greatness increased.
 5. Missionaries **teach the gospel which rescues many people from going to hell** (Luke 16:19-31) and teaches **Bible truths** which rescues many people from a bad lifestyle, false ideas and poverty. Prov 14:34 These change the thinking and morals of a country.
 6. Missions gives us many great **friends** overseas, who will love you and give new ideas & opportunities. ‘take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.’ 2 Cor.8:4; ‘fellowship in the gospel’ Phil 1:5
 7. Missions **increases your love for people**. “to prove the sincerity of your love.” 2 Corinthians 8:8. Missionaries are “the **messengers** of the churches, and the **glory of Christ**.” 2 Corinthians 8:23.
 8. Your zeal in supporting and sending missionaries **provokes very many others to give**. 2 Cor. 9:2.
 9. You will experience great **joy in heaven** when you meet people saved from your giving. Luke 16:9.
 10. As the number of **Christians increase** and **good churches increase** in a country, so do **God’s blessings** increase. **Prosperity** of a country increases as Bible principles are widely applied. Prov.14:34; Psalm 33:12
 11. **Short term mission trips** expand your understanding of opportunities and needs overseas. Acts 13:3-
- Conclusion:** We need to give to print 10,000 Answers books, Jesus’ Life in Pictures, STOP tracts, to send workers overseas and to build more churches. Will you be a part of these exciting, eternal value projects?

376. The Value and Importance of the Bible

Aim: To hear the Bible at church, to read it daily, to study and understand it, to memorize and teach it.

Bible Reading: II Timothy 2

Introduction: Many people do not understand or appreciate the many great blessings that the Bible gives us. Compare the blessings of Bible based countries to the trouble of Quran based countries.

What important, valuable things does the Bible give us?

1. **Knowledge of what is right and wrong.** It defines sin as violating God's laws. These laws include offences against God and man, with equal rights for all men. It reveals the will of God in every situation of life. It shines light in the darkness of man's many foolish ideas and practices.
2. **Assurance** of a home in **heaven**, salvation and forgiveness of sin.
3. **Assurance of God's love**, forgiveness and acceptance. Ephesians 1:6.
4. **Understanding of our creation**, origin, history and prophecies of future events.
5. **Understanding of ourselves** so we can identify our good and bad qualities. "if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass (mirror)." James 1:23.
6. **How to justly and successfully rule a country.** The Bible teaches the value of human freedoms. "He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God." 2 Samuel 23:3.
7. **How to have a happy marriage.** Love and please each other. Ephesians 5:21-33.
8. How to have happy, blessed **children**. 'Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.' Eph 6:1
9. **How to have love, joy, peace, hope, patience, kindness.** "Faith, hope and love." I Corinthians 13:13.
10. **Wisdom to make right decisions and how to prevent problems.** "To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgment, and equity;" Proverbs 1:3.
11. **Portraits of many people's lives who failed and succeeded.** "Now all these things happened unto them for exsamples." 1 Corinthians 10:11. We learn from their mistakes and right decisions.
12. Knowledge of God **visiting** earth in the OT and NT. 'he hath visited and redeemed his people' Lk 1:68
13. **Victory over worry, fear and depression.** 'Why art thou cast down, Oh my soul?' Psalm 42:5,11.
14. **Knowledge of how God thinks on every issue of life.** "Knowledge of thy ways" Job 21:14.
15. Knowledge of God **rewarding** the righteous & punishing the wicked. 'Reward for the righteous' Ps 58:11
16. **Certainty** that the **universe** operates on **repeatable, predictable laws** which give man certainty as to science, technology and engineering. Not as Islam thinks. Allah can make exceptions whenever he wants. "Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven?" Job 38:33. This verse started the science revolution in Europe.
17. The **portrait** of a **perfect life** to follow in **Jesus Christ**. 'Be followers of me as I am of Christ' I Cor 1:11
18. **The sanctity and value of human life** as a gift from God.
19. **The necessity of freedom and the evil of slavery.** 'And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.' Exodus 21:16. 'to set at liberty them that are bruised,' Luke 4:18.
20. **The reality of the spiritual war.** Ephesians 6:11-18.
21. **The victory over evil** when Jesus Christ returns to earth.
22. **The value of work, enterprise and industry.** "to work with your own hands," I Thessalonians 4:11.
23. **The reality of God answering our prayers.**
24. **The nature of God is loving, kind, just and a Trinity.**

II. The Value of Teaching the Bible

1. If we don't teach people God's truth, the devil, the world and false religions will teach them error. Every Muslim woman with a head covering has been taught by some deceived Muslim to do this.
2. Teaching others gives you a useful life. It stops you getting into mischief.
3. It stops our country getting into error. Sodomites have not been taught much Bible.
4. Teaching the Bible helps you learn the Bible better.
5. Teaching the Bible helps you overcome fear.
6. It keeps you studying the Bible and Christian books more seriously.
7. It makes you appreciate church, your pastor and other good teaching Christians.
8. It sets an example for our children to teach the Bible.

Conclusion: Are you willing to read, study, memorize, meditate, apply, love and teach the Bible?

377. The Value and Importance of Jesus Christ

Bible Reading: Luke 1:26-25.

Introduction: Many people do not understand or appreciate the value of Jesus Christ to individuals and to the world. Many just enjoy the benefits of Jesus Christ without recognizing that He introduced them.

Question: What valuable things must we thank Jesus Christ for?

1. He **created** the universe, humans, earth and a life sustaining environment on earth. "All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made." John 1:3.
 2. He **holds** the universe together. "He is before all things, and by him all things consist." Colossians 1:17
 3. He is **'God manifest in the flesh'** (I Tim 3:16). 'The word became flesh and dwelt among us' John 1:18
 4. He **visited**, comforted and protected Old Testament believers as God the **Son**. Daniel 3:25; Exodus 3:1-16
 5. He **saved** Israel from Egypt's & Assyria's armies (Isaiah 36-38). He saves us from trouble if we ask him.
 6. He **died** on the cross to pay the penalty for our sins and rose again to give us eternal life.
 7. He gives us an example of a **perfect, holy life** to live by.
 8. He satisfies the **law, justice and love** of God by dying for our sins and paying our sin debt to save us from hell. "Who delivered us from so great a death." (2 Corinthians 1:10).
 9. He gives us a loving, peaceful **relationship** with God. Rev.3:20, Ephesians 1:6.
 10. He **conquered death** by rising from the dead. He will raise us from the dead.
 11. He sets an example of **humility, love** and **service** for us to treat others.
 12. He teaches us **truth, wisdom** and how to live **peacefully** on earth. "love your enemies". Matthew 5:44
 13. He teaches us how to **love one another**. "A new commandment I give unto you." John 13:34,35.
 14. He **comforts** us in trouble and **provides a way of escape** from our problems. I Corinthians 10:13.
 15. He gives us **local churches** to help each other. "I will build my church." Matthew 16:18.
 17. He **answers our prayers**. "Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full." John 16:24.
 18. He promises to **return to earth** to remove evil and rule righteously. "And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also." John 14:3
 19. He sets us an example of being a **soul winner**, a worker for God and using our time wisely. John 3,4.
 20. He spread the **Old Testament law** and **prophets** to the world by fulfilling many OT prophecies.
 21. He gives us a **peaceful society** that practices **love for enemies, love for each other, personal freedoms** and the **dignity of human life**.
 22. He gives **equality** of men and women. 'why trouble ye her?' Matthew 26:10; Mark 14:6.
 23. He endorses **monogamy**. Matthew 5:32.
 24. He gives the world a **time line dating system** to date the events of history into BC and AD years.
 25. He inspired the **New Testament**.
 26. He teaches us not to take **personal revenge**, but to show forgiveness. 'right cheek..' Matthew 5:39.
 27. He instituted **baptism** and the **Lord's Supper**. 'this do in remembrance of me.' Luke 22:19; M28:19
 28. He shows the **answer** to every problem in life.
 29. He taught us the **Lord's Prayer** and many great **parables** like the Good Samaritan, the Prodigal Son.
 30. He inspired the writing of many Christian **books** on many subjects.
 31. He taught and clarified the **Trinity** of God. (Matthew 28:19).
 32. He taught the reality of the **spiritual war**. 'now shall the prince of this world be cast out.' John 12:31
 33. He taught **rewards** in heaven for Christian service. 'great is your reward in heaven' Matthew 5:12.
 34. He inspired much great Christian **music**, compared to no music in Islam. 'sung an hymn' Matt. 26:30
 35. He sent the **Holy Spirit** to indwell believers. 'the Comforter .. I will send him unto you.' John 16:7.
 36. He **removes the wall** between Jews and Gentiles. 'broken down the middle wall...' Ephesians 2:14.
 37. He gives us **assurance** of heaven. 'I go to prepare a place for you.' John 14:2.
 38. We owe **holidays** of Sunday, Christmas and Easter to Jesus.
 39. He approves **free enterprise** and rejects Communism. 'thy pound hath gained ten pounds.' Luke 9:16.
 40. He teaches us to **resolve conflicts** peacefully by talking to the other person privately. Matthew 18:15.
- Conclusion:** Let us love, serve, understand and teach Jesus Christ and His ways.

378. The Value and Importance of a Good Church

Bible Reading: Matthew 16:13-19; Hebrews 10:24,25; Acts 2:37-47; Ephesians 4:7-16.

Aim: To appreciate, value and build up our local church.

Introduction: Many Christians and unsaved people do not understand the value of a good church. This may be because there are so few good churches and there are so many false churches with false doctrines.

Question: What valuable things does a Good Church Produce?

1. People **saved**; peace and joy of going to **heaven**. ('your names are written in heaven' Luke 10:20).
2. **Soul winners** produced. ('Follow me and I will make you fishers of men.' Matthew 4:19).
3. **Preachers** trained and sent out to pastor and plant churches. (Acts 8:4-8).
4. **New churches** started in Australia and overseas.
5. **Thousands of lives rescued** from sin, confusion, loneliness, fear and false doctrines. (II Cor 5:17).
6. **Bible Truths** and **convictions** taught and established in many people's minds. (I Peter 2:9).
7. **Godly marriage partners** are trained and found in church. (Ephesians 5:21-25).
8. **Tools developed** to help win souls and train disciples, such as STOP tracts, *Answers* book, pamphlets.
9. It helps us **avoid shipwrecking our faith** on the rocks of false doctrines. It rightly divides God's Word so we clearly know what God wants of us in all issues of life. ('Study...' II Timothy 2:15).
10. It **connects us with many Godly Christians** in Sydney, Australia and overseas to share ideas.
11. It is a **refuge** from the evils of the world.
12. It provides **Godly role models** for young people. (I Timothy 4:12).
13. It sets **high moral standards** of love, self-sacrifice and Bible truths that we seek to achieve.
14. It provides a **happy, peaceful, spiritual environment** where Godly Christians comfort, strengthen, encourage and train each other. (James 3:17,18).
15. It **encourages** other Christians to keep on serving God. It gives **answers** to life's problems.
16. **Many other institutions** in society depend on Bible truths taught by local churches, such as our legal system; democratic government (Romans 13:1-6); missionary activity; good literature; Bible Colleges; Christian school system; soul winning; Sunday schools, welfare, art, health, science, military, commerce.
17. Church keeps us **disciplined to do right**. People who leave church, cast off some of their boundaries and take more chances with sin. They are more likely to get into trouble and make bad decisions.
18. Church teaches us to tell the **difference between right and wrong**, truth and error, good and evil.
19. Church gives us **love, joy, peace** as we grow to understand more of God's thinking in His Word.
20. Church teaches us about **God's nature, thinking and what God expects of us**.
21. Church teaches us how to have a **good marriage with happy, stable children**.
22. Church promotes a **peaceful society** compared to the violence of Islamic Quran based societies.
23. Church teaches us to be **humble, patient, self sacrificing** and **considerate of others**. It teaches us to serve others. It makes our nation a better place to live.
24. Church is the best force to **stop Islam** as it trains soul winners and Bible teachers to refute Islam.
25. **God** and **good angels** are present at a good church. "Where 2 or 3 are gathered..." Matthew 18:20.
26. Church gives us opportunities to **teach newer Christians in God's ways**. It develops our teaching, studying, thinking, communicating and writing skills.
27. Church gives us a job to do with eternal benefits of **winning, baptizing and teaching people**.
28. We meet many **good role models** at church.
29. We are challenged to be **better people** by hearing good Bible preaching. It forces us to **consider** our sins, failings and wrong behaviour.
30. We are **exposed to many new and useful ideas** that we would never consider on our own.
31. We are **forced to get on with other Christians**. We develop relationship skills.
32. We **hear God speak to us about many things** that He wants us to do.
33. Church **trains the next generation in God's ways**.
34. Church **holds back and limits evil**, errors and Satan's work in a nation.
35. Church is an **opportunity to meet** many kind, loving people who are willing to help you in many ways.
36. We **get wisdom** and **guidance** to help us prevent problems and make right decisions.

379. The Value and Power of a Godly Family

Bible Reading: Psalm 127,128

Memory verse: "They shall speak with the enemies in the gate." Psalm 127:5.

Aim: To show the powerful influence of a Godly family, especially when well trained in a good church.

Introduction: Many people do not understand the value and powerful influence of a Godly family over many generations in bringing great blessings to a country. This is seen in the influence of Jonathan Edwards's family (4182 illustration book) and the Jukes' family (4179 illustration book). Of 400 of Edwards descendants (from 1600s), 14 were University presidents, 100 professors, 100 pastors, and over 100 lawyers or judges. Of 1200 descendants of the ungodly Jukes family, 400 were self wrecked, 310 professional paupers, 130 convicted criminals, 60 habitual thieves, 7 murderers, and only 20 learned a trade while in prison. How strong a family will you raise?

I. Who were the Best Families in the Bible?

- 1) Abraham and Sarah, 2) Noah, 3) Joseph, Mary, Jesus (Matthew 13:55,56), 4) Moses parents, 5) Archippus and Apphia (Philemon 2), 6) Priscilla and Aquilla (Acts 18:26).

II. Who were the Worst Families in the Bible? 1) Ahab and Jezebel. 2) Herod's family.

III. Bible Passages on Families.

- 1) Psalm 127,128. 2) Hebrews 11:23-29. 3) I Peter 3:1-10. 4) Ephesians 6:1-4.

IV. How to Have a Good Family?

- 1) All must be **saved** and show great **love** for God and each other.
- 2) Refrain from **anger** and hurtful words.
- 3) **Serve God** together in soul winning and Bible teaching in a good church.
- 4) **Study the Bible** together and **pray** together.
- 5) **Protect** each other from harm. Bear one another's burdens.
- 6) Maintain close long term **friendships** and unity.
- 7) **Live by Bible truths**.

V. Enemies and Destructive Influences on Families.

- 1) Lack of good **communication**. Lack of spending quality time together. Mothers arrange family meals.
- 2) Not **appreciating** each other. Not declaring your love to each other.
- 3) Allowing your children to be taught by **ungodly teachers** and by **ungodly peers**.
- 4) Parents showing a **bad example**. "visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;" Exodus 20:5.
- 5) **Anger**, fighting, harsh words, critical spirit, adultery in a family.

VI. What a Godly Family Achieves.

- 1) Children **defend** a nation from evil influences. 'they shall speak with the enemies in the gate' Ps 127:5
- 2) Impacts many people for **good** over **many generations**. It sets up a strong, Godly family tree. "be thou the mother of thousands of millions," (Genesis 24:60). Your family becomes a Godly example and role model to many people.
- 3) It **trains** many soul winners and Bible teachers.
- 4) It **strengthens** churches if good families stay united. "how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!" Ps 133:1. Strong families produce strong churches which produce strong nations.
- 5) It provides a **refuge** and **support** to many suffering people. It provides spiritual and financial blessings.
- 6) It creates **many happy memories** and **extended friendships** through the children. Children link many families together.

VII. Qualities of Abraham and Sarah's Family

- 1) All nations of the earth shall be blessed in him. Genesis 18:17-19.
- 2) Abraham will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment;

Conclusion: How spiritually healthy is your family? In what areas can it be improved? Do you pray, read the Bible and attend a good church together?

380. Mistakes of King Rehoboam (931-913 BC). Avoiding Mistakes

Aim: To avoid making foolish mistakes of Rehoboam. **Bible Reading:** II Chronicles 10 and 11.

Introduction: If you avoid making **big mistakes**, you can have a **good** life.

If you avoid making **big mistakes** and also make **right decisions**, you can have a **great** life.

We learn a lot from the many mistakes that Rehoboam made. People make the same mistakes today.

In each case he was fully convinced that he was doing the right thing. Making mistakes is in our nature.

Question: What mistakes did Rehoboam make that we can learn from today?

1. He did not recognize the danger of Jeroboam returning from Egypt. He did not think how Jeroboam would seek to steal the 10 tribes from him to become a separate kingdom. 10:2,3.

Many people fail to see dangerous situations or dangerous people who can cause them great harm.

Jeroboam and all Israel asked him to ease somewhat the grievous servitude and heavy yoke of Solomon.(4)

2. He did not ask the right questions in response to their fair request for an easier life. He should have asked them for more information: “What areas do you want eased?”, “How much do you want it eased?” If you don’t get enough right information, you can’t make right decisions. Always ask for more facts.

3. He did not ask God what to do. He had almost no relationship with God. He didn’t think that God could or would help him. “ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.” James 4:2.

“And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.” Psalms 50:15.

4. He did not appreciate or value the hard work, wisdom and struggles of David and Solomon over the last 80 years in building the nation to this level of greatness. He inherited the results of their efforts.

Lesson: Each of us have inherited the blessings of other peoples’ wisdom, work, sacrifices and decisions. It is easy to not appreciate how much they have done to build our church, nation, wealth to today’s level.

5. He did not appreciate the great wisdom of the older men who advised Solomon. Their words are the key to good relationships and leadership that we should all apply daily: “If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.” (10:7).

He did not understand how to build people’s loyalty by kindness, pleasing them and speaking good words.

6. He did not recognize the bad advice of his young friends who were brought up with him. (10:8).

Peers can have a bad and great influence on us. Always take the Bible & godly advice over ungodly peers.

A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished. Prov. 22:3.

7. He did not understand the danger of threatening people. “forbearing threatening.” (Ephesians 6:9).

When we threaten people, we provoke them to threaten us back. Their threats may be worse than ours.

8. He did not foresee the consequences of accepting bad advice. “Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.” Proverbs 25:8.

He did not know that his young peers could not fix the problems that their bad advice created.

He did not think to ask them; ‘What will happen as a result of your advice? Can we fix or live with them?’

They did not do a cost/ benefit analysis. If we can’t foresee the consequences of a risky thing, don’t do it.

9. He did not remember God’s prophecy to punish Solomon’s idolatry by his son losing 10 tribes.

I Kings 11:26-40, ‘I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:’

Lesson: It pays to be a student of Bible prophecy, so you are prepared for what will happen.

10. He did not know that his young friends bad advice would help his enemy Jeroboam steal 10 tribes.

Lesson: Events can be connected to bring trouble or blessings to us.

11. The ten tribes who rebelled should not have acted so hastily, but stopped and considered other options, such as **negotiating a better deal**. This error of judgment created a long term problem that destroyed their nation in 720BC. They did not know that their rebellion would weaken their nation & cause civil wars.13:17

12. Sending Hadoram to collect tax from the ten tribes who had just broken away was an error of fact and timing that added insult to injury. (10:18). **Lesson:** Today many people in a conflict create greater problems by anger and abuse, rather than by cooling down the crisis by peaceful words and actions.

13. He thought he could reunite the nation by a civil war. (11:1-4). War and conflict should be a last resort, not a first response. **Lesson:** Many people are quick to fight, when they should be: “Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.” James 1:19.

Many innocent people would die due to his inability to solve this problem.

14. He multiplied wives and concubines, contrary to Deuteronomy 17:17 ‘Neither shall he multiply wives’

15. He forsook the law of the Lord and all Israel with him. (12:1). Others may follow our bad example.

381. The Most Stupid Man in the Bible: King Manasseh of Judah 697-642 BC

Bible Reading: II Chronicles 33:1-25; II Kings 21:1-22.

Memory Verse: II Chronicles 33:12,13 “Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he was God.”

Aim: To understand what things foolish people do, their consequences and to not do them.

Introduction: When a person regularly and continually does foolish things, they get a reputation of being a foolish person. It is beneficial to study foolishness so we don’t make foolish choices. There is a great supply of foolishness in the world today. It is strange how highly educated people do foolish things. Let us study what foolish people did in the Bible and why they did these things.

I. Who in the Bible were considered fools?

1) Manasseh. 2) Judas. 3) The rich fool. 4) The chief priests who killed Jesus. 5) Satan. 6) Samson.

7) Prodigal son. 8) Rehoboam. 9) King Saul. 10) Israel in the wilderness.

II. What foolish things did King Manasseh of Judah do?

1. He rejected the good, godly example of his father king Hezekiah. II Chronicles 33:1,2.

2. He followed the evil practices of heathen, ungodly nations. 33:2

3. He ignored history of how God punished and cast out ungodly, heathen nations from Canaan. 33:2

4. He brought back the false religion of Baal worship. He worshipped the stars, planets, sun & moon. (3)

5. He rejected the house of God by building pagan altars in the temple and the two courtyards. (4,5).

6. He burned his children in the fire as sacrifices to his false gods (6), like his grandfather Ahaz (28:3).

7. He observed times (6), seeking to predict the future by omens, as people try today with horoscopes.

8. He used enchantment (seeking to get power through evil spirits), **witchcraft** (seeking to control others by communicating with evil spirits) and dealt with an **evil spirit** and **wizards** (consulting demons). (6).

9. He made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err, and to do worse than the heathen (9).

10. God spoke to Manasseh, and to his people: but **they would not hearken** (10). (2 Kings 21:10-15).

11. He shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another. 2 Kings 21:16

12. The LORD brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the **thorns** (put a hook in his nose as if he were a wild bull), and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon. (33:11). Hebrews 12:5-11.

Result: When he was in **affliction**, he besought the LORD his God, and **humbled himself greatly** before the God of his fathers, and **prayed unto him**: and he was intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and **brought him again to Jerusalem** into his kingdom. (12,13). It was a great miracle to leave this prison.

Lesson 1: Even the most wicked can receive **forgiveness** if they humbly pray in repentance to God.

13. a) He took away the strange gods, idols and altars from the temple.

b) He repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings and thank offerings,

c) He commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

d) His son Amon followed his evil ways and was murdered after 2 years reign. (20-25).

Lesson 2: Even when sin is forgiven we may still have bad consequences. Our **children** may be damaged.

Lesson 3: God is very **kind, loving, sends warnings** and is **patient** with evil people.

Lesson 4: There comes an end to God’s patience, when He brings **judgment** on wicked people.

Lesson 5: God uses **wicked people** (Assyrians) to punish wicked people. Unrepented sins bring discipline.

Lesson 6: We must always stay **humble**, prayerful and repentant to God.

Lesson 7: We must show great care and **caution** to always do what God wants us to do.

Lesson 8: Wealth built up and inherited can easily be lost by foolish decisions.

Lesson 9: We must greatly **value** the people, wealth and blessings God has given us and preserve them.

Lesson 10: God’s ways are **right ways** and we must always diligently follow them.

Lesson 11: Let them first be **proved**. Don’t put young 12 year old inexperienced boys into power as king.

Lesson 12: Don’t **offend God** or provoke God with sinful behaviour.

Lesson 13: Don’t be **stubborn** when you are clearly wrong.

Lesson 14: Don’t listen to wrong **advice** of ungodly people as Manasseh did.

Lesson 15: Your future is determined by your moral **decisions** and obedience to the Bible, not by the stars.

Lesson 16: God blesses them who obey Him (Hezekiah) and punishes them who disobey Him (Manasseh)

Lesson 17: People suffer because of their leader’s sins.

Lesson 18: Become a student of **history**. Past mistakes are like science experiments proving what works.

382. Job: Why do People Suffer?

Bible Reading: Job 1,42

Aim: To trust God to bring us through difficult situations.

Introduction: We all experience difficult situations. Not knowing the future, we don't know how long problems will last. Job is a great encouragement to all people who suffer that God is able to bless our latter end more than our beginning (42:12). Are you going through difficulties or troubles? The book of Job contains many wonderful truths to help us in trouble.

Question 1: Where does trouble come from?

Answer: 1) **Our** sins or mistakes. 2) **Others** sins or mistakes. 3) **Satan** attacking us, as in Job.

Some problems can be fixed. Those that can't be fixed must be endured.

Sometimes we understand why trouble occurs. Other times we do not know why.

God tests us to bring the best out in us. Satan tempts us to bring the worst out in us.

The better we respond to trouble, the better the outcome. Trouble can make us better or bitter.

Many problems can be prevented by using caution and God's wisdom in the Bible.

God can work all things (even bad things) together for good to them that love God. (Romans 8:28).

Question 2: What can we learn about trouble and how to handle it from the book of Job?

1. The **best Christians** experience trouble (1:1). Job was perfect, upright, feared God, and eschewed evil.

2. **Happily married people** experience trouble (1:2) 'there were born unto him 7 sons and 3 daughters'.

3. **Wealthy** people experience trouble.(1:3). 'His substance was 7000 sheep, 3000 camels, 500 yoke of oxen, 500 she asses, & a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.'

4. His **children** lived happily with each other (1:4). 'his sons went and feasted in their houses, every one his day;' Godly parents tend to have Godly, happy children.

5. The **sons of God meet regularly** with God in heaven. These are high ranking angels representing places in the universe. God invites them to introduce themselves and where they come from (1:6,7).

6. **Why** does Satan represent planet earth? Because he stole the headship of earth from Adam in Eden.

When we sin, we lose more blessings and opportunities than we expect. 'the god of this world' 2 Cor 4:4

7. **What** does God, Satan and angels discuss at these meetings? Christians, ungodly and events on earth.

What other passages teach this?

a) 'I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left. The LORD said, Who shall persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramothgilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner. And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will persuade him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.' (I Kings 22:19-22).

b) 'Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I; send me.' (Isaiah 6:8).

c) 'Let his (Nebuchadnezzar's) heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; and let seven times pass over him. This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones.' (Daniel 4:16,17).

8. God places a **wall of protection around us**, and blesses us, as long as we stay close to God. (1:10).

'Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side?'

9. Satan must **gain permission from God** before he can attack us. (1:11,12).

10. **Many events on earth occur** due to decisions made in heaven, to punish, reward or test people or nations. The Sabeans, Chaldeans, fire and wind were the agents of the loss of Job's wealth. (1:13-19).

11. Job responded with **grief, worship** and **praise** to God for what good things God gave him (1:20,21).

12. The **eyes of heaven watched Job's response**, and gave him a high grade (1:22). 'In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.' God looks for **two right responses** when we suffer: **a)** We should not sin by our words or actions. **b)** We should not blame God, curse God or charge God foolishly (as Israel did).

13. The sons of God came to a **second meeting in heaven**, with the same introduction, God asks Satan a similar question about Job, and Satan asks God's permission to destroy Job's health (2:1-3). God praises Job for holding fast his integrity. God shows reluctance to destroy Job without cause. 'he doth not afflict

willingly nor grieve the children of men.' (Lamentation 3:33). God grants Satan permission, but overrules Satan killing Job (2:6). We now discover the overruling will of God. God limits what Satan can do to us.

14. **Job's wife cracks** under the pressure and fails the test by telling Job to 'curse God and die.' (2:9).

15. **Job's kind, wise response** to his wife (2:10). 'shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil?' Job did not insult his wife or insult God. 'In all this did not Job sin with his lips.' 2:10.

Question 3: What did Job and his 4 friends say? Some words were right and other words wrong (3-37).

1. **Job's** first speech (3:1-26): Job cursed his birth, wishing he died at birth.

2. **Eliphaz's** first speech (4:1-5:30): Comfort (4:3,4), criticism 'you've sinned' (4:7,8), comfort (5:17-27).

Job's reply to Eliphaz (7:1-27): 'My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust; my skin is broken' 5

3. **Bildad's** first speech (8:1-27): criticism 'If you were pure & upright' (6), you forget God, hypocrite (13)

Job's reply to Bildad (9:1-10:22): 'God is wise, mighty'(9:4), 'I am bitter' (10:1) 'full of confusion' (15)

4. **Zophar's** first speech (11:1-20): you're lying, mocking (3), God punishing you (6), vain (12), sin (14)

Job's reply to Eliphaz, Bildad, Zophar (12:1-14:22): 'I desire to reason with God. But ye are forgers of lies, ye are all physicians of no value.' (13:3,4). 'Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him.' (13:15).

'I know I shall be justified' (18), 'Man that is born of a woman is of few days, and full of trouble.' (14:1).

5. **Eliphaz's** second speech (15:1-35): Thy mouth utters thine iniquity, thou chooses the tongue of the crafty.5

Job's reply (16:1-17:16): 'miserable comforters are ye all.' (16:2), 'I would strengthen you with my mouth' 5

6. **Bildad's** second speech (18:1-21): 'the light of the wicked shall be put out' (5).

Job's reply (19:1-29): 'How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?' (2).

'I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.' (20), 'oh that they (my words) were printed in a book!' (23)

'For I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth:

And though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God.' (25,26).

7. **Zophar's** second speech (20:1-29): 'the triumphing of the wicked is short.' (5), 'a wicked man' (29).

Job's reply (21:1-34): 'I know your thoughts, and the devices which ye wrongfully imagine against me' 27

8. **Eliphaz's** third speech (22:1-30): behold the height of the stars, how high they are!12, pay thy vows 27

Job's reply (23:1-24:25): 'he knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold'.(10), 'Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary food.' (12),

9. **Bildad's** third speech (25:1-6): 'How then can man be justified with God?' (4).

Job's reply (26:1-31:40).

10. **Elihu's** speech (32:1-37:24).

Jehovah God answers Job out of the whirlwind, asking him science questions.(38:1-41:34).

Job fails the Science test with a grade of 0%, but he passes the morals and faith test with a grade of 100%.

Job answers Jehovah God (42:1-6).

God rebukes Eliphaz, Bildad and Zophar for not speaking right (42:7,8).

Question 4: What are some of the Main Reasons for Suffering?

1. To silence Satan's false theories. (1:9-11). **2.** That Job might see God (42:5).

3. That Job might see himself (42:6).

4. That Job might learn to pray for his critics. (42:10)

5. To show that God's plans for his children have a happy ending. (42:10).

Satan's Priority for Job and for us.

1. His Finances were destroyed (1:13). **2.** His family was destroyed (1:18,19).

3. His Flesh was damaged (2:4-6).

4. His friends condemned him (2:11).

5. His Faith was attacked (13:15).

6. His Future was attacked (42:10).

Conclusion:

'The LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD gave Job **twice** as much as he had before.' (42:10).

'So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning' (12).

'After this lived Job an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons' sons, even four generations. So Job died, being old and full of days.' (16).

Will you continue to love, trust and serve God in times of suffering?

383. Jonah: Don't Run Away from God

Bible Reading: Jonah 1-4.

Aim: To stay close to God. To do what He wants. To not run away from God or His plans for us.

Introduction: Jonah is like many people today who are running away from God and His plans for them. God told Jonah to go to Nineveh and preach against it because God was going to destroy it for its wickedness. Jonah hated the Ninevites for their terror. He did not want to preach to them because he thought they might repent and God would spare them. He wanted God to destroy them. This book shows God's love for the nations and how He wants them to be saved from their sins and from hell. It motivates us to work with God to bring people to Jesus Christ. **Because God loves and pities people, so should we.** The book has 4 chapters: **1)** Jonah protesting (God's patience).

2) Jonah praying (God's pardon).

3) Jonah preaching (God's power).

4) Jonah pouting (God's pity). The date of Jonah's writing is 862 BC.

Jonah was from Gathhepher, north of Nazareth in Galilee (2 Kings 14:25). The Pharisees were wrong in telling Jesus 'Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.' John 7:52.

Question: What do we learn from this book about God and ourselves?

1. God **warns** wicked nations to repent of their wickedness, before He judges them. 1:1-2.

2. Jonah **thought** he could flee in a ship from God's presence. He did not think that God could judge him. When Jonah and people flee from God, they pay a fare (1:3). It costs people to flee from God.

3. God sent a **great storm** that almost broke the ship (1:4). Our plans are easily broken if we ignore God.

4. The shipmaster's **question** 'What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God' applies to us (1:6). Many sleepy Christians know nothing of God's soul winning plans for their life or of Jesus' soon return.

5. The **sailor's 4 questions** apply to us: 'What is thine occupation?' (a servant of God, a soul winner and Bible teacher) and 'whence comest thou?' (heading to hell and a sinful state that Jesus saved me from), 'what is thy country?' (heaven) and 'of what people art thou?' (Christians) (1:8).

6. Jonah's **answer** reveals his foolishness: 'I am an Hebrew; and I fear the LORD, the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land.' (1:9). Why flee to the sea from God Who made the sea?

7. Our sins create problems for others: 'Why hast thou done this? (10), 'What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us?'" (11). How can we solve the problem you have brought on us?

8. Jonah wanted to die rather than to preach to the Ninevites (12).

9. Sin causes innocent people to suffer. 'let us not perish for this man's life, and lay not upon us innocent blood:' (14). This is the contagious nature of sin. It harms others' life, health, wealth, happiness.

10. When the sailors threw Jonah overboard, the sea ceased from her raging (15) and they got saved. (16).

11. God's 4 Preparations: 1) A great fish (1:17). 2) A gourd plant (4:6). 3) A worm (4:6). 4) A wind (4:8) God prepares many things to punish the wicked and to reward the righteous. Stay close to God and church.

Question: What other things has God prepared? (lake of fire for devil). What must we prepare? (ourselves). God prepared a great fish to swallow Jonah. Jesus used this as a sign of His death and resurrection.

'For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.' Matt 12:40. Can a man survive in a whale? See Answers pg 18.

12. 'Then **Jonah prayed unto the LORD** his God out of the fish's belly, And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me;' (2:1,2). Affliction improves our prayer life. Suffering causes us to take God more seriously. Jonah's prayer (2:4-9). Jonah died in the fish's belly and God brought him back to life because: **a)** 'out of the belly of hell (2:2) ('sheol' underworld, place of the dead).

b) 'I went down to the bottoms of the mountains' (2:6). **c)** 'Thou hast brought up my life from corruption' 'Corruption' (7845) means underground prison, the grave (Gesenius). Psalm 16:10 of Jesus' death, Ps49:9

13. 'They that observe **lying** vanities forsake their own mercy' (2:8). If you believe lies, you miss blessing Q: How many indicators of human development do Muslim nations come low or last? No unis in top 500.

14. Jonah's repentance (2:9): 'I will pay that that I have vowed.' He renounces his sin, remembers his vow of service, and rededicates his life to God. Question: Do you need to do this?

15. God **answered** his prayer: 'LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.' 10

16. God gave Jonah a **second chance** to preach to Nineveh (3:1,2). God gives many chances to serve Him.

17. Jonah preached a **harsh** message of God's judgment with no mention of God's love for Nineveh (3:4).

18. Result: 1) They believed God (5). 2) proclaimed a fast 3) Cry mightily to God. 4) Turn from evil (8,9)

19. God repented of the judgment when Nineveh repented of their evil ways. 'He did it not'.(3:10).

20. Jonah's response to Nineveh's repentance and salvation (4:1-11):

i) 'But it **displeased** Jonah exceedingly, and he was **very angry**.' (4:1). Why? Jonah wanted God to destroy Nineveh so they would not be a future threat to Israel. God destroyed Nineveh in 713 BC.

ii) Jonah's second prayer tells us 5 attributes of God: 'I knew that thou art a **gracious** God, and **merciful, slow to anger**, and of **great kindness**, and **repentest thee of the evil**.' (2:2).

Let us love God and show these qualities to people.

iii) God's first question: 'Doest thou well to be angry?' (4:4). Ask ourselves this question.

iv) Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city. (4:5).

v) 'The LORD God **prepared a gourd**, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was exceeding glad of the gourd' (2:6). Jonah loved his plant.

vi) 'But **God prepared a worm** when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered. And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that **God prepared a vehement east wind**; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and **wished in himself to die**, and said, It is better for me to die than to live. (4:7,8).

vii) God's second question: 'Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd?' (4:9).

viii) God's third question: 'Thou hast had **pity** on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which came up in a night, and perished in a night: And **should not I spare Nineveh**, that great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand (*children*) ; and also much cattle?' (4:10,11).

Adad-Nirari was the Assyrian king who repented under Jonah's preaching. Under him and the three successive kings, there was a cessation in Assyrian assaults and conquests.

Lesson: So should we have love and pity on people who need to know the love of God and come to Jesus Christ for salvation. God uses imperfect men to do His will & achieve His purposes. So God can use us if we surrender to Him. Jonah is a good example of wrongly handling conflict. Jonah's conflict was with God. In marriage and human friendships, it is more rewarding to resolve a conflict than to dissolve a relationship. Mature people work things out. This is a sign of love.

Ten Wrong Ways to Handle Conflict

1. Denying that the problem exists.

2. The silent treatment. Relational withdrawal.

3. Emotional outbursts. Temper tantrum, anger, wrath, abuse.

4. Walking away and refusing to work out the problem.

5. Verbal sparring with hurtful words. Trying to win an argument rather than resolve the problem.

6. Bringing up past failures. Viewing today's conflict through yesterday's pain.

7. Shifting the blame and not admitting my own failures.

8. Ignoring the problem and pretending it will go away.

9. Failing to seek the Holy Spirit's guidance through prayer.

10. Refusing to say, "I was wrong. I'm sorry. Will you forgive me?"

Typical teaching in this Book:

1. Jonah is a type of Israel called by God to be a light to the nations, but disobedient. Isaiah 42:6; 49:6

2. Jonah was thrown into the sea. Israel was chastened and scattered among the nations.

3. When Jonah ministered to Nineveh, blessing and revival came. When Israel repents, blessing comes.

4. When the sailors threw Jonah overboard, they were saved (1:16). Gentiles are blessed by Israel's loss.

Four Repentances in Jonah: **1.** Sailors (1:6,14). **2.** Jonah (2:2). **3.** Nineveh (3:5-9). **4.** God (3:10; 4:2).

Lessons about God: **1.** Omnipresent (1:3,10). **2.** Omnipotent (1:4,15; 2:10). **3.** Creator, controls universe (1:4,9,17). **4.** Judge (1:2; 3:2,4). **5.** Repents if man repents (3:9,10; 4:2). **6.** Has compassion on rebellious servant. **7.** Has compassion on unsaved nations. **8.** Gives second chances (3:1). **9.** Answers prayer (2:2,7).

10. Brings good out of evil. **11.** Gracious, merciful, kind (4:2). **Jonah is:** **1.** Emotional (1:12; 4:1,4,6,9).

2. Disobedience brings chastening. **3.** Our disobedience affects others (1:12). **4.** Knew his Bible (4:2).

384. Why Was David a Man After God's Own Heart?

Memory Verse: "I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will." Acts 13:22

Bible Reading: I Samuel 17:31-58; 2 Samuel 9:1-13.

Aim: To be a man or woman after God's own heart, who shall fulfil all God's will.

Introduction: "the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart." I Samuel 13:14.

"And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none." Ezekiel 22:30.

Paul told the Jews in the synagogue at Antioch in Pisidia that David was a man after God's own heart.

Question 1: Are you a man after God's own heart? Do you love and do what God loves and does?

Question 2: What did David do that showed him to be a man after God's own heart? Are you like this?

1. He was a **mighty, valiant** man who was brave and skilful in warfare. I Samuel 16:18. He knew how to confront and defeat the enemies.
2. He was **prudent** in matters. 16:18. He was wise, cautious, knowing what to say and do, and when to speak and when to be quiet. He knew the right thing to do at the right time.
3. He **cared** for his sheep as practice in caring for Israelites. He "left the sheep with a keeper." 17:20.
4. He knew there was an important **cause** worth fighting for. "Is there not a cause?" 17:29.
5. David's **confidence** to defeat Goliath came from his past defeat of lions & bears (experience). 17:32-37.
6. He **planned** for future events. Why did David take 5 stones? To kill Goliath's 4 brothers. 2 Sam 21:22.
7. He wanted all the **world** to know that the God of Israel is the true God. I Samuel 17:45-47.
8. He was **humble**. "I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed." 18:23.
9. When in trouble fleeing from Saul, he **sought the company** of Godly Samuel. 19:18.
10. He knew the **value of time**. "the king's business required haste." 21:8.
11. He **gathered men together** who were distressed, in debt and discontented and trained them to be mighty men. 22:2.
12. He **enquired of the LORD** when he did not know what to do. 23:1-4.
13. He **committed** his problems to God. "The LORD plead my cause" 24:15.
14. He **respected authority** and trusted God to judge Saul. 26:10,11.
15. David **encouraged himself** in the LORD his God. 30:6.
16. He sought to **please the people** he ruled over. 2 Samuel 3:36.
17. He knew that he was **weakened** by losing a good man. "I am this day weak." 3:38,39.
18. He sought to **magnify** God's name. 2 Samuel 7:26.
19. He **rewarded** Jonathan's friendship by honouring his son Mephibosheth. 2 Samuel 9:6,7.
20. He **repented** of the sins of adultery and murder. 2 Samuel 12:13.
21. He **did not take revenge** on Shimei for cursing him. 2 Samuel 16:7-12.
22. He **knew God very well** personally and was able to express this understanding in **songs**. 22; Ps 18.
23. He **ruled** people **justly**. "He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God." 2 Sam 23:3.
24. He **honoured his mighty men** for their actions. God honours us for our work. 2 Samuel 23:8-39.
25. He had a **tender conscience** and **admitted** when he sinned by numbering the people. This was the priests' job. 2 Samuel 24:10.
26. He **gave generously** to God's work by buying the threshing floor temple site for 50 shekels. 24:24
27. He charged Solomon to **live by God's Word** so he may prosper in all that he did. I Kings 2:1-3.

Conclusion: Are you showing these qualities in dealing with people?

Are you a person after God's own heart?

385. The Great Woman Of Shunem

Bible Reading: II Kings 4:8-19.

Aim: For men to help their wives and mothers to be great for God as seen in the great woman of Shunem.

Introduction: One of the greatest needs of today are Godly mothers who are dedicated to their husbands and children as Paul says in I Timothy 5:15 and Titus 2:3-5.

We can learn much about an ideal mother on this Mother's Day from this great woman of Shunem.

1. She was a KEEPER at home. It was important that this mother could be found when her boy was dying. If she was out at work, her boy would've died without his mother being present. She was at home, fulfilling the greatest career a woman could do and making a comfortable, Godly home for her family. She was the originator of the prophets chamber, a room where visiting preachers could stay. She was full of hospitality.

Good mothers keep their husbands encouraged.

They supervise what children watch and read ... and where they go.

They encourage their children to study and to attempt great things for God.

They pray for their children to live right.

They take their children to church and school.

They keep the whole family encouraged and trusting God.

When the little boy that Elisha promised she'd have became older, one day he was helping his father in the field when he complained of a headache. His father didn't think it was serious, so he said, "carry him to his mother". This typical father was focused on his work.

When he came to his mother, she realized that the boy was very sick, so she sent for Elisha the prophet.

2. She was a GREAT Woman (v.8).

Great in her kindness, in her love, consideration for others and in her care for her child.

If God says she was great, you can be sure that she was great. She was a woman of strength & perception. Strength and honour were her clothing (Proverbs 31:25). She was not idle, and she looked well to the ways of her household. The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil. She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life. (Proverbs 31:11,12).

3. She was a GENEROUS Mother.

This hospitable lady encouraged the prophet to eat bread at their house when Elisha was in the neighbourhood on the Lord's business (II Kings 4:8). If we are generous to others, God will be generous to us. Our children will grow up following our example of generosity.

4. She was a PERCEPTIVE Mother.

"And she said unto her husband, "Behold now, I perceive that this is a holy man of God who passeth by us continually." (v.9)

One who lives in the presence of God, who reads her Bible continually and carefully, who attends a good Bible preaching church, who prays as she ought, will be perceptive. Parents should be discerning enough to make sure their children go to a church where they hear preaching against sin and where Jesus Christ and the Bible are honoured and believed. When you add women's intuition to a Bible knowledge and a dedication to good reading material, you have a woman of discernment.

5. She was a SPIRITUAL Woman (v.9)

She knew Elisha was a "holy man of God". The natural man cannot receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness unto him" (I Corinthians 2:14).

Spiritual things are understood by spiritual people.

Many people go astray in the cults because they have no spiritual discernment or Bible understanding.

When she was sure that her child had died, she still could say: "It shall be well" (v.23).

Susannah Wesley said: "I will not have a Godless child". This should be the goal of every mother.

Give your children a God fearing mother, father and a Christian home with daily Bible reading and prayer.

6. She was UNSELFISH.

"Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed and a table and a stool and a candlestick. And it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither." (v.10).

As she thought of the weary evangelist-prophet who came that way, she wanted to keep the man of God in her home. They were willing to give up some of their own space and were willing to spend something to help the Lord's servant. "Give and it shall be given unto you". Luke 6:38.

If mothers are unselfish, their children are likely to be unselfish.

7. She was CONTENT with her lot and position.

When Elisha wanted to know what she needed in order that he might repay her kindness, she said, "I dwell among mine own people" (v.13). She had her family, her loved ones, her home and her God. She was content with these. She was not greedy or covetous. 'Godliness with contentment is great gain.' A mother should not be discontented with being a mother and housekeeper. "The rod and reproof give wisdom, but a child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame." (Proverbs 29:15).

It takes a mother who stays at home to properly teach her children the ways of God.

8. She was a DEVOTED Mother.

In verse 20 we find the sick child on his mother's knees until noon.

Would that modern mothers were as concerned with their children's spiritual lives as this mother was with the physical. A lady asked a preacher to pray for her wayward children. She said "We were too careless and soft when the children were growing up and now we are reaping what we sowed".

Mothers must be dedicated to God, their husband, their children and their church.

9. She was a mother FULL OF FAITH.

She said in verse 23 "It shall be well" when her child had just died. She did not scream and accuse God. She laid him on the bed in the prophet's chamber and went to find Elisha.

10. She was a CONSECRATED Mother.

When she asked her husband for a hired hand and a travelling beast to go to the man of God, he asked her "Wherefore (why) wilt thou go to him today? It is neither new moon or Sabbath" (v.2).

She did not want to upset him about the lad. She just wanted to go to the man of God for her son.

11. She was a SUBMISSIVE Mother (v.26).

She told Elisha that "It is well" with her family. Even though her child was dead she knew that if God raised him up it would be well and if God left him dead, it would still be well.

The Godly wife will be submissive to her husband (Ephesians 5:22,24).

12. She was a PERSISTENT Mother (v.25-30).

She persisted when Gehazi tried to push her away. She persisted in wanting Elisha to come when Elisha felt inclined to send Gehazi. She said, "I will not leave thee" (30). She was persistent like the man who came to his friend at midnight in Luke 11 and asked for three loaves of bread to feed his visitor.

We must be persistent in claiming our children for Christ.

13. She was a THANKFUL Mother (v.31-37).

The staff did not work. Elisha used mouth to mouth and prayer to God.

The child awoke and sneezed seven times (v.37). She fell at Elisha's feet in thanksgiving.

How thankful we should be for the gift of motherhood.

"Carry him to his mother when his faith falters.

Carry him when he is tempted to do wrong.

Carry him when his hope needs renewal.

Her love will endure through his whole life long."

Conclusion: Are you applying these qualities in your personal and family life?

386. God Encourages Elijah (A new year's message).

Memory Verse: "the journey is too great for thee." I Kings 19:7.

Bible Reading: I Kings 17:1-24; I Kings 19:1-21.

Aim: As God encouraged Elijah, so should we encourage each other.

Introduction: Elijah was a great prophet who stood up for God when evil Ahab, Jezebel and the false prophets ruled Israel for Baal worship. God punished Israel for its wickedness (17:1) & encouraged Elijah.

Elijah's First miracle (17:8-16). **The meal and oil.**

1. God supplies the needs of His servants. 17:2-6.

2. When one supply dries up, God redirects us to another supply so we can help other people. 17:7-9.

3. God uses unlikely people to supply our needs, such as a starving widow. 17:9.

4. He tested her kindness to see if she would help Elijah first. 'Fetch me water..Bring me bread' 10,11,13

5. God promises the meal and the oil shall not fail until rain comes. 17:14-16.

Elijah's Second miracle (17:17-24). **Raising the Widow's son from death.**

1. The widow's growing faith is tested by her son dying. 17,18.

2. She consults Elijah (17:18). We should consult Godly Christians when problems arise.

3. Elijah prayed to Jehovah God to restore the child to life. 20-21. Pray when problems come.

4. God hears our prayers and answers them. (17:22). James 5:17,18.

5. The widow declares her belief in Elijah as a man of God and in God's word that he spake. 17:24.

Elijah's Third miracle (18:17-46). **Elijah prays the Fire of God on the sacrifice** (18:30-39).

1. Evil King Ahab blamed Elijah for the famine. (18:17,18). Evil people blame anyone but themselves.

2. Elijah challenges Ahab to a contest to see who is the true God, Jehovah or Baal. (18:19-24).

3. Elijah's effective prayer brings the fire of God to burn up the sacrifice. (18:36-39).

4. God answers Elijah's prayer for rain. (18:42-46)

God's Care for Discouraged Elijah. (19:1-21).

1. Queen Jezebel threatened to kill Elijah for executing her false prophets of Baal. (19:1,2).

2. Elijah in fear, flees south, past Beersheba, into the desert, sat under a juniper tree and prayed for death.

3. God encouraged Elijah by:

i) Letting him have a good sleep (19:5).

ii) An angel of God touching him to comfort and reassure him of God's love and care for him. (19:5).

iii) The Angel (messenger) of Jehovah, who was the Son of God appearing to Elijah, asked him to arise and eat a cake and drink some water. (19:5,6). A good meal can encourage us and restore our strength.

iv) The angel of Jehovah appeared to him the second time and said, 'Arise and eat; because the journey is too great for thee.' (7).

Lesson 1: The journey is too great for us on our own. We must stay close to God and to Godly Christians as we journey through life. Is your journey too great for you?

Elijah journeyed 40 days to Horeb, the mount of God, where God appeared to Moses in Exodus 3:1. (8)

v) He lodged in a cave (9), and the word of the LORD (Son of God speaking) asked him,

'What doest thou here, Elijah?'

Lesson 2: We should always ask this question: **"Am I in the right place where God wants me to be?"**

Some places and people are not good for us. Church and with God's people are good places to be.

God repeated the question in v.13. Elijah repeated his answer in v.14 as he said in v.10.

vi) God encouraged Elijah by giving him a job to do, to keep him actively serving God. (15,16).

God created us to use our minds and bodies to do useful things for God and for others. If we don't work we get bored. He was to anoint Hazael, Jehu and Elisha. Elisha was to be his assistant, who would be trained up to take over his work after Elijah was taken to heaven.

Lesson 3: Get busy doing something for God.

Lesson 4: **We all need a helper to encourage us** (not criticize us) in our life and in God's work.

Moses had Aaron, Paul had Silas, David had Hushai, Hezekiah had Isaiah. Who are you encouraging?

vii) God reminded him that He had 7000 faithful Israelites who had not bowed the knee or kissed Baal.

These 7000 silent saints had avoided doing wrong, but had forgotten to encourage Elijah. (19:18-21).

Conclusion: Are you encouraging, discouraging, criticizing or ignoring those who do God's work?

387. **Belshazzar: The Last King of Babylon**

Bible Reading: Daniel 5:1-31; Isaiah 44:24-45:1-7. www.youtube.com Belshazzar's Feast-Moody Bible

Memory Verse: 'In the same hour came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.' Daniel 5:5. "those that walk in pride he is able to abase." Daniel 4:37.

Aim: To show that God judges proud, wicked, ungodly people. To serve God in humility and obedience.

Introduction: Babylon was founded by **Nimrod**, the great-grandson of Noah. "Cush begat Nimrod:...the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar." Genesis 10:8-10. Nineveh was founded by **Asshur**, a son of Shem (Genesis 10:11,22). In 690 BC, **Sennacherib** of Assyria annexed Babylon. In 625 BC, **Cyaxares** the Mede and **Nabopolassar** of Babylon conquered Nineveh and the Assyrian empire, thus establishing the Babylonian empire. Nabopolassar died in 625 BC and was succeeded by his son **Nebuchadnezzar** who rebuilt and beautified Babylon. Babylon was built as a square of 15 mile (24 Km) sides, or 60 miles (96 Km) around. Its walls were 87 feet (27 m) wide and 350 feet (107 m) high. 25 avenues crossed the city north-south and another 25 crossed it east-west, giving 676 blocks of one square kilometre each. The Euphrates river flowed through the city dividing it into two equal parts, crossed by ferries and a grand central bridge, with a beautiful palace at each end, and connected by an underground passageway with great banqueting rooms under the river. The 660 feet (203 m) high Tower of Bel with a 45 foot high golden idol on top was near one of these palaces.

The "**Hanging Gardens of Babylon**" consisted of raised terraces 350 feet (107 m) high. Nebuchadnezzar built these gardens to please his wife **Amyitis**, daughter of **Cyaxares** the Mede from mountainous Media. Isaiah 13:19 describes "Babylon, the glory of the kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldees excellency." Nebuchadnezzar on his death in 561 BC, was succeeded by his son **Evil-Merodach**, who released Jehoiachin, king of Judah, from prison (2 Kings 25:27-30; Jeremiah 52:31-34).

Evil-Merodach, after 2 years reign, was killed by **Neriglissar**, his brother-in-law who ruled 4 years.

Nabonidas, a son-in-law of Nebuchadnezzar, who married the widow of Neriglissar, ruled from 555-538 BC. According to Daniel, **Belshazzar**, not Nabonidas was king of Babylon when it fell. Belshazzar was a son of a son of Nebuchadnezzar and was adopted by Nabonidas to conciliate the royal family, thus making him a son of Nabonidas. Jeremiah 27:7 prophesied that "all nations shall serve him (Nebuchadnezzar), and his son (Evil-Merodach), and his son's son (Belshazzar), until the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him."

Belshazzar, at the time of his death was ruling in conjunction with Nabonidas, who was away on a military expedition and had left Belshazzar in charge of Babylon. This explains Belshazzar's offer of third rulership of Babylon to the interpreter of the handwriting on the wall ("Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom." (Daniel 5:7,16,29).

1. The Ball (5:1). Belshazzar, the last king of Babylon made a great feast to a thousand of his lords and drank wine before them. This was a blasphemous Babylonian booze ball.

Belshazzar's feast marked the transition from the "Head of gold" to the "Arms and chest of silver" (Daniel 2), and from the "Lion" to the "Bear" stage of gentile rule.

Belshazzar's feast of drunkenness, licentiousness and idolatry was given in contempt and defiance of the Medo-Persian armies surrounding the walls. He felt secure. The drawbridges were up, the brass gates were barred, their water and food supplies were abundant. Their feast reminds us of the kingdoms of Nebuchadnezzar's dream. "They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone." Daniel 5:4.

2. The Gall (5:2-4).

i) **The order** (5:2). Belshazzar orders that the vessels that Nebuchadnezzar took from the Jerusalem temple be brought to his feast to drink alcohol from. He showed no fear of God.

ii) **The Outrage** (5:3-4). Both king and guests drank wine from those vessels and praised their false gods. Drinking from God's sacred temple vessels filled Babylon's 'cup of iniquity'. Judgment was about to fall.

3. The Wall (5:5-6).

i) The **Hand** (5:5). Belshazzar and guests saw a human hand (with no arm) writing a message on the wall.

ii) The **Horror** (5:6). He is filled with fear at this astonishing sight.

The fingers and hand of the **Son of God** appeared with a frightening, mysterious message written near the candlesticks for all to see that sobered up the party. This was not a part of the entertainment program.

"In the same hour came forth **fingers of a man's hand**, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote. Then the king's countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another." (5:5,6).

4. The Call (5:7-29).

i) To the **Magicians** (5:7-9). He immediately called the "wise men" to interpret the writing on the wall, but they failed as before (Daniel 2; 'turneth wise men backward' Isaiah 44:25), because it takes a man of God to interpret the words of God. The writing "troubled" the king (5:6), but the failure to interpret it by his wise men "greatly troubled" him (5:9). The king offered gifts and third rule to the interpreter.

ii) To the **prophet Daniel** (5:10-29).

a) The **recommendation** (10-12). The queen mother advises Belshazzar to call for Daniel.

The queen who entered the banquet hall at the commotion was the wife of king Nabonidas, the first ruler, and she was the daughter of Nebuchadnezzar, who still had a fresh memory of Daniel's amazing interpretation of her father's dreams in Daniel 2 and 4.

She suggested that Daniel be called to interpret the writing (5:10-12).

How old was Daniel at this time? Assume Daniel was age 17 when deported to Babylon. Add 3 years in the "palace school". Add 65 years since interpreting Nebuchadnezzar's dream. He was about age 85 then.

b) The **reward** (13-16). The king offers to promote Daniel to the third highest position in the kingdom if he can interpret the writing.

c) The **refusal** (17). Daniel rejects the bribe but offers to interpret the message freely.

d) The **rebuke** (18-23). Daniel contrasts the reigns of Nebuchadnezzar and Belshazzar.

Nebuchadnezzar honoured God after being humbled by insanity. 'Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.' Daniel 4:37.

Belshazzar (5:22-23) knew this history, but still chose to defy and insult God.

Daniel wisely and respectfully rebuked the king for knowing how God judged Nebuchadnezzar's pride with 7 years of insanity (5:17-23). Belshazzar was about age 15 when Nebuchadnezzar recovered and glorified God (4:33-37). Belshazzar's doom was pronounced by Daniel the Jew ('out of Jewry?' 5:13).

e) The **revelation** (24-28).

Daniel's interprets "MENE, MENE (numbered), TEKEL (weighed), UPHARSIN (divided)." (5:24-28): "MENE; God hath **numbered** thy kingdom, and finished it.

TEKEL; Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

PERES; Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians." (26-28).

f) The **robing** (29). In a futile attempt to escape God's judgment, Belshazzar clothes Daniel in purple and proclaims him the third ruler in the kingdom.

5. The Fall (5:30-31). "In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain.

And Darius the Median took the kingdom, being about threescore and two years old."

Question: But doesn't Isaiah 44:28-45:4 prophesy that Cyrus conquered Babylon?

Answer: Darius the Mede did not conquer Babylon. It was Cyrus the Persian who captured it, but as an act of courtesy and because Media was the older of the two kingdoms, and because Cyrus had other military campaigns to finish, Cyrus delegated the governorship of Babylon to Darius, his uncle, the king of Media who ruled 2 years. So Cyrus conquered Babylon, but Darius took the governorship of Babylon.

Question: How did Babylon fall? **Answer:** 2 years after Nebuchadnezzar's death, a war started in 559 BC between Babylon and the Medes. At last, **Cyaxares** (**Darius** in 5:31) enlisted the help of his nephew, **Cyrus the Persian**. In the 17th year of Nabonidas and in the 3rd year of Belshazzar, **Cyrus** laid siege to Babylon. God decreed 175 years earlier that Cyrus would conquer Babylon (Isaiah 44:28-45:4). Cyrus diverted the Euphrates river away from the city of Babylon, leaving a dry riverbed, as implied by Isaiah 44:27. Cyrus placed two divisions at the north and south river entrances, who entered the city when the river level was low enough, and met at the centre where the palace was located. Careless guards left the brass gates lining the river inside the city unbolted. Cyrus took the city. God foretold **Babylon's fall**, its **manner of capture** and **Cyrus' name** 176 years before the event occurred (712-536 BC). See Isaiah 44:28-45:4. **Daniel 4:37.**

388. Introducing The God of Israel

Bible Reading: Isaiah 40:1-31.

Memory Verse: ‘They that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength;’ Isaiah 40:31.

Aim: To understand the nature of God from how he reveals Himself in Isaiah 40.

Introduction: What is God like? The only way we can know this is from how God reveals Himself to us in the Bible. Isaiah 40 is the beginning of Part 2 of Isaiah. Isaiah conveys words of comfort and deliverance to Israel after God judges them. God describes 12 of His attributes in this chapter.

1. **His Mercy** (40:1,2). i) He comforts His people. ‘Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.’ ii) He forgives. ‘her iniquity is pardoned.’ (2). Jerusalem has been disciplined and pardoned for her sins.

2. **His First Coming** to earth prophesied (40:3-5).

i) The messenger prophesied is John the Baptist. ‘The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness.’ 40:3.

ii) The message is ‘Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.’ John called Israel to repentance in preparation for the coming of the Messiah.

3. **His Second Coming** to rule and reward (5,10). ‘the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.’ (40:5). Rev.1:7 ‘every eye shall see him’.

4. **His Reward** (10). ‘Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong hand, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.’ 40:10). God is a Rewarder of them that diligently seek him (Hebrews 11:6). ‘Behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.’ Rev.22:12. His people are called to proclaim the Lord’s coming (9).

5. **His Eternality** (8) ‘the word of our God shall stand for ever.’ (40:8). ‘All flesh is grass’ (6).

6. **His Gentleness** (11). ‘He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.’ (40:11).

God will treat His own people with the same gentleness a shepherd shows his flock.

7. **His Omnipotence** (12,26), as Master over all creation. ‘Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?’ (40:12).

8. **His Omniscience** (13,14). God knows and understands all things, needing no one to advise Him. ‘Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or being his counsellor hath taught him? With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, taught him in the path of judgment, & taught him knowledge, & shewed him the way of understanding?’

9. **His Supremacy** (15-17).

i) Over the nations. ‘nations are as a drop of a bucket, & are counted as the small dust of the balance’ (17)

ii) Over idols (18-20). ‘he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image.’ (20).

iii) Over earth (22). ‘It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth.’ **God reveals that earth is a sphere**, and that God travels to earth (sit). “when he set a compass upon the face of the depth.” (Proverbs 8:27); Circle (2329) or compass (2329) in Hebrew is “Khoog” = to describe a circle, or sphere, used of the arch of the sky (Gesenius’ Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon of the OT, p 263). In 712 BC, when Isaiah wrote, people thought the earth was flat and that you could sail over the edge of it and fall off. Columbus and Magellan proved that the earth was circular by sailing around it in a circle from East to West and then returning to their point of departure. Question: How did the Bible know that the earth was spherical? God revealed it.

iv) Over the Universe (22). ‘that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in’ (22). God reveals that **the universe is expanding**, by the term ‘stretch’.

Other scriptures teaching this stretching of space in the creation week are Isaiah 42:5; 44:24; 45:12; 51:13; Jeremiah 10:12; 51:15; Job 26:7; Psalm 104:2; Zechariah 12:1. This stretching of space in the creation week explains why the speed of light was so much greater 6000 years ago than today. Barry Setterfield calculates that light was about 10,000,000 times faster in the creation week. This explains the great distance of stars and the apparent 13 billion year age of the universe claimed by evolutionists.

v) Over Princes, judges and all people (23). ‘That bringeth the princes to nothing; he maketh the judges.’

10. **His Creating power** (26). ‘Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power; not one faileth.’ (40:26). The intelligent design, size & beauty of universe prove creation.

11. **His Uniqueness** and **Incomparability**. ‘To whom then will ye liken me, ..saith the Holy One. 25,18-20).

12. **His Restoring** our strength (28-31). ‘He gives power to the faint; & to them that have no might he increaseth’

Conclusion: Knowing this about God, let us love Him, trust Him, serve Him and worship Him better. v31

389. Joseph of Arimathea

Bible Reading: John 19:38-42; Matthew 27:57-61; Mark 15:42-47; Luke 23:50-56; John 19:38-42.

Aim: To see how Jesus Christ’s death changed Joseph of Arimathea and how it can change us as well.

Introduction: The crucifixion of our Lord Jesus produced strange and startling effects on the physical world and in the moral experiences of many people. For example:

1. **The veil of the temple** was ripped from top to bottom, as if a hand from heaven had torn it, in order to teach man that the ancient Mosaic Covenant was finished and that man could now come boldly into the holiest presence of God on the basis of Jesus Christ’s blood sacrifice on Calvary.
2. **Three hours of darkness** covered the earth, revealing:
 - ☐ God’s displeasure at the cruel death of Jesus Christ;
 - ☐ The spiritual darkness of Israel in crucifying Jesus Christ;
 - ☐ The greatness and deity of Jesus Christ’s person and work on the cross.
3. **The earthquakes** at Jesus Christ’s death and resurrection. (Matthew 27:54; 28:2).
4. **The Roman Centurion** commanding the four soldiers at the cross, had the duty of carrying out Governor Pilate’s decrees. He was so profoundly moved by what he saw of Jesus Christ, the Divine suffering Saviour, and by His dying cry, that he declared, ‘Truly this was the Son of God’ (Matthew 27:51-54). The Roman Centurion became the first of the great multitude out of all nations to give honour to the Lamb that was slain.
5. **The many women** who followed Jesus from Galilee (Matthew 27:55,56), who were sometimes despised for weakness and timidity, proved themselves in this crisis to be brave heroines.
6. **Joseph of Arimathea** who, up to this moment of shame and apparent defeat, had been content to remain a secret disciple of Jesus Christ, now boldly declares his love, loyalty and service for Him.

The ‘even had come’ (Matt. 27:51). Three lifeless bodies were still hanging on the crosses at Golgotha but, according to Jewish custom, they were about to be taken down and thrown into a dishonourable grave, when Joseph ‘went in boldly to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus’ (Matthew 27:58), caring for our Lord Jesus Christ in death, as another Joseph had cared for Him in His infancy and youth.

Question: How do we describe Joseph of Arimathea?

Answer: Read Matthew 27:57-61; Mark 15:42-47; Luke 23:50-56; John 19:38-42.

From these passages we notice that Joseph was:

1. **A rich man** (Matthew 27:57).
2. **His birthplace and residence was Arimathea**. Eusebius and Jerome say this is Ramah of Ramathaim-zophim, the birthplace of Samuel (I Samuel 1:19), modern Rentis, NW of Jerusalem.
3. **Jesus’ Disciple** (Matthew 27:57). **He was a secret disciple** for fear of the Jews’ (John 19:38).
4. **He was an honourable Counsellor** (Mark 15:43). Honourable means that he held high office among the Jews as a member of the Sanhedrin, being honest, blameless and of high character.
5. **He waited for the Kingdom of God** (Mark 15:43) means that he waited for the coming of the Messiah and he believed that Jesus was the Messiah. He maintained this secret belief, hoping that Jesus would be proclaimed and welcomed as the Messiah. Those who love the Saviour have no right to hide their light under a bushel.
6. **He went in boldly to Pilate** and begged the body of Jesus (Matthew 27:58).
7. **He was a good and a just man** (Luke 23:50).
8. **He had not consented** to the Sanhedrin Council condemning Jesus to death (Luke 23:51).
9. **He took Jesus’ body down off the cross**. (‘He took it down’ Luke 23:53).
10. **He wrapped Jesus’ body in fine linen** with 100 pounds weight of spices. (John 19:39). They placed the spices in the folds of the linen (‘wound it in linen clothes with the spices’ John 19:40). The same was said of King Asa: ‘They laid him in the bed which was filled with odours and sweet spices’ (II Chronicles 16:14).
11. **He laid Jesus’ body in a sepulchre** that was hewn in stone ‘wherein never man before was laid’ (Luke 23:53). This was done in God’s providence that it might not be alleged that another person had risen or that He was raised by touching the bones of some prophet, as happened to the corpse that touched the bones of Elisha in II Kings 13:21.

12. **Joseph fulfilled the prophecy** in Isaiah 53:9 that ‘He made his grave with the wicked (the two malefactors on the cross) and with the rich in his death (Joseph, the rich man of Arimathea). Jesus’ enemies had planned to throw Jesus’ body into the Valley of Hinnom to be burned by rubbish fires or eaten by foxes. But God over-ruled their evil plans and used Joseph to ensure that He was buried with the rich. After Joseph had departed, Mary Magdalene and the mother of James and Joseph stayed to keep watch at the tomb, ‘sitting over against the sepulchre’ (Matthew 27:61). It was Joseph’s own new sepulchre (John 19:41). This act destroyed Joseph’s reputation socially and religiously, separating him forever from the Jewish establishment that killed the Lord Jesus.
13. **He encouraged Nicodemus** to come and help him to bury Jesus’ body (John 19:39). Nicodemus in John 7:50,51 had urged the Sanhedrin to give Jesus a fair hearing.

Joseph was not on the same level as Peter who opened the door of the gospel to the gentiles. Nor did he ever attain to the influence of Paul. Joseph must be regarded as a common soldier rather than a General in Christ’s army, but, when the officers had fallen or deserted their leader, Joseph bravely stepped up to the front and proved himself a hero.

Lessons:

1. Joseph is an encouragement to those who are not prominent in the church, to cultivate their faithfulness, courage, love and service for Jesus by doing things that need to be done. Joseph had already protested against the wrong done to Jesus by the Sanhedrin, though he had been powerless to prevent it. ‘The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them’ (Luke 23:51). In this protest, Nicodemus would have sided with Joseph, but he was probably absent for Joseph seems to have stood alone in his refusal to condemn Jesus.
2. If we are called upon to stand alone for Jesus, we should recall the courage of Joseph as an example to strengthen us. The phrase ‘new sepulchre’ in John 19:41, implies that Joseph was a new resident in Jerusalem. It was difficult if Joseph had recently attained membership of the Sanhedrin, to stand against the majority voice of the Council, but he did so by his vote and his voice.
Application: Right-minded men are often placed in a similar position when called upon to support a wrong policy and violate their conscience. To cultivate moral heroism, we must begin in our youth. We must be a hero for God by opposing wrong practices, even if we are hated for it.
3. In taking our stand against wrong, we may embolden others, like Nicodemus, who are watching us and secretly waiting for someone to take a lead.
4. If Joseph needed bravery on the Council, he needed it still more when he went into Pilate’s presence to beg the body of Jesus. Pontius Pilate, the Roman Governor, was a man to be dreaded by any Jew and was just then in a suspicious and angry mood. But Joseph, not only braved Pilate, but also confronted the far more bitter hostility of the priests. There was a relentless hatred, before which Peter had fallen and Pilate gave in to. Yet Joseph of Arimathea went in boldly to Pilate and deliberately ran the risk of the priests’ savage hatred, his likely expulsion from the Sanhedrin and from the synagogue. He quite possibly faced a cruel execution for siding with Jesus Christ. It was a bold step but, when he took it, another rich man was by his side, Nicodemus who also was one of Jesus Christ’s disciples, though secretly for fear of the Jews. **Do right even in the face of loss.**
5. This act of Joseph had more far reaching consequences on the conduct of others than he expected. Most heroic actions have greater results than the person who dares to do them thinks, though the immediate effects may seem disappointing. For example:
 - i) Elijah at Mount Carmel learned to his amazement that, although all the people at Mount Carmel had not been converted, more than 7,000 faithful people had been encouraged and inspired by his conduct.
 - ii) When John plucked up the courage to go right into the palace of the High Priest, Peter, who until then had followed Jesus afar off, went in also (John 18:15,16).
 - iii) Paul’s missionary work has inspired many others to be missionaries as well.
 - iv) The little captive maid’s testimony in Naaman’s household led to Naaman’s recovery of leprosy.
 - v) The widow giving her last mite has inspired many others to give sacrificially to God’s work.

We all have an influence far beyond what we can see or estimate. For example, Parents have a greater influence over their children and future next generations than they think.

Teachers have a greater influence over children than they realize.

Christian workers have a greater influence over people than they imagine at the time.

Joseph of Arimathea discovered that, when he steadfastly set his face to do his duty, he succeeded far better than he expected. When he went into Pilate’s palace, he thought that Pilate may have asked him to pay a large sum of money, or that his request might be refused or ridiculed by Pontius Pilate. Amazingly, however, this did not happen. Without delay, bartering or abuse, Pilate agreed immediately to his request. History contains many similar incidents:

- i) The helpless Israelites, fleeing Pharaoh’s army, found themselves facing the Red Sea waters, yet they soon discovered that their danger would be their means of deliverance, by drowning Pharaoh’s army.
- ii) Peter in prison arose and followed the angel through the first and second ward, until they came to a formidable gate which opened to them of its own accord. Peter walked through it to freedom.
- iii) The women walked to Jesus’ tomb while it was dark, wondering who would roll away the stone at the grave. When they reached it, they found that their imagined difficulty had vanished, for they saw that the stone had rolled away.
- iv) The four starving lepers went into the Syrian army camp, expecting death, but found the army had fled leaving all their food to the lepers.

We often experience some difficult, dangerous or doubtful task. We fear what the results of refusing it may be. When we press on, we find that God opens up a new way of escape. God will reward us for doing right, by a peaceful conscience and with rewards at the Judgment Seat of Christ. We must be true to our conscience and true to God, trusting that God will make the next step clear, possible and safe.

6. There are crises in everyone’s life, when your whole future and that of many other people is determined. Such a crisis came to Joseph of Arimathea. He had been a secret disciple of Jesus but, after standing on Calvary and seeing the death, sorrow and shame of the Lord Jesus, Joseph was so angered by the Jews wicked deed, and so motivated by love and loyalty to Jesus, that at once he went in boldly to Pilate and begged the body of Jesus. It was the turning point in his life, when obedience to a God-given impulse decided his eternal destiny from an unknown nobody to one of the bravest, most loving men in history. There are times when we are strangely moved by spiritual influences to do or not to do certain things, yet when we do what God calls us to do, it has far-reaching effects. We must not allow such great opportunities for decisive action to slip away. Joseph was moved to decision and confession by the sight of Jesus Christ being crucified. This may have led him to keep quiet rather than to acknowledge Jesus Christ who was crucified as a ‘malefactor’. The light came to him when the darkness seemed deepest. It was in the presence of the crucified Saviour, of whom even the Roman centurion said, ‘Truly this was the Son of God’, that Joseph learned to say, ‘Because thou has died for me, I will henceforth live for Thee’. This was one of the earliest triumphs of the cross in which Paul gloried.
7. In the presence of that memorable scene, we are called on for a more passionate devotion to Him who gave Himself for us all. In the hour of darkness, all His recognised disciples forsook him and fled. When the tragedy of Golgotha was over, it was not Peter, James, John or Andrew who rendered Him the last service, but holy, humble women, as well as Joseph and Nicodemus, who up until then had not been reckoned as disciples at all.

Conclusion: There are times in the history of the Church when our Lord Jesus seems ‘crucified afresh, and put to an open shame’ while His so-called disciples remain silent and hidden. Secret disciples come to fill up the vacant places, to do the needed services and to rejoice in a risen and glorified Lord. Better by far to do a simple act of love to the Saviour who died for us, such as Joseph did, than to make loud professions of loyalty.

390. The Good Samaritan

Bible Reading: Luke 10:25-37. **Aim:** To show how greatly we need Jesus Christ (the Good Samaritan) to save us from our sins and as an example of showing mercy to those in need.

Introduction: Satan deceives people into thinking that sin has no consequences. When we see the terrible effects of sin, we really hate it and avoid it.

I. The Good Samaritan (Luke 10:25-33). This story Jesus told must be interpreted on two levels:

i) The plain teaching. Live like the good Samaritan. Help others in need. ‘Go thou and do likewise.(v.37).

ii) The metaphorical teaching is seen in the context of the Jews rejecting Jesus.

As the Jewish leaders were of no help to the beaten, robbed man, neither could they help lost people.

As the outcast Samaritan was the only one willing to help the beaten man, so Jesus was the outcast One who was willing to seek and save lost sinners. “Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan?” (John 8:48).

II. A Deeper Meaning In This Story. “A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.” (30). Many parts of this story remind us of human history from the fall to Jesus Christ’s return.

1. A certain man reminds us of the first Adam.

2. Jerusalem (city of peace) reminds us of the happy peace and rest man enjoyed before the fall in Eden.

3. Went down from Jerusalem to Jericho reminds us of man departing from God and falling down morally in obeying the serpent. i) Jerusalem = city of peace (Shalom in Hebrew).

ii) Jericho = a city of curse and death, just as man is now living under the curse and death in this world.

Joshua (Hebrew for Jesus) pronounced a curse on this city after it was destroyed (Joshua 6:26) that whoever rebuilt it would experience the death of his first born and youngest sons at the beginning and end of the construction project. This was fulfilled 520 years later when Hiel the Bethelite rebuilt Jericho by seeing his sons Abiram and Segub die as Joshua prophesied (I Kings 16:34).

4. He fell among thieves. Satan and sin remind us of the thieves, who stripped man of his clothing (man’s first righteousness before the fall), and spiritually wounded him leaving him half dead.

(Though man was alive in his body, he was dead in his spirit. Ephesians 2:1).

“In the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die.” (Genesis 2:17).

5. The Priest and Levite who had no compassion on the wounded man remind us of the Law and the Levitical priesthood which set a high standard but cannot save us. The law cannot save us, nor can our attempts at holiness by religious rituals save us.

6. The Good Samaritan reminds us of Jesus Christ Who was sinless, compassionate on man’s plight and able to restore us to our right state by paying the penalty for our sins on the cross.

7. He poured in wine. This reminds us of the blood of Jesus Christ which saves us and cleanses us from all sin. The wine in the Lord’s supper is to remind us of Christ’s saving blood.

8. He poured in oil. This reminds us of the comforting, restoring, joyful work of the Holy Spirit received by those putting faith in Christ’s blood sacrifice. “Thy God hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness.” Ps 45:7

9. He set him on his own beast (v.34) reminds us of the doctrine of Christ (Hebrews 6:1,2), Bible doctrine and the gospel of Christ. Why? As a donkey carries the body, so doctrine metaphorically carries the soul.

i) “Barnabus also was carried away with their dissimulation.” (Galatians 2:13).

ii) “Be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine.” (Ephesian 4:4)

iii) “Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.” 1Cor 12:2

iv) “Be not carried about with diverse and strange doctrines.” (Hebrews 13:9).

10. The Inn reminds us of a church, a place of spiritual recovery. True doctrine carries us to a true church.

11. The Host (v.35) in charge of the inn reminds us of a caring Pastor who is a good Bible teacher who feeds people God’s word and takes spiritual care and oversight of believers.

12. Two pence remind us of: i) Spiritual gifts given by Christ to a local church such as pastor/teacher, evangelist to meet our needs in the church age, and ii) 2000 years from Christ’s first coming to his second coming. As average wages were a penny a day, so two pennies wages were two days wages, reminding us of the time between Christ’s comings as implied in Hosea 6:1,2 “After two days will he revive us”.

13. Samaritan going away (v.35) remind us of Christ’s ascension to heaven. Christ has given believers talents to use to win the lost and to train the saints. Whatever we spend now in God’s service, when Jesus Christ returns, He will repay us and reward us at the Judgment Seat of Christ (II Corinthians 5:10).

391. What Paul Did That We Should Do

Bible Reading: I Corinthians 3; 15:35-58.

Memory Verse: “Be ye followerers of me, even as I also am of Christ.” I Corinthians 11:1.

Aim: To discover great secrets for living that we can apply to have a stronger, more useful life.

Introduction: Many people lack confidence about what is right. Paul knew God’s will and did it so well that we can have a better life by following Paul’s example about what he did. Are you doing these things?

I. What Paul did that we should follow.

1. I **thank my God** always on your behalf. 1:4

2. I **beseech you**, brethren,... that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment. 1:10

3. I, brethren, **could not speak unto you as unto spiritual**, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ. 3:1

4. I have **fed you with milk**, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, 3:2.

5. I have **planted**, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase. 3:6

6. I have **laid the foundation**, and another buildeth thereon. 3:10.

7. I **warn you**. For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: 4:14

8. I have **begotten you through the gospel**. Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me. 4:15,16.

9. I **sent unto you Timothy**,... who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ 4:17

10. I **teach every where in every church**. 4:17.

11. I verily, ... **have judged already**, concerning him that hath so done this deed, 5:3.

12. I have written unto you **not to keep company**, if any man that is called a brother be a **fornicator**, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat. 5:11

13. I will **not be brought under the power of any**. 6:12.

14. I would have you **without carefulness**. 7:32.

15. I speak for **your own profit**; 7:35.

16. I will **eat no flesh** while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend. 8:13

17. I am an **apostle**. I am **free**. I have **seen** Jesus Christ our Lord. Are not ye **my work** in the Lord? 9:1.

18. If we have **sown** unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things? 9:11

19. If I do this thing **willingly** (*preach the gospel*), I have a reward: 9:17.

20. I have made myself **servant unto all**, that I might gain the more. 9:19.

21. I **run**, I **fight**, I **keep my body** under subjection. 9:26,27.

22. I would not that ye should be **ignorant**. 10:1; 12:1.

23. I **follow Christ**. 11:1.

24. I **praise you**, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you. 11:2

25. I **hear** that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it. 11:18.

26. I have **received of the Lord** that which also **I delivered unto you**, 11:23.

27. I will **set in order** the rest when I come. 11:34.

28. I **show unto you** a more excellent way. 12:31.

29. When I became a man, I **put away childish things**. 13:11.

30. I will **pray with the spirit**, and I will **pray with the understanding** also: I will **sing with the spirit**, and I will **sing with the understanding** also. 14:15.

31. I might **teach others** with understanding. 14:19.

32. The things that I **write unto you** are the **commandments** of the Lord. 14:37.

33. I **declare unto you the gospel** which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, 15:1.

34. I **laboured more abundantly than they all**: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me. 15:10

35. I **die daily**. 15:31.

36. Awake to righteousness & sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I **speak** this to your shame.34

37. I **shew you a mystery**; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed. 15:51.

38. I have **given order to the churches of Galatia**, even so do ye. 16:1.

39. I **greatly desired him** (*Apollos*) **to come unto you with the brethren**: 16:12.

40. I beseech that ye **submit** yourselves unto such, & to every one that helpeth with us & laboreth.16:16

41. I am **glad of the coming** of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part they have supplied. For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: 16:17,18.

392. The Poor Wise Man

Bible Reading: Ecclesiastes 9:14-18; Matthew 1:18-25.

Aim: To see the value of poor wise men speaking wise words. To value 17 things Jesus saves us from.

Introduction: Many poor people speak wise words. This message is to encourage us to continue to speak wise words of the gospel and God's Word to deliver people from sin and destruction. Maybe Solomon was thinking about a poor wise man in his day, but maybe he was thinking of something bigger.

1. The LITTLE CITY = This world. (9:14).

"There was a **little city**, and **few men** within it; and there came a **great king** against it, and **besieged it**, and built great bulwarks against it" (Ecclesiastes 9:14). This world is so little that 'the nations are as a drop of a bucket, or are counted as the small dust of the balance: 'behold he taketh up the isles as a very small thing' 'all nations before him are as nothing. They are counted to him less than nothing and vanity.' (Isaiah 40:15,17) "who humbleth Himself to behold the things that are in heaven and on the earth? Who is like unto the LORD our God who dwelleth on high," (Psalm 113:5,6).

2. There came a GREAT KING against it = SATAN. (9:14).

The great King who besieged the city of earth is Satan. See "18 devices of Satan" (Answers p.334).

How great a king to come against this small world. Ezekiel 28:12-15.

"concerning judgment, because the prince of this world is judged." John 16:11.

"For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places." Ephesians 6:12.

"the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me." John 14:30.

"Now is the judgment of this world; now shall the prince of this world be cast out." John 12:31.

Satan is a great King who came against the city of earth when there were few men in it (two men = Adam and Eve). Satan besieged it and built great bulwarks against it. Satan has many devices to conquer Adam and Eve and you and I today (lies, attacking God's word, pride, Adam's loyalty to Eve). (2 Cor 2:11).

3. THE POOR WISE MAN = JESUS CHRIST (9:15).

"Now there was found in it a **poor wise man**, and he by his wisdom **delivered the city**;" (Eccles. 9:15).

The Son of God was rich in heaven, but set aside His glory to take on human flesh and experience **poverty** so we could become rich (2 Cor. 8:9). We are "poor yet making many rich". (II Corinthians 6:10).

In the Millennium we will be rich, ruling as kings and priests. Jesus was so poor that at birth He was born in a stable because there was no room for Him in the Inn. In His ministry, he had nowhere to lay His head (Matthew 8:20). He was despised and rejected of men (Isaiah 53:3).

Wise: Christ is the wisdom of God (I Corinthians 1:32). In Him are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. Jesus was a man, yet He was also 'God manifest in the flesh' (I Timothy 3:16), and He was "found in fashion as a man". Application: If you are wise, you can do great works for Jesus Christ.

4. The CITY DELIVERED = Jesus Christ's Death and Resurrection to provide salvation. (9:15).

This poor wise man delivered the city. Jesus Christ "delivered us from so great a death" and "delivered us from the law" (Romans 7:6). "all things are delivered unto me of the Father". (Luke 10:22).

He died to save it and became the Saviour of the world. It was not easy to defeat the great King, for the King of the world tried every means to seduce and overcome the poor wise man.

He offered him the city if He would bow down and worship him as Supreme Lord (Matthew 4:9).

Thus having failed, he raised the city against Him so they cast Him out of the city walls, and cruelly crucified Him. But God, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit raised Him from the dead, and thus He conquered both death and the great King (Hebrew 2:15,14-18). He became the victor over death and Jesus Christ as the Prince of this world became the champion of the world.

5. INGRATITUDE = "Yet **no man remembered** that same poor man" (Ecclesiastes 9:15), from the world's point of view. **Question:** How have you treated Jesus Christ? Do you remember and love Him?

What Did Jesus Save Us From? **Hell** (In hell. Luke 16:23), **our sins & problems they cause** (Matt 1:21), **Satan** (Lest Satan. 2 Cor 2:11), **ignorance** (we are not), **superstitions** and **fears** (Acts 17:22), **fear of death** (Heb 2:15), **bad role models** (I have given you. John 13:15), **wrong thinking** (thinketh no evil. I Cor 13:5), **revenge** (V is mine. Rom 12:19), **friendlessness** (Church. Matt 16:18), **bad words** (wholesome words. I Tim 6:3), **anger** (put off anger, wrath. Col 3:8), **slavery** (menstealers. I Tim.1:10), **civil war** (all they that. Mat.26:52), **hated** (love your enemies. Mat.5:44), **poverty** (blessing of. Prov.10:22), **no purpose** (M28:19)

393. The Lost Sheep, the Lost Coin and the Lost Son

Bible Reading: Luke 15:1-16; 17-32.

Memory Verse: 'There is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.' L15:10

Aim: To show the importance of each person and the joy experienced when they return.

Introduction: Jesus attracted sinners while Pharisees repelled them. Lost sinners came to Jesus because He cared for them, understood their needs and helped them, while the Pharisees criticized them and kept their distance. The Pharisees knew the Old testament and desired purity, but had no love for people.

Three key words summarizing Luke 15 are lost, found and rejoice. Notice how approachable Jesus was in v.1 "Then drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him." Many kings are hard to get access to. Jesus is our Saviour, our Mediator and our great High Priest who can be approached by sinners and saved. He is the Lamb of God, the Good Shepherd and the friend that sticks closer than a brother.

We can freely come to Jesus knowing that He will never reject us or send us away.

I. The Joy of Finding the Lost Sheep. (Luke 15:1-10).

Sheep tend to stray because of **foolishness**. This is why they need a shepherd. 'All we like sheep' Isaiah 53:6 The shepherd was responsible for every sheep. He had to pay for any that were missing, and was known as a careless shepherd. Seeking one lost sheep proved that each was important & valuable, as we are to God.

Four groups experienced joy here: **1)** Joy in the person found (Acts 8:39). **2)** Joy of the shepherd who found the sheep ('I have meat' John 4:32). Soul winners have continual joy. **3)** Joy of the friends and neighbours who celebrate the find. (Luke 15:6). **4)** Joy of the angels in heaven who know what we are saved from and to. (Luke 15:7,10). Two kinds of lost sheep are lost sinners and Christians who are out of church for some reason. Are you looking for lost sheep? Are you rejoicing when you find them?

II. The Lost Coin. (Luke 15:8-10).

The coin was lost by the owner's **carelessness**. Our carelessness can result in people being lost. When a Jewish girl married, she wore a headband of 10 silver coins to show she was now a wife. To lose a coin would be a great shame and disaster for her. The coin had the image of a ruler, so we have the image of God on us. As she lit a candle, swept the house and searched diligently for the coin, so must we search diligently for lost people till they are saved and restored. **To be found and saved** means to be back in **place** (fellowship with God and believers), back in **service** (life has a purpose) and **out of danger**. Jesus taught that God diligently searches for lost sinners to come into fellowship with Him. God sought Adam and Eve (Genesis 3:8,9). God is like a loving father that pities His children.

"Like as a father pitieth his children, so the LORD pitieth them that fear him." Psalm 103:13.

III. The Lost Son. (Luke 15:11-32). The joy of returning and forgiving. The Prodigal (wasteful) Son.

It was the memory of the father's goodness that brought the boy to repentance and forgiveness. Notice his:

1) Rebellion. He left home for a far country. (11-16). The son was lost through **willfulness**. The younger son who wasted his father's money represented sinners that Jesus befriended. He lacked moral restraint, money management skills, discernment of people's character, love for his father, understanding of his father's love for him, appreciation of how hard it is to earn money and failed to plan for when his money would run out. He wasted his father's funds with riotous living. He learned these lessons the hard way.

2) Repentance. During a mighty famine, he ran out of money, lost his fairweather friends and was forced to take a job feeding pigs probably with carob pods east of Galilee. In his poverty and loneliness, he came to himself and decided to return to his father, hoping to be hired as a servant (17-19). Perishing with hunger made it physically difficult for him to return home, but his survival instinct was greater. Suffering causes people to consider their errors and sins. Note the five "I's": "I perish", "I will arise", "I will say to him", "I have sinned" and "I am no more worthy to be called thy son". He sinned against God and man.

3) Rejoicing (20-24). When his father saw him a long way off, being full of compassion (suffering with), he ran to meet him, fell on his neck and kissed him. Interrupting his son's speech and forgiving his son, the father presented him with five gifts to show his joy at his return (22-24). The **best robe** reminds us of Christ's righteousness given to us at salvation (Rev. 19:8) and acceptance back into God's family. The **ring** was a sign of sonship. **Shoes** on his feet remind us of the gospel (Ephesians 6:15) and being restored to service. **Killing the fatted calf** reminds us of restoration of fellowship on the basis of Christ's sacrifice. The **feast** reminds us of the joy of salvation and the marriage supper of the Lamb in the millennium.

In the far country, he learned the meaning of **misery**, but back home he discovered the meaning of **mercy**.

IV. Consider the matchless kindness of the father who describes our heavenly Father wanting us to return:

1. Divine observation. “when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him,” God sees our every action.
2. Divine compassion. God feels our grief. The father thought about his son every minute of every day.
3. Divine swiftness of love. “He ran.” God responds and welcomes us so quickly when we return to Him.
4. Divine nearness. “He fell on his neck, and kissed him.” God does not wait for us to clean off our dirt.
5. Divine forgiveness and friendship. God is not angry with us when come to Christ for salvation.
6. Divine acceptance. God receives us back into His heart with fullness of love by His kiss of delight.
7. Divine delight. God delights Himself in you. The father asked him no questions, and gave no rebuke. “thou shalt be called Hephzibah,: for the LORD delighteth in thee,” Isaiah 62:4.
8. Divine permanent reception. It was not a temporary reception. So our salvation in Christ is forever.

V. Prodigal Love for the Prodigal Son. Kissed him much. ‘fell on his neck, & kissed him. Luke 15:20 “Kissed” in Greek is “katephilesen”. The “kate” prefix means “kissed him again and again, kissed much”.

The father saw the son first. The eyes of mercy are quicker than the eyes of repentance.

Slow are the steps of repentance, but swift are the feet of forgiveness. The father had no anger, just pity. If we are limping towards God, He will run towards us. The more willing you are to own your sin, the more willing God is to forgive you. God kisses much the neck of a repentant sinner. The father and God ran to kiss him, not to kick him, as some fathers may. What does this much kissing mean?

1. Much love felt by the father, much love shown as a flood in his spirit, much love understood by his son.
2. Much forgiveness of sins. No accusations, no memory of his sins, just full and free forgiveness.
3. Full restoration, not a servant but a son. The son’s prayer was answered. All his privileges restored.
4. Full joy, shown by his repeated look, repeated blessing, repeated delight in his son. We make God glad.
5. Much comfort for his hunger, weariness and guilt, forgiving his past, reassuring his future, new heart.
6. Full assurance of the reality of the father’s love, publicly so all could see. Happy first days of salvation.
7. Intimate communion when we first come to Christ. Fellowship with God before fellowship with men. The father’s joy and kisses killed the unkind remarks of neighbours at the feast.

VI. The Elder Brother pictures the Scribes, Pharisees and Jewish Teachers of the Law

Publicans and sinners were guilty of sins of the flesh. Pharisees and Scribes were guilty of sins of the spirit (II Corinthians 7:1). The elder brother failed to love God and others. He did not love his father by complaining. He did not love his brother by not forgiving him for wasting the family inheritance and for disgracing the family name. The elder brother’s sins picture the Scribes and Pharisees sins:

1. Self Righteousness. He openly announced his brother’s sins, but could not see his own (Luke 18:9-14). Pharisees defined sins by outward actions, not by inward attitudes. They forgot the Sermon on the Mount.
2. Pride. He claimed to serve his father all these years and never disobeyed him (false). No labour of love.
3. Unconcern for his missing brother. Even though he knew it would make his father happy, he did not want his younger brother to come home.
4. Unforgiveness. He refused to forgive his brother for waste and for disgracing the family name.
5. Fierce Anger against his father and brother so that he refused to enter the house to share in the joyful celebration. Aristotle said: “Anybody can become angry. That is easy. But to be angry with the right person, to the right degree, at the right time, for the right reason and in the right way is not easy.”
6. Envy at the younger brother getting all the attention. Pharisees hoped to earn eternal life by good works.
7. He failed to see that he needed a Saviour. He stayed outside, sulked and did not enjoy the party.

If we are out of fellowship with other good believers, we are out of fellowship with God. Everybody in this chapter experienced joy (the shepherd, the woman, their friends, the father, the younger son), except the older brother, because he would not forgive. He could have repented and attended the feast, but he stayed outside and suffered.

Conclusion: If you have not come to Jesus Christ to receive Him as your Saviour, please do so today. If you are saved and away from God in sin or in the world, please come back to your loving heavenly Father today. He loves you and wants you to return, awaiting you with loving, open arms.

394. How to Get Eternal Values

Bible Reading: Luke 16:1-13; Colossians 3.

Memory Verse: ‘And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.’ Luke 16:9

Aim: To show the need to use our resources to make friends with people so they get saved and welcome us into heaven. To live now so that we lay up true riches in heaven.

Introduction:

The world teaches us from an early age to have earthly values, but God wants us to have eternal values.

Question 1: What are eternal values?

‘Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.’ Colossians 3:2.

There are 2 things in this world that will last forever. These are worth giving our life to achieve.

1. People. “Many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt. And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.” Daniel 12:2,3

2. The Word of God. ‘The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.’ Isaiah 40:8.

So let us invest our life in winning people to Christ and in learning, applying and teaching God’s Word.

Question 2: Why should we have eternal values?

1. Peoples’ eternal destiny of heaven and hell are in our hands. The fields are white already to harvest (John 4:35,36). If we reap this harvest of people, we receive wages, we gather fruit to eternal life and we will rejoice with God, angels, fellow workers and new Christians.

2. The harvest is plenteous but the labourers are few (Matthew 9:36-38). God looks for labourers.

3. Heavenly riches are permanent, in contrast to earthly riches which can be lost (Lay up... Matt. 6:19-21).

4. God commands us to have eternal values in Matthew 6:33, “But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.” God will supply our needs if we do this.

5. We must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ to give account of our work after salvation and to receive rewards from Christ for faithful service (2 Cor.5:21). ‘Far more exceeding, eternal’ 2 Cor.4:17

Question 3: How can we get eternal values?

1. Know God’s eternal purpose for our life to win, baptize, teach people God’s word & ways (Matt 28:19). ‘My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.’ Proverbs 23:26.

Does God have your heart? Are you serving God wholeheartedly, half-heartedly or haven’t thought yet?

Does something else have your heart? If you give your heart and life to Christ, He will use it for His purposes, in any way He chooses, in exciting ways that will have an eternal impact on many people.

2. Prepare now for that eternal work by studying at Bible college. Learn SW. 2 Tim 2:15. ‘Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.’

3. Don’t waste any time. ‘Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.’ Ephesians 5:16; Col. 4:5.

i) Opportunities wasted are lost forever. ii) Failure to prepare is disobedience. iii) One years delay serving God now may mean thousands of people miss heaven and go to hell by the exponential end of your life’s effective work. iv) Don’t pass up gold in heaven for temporary toys on earth now. v) Satan steals time.

Question 4: What can choke eternal values?

1. Our own selfish plans. What do you have planned for the rest of the year? If your plans succeed, will you be able to face Christ confidently, or will you be ashamed at His coming. ‘And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.’ I John 2:28. If 2014 were your last year, would you have treasures in heaven? (Matthew 6:20).

2. Procrastination or Delay. If we are not willing to let our life count for God and eternity this year, will we feel any different next year? Don’t grow cold (Matt 24:12 Because iniquity) or lukewarm (Rev.3:16).

3. If we let something stop us from being a soul winner, we are likely to lose that thing. ‘He that findeth his life shall lose it.’ Matthew 10:39,7-39.

4. If we give up anything for God, we will receive 100 fold in return in this life. ‘And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name’s sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.’ Matthew 19:29; Mark 10:29,30.

395. The Unjust Steward. Luke 16:1-13. Aim: Have eternal values and prepare for heaven.

1. The **Rich employer desired profit** from his workers and despised waste. A steward manages another person's wealth. He does not own that wealth, but must multiply it for his master's profit. A steward must serve his master faithfully and honestly (I Cor. 4:2). Three 'certain rich men' are in Luke 12:16; 16:1,19.
2. Someone **accused** his steward (worker) that he had wasted his master's goods (Luke 16:1). Not proved. Satan is the 'accuser of the brethren'. Many people want to accuse us of many things to bring us down. Don't give them any opportunity or ammunition to accuse us or attack us, by living a blameless life. This steward forgot that he was a steward and began to act as if he was the owner. He became a prodigal (wasteful) steward. He thought he would get away with cheating his master. He thought he would not be caught out. He forgot Numbers 32:23 'be sure your sin will find you out.' Have you forgot this verse?
3. **The master confronted his steward with the accusation in the form of 3 questions**:
 - i) 'How is it that I hear this of thee?' (16:2). What is the reason for this accusation? Is it true or false?
 - ii) 'give an account of thy stewardship,' He asked for an audit or account of his books to check on him.
 - iii) 'for thou mayest be no longer steward.' If this accusation is true, then the steward would be fired. He disliked digging and begging for work. Before we judge this steward too harshly, let us examine our own lives to see how faithful we have been as stewards of what God has given us. **We are stewards of**:
 - i) **Material Wealth** that we have whether great or little. One day we will have to answer to God for the way we acquired it and how we used it. Stewardship means that we use our wealth as God directs.
 - ii) **Our Time** (Eph. 5:15-17). 'Redeeming the time' means 'buying up the opportunity'. Do you waste time or do you use it wisely and efficiently to get the most done in the shortest time?
 - iii) **Gifts and Abilities** that God has given us. 'As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.' I Peter 4:10. We must use these gifts and abilities to serve others. a) The thief says 'What's yours is mine. I'll take it.' b) The selfish man says "What's mine is mine. I'll keep it." c) The child of God says "What's mine is a gift from God. I'll share it." As stewards, we must use our abilities to win the lost and help those in need.
 - iv) **The Gospel**. 'But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.' I Thess. 2:4. God has committed the treasure of gospel truth to us to use and invest in the lives of others (II Tim.2:2). 'But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.' II Cor.4:7. We must pass it on.
 - v) **Our Families**. We are entrusted with spouses and children to bless them with the knowledge of God and His ways and to protect them from what is false and wrong.
4. **The Steward's Response** (Luke 16:3-7).
5. **The Master's Surprising Reply** (Luke 16:8). He commended him for planning for his future. The master commended the unjust steward for his shrewd and clever plan of indebting himself to his master's debtors so they would welcome him into their homes later. Jesus did not commend him for his dishonesty or theft, but for his wise use of opportunity. The children of this world are experts in seizing opportunities for making money, making friends and getting ahead. "The children of this world" are wiser only "in their generation". They see the things of time, but not the things of eternity.
Lesson: God's people should be just as wise when it comes to managing God's work.
6. **Jesus' Application to us** (Luke 16:9-13).
 - i) "Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness (money); that, when ye fail (physical death), they (people you led to Christ yourself or by giving money) may receive you (welcome you) into everlasting habitations (heavenly dwelling places)". (16:9). Heaven will be a place of welcoming Christian workers by the angels and by thousands of people you led to Christ by missionaries supported, churches you started or by money you gave to your church missions program. Use money to make friends.
 - ii) Faithfulness or unfaithfulness in small things of earth is a test and indicator of our future actions (10).
 - iii) If God can't trust you to use His money on earth now for His purposes, He won't trust you with true riches in heaven. This teaches that as on earth we invest for a profitable return, so this will occur in heaven. True riches in heaven will be far more valuable, exciting and interesting than earthly riches (11).
 - iv) Earthly riches don't belong to us now, but heavenly riches will belong to us forever (12).
 - v) You can't serve God and money. Some love money and hate God (13). Some use money for God.**Conclusion**: Be a wise steward of God's money, abilities, opportunities to win and teach souls for Christ.

396. The History and Ministry of Angels

Bible Reading: Genesis 6:1-14; I Kings 22:19-35

Memory Verse: 'Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?' Hebrews 1:14.

Aim: To understand how we fit into the spiritual war between good and bad angels.

Introduction: What do we know about the history of angels and how we humans fit into the angelic conflict? How does a knowledge of angels help us to be better Christians?

Question: Why did God create man? What is the purpose of the human race? What is the purpose of God permitting suffering to enter the world? These are very difficult questions that perplex the best minds. From a Bible viewpoint, the best answer is "**to resolve the angelic conflict**." God created all the angels with free will. Satan chose to rebel against God and sought to take over the universe to implement his evil ways. He said that his ways were better than God's ways. God said that God's ways were best. Who is right? God's answer is to do the experiment of studying both ways & their outcomes in human history.

1. **What is the history of angels?**

1. They are an **innumerable company** of intelligent beings. 'innumerable company of angels' Heb 12:22
 2. **Lucifer** known as Satan **led a rebellion of a third of the angels against God**. 'How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High.' Isaiah 14:12-15. 'his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth.' Rev 12:4.
 3. **Evil angels, known as sons of God, married women before the Flood**, to produce giant mighty men, in an attempt to pollute the line of Christ and disqualify Christ from being fully man and Saviour. 'also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown.' Genesis 6:2-4. Deut 3:11. Og 4 metres. These angels are reserved in chains of darkness for future judgment. 2 Peter 2:4 and Jude 6.
 4. Good sons of God **rejoiced at the creation of earth and man**. 'When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?' Job 38:7.
 5. Good Sons of God **meet regularly in heaven** to discuss people on earth. Job 1:6; 2:1. 'There was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them.' They are called the '**watchers**'. 'This matter is by the decree of the watchers' Daniel 4:17.
 6. **God permits evil angels to punish sinful people**, such as King Ahab. I Kings 22:19-23,34,35.
 7. **God uses good angels to protect God's people**, as for Elisha at Dothan. 2 Kings 6:13-17.
 8. **God sends good angels in answer to our prayers**, as for Daniel. Daniel 9:20-24.
 9. **Good** and **evil angels** are **assigned to nations**, such as Greece, Persia, Israel. (Daniel 10:12-14,20,21).
 10. **God assigns good angels to each child born** to bring them to be saved and serve God. Matt. 18:10. Good angels **rejoice when their people get saved**. 'joy in the presence of the angels of God' Luke 15:10. When believers die, **good angels carry us to heaven**. 'the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom.' Luke 16:22.
 11. **Good angels learn things from God's dealings with Christians**. 'them that have preached the gospel unto you.... which things the angels desire to look into.' I Peter 1:12.
 12. **Angels are present in church meetings**, watching us. 'her head because of the angels' I Cor 11:10.
 13. **Satan and evil angels blind men's eyes to gospel truth** to stop them getting saved. 2 Cor 4:4.
 14. **We wrestle** not against flesh and blood, but **against principalities, against powers**, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.' Ephesians 6:12.
- Evil angels oppose us in our work of soul winning and Bible teaching. They tell men to oppose our work.
15. **We will judge evil angels** after Jesus returns. 'Know ye not that we shall judge angels?' I Cor 6:3.
 16. **Good and evil angels have a war in space** at the middle of the 7 year tribulation. Revelation 12:7-10.
 17. **Good angels return with Jesus Christ to throw offenders into hell**. Matt. 13:40-42,49; 24:31; 25:31
 18. **Good angels reject worship** & direct our worship to God. They are fellowservants of God. Rev 19:10
- Conclusion**: Let us serve God more seriously, knowing that angels watch us. We are working with angels in a great spiritual war over the eternal souls of men to determine their future destiny of heaven or hell.

397. Lessons From A Postage Stamp

Bible Reading: 2 Chronicles 30:1, 6-14 (6,10)

Aim: To carry God's message faithfully as does a postage stamp.

Introduction: Proverbs 25:25 tells us:

“As cold waters to a thirsty soul, so is good news from a far country.”

We all like to receive a letter with good news from a far country, such as Africa, India, China.

We often forget that the reason we received that letter is because someone paid a price for a postage stamp that enabled the letter to be sent.

We need to be like a postage stamp that carries God's messages faithfully to other needy people.

A Bible Message sent by post is in II Chronicles 30:1-14, where Hezekiah sent letters by post to all Israel and Judah to keep the feast of Passover (v.1), to turn to God (v.6) and to yield yourselves to God (v.8).

1. The message of the posts (v.6-9) was:

Return to God (v.6). Be not like your stiff-necked and rebellious fathers and brothers (v.7,8);

Yield yourselves unto the Lord (v.8); Enter into His Sanctuary (v.8); Serve the Lord your God (v.8);

Ye will find compassion from captors (v.9); The Lord your God is gracious and merciful;

II. Results of the Post:

Some laughed them to scorn and mocked them (v.10).

Some humbled themselves and came to Jerusalem (v.11).

God gave those of Judah one heart to do the commandment of the King and princes (v.12).

A very great congregation assembled at Jerusalem to keep the feast of unleavened bread (v.13).

All the pagan altars of incense were taken away and cast into the Brook Kidron.

Question: How often do we see a postage stamp and think nothing of it?

A postage stamp is like a faithful Christian in eleven ways. A stamp preaches sermons.

May we always remember these lessons when we see a postage stamp:

1. “I Represent my Country”

A stamp openly shows what country it represents. We Christians should openly represent our country which is heaven.

We are called “ambassadors for Christ” (II Corinthians 5:20). An ambassador is a person who represents his country in a foreign land. Heaven is our home and while we are away from it, we should be a good representative of heaven. “But now they desire a better country, that is, a heavenly one. Therefore God is not ashamed to be called their God, for He hath prepared for them a city.” Hebrews 11:16.

2. “I Am Always Ready For Service”

As a stamp is always ready for service, so should we be.

Paul was ready for service when he said: “so, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you who are at Rome also.” (Romans 1:15).

Peter was ready for service when he said: “And Peter said unto Him, “Lord, I am ready to go with Thee, both into prison and to death.”” (Luke 22:33).

God tells us: “But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts, and be ready always to give an answer to every man who asketh you a reason for the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear.” (I Peter 3:15).

Question: Are you ready to serve God?

Question: Are you prepared unto every good work? “That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.” (II Timothy 3:17).

3. “I Stick To My Task Until It Is Done”

As a stamp sticks to its letter until it arrives at its destination, so we should stick to our life's work until it is finished. Perseverance is a necessary and wonderful trait. Too many people quit their God given work before it is finished. Question: Will you quit serving God or will you finish your life's work for God?

God tells us “Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord.” (I Corinthians 15:58).

God will not forsake us “David said to Solomon his son, “Be strong and of good courage, and do it.

Fear not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, even my God, will be with thee. He will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD. I Chron 28:20

Question: Will you find and finish God's work for your life.

4. “I Go Wherever I Am Sent”

As a stamp never argues about where it is to go, so we should go to see people to tell them about Jesus Christ and the gospel. Jesus says to us: “Then said Jesus to them again, “Peace be unto you. As My Father hath sent Me, even so send I you.”” (John 20:21) and “He said unto them, “Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to every creature.” (Mark 16:15).

Question: Will you say with Isaiah “Here am I, send me.” (Isaiah 6:8)?

Question: Is God telling you to go somewhere for Him, maybe to Bible College, short term mission trip?

5. “I Don't Give Up When I Am Licked”

As a postage stamp is licked, so do we sometimes feel licked and unable to continue.

Paul said “we faint not” in II Corinthians 4:8-18 (v.16).

Question: Do you feel licked and like quitting? Don't, because the best years of service are ahead.

6. “I Don't Strike Back When I Am Struck”

As a postage stamp is struck to make it stick to a letter, so we may be struck rightly or wrongly in life.

a. We must submit to God's chastening and discipline, “for whom the Lord loveth He chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom He receiveth.” (Hebrews 12:6).

b. When others mistreat us, Jesus tells us, “But I say unto you that ye resist not evil, but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.” (Matthew 5:39).

Is someone mistreating you? Commit that person to God and trust God to bring you through the difficulty.

7. “I Am Small, But I Carry Great Messages

As letters carry very important messages, so God sends His greatest message of salvation through us to a lost and dying world. Though you are little, you must take God's great message of salvation to those without Jesus Christ. A great message from God is John 3:16 “For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.”

Question: Do you realize the greatness and importance of the message of salvation God has given you?

8. Many Different Kinds And Varieties Of Stamps

There are many different kinds of Christians. God has made us all different, unique, beautiful & valuable.

9. We Have The King's Image On Us

As many stamps have the image or picture of the King or Queen of a country, so we Christians have on us the image of the King of Heaven.

“But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.” (II Corinthians 3:18).

“As we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.” I Cor. 15:49.

Question: Are you getting more like Christ in all you say, think and do?

10. A Price Has Been Paid For Us

As a stamp has a price or value on it, so we have a value on us, being the blood of Christ paid to redeem us from sin and Satan. “Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;

But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:” I Peter 1:18,19.

Question: Do you win souls to Christ because they are valuable to God?

11. Used Stamps Are Collected

As a stamp is sought after by collectors, so after we are used, God collects us to heaven. Malachi 3:16-18 “Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name. And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him. Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.”

God doesn't throw us away.

We are still valuable to God for further service in eternity: “And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it, and His servants shall serve Him.” (Revelation 22:3).

Question: Are you preparing to serve Christ now so you can serve Him more in Heaven?

Question: What does God want you to do for Him this year?

398. The Work Of Deacons

Memory Verse: “For the work of the ministry.” Ephesians 4:12.

Bible Reading: Acts 6:1-15; I Timothy 3:1-16.

Aim: To understand that being a deacon involves doing a work and carries no authority. To do the work of the ministry whether you have a title of deacon or not.

Introduction: When a church grows in numbers of those attending, the work also grows beyond the abilities of one man who is the pastor. This occurred in Acts 6:1-11 where the number of disciples were multiplied. The solution was to appoint some men who were servants to do the work of serving tables so the apostles could do the main work of prayer and the ministry of the word. These men had no authority over the pastor, but were to focus on doing the work well that they had been appointed to.

I. Situation Requiring Deacons

1. The number of the disciples was multiplied. 6:1.
2. The Greek Christians murmured or complained against the Hebrew Christians that their widows were neglected in the daily food distribution. 6:1.
3. The 12 apostles consulted with the multitude of the disciples what to do. They agreed that it was not the work of apostles to serve tables. 6:2.
4. The decision was to:
 - a) allow the 12 apostles to continue their work of prayer and the ministry of the word of God. 6:2,4.
 - b) appoint 7 men of wisdom over this work. They organized teams of people to do this work. 6:3.
5. Result of appointing 7 deacons: a) The word of God increased. 6:6.
- b) The number of disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly. c) A great company of priests were saved. 6:7.

II. What Work Needs to be Done in our Church?

1. Build, manage and develop our church website.
2. Open air evangelism and doorknocking managing, coordination and training with my help.
3. Transport coordination Sunday morning, phoning people.
4. Basic Bible Certificate coordination and record keeping.
5. Distribute literature overseas.
6. Coordinate ushers for Sunday and for baptisms, manage setting up church, sound systems and cleaning.

III. Qualifications of Deacons. I Timothy 3:8-13.

A deacon's job is to help with the work of the ministry. Let's look at some **verses on WORK**:

John 4:34 Jesus said unto them “My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to **finish his work**.”

John 5:17 “but Jesus answered them, “**My Father worketh** hitherto and **I work**.”” (work.”

John 9:4 “**I must work** the work of him that sent me, while it is day, the night cometh when **no man can**

John 17:6 “I have finished the **work** which thou gavest me to do.” Will you be able to say this to God?

Acts 13:2 Holy Spirit said, ‘Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the **work** whereunto I have called them’.

Acts 14:26 “they had been recommended to the grace of God for the **work which they fulfilled**.”

Acts 15:38 Mark “**departed** from them from Pamphylia and **went not with them to the work**”.

I Corinthians 3:13 “Every man's **work** should be made manifest. ...the fire shall try every man's **work** of what sort it is. If any man's **work** abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

If any man's **work** shall be burned, he shall **suffer loss**.” (v.13-15).

1 Corinthians 9:1 “Are not ye my **work** in the Lord?”

1 Corinthians 15:58 “Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the **work** of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.”

1 Corinthians 16:10 “Timotheus **worketh the work** of the Lord, as I also *do*.”

2 Corinthians 9:8 “that ye, always having all sufficiency in all *things*, may abound to **every good work**”

Galatians 6:4 “let every man prove **his own work**, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone,”

Ephesians 4:12 “For the perfecting of the saints, for the **work** of the ministry, for the edifying of the...”

Philippians 2:30 “Because for the **work** of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life...”

Colossians 1:10 “walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good **work**.”

1 Thessalonians 1:3 “Remembering without ceasing your **work of faith**, and **labour of love**.”

1 Timothy 3:1 “This *is* a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a **good work**.”

1 Timothy 5:10 “Well reported of for **good works**; if she... have diligently followed every **good work**”.

2 Timothy 2:21 “If a man therefore purge himselfhe shall be prepared unto **every good work**.”

2 Timothy 4:5 “But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the **work** of an evangelist, ..”

Titus 3:1 “Put them in mind tobe ready to **every good work**”.

Hebrews 6:10 “For God *is* not unrighteous to forget **your work** and **labour of love**.”

Hebrews 13:21 “Make you perfect in every **good work** to do his will.”

James 1:25 “...a **doer of the work**, this man shall be blessed in his deed.”

1 Peter 1:17 “Father,..judgeth according to **every man's work**, pass the time of your sojourning in fear”

Rev 22:12 “I come quickly; & my reward *is* with me, to give every man **according as his work** shall be”

2 Cor 6:1 “We, **as workers together with him**, beseech *you* that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.”

Stephen, a deacon, is a great example to each of us as to what we should be filled with.

IV. Stephen who was one of these Deacons was a man full of:

1) **Full of Faith** (Acts 6:5,8). Faith binds us to God. Faith has three qualities:

- a) It is the act of the will in **receiving Christ as Saviour**. (John 1:12). Saving faith.
- b) It is living in **obedience** to God. (Acts 5:29,32). Walking by faith.
- c) It is the attitude of the heart in **leaving things in God's hands**. (II Cor.4:13,14-18). Faith rest. To be full of faith means that there is no room for doubt, nor fear in the heart, just as there is no room for anything else in a full vessel.

2) **Full of the Holy Spirit** (Acts 6:5). How do we become filled with the Holy Spirit? (Ephesians 5:18).

- a) Sing (5:19).
- b) Give thanks (5:20).
- c) Submit yourselves to one another. (5:21)
- d) Children, obey your parents (6:1)
- e) Be strong in the Lord (6:10).
- f) Put on the whole armour of God (6:11).
- g) Pray always (6:18).
- h) Fill yourself with Scripture.

3) **Full of Power** (Acts 6:8). Power is the ability to do things.

God never asks us to do things without giving us the power to do them.

With every command there is a promise. “But ye shall receive power after that the Holy Ghost..” Acts 1:8

We need power to **share the Gospel**, to have **compassion** on the needy, to **teach** God's Word, to **rebuke** error, and to **edify others**. We are filled with God's power as we are filled with God's Word and God's Spirit. ‘Truly I am full of power by the Spirit of the Lord, and of judgment, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.’ Micah 3:8.

4) **Full of Light** (Acts 6:15). The light within caused Stephen's face to shine as an angel's face.

Sin makes us ugly, but being filled with Christ makes us beautiful.

Matthew 5:16 ‘Let your light so shine before men that they may see your **good works**...’

II Corinthians 4:4 He had the light of the glorious **gospel** of Christ.

II Corinthians 4:6 He had the light of the **knowledge** of the glory of God in his life.

5) **Full of Scripture** (Acts 7:1-50). As we read Acts chapter 7, we realize that as Stephen related the history of Israel, he was filled with the knowledge of the Bible. If we fill our lives and minds with God's Word, we will be full of power and full of the Holy Spirit.

Question: Are you full of God's Word?

Question: Do you study, memorize and meditate on God's Word daily?

6) **Full of Courage** (Acts 7:51). The **face of man** and the **fear of man** did not affect Stephen.

He did not hesitate to charge those who were opposing God's work with being ‘stiffnecked and uncircumcised,’ of resisting the Holy Ghost, with not keeping God's law, and with murdering Jesus Christ. (v.51-53). His courage and conviction resulted later in the conversion of Saul.

Question: Are you full of courage for Christ?

7) **Full of Love** (Acts 7:60). The stones that the persecutors hurled at Stephen broke his head, but they could not break his heart of love for Israel. His lips were bloodied with the blood of persecution, but they could not stop the pouring forth of love's intercession. When the love of God fills our hearts and minds, it will enable the servant of God to do greater things for Christ.

‘The love of Christ constrains us.’ (2 Corinthians 5:14).

8) **Full of Wisdom** (Acts 6:3,10). Stephen was full of wisdom because he spent time with God in the Bible, in prayer, in preaching the gospel, and in humbly serving God's people.

Conclusion: Are you willing to do the work of God whether you are a deacon or not?

399. Names of Believers

Bible Reading: I Peter 2:9

Introduction: It is a most profitable study to note the names that are given to believers, for, as the names of God denote His character and claims, so the names of believers denote our calling in Christ and what our character should be before Him. What are you? Who are you? What are we supposed to be?

- A **Ambassadors** to represent God in the world. 'We are ambassadors for Christ' (2 Corinthians 5:20)
- B **Branches** in Jesus Christ the True Vine. 'I am the Vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit:' (John 15:5).
Brethren. 'All the brethren greet you.' (I Cor. 16:20).
- C **Children.** 'The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God' Roman 8:16
Christians. 'the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.' (Acts 11:26; 26:28; I Peter 4:16)
Citizens of heaven in a strange land, that we are travelling through. 'We are fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God.' (Ephesians 2:19).
- D **Disciples** following Christ our Master and listening to Christ our Teacher. 'Whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.' (Luke 14:27). 'disciples indeed' (John 8:31).
- D **Elect** ones of God for His use and glory. 'Put on, as the elect of God, mercy, kindness...' (Col.3:12)
- F **Faithful.** 'And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward' (Luke 12:42; 2 Tim 2:2).
Fishers of men. 'He saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.' (Matt. 4:19).
Followers. 'Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.' (I Corinthians 11:1).
Friends of Christ, to have fellowship with Him and lovingly to do as He asks.
'Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.' (John 15:14).
- G **Garden** enclosed as His own property for His delight and satisfaction.
'A garden enclosed is my sister, my spouse.' (Song of Solomon 4:12).
Grass. 'All flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass.' (I Peter 1:24).
- H **Heirs** of God, joint-heirs with Christ, to enjoy what we have with Him. 'If children, then heirs; Heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ... that we may be also glorified together.' (Romans 8:17).
Holy. 'Be ye holy; for I am holy.' (1 Peter 1:16). 'Wherefore, holy brethren...' (Hebrews 3:1).
- I **Instruments** to be fitted and used at His disposal. 'Sanctified and meet for the Master's use' (2 Timothy 2:21). 'Yield ... your members as instruments of righteousness unto God' (Romans 6:13).
- J **Jewels** who are precious and priceless to God.
'They shall be mine, saith the Lord of Hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels.' (Malachi 3:17).
Justified. 'ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.' (I Cor 6:11).
- K **Kings.** 'hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.' (Rev. 5:10).
- L **Labourers.** 'we are labourers together with God:' (I Cor 3:9). 'The labourers are few:' (Matt.9:37)
Leaders. We lead in a right or wrong way. 'The leaders of this people cause them to err' Isaiah 9:16
Lights to reprove sin by holiness and to represent Christ by living according to His will and Word.
'Ye are the light of the world. Let your light so shine before men...' (Matthew 5:14,16).
Living Stones. 'Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices,' (I Peter 2:5).
- M **Members** of Christ's body, united with Him, and hence members one of another. 'For we are members of His body.' (Ephesians 5:30). 'We are members one of another.' (Ephesians 4:25).
Ministers. 'But in all things approving ourselves as the ministers of God,' (2 Cor. 6:4).
- N **New Creatures** in Christ Jesus, reminding us of the new position we enjoy in Him, and the new life we are to enjoy by Him. 'If any man be in Christ he is a new creature' (2 Cor. 5:17).
- O **Offerers** to Christ of ourselves, spirit, soul and body; our praise and prayers. 'Present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.' (Romans 12:1).
Overcomers 'Whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.' (I John 5:4). 'He that overcometh shall inherit all things.' (Rev.21:7).
- P **Partakers in Christ.** 'Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature.' (2 Peter 1:4).
Peculiar people (possessed by God). 'But ye are a peculiar people;' (I Peter 2:9).
Pillars. 'Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God.' (Revelation 3:12).

Pilgrims and strangers. We have nothing in common with this world, nor wish to.

'I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts' (I Peter 2:11).

Preachers. 'Go and preach the gospel'; 'how shall they hear without a preacher?' (Romans 10:14).

Priests. 'But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood' (I Peter 2:9), 'an holy priesthood' (v5)

- Q **Quickened Ones.** 'You hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins.' (Ephesians 2:1).
'Hath quickened us together with Christ' (Ephesians 2:5). We have spiritual life.

- R **Redeemed Ones.** We have been purchased and liberated. 'Ye were not redeemed with corruptible things,...but with the precious blood of Christ' (I Peter 1:18). 'Thou hast redeemed us to God by thy blood' (Rev. 5:9).

Royal Priesthood. 'But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood.' (I Peter 2:9).

- S **Saints** describing our holiness. 'To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ.' (Colossians 1:2).

Salt. 'Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted?' Matthew 5:13

Saved. 'The preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God' (1 Cor 1:18).

Sealed. 'after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,' (Ephesians 1:13).

Separated. 'Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ,... separated unto the gospel of God,' (Romans 1:1).

Servant. 'The servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient' 2 Tim 2:24

Sheep. 'My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:' (John 10:27).

Soldiers. 'Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.' (II Timothy 2:3).

Sons of God. 'For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.' (Romans 8:14)

Soul Winners. The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life & he that winneth souls is wise. Prov 11:30

Sowers. 'whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap' (Gal.6:7,8). One soweth, & another reapeth.

Spectacle. 'we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.' (I Corinthians 4:9).

Stewards in our responsibility to God. 'Occupy till I come' (Luke 19:13). 'Stewards of the mysteries of God. Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful' (I Corinthians 4:1,2).

'As good stewards of the manifold grace of God.' (I Peter 4:10).

Strangers. 'I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts.' (I Peter 2:11).

- T **Teachers.** 'Ye ought to be teachers' (Heb.5:12). 'The aged women...be teachers of good things.' Titus 4:3
Transformed. Be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, Rom 12:2

Trees. 'I am like a green olive tree in the house of God' (Ps.52:8). Psalm 1:3; 92:12.R like palm tree

Tried and Tested. 'the word of the LORD tried him.' (Ps. 105:19). 'Blessed is the man...' James 1:12

- U **Unblamable.** 'To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God,' (I Thess. 3:13).
Undeified as to what the Lord calls us, because He sees us in Christ (Song of Solomon 4:7).

'Blessed are the undeified in the way.' (Psalm 119:1).

United in Jesus Christ. 'He that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.' (I Cor. 6:17).

Unmovable. 'be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord' (I Cor 15:58)

Upright. 'My defence is of God, which saveth the upright in heart.' (Psalms 7:10).

- V **Vessels of Mercy,** as partakers of His grace.
'That He might make known the riches of His glory on the vessels of mercy' (Romans 9:23).
Victorious. 'Thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.' 1 Cor 15:57
Voice of Jesus Christ. 'by my voice I might teach others also,' (I Cor. 14:19).
- W **Watchers.** 'Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.' (1 Cor. 16:13).
Witness. 'ye shall be witnesses unto me.' (Acts 1:8).

Worshippers, as to our adoration and admiration of the Lord in His greatness and goodness.

'O that men would praise the Lord for His goodness' (Psalms 107:8). 'The true worshippers shall

worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.' (John 4:23).

Worthy. 'that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,' (Ephesians 4:1).

- X **Cross Bearers.** 'If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me' (Luke 9:23)

- Y **Yokefellow.** 'I intreat thee also, true yokefellow' (Philippians 4:3).

'Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me . . . For my yoke is easy.' (Matthew 11:29,30).

- Z **Zealous ones.** 'Your zeal hath provoked very many' (II Corinthians 9:2).

400. Consider Christ Jesus (160 Names and Titles of Jesus Christ)

Bible Reading: Philippians 2:1-11.

‘Consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus’. (Hebrews 3:1).

Apostle is the highest New Testament church office. High Priest was the highest Old Testament office.

Aim: To consider who Jesus Christ is and how great Jesus Christ is.

Introduction: A Christian may be described by every letter of the alphabet. Today we will consider how Jesus Christ also may be described by every letter of the alphabet. In Matthew 16:13-16, Jesus asked his disciples the question, “Whom do men say that I, the Son of man am?” Peter correctly replied in v.16, “Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.” Knowing that Jesus Christ is the Son of God is essential for salvation. See John 4:10 and Acts 8:37. Peter commands us to ‘grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.’ (2 Peter 3:18). Studying these titles of Jesus Christ helps us to obey Peter’s command to ‘grow in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.’

A **Advocate** ‘if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.’ (1 John 2:1)

All in all ‘Christ is all, and in all’ (Colossians 3:11). Jesus Christ is our all-sufficiency in all of life.

Almighty God ‘All power is given unto me’ (Matt. 28:18); The Almighty. Rev 1:8,18,11,8; 19:15.

Alpha and Omega ‘I am Alpha and Omega’ (Rev. 22:13).

Altogether lovely one ‘he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend’ Song 5:16

Amen ‘These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness.’ (Revelation 3:14).

Apostle of our profession ‘consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus.’ Heb 3:1

Author and finisher of our faith ‘Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith.’ Hebrews 12:2

B **Babe of Bethlehem** ‘Ye shall find the babe,... lying in a manger.’ Luke 2:12.

Beginning ‘I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.’ Rev 22:13

Beloved ‘he hath made us accepted in the beloved.’ Ephesians 1:6.

Bishop of our Souls ‘Are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.’ I Peter 2:25.

Blessed and Only Potentate ‘the blessed & only Potentate, the King of kings, & Lord of lords.’ I Tim 6:15

Blood Sacrifice ‘hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.’ Hebrews 9:26.

Blotter out of Sins ‘Repent ye therefore, & be converted, that your sins may be blotted out’ Acts 3:19

Branch ‘will I cause the Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David.’ Jeremiah 33:15.

Bread of Life ‘Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life.’ John 6:35.

Bridegroom ‘The days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them.’ Luke 5:35

Bright and Morning Star ‘I am the root & the offspring of David, the bright and morning star’ Rev 22:16

Brightness of the Father’s glory Being the brightness of his glory, the express image of his person Hb 1:3

C **Captain of our Salvation** ‘to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings’ Heb 2:10

Carpenter ‘Is not this the carpenter’s son?’ Matthew 13:55.

Chief Cornerstone ‘Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone.’ Ephesians 2:20.

Christ ‘We have found the Messiah, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.’ John 1:41.

Comforter ‘be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole.’ Matthew 9:22.

Counsellor ‘Unto us a child is born, a son is given: his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor’ Isaiah 9:6

Creator ‘He was in the world, & the world was made by him, & the world knew him not.’ John 1:10

Crucified One ‘But we preach Christ crucified.’ 1 Corinthians 1:23.

D **Dayspring** ‘the dayspring from on high hath visited us,’ Luke 1:78.

Day star ‘until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts.’ 2 Peter 1:19.

Deliverer ‘There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, & shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob’ Rom 11:26

Desire of Nations ‘I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come.’ Haggai 2:7.

Door ‘I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved,’ John 10:9.

E **Emmanuel** ‘Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.’ Matthew 1:23; Isaiah 7:14.

End ‘I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.’ Revelation 22:13.

Ensign of the People ‘in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek.’ Isaiah 11:10.

Eternal One ‘But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah,...yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.’ Micah 5:2.

Everlasting Father ‘his name shall be called, The everlasting Father’ Isaiah 9:6. Father of eternity.

Express Image of His Person ‘being the brightness of his glory, & the express image of his person’ Heb 1:3

F **First and Last** ‘I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.’ Rev 22:13

Faithful and True Witness ‘These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness.’ Rev 3:14

Finisher of our Faith ‘Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith.’ Hebrews 12:2.

Firstborn over all Creation Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature Col 1:15

Foundation For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. I Cor 3:11

Fountain of Life ‘they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters.’ Jeremiah 2:13.

Friend of Publicans and Sinners (Matthew 11:19) ‘A friend loveth at all times.’ (Proverbs 17:17)

G **Gate** ‘Strive to enter in at the strait gate.’ Luke 13:24.

God (‘God was manifest in the flesh’ I Timothy 3:16; ‘The word was God’ John 1:1; 20:28; Heb 1:8

Good Shepherd ‘I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.’ John 10:11,14

Grace ‘the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, ...full of grace and truth.’ John 1:14.

Great ‘my name shall be great among the Gentiles;’ Malachi 1:11.

H **He that Liveth** ‘I am he that liveth, and was dead; & behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen;’ Rev 1:18

Head of the Church ‘Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.’ Eph 5:23

Heir of all Things ‘spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things’ Heb 1:2

High Priest ‘Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.’ Hebrews 4:14

Highest ‘And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest.’ Luke 1:76

Holy One ‘But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, & desired a murderer to be granted unto you;’ Acts 3:14

Hope ‘Lord Jesus Christ, which is our hope.’ I Timothy 1:1

Horn of Salvation ‘hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David.’ Luke 1:69

I **I Am** ‘if ye believe not that I am, ye shall die in your sins. Before Abraham was, I am.’ John 8:24,58

I

I Will Never Leave Thee (Hebrews 13:5)

Image of the Invisible God ‘Who is the image of the invisible God.’ Colossians 1:15.

Immortal God ‘Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God.’ 1 Tim. 1:17

J **Jesus** ‘thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.’ Matthew 1:21.

Jew ‘How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria?’ John 4:9

Judge ‘the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son.’ John 5:22.

Just ‘But ye denied the Holy One and the Just.’ Acts 3:14

K **Keeper** ‘The LORD is thy keeper: the LORD is thy shade upon thy right hand.’ Psalms 121:5

King of Glory Who is this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle. Ps24:8

King of Israel ‘Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.’ John 1:49

King of Kings ‘he hath on his vesture & on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, & LORD OF LORDS’ Rev 19:16

Kinsman ‘Blessed be the LORD, which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman.’ Ruth 4:14

L **Lamb of God** ‘Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.’ John 1:29.

Leader and Commander to the People ‘Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people.’ Isaiah 55:4

Life When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory. Col.3:4; John 14:6

Light of the World ‘I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.’ John 8:12.

Lily of the Valley ‘I am the rose of Sharon, and the lily of the valleys.’ Song of Solomon 2:1.

Lion of the Tribe of Judah ‘Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David,

hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.’ Revelation 5:5.

Living Water Giver ‘from whence then hast thou that living water?’ John 4:11.

Lord ‘Every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord’ Philippians 2:11.

Lord of All ‘Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:)’ Acts 10:36.

Lord of Hosts (armies) ‘mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.’ Isaiah 6:5; John 12:41

Lord of Lords ‘who is the blessed & only Potentate, the King of kings, & Lord of lords’ 1 Tim 6:15

Lord Our Righteousness ‘this is his name whereby he shall be called, the Lord our Righteousness’ Jer 23:6

Love ‘Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.’ John 15:13

M **Maker** ‘forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens,’ Isaiah 51:13.
Man Christ Jesus ‘one mediator between God & men, the man Christ Jesus.’ I Timothy 2:5,6
Man of Sorrows ‘He is despised & rejected of men; a man of sorrows, & acquainted with grief.’ Isaiah 53:3
Man on the Throne ‘upon the...throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.’ Ezekiel 1:26
Master ‘Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.’ John 13:13.
Mediator ‘there is one God, & one mediator between God & men, the man Christ Jesus’ I Tim 2:5
Messenger of the Covenant ‘the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in.’ Malachi 3:1.
Messiah (Anointed One) ‘after 62 weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself’ Daniel 9:26
Mighty God ‘his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God.’ Isaiah 9:6
Miracle Worker ‘this man doeth many miracles.’ John 11:47.
Morning Star ‘I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.’ Rev 22:16
My Lord and My God ‘Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.’ John 20:28
N **Nazarene** ‘he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.’ Matthew 2:23.
O **Offspring of David** ‘I am the root and offspring of David.’ Revelation 22:16.
Omega ‘I am Alpha and Omega.’ Revelation 22:13
Omnipotent ‘Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.’ Revelation 19:6
Only Begotten Son ‘God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him’ I Jo 4:9
Oracle ‘Hear the voice of my supplications, when I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle.’ Ps 28:2
Overcomer ‘These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them.’ Rev. 17:14
P **Passover** ‘For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:’ (I Corinthians 5:7).
Peace ‘he is our peace, who hath made both one, & hath broken down the middle wall of partition’ Eph 2:14
Physician ‘Jesus....said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick’ Luke 5:31
Potentate ‘who is the blessed and only Potentate,’ I Timothy 6:15
Power of God ‘Unto them which are called, Christ the power of God, & the wisdom of God.’ I Cor 1:24
Priest ‘Christ being come an high priest of good things to come,’ Hebrews 9:11
Prince of Life ‘And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead;’ Acts 3:15
Prince of Peace ‘his name shall be called ,...the Everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.’ Isaiah 9:6
Prophet like Moses ‘I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee.’ Deut. 18:18
Propitiation for our Sins ‘he is the propitiation for our sins:& not for ours only, but also for the sin’ I J 2:2
Q **Quickener of the Dead** ‘The Son quickeneth whom he will’ (John 5:21; Ephesians 2:1,5)
Quickening Spirit ‘The last Adam was made a quickening spirit’ (I Corinthians 15:45)
R **Rabboni** ‘She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master.’ John 20:16
Ransom for All ‘Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.’ I Timothy 2:6
Redeemer ‘I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth.’ Job 19:25
Resurrection and the Life ‘I am the resurrection, and the life; he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:’ John 11:25
Righteous Branch ‘I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, a King shall reign and prosper’ Jer 23:5
Rock ‘O LORD my rock.’ Psalms 28:1; ‘that Rock was Christ.’ I Corinthians 10:4.
Root of Jesse ‘There shall be a root of Jesse,& he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles’ Romans 15:12
Rose of Sharon ‘I am the rose of Sharon, and the lily of the valleys.’ Song of Solomon 2:1
S **Saviour** ‘this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.’ John 4:42
Sceptre ‘there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel’ Numbers 24:17
Seed of a Woman ‘I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.’ Genesis 3:15
Servant ‘Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased’ Matt 12:18
Shepherd and Bishop of Your Souls ‘returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.’ I Peter 2:25
Shiloh The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet,until Shiloh come G49:10
Sin for Us ‘He hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made..’ 2 Cor 5:21
Son of David ‘The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David.’ Matthew 1:1
Son of God ‘And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.’ John 1:34

Son of Man ‘one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days,’ Daniel 7:13; ‘The Son of man is come to save that which was lost.’ Matthew 18:11; 20:28.
Star out of Jacob ‘there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel’ Numbers 24:17
Strong Tower The name of the LORD is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe. Prov 18:10
Sun of Righteousness ‘Unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings;’ Malachi 4:2
Surety of a Better Covenant ‘By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament’ Heb 7:22
Symbol of Authority ‘He taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.’ Matt. 7:29
T **Teacher Come From God** ‘Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for.’ John 3:2
Temple ‘Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up’ (John 2:19)
True Vine ‘I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.’ John 15:1.
Truth ‘I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.’ John 14:6
U **Unspeakable Gift** ‘Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.’ II Corinthians 9:15.
Upholder of all Things by the Word of His Power (Hebrews 1:3)
V **Victor** ‘thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.’ I Cor. 15:57
Vine ‘I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him,..’ (John 15:5)
W **Way** ‘I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.’ John 14:6
Wisdom of God ‘Unto them which are called, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.’ I Cor 1:24
Wonderful ‘his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God.’ Isaiah 9:6
Word ‘In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God’ Jn 1:1
X **EXalted One** ‘God hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name.’ Phil 2:9
EXamined One ‘I, having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man’ Luke 23:14
Example ‘Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps’ I Peter 2:21
EXcellent Name ‘Being made so much better than the angels, he has a more excellent name than they’ Hb 1:4
EXpounder of the Scriptures ‘Beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.’ Luke 24:27.
EXpress Image of His Person ‘being the brightness of his glory.& the express image of his person’ Hb 1:3
Cross Bearer ‘he bearing his cross went forth into a place called the place of a skull.’ John 19:17
Y **Your King** (Zechariah 9:9) ‘Behold your King!...Shall I crucify your King?’ John 19:14,15
Z **Zealous One** ‘The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.’ John 2:17.

401. Great Truths Seen in Jesus Christ's Birth.

Bible Reading: Luke 1:26-56; Luke 2:1-38.

Aim: To appreciate the main ideas taught by Jesus Christ's birth. To know Who Jesus Christ is.

- 1. Some people are blessed by God.** The angel told Mary: "blessed art thou among women." Luke 1:28. Who else was blessed by God? Adam (Gen. 1:22), Noah (Gen 9:1), Abraham (Gen 24:1,35), Isaac (Gen 25:11), Obadedom (2 Sam 6:11,12), Psalm 1:1 man, Peter (Matt 16:17), man enduring temptation (Ja 1:12)
- 2. Jesus Christ is the Son of the Highest** (Luke 1:32) and the **Son of God** conceived in Mary (Luke 1:35).
- 3. Mary submitted herself to God's will for her life.** Luke 1:38.
- 4. What does God reveal about Himself in Mary's Praise in Luke 1:46-56?**
 - i) God regards lowly, humble people. "he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden" 48. Micah 6:8
 - ii) God does great things for us. "he that is mighty hath done to me great things" 49.
 - iii) God's mercy is on them that fear Him. 50.
 - iv) God shows His strength to His people. 51.
 - v) God exalts them of low degree. 52.
 - vi) God fills the hungry with good things. 53.
 - vii) God helps His servants. 54. "He hath holpen his servant Israel".
 - viii) God remembers His mercy. 54. "in remembrance of his mercy".

5. What does God reveal about Himself in Zacharias' prophecy in Luke 1:67-79?

- i) God visits and redeems His people. 68.
- ii) God saves us from our enemies. 71.
- iii) God remembers His holy covenant and promises to us. 72.
- iv) God wants us to serve Him without fear. 74.
- v) God wants us to live in holiness and righteousness before Him, all the days of our life. 75.
- vi) God used John and us to give knowledge of salvation to His people how our sins can be remitted. 77
- vii) God shows His tender mercy to us daily, by His goodness. 78.
- viii) God gives "light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death". 79.
- ix) God wants to guide our feet into the way of peace. 79.

6. God controls Caesar and world leaders to fulfil Bible prophecies. Luke 2:1-7.

7. Jesus was born in a manger in a cattle shed because there was **no room** for them in the inn. Luke 2:7. God identifies with poor and suffering people. He knows what it is like to be poor.

8. What do we learn from the Angel's message to the Shepherds of Bethlehem? Luke 2:8-20.

- i) Fear not, because God has love and goodwill to us. (10).
- ii) They brought good tidings of great joy to all people. (10).
- iii) Jesus Christ is the **Saviour** of the world and the **Lord God**. (11).
- iv) God wants **peace** on earth, **good will** toward men. (14).

- v) The shepherds made **known abroad** the saying to other people. (17). So should we.
- vi) They glorified and **praised God** for all that they heard and saw. (20). So should we.

9. What do we learn from the prophecy of Simeon in Luke 2:25-35.

- i) The Holy Spirit **revealed** to him that he would not see death till he saw the Lord's Christ. Luke 2:26.
- ii) The Holy Spirit **led him into the temple** at the exact time to see Jesus brought there. Luke 2:27.
- iii) Jesus causes the **rise** and **fall** of many (34) and **reveals the thoughts** of many people's hearts. (35).

10. Who is Jesus Christ shown to be in His birth (18 titles)?

- i) The **Dayspring** from on high who visited us. Luke 1:78. The **Goer forth** from God (Micah 5:2).
- ii) The **Consolation of Israel**. Luke 2:25.
- iii) A **light to lighten the Gentiles** and the **glory of thy people Israel**. Luke 1:32.
- iv) **Emmanuel** meaning God with us. Matthew 1:23, and **Jesus** meaning Saviour. Matthew 1:21.
- v) The **Son of the Highest** (Luke 1:32) and the **Son of God** (Luke 1:35; John 1:34).
- vi) The **Word** made flesh (John 1:14), **God** (1), **Creator** (3), **True Light** (9), **Only begotten** of the Father (14,18), **Lamb of God** (29,36), **Messiah** or **Christ** (41), **ladder** to heaven (51), **God** in flesh (I Tim 3:16).

402. Benefits of Jesus Christ Coming into the World

Bible Reading: Matthew 1:18-21; 2:1-23.

Aim: What are the Benefits of Jesus Christ Coming into the World?

- 1. God wants peace on earth, goodwill toward men.** "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, **good will** toward men." Luke 2:14.
- 2. Jesus taught us a better way to behave**, such as, **don't hate**, **don't lust**, **don't take revenge**, "**Love your enemies**, **bless them that curse you**, **do good to them that hate you**, and **pray for them** which despitefully use you, and persecute you;" (Matthew 5:44). If everyone obeyed this moral code we'd never have wars.
- 3. Jesus was a role model of greatness in serving others**, rather than pagan, Islamic dictatorships. "But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant." Matthew 23:11.
- 4. Jesus taught the value of liberty in government, personal freedom of choice, equality, anti-slavery.** "He hath sent me to preach deliverance to the captives, .. to set at liberty them that are bruised" Luke 4:18.
- 5. Jesus' birth shows God reaching out to save and fellowship with man**, teaching the **value of man to God**.
- 6. Jesus' death saves us from sins**, guilt, failure and hell, giving us forgiveness and eternal life. "For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost." Luke 19:10.
- 7. Jesus' birth, life and death prove the Bible to be true** by fulfilling 45 prophecies in the Old Testament.
- 8. Jesus' birth, life and death were a big step in defeating Satan and false religions.** "that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;" Hebrews 2:14.
- 9. Jesus brought the Old Testament prophets words to the world** as the Word of God in the Bible.
- 10. The wise men giving gifts to Jesus & Jesus giving us the gift of eternal life** inspires us to give gifts. "they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh." Matthew 2:11.
- 11. Jesus' death and resurrection give us certainty of a home in heaven.** "I go to prepare a place for you."
- 12. Jesus brings joy, love, peace, freedom, happiness and civil order** to uplift millions of people. "This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you." John 15:12.
- "Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you:" John 14:27.
- "Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full." J 16:24
- 13. Jesus' birth, life and death inspired the greatest art, music and literature** in the world.
- 14. Jesus' birth, life and death proves the Bible** and provides the basis of scientific research, because the Bible describes the universe as based on predictable scientific laws. "Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven?" Job 38:33. Islam teaches that Allah can change physics laws so experiments are not predictable.
- 15. Jesus' parable of the Good Samaritan** established hospitals to relieve suffering. (Luke 10:25-37).
- 16. Jesus' birth, life and death produced the New Testament.** The need to spread the Bible to the masses **inspired the invention of the printing press**. Gutenberg's assistants, Peter and Fust Schoeffer published the 42 line Mazarin Bible in 1456.
- 17. Jesus solved problems peacefully**, something that Mohammad who used violence, could not do.
- 18. Jesus' teachings preserved the western world against Islamic invasion and paganism.**
- 19. Jesus' teachings as in the Bible, ended slavery.** "And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death." Exodus 21:16. See Philemon 16 "Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved."
- 20. Jesus' teachings as in the Bible, founded schools and universities to study the Bible** and related subjects to better mankind. "**Study** to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." 2 Timothy 2:15.
- 21. Jesus gives people a wise way of thinking.** Christians aim to speak, behave and think as Jesus did.
- 22. Jesus elevated the status of women**, producing better marriages and happier family life, teaching men to love their wives as "Christ loved the church and gave himself for it." (Ephesians 5:25).
- 23. Jesus' death satisfies the law, justice & love of God to save us from hell and remove our fear of death.** "And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage." Hebrews 2:15.
- 24. As God is just, this inspires nations to administer justice** in accordance with God's laws, not as Quran.
- 25. Stable governments are based on the Bible.** Contrast Christian based countries with Islamic dictatorships based on the Quran.
- 26. God achieves His plans in spite of sinful men**, such as Herod.

403. What Does Christmas Teach Us About God?

Bible Reading: Matthew 2:1-18; Luke 2:1-24.

Memory Verse: “And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.” John 1:14.

Aim: To know and understand God better by what He reveals about Himself in the birth of Jesus Christ.

Introduction: Christmas is about God the Son being born as a man, the Lord Jesus Christ.

Christmas teaches a great deal about God. This is seen in God’s dealings with people at Christ’s birth.

What Does Christmas Teach Us About God?

1. Mary and some Christians are **highly favoured by God**. Luke 1:28.
 2. **God has a Son** Who would be born as a man at His first coming and would rule on David’s throne at His second coming. Luke 1:32,33.
 3. **God seeks our permission** to do His will in our life. “be it unto me according to thy word.” Luke 1:38.
 4. **God controls ungodly emporers** decrees to fulfil His prophecies and His purposes. “there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.” Luke 2:1.
 5. **God sets an example of humility** by Christ being born in a manger because there was no room in the inn. God wants us to be humble and help those who are less fortunate and suffering. Luke 2:7.
 6. God revealed Christ’s birth first to shepherds. Luke 2:8,9. **God is interested in shepherds** because it shows his concern to shepherd, encourage and help his people. We are the sheep of his pasture. Jesus Christ is the Good Shepherd.
 7. God wants all people to “**fear not**” and to have “**great joy**” at Christ’s birth. Luke 2:10.
 8. Jesus Christ is both **God** (Lord) and **Saviour**. Luke 2:11.
 9. God wants “**peace on earth and good will toward men**.” Luke 2:14.
 10. God wants us to “**make known abroad**” the gospel of Christ. Luke 2:17.
 11. God wants us to **dedicate our children to God**, as Jesus was. Luke 2:22.
 12. The Holy Spirit **reveals things** to believers who are in close fellowship with God. Luke 2:26.
 13. God wants **all nations to be saved** and receive the light of Christ. Luke 2:31,32.
 14. **God reveals the thoughts** of people’s hearts by their response to Jesus Christ. Luke 2:35.
- Our response to Christ shows if we believe the Bible, if we honestly seek the truth, if we are willing to admit our sins to God, if we are humble or proud, if we value and want to follow Christ, and many more.
15. God wants us to be **strong** in spirit, to be filled with wisdom, & to have God’s grace on us. Luke 2:40
 16. God reveals truth about Himself to people of other nations, such as the wise men who travelled a great distance to see Jesus. These are a rebuke to all who have easy access to the gospel of Christ. Matt. 2:1-3.
 17. The wise men **worshipping Jesus** proves that Jesus is God. Matthew 2:11.
 18. The wise men **giving gifts** to Jesus proves that we should give sacrificially to the cause of Christ. 2:11.
 19. **God warns people about future dangers**, as he did to the wise men and Joseph in a dream. Matthew 2:12,13.

Conclusion: Let us seek to know, love and serve God better because of what God reveals of Himself at Christ’s birth.

404. The Sermon on the Mount (Beattitudes): Jesus Christ’s Authority to Interpret the Law

Bible Reading: Matthew 5,6,7.

Aim: To understand what is righteousness and what is the holiness of God.

Introduction: Jesus Christ offered the Kingdom promised to Israel in the Old Testament. Israel rejected it, so it was postponed until after Christ’s second coming. Here Jesus describes the laws of His Kingdom. John the Baptist, Jesus Christ, the Pharisees (traditions) and Sadducees (ceremonies) all agreed that only the righteous could enter Messiah’s kingdom. The question was what kind of righteousness was required. Judaism’s righteousness was by attending feasts, observing rituals of sacrifice and observing Pharisees traditions. Jesus taught that righteousness was not earned by good works, but was to be received as a gift by receiving Christ as Saviour. Matthew 5:20 is the theme “That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.” Jesus offered Himself as the only basis for righteousness that would admit entry into His Kingdom.

I. The Character and Influence of those in Jesus Christ’s Kingdom (Matthew 5:1-16; Luke 6:17-26)

1. **Introduction** (Matthew 5:1,2; Luke 6:17-19).
2. **The Character of a righteous, blessed person in Christ’s Kingdom** (Matthew 5:3-12; Luke 6:20-26).
 - a) ‘**Poor in spirit**’ are those who know they have no righteousness of their own, so seek it from God (5:3).
 - b) Those who ‘**mourn**’ confess their sin to God as David did in Psalm 51. They would be comforted (5:4).
 - c) Righteous are ‘**meek**’ (5:5) who recognize and submit to God’s authority. These will inherit the earth.
 - d) Righteous will ‘**hunger and thirst after righteousness**’ (5:6), having an appetite for God and the things of God. Believers desire the ‘sincere milk of the word’ to grow (1 Peter 2:2). They shall be satisfied.
 - e) Righteous are ‘**merciful**’ showing loving care for others’ needs. God will show mercy to these (5:7). Pharisees felt they had no responsibility to the poor, sick, suffering or lonely. True righteousness cares.
 - f) Righteous are ‘**pure in heart**’ (5:8) seeking to be holy and pure. These will see God in His Kingdom.
 - g) Righteous are **peacemakers**, are at peace with God (5:9), bringing the gospel of peace to save others.
 - h) Righteous are willing to be **persecuted and falsely accused** for Christ (5:10) as their reward is great. Entry into Christ’s Kingdom was by receiving Christ and His righteousness, not by Pharisees’ works.
3. **The Influence of those in Christ’s Kingdom** (Matthew 5:13-16). We are to be like **salt** (preserving society and creating a thirst for God) and **light** (dispelling darkness and exposing evil) to praise God. All hearing Jesus knew that He demanded perfection beyond everyone’s reach, but only found in God.

II. The Relation of the King to the Law (Matthew 5:17-7:6; Luke 6:27-42).

1. **The Fulfiller of the Law** (Matt. 5:17-20). He was not against the law and prophets, but fulfilled them.
2. **Jesus Rejects the Traditional Interpretation of the Law** (Matthew 5:21-48). Jesus gave 6 illustrations to show that the Pharisees misconception of the law’s intent and demands made it impossible to get God’s R:
 - a) Murder (5:21-26). Don’t murder is based on don’t hate or be angry & love your neighbour. Lev19:18
 - b) Adultery (5:27-30). Protecting marriage protects individuals, family & society. Lust causes adultery.
 - c) Divorce (5:31-32). Ph used Dt 24:1 for divorce. Div caused a wife to commit adultery by remarriage
 - d) Oaths (5:33-37). Our words should be true without taking oaths or cursing oneself if breaking oaths.
 - e) Retaliation (5:38-42). Holiness and righteousness causes us to give up our rights, not demand them.
 - f) Love (5:43-48; Luke 6:27-36). Love enemies, pray for persecutors. God is concerned with our hearts.
3. **Jesus Rejects the Pharisees Practices of the Law** (Matthew 7:1-7:6; Luke 6:37-42).
 - a) Almsgiving (Matthew 6:1-4)
 - b) Prayer (Matthew 6:5-15)
 - c) Fasting (Matthew 6:16-18)
 - d) Attitude toward Wealth (Matthew 6:19-24)
 - e) Trusting God to supply our needs (Matthew 6:25-34)
 - f) Judging (Matthew 7:1-6; Luke 6:37-42).

III. Instructions to those who would enter Jesus Christ’s Kingdom (Matthew 7:7-29).

1. Prayer (Matthew 7:7-11)
2. True Righteousness (Matthew 7:12; Luke 6:31,43-45).
3. The Way to Enter the Kingdom. (Matthew 7:13-14)
4. Warning of False Teachers (Matthew 7:15-23).
5. The Two Foundations (Matthew 7:24-29; Luke 6:46-49).

405. Lessons From Two's In The Bible

Bible Reading: Matthew 7:13-39.

Aim: To understand the significance of things coming in “twos” in the Bible.

Introduction: So many things come in two's in the Bible that God is teaching us some kind of lessons from what is associated with the number two.

Let us look at these lessons to extract precious truths from seeing these verses together.

1. Two Gates (Matthew 7:13). **Narrow** and **wide**.

“Enter ye in at the **strait** (narrow) **gate**, for **wide** is the **gate** and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be who go in thereat.” Matthew 7:13.

This passage compares the way to eternal life, to an entrance through a gate.

The words “straight” and “strait” have very different meanings. “Straight” means “not crooked”.

“Strait” means “narrow, difficult to enter”. The way to heaven is narrow and not easily entered.

Diligence is needed to enter eternal life. “I am the **door** of the sheep.” John 10:7. People must admit they are a sinner, understand and believe the gospel, then call on Jesus Christ to be their Saviour.

“Neither is there salvation in any other, for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.” Acts 4:12.

Question: Have you purposefully entered through Jesus Christ who is the door to eternal life?

2. Two Ways (Matthew 7:13,14). **Narrow** and **broad**.

“... **narrow** is the **way** which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.” (v.14).

“... **broad** is the **way** that leadeth to destruction, and many there be who go in thereat.” (v.13).

The way to death is open, broad and thronged. Some gates in ancient cities like Jerusalem led to broad avenues as main thoroughfares, such as the 7 gates of Jerusalem.

Other gates were small and few would be seen entering them.

The path to **heaven** is narrow and few go there. It is not a great highway.

The way to **death** is broad, multitudes are on it, they fall onto it easily, without effort and without thought.

If they wish to leave that broad way and go by a narrow gate into the city, it would require effort and thought. Diligence is needed to enter life. So narrow, unfrequented and solitary it is that few find it.

“There is a **way** which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the **ways of death**” Proverb 14:12

“Jesus said, I am the **Way**, the Truth, and the Life; no man cometh unto the Father, but by Me.” John 14:6

“All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to **his own way**; and the LORD hath laid on Him the iniquity of us all.” Isaiah 53:6.

3. Two Classes of Travellers in Life (Matthew 7:13,14). **Few** and **many**.

Question: Which will you follow, the **many leading to destruction** from peer pressure, or the **few** leading to life through Jesus Christ? Luke 13:23-27; Matthew 7:21-23.

“If the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?” I Peter 4:18.

“For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's.” Philippians 2:21.

4. Two Destinations (Matthew 7:13,14). **Life** and **Destruction**.

“broad is the way that leadeth to **destruction**... narrow is the way which leadeth unto **life**.” (v.13,14).

5. Two Trees (Matthew 7:17). **Corrupt** and **Good**.

“Even so, every **good tree** bringeth forth **good fruit**, but a **corrupt tree** bringeth forth **evil fruit**,” Matt 7:17 A corrupt tree is a tree of useless character, that produces nothing beneficial.

“These are... trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;” Jude 12.

“Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. **He shall be like a tree** planted by the rivers of water that bringeth forth

his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither, and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.” Psalm 1:1,3

“The righteous shall flourish like the **palm tree**; he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

¹³Those that are planted in the house of the LORD shall flourish in the courts of our God.

¹⁴They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and flourishing.” Psalm 92:12-14.

“I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself **like a green bay tree**. Yet he passed away, and lo, he was no more; yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.” Psalm 37:35,36.

Question: What kind of tree are you like? A corrupt tree or a good tree?

6. Two Fruits (Matthew 7:17). **Evil Fruit** and **Good Fruit**.

The works of the flesh: “Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these: Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, ²⁰idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance (*quarrelling*), emulations (*rivalry*), wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, ²¹envying, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like. Of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in times past, that those who do such things shall not inherit the Kingdom of God.” Galatians 5:19-21.

The fruit of the Spirit: “But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, ²³meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.” Galatians 5:22-23.

“For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

What **fruit** had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? For the end of those things is death.

But now, being made free from sin and having become servants of God, ye have your fruit unto holiness and the end, everlasting life.” Romans 6:20-22.

“But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the Word and understandeth it; who also **beareth fruit** and bringeth forth, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.” Matthew 13:23.

Question: Are you bearing fruit? What kind of fruit?

7. Two Ends (Matthew 7:19). **Cut Down** and **Left to Grow**.

“Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is **hewn down** and cast into the fire.” Matthew 7:19.

“Then shall He say also unto them on the left hand, ‘Depart from me, ye cursed, into **everlasting fire** prepared for the devil and his angels. And these shall go away into **everlasting punishment**, but the righteous into life eternal.” Matthew 25:41,46.

“Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk, so as ye have us for an example. (For many walk, of whom I have told you often and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ.¹⁹ Whose **end is destruction**, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)” Philippians 3:17-19.

8. Two Professions (Matthew 7:21-23). **False** and **True**.

“Not every one that saith unto me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven, but he that doeth the will of my Father who is in Heaven. Many will say to me in that day, ‘Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name, and in thy name have cast out devils, and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.”

Matthew 7:21-23. Many will claim entrance to heaven on the basis of **ability to work miracles**, prophesy or cast out devils. This is not the grounds of entering heaven, but knowing Jesus Christ as Saviour.

“in flaming fire taking vengeance on them that **know not God**, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of His power,” II Thessalonians 1:8,9.

9. Two Houses (Matthew 7:24,26.) **Unsafe** and **Safe**.

“Therefore, whosoever heareth these sayings of mine and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which **built his house upon a rock**. (24). And every one that heareth these sayings of mine and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, who **built his house upon the sand**.” Matthew 7:24,26.

10. Two Builders (Matthew 7:24,26) **Foolish** and **Wise; Disobedient** and **Obedient**.

“For other foundation can **no man lay** than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ.” I Corinthians 3:11

11. Two Foundations (Matthew 7:24,26) **Sand** and **Rock**.

“For **other foundation** can no man lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ.” I Corinthians 3:11

12. Two Results (v.25,27). **Fallen** and **Standing**.

“And the rain descended and the floods came, and the winds blew and beat upon that house; and it **fell not**, for it was founded upon a rock.²⁷ and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and **it fell**, and great was the fall of it.” Matthew 7:25,27

Conclusion: Which of these describe you? Make the right choices today.

406. The Second Coming Pictured in Christ Entering a Storm-Tossed Boat

Bible Reading: Mark 6:45-56; Matthew 14:22-36; John 6:15-21.

Aim: To see the prophetic and practical significance of this event.

Introduction: In the above passages we see how Christ told His disciples to cross the lake while He went up into a mountain to pray, how He saw them toiling in rowing, how He came to them just before daybreak, how He stilled the tempest so they came safely to land and then how He healed the sick. The whole scene pictures the church age, the return of Christ and the Millennium.

1. Christ told His disciples to get into a boat and go over to the other side of the Sea of Galilee (Mark 6:45). This reminds us of how Jesus Christ has created us and sent us on a journey on the 'lake of life' from one end of life to the other. Life is a journey where we experience good days and tough days.
2. Having left the disciples, He went up into a mountain to pray (Mark 6:46). This reminds us of how Jesus left this earth at His ascension, where He is now seated at the right hand of power on the throne of God (Luke 22:69). He is now our great High Priest, where He ever lives to make intercession for us. 'Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.' (Hebrews 7:25).
'Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.' (Romans 8:34).
3. While up on the mountain, Jesus saw the disciples as they were 'toiling in rowing' (Mark 6:47,48a). As we experience all of our toils, sorrows and difficulties in life, Jesus Christ sees us, cares for us, loves us and is interceding for us in heaven. He knows all the contrary winds that enter our life.
4. Jesus came to the disciples in the fourth watch of the night just before daybreak, walking on the sea (Mark 6:48). The first watch was 6-9 pm, the second watch was 9pm-12am, the third watch was 12 midnight to 3 am, and the fourth watch was from 3-6 am. Jesus Christ is also coming for His own at the rapture to take us to Himself, just before the 7 year tribulation commences.
5. When they all saw Him, 'they were troubled' (v.50). When the rapture occurs, most Christians will be very shocked, surprised and maybe fearful at being ushered into the presence of Jesus Christ in a moment of time. 'And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.' (Mark 6:51).
It is likely that the first words that Jesus Christ will speak to us after the rapture will be, 'Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.' (v.50), just as He said these same words to the disciples here.
6. When Christ came to the disciples, the tempest was stilled, and He brought them safe to land (v.51). So it will be at the rapture, when our Lord comes for His own, the 'winds of life' will cease and we will enjoy peace for evermore in the presence of our blessed Saviour (v.51). We shall have the stillness of His peace, and be safe in a glorified body with Jesus Christ. 'Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land where they went.' John 6:21; Revelation 4:1,2.
7. Afterwards He went to the land of Gennesaret, and all who sought Him for healing and health were made whole. (Mark 6:53-56). So it will be that when Christ comes in His power to the earth with the redeemed at the end of the tribulation period, He will heal poor, broken humanity and bless the whole earth. Jesus arriving at the shore (v.53), reminds us of Jesus Christ's return at end of the Tribulation. 'Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped. Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.' (Isaiah 35:5,6).

Lessons: 1. Psalm 107:23-30 describes this event. Psalm 107:28,29 show Jesus Christ is Jehovah God.

2. Matthew 14:25-31 records how we should respond to the trials of life and how we should volunteer in faith to accept Jesus Christ's challenge to attempt things for Him that are humanly impossible.

i) Peter's vision of Jesus walking on the sea (v.26);

ii) Peter volunteering to walk on the water (v.28);

iii) Peter waiting for Jesus' voice to say 'Come' (v.29);

iv) Peter's vow to obey Christ's command to walk on the water (v.29);

v) Peter's fear and vacillation when he saw the wind boisterous (v.30);

vi) Peter's victory when Jesus caught his hand to stop him from sinking (v.31).

Conclusion: Are you trusting Jesus to bring you through the trials of life? Are you ready to meet Jesus?

407. The Millennium Pictured in Christ's Transfiguration

Bible Reading: Matthew 17:1-23, Mark 9:2-13

Memory Verse: 'He made known His power and coming' 2 Peter 1:16,18.

Aim: To see the prophetic and practical significance of Jesus Christ's transfiguration.

Question: In what way is Jesus Christ's second coming revealed in the Mount of Transfiguration event? We are warranted in saying that the transfiguration pictures the Millennium, for Christ said before it, 'But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Kingdom of God (*Millennium*). And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter, John, James' (Luke 9:27,28; Matt 17:1-23, Mark 9:2-13). He was transfigured into the glory that He will have in His millennial kingdom. This transfiguration, Peter states in II Peter 1:16-18, was prophetic, for 'we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty. This voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.'

The scene on the Mount of Transfiguration and the events following remind us of these truths:

1. Jesus Christ in His glorified state is the object of wonder and praise.
John referred to this event, as 'The word was made fleshWe beheld his glory'. (John 1:14).
Christ will return in His glory: 'Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;' (Titus 2:13).
'They shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.' (Matthew 24:30). 'When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory;' (Matthew 25:31). Christ's coming will be glorious.
2. Moses was one of the two who 'appeared in glory, and spake of his decease' (Luke 9:31).
Moses is a type of those who have fallen asleep in death, but who will be raised and glorified when Christ comes. 'We look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body.....' (Philippians 3:20,21).
3. Elijah is a type of those who will be alive when Christ returns, and like Elijah will never die, but will be caught away to meet Jesus Christ in the air. 'Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air:' (I Thessalonians 4:17).
4. Peter, James and John are typical of the Jewish nation, who will see Christ coming with ten thousands of His saints (Jude 15), when He shall come to be glorified in His saints (II Thess 1:10) 'with the brightness of his coming.' (II Thess. 2:8).
'They shall look upon me (*Jehovah*) whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him....' (Zechariah 12:10). 'The Lord my God shall come, and all the saints with thee.' (Zechariah 14:5).
The cloud here that overshadowed them, reminds us of Jesus coming in the clouds with power and great glory. 'While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them:...' (Luke 9:34).
'Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him,....' (Revelation 1:7).
5. Christ coming down from the Mount with His disciples, and meeting the devil-torn child (Luke 9:37-43), and His delivering the child from the devil, is a type of Christ delivering poor demon-possessed humanity when He comes to set up His kingdom. Jesus will deliver the oppressed individuals. 'He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor.' Psalm 72:4.
6. Christ sending forth the seventy to preach. 'After these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place where he would come.' (Luke 10:1-11). This reminds us of that time when the nation of Israel will proclaim the glory of Christ's reign to the nations. 'They shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.' (Isaiah 66:19).
7. It was after the seventy had returned and told Christ what they had seen and done, for 'in that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, All things are delivered to me of my Father' (Luke 10:21,22).
'Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.' (Psalm 2:8).

Conclusion: Let us take comfort from these truths so we may serve God and others more effectively.

408. Three Judgments Before the Millennium

Bible Reading: Matthew 25:1-13; 14-30; 31-46

Aim: To understand 3 judgments at Christ's return and help people get saved before Jesus Christ returns.

Memory Verses: Matthew 25:5,13,21,31,32,41,46.

Introduction: This age will end in judgment, details of which are given in Matthew 25.

1. The Wise and Foolish Virgins (Matthew 25:1-13): **Judgment on living Israel.**

After Christ returns to earth (Matthew 24:30), angels will regather living Israel from all over the earth (v.31), back to the land promised to Abraham (Genesis 12:7).

Deuteronomy 30:1-10 teaches that Israel's entry to the Millennium kingdom blessings depended on repentance and receiving Christ as their Messiah and Saviour. Hence no unsaved Jew or Gentile will enter the Millennium (Ezekiel 20:38).

The wise and foolish virgins parable states that Israelites living at the time of Christ's return will be judged to see which Jews are prepared to enter the Kingdom (by possessing the Holy Spirit) and which Jews are not prepared to enter the Kingdom (by being unsaved).

The **virgins** in an Oriental wedding refer to guests at the banquet (**Jews**).

The **bride** is the **Church** (Rev. 19:7,8; 21:9; II Cor. 11:2; Eph. 5:23-32) who appears on earth with the **Bridegroom** who is **Jesus Christ**. Hence living Israelites (10 virgins) will be brought back to the land for a judgment to see who is prepared to enter Messiah's Millennial Kingdom (5 wise virgins) and who is not prepared and will therefore be excluded (5 foolish virgins).

2. The Sheep and the Goats (Matthew 25:31-46): **Judgment on living Gentiles.**

"When the Son of man shall come in His glory....before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them as a shepherd divides his sheep from the goats." (Matthew 25:31,32).

The **sheep** will enter the Millennium because of how they treated Christ and helped His brothers in the tribulation. Their works prove the genuineness of their saving faith, because no one is saved by works.

"Brothers" (Matthew 25:40) refers to persecuted Israelites as a whole in the tribulation, or to the persecuted 144,000 Israelite preachers (Revelation 7). Hence, the **goats** on the left will not have faith in Christ as Saviour, and will not have produced works of helping persecuted Israelites. Sheep will enter Christ's kingdom and goats will be excluded from the kingdom. Hence in two judgments the whole world will be judged to see who qualifies for entry into Christ's millennial Kingdom.

3. Five, Two and One Talents (Matthew 25:14-30): **Judgment to Reward Believers' Faithfulness.**

A **master** travelling to a **far country** delivered **his goods** to his servants, and in his absence required them to **trade these goods** for a profitable return. When the master returned, these servants were called to give account of their success in trading. Those found **faithful** were allowed to enter the joy of their Lord and were made ruler over many things (v.21,23). On the other hand, the one servant who through fear, hid his master's talent in the earth, returned the talent with a nil profit. Because he was **unfaithful** he was excluded from the Kingdom, lost the talent, and was **denied rule** in the millennium. Those who are faithful and prepared will enter the Kingdom and will be made ruler over many things, with great authority. Christ prophesied this judgment to occur just before the millennium in Matthew 24:40,41 when he said: "Then shall two be in the field: the one shall be **taken** (away in judgment), and the other **left** (to enter Christ's millennial Kingdom). Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken (away in judgment), and the other left (to enter Christ's Kingdom)".

Conclusion: How faithful are you in trading the talents that Jesus Christ has entrusted you with? Are you making a profitable return? Will Jesus Christ give you a "well done thou good and faithful servant"?

409. Judgment of the Sheep and Goat Nations. 'I was a stranger, and ye took me in.'

Bible Reading: Matthew 25:31-46; Joel 3:1-21. **Memory verse:** "I was a stranger, and ye took me in" 35

Aim: When we help Christians and Jews, we help Jesus Christ.

Introduction: This judgment takes place immediately after the 7 year tribulation and just after Jesus Christ returns to take over earth and set up His kingdom. The basis of this judgment is the goats' failure to extend mercy to persecuted Jewish believers in the tribulation. Their lack of righteous works will prove their unconcern and lack of true saving faith in Christ. "I wil shew thee my faith by my works." (James 2:18). The goats will sympathize with the antichrist and support his evil cause. They will be removed from earth and cast into everlasting fire (41) to undergo everlasting punishment (46). These goats who either hate or don't care about Jews sound like radical Muslims and anti Israel western nations of today.

I. Who are the Main Characters in this Judgment?

1. Jesus Christ Who is the Son of man (31), the King of earth (34) and the Judge.

2. All the holy angels (31) who are the reapers. See Matthew 13:36-43.

3. The Sheep of the nations are those who treat Jews and Christians well in the 7 year tribulation (32).

4. The Goats of the nations treat Jews and Christians badly or neglect to help them in the tribulation (32).

5. These my brethren (Matthew 24:15-21) are saved Jews (Rev. 12:17) and Christians (Rev. 13:15) being persecuted in the tribulation (40). 6 categories of suffering people are: hungry, thirsty, strangers fleeing persecution (eg: people fleeing Iran government today), naked, sick, those imprisoned unjustly.

6. The persecutors, such as antichrist, his supporters and Islamic anti-semites. (35,36).

II. What Will Jesus Christ Do at this Judgment?

1. Jesus Christ will **return** in great glory with all the holy angels to take over the earth. (25:31). See Matthew 24:27-31; Daniel 2:31-35; Zechariah 14:3,4,5b,9,16; Revelation 19:11-21.

2. Jesus Christ will **sit on the throne of His glory** (31). This will be a throne of judgment. Today it is a throne of mercy to all who receive Jesus Christ as their Saviour. "Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need." Hebrews 4:16.

3. Jesus Christ will **gather** all nations for judgment to see who will enter His 1000 year kingdom. (32). Joel 3:1,2,12,14,17,19. 'I will gather all nations' Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision:' (14).

4. Jesus Christ will **separate** all nations as a shepherd divides his sheep from the goats. (32). God believes in separation of godly from ungodly. "Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing;" 2 Corinthians 6:17.

5. Jesus Christ will **set** the sheep on His right (place of honour) & set the goats on His left (judgment) (33)

6. Jesus Christ will **say to** and **invite** the sheep on His right hand to enter the 1000 year kingdom prepared for them from the foundation of the world. (34).

7. Jesus Christ will **remind** these sheep that their actions in helping the least of these my brethren were done to Jesus Christ Himself (25:35-40). Our actions in helping Jews and Christians are done to Jesus, Who so closely identifies Himself with His people. When Saul persecuted early Christians, Jesus asked him, 'Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?' (Acts 9:4).

8. Jesus Christ will **rebuke** the goats on His left hand (place of judgment) for NOT helping these my brethren when they were being persecuted. (25:41-45).

9. Jesus Christ will **condemn** the goats to everlasting fire (41) and to everlasting punishment (46). The church age is the acceptable year of the Lord. The tribulation is the day of vengeance of our God. Is61:2

10. Jesus Christ will **destroy** the king and the princes of Elam (Iran) at this judgment. Jeremiah 49:34-39,38

11. Jesus Christ will **regather** the captivity of Elam (Persia) back to Iran (Jeremiah 49:39) and will **regather** the captivity of Judah to the land of Israel. (Joel 3:1; Isaiah 60:8,9).

III. Lessons. **1.** We must show **mercy** to those suffering and in need.

2. When we treat Jews and Christians **well**, we are **treating Jesus Christ Himself well**.

3. When we treat Jews and Christians **badly**, we are treating Jesus Christ Himself badly.

4. Jesus Christ **watches all that we do**, approving or disapproving.

5. **Everlasting fire** and punishment are real and literal. Rescue people from it.

6. God **punishes** wicked, uncaring people. These people's sin was the sin of **neglect** to help those in need.

Conclusion: Let us help those in need with the gospel and with physical needs. "Thou shalt neither vex a **stranger**, nor oppress him: for **ye were strangers** in the land of Egypt." Exodus 22:21 (23:9).

410. Jesus Christ’s Sufferings at the Hands of Sinful Men

Think of who Jesus Christ’s enemies were and what they did to Him:

- 1. He was **reproached** by the scribes and elders – Mark 15:1
- 2. He was **despised** by the people – Matthew 27:25
- 3. He was **laughed at** by the crowd – Matthew 27:39,40
- 4. He was **railed at** by the thieves – Luke 23:29
- 5. He was **falsely accused** by the priests – Mark 15:3
- 6. He was **derided** by the rulers – Luke 23:35
- 7. He was **questioned** by the Sadducees – Matthew 22:23
- 8. He was **grumbled at** by the Pharisees – Mark 2:16
- 9. He was **hunted** by Satan – Luke 4:2
- 10. He was **hated** by the world – John 15:18
- 11. He was **betrayed** by Judas – Luke 22:47
- 12. He was **scourged** by Pilate – John 19:1-10
- 13. He was **mocked** by Herod – Luke 23:11
- 14. He was **crucified** by the soldiers – John 19:23

411. Pride Rebuked by Christ’s Life

The life and death of our Lord Jesus Christ are a rebuke to every form of pride to which we are subject.

- 1. Pride of **Birth and Rank**. ‘Is not this the carpenter’s son?’ (Matthew 13:55).
- 2. Pride of **Wealth**. ‘The Son of man hath not where to lay His head’ (Matthew 8:20).
- 3. Pride of **Respectability**. ‘Can any good thing come out of Nazareth?’ (John 1:46). ‘He shall be called a Nazarene’ (Matthew 2:23).
- 4. Pride of **Personal Appearance**. ‘He hath no form nor comeliness.’ (Isaiah 53:2).
- 5. Pride of **Reputation**. ‘Behold a man gluttonous and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners’ (Matthew 11:19).
- 6. Pride of **Independence**. ‘Many others who ministered to Him of their substance.’ (Luke 8:3).
- 7. Pride of **Learning**. ‘How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?’ (John 7:15).
- 8. Pride of **Superiority**. ‘I am among you as he that serveth’ (Luke 22:27). ‘He humbled himself’ (Philippians 2:8). ‘He was made a curse for us’ (Galatians 3:13).
- 9. Pride of **Success**. ‘He came unto his own, and his own received him not’ (John 1:2); ‘Neither did his brethren believe on him;’ (John 7:5). ‘He was despised and rejected of men.’ (Isaiah 53:3).
- 10. Pride of **Self-reliance**. ‘He went down to Nazareth, and was subject unto them.’ (Luke 2:51).
- 11. Pride of **Ability**. ‘I can of mine own self do nothing.’ (John 5:30).
- 12. Pride of **Self-will**. ‘I seek not mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.’ (John 5:30).
- 13. Pride of **Intellect**. ‘As my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.’ (John 8:28).
- 14. Pride of **Party**. ‘Forbid him not, for he that is not against us is for us.’ (Luke 9:50).
- 15. Pride of **Resentment**. ‘Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.’ (Luke 23:34).
- 16. Pride of **Reserve**. ‘My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here and watch with me.’ (Matthew 26:38). ‘The Son of man must suffer many things and be rejected.’ (Luke 9:22).
- 17. Pride of **Sanctity**. ‘This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.’ (Luke 15:2). ‘Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus.’ (Philippians 2:5).

412. The Seven R’s of Christ’s Return

- 1. **Revelation** of Christ – John 14:3; Acts 1:8; I Corinthians 1:7; Revelation 22:7,12,20.
- 2. **Resurrection** of sleeping believers – I Corinthians 15:23; I Thessalonians 4:13-18.
- 3. **Redemption** of the body – Romans 8:23; I Corinthians 15:51-54; Philippians 3:20,21)
- 4. **Regeneration** of Israel – Hosea 6:2; Ezekiel 37; Amos 9:11-15; Acts 15:16.
- 5. **Restoration** of creation – Romans 8:19-22; Acts 3:21.
- 6. **Renovation** of the earth – Isaiah 55:13; Psalms 67:6; Isaiah 65:17-25.
- 7. **Reign** of Christ – Psalms 72; Luke 1:33; Isaiah 32:1; I Corinthians 15:25; II Timothy 4:1; Rev 22:5.

413. The Parables Of Jesus Christ.

Date Studied:

1. The Two Houses	Matthew 7:24-27 (Luke 6:47-49).....
2. The New Cloth and New Wineskins	Matthew 9:16-17.....
3. The Sower	Matthew 13:5-8 (Mark 4:3-8; Luke 8:5-8).....
4. The Weeds	Matthew 13:24-30.....
5. The Mustard Seed	Matthew 13:31-32 (Mark 4:30-32; Luke 13:18-19)...
6. The Yeast	Matthew 13:33 (Luke 13:20-21).....
7. The Hidden Treasure	Matthew 13:44.....
8. The Pearl of Great Price	Matthew 13:45-46.....
9. The Fishing Net	Matthew 13:47-50.....
10. The Unforgiving Servant	Matthew 18:23-35.....
11. The Workers in the Vineyard	Matthew 20:1-16.....
12. The Two Sons	Matthew 21:28-32.....
13. The Wicked Vinegrowers	Matthew 21:33-46 (Mark 12:1-12; Luke 20:9-19)....
14. The Marriage of the King’s Son	Matthew 22:1-14.....
15. The Two Servants	Matthew 24:45-51.....
16. The 10 Virgins	Matthew 25:1-13.....
17. The Talents	Matthew 25:14-30.....
18. The Seed Growing Secretly	Mark 4:26-29.....
19. The Doorkeeper	Mark 13:34-37.....
20. The Rude Children	Luke 7:31-35.....
21. The Two Debtors	Luke 7:41-43.....
22. The Good Samaritan	Luke 10:25-37.....
23. The Friend at Midnight	Luke 11:5-8.....
24. The Rich Fool	Luke 12:16-21.....
25. The Barren Fig Tree	Luke 13:6-9.....
26. The Great Supper	Luke 14:15-24.....
27. The Unfinished Tower and the King’s Rash War	Luke 14:28-33.....
28. The Lost Sheep	Matthew 18:12-14 (Luke 15:4-7).....
29. The Lost Coin	Luke 15:8-10.....
30. The Prodigal Son	Luke 15:11-32.....
31. The Shrewd Manager	Luke 16:1-9.....
32. The Servant’s Reward	Luke 17:7-10.....
33. The Unjust Judge	Luke 18:1-8.....
34. The Pharisee and the Taxgatherer	Luke 18:9-14.....
35. The Pounds	Luke 19:1-27.....

- Q1: Who are the characters in each parable
- Q2: Who do they represent?
- Q3: What are the main events in each parable?
- Q4: What do they represent?
- Q5: When does each event happen?
- Q6: What is the main lesson for us today?
- Q7: What do you not understand about each parable?

414. Who Jesus Christ Showed Love to

Bible Reading: Luke 7:11-17; Luke 24:13-32;

Memory Verse: “Greater love hath no man than this, that he lay down his life for his friends.” John 15:13

Aim: To show consistent, continual, sacrificial love to all people as Jesus did.

Introduction: Many people show love only to their friends. Jesus Christ’s life teaches us to show great love to all people at all times.

Question: Who did Jesus show love to and how did He show it?

1. To His Heavenly Father. “Wist ye not that I must be about my Father’s business?” Luke 2:49.
2. To His mother Mary and Joseph. “came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them:” Luke 2:51.
3. To His life’s work by resisting the devil’s temptations so as not to be disqualified. Matthew 4:1-11.
4. To those seeking answers to their questions. (eg: Nicodemus) John 3.
5. To the Samaritan woman at the well who was of **another race** rejected by the Jews, and a **moral outcast**, divorced and living out of wedlock. John 4:1-29.
6. To the poor, brokenhearted, captives, blind and bruised. ‘The Spirit of the Lord is upon me. Luke 4:18,19
7. Those who lent Jesus their property. Peter lent Jesus his boat to preach from, then caught fish. Lk 5:1-3
8. To sick people by healing them. Eg: Peter’s mother in law. Matthew 8:14-17; Luke 4:40-41; 16:17-19.
9. To those troubled by false religions demands and man made rules. ‘Lord of the sabbath’ Mark 2:23-28.
10. To those who help his disciples. ‘whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these ..’ Matthew 10:42.
11. To those grieving the death of a loved one. ‘when the Lord saw her, he had compassion’ Luke 7:11-17.
12. To those labouring and heavy laden with burdens. ‘Come unto me, all ye that labour’ Matt. 11:28-30.
13. To outcasts. ‘Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much.’ Luke 7:36-50.
14. To multitudes without a shepherd. ‘he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion’ Matt. 9:36-38.
15. To those fearful of life’s storms and troubles. ‘he rebuked the winds and sea.’ Matthew 8:23-27.
16. To hungry people by feeding 5000 and 4000. ‘he was moved with compassion’ Matthew 14:13-21.
17. To those needing encouragement to face a crisis by His transfiguration. Matthew 17:1-3.
18. To those needing money to pay their debts. Matthew 17:24-27.
19. To little children. ‘Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones;’ Matthew 18:1-10,5,6.
20. To those gone astray. ‘seeketh that which is gone astray.’ Mathew 18:11-14.
21. To those who rejected Him, such as Samaritans, knowing they would later receive Him. Luke 9:51-56.
22. To the woman taken in adultery. To those being attacked unjustly. John 8:1-11.
23. To Christians. ‘I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.’ John 10:11.
24. To those who fell among thieves. ‘He that shewed mercy on him.’ Luke 10:30-37.
25. To outcasts and disadvantaged. (poor, maimed, lame, blind) ‘man made a great supper’ Luke 14:16-24.
26. To wasteful people. eg: prodigal son. ‘his father saw him, and had compassion...’ Luke 15:11-32.
27. To those burdened with sins. Eg: tax collector. ‘God be merciful to me a sinner.’ Luke 18:9-14.
28. To those who have forsaken all and followed Jesus. Matthew 19:27-30.
29. To the people and the city of Jerusalem. ‘he beheld the city, and wept over it.’ Luke 19:41-44.
30. To those who give sacrificially to God. ‘this poor widow hath cast in more than they all.’ Luke 21:1-4.
31. To Judas who betrayed Him, calling him “friend”. ‘Friend, wherefore art thou come?’ Matthew 26:50
32. To those who crucified him. “Father forgive them...” Luke 23:34.
33. To His mother Mary, asking John to take care of her. John 19:25-27.
34. To the repentant thief on the cross who earlier mocked Him. ‘To day shalt thou be...’ Luke 23:40-43.
35. To two grieving disciples on the road to Emmaus. ‘he opened to us the scriptures?’ Luke 24:13-32.
36. To doubting Thomas who doubted His resurrection. ‘Reach hither thy finger, and behold..’ John 20:27.
37. To discouraged disciples by giving them a large catch of fish. ‘Cast the net on the right.’ John 21:1-6.
38. To restore Peter who was feeling guilty at denying Jesus. ‘Simon, lovest thou me more’ John 21:15-19
39. To those serving Jesus. ‘Lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.’ Matthew 28:20.
40. To those looking for Jesus’ second coming. ‘why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same’ Acts 1:10

Conclusion: Since Jesus Christ showed love, compassion, kindness, mercy and help to people in need, let us follow His example with people that we meet.

415. How Jesus Comforted People

Bible Reading: Matthew 9:18-38; I Thessalonians 4:13-18

Aim: To draw comfort from Jesus’ words and from Bible passages.

Introduction: One of humans most basic needs is to be comforted in the trials of life.

Some people seek comfort in alcohol, drugs, entertainment or ungodly friends.

If we consider the life of Jesus, we notice that He is **always comforting** and **encouraging people**.

We notice that God gives us many comforting things in the Bible.

Memory verse: “Thou shalt increase my greatness, and **comfort** me on every side.” Psalms 71:21.

I. How Jesus Comforted People

1. Healing a Sick Woman. Matthew 9:18-22.
2. Raising a 12 year old girl from the dead. Matthew 9:23-26.
3. Healing two blind men. Matthew 9:27-31.
4. Healing a dumb, demon possessed man. Matthew 9:32-34.
5. Teaching, preaching, healing, having compassion on fainting, scattered, shepherdless people. Matt. 9:33
6. Telling us to pray for labourers to be sent forth to reap the plentiful harvest of people. Matthew 9:36-38.

II. Bible Verses That Bring Comfort To Us.

“**Comfort** ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.” Isaiah 40:1

“To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to **comfort** all that mourn;” Isaiah 61:2

“As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I **comfort** you; and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.” Isaiah 66:13

“Then had the churches rest throughout all Judaea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the **comfort** of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.” Acts 9:31

“For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and **comfort** of the scriptures might have hope.” Romans 15:4

“But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and **comfort**.” 1 Cor. 14:3

“Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all **comfort**; Who **comforteth** us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to **comfort** them which are in any trouble, by the **comfort** wherewith we ourselves are **comforted** of God.” 2 Corinthians 1:3,4.

“Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good **comfort**, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.” 2 Corinthians 13:11

“Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might **comfort** your hearts.” Ephesians 6:22

“If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any **comfort of love**, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,” Philippians 2:1

“But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good **comfort**, when I know your state.” Philippians 2:19

“Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and **comfort your hearts**,” Colossians 4:8

“And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only are my fellowworkers unto the kingdom of God, which have been **a comfort unto me**.” Colossians 4:11.

“And sent Timotheus, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellowlabourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to **comfort you concerning your faith**.” 1 Thessalonians 3:2.

“Wherefore **comfort one another with these words**.” 1 Thessalonians 4:18.

“Wherefore **comfort yourselves** together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.” 1 Thessalonian 5:11

“Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, **comfort the feebleminded**, support the weak,

be patient toward all men.” 1 Thessalonians 5:14.

III. Application. Be comforted and confident to:

1. Stay faithful and close to God and other Christians.
2. Help Christians to grow in their relationship with with Jesus Christ.
3. Tell others how to be saved.
4. To rise above our problems and experience victory as we help each other in our walk with God.

416. Jesus Christ the Encourager

Bible Reading: Luke 5:1-11

Aim: To encourage us and to give us hope in every situation of life.

Memory Verse: “The Lord GOD hath given me the **tongue of the learned**, that I should **know how to speak a word in season** to him that is **weary**.” Isaiah 50:4.

Introduction: We all experience difficult situations in life. We may fear what the future holds. We may worry about the present. We may worry about others. Jesus shows Himself as the greatest encourager of people in need or in distress. He shows that God knows our needs and wants to supply our needs and to bless us. Do you have some needs that you want God to supply? Do you have some fears or problems that you want God to solve? Look to Jesus. Ask Jesus to grant your requests and to encourage you and He will.

I. How Did Jesus Christ Encourage Needy People?

1. By **showing His watching care on Nathanael** (and on us).
‘Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.’ John 1:48.
2. By **supplying the wedding supper needs of grape juice**. John 2:7-11.
3. By **showing enquiring Nicodemus how to be saved**. John 3:3,14-18.
‘Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.’ (3).
4. By **showing a socially outcast woman of Samaria how to have eternal life**. ‘Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.’ John 4:10.
5. By **paying Peter for using his boat to preach from**. Luke 5:1-11 ‘Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.’ Luke 5:4.
6. By **giving Peter and Andrew an inspiring job** of fishing for men. Matthew 4:18-20.
‘And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.’ Matthew 4:19.
7. By **forgiving a paralysed man’s sins and healing him**. Luke 5:20-26.
‘But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.’ (24)
8. By **setting people free from useless man made rules**. Luke 6:1-5.
9. By **healing multitudes of sick people**. ‘And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed them all.’ Luke 6:17-19.
10. By **promising that God will supply our needs**. Matthew 6:25-34. ‘But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.’ (33)
11. By **promising rewards on earth and in heaven** for what we do for God and others.
‘whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.’ Matthew 10:42.
12. By **commending the Roman centurion’s wise words**. Matthew 8:5-13.
‘When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.’ (10).
13. By **raising three dead people to life**. The widow of Nain’s son (Luke 7:11-16), Jairus’ daughter and Lazarus. ‘he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.’ (Luke 7:14,15).
14. By **encouraging John the Baptist in prison**. ‘Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.’ Luke 7:22.
15. By **stilling the storms**. Matthew 8:23-27. ‘he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm. But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!’ (26,27).
16. By **granting people (such as two blind men) their requests**. Matthew 20:29-34.
‘And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you? They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened. So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.’

17. By **sending out 12 disciples (Luke 9:1-6) and 70 disciples to teach and to heal**. Luke 10:1-16.
‘After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.’
18. By **granting Peter’s request** to walk on the water to Him. Matthew 14:22-26. To do difficult things.
19. By **showing where to find the tax money in a fish’s mouth**. ‘lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.’ Matt 17:27
20. By **teaching that we all have good angels watching over us**. Matthew 18:10.
‘Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.’
21. By showing how **God loves us and seeks for us** as we seek a **lost sheep**, lost coin or lost son.
Matthew 18:11-14.
22. By **commending Peter’s correct answer** about Jesus’ identity. Matthew 16:13-20.
23. By **showing Himself as the Good Samaritan** helping the outcasts rejected by society. Luke 10:29-37.
24. By **noticing and visiting needy people** (Zacchaeus the chief tax collector). Luke 19:1-10.
25. By **commending the poor widow’s sacrificial giving of 2 mites**. Mark 12:41-44.
26. By **washing the disciple’s feet** setting us an example of **service to others**. John 13:1-20.
27. By **promising us mansions** and rewards in heaven and His coming again to take us to heaven.
‘In my Father’s house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.’ (John 14:2,3).
28. By **teaching that we can be sure of having eternal life**. Matthew 11:28-30.
29. By **showing Jews how to escape Jerusalem’s destruction**.
‘And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. Then let them which are in Judaea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto.’ Luke 21:20,21
30. By **giving dying believers assurance of paradise**.
‘he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom. And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.’ Luke 23:42,43.
31. By **showing His servants where to catch fish**. John 21:6-11
32. By **restoring embarrassed Peter** who denied knowing Jesus. John 21:15-19.

II. How can you encourage those you meet?

1. By speaking kind, encouraging words to them. 2 Chronicles 10:7.
 2. By helping them solve their problems.
 3. By spending time with them.
 4. By inviting them to church. Hebrews 10:24,25.
 5. By taking them places.
 6. By giving them a Bible or an Answers book.
 7. By giving them a job to do in church.
 8. By taking them out to share the gospel.
 9. By inviting them for a meal.
 10. By speaking with lonely people at church.
- Conclusion:** Will you promise God that you will notice needy people and help them?

417. Jesus Christ Brings Us Joy and Gladness

Bible Reading: Acts 8:1-8; 25-40

Aim: To consider and do the things that bring us joy and gladness.

Introduction: God wants us to be joyful, glad and happy. Too many things exist in this world that can make us depressed, miserable and unhappy. One of the greatest secrets to happiness is to NOT do the things that make us unhappy, and to DO the things that make us happy. You have the power to be happy by the choices you make. Let us consider what God tells us brings joy, gladness and happiness.

Question: What Actions Bring Joy, Gladness and Happiness?

1. When people come to Jesus Christ to be **saved**. Acts 8:4-8, “there was great joy in that city” v.8. “restore unto me the joy of my salvation.” Psalm 51:12.
2. When Christians get **baptized**. Acts 8:26-39, “he went on his way rejoicing” v.39.
3. When we have **close fellowship with Godly Christians**. “did eat their meat with gladness” Acts 2:46.
4. When we **serve God** and help others get saved. “Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all things;” Deuteronomy 28:47.
5. When we **pray to Jesus Christ and He answers our prayers**. “Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.” John 16:24. “when she knew Peter’s voice, she opened not the gate for gladness,” Acts 12:14.
6. When we come to **church** to worship God, learn Bible and encourage other Christians. “I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy & praise, with a multitude that kept holyday. Ps 42:4
7. When we **walk in truth**, understand and live by true Bible doctrines. “I have **no greater joy** than to hear that my children walk in truth.” 3 John 1:4. “Fulfil ye **my joy**, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.” Philippians 2:2.
8. When we **consider the joy of the angels** in heaven when people get saved. “there is **joy** in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.” Luke 15:10.
9. When we **hear of many people getting saved**. “declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.” Acts 15:3.
10. When we consider **God’s provision of rain, food and goodness**. “he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.” Acts 14:17.
11. When **babies are born**. “as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.” John 16:21.
12. When we **see God’s face in heaven**. “He shall **pray** unto God, and he will be favourable unto him: and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness.” Job 33:26.
13. When we **see people in heaven that we have led to Christ**. “For what is our hope, or **joy**, or crown of rejoicing? Are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming? For ye are our glory and joy.” 1 Thessalonians 2:20.
14. When we **remember Jesus Christ’s words**. “These things have I spoken unto you, that my **joy** might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.” John 15:11.
15. When we **consider Jesus Christ’s resurrection**. “And while they yet believed not for **joy**, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?” Luke 24:41.
16. When we **live as Christians in peace and righteousness**. “For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.” Romans 14:17.

Conclusion: Are you maintaining your joy by doing these things?

418. This Man: The Ideal Christian

Bible Reading: Luke 14:25-33.

Aim: To learn lessons in the Christian life from passages with the phrase “THIS MAN”.

Introduction: The phrase “this man” in the Bible describes 10 lessons we must learn in order to please God and have a good life of serving God. The phrase “this man” describes 10 stages that we must all pass through on our journey from earth to heaven.

Question: Have you identified these 10 lessons? Are you applying them? The phrase “this man” refers to:

1. This man was SAVED. Luke 18:9-14.

This man went up to the temple to pray. “Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee and the other a publican.” (Luke 18:10).

This man was a publican, which was a tax collector for the Roman Empire.

This man had a contemporary, who was a Pharisee who trusted in his own righteousness and despised the publican. “And He spoke this parable unto certain ones who trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:” (v.9).

This man, the publican was a sin laden, guilt burdened sinner: “And the publican, standing afar off, would not so much as lift up his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, ‘God, be merciful to me a sinner!’” (13)

This man, the publican beat upon his breast, knowing that his heart was the source of his sins. He used God as the standard for measuring righteousness and correctly concluded that he had no righteousness of his own, so all he could do was to throw himself on the mercy of God for forgiveness of sin by praying a very simple, brief prayer, “God, be merciful to me a sinner!” (v.13).

“**This man** went down to his house justified,” Jesus tells us in verse 14. He humbled himself before God to beg God to save him and God saved him.

Question: Have you humbled yourself before God and asked Jesus to have mercy on you and save you? Do it today and you will go home justified. “Being justified by faith we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ” (Romans 5:1).

2. This man continued to live HUMBLY. “But to **this man** will I look: even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at My word.” Isaiah 66:2.

This man knew that he was poor in spirit, and that he needed God’s grace and provision every day.

“Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.” Matthew 5:3.

“This poor man cried, and the LORD heard him, and saved him out of all his troubles.” Psalm 34:6.

This man was contrite (crushed in spirit by a sense of sin in himself, completely repentant).

This man trembled at God’s word. He was awed and amazed at its purity, its power, its prophecy and its perfection. He believed in the inerrancy and preservation of the King James Bible. He loved, treasured, obeyed, read, studied, listened to, memorized and meditated on God’s word, seeking to understand its truths and apply them.

Question: Do you tremble at God’s word in love and awe?

This man, God looked at with respect, approval and acceptance.

3. This man became a DISCIPLE of Jesus Christ. Luke 14:25-33, especially verses 28-30.

“**This man** began to build and was not able to finish.” (30).

This man heeded Jesus’ warning that he needed to first count the cost of following Jesus to see if he had sufficient love, zeal, dedication and commitment to Jesus to finish the life work Jesus had for him to do.

This man learned the lesson that to be a disciple of Jesus, he had to forsake all that he had (14:33).

Question: Have you learned this lesson?

He knew that proclaiming Jesus’ message was the most important thing on earth. Disciples must be willing to sacrifice their comforts to preach the gospel and Bible truth or they will grow cold.

4. This man knew he would do something great for God

“Lord, and what shall **this man** do?” John 21:21. Peter asked Jesus this question about John. John carefully considered whether he would do something great for Jesus. This question has motivated many Christians to plan great works for God. The question you need to ask about yourself is “what shall this man do?” It is good to ask and answer this question before you turn 21 years of age.

What will you do for God?

When you get to heaven, Peter John and others will ask you “What did you do for Jesus?”

Question: What will you say? Will you say “I did nothing” or will you say “I did open air gospel sharing, doorknocking soul winning, studied and obeyed the Bible, taught the Bible, followed up our new Christians, resisted temptation, supported God’s work in a local church, gave to missions?”

Q: What will you do for Jesus Christ in this life? Jesus may say “I died for you, what did you do for me?”

5. This man was INSTRUCTED IN THE WAY OF THE LORD (Acts 18:24-28)

“**This man** was instructed in the Way of the Lord; and being fervent in the Spirit, he spoke and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.” (25)

How? By coming to church, learning from Godly Christians, obeying what God told him etc.

When we are properly instructed in the way of the Lord, we become fervent in the spirit (v.25).

We speak and teach diligently the things of the Lord (v.25). We help fellow believers (v.27)

We will mightily convince people showing by the scriptures that Jesus is Christ (v.28).

Question: Will you get instructed in the way of the Lord? Why not do the Answers Bible College Course?

Why not come on Sunday night and mid-week Bible study?

Question: Do you have a hunger and thirst for the Word of God?

6. This man GAINED UNDERSTANDING

“And it came to pass, when I, even I Daniel, had seen the vision and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me one with the appearance of a man. And I heard a man's voice between the banks of Ulai, who called and said, “Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.” Daniel 8:15,16.

God wants us not just to know Bible truth but to understand why it is right and true.

Question: Do you understand why it is important to come to church, obey God and to resist temptation?

Why is it right to pray, read the Bible and go soul winning?

People neglect the right things because they don’t understand why sin is wrong. Sin is wrong because it: Destroys your happiness; Robs you of peace; Produces guilt and fear; Harms others; Sets a bad example for your children and fellow Christians; Pleases the devil; Displeases God; Hinders God’s work.

Illustration:

John wrote five books to third generation Christians. By the third generation a movement needs revival or else it will disappear or continue as a shadow of it’s early zeal.

In the first generation, truth is a conviction people hold dearly and are willing to die for what is true.

They learned it first hand and often come from a sinful background.

In the second generation, conviction becomes a belief which is often not held with as much passion and public persuasion as their fathers.

In the third generation, belief becomes an opinion which they are willing to trade in. They look to the world for ideas to renew their movement rather than preaching and soul winning in the power of God.

Question: Do you have understanding of why and how things happen and what must be done to prevent disasters in your life and others’ lives? Do you understand why God’s ways are right?

Do you obey God’s ways with conviction and passion?

7. This man was BLESSED by LOOKING INTO GOD’S WORD

“But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.” James 1:25.

How did this man get blessed by God? He looked into the perfect law of liberty (v.25). He continued therein. He was not a forgetful hearer. He was a doer of God’s work. This man will be blessed in his deed.

Lesson: We get blessed in doing God’s work as we study and continue to apply God’s word.

“Looketh” means to stoop down to look at anything more closely and attentively, to observe anything.

If a man attentively and closely looks into God’s word and continues in it, he will be blessed.

“Law of Liberty” is the law of God’s word producing freedom from slavery to sinful passions and lusts.

“This man shall be blessed in his work” means it will produce peace of conscience; bring happiness to his mind; bring a good influence to his soul and personality; bring joy to those around him such as his family;

“Moreover by them is Thy servant warned, and in keeping of them there is great reward.” Psalm 19:11.

“His seed shall be blessed.” Psalm 37:26

Question: Have you learned the blessing of looking into and continuing in Gods law?

8. This man learned to CONTROL HIS TONGUE

“If any man among you seem to be religious and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain.” James 1:26.

This man learned that if he does not control his tongue, his other evidences of religion are worthless.

A man may have many things in his character which seem to be evidences of religion in his heart, yet if he cannot control his tongue, this shows that all those other evidences are false.

Religion is designed to improve our character and if the tongue is not restrained, it proves that there is no true religion in his heart.

”Deceiveth his own heart” means that whatever love, zeal, prayer, preaching or orthodoxy he may possess, this one evil of an uncontrolled tongue will cancel all the truth of his religion in people’s eyes.

If the tongue has not been subdued, it shows that the seat of evil has not been reached and that the soul has never been brought under the control of the law of God.

Question: Have you learned to let God control your tongue to speak only those things that please Him?

9. This man learned to accept PERSECUTION and SLANDER

“For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes,” (Acts 24:5) as said by the orator Tertullius about Paul in a court before Felix the governor.

This man as a typical believer bravely stood up for Jesus Christ and preached the truth of the gospel in Satan’s Kingdom of this world. He experienced opposition from unbelievers, even persecution for serving Jesus Christ.

“Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution” (2 Timothy 3:12).

“Blessed are they that are persecuted for righteousness' sake, for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.

Blessed are ye when men shall revile you and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely for my sake. Rejoice and be exceeding glad, for great is your reward in Heaven; for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.” Matthew 5:10-12.

This man learned that to extend Christ’s Kingdom we must preach His Gospel and be willing to make sacrifices as Jesus and the apostles did. Twenty-first century Christianity in general is very lazy, lukewarm and unwilling to make many sacrifices to extend the gospel and truth of Gods law.

Some people can’t drive 20 minutes to church on Sunday.

Question: What sacrifices are you making to extend Christ’s Kingdom on earth?

10. This man was PERFECT and UPRIGHT and had a PEACEFUL END

“Mark the perfect man and behold the upright, for the end of that man is peace.” Psalm 37:37.

This man learned to resist temptation to sinful lusts. He knew that the devil walks about as a roaring lion seeking whom he may devour. So he learned to resist the devil steadfast in the faith.

“Be sober, be vigilant, because your adversary the devil walketh about as a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour. Whom resist steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.” I Peter 5:8,9.

“The end of that man is peace” means that if we seek to be perfect, upright and resist temptation we will have a peaceful end and a great welcome into heaven. This man was a HERO in the Spiritual war.

“The LORD shall count, when He writeth up the people, that this man was born there. Selah’ Psalm 87:6.

Conclusion: Are you doing all these ten things?

419. This Man: Jesus Christ

The master hand of the Holy Spirit is constantly pointing Jesus Christ out to us as 'this man' in the Word of God, by some glowing sentence or startling truth, by some pointed declaration or dynamic word such as 'Behold!'

With that in mind, let us study seven verses of Scripture that deal with this Man, Jesus Christ:

1. **'Never man spoke like this man.'** (John 7:46).
In John 7:44-45 we read that the officers who were sent to arrest Jesus, were asked why they hadn't brought Him. They had heard Jesus' words and figuratively were, handcuffed by them, and consequently could not put handcuffs on Jesus. The words that Jesus spoke were arresting words, words of power, words that assured the officers that they were not dealing with the average person.
2. **'This man receiveth sinners.'** (Luke 15:2).
Jesus Christ, the Son of God, came into the world to seek and to save that which was lost (Luke 19:10). He came to give His life a ransom for many (Matthew 20:28). Jesus was a friend to sinners, He received sinners and He ate with sinners. 'This man' is still receiving sinners. He is ready to receive you and forgive your sins, if you will receive Him as your Saviour (John 1:12-13).
3. **'I find no fault in this man'** (Luke 23:4)
In John's Gospel (18:38 and 19:4,6), Pilate admits three times that Jesus is faultless. Yes, Jesus is faultless. He is sinless (II Corinthians 5:21; Hebrews 4:15; I John 3:5). He came to pay the debt of sin and He paid it in full.
4. **'Through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins.'** (Acts 13:38).
Jesus is the only one who can forgive sins. The message is 'through this man', not through church membership; not through shaking the preacher's hand; not through being immersed in water; not through living a good life; and not through doing the very best you know how. There is no other way. Our sins are forgiven for Christ's sake (Ephesians 4:32).
5. **'This man . . . offered one sacrifice for sins for ever'** (Hebrews 10:12).
Jesus offered one offering – Himself – and He offered this offering once, for all, forever. Thank God for the spotless, sinless offering, Jesus Christ!
'The blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.' (I John 1:7).
6. **'He (God) will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained'** (Acts 17:31). I am so glad that God had appointed 'this man' to judge the quick and the dead (John 5:22; Acts 10:42; Revelation 20:11-15). Therefore, I have no fear of the judgment.
7. **'Truly this man was the Son of God.'** (Mark 15:39).
Jesus evidenced a personality that no one else could produce or reveal. He was God in the flesh. He was the fullness of the Godhead in the flesh. He came to do the will of God the Father, and in every minute detail of His living, His service, and His death He did only the will of the heavenly Father. No other man has ever lived upon this earth who completely satisfied God the Father in every detail of his life.

In summary: 'He was, and He is the Son of God, God manifest in the flesh!' Thank God for 'this man'. If you do not know Him, let me urge you to receive the Lord Jesus Christ as your Saviour and to live for Him.

420. Jesus Christ Before Us, Behind Us, Beneath Us and Beside Us

As we share the gospel and show compassion to people, we have the Lord Jesus Christ's promise: 'I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee' (Hebrews 13:5). How close is Jesus Christ to us?

I. CHRIST is BEFORE THE BELIEVER

1. As the Object of faith. 'Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith' (Heb. 12:2).
2. As the Light, to direct us. 'He that followeth me shall not walk in darkness' (John 8:12).
3. As the Shepherd, to follow. 'My sheep hear my voice and I know them and they follow me' (John 10:27).
4. As the Prize, to win. 'For whom I have suffered the loss of all things,... that I may win Christ' (Philippians 3:8-14).
5. As the Goal, to reach. 'Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.' (I Corinthians 9:24).

II. CHRIST is BEHIND THE BELIEVER

1. As the Suffering One for us. 'Once...hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.' (Hebrews 9:26).
2. As the Voice, to direct us. 'Thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, this is the way, walk ye in it.' (Isaiah 30:21).
3. As the Goodness and Mercy, to follow. 'Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life.' (Psalms 23:6).
4. As the Lord, to reveal. 'I heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet.' (Revelation 1:10).
5. As our Rereward, for separation between us and the world. 'The God of Israel will be your rereward' (Isaiah 52:12). ('rere-' as a prefix is a variation of 'rear').

III. CHRIST is BENEATH THE BELIEVER

1. As the Foundation, on whom we are built. 'For other foundation can no man lay than...Jesus Christ.' (I Corinthians 3:11).
2. As the Way to walk in. 'I am the way, the truth, and the life.' (John 14:6).
3. As the Shoes of Peace, to protect. 'Your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace.' (Ephesians 6:15).
4. As the Arms to carry us. 'Underneath are the everlasting arms.' (Deuteronomy 33:27).
5. As the Shoulders to bear us. 'When he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders' (Luke 15:5).
6. As the Staff to support us. 'Thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.' (Psalms 23:4).

IV. CHRIST is BESIDE THE BELIEVER

1. As the Strength, to uphold us. 'I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.' (Isaiah 41:10).
2. As the Companion, for fellowship. 'Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?' (Luke 24:32).
3. As the Friend, to counsel us. 'There is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother' (Pro 18:24).
4. As the Guide, to direct us. 'When he, the Spirit of Truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth.' (John 16:13).
5. As the High Priest, to comfort us. 'We have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.' (Heb 4:15) 'in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.' Heb. 2:18
6. As the Comforter, to cheer us. 'He shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;' (John 14:16). 'I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.' (John 14:18).
7. As the Teacher, to teach us. 'He shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance.' (John 14:26).

Conclusion: Do you walk in close, daily fellowship and service with Jesus Christ?

421. Fear Not: How Jesus Christ Overcomes our Fears

Bible Reading: Luke 5:1-11.

Aim: To see how Jesus Christ overcame people's fears and how He can help us overcome our fears.

Introduction: Most people give a lot of thought and effort to overcoming their fears. Fear can be a good thing because it stops us doing dangerous things and it motivates us to achieve our goals. Fear can also be a bad thing when we have too much fear about things that are not worth worrying about or when fear paralyzes us into wrong decisions or to inaction. As we pass through life's stages we experience different fears. From age 12-19 we are fearful of peer acceptance and rejection, passing or failing exams. From age 20-29 we are fearful of not getting a good job, not marrying, paying the rent. From age 30-39 we are fearful of settling into marriage, getting a house, having children, keeping our job. From age 40-49 we are fearful of raising our children, paying off our mortgage, career advancement. From age 50-59 we are fearful of saving for retirement, marrying off our children, health problems. From age 60-69 we are fearful of getting old, loss of health, dying, failing to achieve our goals, children. As Jesus met people He was always helping them to overcome their fears. Everyone had some fears. What fears do you have?

I. How did Jesus Christ help these people overcome their fears?

1. Fear of a great miracle of a great catch of fish. Fear of God's power and a change in life. Luke 5:1-11,**10**
2. Fear of a family member's sickness or death. Jairus' daughter. Pray for the sick. Luke 8:41,42,49-56,**50**.
3. Fear of persecution and death by false religions. Luke 12:1,4-**12**. HS will teach you what to say (12).
4. Fear of our needs being supplied. Luke 12:22-33,**32**.
5. Fear of life's storms and troubles. Matthew 8:26
6. Fear of events before Jesus' second coming. Luke 21:11
7. Fear of unexpected events, such as Jesus walking on the water. Matthew 14:22-33,**27**.
8. Fear of losing things, such as not finding Jesus' body. Matthew 28:5,10.
9. Fear of troubles in the world. John 14:27,1-3.
10. Fear of evil people seeking to harm us, such as the Assyrians in 710BC. Isaiah 37:14-20.

II. How may we overcome our fears?

1. Trusting God and praying to Him.
2. Getting good advice from wise Christians.
3. Thinking before we speak so we don't make our problems worse.
4. Develop a plan to solve our problems.
5. Learn to see the consequences of our words and actions.
6. Put God first. Luke 6:38.

422. Christ's Steadfastness

There were many things which might have daunted Christ. Think of:

1. The **denial** of Peter – Luke 22:61
2. The **betrayal** of Judas – Mark 14:43-46
3. The **forsaking** of His friends – Mark 14:50
4. The **agony** of Gethsemane – Luke 22:44
5. The **suffering** of Golgotha – John 19:1-6
6. The **forsaking** by God – Matthew 27:45,46
7. The **piercing** of the Cross – John 19:16-18
8. The **sin** He was to be made – II Corinthians 5:21
9. The **curse** of a broken law He would endure – Galatians 3:13
10. The **judgment** He would bear – Romans 8:3
11. The **wrath** through which He would pass – Romans 8:32-34
12. The **life** He would lose – John 12:24-33
13. The **shame** He would suffer – Hebrews 12:2
14. The **death** He would die – I Peter 3:18

423. The Temptations of Jesus Christ

Bible Reading: Matthew 4:1-11

Aim: To submit to God and to resist the devil by quoting scripture to him when tempted.

The four 'thens' here are like the four points of a compass.

1. The '**then**' of the **Spirit's leading**. '**Then** was Jesus **led of the Spirit** into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil' (Matthew 4:1). It was after the **blessing that Christ received** at His baptism from His Father, that He received this **buffeting from the devil**. Notice that the Saviour was **led by the Holy Spirit to be tempted of the devil**. This shows us that God can make the devil to be a means of grace to us. **Luther observed of himself**, that **when God was about to set him upon any special service**, He either laid some **sickness** upon him beforehand, or **turned Satan loose upon him**, who buffeted him by his temptations.
2. The '**then**' of **Satan's power**. '**Then** the devil **taketh him up** into the holy city, and **setteth him on a pinnacle** of the temple' (Matthew 4:5). Be careful lest we underrate Satan's power, and thus give him an advantage over us. If he had the power to place Christ in a high place and to tell Him to cast Himself down and thus to presume upon His Father's care, shall we say that he has less power with us? Notice that he has no power to cast us down. He can only suggest, as he did to Christ. **High places are slippery places**. **Advancement in the world makes a man a fair target for Satan to shoot his fiery darts at**. **God may cast us down**, that **He may raise up**. The **devil raises us up that he may cast us down**. Those that would avoid falling, must take heed of climbing. Satan only elevates that he may destroy. On the rocky shore of Cornwall may be seen the black cormorant seizing its prey, a shellfish, flying up with it into the air and then letting it fall upon some rock, that the shell may be broken in pieces. Satan's temptations are **all on this principle**.
3. The '**then**' of **Saviour's answer**. '**Then** saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.' (Matthew 4:10). The answer Satan received each time from Jesus was from the word of God, the sword of the Spirit. Only the **Scriptures scare the devil**, as only faithful prayer can control him. **Athanasius** writes that evil spirits may be put to flight by Psalm 68:1 "Let God arise, let his enemies be scattered". This is true of the whole Word of God, which is armour against the devil. We read that **Oliver Cromwell** had in his army one strong regiment called the 'Ironsides'. They were very **dedicated Christians**. They used to carry their Bible under their clothing and, more than once, in a battle, the soldier would have been shot through the heart but for his Bible. The **bullet went through the Bible**, or it would have gone through the soldier's heart. The **Bible saved the heart**. Even so it is with the truth of God's word. It is the **armour** to protect us from the fiery darts of the evil one; it is the **sickle** to cut down the tares that the enemy sows among the wheat of God's truth; it is the **trumpet** to cause the walls of evil to fall before it, as the walls of Jericho fell before the blast of Israel's rams' horns; it is the **ark** to cause the dagon of iniquity to bow before it and topple to the ground; it is the **lance** to pierce through the enemy's armour; it is the **stone** to cause the Goliaths of hell to fall to the ground; and it is the **sword** to cut through the devil's devices.
4. The '**then**' of **Satan's departure**. '**Then** the devil **leaveth him**, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him. . . .' Matthew 4:11. Foiled at every point by the Lord, **Satan retreats**. Angels came and ministered unto Him. 'Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.' (James 4:7).

Conclusion: When tempted, remember these lessons from how Jesus Christ handled temptation.

424. The Compassion of Jesus Christ

Bible Reading: Matthew 9:35-38.

Aim: To see the compassion of Jesus Christ for people. We should have compassion on others.

Introduction

The life of Jesus Christ is like a many-faceted jewel. It gives blessings from every angle viewed.

Question: Is your life a blessing from every angle?

One aspect of Jesus Christ's life that is an example to us is His compassion for others.

The main lesson is that we should seek to be patient, compassionate and loving to others and to meet their needs. 'Freely ye have received, freely give.' (Matthew 10:8).

Notice these meanings of "compassion":

1. When Pharaoh's daughter saw baby Moses weeping, she had compassion on him and showed her love in the interest and care that she gave him. (Exodus 2:6).
2. The word 'compassion' is the same word as in Malachi 3:17 where God speaks of **sparing** those who feared His Name. 'I will **spare** them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.' (Malachi 3:17).
3. The same word is used in God showing **forbearance** toward Israel when he 'had **compassion** on His people.' (II Chronicles 36:15).
4. It is translated as **pity** in Joel 2:18, 'Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and **pity** his people.' As Pharaoh's daughter pitied Moses, so the Lord has compassion on us, for 'God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us' (Romans 5:8).

The compassion of the Lord Jesus Christ is shown in the following instances in His life:

1. The **Shepherd** having compassion on the scattered sheep, and seeking to save them. Matthew 9:35-38.
 - i) Jesus was teaching, preaching and healing.
 - ii) He saw the multitudes and was moved with compassion on them.
 - iii) He challenged the disciples to: a) See the great harvest, but the fewness of labourers; b) Pray that the Lord of the harvest will send forth labourers into his harvest.Jesus fed the multitudes in Mark 6:34-44 because He had compassion on them. Let us share the gospel.
2. The **Great Physician** had compassion on the sick and healed them (Matthew 14:14). This is why it is important to help with clinics and medical missions.
3. The **Miracle Worker** having compassion on the hungry multitudes and feeding them. (Matthew 15:32-38). This is an example for us to feed starving people.
4. The **Restorer of sight** having compassion on blind men. (Matthew 20:29,34). This is why we teach the Bible and send *Answers* books and *STOP* tracts, so that spiritually blind people can see God's truth clearly and be freed from the bondage of false religions and Satan's lies. 'The LORD (*Jehovah*) openeth the eyes of the blind: the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down:' (Psalm 146:8 and John 9). Jehovah the Son restored sight to the blind.
5. The **Cleanser** having compassion on the leper and cleansing him. (Mark 1:40-45). This is why we go into areas where sin is great, because we have compassion on those who are plagued greatly with sin, such as drugs, alcohol, false doctrines.
6. The **Comforter** having compassion on the sorrowing widow of Nain. She had just lost her son. Jesus raised him to life (Luke 7:11-17). So we have compassion on the spiritually dead and preach the Gospel to them to bring them to new life in Jesus Christ.
7. The **Good Samaritan** having compassion on the beaten, helpless traveller and taking care of him. (Luke 10:29-37). So we must have mercy on others to give them the Gospel and to help meet their needs. **Lesson:** 'Whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.' (v.35).
8. The **Almighty Deliverer** having compassion on the demon-possessed man and delivering him. (Mark 5:19,1-20). So we must have compassion on people under Satan's bondage, to seek to deliver them with the gospel. 'He hath sent me to preach deliverance to the captives.' (Luke 4:18).
9. The **Father** having compassion on the Prodigal Son and giving him a royal welcome. (Luke 15:20). So we must welcome new converts to Christ, humbly accept them into fellowship, follow them up and encourage them to grow.

Conclusion: Do you have compassion on suffering people? How are you showing your compassion to them? Who do you know is in need of compassion and practical help?

425. Jesus Christ's Personal Talks with People

Theme: The Value of Quality Talks with People

Bible Reading: John 3:1-21; 5:1-14.

Aim: To notice needy people, to have quality talks with them and to help solve their problems.

Question: What is a quality talk with someone?

Answer: It is a talk that **asks the right questions**, in the **right way**, to **identify people's needs** and help them **achieve knowledge, growth, wisdom and Christlikeness**.

Problem: Most people are bad conversationalists and not very good at talking with people. Quality talk does not come naturally and must be learned.

Danger: Visitors come to church and often nobody talks with them.

I. What hinders us from having quality talks with people?

1. **Self centredness.** Most people think of themselves and their interests most of the time and are very unaware of others' problems and needs. 'For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's.' (Philippians 2:21). 'Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others' (Philippians 2:4). Learn to lift up our eyes and look on the fields that are white already to harvest. (John 4:35).
2. **Not making time, in too much of a hurry**, or having other priorities. 'Apollon, . . . he will come when he shall have convenient time.' (I Corinthians 16:12). 'Redeeming the time' (Ephesians 5:16; Colossians 4:5).
3. **Fear of what others might think, say or do.** 'For God hath not given us the spirit of **fear**; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.' (II Tim 1:7). 'Perfect love casteth out **fear**' (I John 4:18).
4. **Not knowing what to talk about** and how to start the conversation. Ask questions about their life, their interests, and their needs. Be interested in the other person. Jesus constantly asked questions about the person's situation. 'What is thine occupation (job)? whence comest thou (where do you live)? what is thy country (what is your nationality)? of what people art thou (family)?' (Jonah 1:8).
5. **Shallow, superficial talk with no depth.** Jesus quickly gets to the point, with no small talk. He said to Nicodemus, 'Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God'. (John 3:3).
6. **Easily angered.** 'Let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath' (James 1:19). 'Anger resteth in the bosom of fools.' (Ecclesiastes 7:9). 'The wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.' (James 1:20). Don't be easily angered. Play the issue, not the man. 'A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city.' (Proverbs 18:19).

II. How did Jesus Christ talk with people?

We learn much about how to talk with people from Jesus Christ's personal talks. Examples are:

1. **Nathanael** (John 1:45-51)
 - a) **Sceptical.** 'Can any good thing come out of Nazareth?' (v 46). People initially are sceptical and are forming impressions.
 - b) **Jesus Christ complimented Nathanael about some good quality in him.** 'Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!' (v 47).
 - c) **Jesus Christ aroused the curiosity in Nathanael.** 'Whence knowest thou me?' (v 48).
 - d) Jesus Christ told him to expect greater things. 'Thou shalt see greater things than these.' (v 50).
 - e) Talk centred around Jesus Christ's person and work. (v 51)
2. **Nicodemus** (John 3:1-)
 - a) Jesus Christ got straight to the point (v 3).
 - b) Jesus Christ aroused curiosity in Nicodemus (v 4,9).
 - c) Jesus Christ taught key truths needed by Nicodemus (v 5-8).
 - d) Jesus Christ used analogy and illustrations (v 14,15).
 - e) Jesus Christ told him how to be saved (v 15-21).
3. **Woman at the Well** (John 4:6-)
 - a) Jesus Christ started the conversation by asking her a favour (v 7).
 - b) Jesus Christ showed her that he didn't consider race to be a barrier or a division (v 9).

- c) Jesus Christ aroused curiosity by mentioning living water (v 10).
- d) Jesus Christ told her how to get eternal life. Key words are gift, who, and ask.
- e) Jesus Christ asked a question to convict her of sin (v 16).
- f) Jesus Christ taught the truth about worshipping God (v 22-24).
- g) Jesus Christ told her He was the Messiah (v 26).
- h) Jesus Christ used the opportunity to tell His disciples of sowing and reaping (v 34-).
- 4. **Infirm Man At the Pool Of Bethesda** (John 5:1-14).
 - a) Jesus Christ noticed a needy man who had been 38 years at the pool (v 5,6).
 - b) Jesus Christ asked him a question (v 6).
 - c) Jesus Christ met his need by healing him (v 8,9).
 - d) Jesus Christ warned him, 'Sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.' (v 14).
- 5. **Woman Taken In Adultery** (John 8:1-11)
 - a) Jesus Christ asked her a question about her problem (being accused) (v 10).
 - b) Jesus Christ did not condemn her, but showed love and kind acceptance of her. 'Neither do I condemn thee' (v 11).
 - c) Jesus Christ warned her not to continue in sin. 'Sin no more' (v 11).
- 6. **Marv Magdalene** after His resurrection (John 20:11-18).
 - a) Jesus Christ asked Mary a question. 'Woman, why weepest thou?' (v 15).
 - b) Jesus Christ mentioned her name, 'Mary' (v 16). A person's name is a sweet sound to them. It gets his attention. Call people by their name.
 - c) Jesus Christ gave her a job to do. 'Go to my brethren, and say unto them . . .' (v 17).
 - d) Jesus Christ gave the disciples a job to do (v 21-23).
- 7. **Thomas** (John 20:24-29).
 - a) Jesus Christ greeted them by saying, 'Peace be unto you' (v 26).
 - b) Jesus Christ challenged Thomas to do what he asked, so as to prove Jesus had risen. (v 27).
 - c) Jesus Christ gently rebuked doubting Thomas (v 29).
- 8. **Cleopas and his Friend** on the road to Emmaus (Luke 24:13-31).
 - a) Jesus Christ drew near and went with them (v 15). Spend time with people on a journey.
 - b) Jesus Christ asked a question about their concerns (v 17).
 - c) Jesus Christ gently rebuked them for their unbelief of the Bible (v 26-30).
 - d) Jesus Christ expounded the Scriptures about Jesus Christ's suffering and glory (v 26-30).
- 9. **Peter** after denying Jesus. (John 21:15-25).
 - a) Jesus Christ asked 3 questions to give him a chance to express his love to Jesus (v 15-17).
 - b) Jesus Christ gave him a job to do. 'Feed my lambs...sheep....sheep.' (v 15-17).
 - c) Jesus Christ gave him a command. 'Follow me' (v 19).

III. **How to Talk with People**

- 1. 'Speak the truth in love' (Ephesians 4:15).
- 2. 'Be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath' (James 1:19).
Don't get angry. 'The wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God' (James 1:20).
- 3. **Ask God what** you should say to people. 'Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, my strength, and my redeemer.' (Psalms 19:14).
- 4. **Ask people questions** that arouse their interest and curiosity about their needs and God's solutions. For example, What problems do you have, what good things have happened.
- 5. Speak kind words, good words, please them and 'they will be thy servants for ever' (2 Chronicles 10:7). Think, 'What kind, good, pleasing things can I say?'
- 6. **Commend them for what good** they have achieved. For example, Jesus in Revelation 2 and 3 commended six out of the seven churches.
- 7. **Reprove, rebuke, correct** any errors you see they have. (Ephesians 6:1,2).
'Warn them that are unruly.' (I Thessalonians 5:14).
- 8. **Smile**. 'A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance' (Proverbs 15:13).
'A merry heart doeth good like a medicine' (Proverbs 17:22)
- 9. **Give them time to grow**. 'Let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it & dung it' (Luke 13:8)

10. **Discern where people are at spiritually,**

- what errors might they hold,
 - what problems or needs do they have,
 - what areas of growth are needed
- and give them God's Word that is relevant to their errors, problems or needs.

11. **Don't interrupt** people when they are talking. 'He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him' (Proverbs 18:13).

Let them finish what they are saying. Interrupting makes people angry.

12. **Get quickly to the point** as Jesus Christ did to Nicodemus. 'Use great plainness of speech' (II Corinthians 3:12). Don't overtalk or dominate the conversation. Be brief and to the point.

13. **Tell them how you appreciate them.**

- 'I thank God on every remembrance of you' (Romans 1:8).
- 'I thank my God always on your behalf' (I Corinthians 1:4).
- 'I thank my God upon every remembrance of you' (Philippians 1:3).
- 'Without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day' (II Timothy 1:3).
- 'I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers' (Philemon 4).

14. **Give them Scriptures** to edify them as Jesus Christ did. 'Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification. For even Christ pleased not himself.' (Romans 15:2,3).

15. **Seek to advance their spiritual growth** and bring them to a more Biblical position.

Conclusion: How are you helping others to grow more like Jesus Christ by your talk? Apply these principles. Talk like Jesus did to people.

426. **"Then" of the Events following Jesus Christ's Return**

'Then' is an **adverb** of **time**. It describes some of the events following Jesus Christ's return.

- 1. In I Corinthians 4:5, we have the **'then' of commendation**.
'Then shall every man have praise of God'.
This occurs at the Judgment Seat of Christ where Christ rewards us for our service to Him.
- 2. In I Corinthians 15:54, we have the **'then' of victory over death**.
'So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory'. Meanwhile, death swallows up those who come under its power, but there is a time coming when death shall be defeated. For the Christian, death is defeated at the rapture. For millennial believers, death will be defeated after the millennium (I Cor. 15:26).
- 3. In I Thessalonians 4:17 we have the **'then' of union**.
'Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.' With the loved ones who have fallen asleep in death and been resurrected, we shall be forever with the Lord when He comes, but not until then.
- 4. In Colossians 3:4, we have the **'then' of glory**.
'When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.' When Christ is manifested to the world in His resplendent glory, then we, with Him, shall be seen in the glory which He will give us (I John 3:2).
- 5. In Matthew 25:1, we have the **'then' of the end of gentile rule**. The Jewish people are likened to 5 wise and 5 foolish virgins who will meet Jesus Christ, the heavenly bridegroom when he returns to earth after the 7 years tribulation period. 'Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened to . . . '.
- 6. In I Corinthians 15:28, we have the **'then' of the eternal state**.
'Then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.' Meanwhile, Christ is seen as the Son and will be seen as such through the Millennium. After the Millennium, Christ will rule forever as part of the trinity ('of his kingdom there shall be no end.' Luke 1:33). 'Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.' (I Corinthians 15:24).

427. The Blood of Jesus Christ Pictured in the Old Testament

Bible Reading: Exodus 11:1-12:13; 12:14-43 .

Memory Verse: “when I see the blood, I will pass over you,” Exodus 12:13.

Aim: To appreciate the value and benefits of the blood of Christ.

Introduction: The blood of Christ is one of the great doctrines of the Bible. What does it achieve for us? It is the blood of God. “feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.” Acts 20:28.

I. The Blood of Jesus Christ Pictured in the Old Testament.

1. Adam and Eve receiving animal skins to cover their nakedness showed their belief in the future blood sacrifice of Jesus Christ for their sins.

“Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.” Genesis 3:21

2. God accepting Abel’s blood sacrifice, but rejecting Cain’s bloodless vegetable sacrifice. Genesis 4:1-5 “Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Abel and to his offering: But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect.” Genesis 4:4,5.

3. The blood of the Passover lamb saved Israel’s firstborn child from the tenth plague in Egypt. “the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: when I see the blood, I will pass over you, & the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.” Exodus 12:7,13,22,23

4. The blood of bullocks shed on the brass altar at the entry of the tabernacle shows the only approach to God is through Jesus Christ’s blood sacrifice. Exodus 27:1-6.

5. The blood of bulls and goats were sprinkled yearly on the mercy seat of the ark of the covenant to cover Israel’s sins for one year. “he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy seat eastward;” Leviticus 16:14.

II. The Blood of Jesus Christ Provides For Us.

1. It remits our sins. Remit means to pardon, to refrain from inflicting punishment or exacting a debt.

“For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.” Matt 26:28. “without shedding of blood is no remission.” Hebrews 9:22.

2. It propitiates for our sins. Propitiate means to appease an offended person, in this case God.

“Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;” Romans 3:25.

3. It justifies us. Justify is to declare free from the penalty of sin on the ground of Christ’s righteousness. “Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.” Rom 5:9

4. It redeems us. Redeem means to buy back as a slave from a slave market, rescue, reclaim by payment. “In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins” Colossians 1:14.

“Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.” Hebrews 9:12.

5. It atones for us. Atone means “at-one-ment”, “make at one” and reconcile enemies into harmony and unity by Jesus’ death. “The life of the flesh is in the blood: & I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for **it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.**” Leviticus 17:11

6. It makes peace with God and man. “having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him... whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven. Col 1:20

7. It gives us boldness to enter God’s presence. “Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,” Hebrews 10:19.

8. It cleanses us from all sin “if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.” I John 1:7.

“Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,” Revelation 1:5.

9. It gives us a new song. “they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;” Revelation 5:9.

10. It gives us power to overcome opposition. “they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.” Revelation 12:11.

11. It is precious to us. “Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:” I Peter 1:18,19.

428. Jesus Christ’s Eight Conversations before the Cross

1. To His Disciples in the Upper room and on the way to Gethsemane. John 13,14,15,16

2. To His Heavenly Father in Gethsemane. John 17.

3. To the arresting soldiers in Gethsemane. John 18:1-14. “Whom seek ye?” “Jesus of Nazareth”. “I am”. (4-6). They went backward and fell to the ground. Why? Jesus gave them a glimpse of His Deity.

4. To Peter after he cut off Malchus’ right ear. ‘Behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest’s, and smote off his ear. Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?’ Mat26:51-54

5. To Annas. “The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine. Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing. Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said. And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so? Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?” John 18:19-23.

6. To Caiaphas the high priest, scribes and elders. ‘But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God. Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.’ Matthew 26:63,64

7. To Pilate. a) “Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews? Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me? Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done? Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice. Pilate saith unto him, What is truth?” John 18:33-38.

b) The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God. When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid; And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer. Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee? Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.” John 19:7-11.

8. To the Daughters of Jerusalem. “But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck. Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?” Luke 23:28-31.

Jesus Seven Sayings on the Cross. (Answers page 1201)

The Crowd’s Seven Sayings to Jesus on the Cross. (Answers page 1203)

What the Blood of Jesus Christ does for us.

1. Ransoms us. Matthew 20:28.

2. Purchases us. Acts 20:28.

3. Propitiates us. Romans 3:25.

4. Justifies us. Romans 5:9.

5. Introduces a new covenant. I Corinthians 11:25.

6. Makes us near to God. Ephesians 2:13.

7. Brings peace with God and reconciliation. Col. 1:20.

8. Purges our conscience to serve God. Hebrews 9:14.

9. Gives us boldness to enter God’s holy presence. Hebrews 10:19.

10. Cleanses us from all sin. I John 1:7.

429. **Jesus’ Last Week: 5 Prophecies fulfilled, 6 Curses, 6 Teachings, 7 Parables**

Bible Reading: Matthew 21:1-22; 22:1-46.

Aim: To see how Jesus planned his life to get so much done in 5 days. We should plan to achieve much.

Introduction: Jesus entered Jerusalem on Palm Sunday (today), which was day 173,880 days after 5th March, 444BC. This was the end of Daniel’s 69th week (9:24-27). Jesus knew He would die for the sins of the world in 5 days on Good Friday, so He set out to achieve so much from Sunday to Thursday. He fulfilled 5 prophecies (1a,1b,3,24,29), taught 6 subjects (7,8,9,10,20,23), taught 7 parables (4,5,6,19,21,22,27), cursed 6 things (fig tree 2, Pharisees 11, temple 13, world 15, Jerusalem 17, Judas 29)

PART 7: JESUS’ PUBLIC ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM UP TO THE FOURTH PASSOVER. (TIME = 5 DAYS)					
1.	Jesus comes to Bethphage at the Mount of Olives. a) Jesus sends 2 disciples to get an ass and a colt . b) Jesus’ triumphal entry into Jerusalem. c) Pharisees opposition. d) Jesus weeps over Jerusalem. e) Jesus enters Jerusalem, temple, goes to Bethany	21:1 21:1-7 21:8-11	11:1 11:1-7 11:7-11	19:28 19:29-35 19:35-38 19:39,40 19:41-44	12:12-18 12:19
2.	Jesus curses a fig tree the next day.		11:12-14		
3.	a) Jesus throws money changers out of the temple. b) Jesus heals many blind and lame people in temple c) Chief priests and scribes seek to kill Jesus. d) Jesus leaves Jerusalem for Bethany . e) Next morning Peter notices the withered fig tree . f) Chief priests and elders challenge Jesus authority.	21:12,13 21:14 21:15,16 21:17 21:18-22 21:23-27	11:15-17 11:18 11:19 11:20-26 11:27-33	19:45,46 19:47,48 20:1-8	
4.	Parable of the two sons . Answers p.63, 8 i)	21:28-32			
5.	Parable of the wicked vine growers . Answ. p.61,2c	21:33-46	12:1-12	20:9-18	
6.	Parable of the wedding feast . Answers p.61,2b	22:1-14			
7.	Pharisees ask ‘Is it lawful to give tribute to Caesar?’	22:15-22	12:13-17	20:19-26	
8.	Sadducees ask “In the resurrection whose wife is she?”	22:23-33	12:18-27	20:27-40	
9.	A Lawyer asks “Which is the great commandment?”	22:34-40	12:28-34		
10.	Jesus asks Pharisees “ Whose son is Christ? ”	22:41-46	12:35-37	20:41-44	
11.	a) Jesus warns multitude about scribes & Pharisees. b) Jesus pronounces 8 woes on scribes & Pharisees.	23:1-12 23:13-36	12:38-40	20:45-47	
12.	Jesus tells of the poor widow giving two mites .		12:41-44	21:1-4	
13.	Disciples admire temple . Jesus tells its destruction .	24:1,2	13:1,2	21:5,6	
14.	Peter, James, John, Andrew ask two questions. When shall these things be? What will be the sign of thy coming?	24:3	13:3,4	21:7	
15.	Jesus describes first 3 1/2 years of 7 year tribulation	24:4-14	13:5-13	21:8-19	
16.	Jesus describes last 3 1/2 years of 7 year tribulation.	24:15-28	13:14-23		
17.	Jesus tells of Jerusalem’s destruction in 70AD (Q1)			21:20-24	
18.	Jesus returns after 7 year tribulation, gathers Israel.	24:29-31	13:24-27	21:25-28	
19.	Parable of the fig tree (national Israel). Ans p.62,6a	24:32,33	13:28,29	21:29-31	
20.	Parable of a wise servant . Warning to watch .p62,6b	24:34-51	13:30-37	21:32-36	
21.	Parable of the 10 virgins . Answers p.63,7a.	25:1-13			
22.	Parable of the talents . Answers p.63,7c	25:14-30			
23.	Judgment of the sheep and goat nations .	25:31-46			
24.	Jesus predicts His crucifixion in 2 days at Passover.	26:1,2			
25.	People come early morning to hear Jesus in temple			21:37,38	
26.	Greeks seek Jesus.				12:20-22
27.	Jesus’ final appeal to unbelievers. Parable of wheat				12:23-50
28.	Chief priests, scribes and elders plot to kill Jesus .	26:3-5	14:1,2	22:1,2	
29.	Judas agrees to betray Jesus for 30 pieces of silver .	26:14-16	14:10,11	22:3-6	

430. **The Meaning of Jesus Christ’s Death**

Bible Reading: Matthew 27:1-34; 35-66.

www.youtube.com Watch “The Garden Tomb, Jerusalem” ArkDiscovery.com

Aim: To understand the meaning and messages in Jesus Christ’s death.

Introduction: What is God telling mankind by letting Jesus Christ be crucified on the cross? Those who deny that Jesus died on the cross, believe that they can enter heaven by their good works or religion. They ignore the **justice** of God, the **law** of God and the **holiness** of God. **The cross teaches us that:**

1. All of our sins have been paid for in full by Jesus Christ’s blood sacrifice on the cross. All we have to do to enter heaven is to call on Jesus Christ to save us from our sins (Romans 10:13) or receive Jesus Christ as our Saviour (John 1:12) or ask Jesus Christ to save us (John 4:10). ‘It is finished’ John 19:30. Jesus Christ is available to be anyone’s Saviour. The door into heaven is now open for all to enter.

2. God’s justice is revealed in the cross. God is Just and must punish sins. He cannot overlook it or disregard it. Unholy men invent a religion of good works to make themselves look good. “his righteousness: that he might be **just**, and the **justifier** of him which believeth in Jesus.” Romans 3:26 “Therefore being justified by faith, we have **peace** with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.” Romans 5:1 “Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be **saved** from wrath through him.” Rom 5:9 If a judge does not punish sin, he ceases to be just. A judge must uphold the law.

3. God views sin seriously. Sin against the infinite holiness of God requires a great penalty. Sin is no joke and cannot be treated lightly.

4. Sin requires separation from God. “My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?” Matthew 27:46. Jesus was separated from the Father and Holy Spirit on the cross instead of us being separated for eternity.

5. Sin brought a curse into the world. “cursed is the ground for thy sake.” Genesis 3:17.

Jesus became a curse for us on the cross. “he that is hanged is accursed of God” Deut. 21:23; Gal. 3:10,13. **6. Salvation requires the blood of an innocent, perfect substitute.** Old Test. lambs picture Jesus’ blood sacrifice. “when I see the blood, I will pass over you” Exodus 12:13,23; Heb 10:19; I Peter 1:19; Rev 5:9. “In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins”. Ephesians 1:7; Colossians1:14 ‘For the life of the flesh is in the blood..for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul. Lev.17:11

7. God’s love is revealed in Jesus paying our sin debt on the cross. John 3:16.

“Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.” Gal.2:20; “Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.” I John 4:10; ‘We love him..’ 19 The cross teaches us to love each other. ‘if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another’ I John 4:11

8. If Jesus Christ sacrificed Himself for us, we should sacrifice ourselves for Christ and others.Rom 12:1 “present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.”

9. The cross proves the sinfulness, wickedness and blindness of men. All men involved in Jesus’ crucifixion came out looking bad: The Jewish priests, the mob, the Roman soldiers by gambling for Jesus’ clothes, the disciples by running away, Judas by betraying Jesus, Peter by denying Jesus, Pilate by condemning an innocent man, crowd for mocking Jesus, Chief priests for not knowing OT prophecies.

10. The cross proves the Bible is true because many **OT prophecies** were fulfilled in one week (Ans 12) The proof of the Bible is fulfilled prophecy. Atheists are dishonest because they can’t and won’t answer the challenge of fulfilled OT prophecies in Jesus Christ’s life. Atheists are foolish because they won’t study or think about the challenge of fulfilled OT prophecies. Atheists problem is their heart and mind.

11. We glory in the cross because God the Father showed grace, mercy, peace and salvation to believers. “God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ.” Galatians 6:14.

12. The cross is the basis of Christian service to God and others. “Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.” Romans 6:6. “they that are Christ’s have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.” Galatians 5:24. As Christ died on the cross to save us from sin and hell, so we die to self as a step of service. As Christ rose from the dead, so Christ living in us empowers us for service.

“I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.” Gal. 2:20.

Conclusion: Let us love, thank and serve Jesus Christ because of what He did for us on the cross.

431. The Lord is Risen Indeed. What Jesus Left Behind

Bible Reading: Matthew 28:1-20; John 20:1-31.

www.youtube.com See 'Major Discovery The Great Missing Stone from the Garden Tomb Simon Brown'

Aim: To understand the meaning and messages in Jesus Christ's resurrection.

Introduction: When someone dies, one of the first questions asked by family members is "What or how much did he leave behind for us?" We should ask this question about our Lord Jesus Christ concerning what He left behind for our benefit after He rose from the dead.

What Did Jesus Christ Leave Behind When He Rose from the Dead?

1. He left the Spices in the grave. Joseph of Arimathea and Nicodemus "brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound weight. Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury." John 19:39,40. The Lord Jesus filled the grave with sweet smelling fragrance. The grave no longer smells of corruption and foul decay. Because Jesus rose, death is no longer the terror that it used to be, but a doorway into sweet smelling paradise.

2. Jesus left His Grave Clothes in the grave. Peter "stooping down, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in." John 20:5,1-9. Jesus did not come out of the grave wrapped in His graveclothes, but left them behind, reminding us that as Jesus has cast aside His death garments, even so shall we when we rise. Death is now a defeated enemy. "O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?" I Cor 15:55.

3. Jesus left "the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself." John 20:7. The napkin or handkerchief, with which we dry weeping eyes at a funeral is no longer needed by the mourner but may be cast away, because we "sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him." (I Thessalonians 4:13,14).

"Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead." Isaiah 26:19.

4. Jesus left angels behind Him in the grave. (John 20:11-13). One angel rolled the stone away to let us look into the empty grave. Mary saw "two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou?" John 20:11,12. Angels who are full of life, are personal attendants of Jesus and of believers, answering our questions. As angels carried Lazarus' soul into paradise, so shall angels carry us into heaven. Angels are "all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation." Hebrews 1:14.

5. Jesus left behind him an Open Door to the tomb, with the stone rolled away, for us to see that our Saviour is risen from the dead. Death and the grave are no longer a prison house, but our Samson has torn off the gates of the grave and carried them away. Jesus told John on Patmos, "I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death." (Revel. 1:18).

6. Jesus left Peace with us. "Peace be unto you" John 20:19,26). "These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world." John 16:33. "Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid." John 14:27.

7. Jesus left Joy for us. "they yet believed not for joy". (Luke 24:41).

8. Jesus left the Holy Spirit behind as our Comforter. "It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you." (John 16:7).

9. He left miraculous Signs with the Apostles to confirm the Word 'with signs following' Mark 16:17-20. "Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds." II Cor 12:12. "God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders... miracles" Heb 2:4

10. He left the Roman soldiers guarding the tomb, shaking and fainted as dead men to declare Christ's resurrection to the Jewish priests. Matthew 28:4,11-15.

Conclusion: Let us fully use these gifts that Jesus Christ has left behind for us to enjoy.

432. What Are the Benefits of Jesus Christ's Resurrection to the World?

Bible Reading: Matthew 28; Luke 24:1-45.

Aim: To appreciate the benefits of Jesus Christ's resurrection to the world.

Introduction: In what ways has Jesus Christ's resurrection changed the thinking of the world?

How has His resurrection made the world a better place? What hopes and joys has it brought to grieving and suffering mankind that paganism and false religions have never been able to offer?

How better off are we because of Jesus Christ's resurrection?

1. It introduced a new idea that because Jesus Christ raised others and Himself, He will raise all people from the dead, some to eternal life and others to judgment. "strange gods...some mocked." Acts 17:18,32.

2. Jesus' resurrection is fatal to idolatry and pagan religions. It is a proven historical event that idols and pagans cannot improve on. Idols have nothing to offer mankind. It destroyed idolatry in Europe.

3. Good works that Christians do will be rewarded at the resurrection of the just. "Thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just" Luke 14:14

4. It is a problem to atheists, unbelievers, criminals and dictators because they will be raised and judged.

5. It proves that Jesus Christ is the Son of God as He claimed. "And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:" Romans 1:4.

6. It introduced the Old Testament to the world as prophecies fulfilled by Jesus. "Beginning at Moses & all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself." Luke 24:27.

7. It gave the world confidence and victory over death. It removes the sting of death. "And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage." Hebrews 2:15.

8. It introduced the New Testament to the world. NT theme is salvation by Jesus' death and resurrection.

9. It introduced Jesus Christ's high moral standards to the world. It gave the world a new social conscience of loving your neighbour as yourself. This greatly raised Christian nations' living standards.

10. It added a new institution, the church, to the world. Bible believing churches are the greatest force for good in the world. "I will build my church" Mat.16:18. "The pillar and ground of the truth" I Tim 3:15

11. It motivated universal education so that children can learn about Jesus Christ, morals & eternal life. "Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." 2 Timothy 2:15.

12. It led to millions of great books being written.

"There are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen." John 21:25.

13. It destroyed slavery wherever the Bible was accepted. "he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death." Exodus 21:16.

14. It brought love, joy and peace between individuals and nations. "But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith," Galatians 5:22.

15. It led to personal forgiveness for offences and to **love for your enemies**. "Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do." Luke 23:34. "Love your enemies" Matthew 5:44. (I Thess. 4:13

16. It gives comfort to us when we lose our loved ones. "sorrow not, even as others which have no hope."

17. It guarantees that we will rise from the dead and get a resurrection body like Jesus Christ. "Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body," Philippians 3:21.

18. It gives us new joys of salvation, eternal life, baptism, etc. "He went on his way rejoicing" Acts 8:39.

19. It gives us power to live life to the fullest and to **serve God** and others in Christ's resurrection power. "That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection," Philippians 3:10.

20. It proves that Jesus Christ is always with us.

"I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world." Matthew 28:20.

Conclusion: Let us thank Jesus Christ for conquering death and giving us eternal life with a resurrection body. Let us be more confident to tell people about Jesus Christ being available to be their Saviour.

433. What are the Works of Christ?

Bible Reading: Matthew 11:1-19.

Memory Verse: 'Unto you therefore which believe he is precious' I Peter 2:7.

Aim: To value the works of Jesus Christ and be committed to doing them.

Introduction: What is Jesus Christ interested in doing? What are His valuable possessions? Do you have any really valuable possessions that you never want to lose? How can we work with Jesus in being, doing and valuing what He wants of us? The phrase "of Christ" describes these things. The first mention of this phrase is in Matthew 11:2 when John in prison heard of the works of Christ.

Are you interested in Jesus Christ's works that He is interested in? What are the works of Christ?

1. The **Resurrection** of Christ. 'He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.' Acts 2:31. Do you look forward to your resurrection?
2. The **Gospel** of Christ. 'For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.' Romans 1:16. Are you a SW
3. The **Love** of Christ. 'Who shall separate us from the love of Christ?' Romans 8:35; 'the love of Christ constraineth us;' 2 Cor 5:14; 'to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge,' Ephesians 3:19.
4. The **Judgment Seat** of Christ. 'we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.' Romans 14:10. 'For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.' 2 Cor 5:10.
5. The **Churches** of Christ. 'The churches of Christ salute you.' Romans 16:16. Do you love Church?
6. The **Testimony** of Christ. 'Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.' I Cor 1:16.
7. The **Cross** of Christ. 'For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.' I Cor 1:17.
8. The **Mind** of Christ. 'But we have the mind of Christ.' I Cor 2:16. Do you think like Christ?
9. The **Ministers** of Christ. 'Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.' I Cor. 4:1; 'Are they ministers of Christ?' 2 Cor 11:23.
10. The **Members** of Christ. 'Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.' I Cor 6:15.
11. The **Blood** and **Body** of Christ. 'The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?' I Cor 10:16
12. The **Body** of Christ (Christians). 'Ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.' I Cor 12:27
13. The **Sufferings** of Christ. 'as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.' 2 Cor 1:5. 'a witness of the sufferings of Christ' I Peter 5:1.
14. The **Sweet Savour** of Christ. 'For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ,' 2 Cor 2:15.
15. The **Letter** of Christ. 'ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us' 2Cor 3:3
16. The **Glory** of Christ. 'they are the messengers of the churches, and the glory of Christ.' 2 Cor 8:23.
17. The **Meekness** and **Gentleness** of Christ. 'I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ,' 2 Cor 10:1. Are you meek and gentle with people as Christ is?
18. The **Power** of Christ. 'My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly...will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.' 2 Cor 12:9
19. The **Grace** of Christ. 'I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel.' Galatians 1:6.
20. The **Faith** of Christ. 'man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ 2:16
21. The **Law** of Christ. 'Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ,' Galatians 6:2.
22. The **Unsearchable Riches** of Christ. 'Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ,' Ephesians 3:8.
23. The **Kingdom** of Christ. 'no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.' Eph 5:5.
24. The **Day** of Christ (Rapture). 'that ye may be sincere & without offence till the day of Christ' Phil 1:10
25. The **Work** of Christ. 'Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.' Phil 2:30. Are you doing the work of Christ daily?
26. The **Knowledge** of Christ. 'I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord.' Phil 3:8. Are you growing in your knowledge of Christ?

27. The **Faithful Minister** of Christ. 'Epaphras...who is for you a faithful minister of Christ.' Col 1:17.

28. The **Word** of Christ. 'Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom;' Col 3:16.

29. The **Mystery** of Christ. 'to speak the mystery of Christ' Col 4:3 (Ans 382, pt 3, Jew and Gentile).

30. The **Name** of Christ. 'Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.' 2 Tim 2:19

31. The **Doctrine** of Christ. 'leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on to perfection' Heb6:1

32. The **Reproach** of Christ. 'Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.' Hebrews 11:26.

33. The **Spirit** of Christ. 'the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.' I Peter 1:11.

34. The **Priests** of Christ. 'they shall be priests of God and of Christ,' Revelation 20:6.

35. The **Martyrs** of Christ. 'I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus.' Revelation 17:6.

Conclusion: Do you appreciate and value these works of Christ? Are you investing your life in them?

434. The Doctrine of the Church. **Bible Reading:** Ephesians 2,3.

Aim: To value church more highly. To understand God's purposes for the church.

Introduction: The main purpose of the last 2000 years is to create a body of people called the church, who will reign with Jesus Christ forever. Let us consider the church under these headings and questions:

1. **What is the Church?** Ephesians 3:4-6,10.

The Church consists of all saved Jews and Gentiles from Pentecost to the Rapture. This is the Universal church which will only meet and assemble when it is fully complete at and after the rapture.

i) Jesus is building His church. "I will build my church." Matthew 16:18.

ii) Jesus loved the church and gave Himself for it. Ephesians 5:25.

iii) Jesus Christ is the Head of the church. Ephesians 1:22.

iv) Jesus Christ has set apostles, prophets, pastors, teachers and evangelists in the church. I Cor. 12:28.

v) The church is making known to angels the manifold wisdom of God. Ephesians 3:10.

vi) The church is one of three divine institutions, these being marriage, human government, church.

vii) Paul persecuted the church as an institution. I Cor. 15:9; Acts 8:3.

viii) The word 'church' mostly occurs in a local sense, meaning a group of believers in one location.

2. **Who owns the church?** Jesus Christ (Matthew 16:18).

3. **When did the church start?** i) It was conceived when Jesus appointed the apostles (Ephesians 2:20).

ii) It was born at Pentecost when the Holy Spirit indwelt believers (Acts 2).

4. **What are the ordinances of the church?** i) Baptism (Matthew 28:19,20; Mark 1:9-11).

ii) Lord's supper signifying Jesus' death, resurrection and coming again (Matt. 26:26-30; I Cor. 11:26).

5. **What is the work of the church?** Why does it exist? Win, baptize, teach. See Answers p.159.

6. **What is the church like?** See Answers p.164.

7. **What is a false, counterfeit church?** See Answers p.168.

8. **What are the offices of a church?** Pastor and deacon. I Timothy 3.

9. **What gifts are given to the church?** See Answers p.523.

10. **What the church is NOT.** Not of this world. John 15:19.

11. **What is the reward of the church?** The Judgment Seat of Christ. II Cor.5:10; I Cor. 3:10-15.

Three illustrations reveal the nature of believers preparing for rewards at the JSOC:

i) **Stewards** who must give account of our work. (Romans 14:10-12).

ii) **Builders** building on the foundation of Jesus Christ (I Cor. 3:9-15).

iii) **Athletes** running a race to win a prize (I Cor. 9:16-27,24-27).

12. **What is the future of the church?** i) We will united with Christ forever (I Thess. 4:17).

ii) We will reign with Christ for 1000 years and for eternity (Rev. 20:6; 22:5). Having suffered with Christ in the time of His rejection, we will reign with Christ in the time of His glorification.

iii) The church will be an eternal testimony to God's goodness and wisdom (Ephesians 3:10,21).

13. **Seven figures** describe the relationship between Jesus Christ and the church: i) Shepherd and sheep.

ii) True vine and branches. iii) Cornerstone and stones. iv) High Priest and priests. v) Head and body.

vi) Last Adam and New creation. vii) Bridegroom and bride.

435. What a Good, Wise, Diligent, Prudent Man Does

Bible Reading: Proverbs 1,3

Aim: To understand different kinds of people. To be the right kind of person.

Introduction: The book of Proverbs is a great textbook on life, wisdom, people and decisions. Our future happiness is determined by the choices and decisions that we make, especially when we are young.

Proverbs teaches how everyone starts life being simple or unlearned. Both wisdom and foolishness call us to follow them. Proverbs discusses a) different types of **people**, b) **God** and what He does, c) **Objects**. Proverbs contains many wise sayings that help us to look at others and ourselves more carefully.

What kind of person are you? Can you see yourself and others in Proverbs? What do we learn of ourself?

1. Simple. “The simple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.” (14:15)

‘the turning away of the simple shall slay them’ (1:32). Simple ones, a young man void of understanding 7:7

2. Young men. ‘To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion.’ (1:4)

3. Wise men. What will wise people do (29)? ‘A wise man will hear, and will increase learning.’ (1:5).

‘rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee. Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser’ (9:8,9)

‘He that gathereth in summer is a wise son:’ (10:5), ‘Wise men lay up knowledge’ (10:14),

‘he that winneth souls is wise’ (11:30), ‘commended’ (12:8), ‘the tongue of the wise is health.’ (12:18),

‘wise. depart from the snares of death’ (13:14), ‘He that walketh with wise men shall be wise.’ (13:20),

‘Every wise woman buildeth her house’ (14:1), ‘A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil.’ (14:16),

‘The lips of the wise disperse knowledge’ (15:7), ‘The way of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.’ (15:24), ‘The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth.’ (16:23), ‘There is treasure to be

desired and oil in the dwelling of the wise; but a foolish man spendeth it up.’ (21:20), ‘wise men turn away wrath.’ (29:8), ‘A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.’ (29:11),

‘Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging: whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.’ (20:1).

‘a wise man’s heart discerneth both time and judgment.’ (Eccles 8:5), ‘whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock’ (Matth. 7:24),

‘But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.’ (Matthew 25:4),

‘I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.’ (Romans 16:19),

‘a wise man among you, ... able to judge between his brethren’ (I Cor 6:5), ‘comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise.’ (2 Cor 10:12), ‘walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.’ (Ephesians 5:15,16), ‘that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.’ (2 Timothy 3:15),

‘Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.’ (James 3:13).

4. Good men. What will good men do?

i) ‘The steps of a good man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.’ (Psalms 37:23)

ii) ‘A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with discretion.’ (Psalms 112:5)

iii) ‘A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD’ (Proverbs 12:2),

iv) ‘A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children’s children.’ (Proverbs 13:22),

v) ‘A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things.’ (Matthew 12:35),

vi) ‘behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counsellor; and he was a good man, and a just:

(The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them);’ (Luke 23:50,51)

vii) ‘For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith.’ (Acts 11:24)

viii) ‘mercy and truth shall be to them that devise good.’ (Proverbs 14:22).

5. Diligent men. What will Diligent men do (6)?

‘the hand of the diligent maketh rich.’ (10:4), ‘The hand of the diligent shall bear rule.’ (12:24),

‘The slothful man roasteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man is precious.’ (12:27), ‘Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not

stand before mean men.’ (22:29), ‘Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, and look well to thy herds.’ (27:23), ‘be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, blameless.’ (2 Peter 3:14).

6. Prudent men. What will a prudent man do? ‘A fool’s wrath is presently known: but a prudent man

covereth shame.’ (12:16), ‘A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself.’ (22:3).

436. Portrait of a Wise Person: Important Qualities to Cultivate in Proverbs

Bible Reading: Proverbs 3, 10, 15

Aim: To make these qualities of a wise person our way of thinking and living.

Introduction: Are these qualities true of you?

1. Man of understanding. Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, & the man that getteth understanding. 3:13; the knowledge of the holy is understanding. 12:10; a man of understanding holdeth his peace. 11:12; he that followeth vain persons is void of understanding. 12:11; He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding. 14:29; Through wisdom is an house builded; and by understanding it is established; 24:3

2. Righteous (35). He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: 2:7; The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: 10:3; The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: 10:11; The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: 10:16; The lips of the righteous feed many: 10:21; the desire of the righteous shall be granted. 10:24; the righteous is an everlasting foundation. 10:25; The hope of the righteous shall be gladness: 10:28; The righteous shall never be removed: 10:30; The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: 10:32; The righteous is delivered out of trouble. 11:8; The desire of the righteous is only good: 11:23; the righteous shall flourish as a branch. 11:28; The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; 11:30; Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: 11:31; The thoughts of the righteous are right: 12:5; the house of the righteous shall stand. 12:7; A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: 12:10; A righteous man hateth lying: 13:5; to the righteous good shall be repayed. 13:21; among the righteous there is favour. 14:9; In the house of the righteous is much treasure: 15:6; the way of the righteous is made plain. 15:19; The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: 15:28; he heareth the prayer of the righteous. 15:29; Righteous lips are the delight of kings; 16:13; The name of the LORD is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe. 18:10; He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giveth and spareth not. 21:26; The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice: 23:24; the righteous are bold as a lion. 28:1; Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: 28:10; when they (*wicked*) perish, the righteous increase. 28:28; When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn. 29:2; the righteous doth sing and rejoice. 29:6; The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: but the wicked regardeth not to know it. 29:7

3. Teacher. ‘have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me’ 5:13

4. Friend. ‘A friend loveth at all times’ 17:17; ‘A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly’ 18:24 every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts. 19:6; Thine own friend, & thy father’s friend, forsake not; 27:10

5. Diligent. ‘the hand of the diligent maketh rich.’ 10:4; ‘The hand of the diligent shall bear rule.’ 12:24; ‘the substance of a diligent man is precious.’ 12:27; ‘The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness’ 21:5; ‘Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, and look well to thy herds.’ 27:23

6. Rich man. ‘The rich man’s wealth is his strong city.’ 10:15; ‘The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.’ 10:22; ‘the rich hath many friends.’ 14:20; ‘the rich answereth roughly.’ 18:23; House and riches are the inheritance of fathers: 19:14; ‘The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender.’ 22:7; ‘The rich man is wise in his own conceit.’ 28:11; ‘He that hasteth to be rich hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.’ 28:22.

7. Faithful man. ‘he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.’ 11:13; ‘a faithful ambassador is health.’ 13:17; ‘A faithful witness will not lie.’ 14:5; ‘a faithful man who can find?’ 20:6; ‘A faithful man shall abound with blessings.’ 28:20.

8. Counsellor. ‘to the counsellors of peace is joy.’ 12:20; ‘in multitude of counsellors there is safety’ 24:6

9. Merciful. ‘The merciful man doeth good to his own soul.’ 11:17; ‘he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he.’ 14:21; ‘Mercy and truth preserve the king; and his throne is upholden by mercy.’ 20:28.

10. Generous. ‘There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth’; he that watereth shall be watered also himself.’ 11:24,25; ‘A gift is as a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it.’ 17:8; ‘A man’s gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.’ 18:16; A gift in secret pacifieth anger: 21:14.

‘He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor.’ 22:9.

11. Soul winner. ‘The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and he that winneth souls is wise.’ 11:30;

‘A true witness delivereth souls.’ 14:25; ‘If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death’ 24:11

12. Prudent man. ‘A fool’s wrath is presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.’ 12:16;

‘A prudent man concealeth knowledge’ 12:23; Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge 13:16;

The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way 14:8; prudent man looketh well to his going. 14:15; 'he that regardeth reproof is prudent' 15:5; The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; 18:15; a prudent wife is from the LORD. 19:14; A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished. 22:3; 27:12.

13. Truthful man. 'He that speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness.' 12:17;

'Lying lips are abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly are his delight.' 12:22.

14. Peaceful man. 'to the counsellors of peace is joy.' 12:20; 'When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him. 16:7; Better is a dry morsel, and quietness: 17:1; It is an honour for a man to cease from strife. 20:3; wise men turn away wrath. 29:8.

15. Well advised. 'Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised is wisdom.' 13:10;

Every purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make war. 20:18.

16. Happy man, merry heart. 'Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding.' 3:13; 'he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he.' 14:21; 'whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy is he. 16:20; Happy is the man that feareth alway 28:14; he that keepeth the law, happy is he 29:18; A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance 15:13; he that is of a merry heart hath a continual feast 15:15; A merry heart doeth good like a medicine: 17:22.

17. Speaker of good words. A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger. 15:1;

A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word spoken in due season, how good is it! 15:23

18. Cautious speaker. 'He that hath knowledge spareth his words' 17:27; Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding. 17:28; Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue keepeth his soul from troubles. 21:23; A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards. 29:11.

19. Kind man. 'The desire of a man is his kindness' 19:22; He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child shall have him become his son at the length. 29:21.

20. Negotiator. It is naught, it is naught, says the buyer: but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth. 20:14

21. Receiver of inheritance. 'A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children: 13:22;

House and riches are the inheritance of fathers: 19:14;

An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning; but the end thereof shall not be blessed. 20:21.

22. Keeps his soul. Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life. 4:23;

Thorns and snares are in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them. 22:5.

23. Lender. The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender. 22:7; He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again. 19:17

24. Studious. The heart of the righteous studieth to answer 15:28; Apply thine heart to instruction 23:12

25. Rebuker. Rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee. 9:8; But to them that rebuke him (*wicked*) shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them. 24:25. Open rebuke is better than secret love. 27:5

26. Planner. Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house. 24:27; The ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer; 30:25.

27. Seeker of God. Evil men understand not judgment: but they that seek the LORD understand all things. 28:5

28. Sharp man. Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend. 27:17.

29. Loyal servant. he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured. 27:18

30. Repentant. He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy. 28:13.

31. Trusts in the Lord. 'he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.' 28:25; The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe. 29:25;

32. Compassionate. The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: but the wicked regardeth not to know it. 29:7. He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again. 19:17.

33. Humble, lowly. 'he giveth grace unto the lowly' 3:34; 'with the lowly is wisdom.' 11:2;

A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit. 29:23.

34. Pure heart. He that loveth pureness of heart, for the grace of his lips the king shall be his friend. 22:11

35. Strong man, gracious woman. A gracious woman retaineth honour: strong men retain riches. 11:16.

437. God in Proverbs

Bible Reading: Proverbs 16, 22

Aim: To understand how God reveals His thinking in Proverbs so we can please God more.

Introduction: How does God reveal His thinking in Proverbs in the context of wise and foolish living? How does God deal with wise and foolish people? How can we draw strength from God in Proverbs?

This shows what God loves and disapproves of. What is God interested in teaching us? God is in each of:

1. God gives knowledge, wisdom, instruction and understanding if we honour Him.

'The fear of the LORD is the beginning of **knowledge**: but fools despise **wisdom** and **instruction**.' 1:7.

'For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and **understanding**.' 2:6.

2. Honouring God is something we must choose. 'For that they hated knowledge, and **did not choose** the fear of the LORD:' 1:29. This is why it is important to learn God's ways from childhood.

3. God wants us to trust Him. We are easily mislead, deceived. 'Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge him, & he shall direct thy paths.' 3:5.

4. Fearing God motivates us to depart from evil. Don't think you know more than you do.

'Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil.' 3:7. **Beware of God's chastening.**

'My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his correction: For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth; even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.' 3:11,12.

'The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.' 14:27.

5. God wants us to have confidence in His protection. 'the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.' 3:26. 'In the fear of the LORD is strong confidence:' 14:26.

6. God curses the wicked and blesses the just. Seek His blessings and avoid His curses.

'The curse of the LORD is in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the just.' 3:33.

'The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.' 10:22.

7. God watches and ponders (considers carefully) all that we do.

'the ways of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.' 5:21.

'The eyes of the LORD are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.' 15:3.

8. God hates some things. 'These six things doth the **LORD** hate: yea, seven are an abomination unto him A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood, An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief, A false witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren' 6:16. 'The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.' 8:13.

9. God favours the wise. 'whoso findeth me (*wisdom*) findeth life, shall obtain favour of the LORD.' 8:35 'A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.' 12:2.

10. God cares for and supplies the needs of the righteous. 'The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.' 10:3.

11. God wants to lengthen our life.

'The fear of the LORD prolongeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened.' 10:27.

12. God's ways strengthen individuals and nations. 'The way of the LORD is strength to the upright: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.' 10:29.

13. God hates dishonest business practices.

'A false balance is abomination to the LORD: but a just weight is his delight.' 11:1.

14. God hates lying and loves truth.

'Lying lips are abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly are his delight.' 12:22.

15. God blesses the children of those who fear Him.

'In the fear of the LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.' 14:26.

16. God hates religious activities (sacrifices) of wicked people. 'The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.' 15:8.

17. God understands our heart motives. 'Hell and destruction are before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?' 15:11.

18. God hates the thoughts of the wicked and is far from the wicked.

'The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD: but the words of the pure are pleasant words. The LORD is far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.' 15:26,29.

19. God prepares people's hearts and answers. 'The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the LORD.' 16:1. Ask God to give you the best answers to people.

20. God establishes our plans if we commit our works to Him for His glory and people's salvation. 'Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.' 16:3.

21. God uses wicked people to achieve His plans, such as punishing other wicked people. 'The LORD hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.' 16:4.

22. God hates pride and punishes it. 'Every one that is proud in heart is an abomination to the LORD: though hand join in hand, he shall not be unpunished.' 16:5.

23. God brings peace to those whose ways please Him. 'When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.' 16:7.

24. God brings happiness to those who trust Him and handle matters wisely. 'He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good: and whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy is he.' 16:20.

25. God controls random events to achieve His plans. 'The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof is of the LORD.' 16:33.

26. God tries and tests us by events. 'The fining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.' 17:3.

27. God hates those who justify the wicked and condemn the just. 'He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the LORD.' 17:15. Some lawyers do this.

28. God protects those who trust in Jehovah's name. 'The name of the LORD is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.' 18:10.

29. God giving a good wife is evidence of His favour. 'Whoso findeth a wife findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.' 18:22; 'a prudent wife is from the LORD.' 19:14.

30. God repays those who help the poor. 'He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.' 19:17.

31. God teaches us through the eye and the ear. 'The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.' 20:12. We should teach others through the eye and the ear.

32. God will save us from oppressors if we wait on Him. 'Say not thou, I will recompense evil; but wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.' 20:22. Don't take revenge. Trust God to reward you & punish evil.

33. God controls the leader's thoughts to achieve His purposes. 'The king's heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.' 21:1.

34. God highly values justice and right judgment. 'To do justice and judgment is more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.' 21:3.

35. God gives military victory and safety. 'The horse is prepared against the day of battle: but safety is of the LORD.' 21:31.

36. God makes rich & poor. 'The rich and poor meet together: the LORD is the maker of them all.' 22:2

37. God gives riches, honour and a good life to humble God fearers. 'By humility and the fear of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life.' 22:4.

38. God permits prostitution as a trap for evil men that God hates. 'The mouth of strange women is a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.' 22:14.

39. God supports the cause of victims of oppressors. 'For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.' 22:23.

40. God rewards those who show kindness to their enemies. 'If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink: For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.' 25:21,22.

41. God knows that when people become rich, they tend to deny God and attribute their wealth to their own cleverness. 'Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me: Lest I be full, and deny thee, and say, Who is the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God in vain.' 30:8,9.

438. Beware of Crazy People

Bible Reading: Proverbs 3,23.

Aim: To understand and avoid wrong kinds of people.

Introduction: Most of us have some wrong qualities. It is easier to notice other's faults than to see the same faults in ourselves. Proverbs discusses many wrong kinds of people who can greatly damage our lives if we associate with them. We must avoid these crazy, foolish and evil people. Who are they?

1. **Fools.** A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself. 18:2
2. **Sinners.** My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not. 1:10.
3. **Greedy.** He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live. 15:27
4. **Scorners.** A wise son heareth his father's instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke. 13:1
5. **Evil Men.** Their heart (evil men) studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief. 24:1,2.
6. **Oppressor.** The prince that wanteth understanding is also a great oppressor: 28:16.
7. **Sleeper.** He that gathereth in summer is a wise son: but he that sleepeth in harvest is a son that causeth shame. 10:5; Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; 20:13.
8. **Lazy.** The desire of the slothful killeth him; for his hands refuse to labour. 21:25. The slothful man saith, There is a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets. 22:13.
9. **Transgressors.** Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressors is hard. 13:15.
10. **Talebearer.** A talebearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit conceals the matter. 11:13 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no talebearer, the strife ceaseth. 26:20.
11. **Cruel.** Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel: 5:9.
12. **Froward.** Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee. 4:24. Stubborn
13. **Troublemakers.** He that troubleth his own house shall inherit the wind: 11:29.
14. **Follower of vain persons.** He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons shall have poverty enough. 28:19.
15. **Vain persons.** he that followeth after vain persons shall have poverty. 28:19.
16. **Liars.** Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar. 30:6.
17. **Gossips.** A froward man soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends. 16:28; 25:9,10.
18. **Bible Despisers.** Whoso despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment shall be rewarded. 13:13.
19. **Backsliders.** The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways: 14:14.
20. **Angrv.** It is better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman. 21:19. Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go: 22:24.
21. **Overtalkers.** A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards. 29:11.; 14:23.
22. **Ungodly men.** An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips there is as a burning fire. 16:27.
23. **Violent men.** A violent man enticeth his neighbour, & leads him into the way that is not good. 16:29
24. **Ungrateful.** Whoso rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house. 17:13
25. **Guarantor.** A man void of understanding strikes hands, becomes surety in the presence of his friend. 17:18
26. **Proud.** Boast not thyself of to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth. 27:1
27. **Impulsive.** The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness; but of every one that is hasty only to want. 21:5. He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him. 18:13.
28. **Easily offended.** A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city: 18:19.
29. **Drunkard.** Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, 23:31.
30. **Dishonest, deceitful.** Divers weights are an abomination to the LORD; a false balance is not good. 20:23
31. **Vengeful.** Say not thou, I will recompense evil; but wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee. 20:22.
32. **Robbers.** The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them; because they refuse to do judgment. 21:7.
33. **Pleasure seekers.** He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man: 21:17.
34. **Hard heart.** He that turns away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be abomination. 28:9
35. **Glutton.** Put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite. 23:1-3.
36. **Evil eye.** Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats: 23:6
37. **Cold heart.** Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart is not with thee. 23:7.
38. **Mischievous.** He that deviseth to do evil shall be called a mischievous person. 24:8.
39. **Quitter.** If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is small. 24:10.

40. **Changeable**. Meddle not with them that are given to change: 24:21.
41. **Men pleasers**. To have respect of persons is not good: 28:21.
42. **Bad joker**. As a mad man who casteth firebrands, arrows, and death,
So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, **Am not I in sport?** 26:18.19.
43. **Stubborn**. He, that being **often reproved** hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy. 29:1
44. **Hateful**. Whose hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the whole congregation. 26:26.
45. **Undisciplined**. He that hath **no rule over his own spirit** is like a city that is broken down. 25:28.
46. **Enemy**. If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; 25:21; 27:6.
47. **Annoying pest**. Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbour's house; lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee. 25:17.
48. **Meddler**. He that passeth by, and **meddleth with strife** belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ears. 26:17. It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be **meddling**. 20:3
49. **Discontented**. As a bird that wandereth from her nest, so is a man that wandereth from his place. 27:8
50. **Unjust**. An unjust man is an abomination to the just: 29:27.
51. **Misleaders**. Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: 28:10
52. **Self justifiers**. He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: 28:13.
53. **Robbers of parents**. Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It is no transgression; the same is the companion of a destroyer. 28:24
54. **Trusters in their own heart**. He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: 28:26.
55. **Whoremonger**. he that keepeth company with harlots spendeth his substance. 29:3.
56. **Bribe taker**. he that receiveth gifts overthroweth it. 29:4.
57. **Flatterer**. A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet. 29:5.
58. **Terrorists**, murderers. A man that **doeth violence to the blood of any person** shall flee to the pit 28:17
59. **Odious** (hateful, repulsive) **woman**. For an odious woman when she is married; 30:23
60. **Strange woman**. To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman. 6:24; 7:5-27; 9:13-18; 22:14; 23:27,28,33; 29:3; 30:20.

439. **Twelve Strange Preachers**. Notice these strange preachers in the Bible with a message.

1. **Noah's Dove** brings a message of a **new and better future**.
"the dove came in to him in the evening; and, lo, in her mouth was an olive leaf plucked off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth." Genesis 8:11
2. **Balaam's Donkey** brings a message of **rebuke** to a foolish and disobedient prophet. Numbers 22:21-33
3. **David's Sheep** bring a message of **God's love for Christians**. "The LORD is my shepherd." Ps. 23:1
4. **Solomon's Flies** in the ointment warn against **losing a good reputation by foolishness**. Eccles 10:1
5. **Elijah's Ravens** bring a message of **God's providing believer's needs**.
"I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there. And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook." I Kings 17:4,6.
6. **Jonah's Whale** brings a message of the importance of Christians **preaching the gospel**.
"Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights." Jonah 1:17.
7. **God's Sparrows** bring a message of **God's loving, watching care for us**. Matthew 10:29-31. Lk 12:6,7
8. **Peter's fish** with a coin in its mouth teach about **trusting God to supply our needs**. Matthew 17:27.
9. **The Prodigal Son's Pigs** bring a message of **returning to God** and **restoring fellowship**. Luke 15:15
10. **The Rich Man's Dogs** bring a message of **compassion** for suffering people. 'desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.' Luke 16:21
11. **Peter's Rooster** brings a message of **repentance to sinning believers**. "Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew." Luke 22:60-62.
12. **Herod's Worms** bring a message of **judgment to cruel leaders**. 'immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, & gave up the ghost.' Acts 12:23

440. **Great Truths for Living in Ecclesiastes**

Bible Reading: Ecclesiastes 7,10.

Aim: To have a better life with less problems.

Introduction: We need wisdom to live a better life. We need wisdom to prevent and solve problems.

1. **Build a life's work to pass on to the next generation**. Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken under the sun: because **I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me**. 2:18

2. **Do what must be done at each time of life**. To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven: 3:1. See 28 purposes in 3:2-8.

3. **God has made man God conscious**. 'he hath set the world (eternity) in their heart.' 3:11.

4. **Enjoy the good results of all your labour**.

'every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it is the gift of God.' 3:13.

5. **The more assets you have, the more problems you have to maintain them**.

'Better is an handful with quietness, than both the hands full with travail and vexation of spirit.' 4:6.

6. **Riches don't fully satisfy**, because you always want more. 'neither is his eye satisfied with riches;' 4:8

7. **Two are better than one, because:** a) 'they have a good reward for their labour. (4:9)

b) if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth; for he hath not another to help him up. 4:10.

c) They comfort each other. 'if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm alone? 11

d) They are stronger as a pair or group of three. 'if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.' 3:12.

8. **Listen to and accept reproof, correction and advice**.

'Better is a poor and a wise child than an old and foolish king, who will no more be admonished.' 4:13.

9. **Don't make promises rashly**. 'Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God: Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay' 5:2,5

10. **The more you have, the more you spend**. 'When goods increase, they are increased that eat them' 11

11. **4 great qualities are riches, wealth, honour and power**. 6:1,2. Some have wealth, but no honour.

12. **Being content with what you have, is better than wanting things you don't need**.

'Better is the sight of the eyes than the wandering of the desire.' 6:9.

13. **Maintain a good Reputation**.

'A good name is better than precious ointment; and the day of death than the day of one's birth.' 7:1.

14. **We learn more by suffering**, **It is better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting**: for that is the end of all men; and the **living will lay it to his heart**. Sorrow is better than laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance the **heart is made better**. The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth.' 7:2-4.

15. **Rebuke is better than entertainment**. 'It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools.' 7:5. Listening to preaching at church is better than listening to rock music or TV.

16. **Finishing a work successfully is better than struggling at the beginning**. 'Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof: and the patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit.' 7:8.

17. **Don't be angry easily**. Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.9

18. **Wisdom is needed to protect money**. Control risk. Don't lose money. Don't gamble. 'Wisdom is good with an inheritance:' 7:11.

19. **Wisdom and money provide some protection against trouble**. 'wisdom is a defence, and money is a defence:' 9:12. Save for a rainy day. Don't waste money.

20. **Know what to do and when to do it**. 'a wise man's heart discerneth both **time** and **judgment**.' 8:5.

21. **People do more evil when they are not controlled**. If they think they can get away with something they will attempt to do worse things. 'Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.' 8:11.

22. **Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity**. 9:9.

23. **Do your best in all your work**. 'Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might;' 9:10.

24. **Give people what they want if possible. Don't fight**. 'yielding pacifieth great offences.' 10:4

25. **Don't take revenge**. If you hurt others, you will get hurt. 'He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it.' 10:8

26. **Maintain your assets**. 'By much slothfulness the building decayeth;' 10:18.

27. **Invest in different projects. Both may succeed**. 'In the morning sow thy seed,' 11:6,1,2,4.

441. Joseph (Imhotep) the Prime Minister of Pharaoh Djoser (3rd Dynasty)

Bible Reading: Genesis 41:1-49; 45:1-15.

Aim: To understand evidence from archaeology for Joseph, and how the Egyptians viewed him.

Introduction: Watch www.youtube.com Saqqara- The location where Joseph, son of Israel built grain silos. Watch www.youtube.com Archaeological Evidence of Yoseph of Egypt..

Or www.ArkDiscovery.com The Red Sea Crossing. See www.arkdiscovery.com/joseph

The Life of Joseph may be summarized in 6 stages:

1. The Favoured Son (Gen.37). The 3 dreams of Joseph. The deceit of his brothers. The despair of Jacob.
2. The Faithful Steward. (Gen 39). His service. His self-control. His sufferings.
3. The Forgotten Servant (Gen 40). In jail with Pharaoh's butler and baker. Joseph interprets their dreams.
4. The Famed Statesman (Gen 41-44). The revelation of Joseph. The elevation of Joseph. Brothers bow.
5. The Forgiving Saint (Gen 45-48). Joseph and his brothers, his father, his sons.
6. The Fruitful Tree (Gen 49-50). "Joseph is a fruitful bough.." Gen 49:22.

Joseph (Imhotep) in Ancient Egyptian History. What Evidence Connects Joseph with Imhotep?

1. The Famine Stela written in hieroglyphics located on Sehel (Sihel) Island in the Nile near Aswan in Egypt, claims to be a copy of a document by Djoser, telling of a 7 year famine and 7 years of plenty during the reign of the 3rd dynasty king Djoser, as told in Genesis 41-50. This is given as the reason that priest.26.
2. When excavations were carried out at the **Step Pyramid at Sakkara**, fragments of a **statue of pharaoh Djoser** were found. The **base** was inscribed with the names of Djoser and of ... "**Imhotep**, Chancellor of the King of Lower Egypt, Chief under the King, Administrator of the Great Palace, Hereditary Lord, High Priest of Heliopolis, Imhotep the Builder, the Sculptor, the Maker of Stone Vases.." See Genesis 41:40-44.
3. Imhotep means "The voice of Im". There was no Egyptian god called "Im", but it could be "the voice of I AM" (Exodus 3:14).

4. Imhotep the Physician. Ancient Greek writings mention a sanctuary in Memphis where people came from everywhere to seek healing from Imhotep. They would pray and be cured in a dream. "And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel." Genesis 50:2. Imhotep later became known as the god of healing.

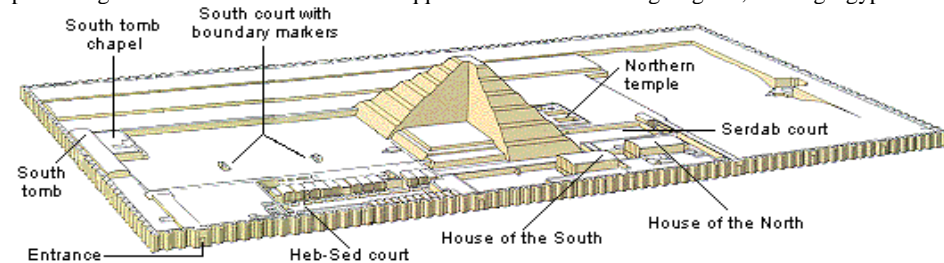
5. The Wisdom of Imhotep. Imhotep was revered for his wisdom. "And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art." Genesis 41:39. "He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his substance to..teach his senators wisdom. Ps.105:17-21 Much of Imhotep wise sayings are in the book of Proverbs, Psalms, Ecclesiastes.

6. Imhotep records that he lived 110 years, the same lifespan as Joseph.

7. Imhotep was appointed later in Pharaoh Djoser's reign, as was Joseph. Imhotep is not mentioned on Djoser's earlier monuments. Gen. 41:45.

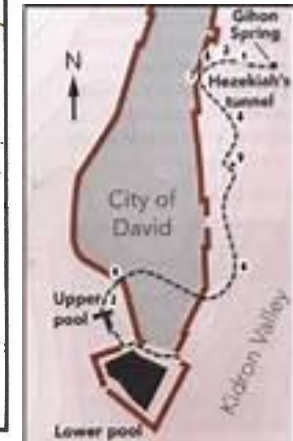
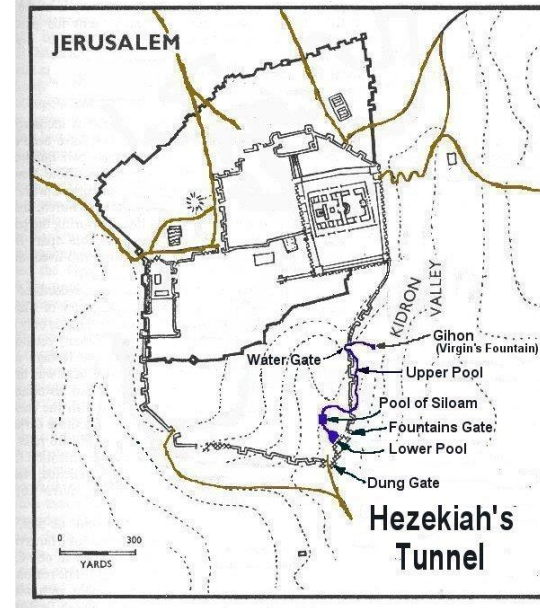
8. Imhotep was the priest of On (Heliopolis). Joseph's father in law was Potipherah priest of On Genesis 41:45. Joseph likely took over from Potipherah.

9. Imhotep was the architect of the first Step Pyramid of hewn stone, instead of mud brick, which was part of a great administrative centre at Saqqara to handle the selling of grain, making Egypt a rich nation.



10. Eleven Giant Grain Storage Bins (40,000 cubic metre capacity) are in the Saqqara complex. 40 grain payment cubicles are at the entrance. One pit has a stairway to the bottom. All pits are joined by a tunnel.

11. Absence of Imhotep's Tomb. A burial chamber with a sealed, empty coffin has been found, but no body. Why? "Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you." **Exodus 13:19**



442. Hezekiah's Tunnel. See www.youtube.com Hezekiah's Tunnel Megalim Institute.

Watch: http://www.cityofdavid.org.il/en/virtual_tour/hezekiah%E2%80%99s-tunnel-city-david

Bible Reading: "he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city," 2 Kings 20:20;

In 713 BC, when Sennacherib, King of Assyria, was preparing to invade Judah, King Hezekiah of Judah "stopped the upper watercourse of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west side of the city of David." (2 Chronicles 32:30), by digging a 1,748 feet long tunnel to divert the Gihon spring into the city. Two teams dug the 6 foot high tunnel from opposite ends to meet in the middle, where they carved a plaque which is now exhibited in the Archaeological museum, Istanbul. Hezekiah thus denied water to the Assyrian army and guaranteed water for those in Jerusalem to last a long siege. It was discovered by Edward Robinson in 1838, and cleared in 1911. Today you can walk through it. It leads to the Pool of Siloam and the Lower pool. See youtube, How authentic the Bible is 1-Hezekiah's tunnel. John 9:7,11.

443. The Ipuwer Papyrus Record of the Ten Plagues on Egypt

Bible Reading: Exodus 8:1-23; 14:1-31.

Aim: To understand the judgments of God on Egypt from the Egyptians point of view.

Introduction: Most of us have read the account of God sending ten plagues on Egypt to persuade Pharaoh to let Israel leave Egypt to sacrifice to God in the wilderness. A question that is asked is what it would have been like to live in Egypt at this time as these plagues devastated Egypt. Some people doubt these plagues as they doubt other miracles in the Bible. What evidence exists from archaeology to confirm these plagues and the Bible's account of Israel's exodus from Egypt under God's leadership?

A scribe named **Ipuwer** living in Egypt's 19th dynasty documented the events of the Exodus and the end of the 18th dynasty from the Egyptian's point of view. This papyrus document is called the "**Admonitions of Ipuwer**" and is 3.47 metres long. It describes Egyptian society in total crisis and collapse, while the slaves have become rich with the wealth of their former owners. This exactly confirms the Bible's record: "they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required. And they spoiled the Egyptians." Exodus 12:35,36. This provides astonishing proof of the Bible's account, of God's power and of how completely destructive and devastating the plagues were. Let us consider the events and plagues of the Exodus by comparing the **Ipuwer papyrus** statements with the Bible. This gives us amazing confidence in God's care and deliverance of His people from trouble.

I. Genesis 50:24,25 "Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence."

II. Exodus 1:7-17,22 **Israel multiplied greatly in Egypt** so that a new Pharaoh (Ahmose, p.125 The Exodus Case) made them slaves and drowned their sons in the Nile.

III. Exodus 2:1-10 God raised Moses in Pharaoh's household. At age 40, he killed an Egyptian, then fled to the desert in Midian, where he married Zipporah, daughter of Jethro (Raguel) priest of Midian.

IV. Exodus 3:1-14 God the Son, known as "I AM", appears to Moses, aged 80, at the burning bush to call him to lead Israel out of Egypt. God calls us to do some important and difficult things.

V. The Purpose of the Plagues were to show Jehovah as the True God, and Egyptian gods to be false.

1. **Nile** river turns to blood, the fish die, the river stinks. This was against the Nile god. Exodus 7:14-25.
2. **Frogs** everywhere in houses and cookware. This plague was against frog goddess. Exodus 8:1-15.
3. **Lice** in all of Egypt. Against the earth god. Magicians declare this is the finger of God. Exodus 8:16-19.
4. **Flies** corrupt all of Egypt and are in all houses. Exodus 8:20-24.
5. **All cattle, horses, asses, camels, oxen, sheep die**. This was against the bull god. Exodus 9:1-7.
6. **Infected boils** on Pharaoh, magicians and on all Egyptians. Exodus 9:8-12. See v.16 and Romans 9:17. "for this cause have I raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth." God raised up Pharaoh from a sick bed of boils to show God's power to all men.
7. **Thunder, hail and fire** ran along the ground, destroying every man, beast, tree, flax and barley plant that were outdoors. Exodus 9:13-35.
8. **Locusts** covering all of Egypt, being unable to see the earth, eating all plants. Exodus 10:1-20,5,15.
9. **Thick darkness** felt in all Egypt for 3 days. Exodus 10:21-29. Pharaoh threatens to kill Moses.
10. **Death of all the firstborn humans and beasts** at midnight on 14th day of the first month. Exodus 11:1--12:43. God establishes the Passover feast for Israel. God said, "when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt." (12:13).

VI. When did the 430 years "sojourning of the children of Israel" start and finish? Exodus 12:40

"Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years. And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt." Exodus 12:40,41.

Answer: The 430 years sojourn began when Abraham, aged 75, leaves Haran and enters the Promised land of Canaan, and when God made a covenant with Abraham (1921BC) (Gen 12:1-10). The 430 years ended when Israel left Egypt on the Feast of Passover. Galatians 3:17,18 'This I say, that the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.....but God gave it to Abraham by promise.'

VII. When did the 400 years of "Abraham's seed being a stranger in a land that is not theirs" start and finish? Genesis 15:13 and Acts 7:6. (1891 BC—1491 BC)

"And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed (*Isaac onwards*) shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years;" Genesis 15:13 "And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil four hundred years," Acts 7:6.

The 400 years affliction started when Isaac became established as the seed lineage and heir at his weaning at age 5. Ishmael who is age 19 mocks and persecutes Isaac and is then cast out (Gen. 21:8-10; Gal.4:29).

VIII. Statements in the Ipuwer papyrus confirming the Bible's account:

1. "**Let us go plunder**", "The mayor of the city goes unescorted". This shows that Egypt had no police or military, having all been drowned in the Red Sea. "there remained not so much as one of them." 14:28.
2. "**Foreigners** have become people everywhere". Israelite foreigners increased so much that Pharaoh drowned many male babies in the Nile. "the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty." (Exodus 1:20).
3. "Foreigners are skilled in the works of the **Delta**." Israelites lived in the delta region as slaves, making bricks and constructing cities. "they built for Pharaoh treasure cities, Pithom and Raamses." Exodus 1:11.
4. "**What the ancestors foretold has happened**." Joseph, about 260 years earlier, prophesied that God would visit Israel to lead them out of Egypt. "Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence." Genesis 50:24,25.
5. '**We don't know** what has happened in the land.' When the plagues fell on Egypt, Pharaoh's magicians tell him: "This is the finger of God." (Exodus 8:19), meaning that this was beyond their understanding.
6. "**Poor men have become men of wealth**." "**Gold is lacking**." "Gold, lapis lazuli, silver, turquoise, carnelian, amethyst, ibht-stone....are strung on the necks of female slaves." At the Exodus, the poor, enslaved Israelites took much of the Egyptians wealth.
- "they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment:" Exodus 12:35.
7. "**The river is blood**" agreeing with Exodus 7:20, 'all the waters in the river were turned to blood.'
8. "**There is blood everywhere**, no shortage of death." This may refer either to the Nile turning to blood, or the hail and fire that killed everything outdoors. "the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt all that was in the field, both man and beast;" (Exodus 9:25).
9. "**Many dead** are buried in the water." So many died in the plagues that it was impossible to bury them all, so they were thrown into the Nile. In the death of the firstborn, one in every family died (Ex. 11:4-10).
10. "**Exhausted are materials for every kind of craft**", "**Lacking are grain, charcoal,...brushwood**", "**trees are felled, branches stripped**." After the ten plagues, everything is scarce, such as crops, raw materials and wood. Trees and branches have been knocked down.
- "the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field." Exodus 9:25.
11. "**Food is lacking**", "**Great hunger and suffering**", "Ladies say, We want to eat", "Women are barren, none conceive", "Their bodies suffer in rags", "**The storehouse is bare**." These describe a serious famine. Starvation from the ten plagues may have made the women infertile.
12. "**He who slept wifeless found a noblewoman**", "**See, noblewomen go hungry**." Hungry upper class women seeking the company of lower class men shows that their income source is gone and the male upper class soldiers, officers and civil servants supporting Pharaoh are dead. Exodus 14:26-29 explains this by the entire 250,000 man Egyptian army and support group drowning in Red Sea.
13. "**Scribes are slain**, their writings are stolen", "Their books are destroyed". Many scribes were firstborn.
14. "**One says 'Woe' to the place of secrets**", "**All is ruin**", "**The land is deprived of kingship**". The despised secret places refer to the gods they worshipped and secret rituals that were powerless to protect them from God's judgments. "**All their ranks are not in their place**." Egypt's leadership has disappeared or is not functioning. The whole Ipuwer text is about this chaos.
15. "**If only I knew where God is I would serve Him**." The writer has rejected the false gods of Egypt and is now convinced that the God of Israel is the true God, but he does not know where to find Him.
16. **In the Tel-Amarna letters**, Pharaoh Amenhotep III's widow asks the Hittite king to marry his son, since her husband is dead (drowned) and that she has no son (her son Tutankhamun died at the Exodus).

444. The Amazing Events of the Exodus. How God Destroyed Pharaoh's Army

Bible Reading: Exodus 13:17-14:12; 14:12-31.

Memory Verse: ‘Speak unto the children of Israel, that they **turn** and encamp before **Pihahiroth**, between **Migdol** and the sea, over against Baalzephon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.’ Exodus 14:2.

Aim: To trust God when He tells us to **turn** or change the direction of our life.

Video: Show 23 minutes of the DVD “**Revealing God's Treasure**” and play “**Red Sea Crossing**” or go to the website www.Arkdiscovery.com then select “**Red Sea Crossing**” video and show it on a screen.

Introduction: The destruction of Pharaoh's army and the saving of Israel at Pihahiroth at the Red Sea is one of the most amazing events in the Bible. It shows God's loving care for His people and His judgment on their enemies. It explains why God tells us to change direction or to attempt something new for Him. He is teaching us that we must obey Him, trust that He knows what He is doing and that He will bring good out of it for us. Just as Israel had no idea why God led them to the Red Sea at Pihahiroth, so we often have no idea why God is doing certain things in our lives. Our only answer is to obey God and trust God that He is working out a great plan in our lives. What can we learn from the events of the Exodus?

1. The Route of the Exodus. (Exodus 13:20; 14:2).

Succoth → Etham (13:20) → **Pihahiroth** by the Gulf of Aqaba on the eastern arm of the Red Sea (14:2). Israel were travelling east out of Egypt when God suddenly told them to change direction and travel south along the **Wadi Watir** valley to **Pihahiroth** by the sea. Pihahiroth today is Nuweiba on the western shore of the Gulf of Aqaba. Baal Zephon is on the eastern shore of this gulf in Midian, which is in Saudi Arabia today. See “The Exodus Case”, (TEC), maps on pages **166**, 179 and satellite photo p 174.

2. The Reasons for this Route and Change in Direction. (Exodus 14:3-9).

When Pharaoh decided to pursue Israel with the aim of capturing, killing and enslaving them, God told Moses to turn south to Pihahiroth. God did this to:

- i) Confuse Pharaoh and his army into thinking that Israel was trapped by mountains on the north and south, the Gulf of Aqaba on the east and Pharaoh's army on the west.
- ii) To allow Pharaoh's army to catch up with Israel.
- iii) To lead the Egyptian army into a place where they would be destroyed if they continued their pursuit.
- iv) To provide for Israel's future needs.

3. The Resources of Pharaoh. (Exodus 14:6,7,9).

“he made ready **his chariot**, and took **his people** with him: And he took **six hundred chosen chariots**, and **all the chariots of Egypt**, and **captains** over every one of them....all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army, and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pihahiroth”. Josephus (30-100AD) writes: ‘the number that pursued after them was 600 chariots with 50,000 horsemen, and 200,000 footmen, all armed.’ (Antiquities of the Jews, Book II, Chapter 15, paragraph 3, p.62).

4. The Regret of the Israelites. (Exodus 14:10-12).

5. The Reassurance of Moses to Israel. (Exodus 14:13-18).

6. The Removal of the Pillar of Cloud to the rear of the Israelites. (Exodus 14:19,20).

God changes His role from **leading** and **guiding** Israel, to **protecting** Israel. It is comforting to know that God not only leads us the right way in life, but He also protects us from our enemies, as He did to Israel.

7. The Revelation of the Son of God as the angel (messenger) **of God**, being **Jehovah God Himself** to Israel. (Exodus 14:19,20,24-26,31). Jehovah God watched them from the pillar of fire, took off the Egyptians' chariot wheels, so that all knew that Jehovah fights for Israel. Israel saw, believed and feared Jehovah (14:31). This was the beginning of many appearances of Jehovah God the Son to Israel.

The Son of God in the pillar of cloud gave Israel shelter from the hot desert sun in the daytime, light in the darkness of night, protection from Pharaoh's armies, and guidance in the right way.

8. The Rod of Moses was used by God to Divide the Red Sea. (Exodus 14:21,22).

When we surrender our resources to God, He can use them to do great things. (Moses & Senmut, TEC 115 Moses' stepmother (Hatshepsut) named him Senmut. At age 33, Moses becomes co-ruler as Thutmose II).

9. The Rage of Pharaoh's Army. (Exodus 14:23). “The Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the sea, even all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.”

“The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil; my lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.” Exodus 15:9. Pharaoh planned to kill Israelites.

10. The Result of the Route. (Exodus 14:24-28).

The LORD troubled the Egyptians (14:24), took off their chariot wheels (14:25) and all Pharaoh's army was drowned (14:28) including Pharaoh Amenhotep III himself.

“For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them;” (Exodus 15:19).

11. The Rejoicing of Israel. (Exodus 15:1-21). The song of Moses and the children of Israel praised God.

12. The Reward of Jehovah. (Exodus 17:8-13).

Question 1: When Israel fought Amalek in Exodus 17:8,13, where did they get their weapons from?

Answer: Josephus in “Antiquities of the Jews”, Book II, Chapter 16, Paragraph 6, p.65, reads:

“On the next day Moses gathered together the weapons of the Egyptians, which were brought to the camp of the Hebrews by the current of the sea, and the force of the winds assisting it; and he conjectured that this also happened by Divine Providence, that so they might not be destitute of weapons. So when he had ordered the Hebrews to arm themselves with them, he led them to Mount Sinai, in order to offer sacrifice to God, and to render oblations for the salvation of the multitude, as he was charged to do beforehand.” So Israel took the weapons that were strapped to the belts of the dead Egyptian soldiers whose bodies floated to the surface and were washed onto the shore of the Gulf of Aqaba at Baal-Zephon in Arabia.

Question 2: Why did God tell Israel to change direction to go south to Pihahiroth at Nuweiba?

Answer: i) To destroy Pharaoh's army in the Red Sea.,

ii) to supply Israel with weapons of 250,000 Egyptian soldiers that were attached to their belts,

iii) to punish Egypt for mistreating the Hebrews and

iv) to show the world that Jehovah is the true God.

13. The Ridge Underwater from Pihahiroth (Nuweiba) to Baal-Zephon in Saudi Arabia.

Question 3: How could Israel cross the Gulf of Aqaba at Nuweiba?

Answer: The Gulf of Aqaba has 2 deep basins. The northern Eilat basin is about 900 metres deep, and the southern Aragonese basin is 1900 metres deep, being part of the Rift Valley joining two continental plates. At **Nuweiba** the coast is totally different. The distance from Nuweiba to Baal-zephon in Saudi Arabia is a 14 km wide waterway. 1200 metres from Nuweiba the water's depth is 28 metres. 4 km out from the Saudi Arabian coast the water is 87 metres deep. From this point the bottom was extraordinarily flat to a maximum depth of 82 metres. The seabed is flat, covered by sand & gravel, with no coral, no large rocks, no vegetation, no steep places & no mud. The ridge is about 2 Km wide, making it easy for Israel to cross.

Question 4: How did this land ridge or bridge form?

Answer: Water flowing from the mountains along the Wadi Watir produced massive erosion for a thousand years, especially after Noah's flood, to deposit enough sand and gravel to create this shallow land ridge or bridge as it filled in the depths of the Gulf of Aqaba at this point. God knows underwater geology and geography, something the Israelites and Egyptians did not know.

Question 5: How Did Pharaoh and His Army Die?

Answer: Because of the changes of pressure, a direct ascent from a depth of 82 metres would cause their lungs to burst, unconsciousness and death. This is risky at an ascent from 10 metres depth.

14. The Recognition of the Place Names.

i) **Succoth** (Exodus 12:37,41) was near the Nile Delta in Egypt. ii) **Etham** (Eilat today, Elath in 1000BC) is at the top of the Gulf of Aqaba. “Solomon built a fleet of ships at Ezion Geber, which is near Elath on the shore of the Red Sea, in the land of Edom.” (Exodus 9:26). iii) **Migdol** at the northern end of the beach at Nuweiba means “fortified city”, “Camp between Migdol and the Sea” (Exodus 14:2).

iv) **Pi-Hahiroth** means “mouth of the hole or canyon.” “Camp before Pi-Hahiroth, between Migdol and the Sea” (Exodus 14:2). Josephus writes of this place: “There was (on each side) a (ridge of) mountains that terminated at the sea, which were impassable by reason of their roughness, and obstructed their flight.” (Antiquities, Book 2, Chapter 15, para 3, p.63). v) This beach where Israel camped is **Nuweiba** with the full name “Nuwayba al Muzayyinah” meaning “Waters of Moses' Opening”.

15. The Remnants of Pharaoh's Army. Chariot wheels, human leg bones, horse bones are on the seabed.

Conclusion: When God asks you to do something unexpected or to change direction in some way, do not complain as Israel did, but trust God and obey His clear Biblical leading. He will reward your obedience.

Source: “The Exodus Case.” Lennart Moller, Scandinavia Publishing house. jvo@scanpublishing.dk
www.leocordia.com/exodus Phone: 45-3531-0330. ISBN 87 7247 230 8.

445. Journey to Mount Sinai (Jabal Al Lawz). God Supplies His People's Needs.

Bible Reading: Exodus 15:27—16:18; 17:1-16; 19:1-8. See “The Exodus Case” (TEC) p.233-277.

Aim: To discover archaeological proofs for the events of the Exodus. To learn lessons from each event.

Introduction: Go to www.youtube.com and search for “**Mount Sinai- proof of the supernatural**”.

What evidence from archaeology supports the events of the Exodus journey to Mount Horeb (Sinai)?

Israel having crossed the Red Sea to Baal Zephon on the east coast of the Gulf of Aqaba, now enters the wilderness of Shur (NW Saudi Arabia), and after three day's journey run out of water (Exodus 15:22).

1. At **Marah** they find bitter, salty water, so Moses prays to God. “he cried unto the LORD; and the LORD shewed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,” Exodus 15:25.

Lesson: When we pass through bitter experiences, die to self and bring Christ into our problems.

On modern Arabian maps, there is a place near Jabal Al Lawz called “Ain Marra” (the bitter spring).

2. At **Elim** they find 12 wells and 70 palm trees (Exodus 15:27). Today in this same area there is an oasis of 12 wells and about 250 palm trees. (See TEC p.237). Israel left Egypt on the 15th day of the first month. They leave Elim on the fifteenth day of the second month “they took their journey from Elim,... on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Egypt.” Exodus 16:1.

Lesson: When we pass through trials, God often comforts us with blessings afterwards. (Angels.Mat.4:11)

3. They now enter the **Desert of Sin** on their way to Mount Sinai (Horeb). Israel accuse Moses and Aaron of “ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.” Exodus 16:3.

God promised “in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full;” Exodus 16:8.

Quail's meat and manna bread was God's answer. Psalm 78:23-25 calls manna “angels' food”. Manna means “what is it”? Manna tasted like coriander seed (16:31). It was their diet for 40 years. Josephus tells that “It supplied the want of other sorts of food to those that fed on it.” (Antiquities, Book 3, chap 1.6,p67).

Lesson: God supplies the needs of His people in greater ways than we expect.

4. At **Rephidim**, meaning encampment, they lacked water, so they get angry at Moses (Exodus 17:1-7).

God is teaching His people to trust Him to supply their needs. Moses brings the problem to God (17:4).

God tells Moses, “Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink.” (17:6).

Notice **i)** **Who stood on the rock?** It was Jehovah God the Son who later was born of Mary as Jesus Christ.

ii) “**The rock of Horeb**” means that it was a large rock and it was close to Mount Horeb.

iii) **Moses smitting the rock** is a picture of Jesus Christ being smitten on the cross to pay for our sins.

iv) **Water flowing out of the rock** pictures eternal life made available from Christ's death on the cross.

v) **Josephus** calls this pleasant, sweet water a river (Antiq. 3.1.7). The translator of Josephus' works, William Whiston (1667-1752) comments that this rock can still be seen in the area of Horeb, being too big to be moved by horse and cart. Hence it was an obvious rock for all to see. Erosion should still be visible.

Is this rock visible today? There is one rock that is west of Horeb that fits the evidence. It is 20 metres tall, split down the middle, on a small hill, & the rock at the foot of the crack has been eroded (TEC 243-246).

Lesson: Don't get angry at those seeking to help you. God supplies our needs in unexpected ways.

5. War with the Amalekites at Rephidim (Exodus 17:8-16). The Amalekites attacked Israel at Rephidim. The Amalekites raised camels and lived from assault and robbery. Arab tradition considers the Amalekites to be the oldest tribe in Arabia & the founders of Medina, Mohammad's city. This battle proves that Israel was in Arabia (Midian) after crossing the Red Sea. Israel was now armed with weapons from the dead Egyptians at the Red Sea. Moses appoints Joshua as army commander. Moses climbs a hill at Rephidim to pray for victory. As long as Aaron and Hur kept Moses' hands uplifted in prayer, Israel wins the battle.

Josephus states how Joshua appointed soldiers to protect the water, women, children and the camp. Israel prepared all night for the battle which lasted all the next day until nightfall when Israel took their camp and a vast amount of riches, silver, gold, brass vessels, weapons, cattle, furniture and battle confidence.

No Hebrews were killed, but the slain Amalekites were too many to number. Moses built an altar to offer sacrifices to God, which he named “Jehovah-Nissi” meaning “Jehovah the Conqueror” (Ant.3.2.5 p.69).

About 300 metres from the split rock of Horeb, on the plain, stands a stone altar (TEC 248), likely built by Moses where he prayed, to commemorate this victory. This was the last camp before Mount Horeb (Sinai).

Lesson: Satan uses evil people to oppose and hinder our work for God. Prayer gives victory in battles.

6. Moses meets Jethro at Rephidim in Midian (Exodus 18:1-27). Moses from age 40-80 was exiled in Midian (Arabia). It was on Mount Horeb (Sinai) where Jehovah appeared to him at the burning bush to send him to lead Israel out of Egypt. Moses took his wife Zipporah and their two sons Gershom and Eliezer to Egypt (Exodus 4:20), but coming out of Egypt, he sent them on to be with his father in law Jethro (Reuel) the high priest in Midian, while Moses crossed the Red Sea. When Moses meets Jethro, he describes how God delivered Israel from Egypt (18:8). Jethro suggests Moses to “provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens: And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge:” (18:21,22). **Lesson:** Consult Godly advisors. Delegate some work to others.

7. At Mount Horeb (Mount Sinai) (Exodus 19:1-25). Israel journeys from Rephidim into the wilderness of Sinai to camp before Mount Horeb to worship God (19:1,2). Israel left Egypt on the 15th day of the first month (Numbers 33:3). They arrive at Mount Horeb on the 15th day of the third month (Exodus 19:1), the journey taking two months. It took a week to reach Nuweiba and they spent 7 weeks in north-west Arabia. God has tested Israel by hunger, thirst and a war. This mount is known as “Mount Horeb”, “Mount Sinai”, “The mountain of God” and “Jabal Al Lawz”. Horeb means “dry or desolate”. See map TEC p.251-253.

i) Israel camped on the east side of Horeb. On the Israelites route and at Horeb, **many stone circles** have been found. These were either for tents or for cattle enclosures. See photos in TEC p.255,256.

ii) God promises that if Israel obeys and **keeps God's covenant**, then Israel will be a peculiar treasure (5). Israel tells God “All that the LORD hath spoken we will do” (19:8). God promises to come in 3 days (11).

iii) God tells Moses to **set bounds** “that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it:” (19:12). Stones picturing untied shoes marking a holy place have been found at the base of Mt Horeb (TEC 257).

iv) Josephus says that Horeb is the highest mountain in the area (2580 metres). The top is flat where God met Moses and the 70 elders (24:9).

v) Moses built an **altar at the foot of Horeb** (24:4). At the foot of Horeb, we find a stone altar with two pathways for sheep and oxen (20:24) leading to the altar to be sacrificed (TEC 258-259).

“An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen:” (Exodus 20:24).

vi) **12 Stone Pillars**. Moses “built an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel.” (24:4). Today, within the sacred area below the rock face we see 10 stone pillars standing in a semicircle, with two empty places for missing pillars. Some are upright & some are fallen over (266).

vii) **A one acre flat plateau** exists on Mount Horeb where Moses, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu and 70 elders met Jehovah God the Son who came down to eat and drink with these men (24:1-18). (TEC 252,260,261). “they saw the God of Israel: and there was under his feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire stone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearness. And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.” (Exodus 24:10,11).

viii) **The Cave** where **Elijah** lived when he met God is found here on Horeb (TEC 261).

“he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights unto Horeb the mount of God. And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there;” 1 Kings 19:8,9.

ix) **The Water supply**. When Moses struck the rock in Horeb, so much water flowed out for 2 million people and cattle, that it collected as a 7 metre deep lake at the foot of the mountain (TEC 262). To ensure good quality drinking water, double-walled wells 6 metres wide, were dug along the banks of this lake below Mt Horeb. Sand and gravel between the walls acted as a water filtration and purification system.

x) **The Altar to the Golden Calf** (Exodus 32:1-35). When Moses was in Mt Horeb receiving God's laws for 40 days, the Israelites grew impatient and pressured Aaron to build an Egyptian golden calf and altar to worship. Moses saw it as he descended the mount. Moses destroyed the calf, but the altar still remains with many Egyptian bull carvings on it (TEC 263,265). Saudi authorities have enclosed this sacred area.

xi) **Mt Horeb on fire**. “mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire; and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace,the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount:” (Exodus 19:18). The top of Horeb is black, caused by the intense heat and fire of God, but the rest of the mountain is brown, separated by a clear border line (TEC 251,272-276). Black obsidian rock, which is formed at high temperatures then dipped in water, is found on top of Horeb.

Conclusion: God helps us and brings us through life's trials. Archaeology proves the Bible to be true.

446. Dangers of Delay. Tragic 9th Day (Tisha) of Av (5th month), Tisha B'Av (15 July 2013)

Bible Reading: Numbers 13,14

Aim: When God commands us to do things, we must do them without delay.

Introduction: When God opens a door that He commands us to enter, we must obey God immediately.

If we delay, we miss the blessings that God has for us and we experience many troubles and problems.

This is clearly seen in Israel delaying to enter Canaan when God opened the door. People are very good at delaying, procrastinating, putting things off and making excuses why things can't be done now. It is good to be cautious, but when God clearly opens a door to do His will, we must obey Him without delay.

Historical Background:

The fifth Hebrew month of Av begins Sunday night, 7th July 2013, and Jews will mourn through to the final ninth day of the Three Weeks of grief that began with the Fast of Tammuz and end with Tisha b'Av- the day commemorating the **destruction of the two Jewish temples**, the **sin of ten of the twelve scouts** sent by Moses who spoke disparagingly about the Promised Land, the **destruction of Jerusalem after the siege of Jerusalem in 70 AD**, and the **failure of the Bar Kokhba revolt against the Roman Empire**. All public transportation will be silenced, all restaurants will remain closed in Jerusalem the evening of **July 15th** as the sun sets. *Tisha B'Av* falls in July or August in the **western calendar**. When Tisha B'Av falls on the **Sabbath** (Saturday) observance of Tisha B'Av takes place on Sunday. The Hebrew **day of great tragedies**, Tisha b'Av, will begin at sundown.

In remembrance of the **destruction of both the First and Second Temple** on the **9th of Av**, 655 years apart, thousands of Jews will gather at the Western Wall to pray to the God of Abraham, Isaac and Israel. Jews worldwide will long for the future Temple, the one to be established when the Messiah comes. These next weeks, Jews look toward the Temple Mount with even more longing than normal. Israel has technically controlled the Temple Mount since the Six-Day War in 1967, but the Waqf, a Muslim council, manages the site. The Temple Mount is noticeably dominated by the al-Aqsa Mosque and the Dome of the Rock. Israeli law is supposed to protect free access to the site, but the Israeli government enforces a ban on any non-Muslim prayer on the site in order to avoid Muslim riots. Many Jews look forward to the day when the Messiah will come, when the Temple will once again rise up on the Temple Mount.

Many disasters have befallen the Jews on the 9th day of Av throughout history. According to Jewish **tradition**, **this was the day that God told the Children of Israel they were prohibited from entering the Promised Land because of disbelief** (Numbers 14). They were forced to wander in the desert forty more years until that adult generation had died out. That tragic day was just the beginning...

The day has continued to be associated with grief for Jews throughout history. On the 9th of Av in:

- 1. 586 BC**, Solomon's Temple was destroyed by Nebuchadnezzar and the Babylonian captivity began.
- 2. 70 AD**, Herod's Temple was destroyed by the Romans (Luke 19:41). 2.5 mill Jews die, war,fam,disease
- 3. 135 AD**, the famous **Bar Kokhba revolt was squashed** when Bethar, the last Jewish stronghold, fell to the Romans. Over 100,000 Jews were killed then.
- 4. 136 AD**, the Roman Emperor Hadrian **established a heathen temple to Jupiter** on the site of the Jewish Temple. Hadrian rebuilt Jerusalem as a pagan city, renaming the land as Palestina, to cover its Jewish heritage. The date the **Temple area was ploughed** by the Romans was the **9th of Av**. Jerem. 26:18. "Therefore shall Zion for your sake be **plowed as a field**, and Jerusalem shall become heaps." Micah 3:12.
- 5. In 1242** on the **9th of Av**, **Pope Urban II** declared a Crusade. 10,000 Jews were killed in the first month of the Crusade, bringing death and destruction to thousands of Jews, obliterating many Jewish communities in the Rhineland and France.
- 6. In 1290** on the **9th of Av**, Tisha B'Av (25 July 1290), the **Jews were expelled from England**.
- 7. In 1306** on the **9th of Av**, Tisha B'Av (21 July), the **Jews were expelled from France**.
- 8. In 1492** on the **9th of Av**, Tisha B'Av (31 July), according to the Alhambra Decree, the **Jews were expelled from Spain** (the same day that Columbus left on his westward route to the Indies).
- 9. In 1914** on the **9th of Av**, Tisha b'Av, **Germany declared war on Russia**, effectively catapulting the First World War into motion,
- 10. In 1941** August 2 (**9th of Av**) SS commander Heinrich Himmler received formal **approval** from the Nazi Party for "The Final Solution". Almost 50% of the Jews on the earth were captured and killed at that time.

11. In 1942 on the **9th of Av**, the Jews in the **Warsaw Ghetto** were mass deported to the Treblinka death camp in Poland.

12. In 1994 on the 10th Av (18 July), the Jewish community center in Buenos Aires, **Argentina** was bombed which killed 86 people and wounded 300 others.

History isn't haphazard; events – even terrible ones – are part of a Divine plan and have spiritual meaning. The message of time is that everything has a rational purpose, even though we don't understand it.

13. In 2005 on the **9th of Av** by midnight (14 August 2005), "At the **conclusion of Tisha B'Av**,... the **Gaza Strip** will be **closed to entry for citizens of Israel**. On the morning of August 15th, security forces will arrive and hand you orders to evacuate your homes." IDF Brig. Gen. Guy Tzur.

"In light of government decisions and upon the order of the Prime Minister, you are required to evacuate your houses and **leave the territory of the Gaza Strip before midnight following the conclusion of Tisha B'Av** (August 14th, 2005)," wrote IDF regional commander Maj.-Gen. Dan Harel.

Question: What is the probability of 13 major tragic events happening to a nation on the same day?

Answer: 1/365 x 1/365 x13 times = 0.00274 x 0.0027413 times = 1 chance in 10 to the 34.

Thus the 9th of Av, Tisha B'Av, has become a symbol of all the persecutions and misfortunes of the Jewish people, for the loss of their national independence and their sufferings in exile. Above all, it is a day of intense mourning for the destruction of the Temple.

Yet, this day is also expressly linked with Israel's glorious future when Messiah returns.

The Jews also look forward to the ultimate rebuilding of the Temple, to a time when Tisha b'Av will become a day of joy and gladness (as it was foretold in Zechariah 8:19. "Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The fast of the fourth **month**, and the fast of the **fifth**, and the fast of the **seventh**, and the fast of the **tenth**, shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts; therefore **love the truth and peace**." Tisha B'Av is never observed on **Shabbat**. If the 9th of Av falls on a Saturday, the fast is postponed until the 10th of Av. Tish'a B'Av begins in the Diaspora on:

Sat, 28 July 2012 at sundown (10th of Av, 5772)

Mon, 15th July 2013 at sundown (9th of Av, 5773)

Mon, 04 August 2014 at sundown (9th of Av, 5774)

Sat, 25 July 2015 at sundown (10th of Av, 5775)

Sat, 13 August 2016 at sundown (10th of Av, 5776)

Mon, 31 July 2017 at sundown (9th of Av, 5777)

Sat, 21 July 2018 at sundown (10th of Av, 5778)

Sat, 10 August 2019 at sundown (10th of Av, 5779)

Wed, 29 July 2020 at sundown (9th of Av, 5780)

Sat, 17 July 2021 at sundown (9th of Av, 5781).

What May We learn From This Jewish Day of Tragedy:

1. God **controls** time and events for our benefit if we are obedient or for our loss if we are disobedient.
2. God **disciplines** those who stubbornly disobey Him.
3. God **reminds** us through repeated events in history how He views rebellion.
4. We must **trust** God with our future to do what is best and to supply our needs. The Jews did not.
5. **Do what God wants**. Some who have the chance to go to Bible college should do so now.
6. When God **blesses** us (as to Israel in leaving Egypt), He especially expects obedience in return.
7. **Don't be afraid** to do what God wants, even if we see giants or obstacles.
8. **Don't listen to ungodly advice** that is against God's Word and God's ways.
9. When disobedience or delay close the window of opportunity, it cannot be reopened. (Num 14:39)
10. **Never murmur, complain or speak evil of God**. Always trust and praise God.

447. Persian History Written in Advance.

Bible Reading: Isaiah 44:28-45:7.

Aim: To show that God named Cyrus 190 yrs before he conquered Babylon. God refuted the religion of Zoroastranism which Cyrus led.

Introduction: “That saith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built: and to the **temple**, Thy foundation shall be laid.” Isaiah 44:28.

This prophecy of Isaiah was written in 726 BC. Isaiah died in 681 BC.

I. Notice these prophecies in this passage:

- 1. When this prophecy was given, **Jerusalem** and the **temple** were standing as they had been since 1012 BC when Solomon built the temple. They had not yet been destroyed in 726 BC. Their destruction only came in 586 BC by the Babylonians 140 yrs after this prophecy was given (726-586 = 140 yrs). This prophecy of rebuilding Jerusalem and the temple seemed foolish as they were still standing in 726 BC.
- 2. Even more curious is that God gave the **name** of the person who would conquer Babylon. His name would be ‘CYRUS’. The name ‘Cyrus’ was not Hebrew, not Chaldean, not Greek , not Persian, but a local dialect that almost nobody outside his area would have recognized. No one knew it but God.
- 3. This man **Cyrus** would be called God’s **shepherd**, who would **regather** God’s scattered sheep of Israel and return them to their fold in Israel. Cyrus did this (Ezra 1:1-4). Josephus, Antiquities, Book XI, Chap 1.
- 4. In **Isaiah 45:1-4** God describes in detail how Cyrus would **conquer Babylon** by marching through the unlocked river gates of Babylon. God would give him the **treasures** of darkness, captured from other nations, hidden in underground vaults. See “Belshazzar” chapter 387.
- 5. In **Isaiah 45:5,6,7** God refutes Cyrus’ religion of **Zoroastranism** in 726 BC. This religion would not be started until about 600 BC. God addresses Cyrus in verse 45, saying, “I am the LORD, and there is none else, there is no God beside me: I girded thee (Cyrus), though thou hast not known me: (v 5)” Zarathustra (later called Zoroaster) was born around 630 BC, which was 30 yrs before Cyrus was born. He was a Persian and started the religion of Zoroastranism (dualism). He rejected the polytheism of his ancestors and the monotheism of the Jews. His religion believed in **two gods** (or forces or spirits), good (Ahura Mazda) and evil (Angra Mainyu). Earth is a battleground between these two forces. It taught that we will be judged on how well we have dedicated ourselves to fighting for good thoughts, words & deeds. Zoroaster wrote several hymns called Gathas that were collected into a sacred book known as the Avesta. The first chapter in this book relates the creation story as a duel between the good god Ahura Mazda (our Lord wise), and the evil god Angra Mainyu (antagonistic spirit).

Three aspects of these gods are mentioned:

- 1. Ahura Mazda lived where the **sun rose** (in the east), and Angra Mainyu dwelt in the **west**.
- 2. Ahura Mazda created **light**, and Angra Mainyu created **darkness**.
- 3. Ahura Mazda created **peace**, and Angra Mainyu created **evil**.

Zarathustra’s first convert was the king of Persia. This resulted in each Persian king being the political monarch of Persia and the religious leader of Zoroastranism.

In Isaiah 45:5,6,7, God speaks to Cyrus who would conquer the world and hold the three main beliefs of Zoroastranism. God is saying to Cyrus: “I named you 190 yrs before you conquered Babylon and I refute the three main beliefs of your religion.”

- 1. “that they may know from the **rising of the sun**, and from the **west**, that there is none beside me. I am the LORD, and there is none else (v.6).
- 2. I form the **light**, and create **darkness**:
- 3. I make **peace**, and create **evil**. I the LORD do all these things” (v 7).

God not only named Cyrus about 130 yrs before he was born, but God refuted Cyrus’ religion even before it was founded. This is excellent proof of the Bible being from God. Let false religions duplicate this.

Cyrus soon believed and decreed that **Jehovah is the true God**. This decree was recorded in the Bible before the Muslims invaded Persia and burnt their libraries.

“Thus saith **Cyrus** king of Persia, The LORD (Jehovah) God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and he hath charged me to build him an **house** at Jerusalem, which is in Judah. Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and **build the house of the LORD** God of Israel, (**he is the God**.) which is in Jerusalem.” Ezra 1:2,3.

II. Six Persian Kings

<u>Persian kings.</u>	<u>Dates of Rule.</u>	<u>Bible Events.</u>	<u>Bible Reference.</u>	<u>Date.</u>
1. Cyrus (Kurosh)	559-530 BC	Cyrus’ decree for Jews return. <u>First return</u> of 49,897 Jews under Zerubbabel to build temple. <u>Temple foundation</u> laid.	Ezra 1:1-4 Ezra 2 Ezra 3:1—4:5	536 BC 534 BC 534 BC
2. Cambyases (Kambujieh)	530-522 BC	Not in Bible.		
3. Smerdis (Bardiya)	522 BC	Stops work on temple.	Ezra 4:1-23	
4. Darius I (Dariush)	521-486 BC	Orders temple work to continue. Temple completed.	Haggai, Zechariah. Ezra 5-6	520-518 BC 515 BC
5. Xerxes (Ahasuerus) (Khashayar)	485-465 BC	Esther became queen.	Esther 2:17	479 BC
6. Artaxerxes I (Ardeshir)	464-424 BC	<u>Second return</u> of 5000 exiles under Ezra to beautify the temple and reform the people. <u>Third return</u> of exiles under Nehemiah to build Jerusalem walls. Nehemiah’s second return. <u>Malachi</u> Prophesied.	Ezra 7-10 Nehemial 1-13 Nehemiah 13:6 Malachi 1-4.	464-458 BC 444 BC 430 BC 400 BC

III. Josephus Records Jews showing Cyrus (Heb: Kurosh) his name in the Bible (Isaiah 44:28—45:7)

“How Cyrus, King of the Persians, delivered the Jews out of Babylon, and permitted them to return to their own country, and build their temple; for which he gave them money (Antiquities, p.228, Chap.11.1,1)

- 1. In the first year of the reign of Cyrus, which was the 70th from the day that our people were removed out of their own lans into Babylon, God had compassion on the captivity and calamity of these poor people, according as He had foretold them by Jeremiah the prophet, before the destruction of the city, that after they had served Nebuchadnezzar and his posterity, and had servitude 70 years, He would restore them again to the land of their fathers, and they should build their temple, and enjoy their ancient prosperity. These things God gave them. God stirred up the mind of Cyrus, making him write this throughout Asia: “**Thus saith Cyrus the king: Since God Almighty has appointed me king over the habitable earth, I believe that He is that God which the nation of Israeliyes worship; for indeed He foretold my name by His prophet, and that I should build Him a house at Jerusalem, in Judea.**”
- 2. This was known to Cyrus by his reading the book which **Isaiah** (44:28) left behind him of his prophecies; for the prophet said that God had spoken thus to him in a secret vision: “**My will is that Cyrus, whom I have appointed to be king over many and great nations, send back my people to their own land, and build my temple.**”

This was foretold by **Isaiah 140 years before the temple was demolished** (726 BC-586 BC = 140 years).

Accordingly, when **Cyrus** read this, and **admired the divine power**, an earnest desire and ambition seized upon him to **fulfil** what was so written. So he called for the most eminent Jews that were in Babylon, and said to them, that he gave them leave to go back to their own country, and to rebuild their city Jerusalem, and the temple of God, for he would be their assistant, and that he would write to the rulers and governors, that were in the neighbourhood of Judea, that they should contribute to them gold and silver for the building of the temple, and beasts for their sacrifices.”

Date of Isaiah. The Babylonian Talmud (550 AD), drawing on ancient documents records, ‘Hezekiah and his company copied Isaiah, Proverbs, Song of Solomon, Ecclesiastes’. Baba Bathra 15a. (Proverbs 25:1). Hezekiah began to reign in 726 BC (2 Chron 29:1). Isaiah lived with Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, Hezekiah (Is 1:1).

448. Great Truths in the Hebrew Alphabet

Bible Reading: Psalm 119:1-40

Search www.youtube.com for "Revealed! The Secret Name of God" ppsimons.

Aim: To discover what God is teaching us in the letters of the Hebrew alphabet.

Introduction: Psalm 119 contains 22 stanzas of 8 verses each. Each verse in each stanza commences with that letter of the Hebrew alphabet. Each letter has a different meaning, which has application for us today.

Question: What do we learn from each of these letters and stanzas?

1. ALEPH, א (OX). Jesus our sacrifice and Saviour. An ox was ready for work and sacrifice. We must be saved by receiving Jesus Christ as our blood sacrifice and Saviour. Aleph symbol describes the higher reality of God and the lower reality of man. See youtube: "Ancient Hebrew Alphabet - Lesson 1 – Aleph".

2. BETH ב (HOUSE). Bethel is **House of God**. Bethlehem means the House of bread. After being saved, we have a house, home and a mansion in heaven. ('In my Father's house are many mansions.' John 14:2).

3. GIMEL ג (CAMEL). The camel is the ship of the desert. We are pilgrims on a wilderness journey through this world (a desert) to our real home in heaven. "I am a stranger in the earth." Psalm 119:19.

4. DALETH ד (DOOR). Doorway to God. 'I am the door' John 10:9; 'Behold I stand at the door' Rev 3:20

5. HE ה (WINDOW). Hey, **Look at**, Behold. "I will open the windows of heaven" Malachi 3:10.

"Lo (Hey), I see four men loose." Daniel 3:25. "**Behold**, I have longed after thy precepts." Psalm 119:40.

6. VAV ו (NAIL). It means 'And'. It joins ideas together, a **connector**. It connects man and God through Jesus Christ ('One mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus' 1 Timothy 2:5). Jesus is the mediator, the One who connects heaven and earth. Joshua (Hebrew for Jesus), the sixth Old Testament book is the link between the wilderness and the promised land. It speaks of the **nails** in Jesus' hands.

7. ZAIN ז (WEAPON). To be **armed**, speaks of the **spiritual warfare** that believers are fighting with satan and wrong ideas. Judges, the seventh Old Testament book tells of **conflict in the promised land**.

8. CHETH ח (FENCE). Protected by God. It describes something that surrounds, binds, holds things together, both physically as a wall, and socially as friendship and love. We are hedged about on every side with God's free mercy, grace and love. 'Hast thou not made an hedge about him..' Job 1:10.


9. TETH ט (SNAKE). It speaks of **opposition** we experience to the things of God.

10. JOD י (HAND). An active, grasping **hand**. Personal action, power, control, manipulate, manage things. Tenth letter, picturing 10 fingers on a hand. (Me, Mine). '**Thy hands** have made me' Psalm 119:73


11. KAPH כ or פ (OPEN, GIVING HAND). PALM of hand or SOLE of foot in activity). Picturing an open hand where we give and receive things. God blesses us as we give to God and others. (You, Yours). Numerical value of 20.

12. LAMED ל (OX GOAD). To **teach** us. It represents **teaching** and **learning**. It is the **rod of the teacher** that **points** his disciples towards truth and away from error. It is also a **shepherd's staff** to direct sheep. Jesus at age 12 (12th letter) sat in the midst of the teachers, teaching the teachers. (Luke 2:41-52). The number 12 is associated with teaching as in the 12 tribes of Israel, the 12 disciples Jesus taught. Christ invites us to: "**Come unto me**, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and **learn of me**; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light." Matthew 11:28-30. It shows Christ our teacher. "I will **never forget thy precepts**: for with them thou hast quickened me." Psalm 119:93.

13. MEM מ (WATER, TESTING). The 13th letter is based on the word "mayim" meaning water.

In Ancient Hebrew it was a wavy line -  indicating waves of water. It continues in English as "M". It has a numerical value of 40, associated with testing. Noah's flood (40 days rain) is a picture of sin being judged. Israel was tested 40 years in the wilderness. Jesus was tested 40 days in the wilderness.

'They have forsaken the LORD, the fountain of living waters (maor mayim chayim).' Jeremiah 17:13

THE HEBREW ALPHABET CHART							
COPYRIGHT · AUTHOR AND COMPOSER · W.E. STEELE-SMITH, 36 WETHERILL ST. CROYDON, SYDNEY, NSW AUST.							
ENGLISH ALPHABET	NUMERICAL VALUE	NAME OF LETTERS	GENERAL SHAPE	ILLUSTRATION	SUGGESTIONS	MEANING OF NAMES.	KEY WORDS
A	1 or 1000	ALEPH	א		Supreme One - One-First - Sacrifice.	OXEN <small>PROUDNESS - FRIEND BEAST OF SACRIFICE</small>	ELEPHANT
B	2	BETH	ב		Constancy - Abiding - B-in	HOUSE	BEN - BETH
C-G	3	GIMEL	ג		Extreme Kindness or Severity - Raveol - Wilderness Journey.	CAMEL	GAMALIEL
D	4	DALETH	ד		Universality - Entrance - Blood.	DOOR	DAVID
E-H	5	HE	ה		Weakness - Grace Meeting Weakness	WINDOW <small>2 WINDOW HALF of HE = THE</small>	JEHOVAH
F-V	6	VAV	ו		Man's Limitation. Individual - NAIL.	HOOK <small>HENCE V = AND</small>	VASHTI
Z	7	ZAIN	ז		Sharpness - Life - Alertness	WEAPON <small>(IN SYRIAC)</small>	ZECHARIAH
H	8	CHETH	ח		Intimacy - Resurrection	FENCE	HEBRON
T	9	TETH	ט		Opposition - Goodness in the midst of it.	SNAKE	TOBIJAH
J	10	JOD	י		Individuality - Responsibility - Praise.	HAND	JUDAH
K	20	KAPH	כ		Man in Activity Hands and Feet	PALM SOLE	MICAH
L	30	LAMED	ל		Learning - Power - Maturity - Lo La To	OX GOAD	TALMUD
M	40	MEM	מ		Testing - M(N), Mo or Me - Cleansing - Resource	WATER	MANNA
N	50	NUN	נ		Continuity - Strength going against stream.	CONTINUE	NINEVEH
S	60	SAMECH	ס		Support.	UPHOLD	SUCCOTH
O	70	AIN	ע		Vision - Limited by Natural Vision.	EYE - WELL	EZRA, GAZA
P	80	PE	פ		Testimony - Witness.	MOUTH	PNIEL, EPHRAIM
TS	90	TSADDI	צ		Assistance - Place of Nearness - Side	SIDE	ZABAOth
Q	100	QOPH	ק		Mechanical Head	AXE HEAD	KIDRON
R	200	RESH	ר		Headship - Leadership	HEAD	RUSSIA
S-SH	300	SIN-SHIN	ש		Sensitiveness. Trinity - Victory	TOOTH <small>SK - WHICH</small>	SHEM, SARAH
T	400	TAV	ת		The Cross - Ownership Finality - Eternity	SIGN	THUMMIM

What is the meaning of God's Name "Jehovah" in Hebrew (JHVH)? J H V H

14. NUN נ or נ (CONTINUE, PROPAGATE, FLOURISH, INCREASE, POSTERITY) Psalm 19:111

“Thy testimonies have I taken as an **heritage (nachal)** for ever: for they are the rejoicing of my heart.” Jesus Christ is shown here as the everlasting High Priest of our faith. “His name shall endure for ever: his name **shall be continued** (נִינּוּ, **yinon**) as long as the sun.” Psalm 72:17. It refers to the **posterity** and **continuance of the family line**. “Nun” is shown by a fish that is prolific. “Nun” the 14th letter meaning “posterity” is linked with the number 14 and “posterity” in Matthew 1:17 in Jesus Christ’s genealogy: “So all the generations from Abraham to David are **fourteen generations**; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon are **fourteen generations**; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ are **fourteen generations**.”

15. SAMECH ס (HELP, SUPPORT, UPHOLD, SUSTAIN, ESTABLISH). Psalm 119:116,117

“**Uphold (samak)** me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope. **Hold thou me up (sa’ad)**, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.” “Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, **and he shall lift you up**.” (James 4:10). Samech refers to all kinds of help: spiritual, moral, financial, physical. God "upholds all things by the word of His Power." “Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is **upheld (sa’ad)** by mercy” Proverb 20:28; Isaiah 9:7. “began to build the house of God which is at Jerusalem: and with them were the prophets of God **helping (sa’ad)** them.” Ezra 5:2. Ezra, the 15th book, shows Ezra giving support to build the temple. ‘Ezer’ (help). Reliance on God’s help is the meaning of Ezra and Eliezer. Moses explained the name of **Eliezer**, his second son as “the God of my father was my **help** (ezer).” (Exodus 18:4). Azariah (Lord is my helper).

16. AIN ע (EYES). The Eyes of the LORD. Psalm 119:121-128.

“Mine **eyes** fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousness.” Psalm 119:123.

‘The **eyes** of the LORD are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry.’ Ps 34:15, I Peter 3:12

“Eye” occurs 20 times in Zechariah. “they are the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.” (4:10). God watches over us to protect, provide and discipline.

17. PE פ or פ (MOUTH). The mouth of God and man.

“I **opened (pa’ar)** my **mouth (pey)**, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.” Psalm 119:131.

“The law of truth was in his **mouth (pey)**, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity. For the priest’s lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his **mouth (pey)**: for he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts.’ Malachi 2:6

Jesus in Mark 7:34 said “Ephphatha” “Be opened”.

‘Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.’ Matt4:4.

18. TZADDI צ or צ (RIGHTEOUSNESS, SURRENDER). The Righteousness of God. Ps 119:137-143

“**Righteous (Tzaddik)** art thou, O LORD, and upright are thy judgments.” Psalm 119:137.

“Abraham "believed in the Lord, and it was counted unto him for **righteousness (tzedakah)**.” (Gen 15:6).

“My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, **Jesus Christ the righteous**.” 1 John 2:1.

19. KOPH ק (CRY, CALL to GOD). We must call on the LORD to save us and deliver us from trouble.

“I **cried (qara)** with my whole heart; hear me, O LORD ... I **cried (qara)** unto thee; save me, and I shall keep thy testimonies.” Psalm 119:145,146. This occurs 38 times in Psalms. Draw near to God.

20. RESH ר (HEAD). It shows a head on a neck, which reversed and became an R in Latin. Ps 119:160

‘Thy word is true from **the beginning (rosh)**: and every one of thy righteous judgments endureth for ever’

‘The fear of the LORD is **the beginning (head) of wisdom**: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.’ Proverbs 9:10. The head is the seat of wisdom. **Get wisdom** is the meaning of Resh.

21. SCHIN ש (TOOTH). It is shaped like a tooth. Teeth bite, crush, devour & persecute. The fire of God devours the wicked as it purifies the faithful. “There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth,” Luke 13:28. “Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.” Psalm 119:161. When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart & they gnashed on him with their teeth. Acts 7:54

We must resist persecution. Schin has a numerical value of 300.

22. TAV ט (SIGN or CROSS). Christ on the cross saves us. In ancient Hebrew it was a X or ת .

The cross of Christ seals or finishes our salvation. On the cross Jesus declared “It is finished”. John 19:30. The cross of Christ fulfils the word of God. Be faithful to God till the end. It is God’s seal on the church.

449. The Spiritual War: How to Win it

Bible Reading: Ephesians 6:10-18; II Timothy 4:1-22

Aim: To understand and be fully involved in the spiritual war for the souls of men.

Introduction: Why are there so many problems and so much trouble in the world? It is because we are in a spiritual war between the forces of **God** and Satan, **good angels** and evil angels, **Christians** and unbelievers, **right** and wrong. This war explains many things in life. This war is on many levels. It is on a personal level, a church level, an educational level, a political level, a national level and an international level. It lasts from Satan’s rebellion in heaven until the end of the millennium when Satan is thrown into the lake of fire. We are fighting over the souls of men. We are in this war whether we like it or not. If we ignore our warfare responsibilities, we put more work on those on God’s side and we help the enemies of God advance their cause.

I. Bible Verses on the Spiritual War

“For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: (For the weapons of our **warfare** are not carnal, but mighty through God to **the pulling down of strong holds**;) Casting down **imaginations**, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;” 2 Corinthians 10:3-5

“This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest **war** a good **warfare**; Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck:” I Timothy 1:18,19.

“Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which **war** against the soul;” I Peter 2:11.

II. Details of the Spiritual War

1. It is a **war of ideas**. It manifests itself as a conflict between God’s true ideas against many false ideas.

2. If we **lose the war of ideas**, it may deteriorate into a military war, where we may lose many of our freedoms for many years to come, which may only be regained by a civil war. This is happening now in Egypt, Syria, Mali. Freedom is won or lost on the battlefield.

3. The spiritual war occurs in **most areas of life**, such as religion, education, science, media, philosophy.

4. You can be a **hero** in the spiritual war by making right decisions, by enduring hardness, and by developing big ideas that influence many people for God.

5. It involves **rebuking error** as well as **teaching truth**. II Timothy 4:2-4

It involves watching in all things, enduring afflictions, doing the work of an evangelist. II Timothy 4:5. We are like a **wrestler**, a **runner** and a **soldier**. II Timothy 4:7.

Crowns and **rewards** await us in this life and in heaven if we strive lawfully. 4:8.

It requires **diligence** and dedicated work. 4:9.

Some will **quit** and drop out, such as Demas (4:10). Others will stay with you, such as Luke (4:11). Others will quit and return later, such as Mark. Others will become faithful men that you can trust them enough to send them to do a work, such as Tychicus (4:12).

Books are necessary to teach ideas and to pass on ideas the next generation (4:13).

It involves giving the **best answers** to people (4:16).

6. False religions are major enemies holding people’s minds captive in errors. Right and wrong thoughts hold us captive. “and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;” 2 Corinth 10:3-5. Satan uses false religions to blind unbeliever’s minds (2 Cor. 4:4) and harden their hearts.

7. The spiritual war requires **training**, **courage** and **determination** all our life. “My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge.” Hosea 4:6. It requires **teamwork**, **allies**, strong **friendship**, **planning ahead** and **multiplication strategies**.

8. Success in this war involves **knowing** and **using** our spiritual weapons. Ephesians 6:10-18.

Success requires us to **stay inside God’s walls**. “Hast not thou made an hedge about him..” Job 1:10.

9. Fearful, excuse making Christians who don’t want to work are a major problem in the spiritual war.

10. Good angels help us “the mountain was full of horses & chariots of fire round about Elisha.” 2K6:17

11. The rewards on earth for winning this war are national freedoms, peace, prosperity, few problems.

The **rewards in heaven** for winning this war are an abundant entrance (hero’s welcome) into heaven.

450. Seven Bible Valleys

Bible reading: Psalm 23; Genesis 14:1-24.

Aim: To show that Jesus Christ is with us in life's valleys. We can trust Him to bring us through them.

Introduction: All of us go through valley experiences and mountain top experiences.

We need to stay close to God during:

1) The good times, lest pride of thinking we don't need God causes us to stumble.

2) The tough times, lest we complain, become bitter and stop trusting God.

Of all the Bible texts that have comforted the hearts of troubled souls, strengthened the backs of weary travellers and encouraged the spirits of broken hearts, Psalm 23 has done the most.

A little girl once said: "The Lord is my shepherd, and that's all I want."

Our text this morning is Psalm 23:4, "Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me..." (v.4).

You young people look at us older people and say: "Boy, they're about to die."

Well, we get worried about you too. You go out in the car, and we think you are going to die.

You worry about us dying, we worry about you dying. The great reason for the sweetness of life with Jesus Christ is the fact that when we walk through the valleys, Jesus Christ is there.

There are seven great valleys in the Bible. Let us look at these valleys. In each of these, God is with us.

"Yea, though I walk through the valley of..." (Psalm 23:4).

1. The Valley of Siddim = The Valley of Sin. (Genesis 14:1-12,10).

This is the valley of the slime pits.

Question: Why is the valley of Siddim called the valley of the slime pits?

Answer: Because the Valley of Siddim is on the very spot where the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah were located. God saw the wickedness, sensuality, sodomy, adultery and drunkenness of these wicked, vile cities. God rained fire and brimstone on these evil cities.

This valley is a valley where sin abounded. This valley represents the valley of sin in our lives.

Question: Did you know that when you go to the wicked nightclubs, live it up and go to the depths of sin, that God is with you?

Did you know that when you hit bottom, when nobody else cares, and when you've spent all, and then you come to your senses and say: "I will rise and go to my Father", that God is always there?

God is there this morning. If you are not saved, He is there knocking on the door of your heart.

He wants to save you. He wants to forgive your every sin. He wants to come into your life.

He wants to take you to heaven when you die. He wants to make you a new creature.

He wants to send His Holy Spirit to indwell you. God gave His Son to die for sinners like you.

Jesus went to the cross for you. It doesn't matter how deep into sin you've gone. He is there. Are you in the Valley of Siddim? Are you in deep awful sin? Have you gone to the bottom? Is life empty? Are you without anybody who seems to care? Then God says "I am here." This morning He knocks on your door and says... "I will forgive every sin, I will make you as my child, I will write your name in heaven."

Oh dear unsaved friend living in the Valley of Siddim, come to Christ this morning. He is here.

2. The Valley of Eschol = The Valley of Decision. (Deuteronomy 1:21-26).

Eschol is located just inside the Promised Land. Remember the large bundles of grapes carried on the spies shoulders from Eschol? When the Israelites came to the Promised Land at Kadesh-Barnea, they appointed 12 spies to search out the Promised Land. They returned reporting that the land flowed with milk and honey, and that it was a land of giants. The grapes they brought back were so big that it took 2 men to carry one bunch on a pole. These grapes were picked from the Valley of Eschol.

Question: What is the Valley of Eschol?

Answer: It was where the Hebrews faced a decision in their lives. It was Eschol where they had to decide whether to obey God and move into Canaan or go back to wander in the wilderness for 40 years.

In Eschol they decided whether to be their fullest and best for God, or to be less than what God wanted.

The Valley of Eschol is the valley of decision.

My young friends, now you are in the valley of decision. God wants to help you make the right choices.

Surrender your whole life to God. Ask God to lead you to do His will in the Valley of Decision.

3. The Valley of Kidron = The Valley of Suffering. (Mark 14:32-38).

It is the valley on the east outside the Golden Gate of Jerusalem. It is the valley between Jerusalem and the Mount of Olives. It is where Gethsemane is located, where Jesus prayed in anguish before His crucifixion. It is also called the Valley of Jehoshaphat. (Joel 3:12-16).

Question: What is the Valley of Kidron?

Answer: A cemetery is there. Samson is buried there. Samuel is buried there. James is buried there.

Absalom is buried there. A Muslim cemetery is there, thinking that will prevent Christ returning there.

This is the valley of suffering. Many of you are in this valley this morning. Our Lord Jesus Christ is in the valley of suffering with you. Young people, to you, life is all a party, but it won't always be that way.

The day will come when you'll have problems, burdens, heartaches and valleys, many caused by you:

a) Mixing with the wrong crowd, b) Committing sins, c) Going your own way rather than God's way.

d) Marrying or living with an unbeliever. When the valleys come, the Lord Jesus Christ is there with you.

Question: Are you in the valley of sin this morning? He is there.

Question: Are you in the valley of decision? He is there.

Question: Are you in the valley of suffering, heartache, tears and brokenness? He is there.

4. The Valley of Elah = The Valley of Battle. (I Samuel 17:1-4).

David met Goliath in the Valley of Elah.

Israel and David faced and fought Goliath and the Philistines in the Valley of Elah.

David slung a stone at Goliath, hit him in the forehead and killed him in the valley of Elah.

Israel gained a great victory over the Philistines in the valley of Elah.

This is the valley of battle. As well as God being in the valley of sin, decision, and suffering, He is also with you in the valley of life's battles.

Question: Are you facing some battle this morning? Is there some temptation you feel you cannot resist?

God is there. "There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man." I Corinthians 10:13.

Question: Do people make fun of you for being a Christian?

It can be a battle everyday. Lean on God. He is there in the valley of battle. Pray, read your Bible, be at church, continue in the battle for souls, keep trusting God to bring you through.

5. The Valley of Achor = The Valley of Discipline, Chastening for Unbelievers. (Joshua 7:24-26).

This is the valley where Achan was stoned to death for taking the accursed thing from Jericho.

God said to Israel; "Don't take anything in Jericho, it is accursed, it is dedicated to God."

Achan took gold, silver and coats. Sin came into the camp. The battle of Ai was lost because Israel tolerated sin in the camp unknowingly. God wants us to repent of our sinful habits.

Joshua called the people together, and cast lots to see who had sinned. The lot fell on Achan.

Israel stoned Achan to death as God commanded.

Application: When we sin, God must discipline us to keep us from deeper sin and trouble.

Even in the valley of discipline, God is with us. He disciplines us because He loves us. Hebrew 12:5-15.

The Lord Jesus Christ is with us in the valley of Siddim (sin), Eschol (decision), Kidron (suffering), Elah (battle), and in the valley of Achor (Chastening).

6. The Valley of Gehenna = The Valley of Death. (Jeremiah 19:5,6).

Gehenna is the burning garbage dump at the south end of Jerusalem just outside the wall.

Fire burned the garbage continually. Jesus described hell as burning Gehenna forever.

For those of you who die without Christ, this is called the valley of death. Christ will not be there.

If you have rejected Christ all your life, you will have your way and you'll go to a Christless eternity in the lake of fire pictured by Gehenna's burning garbage.

If you have received Christ as your Saviour, you'll have no fear of death, because Jesus will be with you in death as He has been with you in life.

If you suffer, He is there. If you are tempted, He is there. If you are in battle, He is there.

If you are in a decision, He is there. If you are in death, He is there (if you are saved).

7. The Valley of Jezreel/ Megiddo = The Valley of Armageddon. (Zechariah 12:10,11).

The armies of the world will gather here for the great end time battle.

The Lord Jesus shall descend from heaven at this valley. Zechariah 14:1-5.

From the day of your salvation and throughout eternity, the Lord Jesus Christ will be with you.

451. Ten Bible Mountains

Bible Reading: Genesis 22:1-14; Exodus 19:1-20.

Aim: To experience the blessings of what God did on Mountains.

Introduction: A “mountain top experience” is an English expression describing something important or joyful. David speaks of walking through the “valley of the shadow of death” (Psalm 23:4) describing valley experiences as difficult or dangerous. This leads us to consider mountain passages in the Bible as containing beneficial and profitable lessons for our improvement.

What important things in the Bible happened on mountains? What lessons does each teach us?

1. Mountains of Ararat, Salvation and New life.

“the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat.”

Genesis 8:4. This was a time of recovering from a major catastrophe and the excitement of a new beginning for Noah’s family and the world. It gave a fresh start for mankind. The old world and its evil ways were gone. It reminds us of our new life after salvation. ‘Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.’ 2 Corinthians 5:17 Noah built an altar to dedicate this new life to God (Genesis 8:20-22). God responded by making a covenant not to flood the earth again and God blessed Noah and his sons (9:1). Have you dedicated your new life to God? or is self still in control of you?

2. Mount Moriah (Jerusalem). **Testing.** Here God tests Abraham by asking him to sacrifice his son Isaac (Genesis 22:1-14). Soon after salvation, God tests us in some way to strengthen our faith, and to see if we love God more than the dearest things in our life. “But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions;” Hebrews 10:32. If we pass the test we are blessed and receive some valuable thing (Genesis 22:15-18). This forces us to draw near to God.

Q: Is God permitting some test, trial or difficulty to enter your life? Will you put God first? Or will you put something ahead of God? Trust God and He will bring you through the trial and will bless you.

3. a) Mount Horeb (Mount Sinai or the Mountain of God). **Starting your Life Work for God.**

Here God met Moses and gave him the job of going to Pharaoh to command him to let Israel leave Egypt. (Exodus 3:1-14). After we are saved, we need to develop a closer relationship with God as we see God in the Bible and while we look after His sheep.

If you look after other Christians (as Moses the shepherd did), God will draw near to you and give you bigger, more exciting new tasks to do for Him, as He did for Moses. Has God become real and close to you? Has God given you a job to do for Him and for others? Are you studying to better do that job? God has given us the Great Commission to win, baptize and teach people God’s ways. Are you doing this?

b) Mount Horeb. God told Moses to bring the Israelites back to Mt Horeb to worship God. “When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.” (Exodus 3:12). Here God gave Israel the Ten Commandments and made the Mosaic Covenant with Israel. (Exodus 19:1-8).

When Israel was thirsty, God supplied their needs of water coming from a rock that Moses struck.

“Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink.” (Exodus 17:6). So Horeb also teaches us to worship and serve God after we are saved, and trust God to supply our needs as God provided water for Israel when asked. Are you worshipping, serving and trusting God?

c) Mount Horeb was where Elijah came to flee Jezebel’s death threats. God gently encourages him by feeding him (I Kings 19:5), by asking him a question “What doest thou here Elijah?” (19:9,13), giving him a job of anointing Hazeel, Jehu and Elisha (19:15-18), then giving him a new friend in Elisha to continue his work, and a reminder that 7000 Israelites who have not bowed knees to or kissed Baal. So Mt. Horeb speaks of God encouraging and restoring His servants from fear and depression The cave he stayed in has been found (19:9).

4. Mount Nebo. Here Moses died at age 120 years. **Eternal Values**. “Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession: And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people;” Deut. 32:49,50. Mt Nebo teaches us to behold or look at our heavenly possessions that await us after death, as Moses viewed the promised land. Col 3:2 “Set your..”.

5. Caleb’s Mountain. Attempting things for God. Here Caleb asked Joshua for a mountain where giants lived (Joshua 14:6-15). This speaks of asking God for great things. The time for casting lots arrived and the tribe of Judah assembled at Gilgal. Before the lots were cast, Caleb stepped forward to remind Joshua of God’s promise made to him 45 years earlier, “Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh; he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because he hath wholly followed the LORD.” Deuteronomy 1:36. His brief autobiography highlighted events at Kadesh Barnea, the wilderness wanderings and the conquest of Canaan. Caleb was the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite. Kenizzites were a tribe of Canaan in Abraham’s day (Genesis 15:19), so his family was originally outside the covenant, as was Ruth, Uriah and Heber. The Kenizzites joined the tribe of Judah before the Exodus. Their faith was not hereditary, but of conviction. 85 year old Caleb told how 45 years earlier, he and Joshua stood alone against the other ten spies, urging Israel to trust God for victory (Numbers 14:6-9). For Caleb’s leadership against the unbelieving spies, God blessed him and promised him a special reward (Numbers 14:24). Caleb did not minimize the problems of giants and walled cities, but he magnified God, Who is greater than our biggest problems. **Caleb had faith in the:**

i) Power of God. The 10 unbelieving spies magnified the problems and minimized God’s power. Caleb did not sacrifice his convictions to follow the ungodly crowd, but wholly followed the LORD (Joshua 14:14). He praised God for keeping him healthy for 45 years, while the 10 ungodly spies died.

ii) Promises of God. God promised him long life and the land he explored at Hebron (Deut. 1:36). He waited during the wilderness wanderings and the 7 years conquest. These promises sustained him in the difficult times. Caleb was age 40 when he spied the land (14:7). The wilderness wanderings lasted 38 years. Are you able to wait on God’s promises while you stay faithful to God?

(“The space in which we came from Kadeshbarnea, until we were come over the brook Zered, was thirty and eight years; until all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD swore unto them.” Deut.2:14). Caleb was age 78 at the start of the conquest of Canaan and age 85 at the end of the conquest., making the conquest lasting 7 years. He was as strong at 85 as at 40 (14:11).

iii) Presence of God. When most 85 year olds were retiring, relaxing, doing nothing and waiting to die, Caleb asked for the same land that struck fear into the 10 spies. Most old people talk about past victories. Caleb was preparing for future victories of conquering the Anakim and possessing Hebron. He chose a difficult task. He had no pride in his own ability, but he believed God and had faith in the presence of God. “Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day; for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced: if so be the LORD will be with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.” (14:12). Joshua blessed Caleb, setting him apart for success, and gave him Hebron as a legal transaction. Hebron was Kirjath-Arba, named after the great giant Arba of the Anakims, a nation of giants. What giants will you conquer for God in His power? What mountains are you asking God for? How will you conquer them? Why do you want them?

6. Mount of Temptation, Resisting Temptation and Satan. Here Satan offered Jesus all the kingdoms of this world if He would fall down and worship him. (Matthew 4:8-11). Jesus rejected Satan’s temptation by quoting Deut 6:13. This speaks of Jesus giving us victory over temptations and Satan’s attacks. I Cor 15:58

7. Sermon on the Mount (Matthew 5,6,7). **Learning from Jesus**. Here Jesus taught the laws and practices of His kingdom and its members. It reminds us to learn and apply God’s word.

8. Mount of Prayer, Pray and care for others in trials. Here Jesus prayed for His disciples while they toiled in rowing. (Matthew 14:22-36; Mark 6:45-56). It reminds us of Jesus watching us and praying for us. It encourages us to pray, care and watch for others.

9. Mount of Transfiguration (Matthew 17:1-13). **Encourage others**. Jesus Christ was transfigured into the glory that He will have when He appears at His second coming. Here Moses and Elijah encourage Jesus to face the crucifixion (Luke 9:31). God wants to encourage us to do great things for Him and others. Will you attempt what God asks you to do?

10. Mount of Olives (Matthew 24:1-14 and Zechariah 14:1-5). **Prepare for Jesus Christ’s return**. Here Jesus prophesied the destruction of the temple, the 7 seal judgments in the tribulation (Matthew 24:4-9 and Revelation 6:1-17) and of His second coming (Matthew 24:27-51). Jesus left earth from the mount of Olives (Acts 1:9-11). Jesus will return to earth on the Mount of Olives (Zechariah 14:3,4). It teaches us to study prophecy and to prepare for Jesus Christ’s return.

452. Fifteen Bible Rivers

Bible Reading: II Chron 32:1-23; Ezek 47:1-12. **Aim:** To understand earth's spiritual history from rivers.

Watch: http://www.cityofdavid.org.il/en/virtual_tour/hezekiah%E2%80%99s-tunnel-city-david

www.youtube.com Hezekiah's Tunnel Megalim Institute. 'mountains, rivers and valleys.' Ezek. 36:6.

Introduction: Most people admire rivers as things of beauty, peace, life, recreation and pleasure. As we consider rivers in the Bible, we discover many exciting and important truths. What are some Bible rivers?

What Great Truths is God Teaching us from Rivers?

1. River of Eden. 'a river went out of Eden to water the garden;' Genesis 2:10. The first paradise.

This reminds us of God's goodness in creating man and placing him in a perfect, watered garden. All of Adam and Eve's needs were taken care of. It was a place of sweet fellowship with God, where God and man walked and talked daily (Genesis 3:8). Sin causes loss of paradise and loss of fellowship.

2. River of Egypt (Wadi el-Arish) to the river Euphrates (Genesis 15:18). God keeps His promises.

'In the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:' 15:18. God will save Israel when she calls on Jesus Christ to be their Saviour at His return. Israel will inherit the land promised to Abraham.

3. The Nile, a river of death for Israelite baby boys. 'Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.' Exodus 1:22.

Don't associate with ungodly people, because you will experience trouble.

4. Rivers from the Smitten Rock in Horeb to water Israel. This speaks of God supplying our needs.

'He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out; they ran in the dry places like a river.' Psalm 105:41.

5. River of God's word nourishing a Bible meditating Christian, causing him to bear fruit (Psalm 1:1-3).

The Word of God nourishes us like a river nourishes a tree, so that whatever we do will prosper.

6. River of God's pleasures for obedient believers. 'They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.' Psalm 36:8.

7. River flowing from the Gihon spring into Jerusalem which Hezekiah's men dug (2 Chron. 32:1-4,30).

This teaches us the value of seeking Godly advice, ingenuity and hard work to solve our problems. It tells us to foresee the evil and prepare for future battles. See 2 Kings 20:20. See chapter 442.

8. Rivers of Babylon where Israel was exiled for 70 years. This speaks of God judging wickedness and sin. It is difficult to undo the effects of sin. Sin brings loss of freedom, tears, regret and bad memories.

'By the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea, we wept, when we remembered Zion.' Psalm 137:1.

9. Rivers of Peace when we obey God. 'Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river.' Isaiah 66:12.

'O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river' Isaiah 48:18.

10. Rivers of Living water of the Holy Spirit flowing out of us. 'He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. (But this spake he of the Spirit,)' John 7:38,39.

After salvation, we can be filled with the Holy Spirit to bring salvation and blessings to others.

11. Rivers of Gospel Presentation, soul winning and salvation. Lydia, the first gentile converted to Christ was saved next to a river. 'On the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.' Acts 16:13,12-15.

12. River of Baptism of new Believers. After salvation, God wants us to be baptized. 'It came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.' Mark 1:9.

Jesus was baptized to set us an example that we should be baptized also.

13. River of Impending Judgment of the Tribulation. When the Euphrates river dries up, it indicates the end of the age and Christ's return is near. 'the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.' 16:12

14. River flowing out from under the Millennial temple in Jerusalem, causing fruit trees to grow and the Dead Sea to become fresh water, speaks of the blessings of Christ's future kingdom on all the earth.

'There is a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God.' Psalm 46:4; Ezekiel 47:1-12.

15. River of the New Jerusalem. 'he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river,

was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.' Revelation 22:1,2.

This teaches that God will pour out His blessings to us forever and we will experience perfect health.

453. List of Youtube Movies. www.youtube.com

441. Saqqara- The location where Joseph, son of Israel built grain silos.

Archaeological Evidence of Yoseph of Egypt..

www.ArkDiscovery.com The Red Sea Crossing. See www.arkdiscovery.com/joseph

442. **Hezekiah's Tunnel Megalim Institute.**

http://www.cityofdavid.org.il/en/virtual_tour/hezekiah%E2%80%99s-tunnel-city-david

444. **www.Arkdiscovery.com** then select "Red Sea Crossing

445. Mount Sinai- proof of the supernatural

448. Revealed! The Secret Name of God" ppsimons

452. **Hezekiah's Tunnel Megalim Institute**

The greatest archaeological discovery of the 20th century: Dead Sea scrolls official

453. The greatest archaeological discovery of the 20th century: Dead Sea scrolls official

454. Keith Piper Lesson 8 Seven Dispensations'

Ron Wyatt Archaeological -The Exodus-Audio Cleaned & Video

The Holy Bible: Abraham - A Man of Faith (TheFaithTube)

Moody Bible stories

http://www.cityofdavid.org.il/en/virtual_tour/hezekiah%E2%80%99s-tunnel-city-david

458. Major Discovery The Great Missing Stone from the Garden Tomb. Simon Brown

DISASTROUS LINKS - To the Mistreatment of Israel ppsimmons

Powers of Ten (1977)

454. Why the Rich Fool was a Fool

Bible Reading: Luke 12:16-21

Memory verse: "So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God." Luke 12:21.

Aim: To identify and avoid the mistakes of the rich fool.

Introduction: Many people today are like the rich fool. They are rich in money but not rich toward God.

Question: What foolish thinking did this rich man exhibit?

1. He thought within himself. He should have thought outside himself to see others. "Lift up.." John 4:35

2. What shall I do,? He should have asked God, "What wilt thou (God) have me to do?" Acts 9:6.

3. I have no room where to bestow my fruits? He should have given some away to poor, hungry people.

4. I will pull down my barns, and build greater. He should have extended the old barns.

5. There will I bestow all my fruits and my goods. He should not have said "my", but "God's". (12:18).

6. I will say to my soul. He congratulates himself. He should have praised God and asked God's will.

7. Thou hast much goods laid up for many years; He did not have many years to live. (12:19).

8. Take thine ease. He had lack of exercise, and no urgency to help or save others.

9. Eat. Maybe he ate fatty foods. His god was his belly.

10. Drink. It was alcohol. He was not talking about water. These three promote heart attack.

11. Be merry. He was a pleasure seeker. He ignored other's needs. His joy should have been to help others.

12. God said. God had an opinion on his behaviour. He ignored God's thoughts. He did not hear God. 20

13. Thou fool. He had wrong priorities. God saw him differently.

14. This night. He ignored death. Anyone can die anytime. Time of death is uncertain.

15. Thy soul. His soul was the only thing he possessed. He was poor. He had no treasure in heaven. 20.

16. Shall be required. God requires that which is past (Eccles 3:15). We must give account to God.

17. Of thee, or out of thee. One day, our soul and spirit will leave our body.

18. Then whose shall those things be? His possessions went to others on his death. He lost all at death.

19. Which thou hast provided. He provided things, not souls saved. He placed little value on people.

20. Treasure for himself. He should have laid up treasure for himself in heaven (Matthew 6:20).

Conclusion: He did not lay up treasure in heaven. He was not rich toward God. Are you?

455. Seven Dispensations

Go to www.youtube.com Search for: 'Keith Piper Lesson 8 Seven Dispensations'. Answers page 188.

The history of the world can be divided into 7 time periods known as dispensations.

A dispensation is a responsibility, stewardship or administration that God gives to man in each time period. The **sixth dispensation** of the **church age** and **previous ages** are mentioned in Ephesians 3:2-6 "If ye have heard of the **dispensation of the grace of God** which is given me to you-ward: How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words, Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ) Which in **other ages** was **not made known** unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit; That the **Gentiles should be fellowheirs**, and of the same body, & partakers of his promise in Christ by the **gospel** The **seventh dispensation** of **Christ's future 1000 year kingdom on earth** is taught in Ephesians 1:10, "Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself: That in the **dispensation of the fulness of times** he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him:"

In each of these 7 dispensations, man fails to fulfil his God given responsibilities and a judgment occurs at the end of each dispensation.

As you can see from the chart (Answers page 188), each dispensation is divided into 3 parts consisting of a God given **responsibility**, followed by a general **failure**, then ending in a **judgment**. This is an important and valuable study because it summarizes the main events in the Bible, allowing us to locate every Bible event on a single time line.

Without an understanding of this chart, it is very difficult to appreciate when each Bible event occurs. This chart also forms the basis of understanding God's entire prophetic program of future events.

I. From the main chart, what is the first dispensation called? (INNOCENCE).

Innocence means "without sin", and refers to the time period from the creation of Adam in the Garden of Eden until when Adam and Eve sinned. This period may have been only a few months long, since Satan had to successfully tempt Adam and Eve to sin before Eve conceived or they would have had a child without a sin nature.

Question: What do we know about this time period?

1. The Garden of Eden was located at the top of the Persian Gulf where 4 rivers joined. Genesis 2:8-14 "And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed. And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil. And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads. The name of the **first is Pison**: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold; And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the onyx stone. And the name of the second river is **Gihon**: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia. And the name of the third river is **Hiddekel (Tigris)**: that is it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is **Euphrates**."

2. God gave man a job to dress and keep the garden.

"The LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to **dress it** and to **keep it**." Gen 2:15

3. God brought all the animals to Adam for him to name and classify. Genesis 2:19,20

"Out of the ground the LORD God formed every **beast** of the field, and every **fowl** of the air; and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them; and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof. And **Adam gave names to all cattle**, and to the **fowl** of the air, and to every **beast** of the field; but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him."

4. God provided a wife for Adam as a companion and helper. Genesis 2:18,21-24.

"The LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him. the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof; And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man. And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man. Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh."

5. Jehovah God the Huio (Son) walked in the garden and talked with Adam in the cool of the day.

This was the Son of God Who would later be conceived in Mary as Jesus Christ. He is the part of God Who visits earth. Adam and God had a close friendship with daily conversation.

"They heard the **voice** of the **LORD God walking in the garden** in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden." Genesis 3:8.

6. The RESPONSIBILITY that God gave Adam and Eve was **NOT to eat of the fruit of the tree of Knowledge of good and evil**. Genesis 2:16,17. This was a test to see how much Adam loved God for giving him everything. "The LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die."

7. Their FAILURE by eating the fruit of the tree of knowledge. Genesis 3:1-7.

i) Satan tempted Eve by getting her to **doubt God's word**.

"He said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?" Genesis 3:1.

ii) Eve replied by **adding** to God's word, making God appear more harsh, strict and severe.

"God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die." Genesis 3:3.

iii) Satan **denied God's word** to Eve. "the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:" Gen 3:4

iv) Satan accused God of **withholding good** from Eve. "For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil." Genesis 3:5.

v) Eve was **attracted by the fruit** being good food, good appearance and good for wisdom. Eve believed Satan's lies. She should have consulted God and Adam first. Instead, she ate it and gave it to Adam who knowingly disobeyed God, taking Eve's side against God. Adam thus gave away his headship of the human race to Satan, who is now called the "god of this world" (2 Corinthians 4:4).

8. The JUDGMENT was that:

i) Adam brought **sin**, death and trouble into the world. "dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return." 19

ii) **Eve and women** would have **multiplied sorrow and conception, pain in childbirth** and **marital conflict**.

"Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee." Genesis 3:16.

iii) **Adam and men** would find **sorrow, sweat and difficulty in our work** until death. Genesis 3:17-19.

iv) They were **expelled** from the garden to work for a living, Cherubim with flaming swords prevented them from entering the garden, lest they eat of the tree of life and live for ever in an unsaved condition.

"the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever: Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life." Genesis 3:22-24. See Cherubim.

v) God promised that the **seed of the woman** (the virgin born Messiah Jesus Christ) would bruise Satan's head (a death blow), but the Messiah would receive a heel wound in the conflict with Satan. This refers to a recoverable wound picturing Jesus Christ dying on the cross for our sins, but rising again 3 days later.

"I will put enmity between **thee** (Satan) and the **woman**, and between thy seed and **her seed** (Messiah); it (Messiah) shall bruise **thy (Satan's) head**, and thou (Satan) shalt bruise **his (Messiah) heel**." Genesis 3:15

II. From the main chart, what is the second dispensation called? (CONSCIENCE).

This comes from two Greek words meaning "with knowledge".

Now man has knowledge of sin, and of good and evil as Genesis 3:22 says:

"And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of **us** (*Trinity*), to **know good and evil**:"

What do we know about this dispensation?

1. Adam and Eve's children were **Cain, Abel and Seth** with other sons and daughters being born later.

"the days of Adam after he had begotten Seth were 800 years: and he begat sons and daughters" Gen 5:4.

2. Cain brought God a fruit offering. Abel brought God a blood sacrifice of his flock. Genesis 4:1-5. God accepted Abel's blood sacrifice because it pictured his belief in the Messiah's future blood sacrifice on the cross to pay our sin debt, but God rejected Cain's bloodless fruit sacrifice which pictured Cain trusting his works for his salvation. In great anger at this, Cain killed Abel. Genesis 4:1-8.

3. **Cain's descendants** developed **tents, cattle raising, harp and organ** (string and pipe musical instruments) and **brass and iron tools**. 'Adah bare **Jabal**: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattle. His brother's name was **Jubal**: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ. Zillah, she also bare **Tubalcain**, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron' Genesis 4:20-22

4. **Seth**, meaning 'substitute', was born to Adam and Eve to replace Abel. Seth's name pictures their belief in the coming Messiah Who would die on the cross as our substitute and Saviour for our sins.

5. In Genesis 5 we see **10 generations** of the line of Christ coming from **Seth**. (Ans 42). Here we notice: **i) The long human lifespans up to 969 years for Methuseleh before the Flood**. After the Flood, human lifespans dropped significantly. Why? Why did people live so long before the Flood? Genesis 1:7 describes waters above the atmosphere which would have shielded life from harmful solar radiation and provide a warm, tropical, worldwide, greenhouse climate. "God made the firmament (*atmosphere*), and divided the waters (*ocean*) which were **under** the firmament (*atmosphere*) from the waters (*ice canopy*) which were **above** the firmament (*atmosphere*)."

After the Flood, this ice canopy fell to earth causing 40 days of rain, sea levels to rise by 130 metres, depositing over 3 Km of ice at the north and south poles, and producing fossils, coal, oil and gas deposits.

ii) If we **add the ages of each patriarch when their main son was born**, we discover how long this dispensation lasted up to the Flood. As we see from the main chart, this dispensation lasted 1656 years. "Seth lived an **hundred and five years**, and begat Enos: And Seth lived after he begat **Enos eight hundred and seven years**, and begat sons and daughters: And all the days of Seth were **nine hundred and twelve years**: and he died." Genesis 5:6-8.

iii) Notice that **Enoch only lived 365 years** because **God took him**: 'All the days of Enoch were **three hundred sixty five years**: And Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for **God took him**.' Gen 5:23,24 Enoch pictures Christians being taken to heaven at the rapture, when Christ returns for the church. "Then we which are alive and remain shall be **caught up** together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord." 1 Thessalonians 4:17.

iv) **Methuselah** in Hebrew means "when he is dead, it shall come". From the chart we notice that Methuselah, the longest living human and son of Godly Enoch, died in the year of the Flood, showing God's long patience with a violent, wicked, sinful world.

6. **Human population multiplied** to possibly over one billion people. "When men began to **multiply** on the face of the earth" Genesis 6:1.

7. At this time "There were **giants** (Nephilim in Hebrew, meaning bully) in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the **sons of God** came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became **mighty men** which were of old, men of renown." Genesis 6:4. These mighty men were part angel and part human. This was an attempt by Satan to corrupt the human race in order to disqualify Jesus Christ from being a fully human Saviour of mankind. The word "corrupt" occurs in Genesis 6:11,12. This would make human salvation impossible and man would have remained unsaved forever. The flood destroyed the Nephilim giants.

8. **The people in this dispensation became very wicked and violent**. "GOD saw that the **wickedness** of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only **evil** continually. (5) The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was **filled with violence**." (11)

9. **God told Noah to build an ark** (a safe boat) 300 cubits long (450 feet, 137 metres), 50 cubits wide (75 feet, 23 metres) and 30 cubits high (45 feet, 14 metres). It had a window, one door and 3 levels. Two of every bird and land animal were taken into the ark. Genesis 6:19,20. Read Genesis 7:11 – 8:5. [Show Pictures of Flood here]

10. The **RESPONSIBILITY** that God gave mankind was to obey their conscience and to offer a blood sacrifice to show their belief in the coming Messiah who would be sacrificed for their sins on the cross.

11. They **FAILED** by being violent and wicked. Genesis 6:5,6,11,12.

12. The **JUDGMENT** was the worldwide Flood. The way of escape was the Ark.

III. From the main chart, what is the **third** dispensation called? (**HUMAN GOVERNMENT**). This includes the time from **Noah's Ark landing on the mountains of Ararat** in Turkey (2418 BC) until the **scattering of people from the Tower of Babel**.

What do we know about this dispensation?

1. **Genesis 10 lists the descendants of Noah's three sons, Shem, Ham and Japheth.**

i) **Japheth**: "The sons of **Japheth**: **Gomer** (Turkey, Ezekiel 38:6), and **Magog** (Russia, Ezekiel 38:2,15), and **Madai** (Medes, Daniel 5:28,31), and **Javan** (Greece), and **Tubal** (Tobolsk in east Russia (Ezekiel 38:2), and **Meshech** (Moscow in West Russia, Ezekiel 38:2,3) and **Tiras**." 10:2

ii) **Ham**: "the sons of **Ham**: **Cush** (Ethiopia), **Mizraim** (Egypt), and **Phut** (Libya), and **Canaan**." 10:6.

iii) **Shem**: "The children of **Shem**: **Elam** (Persia), and **Asshur** (Assyria), and **Arphaxad** (Abraham and Israel's line), and **Lud**, and **Aram**." 10:22.

"By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations." Genesis 10:5

2. **"God shall enlarge Japheth"** (Genesis 9:27) is a prophecy that Japheth's descendants being Europeans would be enlarged or colonize most of the world being Europe, UK, North and South America, Australia, New Zealand, Russia and maybe China. The pagan idol "Jupiter" comes from "Japheth".

3. **Arphaxad's grandson was Eber**, from which the word "Hebrew" comes. He is in Abraham's line. "unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one was Peleg; for **in his days was the earth divided**;" 10:25 The earth dividing means that the **continents drifted apart** in Peleg's time. Notice that the waters were in "one place" before the Flood (Genesis 1:9). This means that the land was in one place, "Pangea". Earth (776) means ground or land. This confirms continental drift.

4. **People after the Flood travelled from Ararat to Elam** (western Iran), then from the east they settled in **Shinar**, attracted by the fertile, alluvial soil between the Tigris and Euphrates rivers.(11:1,2). Shinar today is Cinar in south east Turkey just north of the Syrian border. It is a huge fertile plain with red soil.

5. Notice in **Genesis 11:10-26, how human lifespans dropped after the Flood** due to earth losing the ice cover in the upper atmosphere, allowing solar radiation to degrade living cells.

6. Notice **"the LORD (Jehovah) came down to see the city and the tower"** (Genesis 11:5) identifies this as **Jehovah God the Son**, being the part of God Who "Goes Forth" from heaven to visit people on earth. (See Micah 5:2 "Whose goings forth have been from of old" and Exodus 3:4,8,14).

7. The **RESPONSIBILITY** that God gave them was to **"replenish"** (4390 male in Hebrew) meaning to "fill" the earth, not everyone stay in one place. "God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and **replenish the earth**." Genesis 9:1. This means to scatter to all parts of the earth.

8. They **FAILED** by settling in **Shinar**, building a city and a **tower** to prevent scattering. "they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, **lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth**." Genesis 11:4. Many towers or ziggurats have been found in Iraq as copies of this original tower. See illustrations below.

9. The **JUDGMENT** was that God came down to confuse their languages and scatter them "the **LORD came down** to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded. And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one, and **they have all one language**; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do. Go to, let **us** go down, and there **confound their language**, that they may not understand one another's speech. So the **LORD scattered them** abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city. Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the LORD did there **confound the language** of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD **scatter them abroad** upon the face of all the earth.' 11:5-9. From Babel, people scattered to Egypt, Canaan, Greece, Russia, India, China etc. At this time the nations were founded. Ancient names of nations correspond to Noah's grandsons and descendants, such as Mizraim (Egypt), Asshur (Assyria) and Elam (Ilam in western Iran).

IV. From the main chart, what is the fourth dispensation called? (**PROMISE**)

This includes the time from **God calling Abram to leave Ur** of the Chaldees (“I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.” Genesis 15:7) until **Moses led Israel out of Egypt** (“It came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.” Exodus 12:40,41 What do we know about this dispensation?)

1. Abram was born in Ur of the Chaldees around 1996 BC. God called Abram to leave Ur around 1921 BC. They stopped at Haran, which is Harran in south eastern Turkey, on the river Balikh. If we follow this river 30 Km north from Haran and 8 Km west, there is a town which today is called **Urfa** (or Sanliurfa). This is most likely the city of **Ur** (Genesis 15:7). Urfa has a cave which locals consider to be **Abram’s birthplace**. Surrounding Urfa some villages and ruins are named “**Serug**” (Abram’s great grandfather), “**Nahor**” Abram’s grandfather, “**Terah**” (Abram’s father), “**Haran**” (Abram’s brother) and “**Nimrod**”. “As they journeyed from the east, they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.” Genesis 11:2. In south east Turkey just north of the Syrian border, there is a huge, fertile plain, the middle of which is called “**Cinar**” (Shinar). What does “**Chaldees**” refer to? The original inhabitants of Urfa (Ur) worshipped over 79 gods, the collection being called “**Khaldis**”.

2. Abram left Ur with his family including his wife **Sarai**, his father **Terah**, his nephew **Lot** and about 1000 servants, travelling south until they came to **Haran** in Syria (Genesis 11:31,32; 12:4). Where is Ur located? In the 1970s, a library of 17,000 cuneiform tablets, dated about 2400 BC was found in Tell Mardikh (Ebla) in NW Syria, which refers to the town of “Ur in the district of Haran”. (TEC 26; Biblical Archaeology Review, June 1977. Water was necessary for the them and their cattle. This is why the Muslim claim that Abraham travelled 1200 Km across hot, waterless Arabian desert to Mecca to build the Kaba is complete nonsense. They would have all died of thirst. Abram journeys to Canaan, to **Shechem**, where **God appears to him**, saying, “Unto thy seed will I give this land.” (Gen.12:7). Abram builds an altar at Shechem, then journeys to **Bethel**, building another altar to Jehovah here. Due to a famine, Abram travels south to **Egypt**, where according to Josephus (JA 1:8.2), he introduces arithmetic and astronomy to them. “He communicated to them arithmetic, and delivered to them the science of astronomy; for before Abram came into Egypt, they were unacquainted with those parts of learning; for that science came from the Chaldeans into Egypt.”

Abram and Lot return from Egypt to **Canaan**, where their herdsmen argue over land, so Abram offers Lot first choice of the land, which he chooses the Jordan valley, near Sodom. Abram settles in **Hebron**, builds an altar to Jehovah Who appears to him to give him the land (Gen.15:7). God tells Abram the future. “And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years; And also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.” Genesis 15:13-15. God then promises Abram at age 85, “Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates.” (Genesis 15:18).

3. The RESPONSIBILITY that God gave Abraham, Isaac & Jacob was to dwell in Canaan. Gen. 12:1-7

4. They FAILED by going down to Egypt during famines. Genesis 12:10; 46:1-7.

5. The JUDGMENT was Egyptian bondage as slaves. Exodus 1:6-14.

See Chapter 441 on Joseph. Watch **www.youtube.com** Joseph in Egypt – Moody Bible Story

Watch **www.youtube.com** The Holy Bible: Abraham - A Man of Faith (TheFaithTube)

V. From the main chart, what is the fifth dispensation called? (**LAW**)

This includes the time from **God giving the Law** to Israel on Mount Sinai in Arabia, described in Exodus 19-24 until **Jesus Christ died on the cross** on 30 March, 33 AD. This lasted from 1446 BC – 70 AD. Most Old Testament books, except Genesis and Job cover this time period. It includes the Exodus from Egypt, the 40 years wilderness wanderings, the conquest of Canaan under Joshua, the Judges, the united kingdom of King Saul, David and Solomon, the Divided Kingdom of 10 tribes of Israel and 2 tribes of Judah, the captivity and destruction of the northern kingdom of Israel by Assyria in 721 BC, the captivity and exile of Judah to Babylon in 606 BC, the return to Jerusalem to rebuild the temple and city discussed in Ezra, Nehemiah and Esther. It includes the major prophets of Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel and Daniel, as

well as the 12 minor prophets. It includes the life of Jesus Christ described in the 4 New Testament gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John.

See Answers chapter 10, page 36-37 ‘Historical Background of the Old Testament’ and chapters 443-446.

1. The RESPONSIBILITY that God gave Israel was to keep the Law.

“all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken we will do.” Exodus 19:8

2. They FAILED by breaking the Law and crucifying Jesus Christ. 2 Chronicles 36:15-17.

3. The JUDGMENT was the Romans destroying Jerusalem and the Temple in 70 AD, killing about one million Jews and the dispersion of the Jews. Luke 21:2-24.

www.youtube.com Ron Wyatt Archaeological -The Exodus-Audio Cleaned & Video;18 **Moody Bible stories** Baby Moses – Moody Bible story, The Red Sea, The Ten Commandments, The Serpent of Brass, The Walls of Jericho, Gideon, Samson, The Call of Samuel, David and Saul, The Wisdom of Solomon, Elijah and the Prophets of Baal, King Ahab, Naaman the Leper, Elisha and the Syrian Army, Jonah and the Big Fish, Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, Daniel in the Lion’s Den, Belshazzar’s Feast.

VI. From the main chart, what is the sixth dispensation called? (**CHURCH AGE or GRACE**)

1. This includes the time from when the church fully started at **Pentecost** (Acts 2) in 33 AD up until the **Rapture** when Jesus Christ returns from heaven to the air to resurrect all dead believers since creation and catch up all living believers to heaven (I Thessalonians 4:13-18; I Corinthians 15:51-58; Revelation 4:1-2; Isaiah 26:19; John 14:1-3). The church was conceived when Christ called the apostles, but born in 33AD.

2. It is defined in Ephesians 3:2,6 “If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward: How that... the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel”.

3. It consists of saved Jews and Gentiles as the church, the body of Christ, also known as the bride of Christ (Ephesians 5:32; Revelation 19:7-9).

4. Read Answers “Why the Church Exists” page 159-161, “Valuable Things a Good Church Produces” page 164 and “14 Things a Good Church is Compared To” page 164-168.

5. Israel is temporarily set aside in the church age. “blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in. And so all Israel shall be saved:” (Romans 11:25-27), but will be regathered to their land in unbelief as the church age draws to a close. “I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.” Ezekiel 36:24.

6. The first resurrection of the saved occurs in 3 stages: 1) Christ the firstfruits and some OT saints raised (I Cor 15:23). 2) The Rapture of all believers from creation to this time. 3) Tribulation saints. Rev 20:4-6.

7. The RESPONSIBILITY of people in the Church age is to receive Jesus Christ as their Saviour, be led by the Bible and walk by faith in God’s promises (John 1:12; 2 Cor. 5:7). ‘Search the scriptures’ John 5:39

8. The FAILURE of most people in this age is by them rejecting Jesus Christ as Saviour and trusting their works or religion to save them (2 Timothy 3:1-7; Ephesians 2:8,9).

9. The JUDGMENT at the end of this dispensation is **7 years tribulation** (Matthew 24:21; Rev. 6-19). Over half the people on earth die of war, diseases, earthquakes or natural disasters (Rev. 6:8; 9:18).

VII. From the chart, what is the seventh dispensation? (**MILLENNIUM, or Christ’s 1000 year rule**).

1. In Revelation 20:1-6, how many times is this time period described as lasting for 1000 years?

2. This includes the time from the **return of Jesus Christ to earth** accompanied by OT and Church age believers to destroy the antichrist’s armies attacking Israel, up to the **end of the 1000 years**.

3. This will be the greatest time of peace, prosperity and righteousness ever. (‘the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.’ Isaiah 11:6). See Isaiah 2:1-5.

4. Israel will be converted to receive Christ as their Saviour and Messiah (Zechariah 13:8,9).

5. Saved Jews will be regathered from all over the world to Israel (Isaiah 60:8,9)

6. The nations will be judged to see who will enter the 1000 year kingdom (Matthew 25:31-46).

7. Christians will rule on earth with Christ for 1000 years “we shall reign on the earth.” Rev. 5:10; 20:6.

8. The RESPONSIBILITY of those born in this time will be to obey and worship Christ (Zech 14:9-21).

9. The FAILURE at the end will be people from Russia (Magog) invading Jerusalem (Rev. 20:7-9).

10. The Great White Throne JUDGMENT of all raised unsaved will be to the Lake of Fire. Rev 20:11-15

11. The earth is burned up and God creates a new earth, new universe & new Jerusalem. Answers 208-11

456. Proofs of the Pre-Tribulation Rapture (Errors of Post-Tribulation Rapture)

Table of Contents and Summary

1. **Revelation 19:11-21 does not mention a resurrection** at the time of the glorious return of Christ.
2. **Zechariah 14:1-5 does not mention a resurrection** at the time of Christ's glorious return. Why?
3. **Not one Old Testament or NT passage** which discusses the tribulation mentions the church.
4. The unknown day of the rapture, and the known day of the glorious appearing, cannot be the same day. Matthew 25:13.
5. 'A door was opened in heaven' (Rev. 4:1) to let John into heaven, is before the tribulation (Rev. 6).
6. 'Come up hither' (Rev 4:1). A voice called John to 'come up hither'. Immediately he was in heaven.
7. **The church is not on earth from Revelation 4-18**, because of these observations:
 - i) The church on earth is mentioned 22 times in Revelation 1-3, but not once on earth from Rev. 5-19.
 - ii) The church is in heaven with resurrected bodies from Revelation 4-19 as seen by 9 statements.
8. **The Rapture of the 24 elders of the church age** (Revelation 4:1-11) occurs before the antichrist is revealed as the white horse rider at the beginning of the 7 years tribulation in Revelation 6:1,2. The 24 Elders represent Old Testament and church age Christians raptured before the tribulation (Rev 5:9)
9. **The 24 elders have their crowns of gold** (Revelation 4:4).
10. The armies in heaven that follow Jesus Christ at His glorious appearing are church age Christians (Rev 19:14). They are not angels because Rev 19:8 reveals that the fine linen they are wearing is the righteousness of the saints (Revelation 19:8).
11. We are waiting for and looking for Jesus Christ to come and take us to heaven at the rapture.
12. 'Wherefore comfort one another with these words' (I Thessalonians 4:18).
13. 'I also will keep thee out of (Greek: τηρησω εκ) the hour of temptation (the tribulation) which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth' (Revelation 3:10).
14. **Jesus returns from a Wedding to the church in heaven after the 7 years Tribulation**, Luke 12:36.
15. **The Restrainer (the church) will be taken out of the way** before the antichrist is revealed at the start of the 7 year tribulation. (II Thessalonians 2:6-8).
16. **At the rapture, Jesus receives us to Himself in heaven. We do not receive Him on earth** (John 14:3)
17. **The gathering of the tribulation elect after the 7 years tribulation** is done by angels, but the gathering of the church is done by Jesus Christ Himself. (Matthew 24:31).
18. **The righteous and wicked both can't be taken first**, Matthew 13:30,49.
19. **Question 20: If the rapture occurred at the second coming, why would the sheep and goats need to be separated** immediately after the second coming? (Matthew 25:31-46).
20. **Question 21: Who will populate the millennium?**
If a post-tribulation rapture occurs at the glorious appearing and the wicked are cast into hell at that time, who will be left to populate the millennium? Nobody will be left with mortal, reproducing bodies.
21. **Question 22:** The judgment of Israel is discussed in Ezekiel 20:38, 'I will purge out from among you the rebels.' If all the saved (including saved Jews) had previously been separated a few days earlier by the rapture, there would be no need to separate saved Jews and lost Jews after Jesus Christ's coming.
22. **14 Contrasts between the Rapture and the Glorious Appearing** prove they are different events.
23. **The Tribulation is called the time of Jacob's trouble not the church's trouble** (Jeremiah 30:7).
- Question 25:** How can the tribulation be called Jacob's trouble for Israel and a blessed hope for the church, if both groups must go through it?
24. The focus of the Tribulation in the book of Revelation 7-18 on earth is on Israel, not the church:
25. The holy apostles and prophets who rejoice over Babylon's destruction are in heaven. Rev 18:20
26. 'The day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night' (I Thessalonians 5:2).
27. 'They', 'them' and 'they' refer to unbelievers left behind after the rapture in I Thessalonians 5:3.
28. **The church will not be 'overtaken by the day of the Lord'** (I Thessalonians 5:4).
29. 'For God hath not appointed us to wrath (of the tribulation), but to obtain salvation (deliverance from the tribulation) by our Lord Jesus Christ.' (I Thessalonians 5:9).
'Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath (tribulation) to come.' (I Thessalonians 1:10).

30. It is the character of God to deliver His own people from the greatest times of trials.

31. **The 'falling away'** ⁽⁶⁴⁶⁾ in II Thessalonians 2:3 is 'the departure' of the church and of the Holy Spirit's influence in the church, before the antichrist is revealed. 'Falling away' ⁽⁶⁴⁶⁾ in Greek is 'η apostasia' a noun meaning something separative, a departure such as divorce ⁽⁶⁴⁷⁾, apostasy.

32. **Only the pre-tribulation rapture position does not confuse the church and Israel, the church and the elect** in different ages, tribulations and the tribulation period, and the trumpet of God and the trumpets of angels.

33. There is a time interval between Christ coming for his saints at the rapture of the church (Rev 4:1) and Christ coming with His saints at the glorious return of Christ (Rev. 19:11-21; Zechariah 14:1-5). If the rapture and glorious appearing occurred simultaneously, there would be no time for the Judgment Seat of Christ (II Cor. 5:10), the presenting of the church to Jesus Christ (Ephesians 5:27), and the marriage of Christ to the church to take place. This time interval is stated in John 14:3.

34. **Some people will escape the tribulation period**. (Luke 21:34-36).

35. **The church is not in Daniel's 69 weeks period** (Daniel 9:24-27), so it should not be in the 70th week.

36. **The structure of the book of Revelation proves the pre-tribulation rapture of the church**.

37. **At the rapture, believers go straight to the Father's house** (John 14:3), not straight back to earth as post-tribulationists think. 'I will receive you unto myself, that where I am, there ye may be also.'

38. **The two purposes of Daniel's 70th week** are to test earth dwellers (Revelation 3:10) and to prepare Israel for the King (Malachi 4:5,6). These have no relation to the church whatsoever.

39. If the church enters the tribulation of God's wrath, judgment and punishment, then because of her union with Christ, Christ would be subject to the same wrath, judgment and punishment of God.

40. **The Silence in the New Testament Epistles on how to endure the tribulation**.

41. **The Relation of the church to earthly governments**.

42. **The Destiny of the church is to heaven** (John 14:2,3).

The destiny of the saved in the tribulation is not to heaven, but to the earth in the millennium.

'Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom.' (Matthew 25:34).

43. **The doctrine of imminence** (at any moment coming) forbids the church entering the tribulation.

44. **The 144,000 Israelite preachers in the tribulation** are not part of the church. (Revelation 7:14).

45. **The only organized church in the tribulation is the apostate Jezebel system** (Revelation 2:22) and the harlot system (Rev. 17,18). The true church, is nowhere mentioned on earth in the tribulation.

46. **The 7 promises to the true church to be removed before the tribulation**.

47. **The church is the object of Christ's love, not the object of Christ's wrath** (Ephesians 5:25).

Question 51: Why would a bridegroom want to punish his new bride? Would you do this?

Questions for Post-Tribulationists

Question 1: Show me the rapture mentioned in Revelation 19:11-21 or Zechariah 14:1-5? It's not there.

Question 2: Show me the church mentioned in one OT or NT passage discussing the tribulation?

Question 3: How can the rapture and glorious appearing be on the same day when the rapture day is unknown and the glorious appearing day will be known? How can a day be both known and unknown?

Question 4: The open door into heaven with a voice, trumpet, and catching up to heaven occurs in both Rev 4:1 and I Thess 4:16-18. Why do post-tribs reject this as the pre-trib. rapture? Open door Rev 19:11.

Q5: If you accept the 2 witnesses are caught up to heaven in Rev 11:12 by 'Come up hither' why not rapture in 4:1?

Question 6: Show me the church on earth from Revelation 6-18? It is not there because it is in heaven.

Question 7: If the church is not raptured until Rev 20:4, as post-tribulationists think, then how could the church be in heaven in Rev 19:7-11, before Christ's glorious appearing?

Question 8: Do you agree that the 24 elders in heaven represent the raptured church age Christians?

If no, then who are they and what proof do you have of their identity?

If yes, then will you accept the pre-tribulation rapture and reject the post-tribulation rapture as error?

Question 9: Do you agree that the armies in fine linen accompanying Christ at His return are church age Christians? If no, then who are they and what proof do you have of their identity?

Question 10: Who are you looking for, Christ or antichrist?

Why would Christ want His bride to look for the antichrist?

Question 11: How will the tribulation sufferings comfort us? Post-tribulationists can't explain this.

Question 12: Does the Philadelphian church represent the faithful church at the end of the church age?

Do you believe that God will keep this church out of the time of the tribulation coming on all the world?

Question 13: Since Jesus returns to earth from a wedding, doesn't this prove the church is in heaven before the glorious appearing? Can you see that this disproves the post-tribulation rapture?

Why is the church in heaven (19:7) if the church is raptured after Jesus returns to earth as post-trib claims?

Question 14: Who is the Restrainer? If he is the Holy Spirit's influence in the church, then doesn't this prove the rapture comes before antichrist is revealed and before the tribulation as II Thess. 2:6-8 states?

Question 15: Why would Jesus prepare a place for us in heaven and not take us there at the rapture (as post-tribulation rapture people think)?

Question 16: What is the purpose of the rapture if it occurs at the end of the tribulation? No purpose!

Question 17: Who resurrects and gathers the church at the rapture, Christ or angels? Christ! Then how can Matthew 24:31 refer to the rapture if angels gather the elect of Israel here?

Question 18: How can the last day be the same 24 hour period when 1000 years separate the resurrection of the saved in John 11:24 and the resurrection of the unsaved in John 12:48?

Question 19: In Matthew 13:30,49 the angels gather the wicked first and gather the righteous later, then the angels gathering the elect in Matthew 24:31 cannot be the rapture, because in I Thessalonians 4:17 the righteous are resurrected first.

Question 20: If the rapture occurred at the second coming, why would the sheep and goats need to be separated immediately after the second coming? (Matthew 25:31-46).

Question 21: Who will populate the millennium? If a post-tribulation rapture occurs at the glorious appearing and the wicked are cast into hell at that time, who will be left to populate the millennium?

Question 22: The judgment of Israel is discussed in Ezekiel 20:38, 'I will purge out from among you the rebels.' This judgment of Israel occurs at the second coming of Jesus Christ in glory and requires saved and unsaved Israelites to be regathered. If all the saved (including saved Jews) had previously been separated a few days earlier by the rapture, why would there be a need to separate saved Jews and lost Jews after Jesus Christ's coming. They would have been separated a few days earlier by the rapture.

Question 23: In view of these 14 differences between the rapture and glorious appearing, why do you ignore these differences and insist that these events occur on the same day?

Question 24: If we go through the tribulation, how can it be a blessed hope?

Question 25: How can the tribulation be called Jacob's trouble for Israel and a blessed hope for the church, if both groups must go through it?

Question 26: What is desirable about entering the tribulation? Nothing.

Question 27: What comfort is there in entering the tribulation? None.

Question 28: Why do you ignore 7 examples of the focus of the tribulation being Israel, and still believe the church enters the tribulation? What examples prove that the church enters the tribulation?

Question 29: If the apostles are in heaven in Revelation 18:20 before Christ's return in Revelation 19, then how can the church be raptured later when Christ returns in Revelation 19?

Question 30: Since Paul uses the third person pronouns 'They', 'them' and 'they' in I Thessalonians 5:3, can you see that he is excluding the church from the tribulation, thus proving a pre-tribulation rapture?

Q31: Since church age believers are not of darkness, why do you say we enter the tribulation darkness?

Question 32: Will the church be overtaken by the day of the Lord/tribulation or not overtaken? No!

Question 33: Has God appointed the church to the tribulation wrath or not (I Thess 5:9)? Paul says no!

Question 34: Why would God rescue Enoch, Lot, Rahab from His judgment on the wicked & not the church?

Question 35: What is the significance of 'the departure' (η apostasia) in II Thess 2:3 having a definite article and no qualifying words when every other use of the noun or verb tells what a departure is from? Why didn't Paul use 'parapipto' for falling away from the faith as he did in Hebrews 6:6?

Question 36: What are the differences between the church and Israel, the church and the elect in different ages, tribulations and the tribulation period, and the trumpet of God and the trumpets of angels?

Question 37: If the rapture and glorious appearing occur on the same day as post-trib say, where is the time to fit in the Judgment Seat of Christ (II Cor. 5:10), the presenting of the church to Jesus Christ (Eph. 5:27), and the marriage of Christ to the church? How can these three fit into one hour?

Question 38: Jesus said that some will escape the tribulation. How can we escape it if we must enter it?

Question 39: If the church is not in Daniel's 69 weeks, why should it be found in the 70th week, which is the 7 years tribulation period?

Question 40: Write out the time line of Revelation, with scriptures, agreed on by post-tribulationists?

Question 41: Why would Jesus prepare a place for us in heaven if we won't go there as post-trib think?

Question 42: What is the purpose of the tribulation for the church? None. To try nations & prepare Israel.

Question 43: Since the church is united to Christ, and those in the tribulation come under the Antichrist's and Satan's authority, why would Christ place Himself under Satan's authority?

Question 44: What NT scripture tells the church how to endure the tribulation's sufferings? None.

Question 45: Would it be God's will for the church to submit to the antichrist's government? No.

Question 46: Is the antichrist's government ministers of God? No.

Question 47: If the church enters the tribulation, which part of the church is raptured to heaven, and which part of the church stays on the earth according to Matthew 25:34 and post-tribulationism?

Question 48: Who will come first, Christ at the rapture or antichrist? Who are you looking for? Why?

Question 49: Are the 144,000 Israelites part of the church? Why?

Q50: Why would God discuss the Whore on earth in the tribulation & not discuss the church on earth?

Question 51: Explain how I Thess 1:10; 5:4,5,9; II Thess 2:3,13; Rev. 3:10 allow a Post-trib. rapture?

Question 52: Why would a bridegroom want to punish his new bride? Would you do this?

Question 53: Why would Paul tell the Thessalonians not to be shaken in mind or troubled (II Thess 2:2) if they were to enter the tribulation? The tribulation would trouble anyone.

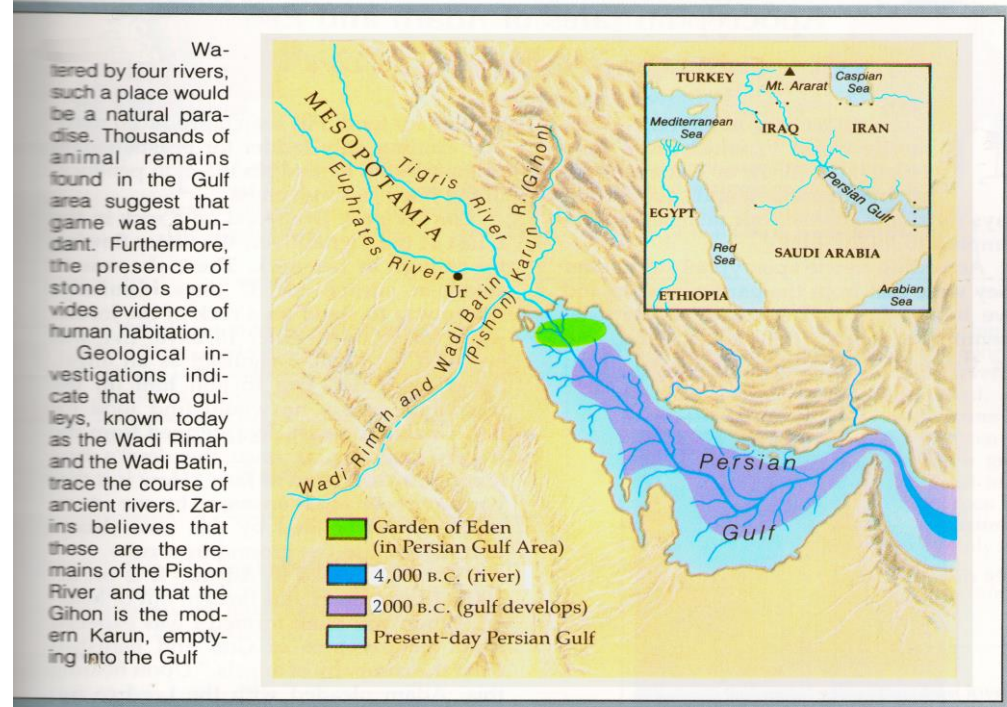
Question 54: Can you prove that 'the departure' (2:3) & 'taken out of the way' (2:7) is not the church?

Question 55: Please answer these problems with post-tribulationism:

- 3) Post-tribulationism misunderstands the purposes of the tribulation period.
- 6) Post-tribulationism does not explain the differences between the rapture and the second coming passages. The burden of proof is on post-tribulationism to reconcile these to their plan.
- 7) Post-tribulationism's strongest argument is the argument from silence. The contrast between the rapture and glorious appearing passages is between joy and judgment, deliverance and discipline, good news and bad news.
- 8) Post-tribulationism is logically flawed and inconsistent.
- 9) Post-tribulationism is inconsistent with literal interpretation.
- 10) Post-tribulationism blurs the distinction between Israel and the church.
- 11) Post-tribulationism is inconsistent with the doctrine of Imminence.
- 13) Post-tribulationism fails to harmonize the full body of Biblical Data.

457. Maps and Photos

1. The Garden of Eden's location



2. The Route of the Exodus, the Red Sea Crossing at Nuweiba and Mount Sinai

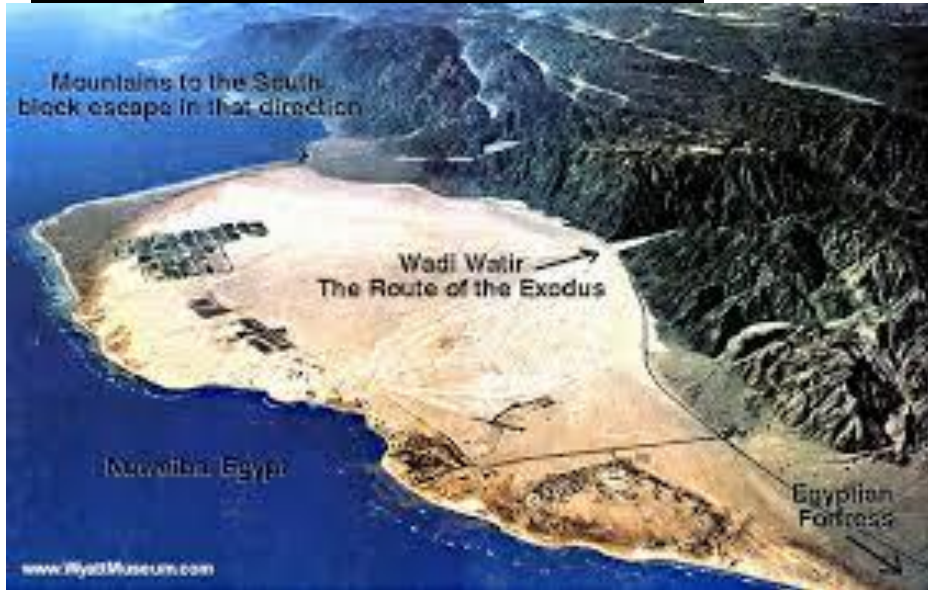


3. Chariot Wheels on the floor of the Red Sea in the Gulf of Aqaba, from Pharaoh's Army

"The LORD ... **took off their chariot wheels**, that they drove them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians." Ex. 14:25.



4. Where Israel was trapped at Nuweiba beach by Pharaoh's armies.

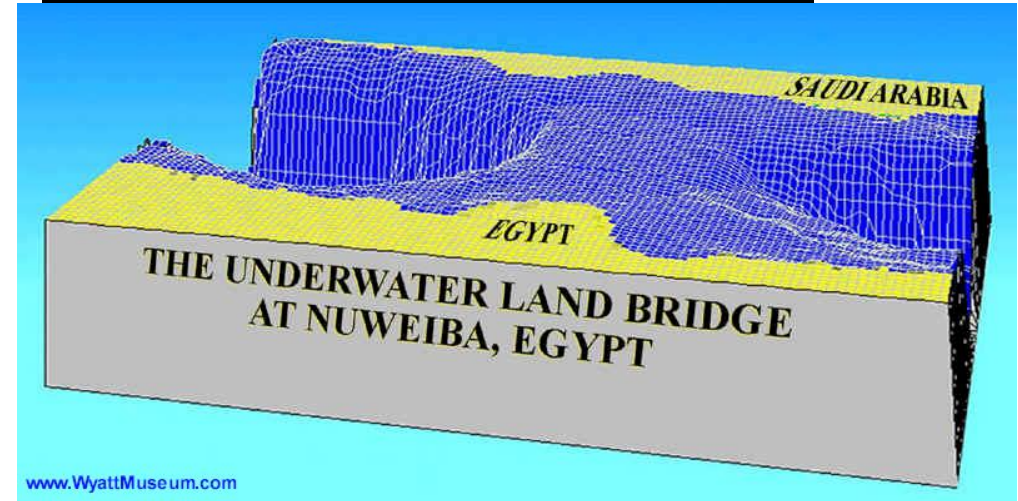


5. The Wadi Watir that Israel travelled along. This river deposited the land bridge



"But the Egyptians pursued after them, all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army, and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pihahiroth, before Baalzephon." Exodus 14:9

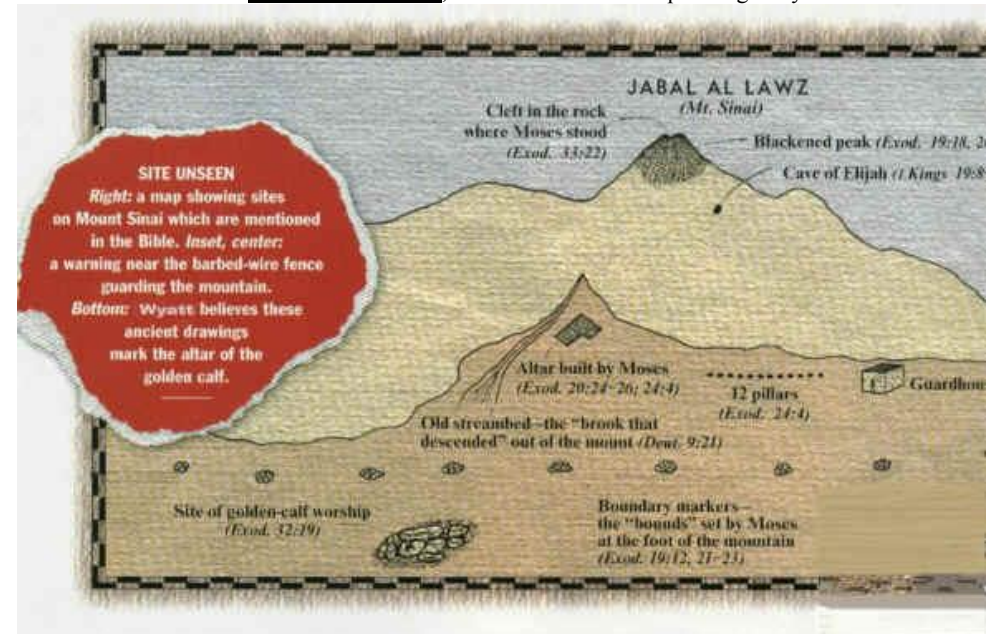
6. The Underwater Land Bridge at Nuweiba where Israel crossed the Red Sea



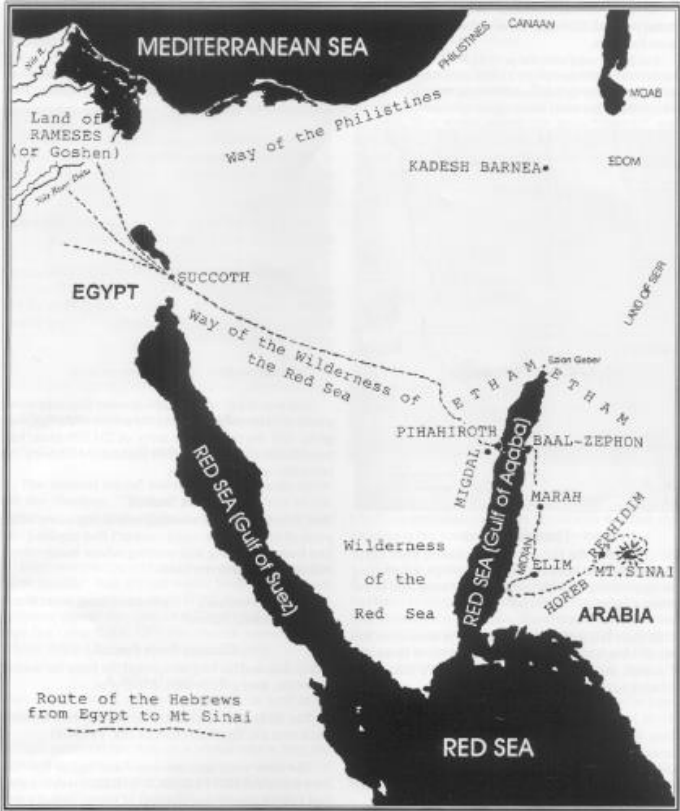
www.WyattMuseum.com

7. The Blackened Top of Mount Sinai where God came down to Give His Laws to Israel

"Mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire; and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly." Exodus 19:18.



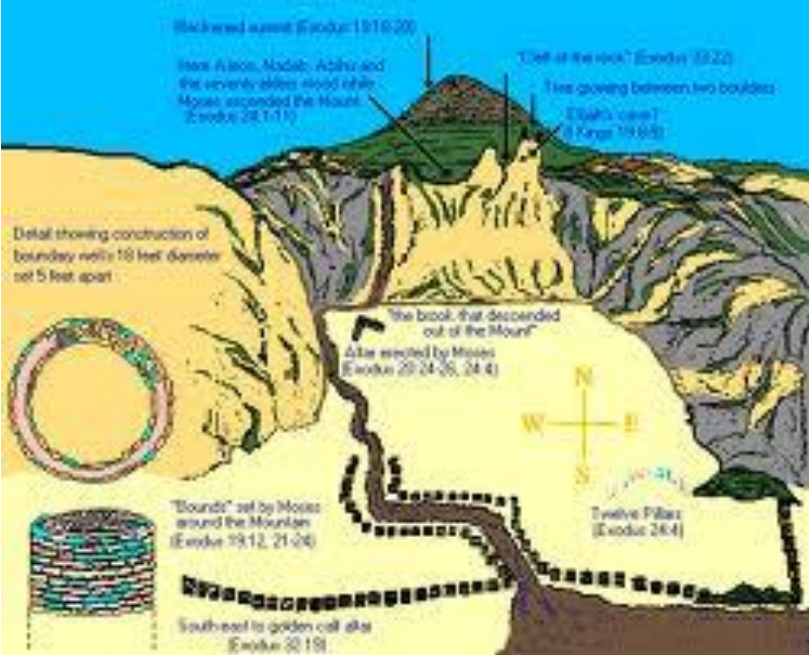
8. The Route of the Exodus, PiHaHiroth, Migdol, Marah, Elim, Rephidim, Horeb (Mt Sinai)



9. One of two Columns that Solomon built about 1000 BC to mark the Red Sea Crossing



10. Blackened Mt Sinai, Elijah's Cave, Wells dug around the lake formed from the struck rock



11. The Rock in Horeb that God Stood on, and that Moses struck to provide water



‘I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.’ Ex. 17:6

12. Details of the Red Sea Crossing



13. The location in Arabia of the golden calf that Israel worshipped.

“They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.” Exodus 32:8.



14. One of many Egyptian Carvings by Israelites on the Altar to the Golden Calf in Arabia



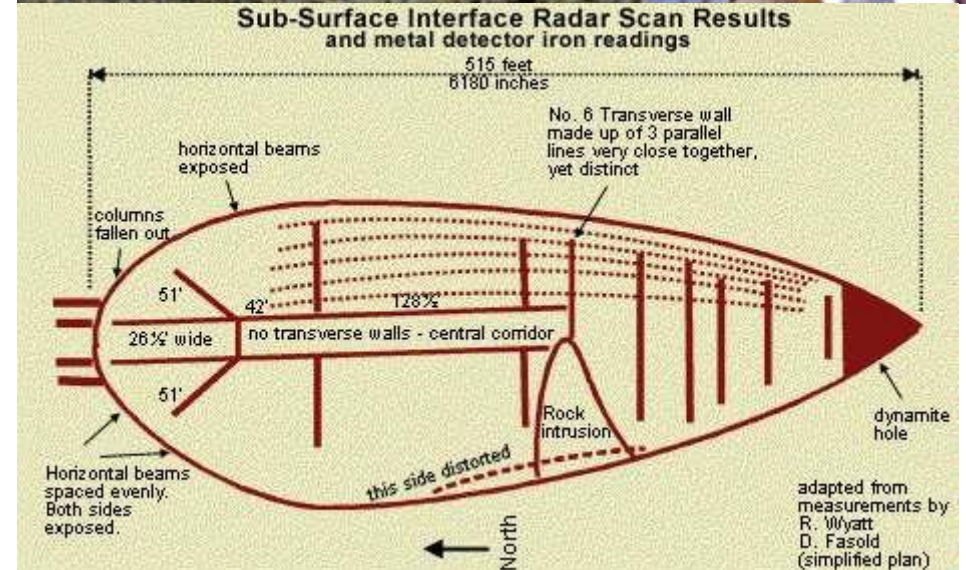
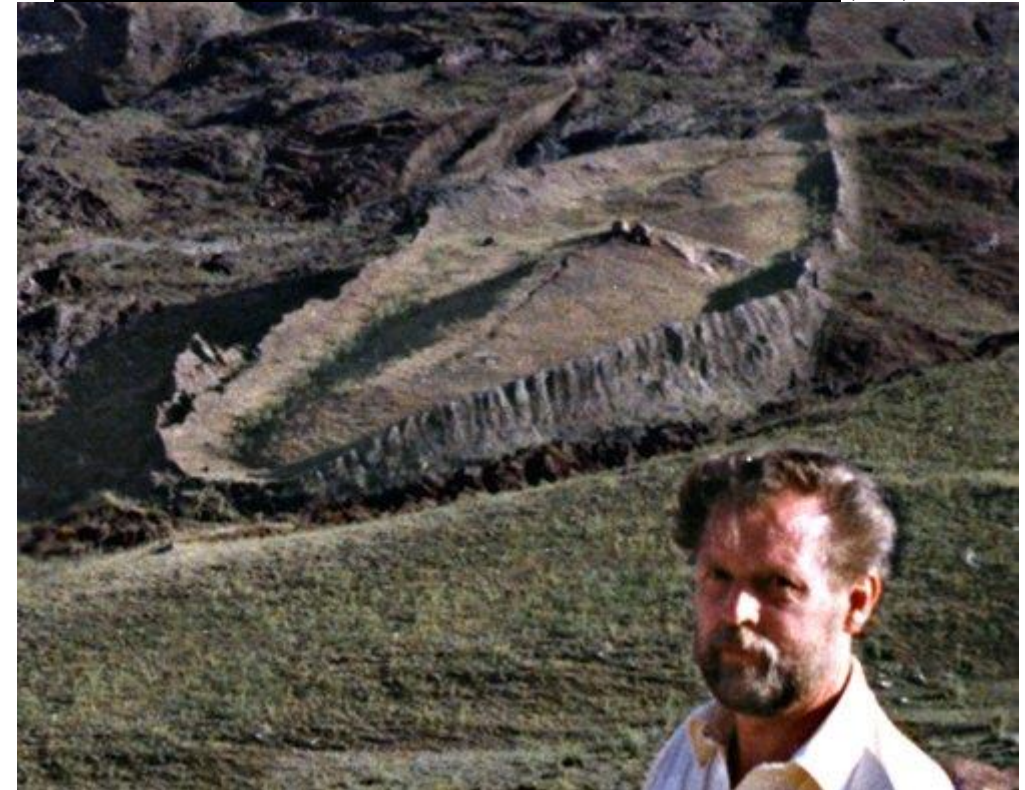
15. Location of Mt Ararat, Ur, Haran, Babel, Sodom, Mt Sinai



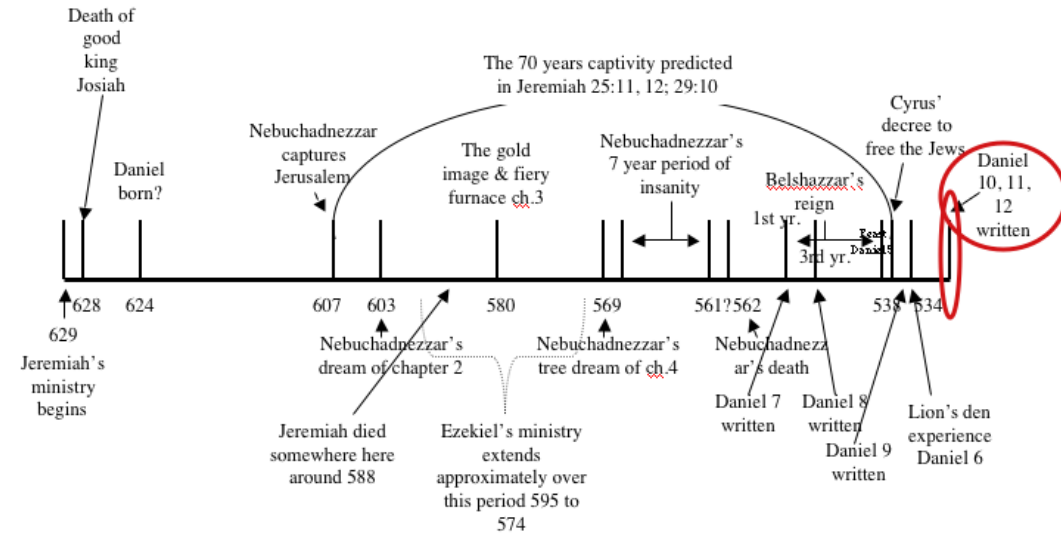
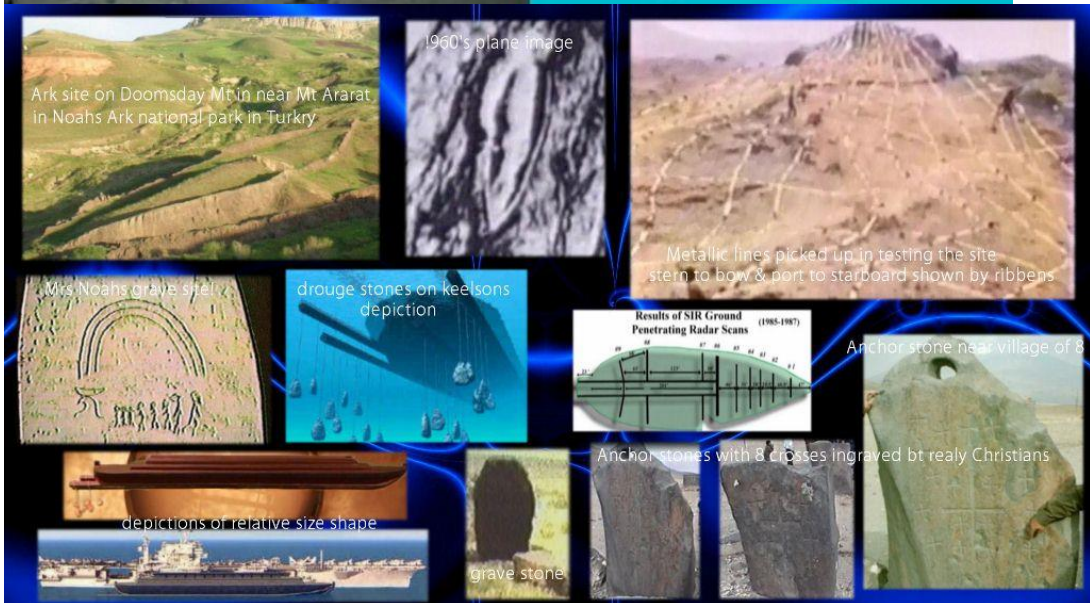
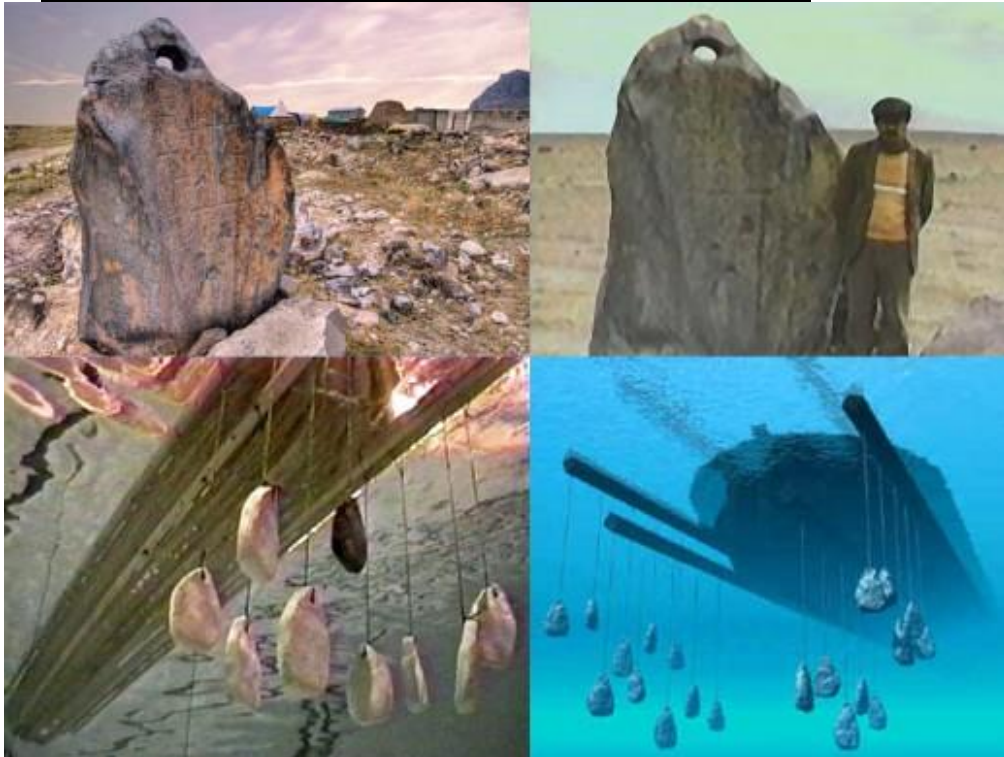
16. Inside Babylon view of the unlocked river gates that Cyrus entered to take the city (Isaiah 45:1)



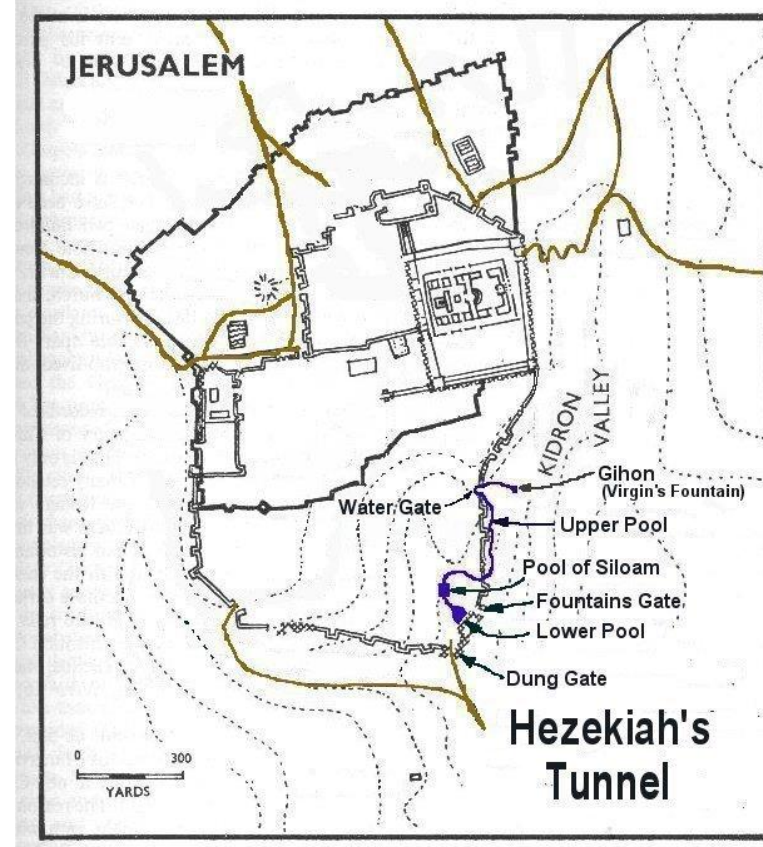
17. The Remains of Noah's Ark on Ararat, Turkey. Ron Wyatt who publicised it (inset)



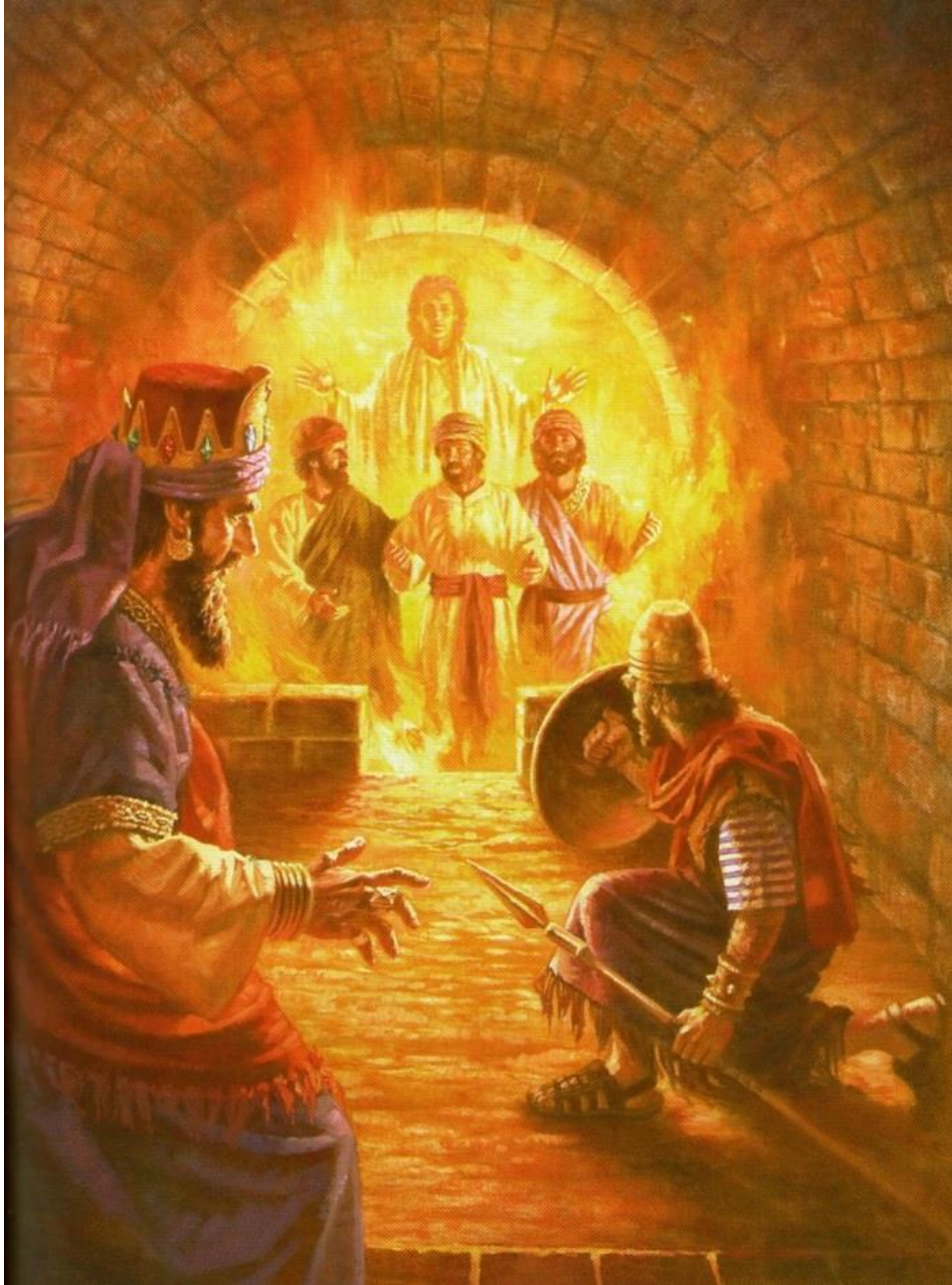
18. Drogue stones used as anchor stabilizers for Noah's Ark found near Ararat.



19. Hezekiah's Tunnel (2 Kings 20:20; 2 Chronicles 32:1-4,30). Chapter 442



20. The Son of God left heaven to protect three Jewish men in the fire. He was later born as Jesus.

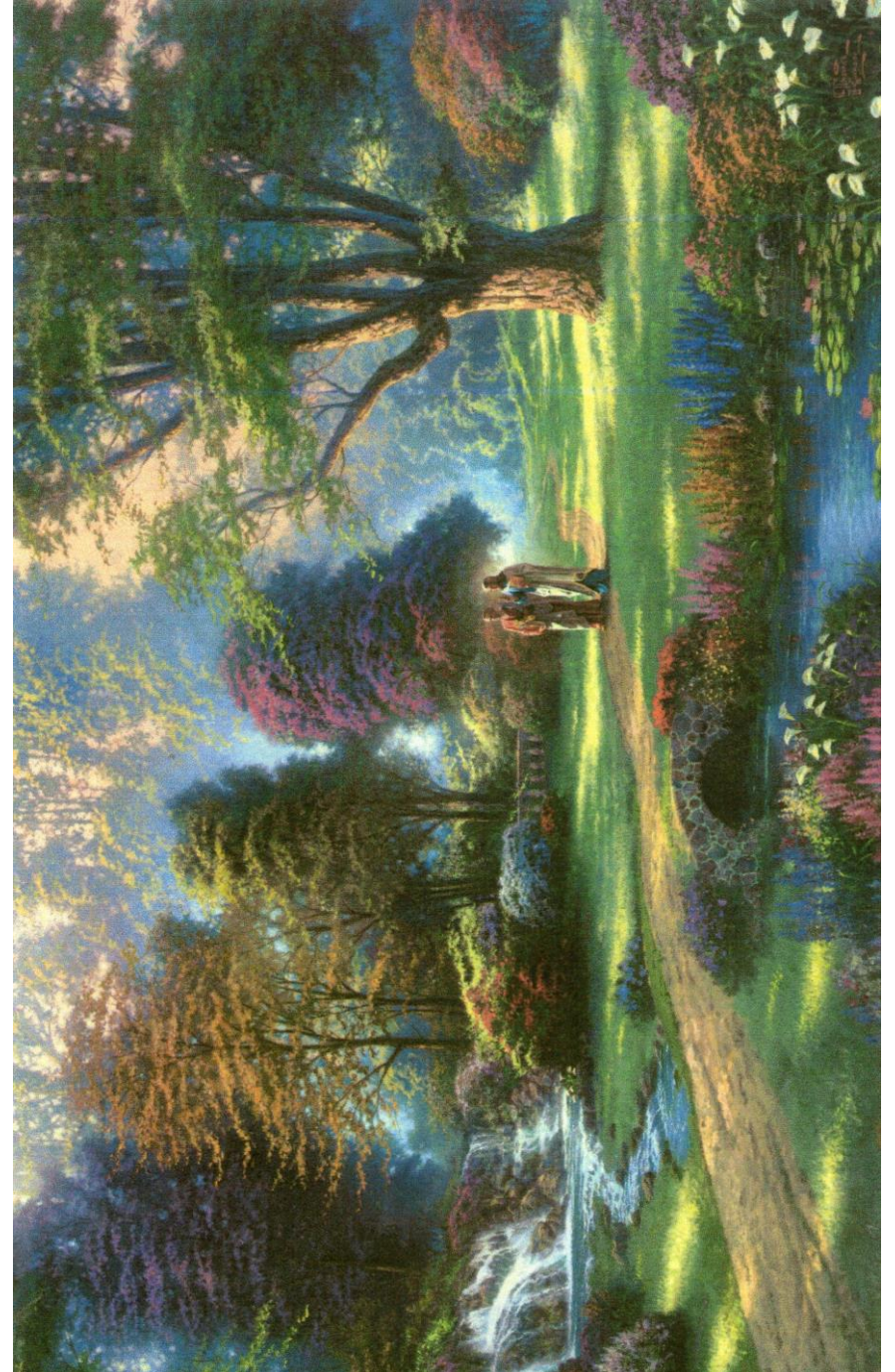


“Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.” Daniel 3:25

Who is the Son of God?

1516

The Son of God walking in the Garden of Eden with Adam

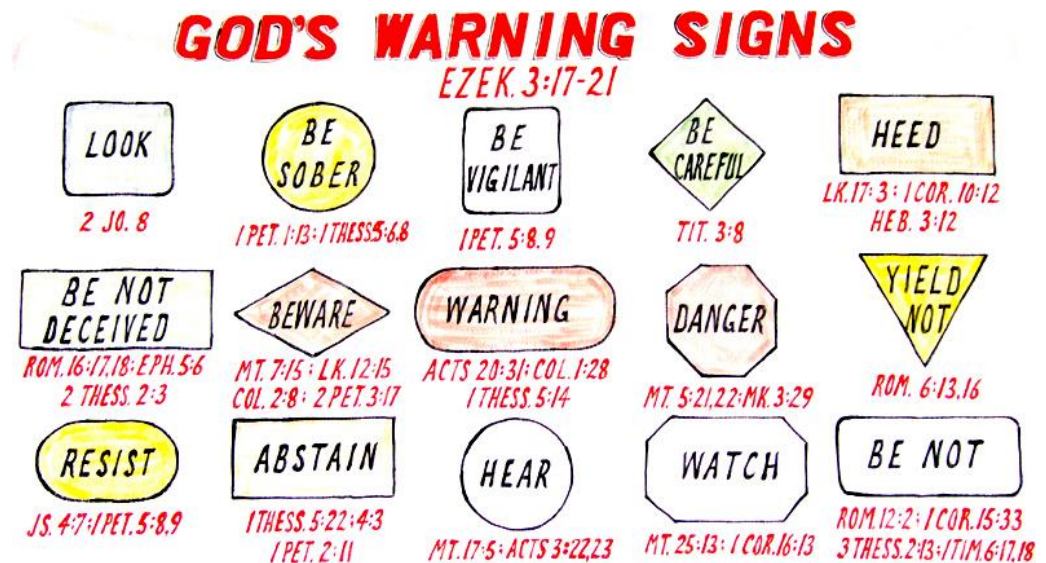
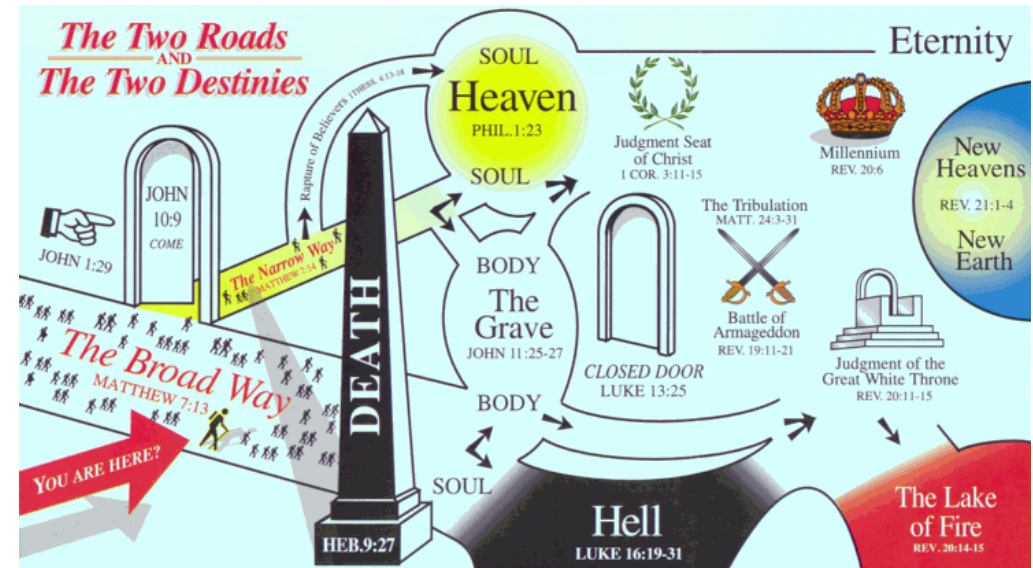


“They heard the voice of Jehovah God walking in the garden..” Genesis 3:8

Moses see Jehovah God in the burning bush on Mt Horeb (Exodus 3:1-18)

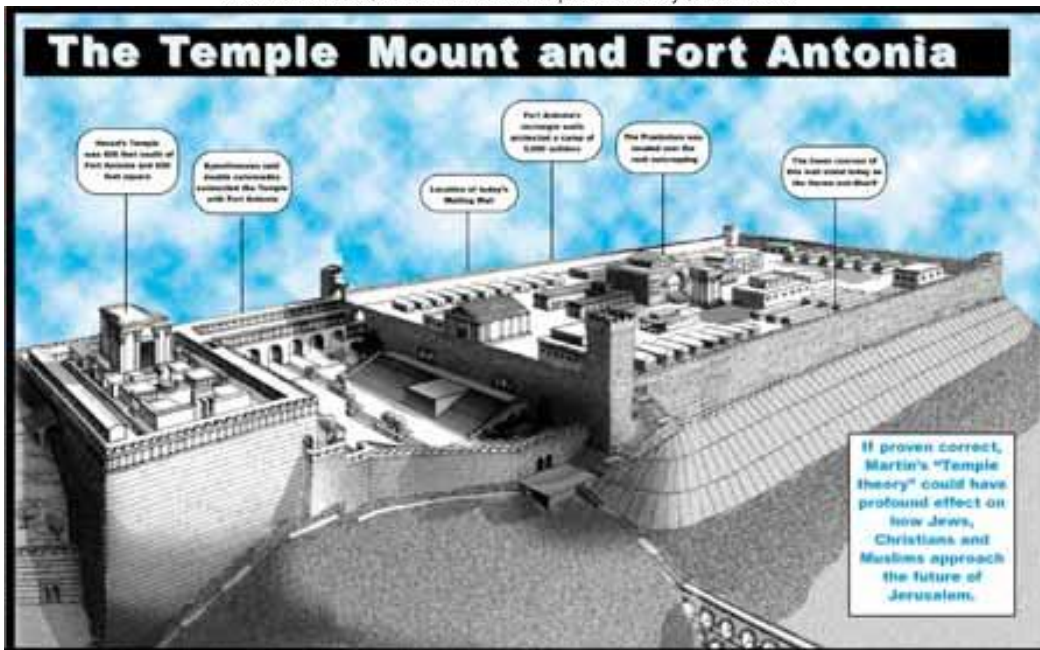


“When **Jehovah** saw that he turned aside to see, **God** called unto him..” Exodus 3:4





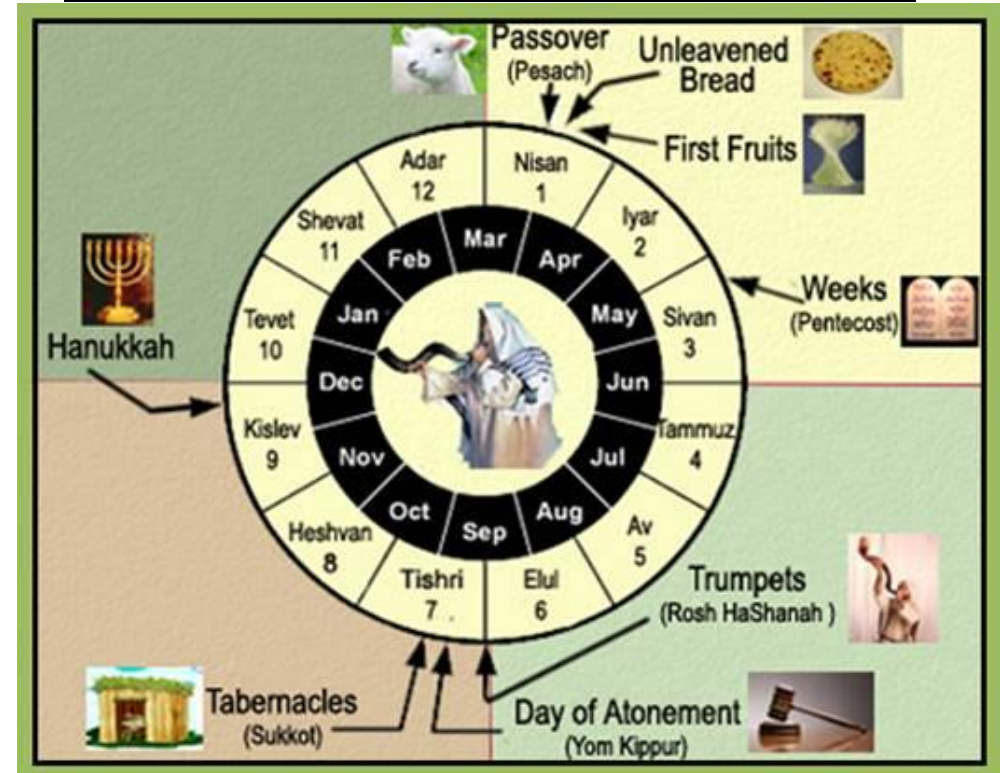
Reconstruction of Jerusalem and the Temple of Herod by James Tissot



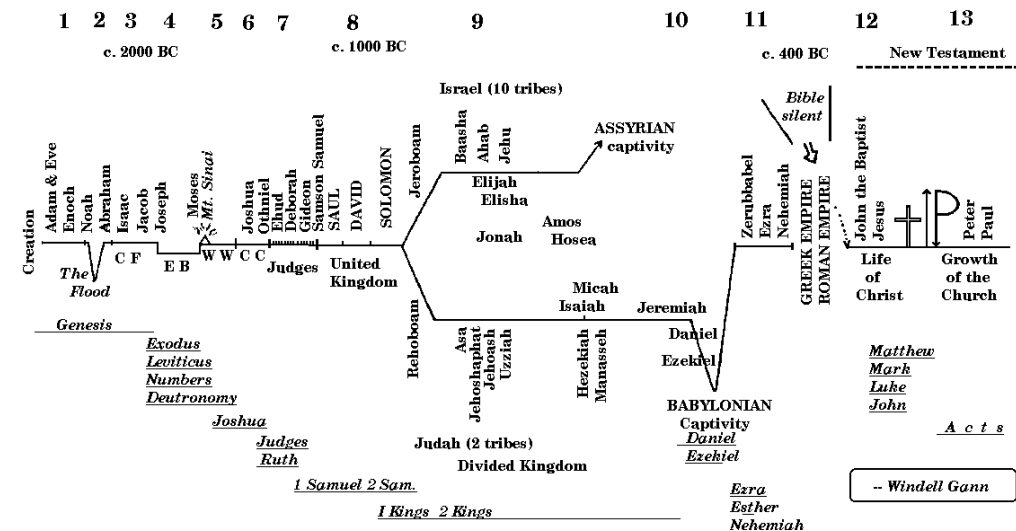
Where was Herod's Temple built? It was over the **Gihon Spring**, 305m south of Dome of Rock. Why?

1. **Zadok** the priest brought Solomon to anoint him as king at the **Tabernacle at Gihon**. 1 Kings 1:38,39.
2. Jewish **law** required a spring in the temple for purification. 'Zion..all my springs are in thee.' Ps 87:1-7.
3. **Aristeas** (Egyptian) in 285BC said the temple was located over a flowing **spring** welling up inside it.
4. **Tacitus** (105AD) said, 'the temple at Jerusalem had within its walls a **natural spring of water**.' Bk 5,12
5. The only natural spring in Jerusalem for 5 miles is Gihon Spring. The Temple was on the Ophel mound.
6. **Josephus** describes the Temple site as a perfect square of 600 feet (183 m) on each side, towering 450 feet (137 m) above the floor of the Kidron Valley. Wars, Bk 5.5.1. Antonia Fortress was 600 feet north.
7. The **Western Wailing Wall** is part of the Antonia Fortress, not the temple. 'not one stone' Luke 19:43,44
8. **Matthew 4:5**. **Source**: 'The Temples that Jerusalem Forgot', Ernest L. Martin. Visit www.askelm.com

21. The Jewish Calendar and the Times of the 7 Feasts of Jehovah.



BIBLE SURVEY



-- Windell Gann

458. Lessons From Bible Women

Bible Reading: Ruth 1; Acts 5:1-11.

Aim: To understand and apply lessons that Bible women were famous for.

www.youtube.com Value of Women in the Life of Jesus Christ Lee Dean. Value of woman. John Meyer.

Introduction: What does God teach us through the lives of women in the Bible?

- 1. Abigail** means “father rejoices” (I Samuel 25). She was the wise wife of a foolish farmer named Nabal living 1000 BC. When Nabal insulted David, David determined to kill him, but Abigail made peace with David, showing herself to be a tactful, wise, kind, problem solver and relationship repairer. Shortly afterwards, Nabal died of a stroke and David married Abigail.
- 2. Anna** means “grace” (Luke 2:36-38) is a NT prophetess who served God in the temple. She looked for the Messiah. God led her to Mary and Joseph when they brought baby Jesus to the temple to dedicate Him to God. **Lesson:** Dedicate ourselves to God and church, love Jesus Christ, and tell others about Jesus.
- 3. Bathsheba** means “daughter of an oath” (2 Samuel 11,12) was the wife of Uriah. She was taking a bath in her yard next to David’s palace. This led to adultery and the death of her son. David later married her and bore Solomon who became a famous, wise king of Israel. **Lesson:** Her thoughtlessness and immodesty led to David’s adultery, the death of four of David’s sons and many problems for years to come.
- 4. Deborah** means “honey bee” (Judges 4,5). She was a judge, which was a political, military and spiritual leader between Joshua and Saul. She led Israel to victory over an oppressor when men did not have the courage to lead Israel. **Lesson:** She did a job that men would not do. Men should have courage to lead.
- 5. Dorcas** means “gazelle” (Acts 9:36-43). She was respected in Joppa for helping widows and needy people. When she died, God answered Peter’s prayer to restore her to life. **Lesson:** By showing kindness, you will be loved, respected and remembered.
- 6. Elizabeth** means “God is my oath” (Luke 1:39-45). She was the wife of Zacharias the priest, mother of John the Baptist and cousin of Mary (Luke 1:36). She was childless for many years, but gave birth in her old age (1:18). **Lesson:** God answers our prayers for children. God can do great things for us in old age.
- 7. Esther** means “star”. She became queen of Persia in 475BC. God used her to save the Jewish nation. **Lesson:** Great blessings come to godly, wise, cooperative women who are in the right place at the right time. “Who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?” Esther 4:14.
- 8. Eunice** means “good victory” (2 Timothy 1:5; 3:15). She was a Jewish lady married to a Greek man, with a son named Timothy, who became a church leader. She and her mother Lois led Timothy to Christ when he was a child and trained him in the Bible. **Lesson:** Lead your children to Christ. Love your mum.
- 9. Euodia** means “prosperous journey” (Philippians 4:2). She was a Christian lady in the Philippian church who had a conflict with another lady named Syntyche. Euodia was unforgiving and unwilling to reconcile with Syntyche. **Lesson:** Are you in a conflict with someone? Are you unwilling to forgive them?
- 10. Eve** means “life giver”. She was deceived by Satan to eat the fruit of the tree of knowledge. She led Adam to sin and to the fall of mankind. **Lesson:** Don’t be deceived. Don’t believe Satan. Consult God.
- 11. Gomer** was the wife of Hosea the prophet in 750 BC. She left her husband and children to become a prostitute. Hosea’s commitment to Gomer became a metaphor for God’s faithfulness to Israel who had abandoned Jehovah to serve idols. **Lesson:** Appreciate your spouse. Try to maintain your marriage.
- 12. Hannah** means “grace” (I Samuel 2). In 1125 BC, Hannah prayed for a son, whom she promised to dedicate to God. God gave her Samuel who served as Israel’s last judge. He anointed Saul and David as kings. **Lesson:** Dedicate our children to God. Train them in God’s ways to know, love and serve God.
- 13. Jehoshabeath** means “Jehovah is abundance” (II Chronicles 22:11), was daughter of king Jehoram and wife of Jehoida the priest. She hid Joash the son of Ahaziah, for 6 years in the temple, to protect him being killed by wicked Queen Athaliah. She saved the Messianic, kingly line from extinction by seeing a need and acting quickly. **Lesson:** We must identify needs and dangerous situations, then act quickly to avert trouble. She protected the child Joash from evil. He later became a good king who reigned 40 years. Do you protect your children from evil?
- 14. Lydia** in Philippi (Acts 16:14,15,40). She was Paul’s first gentile convert in Europe. She worshipped God. The Lord opened her heart because she was open to God’s word. She attended to what Paul said. She was baptized. She invited Paul and his team to her house. **Lesson:** She was open, loving and dedicated to God, His word and His workers. Are you?

15. Martha (Luke 10:38-42) preferred kitchen duties than hearing Jesus preaching. She represents women who are satisfied with their work or social role, so they neglect learning from Jesus and neglect serving Jesus. **Lesson:** Do you neglect learning from Jesus, in favour of worldly duties?

16. Mary means “loved by Jehovah”. Mary is the Greek form of Miriam. There are 5 Marys in the NT: i) Mary, mother of Jesus said to Gabriel, “be it unto me according to thy word.” (Luke 1:38). Mary immediately submitted to God’s will. Do you?

ii) Mary, sister of Martha (Luke 10:39-42), violated custom by sitting at Jesus’ feet as a learner, rather than staying in the kitchen. Jesus defended her action by saying she had chosen the better part.

iii) Mary Magdalene (Luke 8:2), was the first witness of Jesus’ resurrection. She was noted for her love for Jesus, who had cast seven devils out of her (Mark 16:9).

iv) Mary wife of Cleophas (John 19:25) and mother of James the less and Joses (Matthew 27:61; 28:1; Mark 15:40,47) brought spices to anoint Jesus on the resurrection morning (Mark 16:1).

v) Mary, mother of John Mark, where Peter “came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together praying.” (Acts 12:12). After Jesus Christ resurrection, Jesus’ followers met in her home.

17. Miriam (sister of Moses and Aaron) means “loved by Jehovah” (Exodus 15:20). She later joined Aaron in rebelling against Moses and was briefly struck with leprosy. **Lesson:** God punishes rebellion.

18. Naomi (mother in law of Ruth) means “pleasant” (Ruth 1-4). She returned from Moab to Judah with Ruth. **Lesson:** She returned to fellowship with God and Israel. God blessed her, taking away her bitterness.

19. Penninah (co-wife of Hannah) means “coral”. She ridiculed Hannah for being unable to conceive children (I Samuel 1:2-7). **Lesson:** Don’t ridicule people that you don’t like.

20. Persis means “a Persian woman” (Romans 16:12). She was a member of the church at Rome in 55 AD, as a dear friend who “laboured much in the Lord”. **Lesson:** Do you labour much in the Lord? Women can do a great work for God in church. Do you?

21. Phoebe means “radiant” (Romans 16:1,2). She was a servant of the church at Cenchrea, and a succourer (comforter) of many and of Paul. **Lesson:** Do you comfort and serve many in church?

22. Priscilla (Romans 16:3-5; Acts 18). She and Aquilla led a house church in Corinth. They helped Paul in tent making and church planting. (Answers 1106). **Lesson:** Do you help Christian workers?

23. Rachel means “ewe” (Genesis 29-35). She was the daughter of Laban, the true love and wife of Jacob, and sister of Leah. Rachel bore Joseph and Benjamin in 1925 BC. She did not get involved in a dispute between her father Laban and her husband Jacob. **Lesson:** Avoid getting involved in fights.

24. Rahab means “broad” (Joshua 2; Hebrews 11:31). She was a harlot in Jericho. She sheltered 3 Israelite spies, one of whom she later married. She and her family were saved from Jericho’s destruction. **Lesson:** Be loyal and committed to God’s people, God’s work and to God’s word.

25. Rebekah (Genesis 22:23; 24-27). She married Isaac and was the mother of Jacob and Esau. She tricked Isaac to give the birthright and blessing to her favourite son Jacob instead of the older twin Esau. She never saw Jacob after he left home. **Lesson:** Don’t scheme, trick or plot against others. Trust god to work out His plans.

26. Ruth means “friendship, beauty”. She separated from pagan Moabites to join God’s people (Ruth 4:11). She became the great grandmother of David. She married Boaz. Family line: Obed Jesse, David. **Lesson:** When we turn to God from idols and the word, God blesses us.

27. Sapphira means “beautiful” (Acts 5:1-11). She conspired with Ananias her husband to lie to the apostles and to God. She was punished by instant death. **Lesson:** Don’t lie to God or men.

28. Sarah means “princess”. She was the first wife of Abraham and bore Isaac at age 90. She gave wrong, impulsive advice to Abraham to take Hagar as concubine, who bore Ishmael. **Lesson:** Trust God to work miracles all our life. Don’t panic or give wrong advice, but wait on God.

29. Susanna (Luke 8:3) helped support Jesus Christ financially.

30. Zeresh means “gold” (Esther 5:10,14; 6:13) was the wife of Haman who suggested that he build a gallows for Mordecai, which Haman was later hung on. **Lesson:** What you sow, you reap.

459. Jesus Christ's Crucifixion

I. What are The Events of Jesus' Crucifixion

1. **The Last Supper** (Matthew 26:20-30; Mark 14:17-26; Luke 22:14-38; John 13:21-30)
2. **In the Garden of Gethsemane** (Matthew 26:36-46; Mark 14:32-42; Luke 22:39-45)
3. **Jesus is Betrayed and Arrested** (Matthew 26:47-56; Mark 14:43-52; Luke 22:47-53; John 18:1-11)
4. **The Religious Leaders Condemn Jesus** (Matthew 27:1-2; Mark 15:1; Luke 22:66-71)
5. **6am Jesus Stands Trial Before Pilate** (Matthew 27:11-14; Mark 15:2-5; Luke 23:1-5; John 18:28-37)
6. **Jesus Sent to Herod** (Luke 23:6-12)
7. **7am Jesus Returned to Pilate** (Luke 23:11)
8. **Jesus is Sentenced to Death** (Matthew 27:26; Mark 15:15; Luke 23:23-24; John 19:16)
9. **8am Jesus is Led Away to Calvary** (Matt 27:32-34; Mark 15:21-24; Luke 23:26-31; John 19:16-17)
10. **9am Jesus is Crucified on the Cross** It was the third hour when they crucified him. **Mark 15: 25**
11. **Jesus' first cry**: "Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do." Luke 23:34.
12. **The Soldiers Cast Lots for Jesus' Clothing** (Mark 15:24)
13. **10am Jesus is Insulted and Mocked from passers by (Matthew 27:39-40), by chief priests (Matthew 27:41-43); soldiers (Luke 23:36,37); thief (Luke 23:39).**
14. **11am** Thief saved (Luke 23:40-43). **Jesus' second cry** "To day shalt thou be with me in paradise."
15. **Jesus Speaks to Mary and John** (John 19:26,27). **Jesus' third cry** "Woman, behold thy son."
16. **12noon Darkness Covers the Land (Mark 15:33)**
17. **1pm Jesus fourth cry** (Matthew 27:46). "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"
18. **Jesus fifth cry** "I thirst" (John 19:28,29)
19. **2pm Jesus' sixth cry** "It is finished" (John 19:30; Luke 23:46).
20. **Jesus' seventh cry** "Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit:" (Luke 23:46).
21. **3pm** After Jesus' death:
 - i) The veil of the temple is torn in two. Matthew 27:51.
 - ii) The earthquake (Matthew 27:51,52) .
 - iii) Centurion said "This is the Son of God" (Matthew 27:54; Mark 15:38; Luke 23:47)
 - iv) **The Soldiers Break the Thieves' Legs** (John 19:31-33)
 - v) **The Soldier Pierces Jesus Side** (John 19:34)
 - vi) **Jesus is Laid in the Tomb** (Matthew 27:57-61; Mark 15:42-47; Luke 23:50-56; John 19:38-42)
22. **Jesus Rises from the Dead** (Matthew 28:1-7; Mark 16:1; Luke 24:1-12; John 20:1-9).
23. **Many bodies of saints rise** from the dead (Matthew 27:52,53). "the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many."

II. Jesus Christ is:

1. The **Apostle** and **High Priest** of our Profession (Hebrews 3:1). Christ as Apostle was sent by the Father. The OT offices of Apostle (sent one as Moses in Exodus 3:10,13) and High Priest (Aaron) under the old dispensation are combined in the Messiah.
2. The **Lamb of God**. Jesus Christ is the Lamb prophesied (Genesis 22:8), the Lamb typified (Exodus 12:5,6), the Lamb crucified (Isaiah 53:7), the Lamb tested (Matthew 4:9), the Lamb acknowledged (John 1:29), the Lamb crowned (Hebrews 2:9), the Lamb judging (Rev.6:16).
3. Our **Saviour** (Matthew 1:21; John 4:42). **4.** Our **Shepherd** (John 10:11). **5.** Our **Guide** (John 9:5).
6. Our **Passover** (I Cor.5:7). **7.** Our **Sacrifice** (I Cor.5:7). **8.** Our **Advocate** (I John 2:1). **9.** Our **Life** (Col.3:4). **10.** Our **Head** (Col.1:18). **11.** Our **Wisdom** (I Cor. 1:30). **12.** Our **Righteousness** (I Cor. 1:30).
13. Our **Sanctification** (I Cor. 1:30). **14.** Our **Redemption** (I Cor.1:30). **15.** Our **All in All** (Col.3:11).

III. Why Did Jesus have to Die?

1. **Sin and Holiness are Incompatible**. Romans 5:12
2. **Sin Separates us from God**. Isaiah 59:2
3. **God's law, holiness and justice demand that sin and rebellion be punished by death**. Our death is not sufficient to atone for sin because atonement requires a perfect, spotless sacrifice, offered in just the right way. Jesus, the one perfect God-man, came to offer the pure, complete and everlasting sacrifice to remove, atone, and make eternal payment for our sin. I Peter 1:18,19.

4. God loves us and wants us to be with him forever. The suffering & the glory of the coming Messiah was foretold in Isaiah 52,53. God's people in the Old Testament looked forward to the Messiah that would save them from their sin. Although he did not come in the form they expected, still, their faith, which looked **forward** to his salvation, saved them. Our faith, which looks **backward** to his act of salvation, saves us. When we accept Jesus' payment for our sin, his perfect sacrifice washes away our sin and restores our right standing with God. God's mercy and grace provided a way for our salvation.

Conclusion: When we are "in Christ Jesus" we are covered by his blood through his sacrificial death, our sins are paid for, and we no longer have to die an eternal death. We receive eternal life though Jesus Christ. This is **why Jesus had to die**.

IV. The Repentant Thief showed great Spiritual Understanding (Luke 23:39-43). He knew:

1. Death was not the end. We should fear God. Luke 23:40 (Hebrews 9:27).
 2. His own sinfulness and was worthy of God's judgment. 'we receive the due reward of our deeds' 41.
 3. Christ's sinlessness. 'this man hath done nothing amiss.' 41
 4. Deity of Christ. 'Lord' 42.
 5. He needed Jesus Christ as his Saviour and Mediator. 'remember me' 42.
 6. Jesus Christ was the King of Israel. 'thy kingdom' 42.
 7. Jesus Christ would come again to earth. 'when thou comest' 42.
- Jesus Christ promised him and us at death, 'To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.' 43.
1. 'Today'. The same day we die, we go to heaven.
 2. 'shalt thou be with me'. We will be with Jesus Christ forever.
 3. 'in paradise'. We will be in heaven.

V. Why did Paul Glory in the Cross? "But God forbid that I should **glory**, save in the **cross of our Lord Jesus Christ**, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world." Galatians 6:14.

1. The cross **satisfies the justice of God**. God paid the debt which was incurred by human sin. Sin must be punished or the foundation of society would be removed. If God does not punish sin, then He ceases to be righteous, and people would lose respect for God. Christ's death honours God's law. We glory in the cross because our sin debt was paid by our sins being laid on Jesus.
2. We glory in the cross because it **displays God's love**. "God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us." (Romans 5:8). God who was offended, takes the nature of the offender, and then bears the penalty for our wilful transgressions. He who is infinite, holy, glorious and worshipped, stoops to be numbered with the transgressors and bear the sin of us all (Isaiah 53:6).
3. We glory in the cross because it **removes all of our guilt**. Since our sin was laid on Jesus Christ, God's justice cannot lay it on the believing sinner. God will never punish twice for the same offence. To a troubled conscience, this will bring deliverance from despair. Christ's substitutionary death on the cross fully and eternally absolves the sinner. It makes the blackest offender as white as snow. (Isaiah 1:18).
4. We glory in the **wisdom** of the cross, as salvation provided by the suffering of our sinless substitute. No human mind invented this. Men hate it and fight against it. The cross shows man and God to be full of sin and justice, misery and mercy, foolishness and wisdom, force and tenderness, and rage and pity.
5. We glory in the cross because it is the **door of hope** to the vilest sinner. It is a powerful, light giving message of pardon from sin purchased with the blood of the Son of God. The cross is the lighthouse of free forgiveness and peace to cheer the darkest midnight of despair of sin sick and suffering humanity.
6. We glory in the cross because it is a **source of rest**. Jesus stood in my place, bore my sin, took my sins away, giving us perfect cleansing, divine security of salvation, & the peace of God passing understanding.
7. We glory in the cross because it creates **enthusiasm** in us, produced by the Holy Spirit. Preaching the cross lights up our lips with enthusiasm. Christ's blood atonement provides full deliverance from sin and perfect security of salvation forever. It calls us to joy, to gratitude, to dedication, to decision, to patience, to holy living, and to all-consuming zeal in soul winning, study and service.
8. We glory in the cross because of its effect on us by the **world having no more power over us**. "the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world." Galatians 6:14. The world's **wisdom** was absurd for crucifying the Lord of glory, the greatest teacher of all time, the most unselfish person ever. The world quenches hope and denies certainty. Christ who died on the cross, now lives in our hearts. Glory in these!
9. It teaches us to **reject personal revenge**, to forgive and love our enemies. **10. It fulfils OT prophecies**.

460. The Message of the Rolling Stone

Bible Reading: Luke 24:1-35; John 20:1-23.

Text: “The angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.” Matthew 28:2.

www.youtube.com Major Discovery The Great Missing Stone from the Garden Tomb. Simon Brown

Aim: To be encouraged by the meaning and truths in Jesus Christ’s resurrection.

Introduction: As the holy women went to Jesus’ tomb early Sunday morning, they remembered that the huge stone at the tomb door would be a great obstacle, so they asked “Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?” (Mark 16:3). In man’s path of happiness lies a huge rock of death which blocks the road. Who can remove this barrier? Philosophy failed but gave doubt, uncertainty and unbelief. Three difficulties faced the women:

1. The hugeness of the stone.
2. It was stamped with the seal of the law.
3. It was guarded by powerful soldiers. So death is a huge stone stamped with the seal of the law. Who could roll the stone away? Kings and wise men found no answer, but the women who loved the Saviour found an answer. They found Jesus’ tomb empty, because Jesus had risen and conquered death. There is another life. Our bodies will rise again, because Jesus lives today. “The dead in Christ shall rise”.

Listen to the preaching of this stone that was rolled away:

1. This stone tells us that **death’s ancient prison is without a door**. As Samson, the strong man, removed the gates of the Philistine city of Gaza, and carried them away, leaving the Philistine stronghold open and exposed, so Christ has removed the gates of death and hell, leaving it conquered and without power. He paid our sin debt and “rose again for our justification” (Romans 4:25).

The rolled away stone tells us that our sins are paid for, death is defeated and hell is no more a problem.

2. The stone is a **trophy set up**, reminding us of Christ’s victory over death and hell. Satan bruised Christ’s heel on the cross, but on resurrection morning, Christ crushed the serpent’s head. It is a monument to Christ’s victory. We still fight with sin and are tempted by Satan, but Christ has defeated both and they hold no fear.

3. This stone is a **foundation stone** of Christianity. No resurrection witness ever admitted this a mistake or deception. Most were killed for declaring it. They gained no power, honour or wealth for telling it.

4. This stone that the angel sat upon tells us that **rest is provided**. The resting angel defied the Jews, their seal and the Roman soldiers. The resting angel invites us to **rest also in the truth that Jesus rose from dead**.

5. This stone is a **boundary** between the **friends of Christ** and the **enemies of Christ**, the **seekers** and the **haters**. To Christ’s enemies, His resurrection is a “stone of stumbling and a rock of offence” (I Peter 2:8). To believers, His resurrection is the head-stone of the corner, our joy, our triumph and our delight.

The resurrection is like the pillar that God placed between Egypt’s army and Israel. It was darkness to Egypt, but it gave light, brightness and comfort to Israel. The resurrection doctrine is full of horrors to Christ rejecters who face certain judgment and hell. The resurrection is a joy to those on the right side.

6. The stone **foreshadows the ruin** of the works of the devil. “For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.” I John 3:8. Satan’s works in this world are everywhere, like a giant and horrible castle, causing despair to those who consider it, but Christ’s resurrection caused this castle to be dislodged at its foundation.

Jesus Christ’s Innocence was Declared by:

1. Judas. “I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood.” Matthew 27:4.
2. Pilate’s wife. “Have thou nothing to do with that just man.” Matthew 27:15.
3. Pilate. “I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.” Matthew 27:24.
4. Herod. “I...have found no fault in this man.... No, nor yet Herod.” Luke 23:15.
5. The thief. “this man hath done nothing amiss.” Luke 23:41.
6. The Centurion at the cross. “Certainly this was a righteous man.” Luke 23:47.

461. Why?

Bible Reading: Nehemiah 6:1-19; Matthew 20:1-16.

Aim: To ask ourselves these 30 important “Why?” questions and obtain the right answers.

www.youtube.com The greatest archaeological discovery of the 20th century: Dead Sea scrolls official

Introduction: Do you ever ask “Why do some things happen?” Consider these occasions where “Why?” questions are asked in the Bible. How do you answer these questions? “Why?” answers cause and effect.

1. **Anger.** The LORD said unto Cain, **Why art thou wroth?** and **why is thy countenance fallen?** Genesis 4:6

2. **Trouble.** Gideon said, Oh my Lord, if the LORD be with us, **why then is all this befallen us?** Judg 6:13

3. **Danger.** **Why went ye near the wall?** 2 Samuel 11:21. Avoid dangerous areas.

4. **Attempt something useful.** There were four leprous men at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, **Why sit we here until we die?** 2 Samuel 7:3

5. **Improve church.** Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? 2 Kings 12:7

6. **Don’t meddle.** **Why shouldest thou meddle to thy hurt,** that thou shouldest fall, even thou, and Judah with thee? 2 Kings 14:10

7. **Don’t get sidetracked.** **Why should the work cease,** whilst I leave it, and come down to you? Neh. 6:3

8. **Consider church as very important.** **Why is the house of God forsaken?** Nehemiah 13:11

9. **Control your emotions.** **Why doth thine heart carry thee away?** Job 15:12

10. **Avoid national anger.** **Why do the heathen rage,** and the people imagine a vain thing? Psalm 2:1

11. **Don’t get depressed.** **Why art thou cast down,** O my soul? and **why art thou disquieted in me?** hope thou in God: Psalm 42:5

12. **Foolish actions shorten your life.** Be not over much wicked, neither be thou **foolish:** **why shouldest thou die before thy time?** Ecclesiastes 7:17

13. **Think before you act.** **Why is the decree so hasty** from the king? Daniel 2:15

14. **Don’t be too focused on clothes.** **Why take ye thought for raiment?** Matthew 6:28

15. **Don’t magnify other’s faults and minimize your own faults.** Don’t be too critical. **Why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother’s eye,** but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Matt 7:3

16. **Don’t be paralyzed by fear, but trust God.** **Why are ye fearful,** O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm. Matthew 8:26

17. **Show love to all classes of people.** And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, **Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners?** Matthew 9:11

18. **Reject man made traditions that oppose the Bible.** **Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?** Matthew 15:3

19. **Incompetence.** Why can I not win souls? Disciples said, **Why could not we cast him out?** Matt.17:19

20. **Don’t be lazy.** Find some useful work for others. **Why stand ye here all the day idle?** Matthew 20:6

21. **Believe Jesus Christ and Bible.** He will say unto us, **Why did ye not then believe him?** Matth.21:25

22. **Don’t trouble people who are doing a good work.** **Why trouble ye the woman?** for she hath wrought a good work upon me. Matthew 26:10

23. **If you love Jesus, obey Him.** **Why call ye me, Lord, Lord,** & do not the things which I say? Luke 6:46

24. **Don’t let events trouble you, but find a solution to your problems.** **Why are ye troubled?** and **why do thoughts arise in your hearts?** Luke 24:38

25. **Don’t let Satan put wrong ideas in your mind.** But Peter said, Ananias, **why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost,** and to keep back part of the price of the land? Acts 5:3.

26. **Avoid fights with good Christians.** Sirs, ye are brethren; **why do ye wrong one to another?** Acts 7:26

27. **Don’t delay important things.** **Why tarriest thou?** arise, and be baptized, Acts 22:16.

28. **Don’t be proud or boast of your achievements because God gave them to you.** For who maketh thee to differ from another? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, **why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?** I Corinthians 4:7

29. **It is better to suffer a small loss,** than to take a Christian to court and suffer a larger loss of testimony, lawyers fees, time, friends, money and worry. **Why do ye not rather take wrong?** why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be **defrauded?** I Corinthians 6:7

30. **We only put up with persecution if we consider our beliefs to be important.** **Why do I yet suffer persecution?** Galatians 5:11.

462. When? What should we do at the Important Times in our life?

Bible Reading: Eccles 3:1-22; Esther 4:1-17. **Aim:** To use time for God. To know different times in life.

Introduction: Some people say that “Time is my most valuable possession”. Many people waste so much time doing things that are of so little value. It can be difficult to know how to best use our time. Time wasted on the good is the enemy of the best. We all need to decide what to give our life to. Things we do in time can influence how we and many people spend eternity. Multiplying our time is determined by recognizing and taking opportunities, decisiveness, wise use of money, writing important books and cooperating in a team. We can multiply our time by getting others to invest their time in our work for God. We must ask ourselves, “what is the best way to spend our time?” Could I be doing something else that is more useful? Am I wasting my time with people who will not multiply God’s word? It is better to spend your time with faithful Christians, than with unreliable, lazy, selfish Christians. Some people see the value of what our church is doing, while others don’t. Many people say “I don’t have the time to do something, such as come to church”. Make the time. Squeeze more into a day by becoming more efficient.

What does the Bible tell us about using time, from the word “when”?

1. **Time is worth money.** He shall pay for the loss of his time, shall cause him to be thoroughly healed. Ex 21:19
2. **Time to teach children.** Thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, & shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, when thou risest up. Dt6:7
3. **Time to Bless God after a meal.** When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the LORD thy God for the good land which he hath given thee. Deuteronomy 8:10.
4. **Time to help the poor.** Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him; because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto. Deut 15:10. “Blessed is he that considereth the poor: the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble.” Psalm 41:1. If we help the poor, God will help us when we are in trouble
5. **When God blesses you, thank him and don’t backslide.** When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations. Deut. 18:9.
6. **Seek peace.** When thou comest near to a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it. Deut 20:10
7. **Right times to do right actions.** Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath given is not good at this time. 2 Samuel 17:7. A wise man’s heart discerneth both time and judgment. Eccles 8:5
8. **Wise men understand right actions for the times.** Wise men, which knew the times, Esther 1:13.
9. **Time to speak right words to the right people** can save your life and many others lives. **This may be your main purpose in life.** “If thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place; but thou and thy father’s house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?” Esther 4:14
10. **Stay close to God in trouble.** For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: Psalm 27:5.
11. **Some times are easier to find God.** Pray unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: Psalm 32:6
12. **Times of fear.** What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee. Psalm 56:3.
13. **Time of old age.** Cast me not off in time of old age; forsake me not when my strength fails. Psalm 71:9
14. **Times of generosity.** I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt enlarge my heart. Ps 119:32
15. **Times with foolish people.** Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge. Proverbs 14:7.
16. **Times spent with friends.** A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity. Prov. 17:17
17. **Times when you find wisdom.** So shall the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul: when thou hast found it, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off. Proverbs 24:14.
18. **Time for all purposes.** To every thing there is a season, & a time to every purpose under the heaven: A time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted; Ec 3:2 A time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up; Ecclesiastes 3:3 A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance; Ecclesiastes 3:4 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing; Ec 3:5. A time to get, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away; Ec 3:6 A time to rend, and a time to sew; a time to keep silence, and a time to speak; Ecclesiastes 3:7 A time to love, and a time to hate; a time of war, and a time of peace. Ecclesiastes 3:1-8
19. **Times to listen at church.** Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to

hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil. Ecclesiastes 5:1.

21. **Times to seek God.** Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you. Hosea 10:12.
22. **Times to give.** When thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: Matt 6:3
23. **Times to pray.** When thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly. Matthew 6:6.
24. **Times to fast.** When thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face; Matthew 6:17
25. **Time of reckoning.** After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, & reckoneth with them. Mat 25:19
26. **Times of affliction, persecution, offence.** Have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution arise for the word’s sake, immediately they are offended. Mk 4:17
27. **Signs of the Times.** In the morning, It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times? Matthew 16:3.
28. **Times of blindness to our faults.** How can thou say..., Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother’s eye. Luke 6:42
29. **Time of Temptation.** They on the rock are they, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away. Luke 8:13.
30. **Time to be delivered from a court case.** When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison. Luke 12:58.
31. **Time to be humble.** But when thou art bidden, do and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee. Luke 14:10.
32. **Time to help outcasts.** Luke 14:12-14 When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee. But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.
33. **Time of visitation to bless.** Shall lay thee even with the ground, & thy children within thee; they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation. Luke 19:44.
34. **Time of carelessness.** Take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. Luke 21:34.
35. **Time to strengthen believers.** When thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren. Luke 22:32.
36. **Times of opportunity.** Jesus said, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready. John 7:6.
37. **Time of hating and killing Christians.** They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service. John 16:2.
38. **Time to eat right food and get off junk food.** But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth. Acts 11:8.
39. **Time of Israel’s salvation.** Your house is left unto you desolate: verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord. Luke 13:35.
40. **Time to speak boldly for Jesus.** Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, & granted signs & wonders to be done by their hands. Acts 14:3.
41. **Time to teach our disciples.** There they abode long time with the disciples. Acts 14:28.
42. **Time to be more efficient.** Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. Ephesians 5:16.
43. **Times of peril and danger.** This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. 2 Tim. 3:1.
44. **Time of dislike for Bible doctrine.** For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; 2 Timothy 4:3.
45. **Times of need are times to pray boldly.** Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need. Hebrews 4:16.
46. **Time to be a Bible teacher.** For when for the time ye ought to be teachers. Hebrews 5:12.
47. **Our little time on earth.** Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. For what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. James 4:14.
48. **Time for God to exalt us.** Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time: I Peter 5:6.

463. Where? Important Places to Visit and Avoid in Life's Journey

Bible Reading: Matthew 13:1-23; 6:19-34.

Aim: To discover important places in life to visit and avoid..

www.youtube.com 25 Natural Phenomena You Have To See To Believe list25

The Most Beautiful Abandoned Places In The World - AMAZING Places[HD 2013] TipoCalatePT.

Introduction: Travelling is about seeing new places. Any experienced travellers will advise about great places to visit and unpleasant places to avoid. As we journey through life, God wants us to identify and learn lessons from good and bad places that we see along the way. Success in life depends on being in the right places at the right time and making the right decisions. Scoring goals in soccer depends on being in the right place at the right time. What places does God say are important for us to visit, avoid and know?

1. Brother's place. "The LORD said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper?" Genesis 4:9. We should know where people are at spiritually. Are they struggling? Do they need help? Why did they miss church? Be concerned about others welfare.

2. Lamb's place. "Where is the lamb for a burnt offering?" Genesis 22:7. Where is the Lamb of God? He died on the cross and rose again to pay for our sins and save us from hell. Receive Him as your Saviour.

3. Lodging place. "Where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, thy God my God." Ruth 1:16. Choose to live close to a good church so you can grow in the Bible and in service to God.

4. Place of miracles. "Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over." 2 Kings 2:14. Are you trusting God to do miracles in your life and to solve difficult problems?

5. Place of lost power. "The man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And he cut down a stick, and cast it in thither; and the iron did swim." 2 Kings 6:6. Have you lost your power to win souls, teach the Bible and serve God? Go back to where you lost it and recover it.

6. Place of God's presence is where SW, baptizing and Bible teaching is (Matthew 28:19-20). "Oh that I knew where I might find him! that I might come even to his seat!" Job 23:3. Where is God? Jesus is with us as we share the gospel, baptize and teach the Bible. Did you feel His presence at your baptism?

7. Place of wisdom and understanding. "But where shall wisdom be found? and where is the place of understanding?" Job 28:12. We find wisdom and understanding in a good SW, Bible teaching church.

8. Place where God is honoured. "LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth." Psalm 26:8. God is honoured in a good church, Bible study and Bible college.

9. Place of no counsel. "Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety." Proverbs 11:14. No good counsel is found in many pubs, ungodly schools and bad friends.

10. Place of inaction. "Where no oxen are, the crib is clean: but much increase is by the strength of the ox." Proverbs 14:4. Avoid places where nothing useful gets done, where time is wasted.

11. Place of love or hatred. "Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and hatred therewith." Proverbs 15:17. Do you have love in your church and home or are these places of hatred?

12. Place of vision, where we see things clearly. "Where there is no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he." Proverbs 29:18. We need to see God's plans for our life and do them.

13. Place of powerful words. "Where the word of a king is, there is power: and who may say unto him, What doest thou?" Eccles 8:4. Do you speak powerful, convincing words from the Bible to people?

14. Place of wise men. "Where are thy wise men?" Isaiah 19:12. We should find wise men in church.

15. Place of old paths. "Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein." Jeremiah 6:16. Old paths have been tried, tested and proven to work. (KJB, Stop, Answers)

16. Place where your Heart lies. "For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also." Matt. 6:21. What interests your heart? What do you value? Money, hobby, pleasure, Bible, SW, church, TV?

17. Stony Places. "Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:" Matthew 13:5. Some churches are stony places where you won't learn much Bible or SW, and won't produce fruit, but are likely to backslide and drop out.

18. Jesus' tomb. "He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay." Matt 28:6. Jesus' empty tomb can be seen in Jerusalem, proving He rose from the dead. Visit it if you can.

19. Hell. "Hell...where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched." Mark 9:44. We must rescue

people from hell and it's inescapable torments. Hell motivates us to win souls and train soul winners (SW).

20. Place of Decision. "They found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met;"

Mark 11:4. Life has many major decision places where two ways meet. The right choice can mean great blessing and success to you and many people. The wrong choice can mean disaster and trouble for many.

21. Place where your Faith lies. "He said unto them, Where is your faith?" Luke 8:25.

Many people are afraid and never attempt much for God because they have little or no faith.

22. Place of Fruits. "What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?" Luke 12:17.

Do you have a place to store the fruits of your ministry? That's why we should build a bigger church for more people who are saved wanting to learn the Bible. Do you have carnal fruit or spiritual fruit?

23. Place of Treasures. "Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth." Luke 12:33. Do have eternal treasures of people saved who are laid up in heaven? What are your treasures? I Cor 3:12.

24. Gratitude. "Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?" Luke 17:17. Do you help people who fail to thank you and forget you? We must make more places of gratitude.

25. Place where Jesus is. "If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour." John 12:26; Matthew 28:19,20.

Where is Jesus? In the place where we serve God and people. "Where 2 or 3 are gathered.." Matt. 18:20.

26. Preaching place. "They that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word." Acts 8:4. Where are your preaching places? The mall, door knocking, schools, university, Bible college, overseas?

27. Prayer place. "On the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made;" Acts 16:13. Do you have a place for prayer? Where is it?

28. Place of Freedom. "Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty." 2 Cor 3:17. Bible Christianity produces a free country with many freedoms. Other nations limit freedoms.

29. Place of envy, strife, evil. "Where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work."

James 3:16. Don't create these places, but avoid them.

30. Place of nourishment. "To the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent." Rev 12:14. God wants us to come to a good church as a place of Bible nourishment where we can escape from Satan's and the world's lies, anger and aggression. We need encouragement, love, motivation and comfort. Do you have such a place? If not then find one.

31. My Hiding place. Thou art my hiding place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; Psalm 32:7.

He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. 91:1. Thou art my hiding place and my shield: I hope in thy word. Psalm 119:14.

32. Every place. The eyes of the LORD are in every place, beholding the evil and the good. Proverbs 15:3

33. Empty tomb. He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. Mt 28:6

34. Place of torment (Hell). I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. Luke 16:28.

35. Place prepared (Heaven). In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. John 14:2.

36. Place of Scripture. The place of the scripture which he read was this. Acts 8:32. Can you find the place in scripture to answer any question that people ask you?

37. Crooked places. I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: Isaiah 45:2.

38. Ancient High places of Israel. Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because the enemy hath said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession: Ezekiel 36:2.

Conclusion: On your journey through life, will you identify these places, choosing to benefit from the good places and avoiding the bad?

464. How? How Did these things Happen? How Great? How to Do Things?

Bible Reading: Romans 10:1-21; I Timothy 3:1-16.

I. “How” concerning Man. Do you Know How to Do these things? Do you have these skills?

Deut 18:21 If thou say in thine heart, **How shall we know** the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

Judges 13:12 Manoah said, **How shall we order the child**, and how shall we do unto him?

Ruth 3:18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know **how the matter will fall**:

2Samuel 1:25 **How are the mighty fallen** in the midst of the battle!

2 Samuel 2:22 **How then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?**

I Kings 12:6 **How do ye advise that I may answer this people?**

1Kings 18:21 Elijah.... said, **How long halt ye between two opinions?** if the LORD be God, follow him:

Esther 8:6 **How can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people?** or **how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?**

Job 6:25 **How forcible are right words!**

Job 25:4 **How then can man be justified with God?** Job 9:2 How should man be just with God?

Job 13:23 **How many are mine iniquities and sins?** make me to know my transgression and my sin.

Psalms 39:4 That I may know **how frail I am**.

Psalms 89:47 Remember **how short my time is**:

Psalms 119:97 **O how love I thy law!** it is my meditation all the day.

Psalms 119:103 **How sweet are thy words unto my taste!** yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth!

Psalms 133:1 Behold, **how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!**

Psalms 139:17 **How precious also are thy thoughts unto me**, O God! how great is the sum of them!

Proverbs 1:22 **How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity?**

Matthew 6:23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, **how great is that darkness!**

Matt 15:34 Jesus said unto them, **How many loaves have ye?** They said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

Matthew 12:29 Or else **how can one enter into a strong man’s house, and spoil his goods**, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

*Matthew 18:12 **How think ye?** if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

Matthew 23:33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, **how can ye escape the damnation of hell?**

Mark 4:40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? **how is it that ye have no faith?**

Mark 8:21 And he said unto them, **How is it that ye do not understand?**

*Luke 8:18 Take heed therefore **how ye hear**: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given;

*Luke 10:26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? **how readest thou?**

Luke 12:56 Ye can discern the face of the sky & the earth; but **how is it that ye do not discern this time?**

Luke 16:5 So he called every one of his lord’s debtors unto him, and said unto the first, **How much owest thou unto my lord?**

John 3:4 Nicodemus saith unto him, **How can a man be born when he is old?**

Acts 8:31 And he said, **How can I, except some man should guide me?**

Acts 15:36 And some days after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see **how they do**.

Acts 20:20 **How I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you**, but have shewed you...publicly.

Acts 20:35 I have shewed you all things, **how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak**, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

Acts 21:20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, **how many thousands of Jews there are which believe**; and they are all zealous of the law:

Romans 10:14 **How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed?** and **how** shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and **how** shall they hear without a preacher?

Romans 10:15 And **how** shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, **How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!**

1 Cor 3:10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed **how he buildeth thereupon**.

1 Cor 7:16 **How knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?**

1 Cor 7:32 But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, **how he may please the Lord**:

1 Cor 7:33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, **how he may please his wife**.

1 Cor 7:34 The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, **how she may please her husband**.

Philippians 1:8 For God is my record, **how greatly I long after you all** in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

Philippians 4:12 I know both **how to be abased**, and I know **how to abound**: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

Colossians 4:6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know **how ye ought to answer every man**.

1 Thessalonians 2:10 Ye are witnesses, and God also, **how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves** among you that believe:

1 Thess. 2:11 Ye know **how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you**, as a father...

1 Thess. 4:4 That every one of you should know **how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour**:

1 Tim. 3:5 If a man know not **how to rule his own house**, **how shall he take care of the church of God?**

1 Timothy 3:15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know **how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God**, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

2 Timothy 1:18 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: and in **how many things he ministered unto me** at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

Philemon 1:19 I will repay it: I do not say to thee **how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides**.

Hebrews 7:4 Consider **how great this man was**, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth..

James 2:22 Seest thou **how faith wrought with his works**, and by works was faith made perfect?

James 3:5 The tongue is a little member, boasts great things. See, **how great a matter a little fire kindleth!**

Revelation 3:3 Remember therefore **how thou hast received and heard**, and hold fast, and repent.

II. “How” concerning God. Do you Understand these things about God?

1 Samuel 12:24 Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for **consider how great things he hath done for you**.

Job 22:12 Is not God in the height of heaven? and behold the height of the stars, **how high they are!**

Psalms 8:9 O LORD our Lord, **how excellent is thy name in all the earth!**

Psalms 31:19 Oh **how great is thy goodness**, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee;

Psalms 36:7 **How excellent is thy lovingkindness**, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

Psalms 84:1 **How amiable are thy tabernacles**, O LORD of hosts!

Zechariah 9:17 For **how great is his goodness**, and how great is his **beauty!**

Matt 22:43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

Matt 22:45 If David then call him Lord, **how is he his son?**

Mark 5:19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them **how great things the Lord hath done for thee**, and hath had **compassion** on thee.

Luke 11:13 If ye then, being evil, know **how to give good gifts unto your children**: **how much more** shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

Luke 19:15 When he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know **how much every man had gained by trading**.

John 11:36 Then said the Jews, Behold **how he loved him!**

Acts 14:27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and **how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles**.

Romans 11:33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! **how unsearchable are his judgments**, and his ways past finding out!

2 Cor. 12:4 **How that he was caught up into paradise**, and heard unspeakable words,

2 Peter 2:9 The Lord knoweth **how to deliver the godly out of temptations**, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

465. Who?

Bible Reading: Romans 10:1-21; I Timothy 3:1-16.

Aim: To consider what “who” teaches about God and man.

Introduction: “Who” is a personal pronoun describing some detail about a person. This word teaches a lot about God and ourselves. It is a window into the mind of God and man. “Who” can also be used as a **question** causing us to reflect upon some problem. Each of these statements are so full of meaning that they could be expanded to be a message itself. I will not at this time expound on these passages, but let the Holy Spirit speak to each one of us on their meaning. “Who” describes **different kinds of people**, telling **what they did** or **what they should have done**. Consider what “who” teaches about God and man.

I. “Who” concerning Men.

Exodus 5:2 Pharaoh said, **Who is the LORD**, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go.

Exodus 32:26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, **Who is on the LORD’S side?** let him come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

I Kings 20:14 **Who shall order the battle?**

II Kings 10:9 **Who slew all these?**

I Chronicles 29:5 **Who then is willing to consecrate his service** this day unto the LORD?

Esther 4:14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place; but thou and thy father’s house shall be destroyed: and **who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?**

Job 38:2 **Who is this that darkeneth counsel** by words without knowledge?

Psalms 19:12 **Who can understand his errors?** cleanse thou me from secret faults.

Psalms 84:6 **Who passing through the valley of Baca make it a well;**

Proverbs 20:6 Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness: but **a faithful man who can find?**

Proverbs 23:29 **Who hath woe?** who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?

Proverbs 27:4 Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but **who is able to stand before envy?**

Proverbs 31:10 **Who can find a virtuous woman?** for her price is far above rubies.

Isaiah 33:14 The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites. **Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?**

Isaiah 50:10 **Who is among you that feareth the LORD**, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

Isaiah 60:8 **Who are these that fly as a cloud**, and as the doves to their windows?

Jeremiah 17:9 The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: **who can know it?**

Zechariah 4:10 **Who hath despised the day of small things?**

Malachi 1:10 **Who is there even among you that would shut the doors for nought?**

Matthew 24:45 **Who then is a faithful and wise servant**, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

Luke 10:29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And **who is my neighbour?**

Luke 19:3 He sought to see Jesus **who he was;**

John 4:10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and **who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink;** thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

Romans 8:35 **Who shall separate us from the love of Christ?** shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

1 Cor 3:5 **Who then is Paul**, and **who is Apollos**, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?

1 Cor 9:7 **Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard**, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or **who feedeth a flock**, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

1 Cor 14:8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, **who shall prepare himself to the battle?**

2 Cor 2:16 To the one we are the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life.

And **who is sufficient for these things?**

2 Cor 11:29 **Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?**

Galatians 5:7 Ye did run well; **who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?**

Philippians 2:20 I have no man likeminded, **who will naturally care for your state.**

Phil 3:19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, whose glory is... **who mind earthly things.**

2 Thess 1:9 **Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction** from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

1 Timothy 5:17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they **who labour in the word and doctrine.**

2 Timothy 2:2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, **who shall be able to teach others also.**

2 Timothy 2:26 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, **who are taken captive by him at his will.**

Titus 1:11 Whose mouths must be stopped, **who subvert whole houses**, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre’s sake.

Hebr 6:12 Be not slothful, but followers of them **who through faith and patience inherit the promises.**

Hebrews 11:33 **Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, ..**

James 3:13 **Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you?** let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

1 Peter 4:5 **Who shall give account to him** that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

2 Peter 2:1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, **who privily shall bring in damnable heresies**, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

3 John 1:9 I wrote... but Diotrephes, **who loveth to have the preeminence** among them, receiveth us not.

II. “Who” concerning God.

1 Kings 8:23 And he said, LORD God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, **who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants** that walk before thee with all their heart:

Psalms 24:8 **Who is this King of glory?** The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle.

Psalms 68:19 Blessed be the Lord, **who daily loadeth us with benefits**, even the God of our salvation.

Psalms 103:3 **Who forgiveth all thine iniquities;** who healeth all thy diseases;

Psalms 103:4 **Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies;**

Psalms 103:5 **Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things;** so that thy youth is renewed like the eagle’s.

Ps 104:2 **Who coverest thyself with light** as with a garment: **who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain;**

Psalms 104:4 **Who maketh his angels spirits;** his ministers a flaming fire:

Psalms 104:5 **Who laid the foundations of the earth**, that it should not be removed for ever.

Isaiah 6:8 I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, **Whom shall I send,** and **who will go for us?** Then said I, Here am I; send me.

Isaiah 40:26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold **who hath created these things**, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power;

Isaiah 63:1 **Who is this that cometh from Edom**, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

Micah 7:18 **Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity**, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

Mark 2:7 **Who can forgive sins but God only?**

Luke 16:11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, **who will commit to your trust the true riches?**

Luke 16:12 If ye have not been faithful in that which is another man’s, **who shall give you that which is your own?**

Romans 2:6 **Who will render to every man according to his deeds:**

Romans 4:25 **Who was delivered for our offences**, and was raised again for our justification.

2 Corinthians 1:4 **Who comforteth us in all our tribulation**, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

2 Corinthians 1:10 **Who delivered us from so great a death**, and doth deliver:

2 Corinthians 1:22 **Who hath also sealed us**, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

2 Corinthians 4:4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, **who is the image of God**, should shine unto them.

2 Corinthians 5:5 God, **who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit**.

2 Corinthians 5:18 All things are of God, **who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ**, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

Galatians 1:1 Paul, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, **who raised him from the dead**;)

Galatians 1:4 **Who gave himself for our sins**, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

Galatians 1:15 It pleased God, **who separated me from my mother's womb**, and called me by his grace,

Galatians 2:20 The life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, **who loved me**, and gave himself for me.

Ephesians 2:4 But God, **who is rich in mercy**, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

Ephesians 3:9 God, **who created all things by Jesus Christ**:

Philippians 2:6 **Who, being in the form of God**, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

Philippians 3:21 **Who shall change our vile body**, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body,

Colossians 1:13 **Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness**, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son:

Colossians 1:15 **Who is the image of the invisible God**, the firstborn of every creature:

2 Thessalonians 3:3 But the Lord is faithful, **who shall stablish you**, and keep you from evil.

1 Timothy 2:4 **Who will have all men to be saved**, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

1 Timothy 2:6 **Who gave himself a ransom for all**, to be testified in due time.

1 Timothy 6:15 **Who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords**;

1 Timothy 6:16 **Who only hath immortality**, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

1 Timothy 6:17 The living God, **who giveth us richly all things to enjoy**;

2 Timothy 1:10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, **who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light** through the gospel:

2 Timothy 2:4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him **who hath chosen him to be a soldier**.

Titus 2:14 **Who gave himself for us**, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

Hebrews 1:3 **Who being the brightness of his glory**, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

Hebrews 5:2 **Who can have compassion on the ignorant**, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

1 Peter 1:5 **Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation** ready to be revealed in the last time.

1 Peter 2:23 **Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again**; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously:

466. What? Bible: 1 Kings 12:1-24; Matthew 19:16-29. **Aim:** To see key truths from the word 'what'.

Genesis 3:13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, **What is this that thou hast done?**

Genesis 29:15 And Laban said unto Jacob, ...tell me, **what shall thy wages be?**

Exodus 4:2 And the LORD said unto him, **What is that in thine hand?** And he said, A rod.

Numbers 23:23 According to this time it shall be said of Jacob and of Israel, **What hath God wrought!**

Deut 4:7 For **what nation is there so great**, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God is in all things that we call upon him for?

Deut 8:2 Thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee,...to humble thee, and to **prove thee**, to know **what was in thine heart**, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.

Deut 10:12 Israel, **what doth the LORD thy God require of thee**, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul,

1 Kings 8:38 **What prayer and supplication soever be made by any man**, or by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house:

1 Kings 12:9 He said unto them, **What counsel give ye that we may answer this people**, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us lighter?

1 Kings 12:16 So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, **What portion have we in David?**

1 Kings 16:5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and **what he did**, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

1 Kings 19:9 And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and, behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said unto him, **What doest thou here, Elijah?**

1 King 22:14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, **what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak**.

2 Kings 2:9 When they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, **Ask what I shall do for thee**, before I be taken away from thee. Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

1 Chron 12:32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had understanding of the times, to know **what Israel ought to do**;

2 Ch 25:9 Amaziah said to the man of God, But **what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Israel?** The man of God said, **The LORD is able to give thee much more than this**.

Ezra 5:4 Then said we unto them. ... **What are the names of the men that make this building?**

Nehemiah 2:12 Neither told I any man **what my God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem**:

Job 2:10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. **What?** shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

Job 6:11 **What is mine end**, that I should prolong my life?

Job 21:15 What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? **what profit should we have**, if we pray to him?

Psalms 11:3 If the foundations be destroyed, **what can the righteous do?**

Ps 25:12 **What man is he that feareth the LORD?** him shall he teach in the way that he shall choose.

Psalms 56:3 **What time I am afraid**, I will trust in thee.

Psalms 66:16 Come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare **what he hath done for my soul**.

Psalms 116:12 **What shall I render unto the LORD** for all his benefits toward me?

Proverbs 4:19 The way of the wicked is as darkness: they know not at **what they stumble**.

Pr 10:32 The lips of the righteous know **what is acceptable**; but the mouth of the wicked speak frowardness.

Proverbs 23:1 When thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently **what is before thee**:

Proverbs 25:8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not **what to do in the end thereof**, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

Proverbs 27:1 Boast not thyself of to morrow; for thou knowest not **what a day may bring forth**.

Isaiah 10:3 **What will ye do in the day of visitation**, and in the desolation which shall come from far?

Micah 6:8 He hath shewed thee, O man, **what is good**; and **what doth the LORD require of thee**, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

Zechariah 13:6 One shall say unto him, **What are these wounds in thine hands?** Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

Malachi 3:14 Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: & **what profit is it that we have kept his ordinance**, and that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

Malachi 1:13 Ye said also, Behold, **what a weariness is it!**
Matt 8:27 The men marvelled,..., **What manner of man is this**, that even the winds and the sea obey him!
Matt 12:7 But if ye had known **what this meaneth**, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.
Mt 19:20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: **what lack I yet?**
Matt 19:27 .. Peter, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; **what shall we have therefore?**
Matt 22:42 Saying, **What think ye of Christ?** whose son is he? They say unto him, The Son of David.
Matt 24:3 **What shall be the sign of thy coming**, and of the end of the world?
Mark 8:36 For **what shall it profit a man**, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?
Mark 8:37 Or **what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?**
Mark 10:17 Good Master, **what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?**
Mk11:24 **What things soever ye desire**, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them,& ye shall have them.
Luke 1:66 **What manner of child shall this be!** And the hand of the Lord was with him.
Luke 5:19 When they could not find by **what way they might bring him in** because of the multitude,
Luke 9:55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not **what manner of spirit ye are of**.
Luke 16:3 Then the steward said within himself, **What shall I do?** for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.
John 2:25 And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew **what was in man**.
Jn 6:9 There is a lad here, which has 5 barley loaves, 2 small fishes: but **what are they among so many?**
John 6:28 Then said they unto him, **What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?**
John 18:38 Pilate saith unto him, **What is truth?**
John 21:21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and **what shall this man do?**
Acts 2:12 They were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, **What meaneth this?**
Acts 8:36 See, here is water; **what doth hinder me to be baptized?**
Acts 9:6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, **what wilt thou have me to do?**
Acts 16:30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, **what must I do to be saved?**
Acts 21:19 He declared particularly **what things God had wrought** among the Gentiles **by his ministry**.
Romans 12:2 That ye may prove **what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God**.
1 Corinthians 3:13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of **what sort it is**.
1 Corinthians 4:7 **What hast thou that thou didst not receive?**
1 Corinthians 6:19 **What?** know ye not that **your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost** which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?
2 Corinthians 6:14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for **what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness?** and what communion hath light with darkness?
2 Cor 7:11 Behold this selfsame thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, **what carefulness** it wrought in you, yea, **what clearing of yourselves**, yea, **what indignation**, yea, **what fear**, yea, **what vehement desire**, yea, **what zeal**, yea, **what revenge**! In all things ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.
Ephesians 5:10 Proving **what is acceptable unto the Lord**.
Ephesians 5:17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding **what the will of the Lord is**.
1 Thessalonians 2:19 For **what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing?** Are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?
1Ti 1:7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither **what they say**, nor whereof they affirm.
2 Timothy 2:7 Consider **what I say**; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.
James 2:14 **What doth it profit**, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works?
James 4:14 Whereas ye know not **what shall be on the morrow**. For **what is your life?** It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.
2 Peter 3:11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, **what manner of persons ought ye to be** in all holy conversation and godliness,
1 John 3:1 Behold, **what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us**, that we should be called the sons of God:
Rev 1:11 I am... **What thou seest, write in a book**, & send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia;
Revelation 2:7 He that hath an ear, let him hear **what the Spirit saith unto the churches**;

467. God's Pleasant Surprises

Bible Reading: 1 Kings 3:1-14; Luke 5:1-11.

Aim: To obediently serve God, so we will attract God's pleasant surprises.

Introduction: One of the most amazing & exciting concepts in the Bible is that when believers obey God, serve God and do good things for God, then God rewards them by pleasant surprise entering their lives. This is a great motivation for us to serve God, win souls, teach the Bible and be committed to church. If God rewarded many Bible characters with pleasant surprises for their obedience, then God will reward you with pleasant surprises for your obedience and service.

I. What Bible Verses Teach us about God's Pleasant Surprises?

"Them that honour me **I will honour**, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed." 1 Samuel 2:30.
"I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, **thoughts of peace**, and not of evil, to give you **an expected end**." Jeremiah 29:11.

'Call unto me & I will answer thee, & **shew thee great & mighty things**, which thou knowest not.' Jer 33:3
'**He that reapeth receiveth wages**, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal:... may rejoice together.' John 4:36.
'Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: **ask & ye shall receive**, that your joy may be full.' John 16:24
'**Eye** hath not seen, nor **ear** heard, neither have entered into the **heart of man**, the things which God hath prepared for them that **love** him.' 1 Cor 2:9.

'Now unto him that is able to do **exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think**,' Ephesians 3:20.

II. Which Bible Characters Experienced God's Pleasant Surprises After Their Obedience?

1. **Abraham** left Ur at God's command and Jehovah God the Son **appeared to him** at Sichem. Gen 12:1-7
2. **Abraham** at age 100 was pleasantly surprised by **Sara age 90 giving birth to Isaac**. Genesis 21:1-8.
3. **Joseph** trusted God in resisting temptation and in prison. God rewarded him with pleasant surprises of interpreting Pharaoh's dream, becoming second ruler in Egypt, marriage and wealth. Genesis 41:38-45
4. **Moses, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu** and **70 elders** of Israel were rewarded with **seeing Jehovah God** and eating and drinking with Him, because the people promised in verse 7, "all that the LORD hath said will we do and be obedient." (Exodus 24:7-12).
5. **Hannah** who was barren was pleasantly surprised by God rewarding her prayers with **7 children** (1 Samuel 2:5) including Samuel who became a great prophet in Israel (1 Samuel 1:10-20,27,28; 2:5,9).
6. **Solomon** loved the LORD, so Jehovah God pleasantly surprised him by **appearing to him and offering him anything he wanted** ("Ask what I shall give thee" 1 Kings 3:5). Because Solomon asked for an understanding heart to judge the people (v.9), God gave him a wise and understanding heart, riches and honour in abundance (1 Kings 3:3-14).
7. **Hezekiah** restored Israel to worshipping Jehovah, so God pleasantly surprised him by rewarding him with **great riches, honour & the destruction of the evil Assyrian army** outside Jerusalem (Isaiah 37:33-36).
8. **Peter** lent his fishing boat to Jesus to preach from, so Jesus pleasantly surprised him with a great catch of fish that astonished everyone (Luke 5:1-11).
9. **Jairus**, a synagogue ruler, humbly asked Jesus to raise his 12 year old daughter from death. Jesus rewarded and pleasantly surprised him by granting his request. 'they were astonished with a great astonishment.' (Mark 5:21-43).
10. **Paul**, after embarking on his first missionary journey & being stoned to death at Lystra, was rewarded and pleasantly surprised by visiting heaven to hear unspeakable words (Acts 14:19,20; 2 Cor. 12:2-4).
11. **John**, after years of service and being exiled to Patmos island, was rewarded and pleasantly surprised by a visit from Jesus Christ, being given the Book of Revelation and seeing the future of the world (Rev1)
12. **England** welcomed the gospel of Jesus Christ by the preaching of John Wesley (died 1790). God rewarded and pleasantly surprised England by James Cook discovering Australia in 1770.

III. Lessons Learned from God's Pleasant Surprises

1. God's character is kind, loving good and wanting to bless those who serve Him, and opposite to Allah.
2. If we obey God long term, God continues to reward us with many pleasant surprises. 3. Trust God.
4. If we neglect God, church and soul winning, we experience loss of God's pleasant surprises.
5. God's pleasant surprises are better and greater than we expect or imagine. 6. It tells us to help others.
7. By rewarding us with pleasant surprises, God encourages us to be faithful during trials and difficulties.
8. It shows God's power to control events. 9. It teaches us to attempt and expect great things from God.

468. Gamaliel the Appeaser

Bible Reading: I Kings 18:17-24; Acts 5:17-42

Aim: To take a stand for important doctrines and issues. Do not be an appeaser at the cost of truth.

Introduction: Gamaliel I (the elder) was the son of Simeon (perhaps the son of Simeon of Luke 2:25), and the grandson of the great Hillel (the representative of the best school of Phariseeism). Due to his age and reputation, he counselled against the apostles with moderation, tolerance and non-committal. He was a politician, held in reputation by the people. He was a true blind leader of a blind people. He was a weak compromiser. He favoured toleration in an intolerant and persecuting age. He trained Paul to be a Pharisee in Jerusalem. "I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day." Acts 22:3. Gamaliel sat in a high chair with the scholars on the floor. They were literally sitting at their master's feet. Gamaliel was the first to bear the title "Rabban" (our master) instead of the more common "Rabbi" (my master).

The zealous early Christians tackled Satan's religious system and by Acts 5, got into 3 kinds of trouble:

1. Trouble **inside** the church (Acts 5:1-11) with Ananias and Sapphira lying about a gift. God's swift judgment on them cleared this trouble.

2. Trouble **outside** the church (Acts 5:17-28) with Peter and the apostles being brought before the Sanhedrin council. True Christianity has always clashed with organized religion. Peter and the apostles said: "We ought to obey God rather than men." (Acts 5:29). Read Acts 5:29-32.

When the council heard these words about:

i) The resurrection of Christ whom the Jews crucified.

ii) Their need to repent of this in order to have forgiveness of sins.

iii) God giving the gift of the Holy Ghost to those who receive Jesus Christ as their Prince and Saviour.

iv) Charging the council with Christ's murder, they were cut to the heart (5:33), literally "sawn through the heart" and took counsel to kill the apostles.

3. Trouble in **disguise**, meaning trouble on the fence. Dr Gamaliel, the learned and famous teacher of the law stands up. He cautions them to be careful what they do with the apostles. He gives two examples of Theudas and Judas who had led popular movements that came to nothing. He advised them to delay judgment (5:38,39). Read Acts 5:34-42.

Question 1: Did Gamaliel give right and good advice, or did he give wrong advice?

Question 2: What should he have said?

Answer: If he knew his Bible (which he probably did), he should have defended the apostles, uplifted Christ and urged the Sanhedrin to receive Christ as their Messiah and Saviour. Instead, he appeased the council, compromised the truth and tolerated error to please the crowd and to keep his reputation.

There was no excuse for Gamaliel. He was a chief teacher in Israel. He knew the scriptures about Jesus Christ fulfilling the prophecies about the Messiah. It was not the time to suspend judgment.

Gamaliel should have taken his stand with Christ and the apostles. He should have done this during Christ's ministry, not delayed it till later. He had witnessed the earthquakes at Christ's death and resurrection which destroyed the judgment hall, the 3 hours darkness, and the temple veil being torn from top to bottom by God. Instead Gamaliel voted to beat the apostles, forbid their preaching and let them go.

This was Gamaliel's great hour of opportunity. He will forever be remembered as a disgrace and a compromiser, like Meroz, who "came not to the help of the LORD against the mighty" (Judges 5:23).

There would have been a price for him to pay in lost prestige and peer opposition, if he had've taken his stand with these hated Galileans. Gamaliel decided to be neither for nor against.

He sat on the fence. He became the first of a line of fence-sitters who caused God's work more trouble than trouble from within or trouble from without. The worst enemies of Christ are not always the opposers, but the appeasers.

Gamaliel made three big mistakes:

1. He made a false comparison. (Acts 5:36,37). Although the apostles were immediately in mind, he was really comparing Jesus Christ with Theudas and Judas, because it was Jesus Christ Who started Christianity. You cannot compare Jesus Christ with Theudas or Judas or anybody else, because nobody has His credentials.

Application: There is a popular trend today to compare Jesus Christ with other religions. Paul never did this. He declared that Jesus Christ was the only answer to man's salvation. God has come, lived, spoken, died and rose again in His Son Jesus Christ. Those Gamaliels who try to compare someone else to Jesus Christ are trying to compare the incomparable.

2. Gamaliel suggested a false Criterion of the truth of a movement (Acts 5:38,39). His attitude was "We will measure this movement by its success. Time will tell." Success may be the standard gauge of the business world, but earth's yardstick does not apply to Jesus Christ. According to the viewpoint of His time, Jesus was a failure. He died in disgrace, the death of a criminal and His followers were scattered. But eternity will tell and we will await the verdict of eternity. Some postpone taking their stand for Jesus Christ until they see how the gospel succeeds. Visible success has never been the proof of Jesus or His followers. We have been the filth and offscouring of the earth (I Cor 4:13). Are you putting off serving God until you see success? Many people join Islam or Catholic, JW or Charismatic churches because it seems like they are succeeding. We don't judge truth by success. Truth is not determined by a vote.

3. Gamaliel arrived at a false Conclusion. "Refrain from these men, and let them alone:" (Acts 5:38).

But you can't let them alone. You cannot play "hands off" with the cause of Christ.

"He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad." (Matt 12:30).

You cannot suspend judgment about salvation and serving Christ and do nothing. You are either serving God or you are not. This polite business of sitting on the fence, waiting to see how it all turns out and making up our minds later, puts man on the judgment seat and Christ on trial before men. We are guilty, condemned sinners, with the wrath of God abiding on us. Until we receive Christ, we have rejected Him. "He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God." (John 3:18).

You cannot be a fence sitter about your eternal salvation or about serving Christ.

You are either with Christ or against Christ. You are either gathering with Christ or scattering.

You are either condemned or not condemned.

So Gamaliel was utterly wrong in what seems at first thought a sound and sane position. It is we who are on trial, not Jesus Christ. Christ and the gospel have proven themselves. Who are we to take the judges seat and pass judgment on them? God offers salvation as a free gift. Take it and you are saved. Leave it and you are lost. Gamaliel was an appeaser, an opportunist who would not commit himself.

Remember the crowd on Mt Carmel in Elijah's day who "answered him not a word" (I Kings 18:21) and the 7000 silent saints who had not bowed to Baal (I Kings 19:18).

Conclusion: Are you silent on the great issues, doctrines and battles of our time when you should be taking a stand with Jesus Christ and His people in the great battles of today?

Question: What are the great issues, doctrines and battles of our time? Islam, evolution, NIV, tongues..

They would not commit themselves. They would not take a stand. They wanted to wait and see how things turn out. This is an age of appeasement.

1. It begins in the home where parents let their children do whatever they want. They have few standards.

2. It continues into the school, where right and wrong have become relative instead of absolute.

3. It is epidemic in government where weak politicians please the crowd more than God in appeasing Muslim voters as a "peaceful religion" and in passing evil laws on abortion, gay rights and gay marriage.

4. It has infected the professing church where people do not take a stand for the truth of God's word, but seek to please the ungodly crowd to fill their pews more than please God.

Some people shave down their "yes" till it is almost a "no" and they adjust their "no" until it might almost pass for a "yes".

This is the age of Gamaliel, when in the name of tolerance, men halt between two opinions and answer not a word.

Challenge: Do you take a stand with God on the big issues, doctrines and battles of our time or do you seek to please ignorant, ungodly, undiscerning men or just keep silent?

469. Answers Baptist Bible College Curriculum of Subjects 2014

Subjects: **Address: 87 Fennell St, North Parramatta. Dates Studied, Completed**

1. <u>Personal Evangelism</u>	(Answers 93-123).....
2. <u>Islamic Evangelism</u>	(Youtube L1-6).....
3. History of Islam	(Ans 994-1038).....
4. Life of Jesus Christ, Matthew, Mark, Luke, John (JLIP; Willmington’s Guide to Bible 219-275).....	
5. Parables (Ans 59-65).....	
6. Trinity, Deity of Christ (Ans 811-947; Will 447-469).....	
7. Bible Survey (Brief).....	
8. <u>God the Father:</u>	(Answers 1175-1176; Willmington’s Guide to the Bible 471-476).....
9. <u>Jesus Christ:</u>	(Ans Will 477-519).....
10. <u>Holy Spirit:</u>	(Ans 929-930; Will 521-538).....
11. <u>Doctrine of Man:</u>	(Will 539-551).....
12. <u>Doctrine of Sin:</u>	(Will 553-567).....
13. <u>Doctrine of Salvation:</u>	(Ans 124-131; Will 569-585).....
14. Calvinism Errors (Ans 604-696).....	
15. <u>Doctrine of the Church:</u>	(Ans 138-170; Will 605-655).....
16. <u>Doctrine of the Bible:</u>	(Will 657-714).....
17. Modern Version Errors (NIV Omissions).....	
18. History of New Testament Text.....	
19. <u>Doctrine of Angels:</u>	(Ans 73-92; Will 716-724).....
20. <u>Eschatology:</u>	(Ans 171-233; Will 745-801).....
21. Heaven: (Ans 24-26; Will 817-825).....	
<u>The Early Church Stage:</u>	(Will 278-335).....
22. Acts (Will 278-303).....	
23. Galatians (Will 303-308).....	
24. I Corinthians (Will 316-331).....	
25. II Corinthians (Will 331-335).....	
26. I Thessalonians (Will 308-312).....	
27. II Thessalonians (Will 313-316).....	
<u>The Epistle Stage:</u>	
28. Romans (Will 338-356).....	
29. Ephesians (Will 356-362).....	
30. Philippians (Will 366-371).....	
31. Colossians (Will 362-364).....	
32. I Timothy (Will 372-375).....	
33. II Timothy (Will 377-379).....	
34. Titus (Will 375-377).....	
35. Philemon (Will 365-366).....	
36. Hebrews (Will 392-401).....	
37. James (Will 390-392).....	
38. I Peter (Will 379-385).....	
39. II Peter (Will 385-390).....	
40. I John (Will 404-408).....	
41. II John (Will 408).....	
42. III John (Will 408-409).....	
43. Jude (Will 401-404).....	
44. <u>Eschatology</u>	
45. Revelation (Will 409-444).....	
46. <u>Prayer</u>	(Ans 291-298; Will 828-831).....
47. <u>Spiritual Gifts:</u>	(Ans 476-543; Will 325; 832-841).....
48. Discipleship, Follow Up (Ans 234-249).....	

49. Doorknocking, Open Air (Ans 137).....	
50. Church Planting (Ans 157).....	
51. How to Prepare Messages (Ans 1052-1054).....	
52. Printing, Publishing.....	
53. Phoning, Record Keeping.....	
54. Apologetics, Answer to Q (Ans 1-23;134-135).....	
55. Rules of Bible Interpretation (Ans 1039-1051).....	
56. Church Finances.....	
57. Ushering (Ans 161).....	
58. Creation Evidence (Ans 391-432).....	
59. Established in the Faith.....	
60. Missions.....	
61. Bible Doctrines.....	
62. Theology (Advanced) (Theissen).....	
63. Youtube, DVD Resources.....	
64. Choir, Christian Music (Ans 467-475).....	
65. Children, Youth Ministry.....	
66. Counselling.....	
67. Managing Money.....	
68. Important Bible Passages (Will 2,3).....	
69. Spiritual Growth (Ans 285-386).....	
70. Church History, Great Christians Lives (Ans 309-320).....	
71. Important Books, Library collection.....	
<u>False Religions:</u>	
72. Roman Catholic Errors (Ans 707-734).....	
73. Seventh Day Adventist Errors (Ans 735-792).....	
74. Mormon Errors (Ans 793-810).....	
75. Jehovah’s Witness Errors (Ans 811-947).....	
76. Judaism errors (Ans 948-950).....	
77. Charismatic Errors. (Ans 476-543).....	
78. New Evangelical Errors (Ans 570-603).....	
79. Baptismal Regeneration (Ans 455-461), Soul Sleep (Ans 462-466),	
80. Humanism (Ans 451-454), Loss of Salvation (Ans 433-450).....	
<u>Old Testament:</u>	
81. Genesis (Will 8-35).....	
82. Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deut (Will 40-59).....	
83. Joshua (Will 62-65).....	
84. Judges (Will 68-75).....	
85. Samuel, Kings, Chronicles (Will 76-89; 108-134).....	
86. Ezra (Will 196-198).....	
87. Nehemiah (Will 198-200).....	
88. Esther (Will 200-203).....	
89. Job (Will 35-36).....	
90. Psalms (Will 89-100).....	
91. Proverbs (Will 100-102).....	
92. Ecclesiastes (Will 102-105).....	
93. Song of Solomon (Will 104-105).....	
94. Isaiah (Will 143-155).....	
95. Jeremiah, Lamentations (Will 157-164).....	
96. Ezekiel (Will 166-178).....	
97. Daniel (Will 178-194).....	
98. Minor Prophets (Will 134-143; 155-157; 203-209).....	
99. Archaeological Proofs of the Bible (Will 682-687).....	

Basic Bible Certificate

Having completed in a creditable manner the following subjects:

_____ (Student),

Grade: _____

is awarded by Liberty Baptist Church, Parramatta,
The Basic Bible Certificate.

Witnessed and signed by:

_____ (Pastor Keith Piper)

_____ (Date)

“Est” refers to “Established in the Faith”. Other numbers refer to page numbers in “Answers” book.

1) Assurance of salvation as in the Stop tract	Est 1 -----	Date: _____
2) 7 Dispensations summary of the Bible	Est Back cover -----	Date: _____
3) Old Testament historical background chart	Est. Middle page -----	Date: _____
4) Order of events in God’s New Testament program	Ans 185, Est 51 -----	Date: _____
5) 66 books of the Bible’s table of contents	-----	Date: _____
6) Origin of Baptist, Catholic, Orthodox and Protestant church history	-----	Date: _____
7) Baptism: What is it and why get baptized?	Est 15 -----	Date: _____
8) How to read and understand the Bible	Est. 6 -----	Date: _____
9) The future Russian and Muslim invasion of Israel	195 -----	Date: _____
10) Cyrus in Isaiah 44,45 and 2 Chronicles	36 -----	Date: _____
11) Reasons for coming to church	Est. 5 -----	Date: _____
12) How to pray	Est. 7 -----	Date: _____
13) The Nature of God	Est.9 -----	Date: _____
14) 40 Signs of Christ’s Return	171 -----	Date: _____
15) The Rapture	190 -----	Date: _____
16) The Judgment Seat of Christ	Est.29 -----	Date: _____
17) The Tribulation	Est.52 -----	Date: _____
18) The Return of Jesus Christ	-----	Date: _____
19) The Millennium	208 -----	Date: _____
20) Daniel’s 70 Week Prophecy	214 -----	Date: _____
21) Why we must do soul winning	Est.11 -----	Date: _____
22) Jesus Christ is Jehovah God	284 -----	Date: _____
23) 33 Science Proofs of the Bible	14 -----	Date: _____
24) Prophecy proofs of the Bible	2 -----	Date: _____
25) Filling of the Holy Spirit	Est.33 -----	Date: _____
26) Grow in Grace	Est.37 -----	Date: _____
27) Why use the King James Bible	544 -----	Date: _____
28) What an Independent Baptist church stands for	138 -----	Date: _____
29) Temptation: What sin does to us	Est.22 -----	Date: _____
30) The Lord’s Supper	158 -----	Date: _____

31) Statement of Faith and Church Membership	Est.41 -----	Date: _____
32) 33 Eyewitnesses to the New Testament Text	1280 -----	Date: _____
33) Jesus Christ’s Twin Nature Revealed	1273.61 ----	Date: _____
34) Does Allah Travel?	1272.58 --	Date: _____
35) Persian Kings in the Bible	1482-----	Date: _____
36) Goals For Every Christian	1297-----	Date: _____
37) Jesus Christ is Greater Than Mohammad	1278-----	Date: _____
38) 45 Old Testament Prophecies Fulfilled in Jesus Christ’s Life	12 -----	Date: _____
39) 4 Prophecies about Elam (Persia) in Jeremiah 49:34-39	-----	Date: _____
40) What is Wrong with the Quran?	1258-----	Date: _____
41) Discussion Between a Christian and a Muslim	1274-----	Date: _____
42) Tests of Mohammad being a Liar	-----	Date: _____
43) Charismatic Errors	-----	Date: _____
44) How to Lead a Person to Christ	93 -----	Date: _____
45) One hour tract distribution and one hour door knocking	137 -----	Date: _____
46) Discipleship By Multiplication	234 -----	Date: _____
47) Answers to Common Objections met in soul winning	134 -----	Date: _____
48) Proof of Christ and the Bible	1 -----	Date: _____
49) Heaven	24 -----	Date: _____
50) Hell	27 -----	Date: _____
51) Why Be Loyal and Committed to this Church	281 -----	Date: _____
52) Rewards	32-----	Date: _____
53) The Feasts of Jehovah	35 -----	Date: _____
54) Proofs of the Existence of God	19 -----	Date: _____
55) The Parables of Jesus	59 -----	Date: _____
56) Angels	73 -----	Date: _____
26) How to Raise Godly Children	1153 -----	Date: _____
57) What God Gives us when we get saved	125 -----	Date: _____
58) Correct Mental Attitudes in Soul Winning	123 -----	Date: _____
59) Why the Church Exists	159 -----	Date: _____
60) Things Dead Churches Won’t Teach You	163 -----	Date: _____
61) Valuable Things a Good Church Produces	164 -----	Date: _____
62) Don’t Attend a Counterfeit Church	168 -----	Date: _____
63) Questions to Motivate Christians	245 -----	Date: _____
64) Christian Life seen in Israel’s Journey	285 -----	Date: _____
65) Tools to Conquer Worry, Fear, Depression	304 -----	Date: _____
66) ABCs of Life’s Foundations	307 -----	Date: _____
67) Great Christians Lives. Missionaries	309 -----	Date: _____
68) What is Love?	321 -----	Date: _____
69) Twelve Tongue Tamers	326 -----	Date: _____
70) 49 Character Qualities	327 -----	Date: _____
71) God’s Faithfulness in Trials and Testings	331 -----	Date: _____
72) 18 Devices Satan Uses Against Us	334 -----	Date: _____
73) Nine Issues that Concern Young People	337 -----	Date: _____
74) How to be Wise	350 -----	Date: _____
75) How to Have Joy	352 -----	Date: _____
76) How to Increase our Faith	355 -----	Date: _____
77) How to Understand Adversity	358 -----	Date: _____
78) Bible Keys for a Happy Marriage	369 -----	Date: _____
79) Reasons to Obey God	370 -----	Date: _____
80) Principles of Spiritual Growth	375 -----	Date: _____
81) 14 Mystery Doctrines of the New Testament	382 -----	Date: _____
82) Tithing	384 -----	Date: _____

83) Good Works do not save us	387	-----	Date: _____
84) Evolution: Evidence of Creation in 6 Days	391	-----	Date: _____
85) Jesus Christ Keeps us Saved Forever	433	-----	Date: _____
86) Separation from New Evangelical Errors	570	-----	Date: _____
87) God has not Cast Away His People Israel	697	-----	Date: _____
88) Roman Catholic Church	707	-----	Date: _____
89) Seventh Day Adventism: Errors of SDAs	735	-----	Date: _____
90) Mormonism: Errors of Mormonism	793	-----	Date: _____
91) Jehovah's Witnesses and the Watchtower	822	-----	Date: _____
92) Islam —A Case of Mistaken Identity	994	-----	Date: _____
93) Principles of Bible Interpretation	1039	-----	Date: _____
94) How to Prepare Sermons and Messages	1052	-----	Date: _____
95) Things to do in Your Youth	1058	-----	Date: _____
96) When to Keep Your Mouth Shut	1059	-----	Date: _____
97) How Can we Glorify God?	1065	-----	Date: _____
98) Symbols of God's Word	1066	-----	Date: _____
99) What Sort of Mind Have You?	1068	-----	Date: _____
100) Debtor to the Past, Present and Future	1079	-----	Date: _____
101) Joseph: a Type of Christ	1086	-----	Date: _____
102) Christ: a Prophet Like Unto Moses	1087	-----	Date: _____
103) 5 Questionable Issues	1089	-----	Date: _____
104) Things God Has Given Us	1091	-----	Date: _____
105) Things to Learn	1093	-----	Date: _____
106) The Ways of an Angry Man	1095	-----	Date: _____
107) Good Things We Should Seek	1104	-----	Date: _____
108) The Lord Is My Shepherd	1109	-----	Date: _____
109) What a Spiritual Man Does	1110	-----	Date: _____
110) We Ought to	1117	-----	Date: _____
111) The Ten Gates of Jerusalem	1125	-----	Date: _____
112) Ten Names and Their Meanings	1127	-----	Date: _____
113) The Lord's Prayer	1131	-----	Date: _____
114) Daily Dozen	1134	-----	Date: _____
115) What Sin Does to Us	1138	-----	Date: _____
116) What Pleases God	1140	-----	Date: _____
117) Four Wise Little Preachers	1145	-----	Date: _____
118) Simple Things of the Christian Life	1145	-----	Date: _____
119) Are You a Comforter?	1146	-----	Date: _____
120) Ask the Beasts & They Shall Teach Thee	1148	-----	Date: _____
121) God is Able to	1149	-----	Date: _____
122) How Will God Summarize Your Life?	1150	-----	Date: _____
123) Things That Deceive People	1151	-----	Date: _____
124) How We Should Treat God's Word	1152	-----	Date: _____
125) Satan's Priority for the Christian	1153	-----	Date: _____
126) How to Raise Godly Children	1153	-----	Date: _____
127) What Kinds of Hands do you Have?	1154	-----	Date: _____
128) How to Become a Mature Person	1155	-----	Date: _____
129) Motives for Serving Christ	1157	-----	Date: _____
130) How to Encourage Yourself	1158	-----	Date: _____
131) How to Destroy Your Life	1160	-----	Date: _____
132) Marks of a Good Christian	1161	-----	Date: _____
133) Appreciate our Privileges	1161	-----	Date: _____
134) What are You Looking at?	1161	-----	Date: _____
135) What Shall Be the End of These Things?	1162	-----	Date: _____

136) What Profit in keeping His Ordinance?	1162	-----	Date: _____
137) Great Things of the Christian Life	1163	-----	Date: _____
138) False Things	1164	-----	Date: _____
139) Truths for Labourers in God's Work	1164	-----	Date: _____
140) The Day of Visitation	1165	-----	Date: _____
141) What do You Lack?	1165	-----	Date: _____
142) Responses of Believers towards Satan	1165	-----	Date: _____
143) How to Treat Yourself	1166	-----	Date: _____
144) Why Jesus Christ Came into the World	1166	-----	Date: _____
145) Profitable Things	1167	-----	Date: _____
146) The Work of God is Great in church	1168	-----	Date: _____
147) How Should We Live?	1168	-----	Date: _____
148) What Do We Need to be Taught?	1169	-----	Date: _____
149) What are God's Teachers?	1169	-----	Date: _____
150) God of the Second Chance	1171	-----	Date: _____
151) Things We Must Prove	1171	-----	Date: _____
152) How the Christian Race is like Olympics	1172	-----	Date: _____
153) Things to do First	1173	-----	Date: _____
154) Vain Things	1173	-----	Date: _____
155) The Spiritual War is Like a Military War	1173	-----	Date: _____
156) Our Heavenly Father as the Ideal Father	1175	-----	Date: _____
157) The Greatest Statement Ever Made	1177	-----	Date: _____
158) The Gospel in the Stars	1182	-----	Date: _____
159) Jewish Marriage Customs show Jesus' return	1196	-----	Date: _____
160) Ecclesiastes: Solomon's Search For Meaning	1198	-----	Date: _____
161) The Good Samaritan: What Sin Does To Us	1219	-----	Date: _____
162) The Resurrection of Jesus Christ	1226	-----	Date: _____
163) The Secret to Real Happiness	1246	-----	Date: _____
164) Evidence for the 3 Hours Darkness	1247	-----	Date: _____
165) First century writers quote 26 NT books	1255	-----	Date: _____
166) Trinity of Godhead in nature	1256	-----	Date: _____
167) OT Prophets teach that Jesus is God	1257	-----	Date: _____
168) 18 Major Errors in the Quran	1260	-----	Date: _____
169) Allah, Satan and Jehovah compared	1264,1267	-----	Date: _____
170) How can Jesus Christ be the Son of God?	1266	-----	Date: _____
171) How can Jesus Christ be God? Trinity	1266	-----	Date: _____
172) STOP tract gospel understanding	93-97,107-110	-----	Date: _____
173) How to start a conversation with unsaved	93	-----	Date: _____
174) Verses to share and questions to ask	93-96	-----	Date: _____
175) How to challenge people to Receive Christ	96	-----	Date: _____
176) How to Give assurance of Salvation	96	-----	Date: _____
177) How to Get a Follow Up Bible Study	Est Table of Cont--	-----	Date: _____
178) The Tabernacle.	43	-----	Date: _____
179) Revelation Chart	230,231,233	-----	Date: _____
180) Jesus Christ's Life in Pictures	-----	-----	Date: _____
181) Tempting God 10 Times	1216	-----	Date: _____
182) Who is the Son of God?	1268	-----	Date: _____
183) Appearances of Jehovah God in OT	1269	-----	Date: _____
184)			
185)			
186)			
187)			
188)			

471. The Most Important Chapters in the Bible

1. Genesis 1. Creation of the Universe, Earth, Man	Date:
2. Genesis 3. The Fall of man.	Date:
3. Genesis 6. The Flood.	Date:
4. Genesis 11. The Tower of Babel.	Date:
5. Genesis 12. The Call of Abraham.	Date:
6. Exodus 3. The Call of Moses.	Date:
7. Exodus 12. The Passover.	Date:
8. Exodus 14. The Red Sea Crossing.	Date:
9. Exodus 20. The Ten Commandments and the Law.	Date:
10. Exodus 24. God Comes Down onto Mount Sinai.	Date:
11. Leviticus 23. The 7 Feasts of Jehovah.	Date:
12. Numbers 14. The Rebellion at Kadesh Barnea.	Date:
13. Deuteronomy 6. The Great Commandment. Teach Children God’s Word.	Date:
14. Deuteronomy 18. Messiah prophesied. Test of False Prophets.	Date:
15. Deuteronomy 28. Conditions of Blessing and Cursing. Israel’s Future Prophesied.	Date:
16. Joshua 1. Joshua Commissioned. Conditions of Success.	Date:
17. I Samuel 16. David Anointed as King.	Date:
18: I Samuel 17. David Defeats Goliath.	Date:
19. II Samuel 5. David Becomes King. Jerusalem Becomes Capital of Israel.	Date:
20. II Samuel 7. The Davidic Covenant. (2 Chronicles 17).	Date:
21. I Kings 3. Jehovah Appears to Solomon. Solomon Asks for Wisdom. (2 Chron.1).	Date:
22. I Kings 8. Solomon Dedicates the Temple. Solomon’s Sermon, Prayer and Blessing. (2 Chron.3-7)	Date:
23. I Kings 12. Rehoboam Becomes King and Splits the Kingdom. (2 Chron.10).	Date:
24. I Kings 17. Elijah Introduced.	Date:
25. II Kings 17. Assyria Captures and Deports the Northern Kingdom.	Date:
26. II Kings 19. Son of God Saves Jerusalem, 185,000 Assyrian Soldiers Die. (2 Chron.2; Isaiah 36,37)	Date:
27. II Chronicles 17. Jehoshaphat’s revival.	Date:
28. II Chronicles 29. Hezekiah’s Revival.	Date:
29. II Chronicles 36. Babylon Captures Jerusalem, Destroys Temple, Deports Judah.	Date:
30. Ezra 1. Cyrus’ Decree for Jews to return to Jerusalem.	Date:
31. Nehemiah 2. Artaxerxes’ Decree to Rebuild Jerusalem Starts 70 Week Prophecy.	Date:
32. Esther 7. Haman Hanged. Israel Saved from Genocide.	Date:
33. Job 1,2. God and Satan in Heaven Discuss Job.	Date:
34. Job 38-41. God Gives Job a Science Test.	Date:
35. Job 42. God Appears to Job and Double Blesses Him.	Date:
36. Psalm 1. The Blessed Man. The Ungodly Man.	Date:
37. Psalm 2. The Order of Establishment of Messiah’s 1000 Year Kingdom.	Date:
38. Psalm 19. The Gospel in the Stars. God’s Revelation in the Bible.	Date:
39. Psalm 22. Prophecy of Christ’s Crucifixion.	Date:
40. Psalm 23. The LORD is My Shepherd.	Date:
41. Psalm 24. Prophecy of Messiah’s Second Coming.	Date:
42. Psalm 37. 28 Reasons to Trust God.	Date:
43. Psalm 46,47. Christ Returns and Rules as King.	Date:
44. Psalm 51. David’s Prayer of Repentance.	Date:
45. Psalm 119. The Value of God’s Word.	Date:
46. Proverbs 1. The Value of Wisdom, Instruction, Understanding,	Date:
47. Proverbs 3. 8 Keys to Happiness.	Date:
48. Proverbs 31. The Godly Woman.	Date:
49. Isaiah 2:1-4; 11; 19:21-25; 24,26,27. The Millennium.	Date:
50. Isaiah 6. Isaiah Sees Jehovah God the Son in heaven.	Date:
51. Isaiah 9:6-7. Deity of Christ.	Date:

52. Isaiah 14:9-17. The Sin and Fall of Lucifer. (Ezekiel 28:11-19).	Date:
53. Isaiah 40. John the Baptist and the God of Israel. (Chapter 388).	Date:
54. Isaiah 53. The Sufferings of Christ.	Date:
55. Jeremiah 31:31-34. The Promise of the New Covenant to Israel.	Date:
56. Ezekiel 37:1-14. The Valley of Dry Bones Vision of Israel’s Restoration.	Date:
57. Ezekiel 38,39. The Future Russian Invasion of Israel.	Date:
58. Ezekiel 47:1-12. The Millennial temple and River.	Date:
59. Daniel 2. The Dream of Future Gentile World Powers.	Date:
60. Daniel 9:24-27. The Seventy Week Prophecy.	Date:
61. Hosea 5:14-6:3. Christ’s Two Comings.	Date:
62. Amos 9:11-15. Israel’s Restoration and Blessings.	Date:
63. Jonah 1-4. God’s Love for Gentile Nations.	Date:
64. Zechariah 9:9; 11:1-4,12,13; 12:1-3,10; 13:6-9. Prophecies about Jesus Christ and Israel	Date:
65. Zechariah 14. The Return of Jesus Christ and Armageddon.	Date:
66. Malachi 3. John the Baptist, Tithing, Christians as Jewels.	Date:
67. Matthew 1,2. The Birth of Jesus Christ. Luke 1,2.	Date:
68. Matthew 3. The Baptism of Jesus Christ. Mark 1.	Date:
69. Matthew 4. The Temptation of Jesus Christ. Luke 4.	Date:
70. Matthew 5,6,7. The Sermon on the Mount. Luke 6:20-49.	Date:
71. Matthew 13. Seven Kingdom of Heaven Parables. Mark 4:1-34; Luke 8:1-15.	Date:
72. Matthew 16:13-27. Jesus Christ Promises His Church, His Death and Resurrection.	Date:
73. Matthew 17. The Transfiguration of Jesus Christ. Mark 9:2-13; Luke 9:28-36.	Date:
74. Matthew 21. Israel Rejects Jesus. Jesus Rejects Israel. Luke 10:20-48; Mark 11:1-21; John 12:12-19.	Date:
75. Matthew 24. The Olivet Discourse on the Tribulation and Second Coming. Mark 13; Luke 21.	Date:
76. Matthew 25. Judgments of Israel, Believers and Nations at Christ’s Return.	Date:
77. Matthew 27. Jesus Christ Tried and Crucified. Mark 15; Luke 23; John 19.	Date:
78. Matthew 28. Jesus Christ’s Resurrection. Mark 16; Luke 24; John 20.	Date:
79. Luke 15. The Lost Sheep, Lost Coin and Lost Son.	Date:
80. Luke 16. The Unjust Steward. The Rich Man and Lazarus.	Date:
81. Luke 21. Jerusalem’s Destruction. The Return of Christ. Parable of the Fig Tree.	Date:
82. John 1. The Pre-Existence of the Son of God as God, Creator, Saviour, Life, Light, Messiah, Lamb.	Date:
83. John 3. Jesus and Nicodemus.	Date:
84. John 4. The Woman at the Well.	Date:
85. John 10. Jesus the Good Shepherd.	Date:
86. John 11. Jesus Raises Lazarus from the Dead.	Date:
87. John 14:1-6 Many Mansions in Heaven. Promise of the Holy Spirit. 14:16-26	Date:
88. John 15. Jesus the true Vine. Abiding in Christ.	Date:
89. Acts 1. The Ascension of Christ from Mt of Olives.	Date:
90. Acts 2. Pentecost.	Date:
91. Acts 9. The Conversion of Paul.	Date:
92. Acts 13. The Call of Paul and Barnabas to their First Missionary Journey.	Date:
93. Acts 15. The Jerusalem Council.	Date:
94. Romans 5. Justification by faith in Christ’s Sacrifice for our Sins on the Cross.	Date:
95. Romans 6. Sanctification. How to Live a Holy, Godly Life.	Date:
96. Romans 8. Glorification.	Date:
97. Romans 9. Israel’s Past Election. The Vine.	Date:
98. Romans 10. Israel’s Present Rejection by God. The Fig Tree.	Date:
99. Romans 11. Israel’s Future Restoration. The Olive Tree.	Date:
100. Romans 12. Consecration and service.	Date:
101. I Corinthians 3. The Judgment seat of Christ.	Date:
102. I Corinthians 7. Marriage.	Date:
103. I Corinthians 11. The Lord’s Supper.	Date:
104. I Corinthians 12. Spiritual Gifts.	Date:

105. I Corinthians 13. Love. Temporary Gifts of Prophecy, Tongues, Knowledge. -Date: _____
106. I Corinthians 14. When Speaking in Tongues Ceased. -----Date: _____
107. I Corinthians 15. Two Resurrections. -----Date: _____
108. II Corinthians 5. Ten Reasons for Serving Christ. -----Date: _____
109. II Corinthians 8,9. Giving. -----Date: _____
110. Galatians 5. The Fruit of the Spirit (22-26). The Works of the Flesh (16-21). -Date: _____
111. Ephesians 4,5,6. How to Walk Worthy. (Chapter 356). -----Date: _____
112. Ephesians 5:21-33. Marriage Rules. Christ's Love for His Church. -----Date: _____
113. Ephesians 6:10-20. Spiritual Armour. -----Date: _____
114. Philippians 1-4. Joyful Christian Living. -----Date: _____
115. I Thessalonians 4:13-5:28. The Rapture and Christian Living. -----Date: _____
116. II Thessalonians 2. The Antichrist. -----Date: _____
117. I Timothy 1-6. Requirements of Pastors, Deacons, Men, Women, Servants. --Date: _____
118. II Timothy 2. Ten Pictures of an ideal Christian. Multiplying Disciples (2:2). -Date: _____
119. Hebrews 1. Proofs of Jesus Christ being God. -----Date: _____
120. Hebrews 11. Faith. -----Date: _____
121. Hebrews 12. Chastening and its Benefits. -----Date: _____
122. James 3. The Tongue. -----Date: _____
123. II Peter 3. The End of the Earth by Fire. -----Date: _____
124. I John 1. Fellowship. -----Date: _____
125. Jude. False Teachers. -----Date: _____
126. Revelation 2,3. Letters to the Seven Churches. -----Date: _____
127. Revelation 6. Beginning of the 7 year Tribulation. -----Date: _____
128. Revelation 13. The Antichrist. -----Date: _____
129. Revelation 17. The Roman Catholic Church. -----Date: _____
130. Revelation 19. The Second Coming of Jesus Christ. -----Date: _____
131. Revelation 21. The Millennium and Great White Throne Judgment. -----Date: _____
132. Revelation 22. The New Heaven and New Earth. -----Date: _____



1560

472. How Should we Understand the Tsunami on 26 December 2004?

Bible Reading: Revelation 6:1-17

Aim: To see what God is teaching through this earthquake caused Tsunami.

Introduction: All the recent newspapers, TV and radio news reports have been focused on this tsunami off the coast of Aceh, Indonesia on 26 December 2004, 11th hour, 58th minute, 53rd second.

I. What are the Facts?

1. This 9.0 magnitude earthquake killed about 300,000 people, injured another 500,000 and made another 5 million homeless.
2. Countries worst hit were Indonesian Aceh with over 180,000 dead, Sri Lanka with 46,000 dead, Phuket Thailand (the prostitution capital of Asia), Maldives (an extreme Muslim state) and India.
3. One Muslim village in Aceh of 10,000 population, everyone was killed by the tsunami except 300.
4. Some unaffected islands moved 25 metres.
5. Some elephants in Thailand felt the earthquake and immediately ran to the hills panicking and crying.
6. In many villages, the tsunami swept every building away, with nothing left standing.
7. Survivors describe waves behaving as being moved by a giant unseen hand reaching into mosques to pluck worshippers to their death.
8. A giant yellow wave swept away a BRIMOB Indonesian paramilitary truck carrying muslim terrorist soldiers to their destruction.
9. A wave in Sri Lanka picked up a train travelling along a coastal track carrying 1800 passengers, like a toy train and threw it against a large building, killing most on board.
10. A school of children learning the Quran were all killed except one.

II. Why Did it Happen?

The magnitude of this disaster has prompted many people to ask why did God allow such a disaster that killed and injured so many people?

1. Sydney Anglican Archbishop, Peter Jensen, said that God allowed it to punish wicked people.
2. The Archbishop of Canterbury, Rowan Williams, the head of Anglicans worldwide explained it by asking: "How can you believe in a God who permits suffering on this scale?" He sounds like the head of atheists or the sceptics society.
3. The Muslims in Banda Aceh mosque are definite that it was God punishing them for their wickedness. I hope they ask why has God not punished Christian countries, but only Muslim countries?
4. Many letters to newspapers were written by atheists claiming this as proof of their atheism. Isn't it amazing how such events even make atheists think and talk about God?

III. Miracles in the Tsunami

1. Fox News reported how a Christian man running a Thai orphanage of 18 children, when seeing a wave approaching called out, "In the name of Jesus Christ, I command you to stop", whereupon the wave stopped, flooded to their sides, while all were unharmed.
2. **Selectivity miracle.** Christian casualties were negligible or unreported in Aceh because the Muslim terrorists had destroyed most churches and persecuted the Christians by ethnic cleansing out of Aceh province, so as to establish a pure Islamic state run by Sharia law since October 2002. The tsunami only affected anti-Christian Muslim areas in Aceh, Maldives, Sri Lanka & anti-Christian Hindu areas in India.
3. **Time miracle.** The tsunami occurred the day after Christmas day when the world celebrates Jesus Christ's birth. Could God be reminding the Muslims, Atheists, Hindus and humanists to consider Christ? Christmas day and Boxing day in recent years saw many churches burned by Muslims in Indonesia. Could God be punishing Muslims for burning Christian churches & killing many Christians in Indonesia?
4. **Place miracle.** The earthquake occurred about 100 Km off the coast of Aceh, the most anti-Christian terrorist Muslim part of South East Asia.

IV. What Bible Principles Apply to this Disaster?

1. **Life is given by God.** God has the right to take human life when He pleases and how He pleases. "My times are in thy hand." Psalm 31:15. "the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of the LORD. In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly." Job 1:21,22. The right response to all human tragedy is job's response. "What? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips." Job 2:10.

Atheists fail in i) Ignoring God's blessings, and ii) Blaming God for trouble.

We should humbly thank God for: i) Giving us life and health, and ii) allowing us to live this long.

Nobody is guaranteed a long and trouble-free life.

2. Life is Short. "Remember how short my time is:" Psalm 89:47.

"What is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, & then vanisheth away" James 4:14.

Our lives are very short compared to those living before the Flood and to eternity.

Let us live our lives for God so that people get saved and we receive His approval in heaven.

3. Jesus Christ prophesied that there would be earthquakes in many diverse places just before His second coming (Matthew 24:7). Consider this Tsunami as a sign of Christ's return being close.

4. Helping enemies who are suffering is a chance to fulfil Jesus' command in Matthew 5:44 to:

"Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven:"

"If thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head." Romans 12:20. Burning coals heaped upon a man's head produces pain. So the effect of doing good to an enemy would be to produce pain, which will result from shame, remorse of conscience, a conviction of the evil of his conduct and God's displeasure that may lead him to repentance. The way to bring a man to repentance is to do him good. God operates this way (Romans 2:4).

5. God uses earthquakes and flood waters to punish evil people.

"Thou rulest the raging of the sea:.. thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm." Psalm 89:9,10
God rules the waves and uses them for His own purposes. Examples include:

i) Genesis 7:11. God breaking up the fountains of the great deep, started Noah's flood, destroying life.

ii) Hebrews 11:29. God drowned the Egyptians in the red Sea, but spared the Israelites.

iii) Jeremiah 51:42. God destroyed Babylon with waters after the Persians conquered it. See Isaiah 14:23.

"The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof."

iv) Nineveh was destroyed by the Euphrates overflowing the city. "But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof;" (Nahum 1:8). "The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be dissolved.... Nineveh is of old like a pool of water:" (Nahum 2:6,8).

v) Ezekiel 38:19-22. When Russia and Muslims invade Israel in the tribulation, God will defeat them with an earthquake and overflowing rain. "there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel; overflowing rain"

vi) Rev. 16:18 "there was a great earthquake,..every island fled away, and the mountains were not found." Daniel 9:26 "the end thereof shall be with a flood." Might this greatest earthquake create a tsunami flood?

6. Does God Punish Sin? Yes!

"I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity;" Isaiah 13:11.

"the LORD cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain." Isaiah 26:21.

"I will punish all that oppress them." Jeremiah 30:20.

"Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon & his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria." Jer. 50:18

7. Could the Tsunami be God Judging Muslims in Aceh, Indonesia for Persecuting Christians?

Consider these recent examples of Muslims persecuting Christians in Indonesia:

1. 18 June 1998: Maldivé authorities began to arrest and interrogate suspected Christians. www.domini.org

2. November 1999: In Ternate, Indonesia, Muslims killed 29 Christians and burned 9 churches.

3. 13th August 2000: Laskar Jihad (holy warriors) from Aceh and Java, dressed in white robes, along with peacekeeper soldiers of Indonesian army 511 and 512 battalions massacred 208 Christian villagers and injured 290 people who were taking refuge in Nita Evangelical Church in the village of Duma. When the leader surrendered, he was killed. The survivors were saved by the arrival of Indonesian air force troops. Megawati Sukarnoputri, when visiting the survivors in Manado hospital said, "It's not my responsibility." www.domini.org/open book.

Johannes Bahang, aged 44 said, "There was never any trouble until the white groups came to the island."

4. 24 September 2000: Muslims in white robes, fired mortars on Christians in hative Basar, killing at least five people and destroying 60 homes

5. 23 November 2000: Laskar Jihad terrorists attacked 4 Christian villages on Kasiui Island. 760 fled to the woods, were kidnapped by Muslims, held hostage and forced to convert to Islam. 100 Christians refusing to convert were killed.

6. As of December 2000, over 5000 Christians have been forced to undergo rituals such as circumcision to convert to Islam. Those refusing to convert are often beheaded. Their heads are then paraded around the village to strike fear and terror into the hearts of other Christians. (www.Persecution.org).

7. 24 January 2001: Hatu Alang on Ceram Island was attacked by 500 jihad warriors, who destroyed 84 houses, several churches and schools.

8. As of February 2001, 8000 Christians have been killed and 500,000 displaced..

9. February 2001: Forced conversion to Islam and forced circumcision was reported in parts of Seram, Buru, Bacan, Halmahera, Kasiui and Teor . Some died of infection.

10. 9 May 2001: Four Christians were shot dead in Duma while checking their farms. Duma has been under the control of Jihad warriors since killing hundreds of Christians from June 2000.

11. 20 May 2001: Jihad warriors disguised as Ninja, knocked on doors in four Christian neighbourhoods in Ambon. Those opening the doors were stabbed with a bayonet. Grenades were thrown, destroying 20 houses, killing 9 and injuring 17 people.

12. 7 August 2001: 3000 Laskar Jihad warriors were sent to Central Sulawesi.

13. 18 October 2001: Jihad warriors murdered a man on a bus because his ID card said he was Christian.

14. 31 October 2001: 500 Jihad warriors attacked the Christian village of Malitu and burned 150 homes.

15. 1 November 2001: Jihad warriors destroyed many churches in Tomata, Pinedapa, Kasiunca as well as most homes, killing 3 Christians.

16. 1 November 2001: Hundreds of Jihad warriors attacked the Christian villages of Waimulang on Buru Island at 7am, burning 222 houses and 2 churches, while killing 4 Christians.

17. 2 November 2001: Laskar Jihad warriors destroyed a church and every home in the Christian village of Malitu, near Poso.

18. 28 November 2001: 2000 Laskar Jihad warriors (trained by Afganistan and Pakistan) drove 63,000 refugees into the Christian villages of Tentena, which was their next target.

19. 1 December 2001: Laskar Jihad warriors looted and burned the Christian village of Sepe on Sulawesi.

20. 4 December 2001: Over 2000 Laskar Jihad warriors attacked the city of Tentena on Sulawesi, but were turned back by soldiers.

21. 31 December 2001: Four churches (SDA, Presbyterian, 2 Pentecostal) in Palu, Sulawesi were bombed during New Year's eve services.

22. In 2000 and 2001, Muslim terrorists in Indonesia had killed 15,000 Christians.

23. 12 August 2002: Laskar Jihad warriors destroyed all the homes & churches rebuilt in the village Sepi.

24. Jakarta Post, 28 September 2002 reports: "Those in Aceh who propagate beliefs other than Islam to Muslims will face two years jail, fined 6 million Rupiah (\$AU 80) or 10 strokes of the cane.

Those missing Friday prayers 3 times in a row without a good reason will face 6 months jail, 2 million Rupiah (\$AU 27) fine or 3 cane strokes. In Aceh, if a person could not recite the Islamic Confession of Faith in Arabic, they were killed, according to Muslims who survived the massacres."

25. 4th October 2002: Muslim authorities closed down 17 churches in Aceh, depriving 10,000 Christians of places to meet for worship, due to Sharia law being imposed in March 2002. Christian women must have been forced to wear Islamic dress.

26. 14 April 2003: Abu Bakr Bashir, head of JI, was charged with bombing over 12 churches on Christmas Eve 2000, killing 19 Christians. (www.Persecution.org).

27. 24 December 2003: Dozens of churches in Sri Lanka were attacked.

28. 29 October 2004: The Sri Lankan JHU Party amended their constitution to declare Buddhism the state religion and prohibit conversion of Buddhists to other religions.

29. Aceh was the forerunner in the significant increase of attacks on churches in Indonesia. The biggest Protestant church in the capital, Banda Aceh, was burned down in the early 1990's. Permission to rebuild was refused. Church burnings have occurred over 30 years in Aceh. Very few Christians remain in Aceh.

30. In Halmahera, 7 Christian villages were completely annihilated. Halmahera Christian church reported 2,190 Christians were killed and 45,654 were made homeless by Muslim terrorists.

Challenge: Do you think that this tsunami just might have been God's judgment on Muslims in Aceh for promoting murder of Christians all across Indonesia? Did Muslim terrorists reap what they sowed? They destroyed many Christians homes and churches. The tsunami destroyed most of their homes and Mosques. Does God punish sin? The Bible and current events say "yes". "Precious in the sight of" Psalm 116:15

473. Charismatic Errors

Bible Reading: 1 Corinthians 13:8-13 and 14:21-25.

Aim: To show that **tongues** was a warning to Israel and ceased in 70AD with the destruction of Jerusalem. To show that **prophecy** and **knowledge** gifts ceased in 96AD when the New Testament was completed.

Introduction: If these three gifts ceased in the first century, then the modern tongues movement is not of God and should be rejected as unbiblical. Prophecy and knowledge gifts were God's temporary means of revelation to the early Church until the completed New Testament had been given.

Today, God speaks through His Word, not through some person claiming to give a prophecy from God. How do we know that tongues, prophecy and knowledge gifts ceased in the first century?

Question 1: What was the purpose of tongues?

Answer: "Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not."

I Corinthians 4:22. Therefore, tongues are a sign for **unbelievers**, not for believers.

Question 2: Which kind of unbelievers are tongues a sign for?

Answer: a) **Not** for gentile unbelievers who were unlearned in the Old Testament, because they would think the tongues speaker was mad. (I Corinthians 14:23).

b) It was for **Jewish unbelievers**. "In the law it is written, With men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people (Jews), and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord". (I Corinth 14:21). Tongues were a warning to Jews to repent of rejecting Christ, or God would judge them. They ignored the tongues warning of the apostles, so God judged them in 70AD by Titus destroying Jerusalem.

Question 3: Why did the Jews see tongues as a warning to repent?

Answer: Because it reminded them of two past experiences of foreign tongues spoken as a warning of coming judgment. This was by the Assyrian invaders in 721 BC and Babylonian invaders in 606 BC.

Event 1: Assyrian tongues in 721 BC. God first spoke to them through Isaiah's clear message which they ignored. God next spoke to them in judgment through stammering Assyrian lips. Note the pattern:

a) God has a **message** for the people. "Woe to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim. To whom he said, This is the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest". (Isaiah 28:1,12)

b) The people **refuse to listen** to God: "yet they would not hear". (Isaiah 28:12)

c) God caused **tongues** to be heard as a **sign of judgment**.

"For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to his people". (Isaiah 28:11).

d) **Dispersion** follows: "that they might go, & fall backward, & be broken, & snared & taken (captive)" 28:13

Event 2: Babylonian tongues heard by disobedient Judah in 606 BC. (Jeremiah 3:22--5:19)

a) God has a **message** for the people: "Return ye backsliding children, & I will heal your backslidings" (Jer 3:22)

b) The people **refuse to listen** to God: "they have refused to receive correction, they have refused to return" Jer 5:3

c) God caused **tongues** to be heard as a **sign of judgment**.

If Israel would not heed Jeremiah's warning, then God would speak to them by strange tongues and swords of an invading nation. "Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far ... a mighty nation ... a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say". (Jeremiah 5:15).

d) **Dispersion** follows: "As ye have forsaken Me, and served strange gods in your land, so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours". (Jeremiah 5:19).

Event 3: New Testament tongues to Israel from 33-70 AD

Israel did not learn from the tongues warnings that led to the Assyrian and Babylonian captivities in 721 and 606 BC. God warned them again of coming judgment by Christians speaking in tongues from 33-70AD. Judgment came when the Romans destroyed Jerusalem in 70 AD. We see the same pattern:

a) God has a **message** for the people: "Come unto me ... and I will give you rest". (Matthew 11:28)

"We do hear them speak in our tongues (v11)... Peter said unto them, Repent (v.39)." (Acts 2:11,38,39)

b) The people **refuse to listen** to God. "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not". (Matthew 23:37).

c) God causes **tongues** to be heard as a **sign of judgment**.

i) Christ warned Israel of soon coming judgment. "Behold, your house is left unto you desolate ...

There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down". (Matt 23:38; 24:2)

ii) God caused foreign tongues to be spoken and heard as a sign of judgment to unbelieving Israel in Acts 2:10,19; I Cor 12-14. When God caused believers to speak in tongues, the Jews understood the message. Tongues were a sign gift to unbelieving, Christ-rejecting Israel. "Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them (Christians) that believe, but to them (Jews) that believe not". (I Corinthians 14:22).

d) **Dispersion** follows: Jesus Christ correctly foretold this in Luke 21:20-24 "And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh (v.20). They shall be led away captive into all nations" (v.24). This happened in 70AD when Titus destroyed Jerusalem.

Question 4: When did tongues cease?

Answer: Since foreign tongues were a sign of coming judgment on Israel, once this judgment had come in 70AD, the tongues sign gift was no longer necessary. The Biblical gift of tongues had ceased by 70AD. The last historical mention of tongues is in 1 Corinthians 14 written in 59AD. Tongues served their purpose and tongues ceased as God said: "Tongues shall cease". (I Corinthians 13:8)

Question 5: When did prophecy & knowledge gifts cease? To answer this we must ask another question:

Question 6: When do Faith, Hope and Charity cease, as discussed in I Corinthians 13:8-13?

Answer: I Corinthians 13:8-13 contrasts the temporary gifts of prophecy, tongues and knowledge with the permanent faith, hope and charity for the church age.

13:8 "Charity never faileth; but whether there be prophecies, **they shall fail** (Greek: *Katargethesontai*); whether there be tongues, **they shall cease**³⁹⁷³ (Greek: *pausontai*), whether there be knowledge, **it shall vanish away** (Greek: *katargethesetai*)."

Question 7: When does CHARITY (agape love) stop? **Answer:** "Charity never faileth" (v.8).

This means that love will continue on forever. It is the only one of the 6 phenomena discussed here that continue forever. This means that, faith, hope, prophecy, tongues and knowledge all stop, but when?

a) I Corinthians 13:13 tells us: "And now abideth faith, hope and charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity". This tells us that faith, hope and charity all continue through the church age.

b) This means that prophecy, tongues and knowledge are not abiding (will not continue) through the Church Age, but cease sometime before the second coming (rapture) of Christ.

Question 8: When does FAITH stop? **Answer:** When Christ returns to catch the church up to heaven.

*II Corinthians 5:7 "We walk by faith, not by sight". When we get to heaven, faith will give way to sight.

*I Peter 1:9 "Receiving the end (Greek: *telos* 5056) of **your faith**, even the salvation of your souls."

This tells us that faith will end when we get to heaven, thus enjoying salvation or deliverance from the presence of sin. "*Telos*" means "end, termination, ultimate fate, completion in respect to time".

*Hebrews 12:2: "Looking unto Jesus the author and **finisher** (Greek: *teleiotes* 5047) of **our faith**".

Jesus Christ finishes our faith when He returns for us at His second coming, and we "reach our goal" (Greek: *teleiotes*) of heaven in our resurrected, glorified bodies. Faith ends for believers at the rapture.

Question 9: When does HOPE stop?

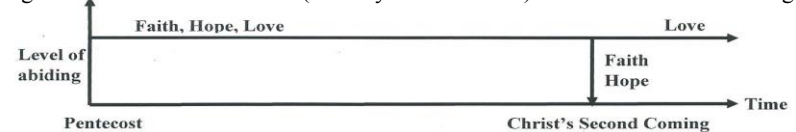
Answer: When we get what we are hoping for in heaven. For example, married people are not hoping to get married because they possess what they hoped for. Believers are hoping for Christ's second coming (Titus 2:13) and the resurrection of the dead (Acts 23:6). When we have what we hope for, then hope finishes. "Of the hope and resurrection of the dead am I called in question." (Acts 23:6; 26:6).

"Looking for that blessed hope and the glorious appearing of the great God & our Saviour Jesus Christ" (Titus 2:13)

"Hope that is seen is **not hope**: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?" (Romans 8:24).

Hope only remains until we see Christ and receive our resurrection bodies at His second coming.

Knowing that love continues forever ("charity never faileth") we can draw the following graph:



Key: Hence, faith will be lost in sight; hope will be lost in reality; and love continues for all eternity.

"And now abideth faith, hope, and charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity". (I Cor.13:13).

Because **only** faith, hope and charity are abiding throughout the church age, these three alone, then **prophecy**, **tongues** and **knowledge** must have **ceased** sometime **inside** the church age. The time these (and the other temporary gifts) **ceased** had to have been **before the completion of the New Testament**.

Question 10: When do **PROPHECY** and **KNOWLEDGE** gifts cease?

Answer: “Whether there be prophecies, they shall fail (Greek 2673 *Katargethesontai*);

Whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away (Greek 2673: *Katargethesetai*). ”

Meaning: “*Katargeo*” means to render inoperative, to make inactive, to be done away, to supercede, put an end to. With Paul it always denotes a complete cessation, not a temporary or partial ceasing. Every occurrence of *Katargeo* in I Cor 13:8,10 is in the passive voice, indicating that something shall make prophecy and knowledge inactive. (That something is the coming of the completed New Testament in 96).

Question 11: What are **prophecy** and **knowledge**?

1. The gift of **prophecy** in the apostolic church was speaking new revelation from God, to instruct and edify. Prophecy has a secondary meaning of forthtelling God’s Word to teach & comfort the Church. Bible teaching has replaced first century prophecy. A person knew, then he prophesied.

2. The gift of **knowledge** in the apostolic church was the ability to understand and know the mind and will of God. It was revealed truth, not learned. It is seeing as the Holy Spirit sees. It was used to teach believers certain doctrines which had not as yet been written as part of the new Testament, eg:

Peter knew who Jesus really was (Matthew 16:17);

Paul knew the demonised damsel’s message to be false (Acts 16:18);

Agabus knew and then prophesied about Paul being bound at Jerusalem (Acts 21:10-12).

Such knowledge, like prophecy, was as authoritative as the Scriptures in the early church.

Prophecy and knowledge were twin gifts. Each of these gifts can refer to either:

a) an action – exercising the gifts in the church where he prophesies or gives a word of knowledge.

b) content – in Matthew 13:14,15 Christ quotes Isaiah 750 years earlier, which was now part of Scripture. When prophecy and knowledge became codified as Scripture, they stood alone, no longer as the ‘act’ of prophecy and knowledge, but as the ‘content’ of prophecy and knowledge, now become written Scripture.

3. The gift of **tongues** (unlearned languages), was similar yet inferior to prophecy and knowledge in that the tongues speaker needed to be translated. Paul said, “In the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue” (I Cor 14:18,19). Speaking in a tongue and having it translated only allows the speaker to say half as much in a set time, as could a prophecy or word of knowledge in the common tongue. Tongues were cumbersome. Something will happen to prophecy, tongues and knowledge.

None of p,t,k will abide through the Church age, as will faith, hope & love. They were transient gifts.

13:8 “Whether there be tongues, they shall cease” (Greek (3973) *pausontai*). Here “*pausontai*” is used in an absolute sense, to cease, to come to an end” (The Complete NT Word Study Dictionary, S Zodhiates, p 1132). “*Pausontai*” is in the middle voice, indicative mood, meaning that the action of ceasing will come from within, rather than from outside. ‘Cease’ means that tongues would fulfil their function (of warning Jews of coming judgment), and render themselves obsolete, unneeded, ended. Literally it means “tongues shall make themselves to cease, or automatically cease of themselves.” (A T Robertson Vol.4, p179).

13:9 “For we know in part, and we prophesy in part”. Since v.9 omits tongues, it means that tongues would cease before prophecy and knowledge. ‘In part’ (quantity) is opposite to ‘perfect’ (complete). Knowledge of doctrine in the pre-canon period of the Church age was fragmentary. The 14 NT mystery doctrines had not yet been completely given. They could only teach from the OT and by direct revelation from God via prophecy and knowledge. They knew in part, and consequently, they prophesied in part.

13:10 “But when that which is perfect (Greek “*teleion*” meaning complete) is come, then that which is in part shall be done away” (Greek “*katargethesetai*” meaning to render inoperative).

Prophecy and knowledge, both being ‘in part’ will be done away with when the perfect shall come.

Question 12: When does the **PERFECT** come?

a) If it is the completed New Testament Scriptures of 96AD, then tongues, prophecy and knowledge have all ceased in the first century and are not for today.

b) If it is the second coming of Christ, then prophecy, tongues and knowledge are allowable today.

Question 13: To answer Question 12, we must ask another question: **What** is “**that which is perfect?**”

Answer: Two main opinions are: Jesus Christ at His second coming and the completed New Testament.

Reasons why the ‘Perfect’ (v.10) is the completed New Testament:

1. When **that** (Greek: **To** *Teleion*) which is **perfect** is come”.

The pronoun “**THAT**” in Greek, describing the perfect, is **neuter**. The **Bible** is neuter. This fits the context perfectly. Christ is masculine, not neuter, so “that which is perfect” cannot refer to Christ.

2. “**Perfect**” in Greek means “**complete, finished**”. The NT by 96AD was completed and finished as God’s revelation for this Church age. Jesus Christ is never called the complete or finished one.

3. **James 1:25 describes the perfect as the Bible, the perfect law of liberty.**

The meaning of “perfect” in Scripture can be determined by its use in other passages of Scripture.

“*Teleion*” the “perfect” or “completed” was already in the New Testament when Paul wrote.

James had already referred to the Word of God as the “**perfect law** of liberty” in James 1:25.

“But be ye doers of the **word**, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

But whoso looketh into the **perfect law of liberty**, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.” (James 1:22,25).

The word “perfect” (Greek “*teleion*”) in James 1:24 is the same as “perfect” in I Corinthians 13:10.

In James 1:25 “perfect” law of liberty clearly refers to the soon completed Bible, same as I Cor 13:10.

Summary Question: If **James 1:22-25** states, **Perfect** (v.25) = **Mirror** (v.23,24) = **Bible** (v.22,23,25), then what is “perfect” in **I Corinthians 13:8-13**? **Perfect** (v.10) = **Mirror** (v.12) = ?

4. **James 1:23** and **1 Corinthians 13:12** both describe the Bible as a **mirror** or **glass** to see our **face** in.

“If any be a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass” (James 1:23).

“Now we see through a glass darkly, but then (when the perfect, completed Bible comes) face to face” (I Cor. 13:12).

As a **mirror** shows our face’s **physical** condition, so the **Bible** mirrors our life’s **spiritual** condition.

Therefore, GLASS MIRROR = the PERFECT thing = the WORD OF GOD.

13:11 “When I was a child, I spake as a child (tongues), I understood as a child (knowledge), I thought as a child (prophecy is verbalised thoughts), but when I became a man, I put away childish things.”

Quest. 14: What have **childish things** got to do with **temporary gifts** of prophecy, tongues and knowledge?

Answer: Paul is comparing a **human** advancing from childhood to adulthood with the **church** passing from infancy in the first century marked by prophecy, tongues and knowledge gifts, to maturity marked by believers depending on the Bible, faith, hope and charity from 96AD to the rapture. By 96AD, the childish gifts of prophecy, tongues and knowledge had ceased and church manhood had been reached.

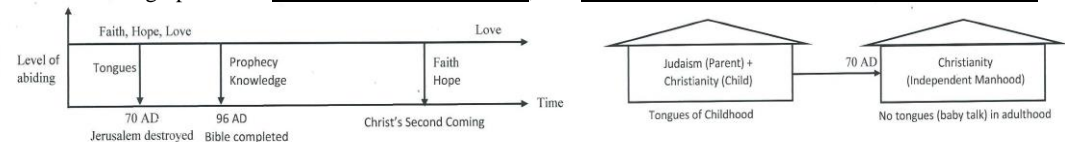
So Paul used **2 illustrations** to show the passing of prophecy, tongues and knowledge, and the permanence of the completed Bible, along with faith, hope and charity for the church age:

a) A **person** growing from childhood to adulthood and putting away the **childish temporary things** of prophecy, tongues and knowledge in 1 Corinthians 13:11. b) Seeing our condition in the Bible **mirror**, Paul is telling the Corinthian believers to “put away the childish things of prophecy, tongues and knowledge, because manhood will soon be reached”. In the first century, a **boy** was recognised as a mature **man** when he got married, left his parents’ home and established his own home.

In the first century, **Judaism** was regarded as the parent religion, where **Christianity** (the child) resided.

The early Christians enjoyed the protection of Judaism as an officially recognised religion. Christianity seemed like another Jewish sect. Sulpicius Severus in discussing Titus’ destruction of Jerusalem in 70AD, states that, “Titus formed the deliberate purpose to destroy Christianity and Judaism in one blow, believing that if the Jewish root were torn up, the Christian branch would perish”. (F Farrer “The Early Days of Christianity” p.326). **Judaism** was the **parent** or home religion and **Christianity** was the **child** religion.

In 70 AD, Jerusalem was destroyed. The church moved out of its childhood home. It became a separate, independent distinct religion, able to grow without the Jewish temple and without the protective umbrella of the Jewish religious system. Christianity had left the Jewish parents home, left childhood behind and had reached manhood. This was another reason for putting away childish tongues. In Revelation 22:18,19 God finished prophecy and knowledge revelations by giving us the completed Bible with a warning against new prophecies. There would be no more partial revelations given by prophecies or knowledge. They had forever been superseded by a completed Bible. This graph shows **tongues ceasing in 70 AD**, and **prophecy & knowledge gifts ceasing in 96AD**.



474. How to Avoid a Fight? How to Calm Down a Fight?

Memorize: “If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.” 2 Chronicles 10:7.

Bible Reading: Proverbs 15,16. **Aim:** To avoid unnecessary fights. To know how to calm down fights.

Introduction: God created man as a social creature. Whenever two or more people meet, there can be conflict. We like to be individualist, independent and self-determining, but this can cut us off from other people, make us insensitive, lonely and conflicting.

One of man’s greatest problems is his inability to get along well with his fellow man.

I. The Bible discusses many conflicting characters, such as:

1. Adam and Eve disagreed about the cause of sin in the Garden of Eden.
2. Cain and Abel had a conflict that led to murder and Cain running away.
3. As the pre-Flood population multiplied, the earth became filled with violence (personal conflict).
4. Abram and Lot conflicted over the choice of grazing land. Abram gave in to Lot who chose the best for himself, but lost all that he had in the process.
5. David fled from Saul’s envy, refusing to take revenge.
6. Jesus’ disciples argued among themselves about who was the greatest.
7. Ananias and Sapphira lied to their fellow believers, so God killed them.
8. Jewish and Greek Christians conflicted about Greek widows being neglected in food distribution.
9. Paul rightly rebuked Peter over giving in to false doctrine.
10. Paul rebuked the Corinthian church for their disunity and 13 conflicts.
11. Israel’s ten tribes rebelled hastily against King Rehoboam, when waiting and negotiating was better.
12. Joseph refused to take revenge on his ten brothers for selling him into slavery in Egypt.

II. Bible Verses on Quality Relationships

If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men. Romans 12:18

Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity! Psalm 133:1.

But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you. Mt 5:44

Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God. Matthew 5:9

Be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ’s sake hath forgiven you. Ephesians 4:32.

We have all been involved in fights, disputes and conflicts with people. These can be very unpleasant experiences. Often, fights arise between people who used to be close friends, but because someone didn’t get what they wanted, close friends soon became bitter enemies. Why did this happen? Because one or both parties did not know how to calm down the fight. They did not apply Bible truths about calming or stopping a fight. What does the Bible and Proverbs teach about how to avoid or calm a fight? Are you applying these truths, or do you do what comes naturally?

III. How to Prevent a Fight.

1. Avoid the wrong kind of people. These include:

- i) **Sinners.** “My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.” Proverbs 1:10. Sinners have a different value system and different goals, usually making money anyway they can. They serve themselves, not God.
 - ii) **Angry men.** “Make no friendship with an angry man; Lest thou learn his ways, & get a snare.” 22:24.
 - iii) **Alcohol drinkers.** ‘Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling.’ 23:29
 - iv) **Changeable people.** “meddle not with them that are given to change.” 24:21.
- One day they love you, the next day they hate you, attack you, accuse you or get offended at you.
- v) **Fools.** ‘He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed’ 13:20
 - vi) **Lazy.** ‘The sluggard is wiser in his own conceit than seven men that can render a reason.’ 26:16.
 - vii) **Foolish jokers.** ‘So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?’ 26:19.
 - viii) **Proud.** ‘He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife.’ 28:25.

2. Show mercy (don’t punish them) and **speak truth** (they will trust you, respect you and treat you as honest). ‘Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: So shalt thou find favour and good understanding...’ 3:3,4

3. Don’t act from hatred. “Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.” 10:12.

“The discretion of a man deferreth his anger; and it is his glory to pass over a transgression.” 19:11.

“He that covereth a transgression seeketh love;” 17:9. When people hate, they get bitter, twisted & angry.

Don’t develop a critical, complaining, murmuring spirit or speech pattern. Be content and thankful.

4. The less said, the better. More arguing words leads to more conflict. “a man of understanding holdeth his peace.” 11:12. “A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.” 29:11.

“In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips is wise.” 10:19.

“The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.” 15:28

“He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.” 13:3

5. Decide 4 things: i) What you CANNOT give in on. ii) What you CAN give in to the other person.

iii) What alternatives exist that may be satisfactory to both parties.

iv) Try to give the other person what they want, or something close to it.

6. Ask them: How can we resolve it? Make a list of what each party wants. Both agree on which requests you will implement, then sign and date it. Put the agreement on the fridge. Agree to report back in one week to see if each side is happy with the progress. “If thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.” Matt. 18:15.

6. Don’t fight with your family. “He that troubleth his own house shall inherit the wind.” 11:29.

Family members are your greatest helpers and friends. You need them. You are bonded together.

7. Don’t think you are always right. Look for your faults. Admit when you are wrong. Don’t justify self. “The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise.” 12:15. Mr Right?

8. Don’t believe all that you hear about others. Check with them first.

“The simple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.” 14:15.

“A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips; and a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.” 17:4.

“Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself; and discover not a secret to another.” 25:9.

Don’t listen to people criticizing one of your friends who has been good to you. They may poison your mind against good people. “A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips; and a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.” Proverbs 17:4. “Thine own friend, and thy father’s friend, forsake not;” Proverbs 27:10.

9. Don’t be soon angry. “He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly.” 14:17. Don’t get offended easily.

“He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.” 14:29.

“A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.” 15:18.

“He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty; he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.” 16:32

10. “A soft answer turns away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.” 15:1. Be kind and reasonable.

Ask them what is the problem, speaking soft, quiet, carefully thought through words.

Don’t say hurtful words that will remain in the other person’s mind, that you will regret later.

11. Hear reproof. Listen to correction. Thank people for their advice. “He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof getteth understanding.” 15:32.

12. “When a man’s ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.”

13. Pacify anger. ‘The wrath of a king is as messengers of death: but a wise man will pacify it.’ 16:14.

If someone is angry at you: i) Don’t get angry back at them. ii) Don’t interrupt them. Let them finish what they are saying. iii) **Think of all the good things the other person has done for you** before you tell them off for a few things they did wrong. Jesus gave 6 churches credit for good things they did before he told them about their errors (Rev 2,3). Thank them for these good things.

14. Don’t dig up evil. “An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips there is as a burning fire. 16:27.

15. Don’t fight kind people. ‘Whoso rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.’ 17:13

16. End fights quickly, so they don’t get worse. 17:14; 20:3;25:8. **17. Don’t inflame fights.** 18:6-8; 26:20

18. Foresee evil and hide yourself. Notice the warning signs or danger signals that precede a fight, such as anger in the other person, coldness, a downcast look. “A prudent man foreseeeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.” Proverbs 22:3. **19. Don’t take revenge.** 24:29; 26:27.

20. Avoid offences 18:19. Don’t make difficult, unreasonable demands. Be thankful for what they do.

21. Don’t get into fights that don’t concern you. 26:17. **22. Be kind to your enemies.** 25:21,22.

23. Build goodwill. ‘If thou be kind to this people, please them, & speak good words to them,’ 2 Chr10:7

24. Apologize if you have offended in words or actions. Ask: “I was wrong. Will you forgive me?”

Accept their apology. “If he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.” Luke 17:4. If restoration is needed, agree on it.

25. Pray together for God to help us fix the problem. **26. Treat people** as you would treat **Jesus Christ.**

27. God blesses those who handle a conflict well, such as Abraham in his conflict with Lot.

475. The Son of God in the Old Testament

25 So ¹Moses went down unto the people, and ^aspake unto them.

B.C. 1491

CHAPTER 20. Exodus 20:2,3

Redemption: (3) experience; self known through the revelation of God's holy law (Rom. 7. 7-24).

The Law: (1) the Commandments; the Fifth, or Mosaic, Covenant.

AND God ^bspake all these ^cwords, ^dsaying,

2 I am the **LORD** thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

"**LORD**" is "**JEHOVAH**" in Hebrew.

No other gods are permitted.

We must only worship **JEHOVAH**.

خروج ۲۰: ۱-۳

و خدا همه این کلمات را خطاب کرده، گفت: من **یهوه** هستم، خدای تو، که تو را از زمین مصر، از خانه غلامی بیرون آورده ام. خدایان دیگر در برابر من نخواهی داشت.

CHAPTER 6. Exodus 6:3

خروج ۶: ۱-۳

The answer of Jehovah to Moses' first prayer.

God's Name is **JEHOVAH**, not Allah.

THEN the **LORD** said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I am the **LORD**:

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty, but by my name **JEHOVAH** was I not known to them.

سپس خداوند به موسی گفت: الان خواهی دید آنچه به فرعون خواهم کرد، زیرا با یک دست قوی ایشان را رها خواهد کرد، و با یک دست قوی ایشان را از زمین خود خواهد راند. و خدا به موسی خطاب کرده، و به او گفت: من **یهوه** هستم. و به ابراهیم، به اسحاق، و به یعقوب به نام خدای قادر مطلق **ظاهر** شدم، لیکن به نام خود، **یهوه**.

We must believe Jesus is "**I AM**" to enter heaven

John 8:24 یوحنا ۸: ۲۴

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

از این جهت به شما گفتم که در گناهان خود خواهید مرد. زیرا اگر باور نکنید که من هستم، در گناهان خود خواهید مرد.

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

John 8:58,59 یوحنا ۸: ۵۸، ۵۹
عیسی بدیشان گفت: بر راستی بر راستی به شما می گویم، قبل از اینکه ابراهیم بود، من هستم.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

سپس آنها سنگها برداشتند تا به او پرتاب کنند. اما عیسی خودش را مخفی ساخت و از معبد بیرون رفت از میان آنها گذشته و همچنین رد شد. Why did the Jews seek to stone Jesus?

1570

30 51

Proverbs 30:4

PROVERBS

3

hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his son's name, if thou canst tell?

5 Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

۳ - امثال سلیمان ۳۰: ۴

کیست که به آسمان صعود نموده، یا نزول کرده؟ کیست که باد را در مشت خود جمع نموده؟ کیست که آب را در یک جامه بند نموده؟ کیست که تمامی اقصای زمین را استوار ساخته؟ نام او چیست و پسر او چه اسم دارد؟ اگر می دانی

Prophet Solomon knew that God has a Huio's Son

4

11 Serve the **LORD** with fear, and rejoice with trembling.

12 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

۴ - مزامیر ۲: ۱۲ Psalm 2:12

پسر را ببوسید مبادا غضبناک شود و از طریق هلاک شوید، وقتی غضب او به اندکی افروخته شود. خوشبحال همه آنانی که بر او توکل دارند.

PSALM 3.

A Psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me! many are they that rise up against me.

یاری از سوی خداوند

مزمور داود وقتی که از پسر خود ابسالوم فرار کرد ای خداوند دشمنانم چه بسیار شده اند.

Prophet David knew that God has a Huio's Son (1000 BC)

Daniel 3:25 (580 BC)

The Son of God saves 3 Jews in the fire

۵ - دانیال ۳: ۲۵، ۲۴

آنگاه نبوکدنظر پادشاه متحیر شد و با عجله برخاست و خطاب کرد و به مشاوران خود گفت: آیا ما سه مرد نیست و در وسط آتش نیانداختیم؟ آنها جواب دادند و به پادشاه گفتند: صحیح است ای پادشاه. او جواب داد و گفت: اینک من چهار مرد گشاده می بینم که در وسط آتش راه می روند و آسیبی ندیده اند، و منظر چهارمی شبیه پسر خدا است.

Prophet Daniel knew that God has a Huio's Son (580 BC)

Isaiah 9:6 (740 BC)

The twin nature of Jesus Christ

۶ - اشعای نبی ۹: ۶

6

6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

زیرا برای ما ولدی زائیده، برای ما پسرری داده شده است، و سلطنت بر دوش او خواهد بود. و اسم او عجیب، مشیر، خدای قدیر، پدر سرمدی، سرور سلامتی خوانده خواهد شد.

1571

8

but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, even for mine own sake, will I do it: for how should my name be polluted? and I will not give my glory unto another.

12 Hearken unto me, O Jacob and Israel, my called; I am he; I am the first, I also am the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: when I call unto them, they stand up together.

14 All ye, assemble yourselves, and hear; which among them hath declared these things? The LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm shall be on the Chaldeans.

15 I, even I, have spoken; yea I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there am I: and now the LORD GOD, and his Spirit, hath sent me.

7

Birth of the Messiah Micah 5:2 (710 BC) میکای نبی ۵: ۲

2 But thou, "Beth'-le-hem 'Eph'-ra-tah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

1. Who is "he"? who is "me"?
2. What does "goings forth" mean?
3. Who is "going forth"?
4. How long has He been 'going forth' for?
5. What does this mean about Him?

1. Who is "me", "mine" and "my" in v.12,13?
2. What did he do in verse 12,13?
3. Who is "me" in verse 16?
4. What did he do in verse 16?
5. What does this say about who "me" is?
6. Who are members of the Trinity in verse 16?
7. What are the two great works of "me"?

۱۱ - اشعای نبی ۴۸: ۱۲-۱۶

به من گوش بده ای یعقوب و اسرائیل خوانده شده. من! من او هستم! من اول هستم و همچنین آخر هستم. دست من همچنین بنیاد زمین را گذاشته است، و دست راست من آسمانها را گسترانید. وقتی که آنها را می خوانم، با هم برقرار می باشند. همگی شما جمع شوید، و بشنوید. کیست از میان ایشان که این چیزها را بیان کرده است. خداوند او را دوست داشته است. او مسرت خود را بر بابل بجا خواهد آورد و بازوی او بر کلدانیان خواهد بود. من حتی من تکلم نموده ام. آری من او را خوانده ام. من او را آورده ام و او راه خود را کامران خواهد ساخت. بیایید نزدیک من، این را بشنوید. از ابتدا من در خفا تکلم نموده ام، از زمانی که آن بود من در آنجا هستم. و الآن خداوند یهوه و روحش مرا فرستاده است.

(a) در ایه بالا "او" چه کسی است؟ و "من" چه کسی است؟

(b) پیش رفتن ها یعنی چه؟

(c) چه کسی و از کجا پیش می رود؟

(d) برای چه مدتی او در حال "بیرون رفتن" است؟

(e) این یعنی چه؟

The call of Moses: the burning bush

9

۸ - خروج ۳: ۱-۱۴

NOW Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

2 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

7 And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows;

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

The revelation of the name Jehovah.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

و اما موسی گله پدر زن خود، پتورن، کاهن مدیان را شبانی می کرد؛ و او گله را به طرف پشت صحرا راند و به کوه خدا آمد به حوریب. و فرشته خداوند در شعله آتش از میان بوته ای

بر روی ظاهر شد. و او نگرست، و اینک آن بوته با آتش می سوخت و بوته از بین نمی رفت. و موسی گفت: اکنون بدان طرف خواهم شد و می بینم این منظره عالی را که چرا بوته نمی سوزد. و وقتی خداوند دید که او

برمیگردد تا ببیند، خدا از میان بوته به وی ندا در داد و گفت: موسی! موسی! و او گفت:

بفرمایید. و او گفت: بدین جا نزدیک نشو، کفشهای خود را از پایبایت بیرون کن، زیرا مکانی که در آن ایستاده ای زمین مقدس است. او بیشتر گفت: من هستم خدای پدرت، خدای ابراهیم، خدای اسحاق، و خدای یعقوب. و

موسی روی خود را پوشانید، زیرا ترسیده بود که به خدا نگاه کند. و خداوند گفت: من بقینا مصیبت مردم خود را که در مصرند دیده ام، و

فریادشان را به دلیل سرکاران ایشان شنیده ام، زیرا غمهای ایشان را می دانم. و من پایین آمده ام تا ایشان را از دست مصریان خلاصی دهم، و تا ایشان را از آن زمین به زمین خوب و

وسیع بیاورم، به زمینی که به شیر و عسل جاری است، به مکان کنعانیان و حیتیان و اموریان و فرزریان و حویان و یبوسیان. و

موسی به خدا گفت: اینک وقتی من نزد بنی اسرائیل آیم، و بدیشان گویم خدای پدران شما مرا نزد شما فرستاده است، و آنها به من

بگویند، نام او چیست، بدیشان چه بگویم؟ و خدا به موسی گفت: من هستم آنکه هستم. و او گفت: پس به بنی اسرائیل خواهی گفت، من هستم مرا نزد شما فرستاده است.

من هستم یعنی: "من تا ابد همان خواهم بود که امروز هستم تغییرناپذیر و ابدی."

"I AM" means "I (forever) shall be (the same) that I am (today), unchangeable, eternal."

(Gesenius Hebrew Lexicon. P. 227)

476. Allah the Moon god of Arabia. Why is the moon the symbol of Islam?

Bible Reading: Deuteronomy 4:15-19. www.youtube.com Allah - The Pagan Moon God (rednck13)

Where did the Moon god Allah come from? Islam the false religion (franz karl)

ISLAM IS BAAL WORSHIP * Islam is Antichrist * They reject Jesus is the son of God (MrTrott2hot)

Introduction: The Quran (29:46) commands Muslims to tell Christians “say (to them): We believe in that which has been revealed to us and revealed to you; our ilah (God) and your Ilah (God) is One (ie. Allah), and to Him we have submitted.” This is an attempt to convert Christians to Islam.

Question: Is Allah, the god of Islam, the same as Jehovah, the God of Abraham and the Bible prophets?

Question: Why is Allah never defined in the Quran? Why did Mohammad assume that the pagan Arabs already knew who Allah was? If Allah was a pre-Islamic idol in the Kaba, then we reject Islam as pagan.

Question: Why did the pagan Arabs never accuse Mohammad of preaching a different Allah than the one they already worshipped? This was Allah the moon god according to archaeological evidence.

1. Nabonidus (555-539BC), the last king of Babylon, built Tayma in Arabia as a centre of moon worship.

2. The moon-god's name “Sin” is part of the Arabic word ‘Sinai’ & the ‘wilderness of Sin’ (Ex.16:1;17:1)

3. G. Canon Thompson (1944) uncovered a moon-god temple in Hureidha, South Arabia, with the moon god idol itself, 21 inscriptions of “Sin” & crescent moon symbols. ‘Tombs & Moon Temple of Hureidha’.

4. According to many inscriptions, while the name of the moon-god was “Sin”, his title was “Al-Ilah” (the god or the chief god among the gods). As Carlton S. Coon points out “The god Il or Ilah was originally a phase of the moon-god.” (C.S.Coon, Southern Arabia, Smithsonian, 1944, p.398,399).

The moon-god was called “al-ilah” (the god), which was shortened to Allah in pre-Islamic times.

5. Pagan Arabs named their children after the idol “Allah”. Moh father & cousin were called ‘Abd-Allah’. His uncle was called Obied-Allah. Mohammad was raised in the moon-god religion of Allah. Pagan Arabs believed Allah was the greatest of all gods. Mohammad added that Allah was the only god. He did not take away the Allah that they already worshipped. He only took away Allah’s 3 daughters and the other idols in the Kabah. Mohammad told the pagan Arabs that he still believed in their moon-god Allah.

He told Jews & Christians that Allah was their god also. Jews and Christians rejected his false god Allah.

6. Al-Kindi, an early Christian debater of Muslims, stated that Islam and Allah did not come from the Bible, but from the pagan Sabaeans. They did not worship Jehovah, the God of the Bible, but the moon-god Allah and his daughters al-Uzza, al-Lat and Manat. (The Early Christian-Muslim debates, N.A.Newman, p.357,413,426). Newman concludes, “Islam ...sprung up from idolatry.” (p 719).

7. Caesar Farah, Islamic scholar, concludes, “There is no reason to accept the idea that Allah passed to the Muslims from the Christians and the Jews.” (C Farah, Islam: Beliefs and Observations, 1987, p.28).

Question: Where is Allah in the Bible? Nowhere! Where is Allah in pre-Islamic Arabia? Everywhere. What authority do pagan pre-Islamic Arabs have to tell us about the God of the Bible? None!

8. Why is the crescent moon the symbol of Islam? Why is a crescent moon on top of Sunni mosques, minarets and on Islamic flags? Why does Ramadan begin and end with the appearance of the crescent moon? Because Islam originates from pre-Islamic worship of Allah the moon-god.

9. Why do Muslims see no problem with borrowing their god from pagan idol worshippers? Bias!

10. Why did the Quran discuss Allah's three daughters, each being idols in the Kaba? Allah is pagan. “Have you then considered Al-Lat, and Al-Uzza (2 idols of the pagan Arabs) and Manat (another idol of the pagan Arabs)?” (Q 53:19,20). Allah the moon god married the sun goddess, who had 3 daughters.

Al-Uzza was one of the three chief goddesses of Arabian religion in pre-Islamic times and was worshiped as one of the daughters of Allah by the pre-Islamic Arabs along with Al-lat and Manat.

The temple dedicated to al-Uzza and the statue itself was destroyed by Khalid ibn al Walid in Nakhla.

11. The Quraysh would walk around the Ka'bah and say, “By al-Lat and al-Uzza. And al-Manat, the third idol besides. Verily they are al-gharaniq (most exalted females) Whose intercession is to be sought.”

Their shrines were found near Mecca: Al-Lat at Taif, al-Uzza at Nakhlah and al-Manat near Qudayd.

12. Many rituals performed by Muslims today existed in pagan worship in Arabia before Islam.

The yearly pagan pilgrimage to the Kabah included the Ramadan fast, running around the Kabah seven times, kissing the black stone, shaving the head, animal sacrifices, running up and down two hills, throwing stones at the devil, praying five times a day toward Mecca, giving alms, Friday prayers (10).

13. All over the ancient world, the crescent moon is found on seals, steles, pottery, clay tablets, amulets, cylinders, weights, earrings, necklaces, wall murals. In Ur, the Stela of Nammu has a moon as the top god.

477. Islam Prophesied in the Bible

Bible Reading: Isaiah 14:9-17; Psalm 83:1-18.

Memory Verse: “How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer (Hay-lale), son of the morning!” Is 14:12

Aim: To show how the Bible warns us about the evils of Islam. For Muslims to leave Islam.

1. Isaiah 14:12 gives the personal name of Satan as Lucifer, or “Heylel” in Hebrew. It is pronounced “Hav-lale” (1966) from Halal (Strong's 1984). Muslim food dedicated to Allah is called “Halal”.

So Islamic Halal food is Lucifer's food, having been dedicated to Satan. Hence the Quran is Satan's book. Allah is Satan, Islam is Satan's religion, Muslims are worshipping Satan and Muslims are Satan's slaves.

“How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer (Hay-lale), son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!” Isaiah 14:12. Does Islam weaken nations? Absolutely!

In Arabic, the word for ‘crescent moon’ is “Hilal”, from pre-Islamic Arabia (Wikipedia). Satan's symbol!

2. Revelation 11:2 “But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles; and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.”

Today the Mosque of Omar occupies the place of the court of the Gentiles of Herod's temple.

3. Ezekiel 35:5,6,8,9 “Because thou hast had a perpetual hatred, and hast shed the blood of the children of Israel by the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time that their iniquity had an end:

Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee:

I will fill his mountains with his slain men (8): I will make thee perpetual desolations (9).”

Today, Muslims have a perpetual hatred for Israel and Jews, as seen by their warring and killing Jews.

4. Genesis 16:11,12 “Ishmael... he will be a wild man; his hand will be against every man, and every man's hand against him; and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.” Muslims claim Ishmael.

5. John 16:2 “yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.”

Muslims think they are serving God by fighting and killing Christians as Q 9:29 commands:

“Fight against such of those to whom the Scriptures were given....”

6. 2 Timothy 3:1,3 “This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. Men shall be... fierce” Muslim terrorists are fierce in massacring innocent people as the Quran commands them.

7. 1 John 2:22 “Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.” Mohammad and Muslims deny the Father and Son, making themselves antichrists.

8. Psalms 83 Confederates Against Israel

Psalms 83:4 speaks of a time when Israel will be a nation, as occurred in 1948. It discusses ten groups who join together to destroy Israel from being a nation. Psalm 83:4,5 states their united hatred of Israel: “They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance. They have consulted together with one consent: they are confederate against thee”

Who are the modern groups described in Psalm 83:6-8?

i) Tabernacles of Edom. Palestinians and south Jordanians. ii) Ishmaelites. North Arabia.

iii) Moab. West bank Palestinians and central Jordanians.

iv) Hagarenes. Egyptian militia, maybe Muslim Brotherhood (Abraham married Hagar from Egypt).

v) Gebal. Hezbollah and north Lebanon.

vi) Ammon. Palestinians and northern Jordanians.

vii) Amalek. Arab militias east of Aqaba in Arabia. Amalek was the oldest Arab tribe at Medina.

viii) Philistia. Hamas of the Gaza strip.

ix) Tyre. Hezbollah and southern Lebanon.

x) Assyria. Iraqi groups such as IS (Islamic State, formerly ISIS).

9. Ezekiel 38:5,6 “Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them; all of them with shield & helmet: Gomer, and all his bands; the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands; and many people with thee. Four Muslim nations, Persia (Shia Iran), Ethiopia (Sudan), Libya, Turkey (Gomer and Togarmah), along with Russia, will invade regathered Israel after 1948.

10. Ezekiel 38:13 “Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil?” Sheba and Dedan (Sunni Saudi Arabia) allied with the merchants of Tarshish (USA) and the young lions (British Commonwealth countries) protest this invasion.

11. Psalms 72:10 “The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.” When Jesus Christ returns to takeover the earth, the kings of Sheba (from Sunni Saudi Arabia), offer Him gifts. “Kings” implies other Sunni Muslim countries offer gifts also. These nations will reject Islam, Quran & Mohammad, when they submit to Jesus Christ as their Saviour, God and King.

12. Psalm 72:15 “To him shall be given of the gold of Sheba.” What is the gold of Sheba? What does Saudi Arabia have that is valuable? Vast oil reserves. They will give Jesus Christ control of their oil.

13. Jeremiah 49:38 “I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.” Elam is Iran. When Jesus Christ returns to earth, Shia Iran leaders will resist Him and hold to their Islam. So Jesus travels to Iran, judges and destroys their entire Islamic structure. , Islam is gone, freedom comes to Iran, Iranians return. “I will bring again the captivity of Elam,” (49:38).

14. Revelation 20:4 “I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.”

Question: Who in the world today would be so gruesome, insane and barbaric to cut Christians heads off?
Answer: Muslims who practice the Quran’s commands to behead those they don’t like.

“Therefore, when ye meet the Unbelievers (in fight), strike off their heads; at length; then when you have made wide Slaughter among them, carefully tie up the remaining captives” (Q47:4)

“I (Allah) will instill terror into the hearts of the unbelievers: smite ye above their necks and smite all their finger-tips off.” (8:12).

15. Revelation 17:16,17 “The ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.”

Question: Who in the world today hates the Roman Catholic church so much that they would burn it?

Answer: Only radical Muslims would do this. This speaks of a time when the ten horn groups of the Antichrist’s European empire will have a large Islamic influence to decide to burn the Vatican and Catholic churches in Europe and maybe elsewhere. When radical Muslims takeover, they often burn other religions’ churches, temples and images. In 2014 the Pope is having closer ties with Islam and the percentage of Muslims is growing in European countries due to higher Islamic immigration and birthrates.

16. Isaiah 54:17 “No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn.” a) Islamists have made many weapons to attack Israel, all of which have been unsuccessful in defeating Israel, just as God said. b) Many Muslim nations in the UN have publicly condemned Israel for building settlements. Many UN Resolutions have condemned Israel.

Introduction to a Speech against Islam

Why do normal people become radical Muslims, willing to commit acts of terror, kill and be killed? We don’t see this behaviour in any other religion. God has programmed humans and all life with a survival instinct that radical Muslims don’t seem to have.

What is the cause of such terrorism, kidnapping 250 schoolgirls, killing 3000 people on 9/11, slavery etc? What makes a normal person change to commit such insane behaviour? It doesn’t make sense to most in the west. Why do they so passionately hate the west, Christians, Jews, Hindus, atheists?

Answer: **The rotten root cause of all these insane terrorist, Jihad actions is the Quran.** When people believe the Quran is from God and Mohammad is a prophet of God, then all the evil commands in the Quran become that persons new morality and guide to right and wrong behaviour. Quran-believing Muslims are convinced that they must practise Jihad to spread Islam, or they will surely go to hell.

Many normal westerners are becoming radical Muslims, even going to fight other Muslims in Syria.

What is the solution to this problem? It is a war of ideas. Some suggest a military and policing response.

For all the billions spent in fighting terrorists, we have more jihadis and al-Qaida affiliates than ever.

There is a bloodless, peaceful, inexpensive solution that has proven very successful, that I wish to share part of it today. If we discredit the Quran and show that it is not from God, but is only man made with many obvious errors, then very large numbers of Muslims will leave Islam and revert back to normal people.

Today we will see step 1 of a 7 step, 2 hour presentation.

You have the sheet entitled, “Major Errors in the Quran”. On the back of the sheet you see the exact word for word questions and conclusions that we present to every Muslim that we meet. This is on youtube if you search for “Major Errors in Quran Keith Piper”. If more government agencies and individuals used this approach, we would win this war. This approach shocks and confuses the most radical Muslims. It is a magic bullet that gives you the upper hand and confuses all Muslims. Later, I would like the chance to explain how to destroy their belief in Allah, while keeping their belief in God. Let’s see “Major Errors”.

478. Questions to Ask Muslims

1. Why did you become a Muslim?

You did not know the Bible. You did not know the Quran. You did not have critical thinking.

You could not resist a lying Islam salesman. You never checked the other side to see if he lied.

2. Aren’t you ashamed to be a Muslim from all the killing & wars started by Muslims? What if it was you?

3. Aren’t you ashamed that you have wasted so many years being controlled by an evil religion?

4. Are you sure of heaven? Yes. How can you be sure when Moh was not sure? (nor do I know....46:9)

5. You say Jesus did not die, but a look-alike-Jesus died on the cross and was buried in the tomb. Agree?

(Yes). Do you agree that the Jews wanted to destroy Christianity? (Yes). Then why did the Jews NOT produce the look-alike-Jesus’ dead body out of the tomb, to destroy Christianity and Jesus’ resurrection?

Because there was NO Jesus look-alike & the real Jesus rose from the dead, proving the Quran to be a lie.

6. PBUH. How many people did Moh kill? (1000+). How many people were killed by Muslims making war to obey Moh and Moh’s book the Quran in last 1400 years? (300 million+). How can you say PBUH?

7. You say the Bible was changed.

Who changed the Bible? (no idea). What’s his name? (don’t know).

When did he change it? (don’t know). Which parts did he change? (don’t know). What’s your source?

(don’t know). Who protested the change? (don’t know). Why are you so sure of something you know nothing about? Only a fool believes unchecked ideas. Are you a fool? (No). Why not leave Islam today?

Proof Bible is not changed: 1. Have you heard of the early Christian writers from 33-300 AD? (Yes).

Name one. (I don’t know any). How much of their writings have you read? (None).

So you never bothered to check their quotes from their first century Bibles? True?

If you had read their 86,489 quotes from their first century Bibles, what would you discover?(don’t know)

You’d find that their Bibles were the same as our King James Bibles today.

What 3 things does this prove? That the KJBible is not corrupted, you’ve been lied to and Islam is false.

Muslim objection: There are many English translations or versions of the the Bible and they are different.

Answer: There are many English translations of the Quran and they are different from each other as well.

Muslims reply that the Arabic is the same and not changed.

Answer: So the Hebrew OT and Greek NT from which the KJB is translated, is the same and not changed.

Other proofs the KJBible is not changed: 2. The Dead Sea scrolls contain every OT book except Esther.

These are the same as the KJBible Old Testament of today. 3. Josephus confirms every event of the OT.

Question: Now that you see that Islam has lied to you, will you leave Islam today? (No). Why not?

Because you love the lies of the Quran and Islam. Your stubborn believing of Islam’s lies will keep you out of heaven. “outside are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.” Revelation 22:14,15.

8. According to www.islammonitor.org Muslims have committed more than 23333 deadly terror attacks

from 9/11 up to 10 July 2014. Most victims were fellow Muslims. Do you feel any sympathy to these victims,

or has Islam destroyed your conscience, sympathy and compassion for your fellow man?

Aren’t you ashamed to follow the Quran and a religion that teaches terror and killing? You ought to be!

9. Muslims worship Mohammad as “The Praised One”, “The Glorious One”, “Peace be Upon Him” which are worship expressions for God. You worship the Black Stone at Mecca by kissing or bowing to it.

10. Why do most Muslim countries have troubles, hatred, killing and wars, but Christian countries

are have peace, prosperity and happiness? It is because the Bible and Quran defines each countries thinking. Why do millions of people flee from Muslim countries to Christian, Bible based countries? You rarely see people escaping from Christian countries to Muslim countries.

11. Who has better credentials, Jesus or Mohammad? See chapter 286. If you want to trust a religion

you must look at the source. The source should be divine and pure. Compare the lives of Jesus and Muhammad. Who is more divine and pure? Jesus healed people, raised dead people to life, and taught love and peace. If you trust a religion which encourages killing and rage, you’ll surely go to hell.

12. Why do Allah and Satan have the same 13 bad beliefs? See chapter 281. Because Allah is Satan disguising himself as God. Why did Quran get the prophets names right, but God’s Name wrong?

(Jehovah, not Allah). How do you feel praying to Satan 5 times a day? Don’t you think that Muslim terrorists are behaving like Satan? It is the only explanation for their devilish behaviour.

479. Barnabus, the Encourager: The Good Man Behind the Great Man

Bible Reading: Acts 9:1-31; 11:19-24.

Aim: To be an encourager like Barnabus. He encouraged Paul, Mark and Luke write 17/27 NT books.63%
Introduction: One of the greatest needs in churches today is encouragers. We need more people who can befriend new believers, train them and encourage them to attempt something for God. Barnabus was such a person. His birth name was Josos or Joseph (Acts 4:36), but the apostles surnamed him “**Barnabus**”, meaning “**son of consolation**”. They had seen Barnabus encourage and comfort so many people that his birthname was lost sight of, and he was known in the Jerusalem church as the comforter, the encourager and the exhorter. Abram was changed to Abraham, Jacob to Israel, Simon to Peter, and Saul to Paul.

Question: In what ways was Barnabus an encourager?

1. Barnabus sold his land to advance the Jerusalem church (Acts 4:36,37).

He was a native of Cyprus. He owned land there which meant that he had some wealth. When he was saved, possibly on the Day of Pentecost in Jerusalem, he sold his land in Cyprus and donated all the land to the Jerusalem church. His Christian life commenced with this act of complete surrender and dedicating his resources to Christ. He soon became known as Barnabus, the “good man, full of the Holy Ghost and of faith” (Acts 11:24). This cash injection would have helped the apostles fund the work of gospel outreach in Jerusalem so that more were saved early on. How great it would be if every church received such a donation in its early days to provide early momentum to accelerate growth and outreach & to buy a church property. Other occasions where Barnabus showed that he deserved this title “son of consolation” were:

2. Barnabus Befriends Saul (Acts 9:20-29). Read & explain Acts 9:1-26. ‘Many days’ (23) Gal. 1:16,17. After Saul’s conversion at Damascus, Saul immediately began to preach in Damascus that Jesus whom he had persecuted was the Son of God and Israel’s Messiah (Acts 9:20,22). After being driven out of Damascus, barely escaping with his life, Saul travelled to Jerusalem (9:26).

As Saul approached Jerusalem, he remembered how he had taken men and women to prison, and how he had minded the garments of those who had stoned Stephen (7:58). He wondered how Jerusalem Christians would receive him. Saul may have thought that, as Ananias at Damascus had visited and welcomed him with the right hand of fellowship, saying, “Brother Saul, receive thy sight” (9:17), surely the Jerusalem Christians would welcome him also. But when Saul arrived in Jerusalem, he received a rude awakening. He was not welcomed as he hoped. The Jews despised him as an heretic and a deserter. The Christians were afraid of him and suspicious of him. “When Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.” (Acts 9:26). They said among themselves, “Is not this the man who persecuted and wasted the church, dragging our people into prison? His profession of faith is suspect and doubtful. He wants to gain our confidence and enter in among us, only to betray us to our enemies. Can this wolf have become a lamb? Can this blasphemer and persecutor have become a disciple and preacher?”

Every door was shut against Saul. Peter, James and John would have nothing to do with him.

How disappointing, hurtful and bitter this was for Saul. His sincere profession of salvation and zeal for Christ were considered to be pretence and hypocrisy. It was a crisis point in Saul’s life. He may have been lost to the church and become a nobody in church history. The door of great opportunity might never have opened for him if it had not been for the caring, loving and sympathetic Barnabus. Barnabus was the only one who welcomed Saul. **Question:** How many great Christians may have arisen and developed if more Christians with sound doctrine, like Barnabus, had befriended, comforted & trained more new Christians? How many have been lost for the cause of Christ and benefit to the world for lack of men like Barnabus?

Question: What did Barnabus do for Saul? (Acts 9:27,28).

i). “But Barnabus took him” means he took care of him (27) and brought him to the apostles, to Peter, James and John. He enthusiastically introduced Saul to them.
ii) Barnabus informed Peter, James and John how Saul had **a) Seen the Lord** in the way to Damascus (27), **b) How the Lord had spoken to him to convert him**, and **c) How Saul had proved the sincerity** of his conversion and risking his life by preaching Christ and the gospel boldly at Damascus (9:27).

You can imagine Barnabus arguing with these pillars of the church: “You must give Saul a chance. I am convinced of his sincerity. I know his salvation testimony. I am sure he is genuine. He is a man of great talent and preaching ability. If given a chance, he will do great things for Christ here and elsewhere.” So urgent, eloquent and convincing was Barnabus that he convinced Peter, James and John to welcome

him in and regard him as a fellow disciple. Barnabus did a great work for Saul and thus for the world. If Barnabus had disappeared from Scripture at this point, with only this one achievement, he would have been one of the greatest Christians ever.

iii) “He was **with them** (Barnabus, Peter, James and John) coming in and going out at Jerusalem” (9:28). Barnabus took Saul to the apostles and spoke for him when he was down, under suspicion and when no man would trust him. It is easy to help a man when he is high and going well, when all are praising him, but we all must learn to help a man when he is down. Great results followed in v.31. **Lessons:** 1) Help those who are down. 2) Introduce them to others. 3) Stay with them long term. 4) You never know how great a work they may do. **Results:** The churches had **rest**, were **edified**, **comforted** and **multiplied** (31).
3. Barnabus Encourages and Speaks Up for the New Gentile Converts of Antioch (Acts 11:19-24). Jewish Christians from Cyprus began to teach and preach the Lord Jesus to Grecians at Antioch (20). They saw immediate success and large numbers of Greeks joined the church there.

Lesson: This is an example of how God uses the wrath of persecutors to save people, because these preachers had scattered from Jerusalem after the martyrdom of Stephen.

When the Jerusalem church heard about these gentiles’ salvation and entering the church at Antioch, there was great excitement. Some Jewish Christians may have said, “This is not good. The gospel is for the lost sheep of the house of Israel, not for the gentiles.” But the Jerusalem church, seeing Barnabus as a man of great kindness, sympathy and sound judgment, sent Barnabus to Antioch to assist their spiritual growth. Some men might have said, “There is too much excitement and emotion. Only yesterday they were serving idols. They should pass through a time of trial and testing before we admit them into the church.” But instead of this, see what Barnabus did in v.23,24. “Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.” (23). Luke then explains the reason for Barnabus’ action: “For he was a **good man**, and **full of the Holy Ghost** and of **faith**: and **much people was added unto the Lord.**” (24).

Key: This was one of the great turning points and crisis in church history. The door was opening for world evangelization, and preaching the gospel to the uttermost parts of the earth as Christ promised in Acts 1:8.

Question: What would have happened if a blind and bigoted Jerusalem church had rejected the work at Antioch and shut the door to gentile Christians? It was a great crisis and the credit for the solution belongs largely to a great and good man, Barnabus. Barnabus was a bridge by which Jerusalem and Judaistic Christianity passed over to a worldwide multiplication of churches.

4. Barnabus Rescues Paul from Obscurity (Acts 11:25,26).

Barnabus showed his right to the title “son of consolation” in his next meeting with Saul of Tarsus. Although Barnabus had persuaded the Jerusalem Christians to accept Saul as a disciple, it was difficult and life threatening for Saul to preach there. In order to save Saul’s life, they sent him to Caesarea where he boarded a ship to Tarsus (9:29,30). Saul must have felt discouraged. During his long wait in Tarsus, he may have said to himself, “How can I fulfil the promise given me that I should be a chosen vessel to Christ and to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:?” (Acts 9:15). Meanwhile, as Saul waited, the Holy Spirit was preparing a work for him at Antioch. Soon Barnabus saw that he could not handle the teaching work at Antioch all by himself. He needed a helper, someone qualified to lead the Antioch church, for “much people was added to the Lord.” (11:24). He thought of Saul, who knew the Greek language, mind and culture. Saul had purity of character, zeal and Christian experience. Barnabus took no chances with a messenger, but went the great distance to Tarsus himself to search out Saul (11:25). On the next ship, Saul went back to Seleucia and to Antioch with Barnabus, where he enthusiastically and zealously committed himself to the work among the gentiles. Barnabus brought Saul out of retirement and led him into his main life’s work.

Now with Saul preaching at Antioch, the great missionary history of the church is about to begin. Soon in Acts 13:1,2, the Holy Spirit said, ‘Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.’ Barnabus is no longer the leader. He fades from the picture. Paul becomes the main character. Barnabus was the good man behind the great man, Paul. Samuel was the good man behind the great man, David. All through history, **you find good men bringing great men into their great life’s work.**

5. Barnabus Rescues Mark from Quitting (Acts 12:25; 13:5; 15:30-41).

Mark turned back on their first missionary journey. Paul refused to take Mark on their second missionary journey. Barnabus restored Mark. He later wrote Mark’s gospel. Paul called Mark ‘profitable’ 2 Tim 4:11.

480. Heaven is Wonderful Because.....

Bible Reading: Revelation 21,22.

Aim: To be encouraged by considering the great things to look forward to in heaven.

Introduction: One of the greatest remedies to stress, worry, trouble fear and depression in earthly life is to consider how wonderful heaven will be for each one who is saved. What happens when believers die?

1. We will meet our “guardian angels” who watched over us and ministered to us in our earthly life. They will be waiting to carry us iinto heaven. “their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.” Matthew 18:10. “the beggar died, and was **carried by the angels** into Abraham’s bosom” Luke 16:22. “Are they (angels) not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?” Hebrews 1:14.

2. An awareness that we have left behind our weak, limited, suffering body and having a spiritual form that is healthy and well fitted to dwell in heaven. “to the **spirits of just men** made perfect,” Hebrews 12:23.

3. Next, we experience travelling swiftly through space into a **beautiful land** that is brighter than the sun. “Thine eyes shall see the king in **his beauty**: they shall behold the **land** that is very far off.” Isaiah 33:17.

4. We then enter a new world that is full of love, joy, peace and holiness, with no sin, fear or conflict.

5. We will see Jesus Christ face to face. “Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty:” Isaiah 33:17. “having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:” Phil 1:23. Which would you prefer?

6. Meeting our saved loved ones and Bible characters. “shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.” Matthew 8:11. Can they see us on earth?

“seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses” Hebrews 12:1. David said of his dead 7 day old baby son, “I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.” 2 Samuel 12:23.

7. It will be a state of rest from pain, weariness, worry, sorrow, trouble and spiritual warefare. “Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord... that they may **rest from their labours**; and their works do follow them.” Revelation 14:13.

8. It will be a state of joy and blessedness. “Lazarus is comforted.” Luke 16:25. “To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.” Luke 23:43. Paradise is a garden or enclosed place of beauty. Paradise is a waiting place until we get the redemption of our body at the rapture. “we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.” Romans 8:23.

9. Our works will follow us. Heaven will be better and more enjoyable for soul winners and disciple makers who taught many God’s word. Rev. 14:13. Our works will be one kind of reward in heaven, meeting those you have led to Christ, worked with on earth and knew in church.

10. Heaven is a prepared place for us (John 14:1-3). Jesus Christ is preparing a place for us in heaven based on the works and materials we send on. It is prepared to make us satisfied, happy and fulfilled.

11. Heaven is a beautiful place “Thine eyes shall see the king in his **beauty**:” Isaiah 33:17.

12. No wicked people there. “For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.” Revelation 22:15.

13. Singing. “they **sung a new song**, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;” Revelation 5:9.

14. Greater Love than we have ever experienced on earth, for God and each other. “Love never fails.” I Cor 13:8. This means that love is the only quality of 6 in I Cor 13:8-13 that continue into heaven.

15. Exciting service with no boredom “his servants shall serve him:” Revelation 22:3.

16. Laughter. “Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.” Luke 6:21.

17. Learning. “ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his **inheritance** in the saints,” Ephesians 1:18.

18. Eating “To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna,” Revelation 2:17.

19. Fellowship with God. “Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people,” Revelation 21:3.

20. Nothing bad. “God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.” Rev 21:4

21. Wonderful bevond our imagination. “Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.” I Corinthians 2:9.

481. Moody Bible Videos on www.youtube.com

Date Completed

1. Book of Books-----	Date: _____
2. Noah and the Ark -----	Date: _____
3. Joseph in Egypt-----	Date: _____
4. Baby Moses-----	Date: _____
5. The Red Sea -----	Date: _____
6. The Ten Commandments -----	Date: _____
7. The Serpent of Brass -----	Date: _____
8. The Walls of Jericho-----	Date: _____
9. Gideon-----	Date: _____
10. Samson-----	Date: _____
11. The Call of Samuel-----	Date: _____
12. David and Saul-----	Date: _____
13. The Wisdom of Solomon-----	Date: _____
14. Elijah and the Prophets of Baal-----	Date: _____
15. King Ahab-----	Date: _____
16. Naaman the Leper -----	Date: _____
17. Elisha and the Syrian Army. -----	Date: _____
18. Jonah and the Big Fish-----	Date: _____
19. Shadrach, Meshach and AbedNego-----	Date: _____
20. Daniel in the Lion’s Den -----	Date: _____
21. Belshazzar’s Feast-----	Date: _____

See “Best Bible Stories for Kids- JINGUKID”

See “The Greatest Adventure - Stories From The Bible - Joseph & His Brothers”

See “**Animated Bible Story of Joseph In Egypt On DVD**”.

482. The Value of a Biblical Diet (III John 2)

“Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in **health**, even as **thy soul** prospereth.”

1. Squeeze or juice 3 oranges first thing in the morning and last at night before bed. This helps digestion. Oranges have hundreds of important nutrients that rebuild cells. Juicing carrots is also healthy.

2. Go to Aldi and get "Goldenvale Fruit and Nut **Muesli",** not roasted. Put some in a bowl. Add rice milk. Eat this in the morning after juiced oranges. (Daniel 1:12,16 **Pulse** is grain or vegetables, sown).

3. Salmon removes cholesterol from arteries, preventing heart trouble, lubricating joints. John 21:13.

4. Grapes are good for snacks during the day. Any kind of fruit is great for digestion. God wants us to eat fruit with seeds, such as tomatoes, apples, pears, bananas, kiwifruit, passionfruit, cherries, avocadoes etc.

"God said, Behold, I have given you every **herb bearing seed**, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the **fruit of a tree yielding seed**; to you it shall be for **meat**." Genesis 1:29

5. Avoid processed foods because they have had all the nutrition cooked out of them. I never eat Chinese foods or rice. Rice absorbs water in the intestine. Drink plenty of pure or filtered water.

Our bodies contain about one trillion LIVING CELLS which need living food to stay healthy. If we put DEAD food into living cells, it acts like poison. It is harder to digest, promotes cancers.

6. Walk or run at least one kilometre each day. We need Rest, Exercise and Diet to be healthy.

Foods to Avoid. “nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.” Acts 11:8

1. White sugar refined (processed). Natural sugar in fruit is OK because God put it there for us to eat.

2. Salt gives heart problems especially in rice. Tiny bit of salt is OK. Ive known many people with heart attacks and high blood pressure age 30 and 40. They ask me to pray to God to heal their heart.

3. I avoid McDonalds processed foods. They contains too much salt, sugar, preservativess.

4. I avoid Coca Cola, Fanta, fizzy drinks. They are full of sugar and bad chemicals. Sugar converts to fat and promotes diabetes and obesity. Never smoke cigarettes or drugs or drink alcohol.

5. I avoid white bread which is processed. Multigrain bread that is low in salt is better.

6. I avoid margarine. Its polyunsaturated long molecules are harder to digest.

483. As the Nations have Done to Israel, So God Judges these Nations

Memory Verse: “For the day of the LORD is near upon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee: thy reward shall return upon thine own head.” Obadiah 15.

Bible Reading: Genesis 12:1-9; Obadiah 15-21.

www.youtube.com Disastrous Links - To the Mistreatment of Israel ppsimmons

Exclusive! Oil Spill in Gulf - Hand of God? Connection to Israel?

Hurricane Katrina: Extreme Video by Herby. Hurricane Katrina Day by Day by National Geographic.

Aim: To stand up to bless Israel. To increase our understanding of God. To increase our faith in the Bible.

Introduction: Is there a correlation between nations pressuring Israel to surrender land for “peace” and massive natural disasters, such as earthquakes, hurricanes, tornadoes and floods?

God said in Genesis 12:1-3, “I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee.” and in Obadiah 15 ‘day of the LORD is near upon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee’ Since 1654, when Jews first came to America, God blessed America at the same time that America blessed the Jews. Some ask “What proof is there for God?” and “How do you know the Bible is the Word of God?” One answer is by the history of the Jews and by the rebirth of the nation of Israel with Jerusalem as it’s capital. We must understand Israel spiritually as well as politically. We are now living in the time that the Hebrew prophets described as leading up to the return of Christ. Israel was destroyed by Babylon in 586BC and by Titus of Rome in 70AD and dispersed in 136AD by Hadrian of Rome. After ceasing to exist as a nation for 1878 years, Israel was reborn on 14 May 1948. In June 1967, Jerusalem again became the capital of Israel. The almost extinct Hebrew language has been revived as Israel’s language.

Hitler came to power in January 1933. On 12 March 1938, Hitler took Austria. By 15 March 1939, Hitler took Czechoslovakia, who unsuccessfully appealed to President Roosevelt (FDR) of USA to protect them. By appeasing Hitler, FDR was condoning Hitler’s killing the Jews. The nations cared little about what Hitler did to the Jews. Hitler attacked Poland on 1 September 1939, starting WWII.

Question: What Disasters Hit USA and other nations for Opposing the Jews?

1. Located at Yaphank, Long Island, New York was Camp Sigfried, a major centre of Nazism in the US. On **14 August 1938**, 40,000 supporters attended the largest US Nazi rally at Camp Segfried.

On **21 September 1938**, just 38 days later, the eye of the Category 5 **Great Hurricane of 1938** passed over Camp Seigfried, completely destroying it. This Great Hurricane also happened when **FDR turned his back on Czechoslovakia and the Jews** (4-25 September, 1938). This 186 mile per hour hurricane was 400 miles in diameter, with a 50 mile wide eye, affected 8 states, killed 700 people, destroyed 9000 buildings, 26,000 cars, 3300 boats and 2 billion trees. “Fire, and hail; snow, and vapour; stormy wind fulfilling his word” Psalm 148:8. “he that toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye.” Zechariah 2:8.

God made an everlasting, unconditional covenant with Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and the Jews.

“Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac; And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant” Psalm 105:9-10.

God’s Abrahamic covenant promised the land to his seed: “I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee. And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.” Genesis 17:7,8. God confirmed this covenant and land to Isaac & his seed (Gen 26:3,4) and to Jacob & his seed (G 35:12).

Question: Why are the Jews God’s chosen people? to them were committed the oracles of God. Rom3:2

Answer: God chose Israel to produce the prophets to write the Bible in one location to be spread to the world, to bring the Messiah Saviour into the world, and to preserve the knowledge of the one true God. God will judge nations who harm Israel: “For it is the day of the LORD’s vengeance, and the year of recompences for the controversy of Zion.” Isaiah 34:8. Zion refers to Israel, Jerusalem and the temple. God links His name with Israel: ‘they shall put my name upon the children of Israel; and I will bless them.’ Numbers 6:27. “When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory.” Psalm 102:16.

2. On **1 March 1881**, Tsar Alexander II of Russia was assassinated. The Russian government blamed the Jews for this, which resulted in hundreds of Jews being killed. On 3 May 1882, the Russian government enacted the May Laws which forbade Jews buying land, houses or relocating, and limited their education. Brutal enforcement of these laws led terrified Jews to flee Russia to western Europe who refused them, so

they fled to New York. By **1915**, over 2 million Jews had settled in America. Some went to Israel instead. God used the horrors of Russia to begin the migration of Jews back to Israel. Jews coming to America awakened the Evangelical churches to the Jewish plight and to the need for a Jewish homeland in Israel. America experienced the first Great Awakening in the 1740s under the preaching of Jonathan Edwards. The second Great Awakening began in 1820 under the preaching of Charles Finney. By 1890 American Christianity began focusing on the return of Christ and the rebirth of the nation of Israel. This became known as Premillennialism, that God would restore Israel as a nation in unbelief before Christ returned. Evangelists D.L.Moody, W.E.Blackstone and others spread premillennialism nationwide. American Christians helped Jews entering USA with food, clothing and medicines. This awakened US churches to support a Jewish homeland in Israel. W.E.Blackstone, by his book, promoted this all over the US. Modern Zionism sprang from US churches. Blackstone created a petition to bring Jews back to Israel to claim the promise of Genesis 12:3. This was signed by Moody, JD Rockefeller, JP Morgan, 93 Newspaper editors and many others. This support spread to Britain as well. In May 1916, Blackstone petitioned the US government to help create a Jewish state. He encouraged Woodrow Wilson to support the British Balfour declaration for a Jewish state in Palestine. On 30 June 1922, US Congress resolved to support this. In **1922**, the League of Nations gave Britain the British Mandate to oversee the Jewish state in Palestine. * In **1727**, Queen Catherine of Russia banned all Jews from Russia. In **1772**, Russia annexed part of Poland, and many Jews came under the authority of the Tsar, who forced them to live in a western settlement with many hardships. From **1881-1917**, Russian Jews experienced pogroms (killing) and the **May Laws of 1882** which caused many to leave Russia. On **27 May 1905**, Japan totally destroyed the Russian navy at the battle of Tsushima Strait, and destroyed the Russian army at the battle of Mukden with 90,000 deaths. By **August 1905**, Russia wanted to end this war, so they asked the US to mediate the Treaty of Portsmouth on 5 September 1905, where Japan got what it wanted and Russia was humiliated. From **1914-1921**, Russia killed about 100,000 Jews. During WWI, Germany totally destroyed the Russian army. From **1917-2014**, Russia had tyrants such as Lenin and Stalin who starved to death millions and killed millions in prison camps under communism. God applied the May Laws to all of Russia.

i) Russian Jews lived in terror. Under communism, the entire Russian population lived in terror.
ii) Russian Jews could not own property. In communism, the Russian population could not own property.
iii) The Tsar forced Jews to relocate. Communists forced millions of Russians to relocate.
iv) Russian Jews were starved. Communists caused millions of Russians to starve to death.
v) The Tsar hindered Jewish worship. The Communists forbade worship in all of Soviet Union.
vi) The Russian Orthodox church encouraged the pogroms on Jews. Communists closed Russian Orthodox churches, killed many of it’s priests and people in concentration camps.
vii) Russia’s economy collapsed in 1989. Russia has a low birthrate and low life expectancy.
3. On **1st August 1914**, **WWI started** with Turkey aligning with Germany. Under cover of war, Turkey killed about 2 million Armenians for being Christian and were about to kill all their Jews in Palestine. On **4th August 1917**, **US declared war on Germany** but not on Turkey, instead threatening Turkey if they massacred Jews and Christians. Turkey, for fear of war with the US, allowed US to send food, medicines and to ship over 100,000 starving Jews from Joppa in Palestine to Alexandria in Egypt via 20 trips of the USS Tennessee. The US thus saved Zionism, David Ben-Gurion and many of Israel’s future leaders. The British took Palestine and US President Woodrow Wilson supported Britain to issue the Balfour declaration in November 1917, granting Jews the right of return to Palestine to start a Jewish nation.
4. On **8th November 1942**, the **US army landed in North Africa** to fight the Nazis who were starting to kill Jews. The US army attacked the Nazis from the west, while the British army attacked from the east, crushing the Nazi Afrika Corps and thus saving 400,000 Jews in Morocco, Algeria, Tunisia and Libya.
5. On **14th February 1945**, on his way back from Yalta, President Roosevelt agreed with King Saud of Saudi Arabia to provide military protection in exchange for favoured oil rights. King Saud also asked Roosevelt not to support the creation of a Jewish state in Palestine, to which Roosevelt agreed.
On **5th April 1945**, Roosevelt reassured King Saud that America would not recognize a Jewish state, thus opposing God’s plan for Israel. On **12th April 1945**, just one week later, President Roosevelt died and was replaced by Harry Truman, who strongly favoured a Jewish state in Palestine. Israel was born 14 May 1948. At this time, Egyptian planes attacked Tel Aviv, so Truman immediately recognized Israel and secured it. David Ben-Gurion, needing military leadership asked US Colonel David Marcus, son of Romanian Jews,

a PhD in Law and commander of US Army Ranger School, to lead Israel's army against the Arabs. He compiled Israel army military doctrine & tactics. He led Israel to victory against Egypt & saved Jerusalem. God chose America to protect Israel. God blessed the US military, economy, universities & cursed Russia. **Many prophets teach the dispersion of Israel and restoration to the land** as a nation in the **end days**.

i) **Isaiah 11:11** "The Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea."

Isaiah 43:5,6 "I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west; I will say to the north, Give up; to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, & my daughters from the ends of the earth;

ii) **Jeremiah 31:8-10** "I will bring them from the north country, & gather them from the coasts of the earth, & with them the blind, the lame, the woman with child & her that travaileth with child together: a great company shall return."

iii) **Ezekiel 36:24,28** "I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land...ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers" Ezek. 37:1-10,25.

iv) **Zechariah 2:12** "The Lord shall choose Jerusalem again." **12:6** "Jerusalem shall be inhabited again."

v) **Amos 9:15** "I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God."

vi) **Hosea 3:4,5** "The children of Israel shall abide many days without a king... and without a sacrifice... Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God,... in the latter days." As God's judgment, Babylon took away Israel's kingdom and Rome took away their priesthood on 9th Av. **The Nations who Ruled Jerusalem from 70AD till Today were:**

1. 70-638 Romans and Byzantines. 2. 638-1072 Muslim Caliphs. 3. 1072-1096 Seljuks.

4. 1096-1291 Crusaders. 5. 1291-1516 Mamelukes. 6. 1516-1918 Ottomon Turks which ended Islam rule.

7. 1918-14 May 1948 British Mandate. 8. 14 May 1948 Israel. June 1967 Israel took control of Jerusalem. WWI prepared the **land** for Jews return by breaking Muslim control. WWII prepared **Jews** for the land. In **1922**, Arabs massacred all Jews in Hebron & pressured the British to reduce the original land for Israel. The Nazi holocaust accelerated the formation of Israel as prophesied, "the land that is **brought back from the sword**, and is gathered out of many people," Ezekiel 38:8.

On **14 May 1948**, Egypt, Syria, Iraq, Jordan and Saudi Arabia attacked Israel, but were defeated. Most of Israel's land came from **Jews buying it from the Turks** and **Britain giving Israel large areas of land surrendered by Turkey to Britain after WWI**. Jews drained the swamps, planting millions of trees. In **June 1967**, Egypt and Syria attacked Israel and were quickly defeated in the **6 Day War**. On the last day of the war, Jordan attacked Israel and lost Jerusalem and the West Bank to Israel. In **1973**, Egypt and Syria attacked Israel by surprise in the **Yom Kippur war**. Israel was almost defeated, but counter attacked and was advancing on Cairo and Damascus when a truce was declared. The return of the Jews makes this time the "latter days" (Hosea 3:5; Ezekiel 38:8). It shows the authority of the Bible and the invisible hand of God working to fulfil His word. The **conflict** between Israel and Islam can only be resolved when **all Muslims admit their Quran is wrong**. **It's a contest between Jehovah & Allah**. "That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the most high over all the earth." Psalm 83:18. Israel exposes false prophets and false religions. God is using Israel to destroy Islam over control of Jerusalem, and to destroy Replacement theology. ***Obadiah 17,18** prophesies that **Israel** will fight and destroy **Muslim Arab aggressors** (house of Esau): "The house of **Jacob** shall **possess their possessions**. The house of **Jacob** shall be a fire, and the house of **Joseph** a flame, and the house of **Esau** for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and **devour them**; and **there shall not be any remaining of the house of Esau**; for the LORD hath spoken it."

6. On **30 October 1991**, after the Desert Storm Gulf War, US President G.H.W. Bush opened the **Madrid** Peace Conference where he said, "Territorial compromise is essential for peace." US, Egypt, Syria and Palestine speakers all said that Israel must surrender land in the West Bank, Gaza and Golan for peace. On **30 October 1991**, a powerful one in 100 year storm, with 100 foot high waves smashed into New England, USA, heavily damaging President Bush's home at Kennebunkport, **the same day** he opened the Madrid Peace Conference. Bush's land was damaged the same day he tried to take Israel's land.

7. On **24 August 1992**, the Madrid Peace Conference moved to Washington DC to discuss how to give Israel's land to the Muslim Palestinians. On **24 August 1992**, category 5 **Hurricane Andrew**, with 200 mph winds hit Florida, leaving 205,000 homeless and causing \$ 30 billion damage. Bush soon lost office.

8. On **13 September 1993**, Israeli PM Yitzhak Rabin and Yasser Arafat agreed to sign the **Oslo Peace Accord** in US, requiring Israel to surrender Gaza, Jericho & the West Bank to Palestinians in exchange for Palestinians recognizing Israel and living in peace. On the **same day**, **Hurricane Emily** hit North Carolina.

9. On **16 January 1994**, President Clinton met in Geneva with Syria's dictator, Hafez **Assad** to discuss Israel giving the Golan Heights, gained in 1967, back to Syria in exchange for peace. Clinton said that: "Israel must make concessions that will be unpopular with many Israelis."

On **17 January 1994**, a 6.8 earthquake hit Los Angeles at Northridge, causing \$ 25 billion damage.

10. From **1 March- 25 April 1997**, Arafat met Clinton in US to **rebuke Israel for building 6500 housing** units in East Jerusalem. Five times (6,13,21 March, 25 April, 15 July) the UN condemned Israel for this. During Arafat's visit and Clinton's condemnation, powerful tornadoes & worst floods devastated 5 states.

11. On **21 January 1998**, Netanyahu met Clinton to discuss surrendering land for peace. Clinton refused to have lunch with Netanyahu. Shortly after the meeting ended, Clinton became so absorbed in a sex scandal with Monica Lewinsky and impeachment proceedings against him, that he stopped this pressure on Israel.

12. From **24-28 September 1998**, Clinton met Arafat and Netanyahu to discuss Israel surrendering 13% of it's land. On **24 September**, **Hurricane Georges** headed to the Gulf of Mexico. When Arafat addressed the UN on 28 September, it smashed the Gulf Coast. When Arafat left the US, the hurricane dissipated.

13. From **15-22 October 1998**, Clinton met Netanyahu & Arafat to pressure Israel into surrendering 13% of the West Bank. From **17-22 October**, torrential rains, flooding and tornadoes devastated 25% of Texas.

14. On **4 May 1999**, Arafat, encouraged by Clinton, was scheduled to declare a Palestinian state with Jerusalem as its capital. On the same day, **4 May 1999**, almost 50 of the most powerful **tornadoes** with up to 316 mph winds hit Oklahoma and Texas, destroying thousands of homes.

15. On **3 September 1999**, US Secretary of State, Albright met Arafat & Ehud Barak to give land away. On **3 September 1999**, **Hurricane Dennis**, after 5 days waiting off the coast, struck North Carolina. On **13 September 1999**, Albright arranged another meeting in Israel to give Israel's land away for peace. On **13 September 1999**, category 5 **Hurricane Floyd** grew with 155 mph winds. On 16 September 1999, it hit North Carolina, causing millions to evacuate, and destroying 18,000 square miles of the state.

16. On **11 October 1999**, the Israeli government, pressured by Clinton, evicted Jewish settlers from 15 West Bank hilltops. On **15 October 1999**, **Hurricane Irene** hit North Carolina, and on **16 October 1999**, the fifth most powerful earthquake (7.1) of the century in the US shook three states.

17. From **12-26 July 2000**, Clinton, Arafat and Barak met at **Camp David** to **divide Jerusalem** and to give Israel's land to Palestinians. During these meetings, giant forest fires erupted in western USA, burning 7 million acres in **July-August 2000**. 25,000 firemen failed to put them out. Rain also stopped in Texas.

18. Due to the failed Camp David talks in July 2000, Muslim riots broke out in Jerusalem, leading to Barak's government collapsing around **29 October 2000**. Political chaos followed in Israel until Barak resigned on **9 December 2000**. From **7 November- 12 December 2000**, US had a chaotic hung election.

19. On **6 June 2001**, President Bush sent CIA Director George Tenet to Israel to **stop Israel building** in the settlement areas. On **8 June**, he met with Arafat & Israeli officials. From **6-11 June 2001**, **Tropical Storm Allison** dumped 3 feet of rain on Houston, Texas, damaging 25,000 homes, 50,000 cars, \$4 billion losses.

20. **Why 9/11?** On **9 August 2001**, a suicide bomber in Jerusalem **killed 19 Israelis** & injured 100. Later that day, Bush condemned it and demanded that Israel abide by UN Resolutions 242 and 338 to retreat to indefensible pre-1967 borders, give up the Golan Heights, East Jerusalem, end West Bank settlements and negotiate with their terrorists. **Bush agreed to recognize a Palestinian state** at the UN on **21 September 2001**. Powell would notify the Saudis of this on 13 September 2001. On **11 September 2001**, Muslim terrorists hijacked 4 planes to attack the 2 New York World Trade Centres and the Pentagon, killing almost 3000 people, causing \$40 billion damage and massive stock market losses. Did the US better understand Israel?

21. The 21 September 2001 UN meeting was postponed till 10 November 2001 due to 9/11. Here Bush spoke about terrorism and 2 states. On **11 November 2001**, **Arafat** spoke at UN about a Palestinian state, then met with Secretary of State, Colin Powell. On **12 November 2001**, an American Airline jet crashed while taking off from JFK Airport, killing 265 people. Arafat's speech was 15 miles from the crash site.

22. In April 2002, after fighting, Israel restricted Arafat to his Ramallah headquarters. On **28 April 2002** US pressured Israel to lift the seige. The same day, **many tornadoes** up to 318 mph hit Missouri-Maryland.

23. On **30 April 2003**, the US, UN, EU and Russia drafted Israel's roadmap for peace (land for peace!). From **4-11 May 2003**, while Powell promoted this in the Middle East, a record **412 tornadoes** hit the US.

24. On **19 September 2003**, as Bush discussed the peace plan in Washington with Jordan's King Abdullah, **Hurricane Isabel hit**, causing this meeting to end early and costing \$4 billion damage.

25. From **7 August- 25 September 2004**, **four hurricanes hit Florida** as US put great pressure on Israel to withdraw from 21 settlements in Gaza and 4 settlements in Samaria.

i) On **7 August 2004**, Bush sent Elliot Abrams to pressure Israel to relocate Jews from Gaza. From **9-13 August**, **Hurricane Charlie** hit Florida forcing 1.4 million to relocate and \$14 billion damage. Bush wanted 25 Jewish settlements closed. He then declared 25 Florida counties as disaster areas. Bush wanted home construction in the settlements stopped. This hurricane destroyed 10,000 US homes.

ii) On **30 August**, Israel PM Ariel Sharon was pressured to speed up evacuating 21 settlements in Gaza. On 5 September, **Hurricane Frances** hit Florida causing \$10 billion damage.

iii) On **15 September**, **Hurricane Ivan** hit Florida, Alabama, Georgia, S Carolina. 2 million evacuated.

iv) On **20 September**, Powell said that Israel pulling out from Gaza was the first step.

On **21 September**, Bush told UN that Israel must freeze settlements and dismantle outposts.

On **25 September** (Yom Kippur), **Hurricane Jeanne** hit Florida. 3 million evacuate. \$12 billion damage.

26. On **16 August 2005**, due to great pressure from Bush and Rice, **Ariel Sharon's Israeli government** sent 40,000 soldiers into Gaza to remove 10,000 Jewish settlers, destroying their homes and 21 Gaza settlements, leaving only 21 synagogues and huge greenhouses that produced 15% of Israel's vegetables. The last Jewish settlers were **removed** from Gaza on **22 August** and from Samaria on **23 August 2005**. When Muslim Palestinians were given control of Gaza, they destroyed 21 synagogues & all greenhouses. On **23 August 2005**, just when Israel removed the last settler, **Hurricane Katrina** hit and left Florida. On **29 August 2005**, **Hurricane Katrina** returned as a category 5 hurricane, with a record 30 foot high storm surge, heavily damaging New Orleans and entirely devastating the 50 mile Mississippi coast. On **30 August 2005**, some New Orleans levees broke and water from the lake flooded 80% of the city, destroying 120,000 buildings, or 70% of the cities' structures, with a repair cost of \$200 billion, with a 230,000 square Km disaster area, the size of Britain. On this day, the Homo Mardi Gras was planned. On **4 January 2006**, PM **Ariel Sharon** had a stroke. After 8 years in a coma, he died on 11 January 2014.

Similarities between **Bush destroying Gaza** and **Hurricane Katrina** destroying Louisiana, Mis, NewO:

1. As **Bush humiliated Israel** by forcing Jews to leave Gaza, he was humiliated by mishandling the relief.
2. Before removal, Israeli govt told Jews to **leave homes**. Before Katrina, Bush told people to **leave homes**.
3. On 17 August, Israel **commanded** evacuation. On 7 Sept, New Orleans mayor **commanded** evacuation
4. 12,000 Jews evacuated was the largest since 1948. Over 3 million Americans evacuated Katrina.
5. Israel sent **40,000 troops** to evacuate settlers. US sent **80,000 troops** to the hurricane disaster area.
6. Jews **fled to their roofs** to escape eviction. New Orleans people **fled to their roofs** to escape drowning.
7. Gaza is in Israel's **south coast**. New Orleans is in America's **southern coastal area**.
8. Gaza evacuation **destroyed thousands of Jewish homes**. Katrina destroyed over **500,000 US homes**.
9. The day Katrina hit, Jews were **digging up their dead**. Katrina **dug up many US bodies from graveyards**.
10. Many Jews **felt abandoned** by their government. Many Americans **felt abandoned** by Bush's slow help
11. Gaza settlers were **bused out** all over Israel. New Orleans people were **bused out** to all over America.
12. Gush Katif in Gaza was a **major agricultural area**. New Orleans was the **major US agricultural port**.
13. Bush promised **\$2 billion** to relocate Gaza settlers. Hurricane Katrina caused **\$200 billion** damage.

27. On **21 September 2005**, Israel **handed** 4 Samaria settlements to the Palestinians who destroyed them. On **21 September 2005**, category 5 **Hurricane Rita**, with 175 mph winds hit Texas. \$10 billion cost. 2.8 million people fled Houston, with 100 mile long traffic jams, the largest evacuation in US history. It seemed like **Katrina** was judgment for the **Gaza** evacuation and **Rita** was for the **Samaria** evacuation. These Bible belt states **should know the Bible well enough** to speak up for Israel to stop Bush's madness.

28. On Monday **16 July 2007**, Bush angered God by calling for a **Palestinian state** and referring to Israel's control of the West Bank as an **occupation**. Bush wanted **Israel cut in half** so Gaza & West Bank would be joined. He wanted a **divided Jerusalem** with east Jerusalem as the capital of a Palestinian state. He wanted Israel to **stop occupying the West Bank**, and a conference in 2007 for the **US to create a Palestinian state**. On Thursday **19 July 2007**, the Dow closed at a record 14,000.41 with no talk of unmanageable debt. On Friday **20 July 2007**, the **subprime mortgage default hit** which led to the Global Financial Crisis.

29. On **14 October 2007**, Secretary Rice flew to Israel to discuss forming a Palestinian state. On **19 October 2007**, giant Californian **fires** began, destroying 500,000 acres, evacuating 350,000 homes.

30. On **27-28 November 2007**, Bush held the **Annapolis** Conference to **divide Israel** and **create Palestine**. On **29 November 2007**, a first time hurricane warning was issued for Washington state and Oregon. This became a 500 year storm with 147 mph hurricane winds, snow, record rainfall, flooding, landslides.

31. From **9-16 January 2008**, Bush visited Israel to divide Israel, Jerusalem and create a Palestine state. On **7 January 2008**, **74 tornadoes** hit from Alabama to Wisconsin.

32. On **15 March 2008**, Rice criticized Israel for building in East Jerusalem, not creating a Palestine state. On **14 March 2008**, Bear Stearns bank collapsed and was bailed out on 17 March 2008.

On **15-19 March 2008**, tornadoes, storms and flooding hit Georgia and Missouri, declared a disaster area.

33. On **3 June 2008**, Rice told a Jewish group of the need for a Palestinian state. On **4 June 2008**, Bush met Olmert in Washington to discuss land for peace. Rice visited Israel 14-16 June to condemn 1300 units. In June, housing fell 16%, and the Dow fell 400 points. On **7 June**, Iowa, Indiana, Illinois, Missouri, Minnesota and Nebraska experienced the worst floods in their histories, causing \$20 billion damage.

34. On **18 August 2008**, Rice announced her visit to Israel from **25-26 August 2008** to discuss 2 states. The same day, **Tropical Storm Fay** hit Florida 4 times, flooding it, Alabama, Louisiana, and Mississippi. On **25 August 2008**, Tropical Storm Gustav formed, becoming Hurricane Gustav and hit New Orleans. Rice's trip to Israel was bracketed by Tropical Storm Fay and Hurricane Gustav.

35. On **11 September 2008**, due to Rice's visits, Israel agreed to give East Jerusalem to the Palestinians. On **14 September 2008**, PM Olmert offered Palestinians 98% of the West Bank and East Jerusalem. On **11 September 2008**, **Hurricane Ike** headed to Texas. It was 600 miles diameter, with a 20 foot storm surge, destroying the Texas coast and Galveston city, at a cost of \$52 billion damage. On **13,14 September 2008**, Lehman Brothers' \$613 billion bankruptcy was the largest in US history. It ignited the worst credit crisis and stock market crash since 1929. On **25 September 2008**, at the height of the economic crisis, Bush met with Abbas to divide Jerusalem. On **29 September 2008** (Jewish New Year feast of **Rosh Hashanah**), the Dow dropped 777 points. On **9 October 2008** (Jewish Yom Kippur, Day of Atonement), the Dow Jones stock index fell 679 points. On **15 October 2008** (Jewish Feast of Tabernacles), the Dow fell 737 points. 3 days fall was 2,193 points. One year after 9 October 2007, the US stock market lost \$8 Trillion. This crash was caused by many fraudulent loans to people who could not afford to repay them, paralyzing the home building industry. Many US homes could not be sold for \$1000. As Obama stopped Israel from building homes on their land in East Jerusalem, Gaza and West Bank, now Americans lost their homes and could not build on their land.

36. On **11 March 2010**, "**The Government of Japan deplores** the decisions of the Government of Israel to give permission for the **construction of 1,600 housing units** in East Jerusalem & **112 West Bank units**." On **11 January 2011**, "Japan **condemns** the demolishing of a part of the Shepherd's Hotel in East Jerusalem with a view to constructing new housing units for Jewish people." On **11 March 2011**, while Japan was pressuring Israel to give their land to Muslims, Japan experienced 3 disasters causing much of Japan's land to be evacuated. A **9.0 earthquake** triggered a 14 metre high **tsunami**, which caused a **meltdown** in 3 of Japan's 6 Fukushima nuclear reactors, spreading radiation over a great area. 300,000 people evacuated the radiation zone and 15,884 died due to the tsunami.

38. On **19 April 2010**, Israel celebrated its **Independence Day** and their **return to the land**. On **19 April 2010**, **Obama** announced that the **US would no longer automatically stand with Israel in UN**. On **20 April 2010**, the **Deepwater Horizon oil rig exploded** in the Gulf of Mexico, killing 19 and creating the **worst environmental disaster in US history**.

37. On Tuesday **22 January 2013**, Malaysian Prime Minister Najib Razak visited Gaza's Hamas terrorist rulers "to **show solidarity** and **our support** for the struggle of the **Palestinian people**. ..we are one Umma (Muslim nation)". On **8 March 2014**, Malaysian Airlines Flight 370 disappeared with 239 aboard. On **17 July 2014**, Malaysia Airlines Flight 17, was shot down over Ukraine by a Russian Buk missile. Source: "As America Has Done to Israel", John P. McTernan.

484. The Time to Favour Her has Come

Bible Reading: Psalm 102; Romans 11:13-36.

Aim: To understand how so many Bible prophecies are being fulfilled by Israel today.

Introduction: In the last 12 months, the world has changed so very much. Events have moved to fulfil second coming Bible prophecies. Obama is acting very strange. Israel is God's clock. When Bible prophecy events start being fulfilled, they will move quickly, according to Romans 9:28. "a short work will the Lord make upon the earth." "the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions." Obadiah 17.

What does the Bible say about Israel and the world today?

1. Israel being built up is a major sign of Christ's return.

"When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory." Psalm 102:16.

2. Today is God's time to favour Israel. "Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the set time, is come." Psalm 102:13.

"behold, **I am for you**, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown:" Ezekiel 36:9.

3. Israel is a major high tech military power with the world's fourth best army. "The nations shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon their mouth, their ears shall be deaf."

Micah 7:16. Iron Dome and Iron Beam shoot incoming rockets and mortars.

www.youtube.com Israel's Rafael unveils 'Iron Beam' laser-based defense system

4. Israel is regularly condemned in the UN by many resolutions against her. "every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn." Isaiah 54:17.

5. Radical Islam has a perpetual hatred for Israel. "Because thou hast had a **perpetual hatred**, and hast shed the blood of the children of Israel by the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, **in the time that their iniquity had an end:**" Ezekiel 35:5.

6. Islamic nations and organizations such as Iran, Turkey, Qatar, Hamas, Hezbollah, Islamic State and AlQaeda are consulting to wipe Israel off the map, as prophesied in Psalm 83:4 "They have said, Come, and **let us cut them off from being a nation**; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance."

7. Islamic nations think God's name is "Allah", but God will show them by their defeat, that God's name is JEHOVAH. "That men may know that **thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH**, art the most high over all the earth." Psalm 83:18. This prophesies worldwide ignorance of God's Name that many need to learn.

8. Israel will be closely allied with Saudi Arabia as it is today. A strange new situation has recently occurred of Saudi Arabia, Egypt, Jordan, United Arab Emirates and Lebanon not condemning Israel fighting Hamas. Why? It is because these nations are worried about Muslim Brotherhood, Islamic State, Hamas, AlQaida and Hezbollah attacking their countries. They want Israel to destroy Hamas & its allies.

"Sheba, and Dedan (Arabia), & the merchants of Tarshish (US), with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey?" Ezekiel 38:13.

9. God calls Muslim nations and the **Palestinian Authority** "**the enemy**" for **wanting** Israel's ancient high places, such as Jerusalem, Bethlehem, Hebron, Golan Heights and West Bank. "Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because the enemy hath **said against you**, Aha, even the **ancient high places** are **ours in possession**" Ez36:2.

10. God rebukes Muslim nations, US and Palestine Authority for seeking to **negotiate Israel's land away**. "that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen & **ye are taken up in the lips of talkers**" 36:3

"I will also gather all nations,... will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and **parted my land**." Joel 3:2.

11. Israel is conducting a major building program today. "I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, even all of it: and the **cities shall be inhabited**, and the **wastes shall be builded**:...I will settle you after your old estates," Ezekiel 36:10,11.

12. Israel has been brought back to their land from the sword of the Nazi holocaust. 'in the **latter years** thou shalt come into the land that is **brought back from the sword**, & is gathered out of many people' 38:8.

13. Something must happen for Israel to "dwell safely" as Ezekiel 38:8,11,14 teach.

"thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of **unwalled villages**; I will go to them that are **at rest**, that **dwell safely**, all of them dwelling **without walls**, and having neither bars nor gates," (38:11). For Israel to dwell safely, Hamas, Hezbollah & Islamic State must be defeated. Today's Gaza war may be a step toward this.

14. Turkey, under Erdogan, is very anti Israel and pro Hamas. This leads to Turkey, as "Togarmah of the north quarters" invading Israel with Russia, Iran and Libya. Ezekiel 38:6.

15. Libya after Qadaffi, is experiencing an **Islamic civil war**, which will make Libya more anti Israel, and ready to invade Israel as prophesied in Ezekiel 38:5 "Persia, Ethiopia, and **Libya** with them;"

16. Russia, after shooting down a Malaysian plane, has had military, financial and industrial sanctions imposed on it by the US and EU. This raises tensions & sets the stage for Russia attacking Israel in 38:2-9

17. Israel must have something valuable, "a spoil", that motivates Russia to invade. (Art thou come to take a spoil"? (Ezekiel 38:12,13). Israel's Leviathan gas field, 130 Km west of Haifa, contains 122 trillion cubic feet of natural gas and possibly 240 billion barrels of oil.

18. Jerusalem is contested as the capital by both Israel and Palestinians supported by many nations.

"in that day will I make **Jerusalem a burdensome stone** for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces," Zechariah 12:3. "For it is the day of the LORD'S vengeance, and the year of recompences for the controversy of Zion." Isaiah 34:8.

19. The Syrian civil war shows no sign of ending soon. Each day brings Damascus' destruction closer.

"Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a **ruinous heap**." Isaiah 17:1.

20. Many Jews living in USA (Tarshish) **will return to Israel by airplane** when Christ returns to earth.

"Who are these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows? Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God," Isaiah 60:8,9.

21. Israel was born as a nation on one day, 14 May 1948, as prophesied in Isaiah 66:8.

"Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or **shall a nation be born at once?** for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.

22. Brexit on 23 June 2016. If Britain remained in the EU it would be the EU that would protest the Russian, Iran, Turkish invasion of Israel ("The merchants of Tarshish (US, UK)..shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil?" Ezek 38:13). **Britain, now standing alone for the first time in almost 50 years**, is suddenly in a position to rebuke Gog (Russia) when he invades Israel, as described in Ezekiel 38:13.

23. ISIS: The landmass between Russia and Israel has been occupied and dominated by ISIS since 2014, who filled the power vacuum left by the United States, Britain and their allies after they withdrew from Libya and Iraq. ISIS continues to **terrorize and occupy vast areas of Syria and Iraq**. **They have destroyed old, well-established borders** between traditional nation states. **They have created a huge land bridge from Russia to the border of Israel**. ISIS has cleared the land in preparation for Gog (Russia) to invade Israel.

24. Russia's entry to Syria on 30 September 2015 on Assad's invitation has led to them dominating the entire region. **They have brought their ally Iran, with them on the pretext of fighting ISIS**. Russia is now on or near the "mountains of Israel" (Ezekiel 38:8; 39:2,4,17) from where they will invade Israel early in the 7 year tribulation.

25. Russia is supporting Field Marshal Haftar as the future leader of **Libya** as of January 2017. He controls most of Libya's army and air force and is fighting ISIS. "Persia, Ethiopia and Libya" Ezek 38:5

485. 100 Truths About Jesus:

- 1) Jesus claimed to be God - John 8:24 8:56-59 10:30-33
- 2) Jesus created all things - John 1:3; Col 1:15-17
- 3) Jesus is before all things - Col 1:17
- 4) Jesus is eternal - John 1:1, 14 8:58
- 5) Jesus is honored the same as the Father - John 5:23
- 6) Jesus is prayed to - Acts 7:55-60
- 7) Jesus is worshipped - Matt 2:2, 11; 14:33; John 9:35-38; Heb 1:6
- 8) Jesus is called God - John 1:1, 14; 20:28; Col 2:9; Titus 2:13
- 9) Jesus is omnipresent - Matt 28:20
- 10) Jesus is with us always - Matt 28:20
- 11) Jesus is our only mediator between God and ourselves - 1 Tim 2:5
- 12) Jesus is the guarantee of a better covenant - Heb 7:22 8:6
- 13) Jesus said, "I AM the Bread of Life" - John 6:35, 41, 48, 51
- 14) Jesus said, "I AM the Door" - John 10:7, 9
- 15) Jesus said, "I AM the Good Shepherd" - John 10:11, 14
- 16) Jesus said, "I AM the Way the Truth and The Life" - John 14:6
- 17) Jesus said, "I AM the Light of the world" - John 8:12; 9:5; 12:46; Luke 2:32
- 18) Jesus said, "I AM the True Vine" - John 15:1, 5
- 19) Jesus said, "I AM the Resurrection and the Life" - John 11:25
- 20) Jesus said, "I AM the First and the Last" - Rev 1:17; 2:8 22:13
- 21) Jesus always lives to make intercession for us - Heb 7:25
- 22) Jesus cleanses from sin - 1 John 1:9
- 23) Jesus discloses Himself to us - John 14:21
- 24) Jesus draws all men to Himself - John 12:32
- 25) Jesus forgives sins - Matt 9:1-7; Luke 5:20 7:48
- 26) Jesus gives eternal life - John 10:28 5:40
- 27) Jesus gives joy - John 15:11
- 28) Jesus gives peace - John 14:27
- 29) Jesus has authority - Matt 28:18; John 5:26-27; 17:2 3:35
- 30) Jesus judges - John 5:22, 27
- 31) Jesus knows all men - John 16:30
- 32) Jesus opens the mind to understand scripture - Luke 24:45
- 33) Jesus received honor and glory from the Father - 2 Pet 1:17
- 34) Jesus resurrects - John 5:39; 6:40, 44, 54 11:25-26
- 35) Jesus reveals grace and truth - John 1:17 see John 6:45
- 36) Jesus reveals the Father - Matt 11:27; Luke 10:22
- 37) Jesus saves forever - Matt 18:11; John 10:28; Heb 7:25
- 38) Jesus bears witness of Himself - John 8:18 14:6
- 39) Jesus' works bear witness of Himself - John 5:36 10:25
- 40) The Father bears witness of Jesus - John 5:37; 8:18; 1 John 5:9
- 41) The Holy Spirit bears witness of Jesus - John 15:26
- 42) The multitudes bear witness of Jesus - John 12:17
- 43) The Prophets bear witness of Jesus - Acts 10:43
- 44) The Scriptures bear witness of Jesus - John 5:39
- 45) The Father will honor us if we serve Jesus - John 12:26 see Col 3:24
- 46) The Father wants us to fellowship with Jesus - 1 Cor 1:9
- 47) The Father tells us to listen to Jesus - Luke 9:35; Matt 17:5
- 48) The Father tells us to come to Jesus - John 6:45
- 49) The Father draws us to Jesus - John 6:44
- 50) Everyone who's heard & learned from the Father comes to Jesus - John 6:45

- 51) The Law leads us to Christ - Gal 3:24
- 52) Jesus is the Rock - 1 Cor 10:4
- 53) Jesus is the Savior - John 4:42; 1 John 4:14
- 54) Jesus is King - Matt 2:1-6; Luke 23:3
- 55) In Jesus are the treasures of wisdom and knowledge - Col 2:2-3
- 56) In Jesus we have been made complete Col 2:10
- 57) Jesus indwells us - Col 1:27
- 58) Jesus sanctifies - Heb 2:11
- 59) Jesus loves - Eph 5:25
- 60) We come to Jesus - John 5:50; 6:35, 37, 45, 65; 7:37;
- 61) We sin against Jesus - 1 Cor 8:12
- 62) We receive Jesus - John 1:12; Col 2:6
- 63) Jesus makes many righteous - Rom 5:19
- 64) Jesus is the image of the invisible God - Heb 1:3
- 65) Jesus sends the Holy Spirit - John 15:26
- 66) Jesus abides forever - Heb 7:24
- 67) Jesus offered up Himself - Heb 7:27 9:14
- 68) Jesus offered one sacrifice for sins for all time - Heb 10:12
- 69) The Son of God has given us understanding - 1 John 5:20
- 70) Jesus is the author and perfecter of our faith - Heb 12:2
- 71) Jesus is the Apostle and High Priest of our confession - Heb 1:3
- 72) Jesus is preparing a place for us in heaven - John 14:1-4
- 73) Jesus cleanses us from our sins by His blood - Rev 1:5; Rom 5:9
- 74) Jesus is the Light of the world - Rom 9:5
- 75) Jesus has explained the Father - John 1:18
- 76) Jesus was crucified because of weakness - 2 Cor 13:4
- 77) Jesus has overcome the world - John 16:33
- 78) Truth is in Jesus - Eph 4:21
- 79) The fruit of righteousness comes through Jesus Christ - Phil 1:11
- 80) Jesus delivers us from the wrath to come - 1 Thess 1:10
- 81) Disciples bear witness of Jesus Christ - John 15:27
- 82) Jesus died and rose again - 1 Thess 4:14
- 83) The Christian dead have fallen asleep in Jesus - 1 Thess 4:15
- 84) Jesus died for us - 1 Thess 5:10
- 85) Jesus tasted death for everyone - Heb 2:9
- 86) Jesus rendered the devil powerless - Heb 2:14
- 87) Jesus is able to save completely - Heb 7:25
- 88) Jesus was a ransom for many and to serve - Matt 20:28
- 89) Jesus came to be a high priest - Heb 2:17
- 90) Jesus came to save - John 3:17; Luke 19:10
- 91) Jesus came to preach the kingdom of God - Luke 4:43
- 92) Jesus came to bring division - Luke 12:51
- 93) Jesus came to do the will of the Father - John 6:38
- 94) Jesus came to give the Father's words - John 17:8
- 95) Jesus came to testify to the truth - John 18:37
- 96) Jesus came to die and destroy Satan's power - Heb 2:14
- 97) Jesus came to fulfill the Law and the Prophets - Matt 5:17
- 98) Jesus came to give life - John 10:10, 28
- 99) Jesus came to taste death for everyone - Heb 2:9
- 100) Jesus came to proclaim freedom for believers - Luke 4:18

486. Almost or Altogether?

Bible Reading: Luke 14:25-35; Acts 26:1-32

Memory Verse: “Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.” Acts 26:28.

Aim: To avoid being an “almost” Christian. To be an “altogether” Christian.

Introduction: Many Christians start well in serving God, but due to some obstacle, almost do something really great for God and others, but fall short of greatness by a small distance. Almost is a very sad word because it describes people who put a lot of effort into something, but miss greatness for some reason. They almost achieve a great victory or breakthrough, but fall just before the finishing line. Examples include USA not properly finishing the Vietnam War due to foolish politicians limiting the military. Israel has not finished off Hamas, but only gone halfway into Gaza and not taking out Hamas leaders. They should have followed Abraham’s nine keys to military victory in Genesis 14:12-16.

I. Who in the Bible Failed to Finish an Important Job?

1. **Agrippa almost became a Christian from Paul’s Preaching.** Acts 26:22-29. He failed to get saved.

2. **John Mark** almost became a great missionary, but quit on Paul’s first Missionary journey. Acts 13:13.

3. **Joash, King of Israel, almost defeated Syria.** 2 Kings 13:14-19.

II. Why are some men “almost” successful & almost great, when they could’ve been “altogether” great?

1. **They did not have finishing skills.** “I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.” John 17:4.

Paul said, “I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.” 2 Timothy 4:7.

God: “Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.” Genesis 2:1.

Solomon: “So Solomon built the house, and finished it.” I Kings 6:14.

Moses: “Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished.” Exodus 39:32. “Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished,” Deut 31:24. Finishing requires determination. They don’t have a spirit of excellence. “Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might;” Ecclesiastes 9:10. Luke 19:51 shows Jesus’ focus & determination to die for us: “When the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem.” Jesus in Gethsemane, “he went a little further,” Matthew 26:39.

2. **They did not see the long term value of their work.** Choose a project that is valuable. Don’t waste your time on something that is useless or of little value. Ask “What will this work achieve long term?”

3. **They listen to ill-informed, ungodly, critical people** who are unsuccessful or failures themselves.

“Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.” Psalm 1:1.

4. **They fail to seek encouragement from great, experienced people.** “I will get me unto the great men, & will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, & the judgment of their God” Jer 5:5.

5. **They did not consider Satan hindering them.** Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but Satan hindered us.” I Thess. 2:18. The more Satan hinders you, the more important is your work. Satan knows what and who troubles him, so he seeks to stop your work and discourage you.

6. **They did not study enough or think enough.** They gave in to laziness. They believe error without checking all the facts. “Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.” 2 Timothy 2:15.

7. **They waste their time doing useless, foolish things,** such as watching TV, computer games, reading silly books. “Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.” Ephesians 5:16. Ask “What value is this?”

8. **They did not count the cost** to see if they had enough resources to finish the work. Luke 14:28-30.

9. **Delaying to do important things,** procrastination, putting things off till later.

“There is a time for every purpose and for every work.” Ecclesiastes 3:17.

10. **Making excuses** for not doing a work. ‘they all with one consent began to make excuse.’ Luke 14:18

11. **No Personal Sense of Destiny.** “who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?” Esther 4:14. God has many great works that He created us to do. Time reveals our work’s results.

III. Situations in Life where we must not be Almost, but Altogether Christians.

1. Commitment to God’s work in our church. 2. Commitment to write articles, teach the Bible and bring people to Biblical thinking. 3. Commitment to be the best soul winner possible, taking every opportunity.

Conclusion: Are you an almost or an altogether Christian?

487. Problem Solving Devices. How to Solve Life’s Problems from the Bible

Bible Reading: II Cor. 4:1-18; Luke 14:25-35.

Memory Verse: We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair 4:8

Aim: To solve problems God’s way.

Introduction: Life presents many problems that we need to solve. The Bible gives many solutions.

A wise Christian will consult and study the Bible to discover these solutions and then apply them.

Question: Do you have some problems that need to be solved. Consider these problem solving devices:

1. **Always consult the Bible** to see what God wants us to do. “searched the scriptures daily.” Acts 17:11

2. **Pray to God for wisdom** to solve the problem. “If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; & it shall be given him.” James 1:5

3. **Pray for God** to show you the **way of escape.** I Cor.10:13. Trust God. Walk by faith in Bible promises.

4. **Get all the relevant facts and all possible options.** “He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.” Proverbs 18:13.

5. **Don’t make hasty decisions.** Look for better alternatives. Don’t panic. Learn to wait on God’s answer. “My soul, wait thou only upon God; for my expectation is from him.” Psalm 62:5. “But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength;” Isaiah 40:31.

6. **Don’t listen to ungodly people.** ‘Blessed is the man that walks not in the counsel of the ungodly’ Ps 1:1 “He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.” Prov 13:20.

7. **Consider the consequences of each possible decision.** “A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.” Proverbs 22:3; 27:12.

8. **Consult the best most Godly, experienced friends.** Ask how they solved this problem.

“Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.” Proverbs 11:14.

9. **Don’t get angry. Don’t scream, yell or insult people.** Be kind, gentle. ‘let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath: For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.’ James 1:19,20. ‘A soft answer turns away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.’ Pro 15:1. **Don’t say words you regret.**

10. **Don’t break relationships with wise people.** You might need their brains and help later. If you fight them, you’ll feel shy to ask their help. “Thine own friend, and thy father’s friend, forsake not” Prov 27:10.

11. **Count the cost of each decision.** What will it cost in dollars, stress, distraction from other activities, loss of family time, recreation time or soul winning time. Luke 14:28-30.

12. **Put God first.** Study the Bible to serve God better. “But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.” Matthew 6:33. Some people are so full of their own plans, that they care nothing about God’s plans for their lives. They miss God’s best.

13. **Don’t settle for ordinary** when you could have better. “Covet earnestly the best gifts.” I Cor 12:31

14. **Break a big problem into smaller parts.** Solve the small, easy parts first.

15. **Write on paper all the relevant ideas** and all possible solutions so you don’t forget them. Rev. 1:11.

16. **Test your ideas** with a small investment to see how it works out. It’s better to lose \$10 than \$10,000.

17. **Study to get more skills** so you have more resources to solve the problem. 2 Timothy 2:15 ‘Study’

18. **Plan what you want to achieve** and **when you want to achieve it.** Plan short term and long term.

19. **Don’t waste money. Learn to save money.** Look for a cheaper item if it is almost as good as a new one. 2-6 year old cars are about half price. An old house may be cheaper. Look for bargains on Ebay.

20. **Do the right thing at the right time. Get your timing right.** “Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house.” Prov 24:27. ‘decently & in order’ I Cor. 14:40

21. **Ask what is the worst that can happen** if I do something. Have a plan B if plan A goes wrong. Have a plan C if plan B goes wrong.

22. **Don’t believe lies or wrong information.** Check your facts first. Wrong assumptions give wrong responses. Examples: Islam’s lies about Bible corruption & Jesus’ death, or what someone said. Mt.18:15

23. **Listen carefully during the message at church.** God may give the answer through the preacher.

24. **If you can’t fix it, get busy serving God.** Do what you need to do. Time fixes some problems.

25. **One door closes, another door opens.** “behold, I have set before thee an open door” Rev. 3:8.

26. **Don’t do stupid things when stressed,** like, take drugs, alcohol, cigarettes, speed, or marry a fool.

488. So Great a Cloud of Witnesses

Bible Reading: Luke 16:19-31; Hebrews 12:1-15.

Memory Verse: “Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us.” Hebrews 12:1.

Aim: To consider who is watching us and how we should respond to this.

Introduction: Do you ever feel that you are being watched? Today, with computers and CCTV, we are being watched by more people than previous generations. This is especially true if you put a message on Youtube, Facebook or Twitter. Hebrews 11 discusses 20 Bible characters who obtained a good report. Hebrews 12:1 tells us that these and other Old Testament saints are watching us today from heaven.

This prompts the question, “Who is watching us in our daily life as a Christian?” Consider 12 watchers:

- 1. Departed Christians** watching us from heaven. Hebrews 12:1. They have run and finished their life’s work for God and others on earth. They are cheering us on to do great things for God as a relay runner passes the baton onto the next runner. So we pass our life’s work on to the next generation of Christians. We leave earth a better place or a worse place. We make the next generation’s work easier or harder.
- 2. Unsaved People in Hell** have some knowledge of who is unsaved & who is a soul winner. Luke 16:27. The rich man in hell knew that his 5 brothers were heading to hell. He wanted Lazarus to warn them. We all have relatives in hell wanting us to tell family and others how to be saved. Do you do this?
- 3. Good Angels** as ministering spirits watch us and serve us. “Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?” Hebrews 1:14. They are assigned to humans at birth “Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.” Matthew 18:10. They rejoice when people get saved, “there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.” Luke 15:10. They are called “Watchers” and punish sin. “This matter is by the decree of the watchers” Daniel 4:17.
- 4. Jesus Christ watches us as our Judge** to see if we run well or get disqualified due to some sin. “They do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible. I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air: But I keep under my body, and bring it in” I Cor. 9:25-27.
- 5. Future Generations of millions of people** who will look back at our life with an opinion of us doing a great job or a bad job in life. Hebrews 11. They may look at your life or writings on Facebook or Youtube. They will see how your work changed the world and helped people.
- 6. Unbelievers in the world today** look at us and our work. They form an opinion as to the quality of our work. They may get saved by our work or be turned away from Christ by us. “we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.” I Cor. 4:9. Our work and writings might introduce some new idea to the world that was not well understood. It may stop some false idea or spread some good idea.
- 7. Our Conscience** witnesses our behaviour as good and right or bad and wrong. “their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;” Romans 2:15.
- 8. Our Family Tree**, children, grandchildren to many generations will look back at our lives as an inspiration for good or as an example of foolishness, waste and evil. “Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants...” Exodus 32:13. They love us or resent us.
- 9. Christians in the world today** who look up to us as an example to follow. “Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.” I Cor. 1:11.; 4:16. They are interested in our teachings and our answers to the big issues of life that seek to change the course of history for good or for evil. Expose evil. Promote good.
- 10. Our Network of Disciples** that you have led to Christ. (II Timothy 2:2). You inspire them and millions for good or bad by your example, teachings, love and ways of doing things. Faithful men will teach others what we have taught them. This will have an effect on millions of people in 50 years.
- 11. Satan and evil angels** watch us to tempt us, attack us and to destroy us. “Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?” Job 1:9; A lying spirit destroyed Ahab. I Kings 22:20-23.
- 12. Our Enemies** who want us to fall and fail, so they look better, such as Muslims, false religions. “said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.” Acts 22:22.

What should be our response to these witnesses? Hebrews 12:1-15. 13 things.

489. The Quran Commands Killing Non-Muslims.

“These six things does the LORD HATE: yes, seven are an abomination unto him:

A proud look, a LYING TONGUE (*Quran*), HANDS THAT SHED INNOCENT BLOOD (*terrorists*), an heart that devises wicked imaginations (*terrorists*)...” Proverbs 6:16,17.

‘A man that does VIOLENCE to the blood of *any* person shall flee to the PIT.’ Proverbs 28:17

Question: What motivated 15 year old FARHAD KHALIL MOHAMMAD JABAR to shoot dead innocent CURTIS CHENG on Friday 2nd October 2015 outside Parramatta Police Headquarters, Sydney? **Did Parramatta Mosque teach him the Quran commands murder?** **Where did he get the idea that he will go to paradise if he kills some innocent person?**

Quran Verses Motivating 15 year old FARHAD JABAR to Shoot Curtis Cheng on 2 October 2015

Quran Verses Motivating MAN MONIS to Take the Lindt Café Hostages on 15 December 2014

8:12 Allah revealed his will to the angels saying: “...I shall cast terror into the hearts of the infidels, strike off their heads, strike off the very tips of their fingers...

8:59 Let not the unbelievers think that they will ever get away... so that you may strike terror into the enemy of Allah, and your enemy and others beside them who are unknown to you but known to Allah.

34:51 If you could only see the unbelievers when they are seized with terror.

2:216 Fighting is obligatory for you, much as you dislike it. **2:244** Fight for the cause of Allah.

3:169 Never think that those who were slain in the cause of Allah are dead. No, they are alive, and well provided for by their Lord. Allah will not deny the faithful their reward.

3:195 Those who fought and were slain (for my cause): I shall forgive their sins and admit them to gardens watered by running streams, as a reward from Allah.

4:74 Let those who would exchange the life of this world for the hereafter, fight for the cause of Allah: whoever fights for the cause of Allah, whether he dies or triumphs, we shall richly reward him.

4:84 Fight for the cause of Allah. Rouse the faithful: Maybe Allah will overthrow the might of unbelievers

4:91 If these do not keep their distance from you, nor offer you peace, nor cease their hostilities against you, lay hold of them, and kill them wherever you find them.

4:94 Believers, show discernment when you go to fight for the cause of Allah. (Mufti shows discernment

4:95 Allah has given those that fight with their good&persons a higher rank than those that stay at home.

4:100 He that leaves his dwelling to fight for Allah and his apostle, and is then overtaken by death, shall be rewarded by Allah. (This explains why radicals leave Australia to fight with IS in Syria and Iraq).

4:141 Allah will not let the unbelievers triumph over the faithful. (This gives them confidence of success)

8:39 Make war on them until idolatry shall cease and Allah’s religion shall reign supreme.

8:65 Prophet, rouse the faithful to arms. O Prophet, exhort the believers to fight.

8:67 A prophet may not take captives until he has fought and triumphed (made slaughter) in the land.

8:69 Enjoy the good and lawful things you have gained in war.

8:74 Those that have...fought for the cause of Allah, sheltered & helped them, they are the true believers

9:5 When the sacred months are over, slay the idolaters wherever you find them. Arrest them, besiege them and lie in ambush everywhere for them. **4:76** True believers fight for the cause of Allah.

9:19 Worthy is the man that believes in Allah and the last day and fights for Allah’s cause.

9:20 Those that have embraced the faith & left their homes and fought for Allah’s cause with their wealth and persons are held in higher regard by Allah. It is they who shall triumph. Their Lord has promised them joy, mercy & gardens of eternal bliss where they shall dwell forever. Allah’s reward is great indeed.

9:29 Fight against such of those to whom the Scriptures were given as believe neither in Allah nor the last Day, who do not forbid what Allah and his apostle have forbidden, and do not embrace the true faith, until they pay tribute out of hand and are utterly subdued.

9:33 It is he who has sent forth his apostle with guidance and true faith to make it triumphant over all religions.

9:39 If you do not go to war, He will punish you severely, and replace you by other men.

9:41 Whether unarmed or well-equipped, march on and fight for the cause of Allah, with your wealth and with your persons. **9:49** Some say “Give us leave to stay behind...” Hell shall engulf the unbelievers.

9:73 Prophet, make war on the unbelievers and the hypocrites and deal harshly with them

9:81 They said to each other: “**Do not go to war**, the heat is fierce.” Say unto them, “More fierce is the heat of Hell-fire.”... **thus shall they be rewarded** for their misdeeds.

9:93 The **offenders** are those that **seek exemption** although they are men of wealth...

9:95 **Hell** shall be their **home**, the **punishment for their misdeeds**.

9:111 Allah has **purchased from the faithful their lives** and worldly goods and **in return** has promised them the Garden. They will **fight** for the cause of Allah, **slay**, and **be slain**. **Such** is the true promise which he has made them in the **Torah**, the **Gospel**, and the **Koran**. **Rejoice** then in the **bargain** you have made.

9:123 Believers, **make war** on the **infidels** who dwell around you. Deal harshly with them.

47:4-6 When you **meet the unbelievers** in the battlefield **strike off their heads**, and when you have laid them low, bind your captives firmly . . . **thus shall you do**. Had Allah willed, He could Himself have punished them; but He has ordained it thus that He might test you. As for those who are **slain** in the **cause of Allah** . . . **He will admit them to the Paradise**.

61:10,11 Believers, shall I point out to you a **profitable course** that will **save** you from a **woeful scourge**? Have faith in Allah and his apostle, and **fight** for Allah’s cause with your **wealth and persons**. That would be **best for you**, if you but knew it. He will **forgive your sins** and admit you to **Gardens**....

66:1,2 Allah has made lawful for you (Muslims) **absolution from your oaths**.

66:9 Prophet, make **war** on the **unbelievers** and the hypocrites, **deal sternly** with them. Hell shall be their home.

98:4-6 The unbelievers among the **People of the Book** and all the pagans shall **burn forever in the fire of hell**. They are the **vilest of all creatures** (worst created beings).

Other evils in Quran: Wife beating, slavery, torture, hell, 4:34 As for those (*wives*) from whom you fear disobedience, admonish them, and **send them to their beds apart**, and **BEAT (scourge) them**.

4:56 Those that **deny our revelations** we will **burn in the Fire**. No sooner will their **skins be consumed** than we **shall give them other skins**, so that they may truly taste the **scourge**.

4:89 If they **desert you**, **seize them** and **put them to death** wherever you **find** them.

5:34 Those that make war against Allah and his apostle and spread disorder in the land **shall be put to death** or **crucified**, or have their **hands and feet cut off** on **alternate sides**, or be **banished** from the land.

11:119 The word of your Lord shall be fulfilled: “**I will fill Hell** with jinn and **mankind together**.”

14:16 **Hell** is before him, and he is **made to drink a festering water (liquid pus)**, which he will sip, but can hardly swallow. **7:179** We have **predestined for hell** numerous jinn and **men**.

19:71 There is **not one** among you **who shall not pass through it** (the fire of hell v.68): such is the absolute decree of your Lord. We will deliver those who fear us, and leave the wrongdoers there.

22:19 **Garments of fire** have been prepared for the unbelievers. **Scalding water** shall be poured upon their heads, **melting their skins** & that which is in their bellies. **78:33** **Young full breasted maidens of equal age**

22:21 They shall be **lashed** with **hooked rods of iron**. **104:4** He shall be flung into the destroying flame.

23:1-6 Blessed are the believers . . . who restrain their carnal desires (except with their **wives** and **slave girls**, for these are **lawful to them**). **32:13** ‘I will **surely fill Hell** with jinn and **humans all**.’

33:50 Prophet, we have made lawful to you . . . the **slave girls** whom Allah has given you as booty;

33:64 Allah has cursed the unbelievers and prepared for them a blazing fire. . . . on the day when their faces (**heads**) will roll about in the fire. **70:15** The fire of Hell shall **drag him down by the scalp**.

36:8 We have **bound their necks** (unbelievers) with chains of iron reaching up to their chins, so that they cannot bow their heads. **52:24** There shall wait on them **young boys of their own**, as fair as **virgin** pearls.

38:56-58 The transgressors shall **burn in hell**, a dismal resting place. There let them taste their **drink**, **scalding water**, **festering blood** and other **putrid things**. **90:4** We created man to try him with **afflictions**.

39:16 Above them shall be **sheets of fire** and **sheets of fire** shall be beneath them. By this, Allah puts **fear into his servants’ hearts**. (Note: Islam is a religion of fear and terror. With Christ, love is the motive).

40:71 When with **chains** and **shackles** round their **necks**, they shall be **dragged** through **scalding water** and burnt in the fire of Hell. **55:35** **Flames of fire** shall be lashed at you, and **molten brass**.

44:43-48 The fruit of the Zaqqum tree shall be the sinners’ food. Like **molten brass**, like **scalding water**, it shall simmer in his belly. A voice will cry, ‘Seize him and drag him into the depths of hell. Then **pour scalding water over his head**.**47:35** **Do not falter or sue for peace** when you have gained the upper hand.

Conclusion: Quran teaches that every Muslim goes to **hell** (19:71) unless they die in Jihad killing infidels (3:169,195; **9:20**) in which case they enjoy the sexual pleasures of houri (**78:33**). Muslims fear of **hell** and **Quran** commanding that **terror** (8:12,59) & **war** is the only way into heaven is the **cause** of **terrorism**.

490. **Lessons From the Paris Terror Massacre on 13 November 2015**

Bible Reading: Numbers 33:55,56.

Aim: To understand the lessons we need to learn as a nation so as to avoid the judgment of God.

Memory Verse: ‘Go not in the way of evil men.’ Proverbs 4:14.

Introduction: What lessons should the western world learn from the 7 Muslim terror attacks in Paris on Friday 13th November 2015? Is the West making some serious mistakes that promote terror?

Is God telling us something from these events that the west is blind to? Are worse terror attacks to come? Islam is a murderous, terror promoting **ideology** disguising itself as a religion.

Islam & Muslims **aim** to destroy Christianity, democracy, its opponents & all of our freedoms for Sharia.

It is not a **neighbour loving religion**, but a neighbour hating, killing, terrorizing, massacring **ideology**.

All **tax concessions** and **grants** should be withdrawn from Muslim schools, mosques and charities.

All Halal certification food labelling should be outlawed as extortion and dishonest gain.

The **aim** of Islamists is to **create** a caliphate, to **grow** that caliphate and to **impose** Sharia Islam on us.

Terrorists seek to incite fear & hatred, then **moderate Muslims** blame non-Muslims with guilt for Islamophobia and racism. This makes **moderate Muslims** partners with terrorists in conquering the West.

The Islamophobia industry **censors free speech**, hoping non-Muslims **won’t criticize Islam’s lies and evils**.

Islamophobia is used as a **shield** against criticism of Islam, and as a muzzle on free speech.

Muslim nations with no Islamophobia still produce many Jihadi terrorists.

We must stand up for our **freedom to disagree with Islam**. If we don’t, we will lose our freedoms.

Key: If you don’t know who your enemy is, you cannot win a war.

Most western leaders are **weak cowards**, like Obama & are too afraid of hurting **Sharia Muslims** feelings.

If Muslim immigrants or refugees believe in **Sharia law**, don’t let them in our land. **They won’t assimilate**.

Western politicians do not understand that our enemy is the **Quran** and **those who believe it is from God**.

We are at war with **Islamic State**, and also at war with Jihad laws and the **many lies in the Quran**.

We are at war with **Muslims** who are **spreading the Quran’s Jihad lies** and **creating radicalized terrorists**.

Muslim terrorists leave Quranically ignorant westerners wondering, “How & why did they get radicalized?”

The west must **not** “**contain**”, not “**degrade**”, but “**destroy**” Islamic state, terrorists & their Quran support.

In the battle of ideas, western leaders must destroy the infrastructure of Quranic indoctrination, such as Mosques, Muslim schools, Muslim websites, Muslim publishing houses, Muslim bookshops and proselytizing material such as pamphlets, books, and sermons that are conveyor belts to violence.

Freedom loving democracies should not give Muslims the **freedom** to destroy our freedoms by the Quran.

Democracies are losing the willpower to survive against Islamism. We need conviction of our values.

Some leaders claim that terrorism is not true Islam. This ignores that terror is an interpretation of Islam.

I. This is a War of Ideas:

1. It is a war of **2 deities**, Jehovah the God of Israel and Christians against Allah the moon god of Arabia.

2. It is a war of **2 books**, the Bible and the Quran.

3. It is a conflict between **all the true prophets** of the Bible and **Mohammad** of the Quran.

4. It is a conflict between **2 cultures**, the Western, Judeo-Christian, free, democracies and the Quran based Jihadic cultures of Islamic dictatorships. Islam will destroy multiculturalism for uniculturalism.

5. It is a war of **2 lifestyles**, free, peace loving, prosperous, neighbour loving, 21st century and oppressive, hateful, murderous, 7th century Arabia. Islamism is a cancer. Destroy the cancer or cancer destroys you.

II. Ungodly, Leftist Western Leaders are ignorant of the Bible, the Quran, Crusade History & are:

1. Afraid to identify the **Quran as the cause of terror**.

2. Afraid to teach the **errors of the Quran in the media**.

3. Afraid to teach the **errors of Quran** and Islam in **prisons** and **stop Islamic recruitment in prisons**.

4. Afraid to teach the **history of Islamic atrocities** and **massacres** over the last 1400 years.

5. Afraid to implement a **Bible based anti Quran de-radicalization programs** in schools, prisons & society.

6. Afraid to teach the **Bible, salvation** and **Christian values** in State schools. The Left hates Christendom.

7. Afraid to **close mosques** and Islamic teaching centres.

8. Afraid to require Muslims to **sign a declaration** that they **reject the Quran’s killing laws** as **not for today**.

9. Afraid to **screen Muslim refugees** and Muslim immigrants with a **Christian conversion opportunity test**.

10. Don’t appreciate how **valuable Bible Christianity** is to the peace, freedom and prosperity of our nation.

11. Don't appreciate how **evil & dangerous Quranic Islam** is to our nation's peace, freedom & prosperity.

12. Do not understand how Islam is **culturally incompatible** with western Christian values and peace.

Being anti Quran is not Racism. A book is not a race. We are not anti Arab, but anti Quran and anti Islam. Westerners fail to admit that the **Quran's Jihad laws** are a **cause** of our inability to defeat Islam.

Western society has **rejected** the Bible, the God of the Bible, Creation and man's accountability to God. This has led to the west's **loss of purpose**, morality, meaning and **loyalty** to **defend its Christian values**.

Western Muslims cannot unequivocally condemn terrorists because they **share the same beliefs** in the Quran and in Mohammad's example. To condemn terrorism would be to **deny the Quran's literal words**.

Every day of every week, some Muslim, in obeying his Quran, Mohammad and Allah, kills some innocent non-Muslims, as his ticket to heaven. The **problem is Islam**, and the **solution** is to **stop Islam**. This is not Islamophobia. It's **Islamorealism**. We must **stop the spread of Islamic ideology**, by stopping Muslim immigration unless they renounce the Quran and become Christians, by **closing all Mosques** and **deporting all Muslims who advocate terrorism**. The US Centre for Security Policy found that 80% of USA mosques promote Jihad by literature or speakers, accounting for 95% of all weekly US mosque attendees.

Recep Erdogan of Turkey said, "Mosques are our barracks, minarets our bayonets, domes our helmets, believers our soldiers." It's time we destroyed the Quran's credibility before the Quran destroys us.

III. Islam & Quran Practising Muslims are Culturally Incompatible with Western & Christian Values

Both Islam and Democracy cannot peacefully co-exist. Gaza had only one election, then Hamas took over. Consider these barbaric Islamic practices commanded by the Quran that are culturally incompatible to us:

- Slavery.** 'slave girls' whom Allah has given you as booty.' **33:50**. 'your slave girls.' **33:52**.
- Beheading.** 'I shall cast **terror** into the hearts of the **infidels**, **strike off their heads**.' **8:12**; 9:33.
- Terrorism.** 'unbelievers...so that **you** may **strike terror** into the enemy of Allah.' **8:59,12**.
- Wife beating.** As for those from whom you **fear disobedience**, **admonish them**, and **send them to their beds apart**, and **beat (scourge) them**. **4:34**.
- Child marriage of 6-9 year old girls. 'he consumed the marriage when she was a girl of 9 years' Buk3896
- Concubines.** '**any slave girls** you may **own**.' **4:3**.
- Multiple wives.** 'you may marry other women who seem good to you, **2, 3, or 4 of them**.' **4:3**.
- Temporary marriage** and arranged marriages.
- Allah permits **rape** of non-Muslim women because they don't have Hijab, as in Sweden, Europe. **4:24**.
- Female Genital Mutilation. Moh to exciser of female slaves 'Yes FGM is allowed' Excisors narration.
- Whipping fornicators.** 'Fornicators flog with 100 stripes.' **24:2**.
- Lying** and abrogation from oaths. 'Allah has ordained for Muslims **absolution from your oaths**.' **66:2**.
- Paedophilia.** 'There shall wait on them **young boys of their own**, as fair as **virgin** pearls.' **52:24**.
- Burqa and Hijab.** 'wives & daughters of true believers..**draw their veils close all round them**.' **33:59**.
- Crucifixion.** 'those warring against Allah & Moh & do mischief..**be killed or crucified**.' **5:33**.
- Cutting off hands & feet.** 'those warring against Allah & Moh...their **hands & feet cut off**.' **5:33**.
- Inequality of men and women** in law. Inequality of Muslim and non-Muslim in law. 'inherit' **4:11**.
- Honour killing.** They are motivated to kill infidels to enter heaven. 'Those fought, slain, gardens3:195
- Stoning adulterers.** Bukhari 83:37.
- Jihad.** Support for Islamic State, Hamas and terrorist groups. 'fighters...alms you give them.' **2:273**
- Islamic call to prayer over loud-speakers waking you up at 5.30am** every morning & 5 times a day
- Anti-Semitism, racism** against Israel. 'Unbelievers among the **People of the Book** & all pagans. They are the **vildest of all creatures**.' **98:6**; 'O Muslim! There is a **Jew** hiding behind me, so **kill him**.' Buk **2926**
- Anti-Bible.** Misleading claims of Bible corruption.
- Anti-Christ** claims that Jesus did not die on cross. 'They **did not kill him**, nor **crucify him**' **4:157**
- Anti-music.** Islam will destroy everything good in any culture, and replace it with everything evil.
- Aim of destroying our culture** and replacing it with Sharia law. Many Muslims refuse to assimilate.
- Brainwashing** young people with Jihad and Quran's brutality.
- Sharia law courts** enforcing these evils.
- Unwilling to obey our laws, govt.** 'Obey not the disbelievers, but fight them most strenuously.' **25:52**
- Seeking to destroy all other religions.** '**true faith** to make it **triumphant over all religions**.' **9:33**.
- Kill ex-Muslims.** If they **desert you**, **seize them** & **put them to death** wherever you **find** them. **4:89**.

491. The Rise of Self Hatred in the Western World

Bible Reading: 1 Timothy 3:1-7; Ezekiel 38.

Aim: To understand the causes & consequences of why some in the west hate our culture, history, beliefs.

Introduction: One reason the West has difficulty understanding and addressing Islamic terrorism is that we are in a **clash of ideologies**. There are 3 major ideologies competing for world influence in 2015. These are **Secularism**, **Christianity** and **Islam**. One reason the West finds it difficult to understand the threat of Islam is due to the culture war between the **secular Left** and **Christian culture** remaining in the West.

The secular left's "religious" beliefs such as accepting all beliefs of all cultures, no matter how detestable those beliefs are, hinders the fight against Islam and promotes it's spread in the West. Those who disagree are called bigots or racists. Multiculturalism hinders recognition of **what drives Islam**. These are belief in the Quran as from God, and the Quran's command to spread Islam by **Jihads**, or Muslims will go to hell. Islam advances by **immigration**, **ignorance** of Bible, Quran and Islam's violent history, **leftist control** of the **education system** and **oil money**. Leftists ignore Islam's 1400 year invasion and destruction of Africa, India, Middle East and Europe. Western leftists criticize Western culture, but ignore or excuse the wrongs of other cultures. The western political Right has financed the Islamic world's spread of Islam by massive wealth transfer to it in exchange for oil. This is because of their **ignorance of Islam** and the long term **implications of funding it**. Leftists are more interested in using encroaching Islam as a weapon in their fight against western Christian culture. While the West fights a war on terror, Islam continues to attack the West unopposed. Islam is welcomed as a desirable addition to the multicultural mix. Muslim immigrants do not assimilate, but seek to Islamicize the host culture. Is this good or bad?

I. What are the Causes of this Clear Leftist Hatred of the Western World?

1. They hate the Bible, Christianity, belief in God and Special Creation, because 'even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate (*abandoned*) mind' Romans 1:28. When people reject these concepts, they automatically look for a **different belief system**.

The **Bible** is the greatest source of practical **wisdom** in the world. When people reject the Bible, they lose its wisdom, then they make foolish decisions. The **Quran** is the greatest source of **evil** known to mankind. They thus **lose the greatest weapons to defeating Islam's erroneous thinking**, which is Bible Christianity. You either fight Islam by proving its ideas to be wrong and replacing them with the superior Biblical thinking, or by military confrontation at great cost of blood and money.

2. The Left hate Western Colonial History for it's negative aspects, but ignore it's many great benefits. When England, US and Europe colonized Africa, America and Asia they introduced the benefits of jobs, schools, universities, rail transport, hospitals, medicines, banks, printing, courts, democracy, roads, better agriculture, engineering, sewerage systems, dams, clean running water, electricity, Bible teaching to love God & neighbour, high moral values, removed cannibalism, witchcraft, slavery (Ex 21:16), Suti, piracy.

3. They have lost their Moral Compass. Isaiah 5:20 says, "Woe unto them that **call evil good**, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!" Have you met people who continuously make wrong decisions on most issues, such as some politicians? When people reject the Bible as their authority, they become open to **inventing their own moral system**, such as Mohammad, the Greens, Obama, IS, Stalin, Hitler, the Judges period of Israel's history. "In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes." Judges 21:25.

4. They fail to do a Cost/ Benefit analysis, such as the global warming advocates, who ignore the tax burden of climate legislation on the West and hinder developing countries access to cheap coal fired electricity. From 1990-2010, 830 million people gained access to cheap coal generated electricity.

5. They hate Christianity, God, Christians and the Bible so much that they so badly want to destroy them. Why? Because Christianity tells the lefties what they should be doing and should not be doing. Lefties hate the Bible rebuking sodomy, abortion, euthanasia, illicit drugs & promiscuity as sins (1 Tim 3). Christianity tells the lefties that Jesus Christ died on the cross to pay the penalty for their sins, rose again and is available to be their Saviour. If they receive or ask Jesus Christ to be their Saviour, they have eternal life and a home in heaven as a free gift. If they reject Christ as Saviour, then **God will judge them** and **hell awaits them after death**. These thoughts **anger them so much that the lefties will use any available instrument to destroy Christianity**, even Islam or Daesh, without caring about whatever consequences may follow. They are happy to see IS destroy Christianity in the Middle East. **This**

partly explains why Obama lets IS take over so much territory in Iraq. They cannot imagine that Islam might adversely affect them. Most lefties have never grown up in an Islamic society to witness firsthand the insanity of Islam in destroying every freedom they hold dear. They don't understand that our western freedoms and superior cultural values over Islam, superstition and other foolish ideas derive from the Bible, which teaches the necessity of these freedoms for all mankind to enjoy a free and prosperous society. Observe on youtube how Obama hates and despises everything Judeo-Christian in nature.

Why does Obama hate Israel and Christianity so much? Because Israel is the root of Christianity whose teachings offend him and his crowd so much. Observe how Obama is so pro-Islam. Why? Because he has been schooled in Islam and in leftist anti-Christian ideology. Lefties such as Obama loathe the West for its Christian heritage and they despise Christians for reminding them of things that they want to forget.

Conclusion: So what silver lining or ray of hope can we find in this leftist hatred of the Judeo-Christian Western world? Where will it all end? **II. What are the consequences of this Leftist hating the West?**

i) It weakens the West's opposition to Islamic expansion. ii) Amazingly, it fulfils many Bible prophecies such as the rise of Islam, Islam's hatred of Israel back in their land, current events, present military alliances and leftist hatred of the West and Israel. These events will happen just before the end of this age. Jesus Christ will then return to take full control of earth and to set up His 1000 year kingdom of peace. We live in a very Biblically illiterate society. Even most churches never mention these converging Bible prophecies that are being fulfilled today before our eyes. **What are some of these fulfilled prophecies?**

1. The restoration of the state of Israel and the return of Jews to their land. "I will take you from among the heathen, & gather you out of all countries, & will bring you into your own land." Ezekiel 36:24 Israel owns the land. Not Muslims, not Obama, but Israel. God gave the land to Isaac and his seed forever.

God said to Isaac, 'unto thy seed, I will give all these countries, and I will perform the oath which I swore unto Abraham thy father,' Genesis 26:3. Why do Muslims hate Israel? 'The hour will not...' Bukhari 2926

2. The rise of Islamic nations that hate Israel, such as Iran, Sudan, Libya, Turkey (Ezekiel 38:5,6).

3. Iran will be allied with Russia against Israel and the West (Ezekiel 38,39). A nuclear war will follow their attack on Israel (Ezekiel 39:6; Revelation 6:1-8; Joel 2:20). Check the death toll in Rev 6:8.

4. Israel being hated and condemned by many nations. 'every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn' Isaiah 54:17. 'I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle' Zech 14:2

5. The wars in Psalm 83:4-8 are being fulfilled now by **IS** (Assur in Iraq v.8), **Hamas** (Philistia in Gaza v.8), **Hezbollah** (Geba in Lebanon v.7), **Palestinian Authority** (Ammon in Jordan v.7) and **Muslim Brotherhood** jihadists in Egypt (Hagarenes in v.6) seeking to destroy Israel. 'They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.' (83:4).

6. Russia (Magog of the north quarters) **is more anti West, anti Israel and pro Iran** (Ezekiel 38:1,8).

7. Saudi Arabia (Sheba and Dedan in Ezekiel 38:13) **will be allied with USA and against Iran**.

8. Turkey will be against Israel as it is today. (Togarmah of the north quarters. Ezekiel 38:6).

9. The Europe Union fulfils the prophecies of Daniel 2:40-45 and 9:26 of a revived Roman empire.

10. Jerusalem is a difficult problem to resolve. 'in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people.' Zechariah 12:3. Muslims and Leftists hate Israel's settlement building in east Jerusalem.

11. Israel is militarily superior to Egypt. "the land of Judah shall be a terror unto Egypt." Isaiah 9:17.

12. The Obamacare microchip is similar to the mark of the Beast in the right hand of Revelation 13:16-18

13. Prosperous Jews living in USA (Tarshish) will return to Israel by air travel after Christ returns.

"Who are these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves..? Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee." Isaiah 60:8,9.

14. Knowledge and travel will increase. 'time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.' Daniel 12:4. **15.** The evil Islamic govt of **Iran** remains until Christ destroys them. Jer 49:38

Jesus warned about a time of great worldwide trouble just before His return. 'For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.' Mat 24:21

'there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time' Dn12:1

Conclusion: The Leftists' hatred of the West and its historical Judeo-Christian values is i) helping fulfil Bible prophecies leading to the rise of militant Islam, to the isolation of Israel, ii) to the diminishing of the West's will to defend itself and iii) to the great tribulation to come. Let's inform people of these.

492. Do God's Commands for Israel to kill tribes make the Bible just as bad as the Quran? No.

1. The Bible's commands to kill some tribes were very limited in time (1500 BC- 1400 BC) after Exodus.

2. The Bible's commands were very limited to only a few tribes who had first attacked Israel and sought to massacre all of Israel. The Quran's commands to kill are unlimited in time and people groups. Serious Muslims since Mohammad believed the Quran's commands to kill infidels clearly apply to all Muslims for all time and against all non Muslims.

3. On every occasion, these warlike tribes attacked Israel first aiming to massacre all Israel.

On every occasion, Muslim fighters attacked other peaceful countries first aiming to convert them to Islam by force or to kill them all.

Battle 1: 'King Arad the Canaanite..fought against Israel, & took some of them prisoners' (Num 21:1-3)

Battle 2: 'Sihon king of the Amorites...fought against Israel. And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword.' (Numbers 21:21-24). See Deut 2:24-36)

Battle 3: 'Og king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battle at Edrei (33)...So they (*Israel*) smote him and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive; and they possessed his land (35).' (Numbers 21:33,35). See Deuteronomy 3:1-15.

Battle 4: 'The LORD said unto Moses, Avenge the children of Israel of the **Midianites**: (Numbers 31:1,2) They warred against the Midianites...and they slew all the males (7). They slew the 5 kings of Midian:

Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword (8). ..Behold, these (women) caused the children of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD (16). Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him (17). But all the women

children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves (18).' Numbers 31:1-18. **Why did God command these Midianites deaths?** Balak, king of the Moabites (Numbers 22:1-4), asked Balaam to curse Israel: 'for they are too mighty for me.' (6). Numbers 25:1-18 describes how women of Moab and Midian sexually seduced Israelite men, and 'they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods. Israel joined himself unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.' (25:1-3). 'The LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Vex the Midianites, and smite them: For they vex you with their wiles.' (Numbers 25:17,18). The aim of Moab & Midian was to destroy Israel by tempting them to whoredom & idolatry & to cause God to destroy them.

God forbid Israel warring with: 1. Esau's descendants at Mt Seir (Deut 2:1-8). 'Meddle not with them: for I will not give you of their land.' (2:5).

2. Moabites. 'The LORD said unto me, Distress not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battle: for I will not give thee of their land *for* a possession;' (Deut 2:9).

3. Ammonites. 'When thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, distress them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon *any* possession.' (D2:19)

Future Hebrew Kings were known as Merciful, Peaceful and Reluctant to Start Wars (I Kings 20:31).

Jesus' Kind, Peaceful Words Strongly Discouraged Wars and Blessed the Peacemakers

'Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.' Matthew 5:9.

'Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall

perish with the sword.' Matthew 26:52.

'Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;' Matthew 5:44.

'For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them.' Luke 9:56.

'Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews:' John 8:36.

'have peace one with another.' Mark 9:50. 'on earth peace, good will toward men.' Luke 2:14.

4. These commands of God for Israel to kill their attackers DO NOT APPLY to Christians today because: i) **The Mosaic Covenant** and all its laws have been fully abolished (Eph 2:15) in 33AD when Jesus died on the cross. We now live under the New Covenant with new laws as described in the New Testament.

ii) **The Mosaic Covenant was only between God and Israel** (Exodus 31:13). The **New Covenant** is between God and New Testament Churches and Christians. When nations base their laws on the New Testament, they have peace, freedom and prosperity. When nations base their laws on the Quran, they have no peace, no freedom and little prosperity.

493. What is a Christian? Who Are You? Who Am I?

Bible Reading: I Chronicles 17:1-27; Romans 1:1-23 **Aim:** To be the people God wants us to be.

Introduction: One of the greatest questions to ask is “**Who am I?**” Moses, David & Solomon asked this.

1. Exodus 3:11 **Moses** said unto God, **Who am I**, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

2. I Chron. 17:16 **David** the king came and sat before the LORD, and said, **Who am I**, O LORD God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

3. 2 Chron. 2:6 **Who am I** then, that I should build him an house, save only to burn sacrifice before him?

I. Knowing who we are, helps us be the right kind of people. It helps us relate better to God and man.

Psalms 100:3 **We are his people**, and the sheep of his pasture.

Psalms 126:3 The LORD hath done great things for us; whereof **we are glad**.

Luke 17:10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say,

We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

Romans 7:6 But now **we are delivered from the law**, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

Romans 8:12 Therefore, brethren, **we are debtors**, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

Romans 8:16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that **we are the children of God**: Gal 3:26

Romans 8:37 Nay, in all these things **we are more than conquerors** through him that loved us.

I Cor. 3:9 **We are labourers together with God**: ye are **God’s husbandry**, ye are **God’s building**.

I Cor. 4:9 **We are made a spectacle** unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

2 Cor. 1:14 As also ye have acknowledged us in part, that **we are your rejoicing**, even as ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

2 Cor. 2:11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for **we are not ignorant of his devices**.

2 Cor. 2:15 **We are** unto God a **sweet savour of Christ**, in them that are saved, and in them that perish:

2 Cor 5:8 **We are confident**, and **willing** rather to be absent from the body, & to be present with the Lord.

2 Cor. 5:20 Now then **we are ambassadors for Christ**, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ’s stead, be ye reconciled to God.

Galatians 3:25 But after that faith is come, **we are no longer under a schoolmaster**.

Ephesians 2:10 For **we are his workmanship**, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

Ephesians 4:25 Put away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for **we are members one of another**.

Ephesians 5:30 For **we are members of his body**, of his flesh, and of his bones.

Hebrews 10:10 **We are sanctified** through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

I John 3:19 And hereby **we know that we are of the truth**, and shall assure our hearts before him.

I John 5:19 And **we know that we are of God**, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

I John 5:20 ‘**we are in him**’ that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.’

Psalms 119:63 **I am a companion** of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

Matthew 8:9 For **I am a man under authority**, having soldiers under me:

Nehemiah 6:3 **I am doing a great work**, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you?

Psalms 40:17 **I am poor and needy**: yet the Lord thinketh upon me: thou art my help and my deliverer;

Psalms 73:23 Nevertheless **I am continually with thee**: thou hast holden me by my right hand.

Psalms 139:14 I will praise thee; for **I am fearfully and wonderfully made**:

Romans 1:14 **I am debtor** both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise.

Romans 1:15 So, as much as in me is, **I am ready to preach the gospel** to you that are at Rome also.

Romans 1:16 For **I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ**: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

Galat 2:20 **I am crucified with Christ**: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

Philippians 1:17 But the other of love, knowing that **I am set for the defence of the gospel**.

Revelation 19:10 **I am thy fellowservant**, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus:

Matt 5:13 **Ye are the salt of the earth**: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted?

Matthew 5:14 **Ye are the light of the world**. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

Matthew 23:8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and **all ye are brethren**.

John 4:38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and **ye are entered into their labours**.

John 13:35 By this shall all men know that **ye are my disciples**, if ye have love one to another.

John 15:3 Now **ye are clean** through the word which I have spoken unto you.

John 15:5 I am the vine, **ye are the branches**: He that abides in me & I in him, the same brings forth much fruit:

John 15:14 **Ye are my friends**, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

John 15:19 **Ye are not of the world**, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hates you.

I Cor 3:16 Know ye not that **ye are the temple of God**, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

I Cor 6:11 **Ye are washed**, **ye are sanctified**, **ye are justified** in the name of the Lord Jesus, & by the Spirit.

I Cor 6:19 **Ye are not your own**. **Ye are bought with a price**: therefore glorify God in your body & in spirit

2 Cor 3:2 **Ye are our epistle** written in our hearts, known and read of all men:

2 Cor 7:3 I have said before, that **ye are in our hearts** to die and live with you.

Eph 2:19 Ye are no more strangers & foreigners, but **fellowcitizens** with the saints & of the **household** of God

1Thess 2:20 For **ye are our glory and joy**.

1Th 5:5 Ye are all the **children of light** & the **children of the day**: we are not of the night nor of darkness

1 Peter 2:9 But **ye are a chosen generation**, **a royal priesthood**, **an holy nation**, **a peculiar people**;

1 Peter 4:13 Rejoice, inasmuch as **ye are partakers of Christ’s sufferings**; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

II. Who Is Jesus Christ? We are followers of Jesus Christ.

To follow Jesus Christ, we must know Who He is. A partial list of Who Jesus is Jesus’ “I Am” sayings.

Matthew 11:29 **I am meek and lowly in heart**: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

Matthew 27:43 he said, I am the Son of God. John 10:36 I said, **I am the Son of God**.

Luke 22:27 I am among you as **he that serveth**.

John 6:35 Jesus said unto them, **I am the bread of life**: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

John 8:12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, **I am the light of the world**: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

John 8:23 Ye are from beneath; **I am from above**: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

John 10:9 **I am the door**: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved & shall go in & out & find pasture.

John 10:14 **I am the good shepherd**, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

John 11:25 Jesus said unto her, **I am the resurrection, and the life**: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

John 14:6 Jesus saith unto him, **I am the way, the truth, and the life**: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

John 15:5 **I am the vine**, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

Rev 1:8 **I am Alpha and Omega**, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

Rev 1:17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; **I am the first and the last**:

Rev. 1:18 **I am he that liveth, and was dead**; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen;

Rev.2:23 all the churches shall know that **I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts**; and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

Rev. 22:16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. **I am the root and the offspring of David**, and **the bright and morning star**.

494. The Goodness of God. Some never Know the Good Things God has for them. Luke 14
Bible Reading: Luke 14:12-27; Luke 15:17-24. Key: They all with one consent began to make excuse.18
Aim: To attempt more things for God, so that we learn more of His goodness.

Introduction: Many people don't understand how good, kind, caring and loving God is. This gives them a bad view of God as One who hates them. If we see God as being good to us, then we can show the goodness of God to others. Understanding God's goodness gives us a right view of God and allows us to relate to God more closely and comfortably as our loving heavenly Father.

I. What Does the Bible Teach about the Goodness of God? (20)

Exodus 34:6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and **abundant in goodness** and truth,
1Ki 8:66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: they blessed the king, & went unto their tents joyful & glad of heart for all the **goodness** that the LORD had done for David his servant,& for Israel his people.
2 Chronicles 6:41 Let thy saints **rejoice** in **goodness**.
Psalm 23:6 **Surely goodness and mercy** shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.
Psalm 27:13 I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the **goodness of the LORD** in the land of the living.
Psalm 31:19 Oh **how great is thy goodness**, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee;
Psalm 33:5 He loveth righteousness and judgment: the **earth is full of the goodness of the LORD**.
Psalm 34:8 O taste and see that the **LORD is good**: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.
Psalm 65:4 We shall be **satisfied** with the **goodness of thy house**, even of thy holy temple.
Psalm 65:11 Thou crownest the year with **thy goodness**; and thy paths drop fatness.
Psalm 107:8,9 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his **goodness**, and for his **wonderful works** to the children of men! For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with **goodness**.
Ps 144:2 **My goodness**, and my fortress; my high tower, & my deliverer; my shield & he in whom I trust.
Psalm 145:9 The **LORD is good to all**: and his tender mercies are over all his works.
Jeremiah 31:14 My people shall be **satisfied with my goodness**, saith the LORD.
Jeremiah 33:9 They shall fear & tremble for **all the goodness** & for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.
Lamentations 3:25 The **LORD is good** unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.
Hosea 3:5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and David their king; and shall fear the LORD and **his goodness** in the **latter days**.
Nahum 1:7 The **LORD is good**, a strong hold in the day of trouble; he knoweth them that trust in him.
Zechariah 9:17 For **how great is his goodness**, and how great is his beauty!
Romans 2:4 Or **despise**st thou the riches of **his goodness** and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the **goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance**?

II. How does God Show His Goodness to us?

1) **Salvation** from sin, guilt and hell. 2) **The Bible** to guide us. 3) **Families** to love, support and help us.
4) **Church** to give us fellowship, understanding and wisdom. 5) **Food** to taste good and strengthen us.
6) **Creation** of plants, animals, beautiful scenery, colours, stars, moon and physical laws of the universe.
7) **Peace, freedoms and prosperity** in a Bible based nation. 8) **Minerals and elements**. 9) **Bodies and 5 senses** that work well. 10) **Jesus Christ** as our role model and proof of God. 11) **Prayers answered**.

III. Illustrations of God's Goodness.

1) The **man** who made a great supper and invited many (Luke 14:16-24). Excuse makers missed so much.
2) The **father** of the prodigal son (Luke 15:17-24).
3) The **Good Samaritan** binding up the beaten man's wounds and taking him to the inn (Luke 10:25-37).
4) The **rapture** to save Christians from the Tribulation and **Christ's return** to save Israel and mankind.
5) God **rewarding** obedient Christians in this life, in heaven and in the millennium.
6) The **Good Shepherd** seeking for the lost sheep (Luke 15:4-7). 7) **Making salvation free**.
8) **Jesus dying on the cross** for our sins, saving the repentant thief, asking forgiveness for his murderers.

IV. Our Responses to God's Goodness.

1) Attempt more projects to bring more people to salvation. 2) To teach the Bible to more people.
3) To love, trust and serve God and others more. 4) To show God's goodness and Christlikeness to others.
5) Be more committed to church and learning the Bible. 6) Give our best for God & others. 7) Thank God.

495. What Sort of Spirit Do You Have?

Bible Reading: Luke 1:57-80; John 3:1-21.

Aim: To understand what our spirit is, what our spirit does and how to become strong in spirit.

Introduction: The word "spirit" occurs 456 times in the Bible, meaning that it is a very important subject to understand and to live by. See "Answers" book, page 1110 "What a Spiritual Man Does".

I. What do we know about our spirit?

1) We are made of **spirit, soul, body** (1 Thess 5:23; Hebrews 4:12).
2) Spirit (4151) means "mental disposition", it is the part of man that allows us to **communicate** with God. It is the seat of our affections, emotions and **driving passions**. It is our mental disposition, will & **purpose**.
3) It is affected by the Holy Spirit or by other spirits. It includes our understanding.
4) As God's Spirit is **moral**, so our spirit gives us **moral awareness** & **moral values**. Conscience is a part.
II. What Does our Spirit Do in Us? How Can We Be Aware of our Spirit's Voice?

Ex 35:21 They came, every one whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his **spirit** made **willing**.
Numbers 11:17,25 I will take of the **spirit** which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall **bear the burden of the people with thee**, that thou bear it not thyself alone.

Numbers 14:24 But my servant Caleb, because he had **another spirit with him**, and hath **followed me fully**, him will I bring into the land

De 34:9 Joshua the son of Nun was **full of the spirit of wisdom**; for Moses had laid his hands upon him:

1 Samuel 1:15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I am a woman of a **sorrowful spirit**:

1 Samuel 10:6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

1 Samuel 16:23 David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the **evil spirit departed from him**.

1 Kings 22:22 I will be a **lying spirit** in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

2 Kings 2:9 Elisha said, I pray thee, let a **double portion of thy spirit be upon me**.

2 Kings 2:15 The **spirit of Elijah** doth rest on Elisha.

Ezra 1:1 the LORD **stirred up the spirit of Cyrus** king of Persia, that he made a **proclamation** throughout all his kingdom,

Ezra 1:5 all them whose **spirit God had raised**, to go up to build the house of the LORD in Jerusalem.

Job 20:3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the **spirit of my understanding** causeth me to answer.

Ps 32:2 Blessed is the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, in whose spirit there is **no guile**.

Ps 34:18 The LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; & saveth such as be of a **contrite spirit**.

Psalm 51:10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a **right spirit within me**.

Ps 77:3 I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and **my spirit was overwhelmed**. Selah.

Psalm 77:6 I commune with mine own heart: and **my spirit made diligent search**.

Psalm 78:8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation that set not their heart aright, and **whose spirit was not stedfast with God**.

Prov 11:13 A talebearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a **faithful spirit** **concealeth the matter**.

Prov 14:29 He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding; but he that is **hasty of spirit** exalteth folly.

Prov 16:18 Pride goeth before destruction, and an **haughty spirit** before a fall.

Prov 16:19 Better it is to be of an **humble spirit** with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.

Prov 16:32 He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty; and he that **ruleth his spirit** than he that taketh a city.

Prov 17:27 He that hath knowledge spareth his words: & a **man of understanding** is of an **excellent spirit**.

Prov 18:14 The **spirit of a man** will **sustain his infirmity**; but a **wounded spirit** who can bear?

Eccles 7:8 Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof: and the **patient in spirit** is better than the **proud in spirit**.

Isaiah 11:2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the **spirit of wisdom and understanding**, the **spirit of counsel and might**, the **spirit of knowledge** and of the **fear of the LORD**;

Isaiah 19:3 And the **spirit of Egypt** shall fail in the midst thereof; and I will destroy the counsel thereof:

Isaiah 57:15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

Isaiah 61:1 The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound;

Ezekiel 36:26 A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you:

Daniel 5:12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel,

Hosea 4:12 The spirit of whoredoms hath caused them to err, and they have gone a whoring from God.

Zechariah 12:10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications:

Zechariah 13:2 I will cause the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.

Malachi 2:16 take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

Matthew 4:1 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

Mr 1:12 And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

Matthew 5:3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. (spiritual helplessness).

Mt 26:41 Watch & pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

Mark 2:8 And immediately when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

Mark 8:12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign?

Luke 1:47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

Luke 1:80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, (John the Baptist)

Luke 2:27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple:

Luke 9:55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

Luke 10:21 In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, & said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth,

John 3:6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

John 4:24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

John 11:33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled.

John 13:21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

John 16:13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth:

Acts 6:10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

Acts 8:29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

Acts 10:19 While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

Acts 16:7 After they came to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

Acts 17:16 Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

Acts 18:5 Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews that Jesus was Christ.

Acts 18:25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord,

Acts 19:21 After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem,

Romans 1:9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son,

Romans 8:14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

Romans 8:16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

Romans 11:8 (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day.

Romans 12:11 Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

1 Cor 2:11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

1Cor 2:12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

1Cor 2:14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

1Cor 4:21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

1Cor 6:17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

1Cor 14:15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

1Cor 14:16 Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit,

1Cor 16:18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours:

2Cor 2:13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother:

2Cor 3:17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

2Cor 4:13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;

2Cor 7:1 Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Cor 7:13 Exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

2 Cor 12:18 Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

Galatians 6:1 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

Ephesians 1:17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:

Ephesians 2:2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:

Ephesians 4:23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;

Phil 1:27 That ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;

Phil 3:3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

1 Thess 5:23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Thess 2:2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

2 Th 2:8 Then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth.

1 Timothy 4:12 Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

2 Tim 1:7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

Hebrews 4:12 For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit,

1 Peter 3:4 But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

1 John 4:1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

1 John 4:2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:

1 John 4:3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist,

1 John 4:6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

Rev 4:2 Immediately I was in the spirit: &, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.

Rev 19:10 Worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

51 Favourite Sunday Morning Songs in “Living Hymns”

- 2 Come thou Almighty King
- 8 Joyful, joyful
- 9 Holy, Holy, Holy
- 10 O for a thousand tongues to sing
- 11 O worship the king
- 16 Immortal, invisible
- 26 Come thou fount
- 44 Be thou exalted
- 45 Guide me, O thou Great Jehovah
- 69 O how I love Jesus
- 179 Christ the Lord is risen today
- 195 Look ye saints!
- 205 There'll be no dark valley when Jesus Comes
- 220 Sweet hour of prayer
- 283 Thou true vine
- 287 O God our help in Ages Past
- 334 O say but I'm glad
- 348 Redeemed
- 355 O happy day
- 359 Sunlight
- 360 Look and live
- 361 The lily of the valley
- 377 He lives
- 380 Jesus saves
- 394 What a wonderful Saviour
- 423 The solid rock
- 441 The Lord's my shepherd
- 477 Channels only
- 482 More about Jesus
- 499 Am I a soldier of the Cross
- 601 How firm a foundation
- 611 Take my life
- 613 Trusting Jesus
- 614 In the service of the King
- 619 Stand up for Jesus
- 621 Who is on the Lord's Side?
- 622 We're marching to Zion
- 624 Count your blessings
- 635 Dare to be a Daniel
- 646 Lead on O King Eternal
- 648 From Greenland's Icy Mountains
- 650 Go ye into all the World
- 655 Honey in the rock
- 673 When we all get to heaven
- 708 Jesus loves me
- 711 When he cometh
- 719 Tell me the stories of Jesus
- 795 Pass me not O Gentle Saviour
- 799 May the mind of Christ My Saviour
- 801 How great thou Art
- 808 Jesus shall reign

496. 8 Tabernacles. Youtube: Temple Mount, Dome of Rock, Real site over Gihon Spring

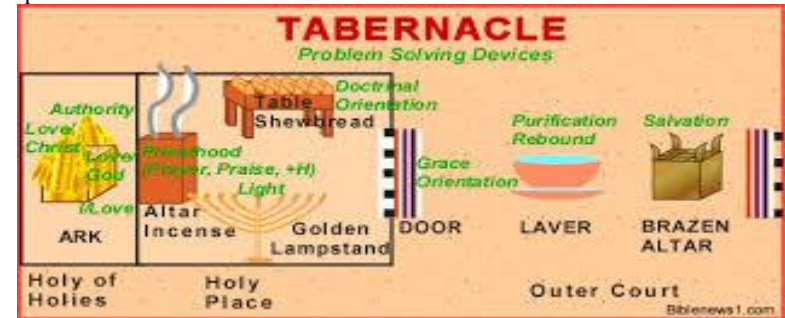
Bible Reading: I Kings 1:38,39; 8:1-11; Revelation 21. Youtube: The Third Temple: Chaim Clorfene.

Memory Verse: “Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.” Revelation 21:3.

Aim: To understand how God wants to fellowship with man now and in eternity.

Introduction: Ever since creation, God has wanted to fellowship with man. This is seen in the 8 Tabernacles or dwelling places of God with men. What are they and what do they teach? Are you seeking to have a closer fellowship with God? A Tabernacle is a dwelling place of God with men. These are:

1. **The Garden of Eden.** God gave man a job, to dress and keep the garden (Gen. 2:15), a helpmeet wife (2:21-25), daily conversation (3:8) and a warning, not to eat the fruit of the tree of knowledge (2:16,17).
2. **Noah's Ark** was a dwelling place of God with man. God commanded Noah to come into the ark (7:1).
3. **The Tabernacle in the Wilderness.** “the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD: where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.” Exodus 29:42.



4. **Solomon's Temple** (1000BC-586BC) and **Herod's Temple** (400BC-70AD). Both destroyed same day. Matthew 4:5-7; Matthew 24:1,2; Luke 19:46 “my house”; Paul preached on Fortress steps. Acts 21:35,40.

5. **Jesus Christ on earth until 33AD.** “God was manifest in the flesh.” I Timothy 3:16.

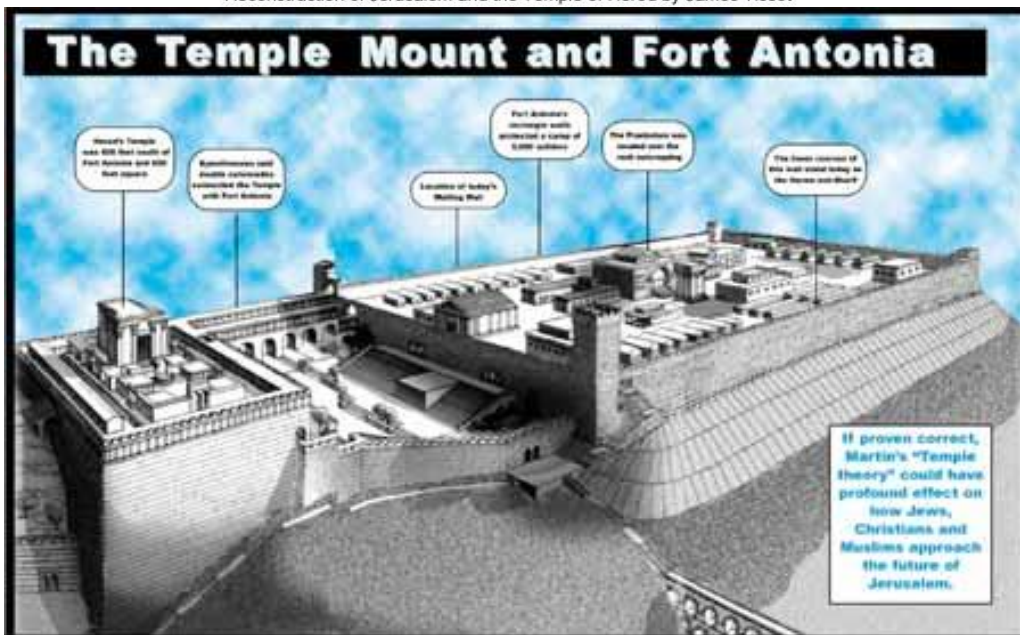
6. **Jesus Christ in us.** ‘Christ in you, the hope of glory’ Colossians 1:27. ‘I am with you alway’ Mat 28:20 **The Tribulation Temple.** “Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.” Revelation 11:1,2; “Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.” 2 Thess. 2:4.

7. **Jesus Christ on earth in the 1000 year Kingdom.** “his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives” Zechariah 14:4; The Millennial Temple in Jerusalem. Ezekiel 47:1-12.

8. **The New Jerusalem** after the 1000 years. (Revelation 21).



Reconstruction of Jerusalem and the Temple of Herod by James Tissot



Where was Herod's Temple built? It was over the Gihon Spring, 305m south of Dome of Rock. Why?

1. **Zadok** the priest brought Solomon to anoint him as king at the **Tabernacle at Gihon**. 1 Kings 1:38,39.
 2. Jewish **law** required a spring in the temple for purification. 'Zion..all my springs are in thee.' Ps 87:1-7.
 3. **Aristeas** (Egyptian) in 285BC said the temple was located over a flowing spring welling up inside it.
 4. **Tacitus** (105AD) said, 'the temple at Jerusalem had within its walls a natural spring of water.' Bk 5,12
 5. The only natural spring in Jerusalem for 5 miles is Gihon Spring. The Temple was on the **Ophel** mound.
 6. **Josephus** describes the Temple site as a perfect square of 600 feet (183 m) on each side, towering 450 feet (137 m) above the floor of the Kidron Valley. Wars, Bk 5.5.1. Antonia Fortress was 600 feet north.
 7. The **Western Walling Wall** is part of the Antonia Fortress, not the temple. 'not one stone' Luke 19:43,44
- Source:** "The Temples that Jerusalem forgot", Ernest L. Martin. Visit www.askelm.com. Matthew 4:5.
- Youtube:** Blueprints and Computer Animation of the Sanhedrin Chamber of Hewn Stone. The Temple Institute

497. Are there any Bible Clues for the Year of Jesus Christ's Return?

Bible Reading: Hosea 5:15--6:2 "I will go and **return to my place**, till they acknowledge their **offence**, and seek my face: in **their affliction** they will seek me early (5:15). Come, and **let us return** unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up. (6:1)

After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight (6:2)."

How does this passage indicate the Years of the Rapture and the Return of Jesus Christ?

Q1: Who is "I" in Hosea 5:15 "I will go and return to my place"? **Answer:** "I" is Jesus Christ.

Q2: What is "my place"? **Answer:** It is heaven. The Son of God left heaven to be born in Mary as Jesus. He was crucified, rose from the dead after 3 days, then returned to "my place", heaven after 40 days.

Q3: Who are "they" and what was their offence? **Answer:** "They" refers to the **Jews** who **killed Jesus**.

Q4: Jesus returns to heaven and stays there UNTIL the Jews admit their offence of killing Jesus on cross. When will the Jews admit their offence of killing Jesus and seek Jesus' face? **Answer:** At the end of the 7 year tribulation when Antichrist's armies attack Israel, conquer half of Jerusalem (Zechariah 14:1,2) and kill two-thirds of Israelis (Zechariah 12:10,11 and 13:6,8,9). "They shall call on my name" (Zech. 13:9).

Q5: What is their affliction? **Answer:** The 7 year tribulation (Matt. 24:21,22), Jacob's trouble (Jer.30:7).

Q6: Who will say "Come and let us return unto the LORD"? **Answer:** Israelites at start of the 1000 years.

Q7: When did God tear and smite Israel? **Answer:** From 70AD until Christ rescues them at end of 7 years.

Q8: What is the meaning of the phrase "After two days will he revive us" (6:2)?

Q9: How long a time period is "after two days"? **Answer:** It cannot mean two literal 24 hour days.

It makes much more sense if it means two 1000 year periods, totalling 2000 years as 2 Peter 3:8 states: "But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day."

Q10: When will Israel be revived as a nation? **Answer:** When Jesus Christ returns at end of 7 yr trouble.

Q11: When did Israel die spiritually as a nation? **Answer:** When they crucified Jesus Christ in 33AD.

"Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord." Luke 13:35. (33AD).

Q12: So what year may Jesus Christ return to rescue Israel from Antichrist's armies at Armageddon?

Answer: 33 AD (the year of Israel's spiritual death) + 2000 years (Hosea 6:2) = 2033 AD.

Q13: So what year may this indicate for Jesus Christ to return to catch away the church at the rapture?

Answer: We know the rapture occurs just before the 7 year tribulation commences with Antichrist from Europe signing his 7 year peace agreement with Israel. (Daniel 9:27; 1 Thess 4:13-18; Rev 4:1-4; 6:1-17) This gives the year of the rapture as 2033 minus 7 years tribulation = 2026 AD.

Q14: How many years may we have left before the rapture? **Answer:** 2026 AD – 2015 AD = 11 years.

Q15: Are there any other Bible passages that support this calculation? (Answers 1220; Und 1410).

Answer: In Luke 10:30-37, the **Good Samaritan**, representing Jesus Christ, brings the **wounded man** (a saved sinner) to the **inn** (representing local churches which started in 33AD), gives **two pennies** (two days wages then) to the **host** or innkeeper (representing a pastor of any true local church), and said to him, 'Take care of him; & whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.' (Luke 10:35). The **two pennies**, being **two days wages**, that Jesus gave the host remind us of 2000 years from Jesus' departure in 33AD until when Jesus comes again and Jesus repays faithful Christians with rule in 1000 yr.

Q16: What is the margin of error in this calculation? **Answer:** There is no error in 33AD being the year of Jesus' departure. Hosea 6:2 says "After two days" which may mean a short time after 2033 AD, maybe 5 months, 1,2,5,10 or 20 years, in which case the two days may be approximately 2000 years.

Q17: What may be the time interval between the rapture and the Antichrist signing his peace agreement with Israel, which starts the 7 year tribulation? **Answer:** It is generally agreed that the Jewish feast of **Trumpets** (Rosh HaShannah) which occurs at the start of the Jewish month **Tishri** (about 15 September) represents the **rapture of the church** where we hear a trumpet sound (1 Thess 4:16; 1 Cor 15:52; Rev 4:1). It is also generally agreed that the Jewish **Day of Atonement** (Yom Kippur) occurring about one week into the Jewish month Tishri (about 22 September) represents the **day that Israel repents** when Christ returns. If we subtract 7 years from **22 September 2033 AD** (a possible date of end of 7 year trouble), we come to **22 September 2026 AD** as a date that Antichrist signs his peace agreement with Israel, starting the 7 year tribulation. This leaves about 7 days from the **rapture** on about 15 Sept 2026 until **Antichrist is revealed**.

Q18: What is meant by: “in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.” (6:2)?

Answer: The third day would mean the third 1000 year period. This would correspond to the 1000 year millennium rule of Christ on earth with the church after He returns. This may be from 2033-3033AD.

At the start of Christ’s 1000 year kingdom, Israel is converted to receive Christ as their Messiah, is raised up as a godly nation and becomes alive as a spiritual, born again people of God

Q19: Are there any current events happening in the world today that support this time calculation?

Answer: Yes, there are many. **1. Israel** is back in her ancient homeland (Ezekiel 36:24 bring you into...)

2. Many Muslim nations and terror groups (Hamas, IS, Iran, Hezbollah) want to destroy Israel. Ps 83:1-8

3. Russia is allied with **Iran** and **Turkey** against Israel and the West (Ezekiel 38:6).

4. Russia attacks Israel to gain a spoil, being Israel’s offshore Leviathan oil and gas fields (Ezek 38:12,13)

5. USA (merchants of Tarshish), **Saudi Arabia** (Sheba and Dedan) and young lions (Australia, Canada, NZ) protest this attack (Ezekiel 38:13). These nations are allied exactly as the Bible foretold 2600 yr ago.

6. Many nations are seeking to divide Israel into a Muslim Palestine state (Daniel 11:39; Joel 3:2 parted).

7. When Antichrist’s armies invade Israel, they only take captive HALF of Jerusalem (Zech 14:2). Why? Because many nations want Israel to give up the West Bank & east Jerusalem to be the capital of Palestine. This involves Israel retreating to indefensible pre-1967 borders, which most nations say are legally Israel.

8. God will put hooks in Russia’s jaws to bring her to invade Israel. Two hooks are already in place:

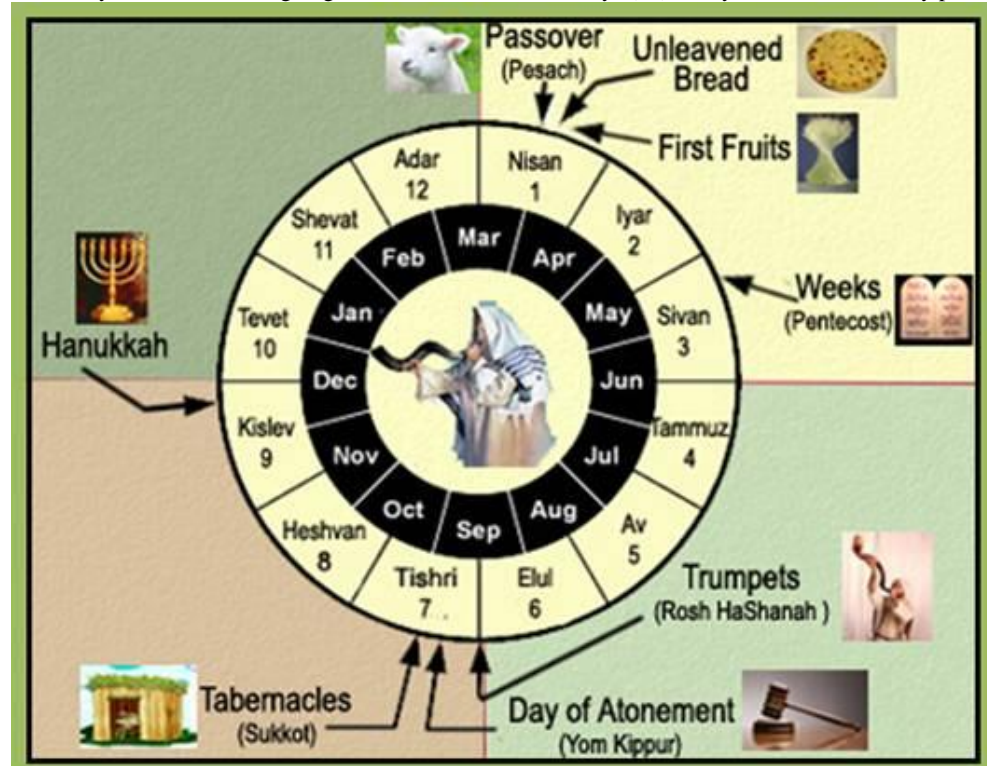
a) Oil price dropping to \$57 pb when it costs Russia \$109 pb to produce. 70% of their income is from oil.

b) US and European sanctions for Russia invading Ukraine have hurt Russia’s economy and currency.

Q20: May Jesus raising Lazarus from death be another 2000 year clue to the year of Jesus’ return? Jo11:6

“When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.”

What may Lazarus, Martha going out to meet Jesus after 2 days (20), Mary later, Jews, Bethany picture?



Conclusion: Are you ready and prepared for Jesus Christ’s return to catch us to heaven? Do you have family and friends who are not yet saved? What will you do about it? Are you living for Jesus Christ?

498. The 7 Feasts of Jehovah (Leviticus 23)

Bible Reading: Leviticus 23; Zechariah 14:8-21. See page 1518 “The Jewish Calendar”.

Youtube: PASSOVER - The 7 Feasts of Israel and Jesus - Amazing Revelation ppsimmons.

Memory Verse: “These are the feasts of the LORD, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.” Leviticus 23:4. **Aim:** To understand the prophetic significance of the 7 Feasts of Jehovah.

Introduction: In Leviticus 23, God instituted 7 Feasts that Israel was to celebrate every year. These were types had a New Testament fulfilment (anti-type) concerning Jesus Christ’s first and second comings.

Last week Israel celebrated the Feast of Trumpets (Rosh HaShanah) from Wednesday evening 24th September to Friday evening 26th September 2014. **What messages do each feast contain for us today?**

First Month:

1. Passover (23:4,5). God instituted the Passover Feast in Exodus 12:1-14 as the tenth plague on Egypt which resulted in Pharaoh letting Israel leave Egypt. As the blood of the lamb sprinkled on each houses doorposts and lintel saved the firstborn from death, so Passover us teaches that redemption is by the blood of Jesus Christ, “the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world.” (John 1:29).

“Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us.” I Corinthians 5:7.

2. Unleavened Bread (23:6-8) was a 7 day feast where Israelites ate bread without leaven (yeast). Leaven is a symbol of sin and false doctrine. “Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.” Matthew 16:12. Paul uses leaven as a symbol of malice and wickedness in I Cor.5:8 “Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.” This feast teaches that after we are saved, God wants us to have a holy walk. I Cor 5:6.

3. Firstfruits (23:9-14). Israel brought a sheaf of the firstfruits of their harvest to the priest (10). The Jewish harvest custom included the firstfruits, main harvest and the gleanings, picturing the order of resurrection of believers, being Christ and some OT saints in 33AD (Matthew 27:51-53), the rapture of OT and NT saints at the end of the church age (I Thess 4:16,17), then the resurrection of tribulation saints at the end of the 7 year tribulation (Rev 20:4-6). “But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept. But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ’s at his coming.” (I Cor 15:20,23). Hence Firstfruits pictures Christ’s resurrection from the dead.

Second Month:

Third Month: 4. Pentecost (23:15-22). 50 days after firstfruits, Israelites brought 2 wave-loaves baked with leaven to the priest to offer to Jehovah. The 2 loaves picture the church composed of Jew and Gentile believers. The leaven in these loaves pictures sin and false doctrines in churches and believers. Pentecost was fulfilled in Acts 2 where the church age commenced on the day of Pentecost. (Acts 2:1-4).

Fourth, Fifth and Sixth Months: No Feasts, picturing **2000 yr** of the church age and Israel’s Dispersion.

Seventh Month:

5. Trumpets (23:23-25) known as “**Rosh HaShanah**” (Head of the Year). Each morning of the 30 days of month Elul, the trumpet, Ram’s horn or Shofar is blown to warn people to repent and return to God before Rosh HaShanah. Jewish tradition believes that the world was created on this day, because when Genesis 1:1 “In the beginning” is reversed, it reads “Aleph b’Tishrei” or “on the first day of Tishrei”. In the Torah, Rosh HaShanah is “Yom Teruah” meaning the “Day of the Awakening Blast” or “shout”. In Isaiah 26:19, the word “awake” is associated with the resurrection of the saved, known as the rapture. (I Thess 4:16-18; Rev 4:1,2). The start of the Millennium and regathering of Israelites will be announced by the sound of a great Shofar (Isaiah 27:13). 7 Shofar are sounded in Rev 8,9 announcing 7 judgments.

6. Day of Atonement (23:26-32) known as “Yom Kippur” pictures the day of Christ’s return to save Israel from Antichrist at the end of the 7 year Tribulation when Israel calls on Christ to save them (Zechariah 12:10; 13:8,9; Romans 11:26) and becomes saved as a nation.

7. Tabernacles (23:33-43) pictures Israel’s Millennial rest in Christ’s 1000 year Kingdom. Zechariah 14:16-21 states that this Feast will be kept each year by all the nations in the millennium. “it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.” (14:16). ‘After this I will return & will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down’ Acts 15:16; Amos 9:11

499. Great Possibilities, IF....THEN. Things that Might and Should or Will Happen.

Bible Reading: I Corinthians 3:1-23; James 1

Aim: To consider ways how we may **change our future** for better from the word “IF”.

Introduction: The world is full of “**ifs**” and “**mights**”.

IF proves that we have free will to do good or evil.

IF tells us that we can change the future of ourselves and of others.

IF can defeat our laziness.

IF is a motivation to do good, attempt things and to avoid evil.

IF shows that if we do wrong, then trouble will follow.

IF shows that there is a connection between cause and effect.

IF encourages us to do better things.

IF tells us that it is possible for us to fail in a task.

IF tells us of many good qualities to seek and many bad qualities to avoid.

IF tells what we have power to do.

IF tells us about important things we may neglect to do.

What Great Possibilities Exist for us? For each of these “IF”s, what Consequence follows?

Matthew 12:7 But **if ye had known what this meaneth**, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, **ye would not have condemned the guiltless**.

Matthew 18:19 Again I say unto you, That **if two of you shall agree on earth** as touching any thing that they shall ask, **it shall be done for them of my Father** which is in heaven.

Luke 9:23 **If any man will come after me**, **let him deny himself**, take up his cross daily, and follow me.

Luke 12:28 **If then God so clothe the grass**, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; **how much more will he clothe you**, O ye of little faith?

Luke 14:34 Salt is good: but **if the salt have lost his savour**, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

Luke 15:4 What man of you, having an hundred sheep, **if he lose one of them**, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and **go after that which is lost, until he find it?**

Luke 16:11 **If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon**, **who will commit to your trust the true riches?**

Luke 17:3,4 Take heed to yourselves: **If thy brother trespass against thee**, rebuke him; and **if he repent**, forgive him. And **if he trespass against thee seven times in a day**, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; **thou shalt forgive him**.

John 4:10 Jesus answered and said unto her, **If thou knewest the gift of God**, and **who it is that saith to thee**, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

John 7:17 **If any man will do his will**, he shall **know of the doctrine**, whether it be of God.

John 8:31 Then said Jesus ... **If ye continue in my word**, then are ye my disciples indeed;

John 8:36 **If the Son therefore shall make you free**, **ye shall be free** indeed.

John 12:24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but **if it die**, **it bringeth forth much fruit**.

Joh 13:14 **If I then**, your Lord & Master, have washed your feet; **ye also ought to wash one another's feet**.

John 13:17 **If ye know these things**, **happy are ye if ye do them**.

John 14:14 **If ye shall ask any thing in my name**, **I will do it**.

John 14:23 Jesus answered and said unto him, **If a man love me**, **he will keep my words**; and **my Father will love him**, and **we will come unto him**, and make our abode with him.

John 15:6 **If a man abide not in me**, he is cast forth as a branch, and **is withered**;

Joh 15:7 **If ye abide in me & my words abide in you**, **ye shall ask what ye will & it shall be done unto you**.

Romans 8:31 What shall we then say to these things? **If God be for us, who can be against us?**

Romans 11:15 **If the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world**, what shall the receiving of them be, but **life from the dead?**

Romans 12:18 **If it be possible**, as much as lieth in you, **live peaceably with all men**.

Romans 12:20 Therefore **if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink**: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

1Cor 3:12 Now **if any man build upon this foundation** gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

1Cor 3:14 **If any man's work abide** which he hath built thereupon, **he shall receive a reward**.

1Cor 3:15 **If any man's work shall be burned**, **he shall suffer loss**: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

1Cor 3:17 **If any man defile the temple of God**, **him shall God destroy**; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

1Cor 9:16 yea, **woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!**

1Cor 11:31 **If we would judge ourselves**, **we should not be judged**.

1Cor 14:8 **If the trumpet give an uncertain sound**, **who shall prepare himself to the battle?**

2Cor 5:17 Therefore **if any man be in Christ**, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, **all things are become new**.

2Cor 11:20 For **ye suffer**, **if a man bring you into bondage**, **if a man devour you**, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

Gal 1:9 **If any man preach any other gospel** unto you than that ye have received, **let him be accursed**.

Galatians 1:10 **If I yet pleased men**, **I should not be the servant of Christ**.

Galatians 2:21 **If righteousness come by the law**, then Christ is dead in vain.

Galatians 5:15 But **if ye bite and devour one another**, take heed that ye **be not consumed one of another**.

Galatians 5:18 But **if ye be led of the Spirit**, **ye are not under the law**.

Galatians 6:1 Brethren, **if a man be overtaken in a fault**, ye which are spiritual, **restore such an one** in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

Galatians 6:9 Let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season **we shall reap**, **if we faint not**.

Ephesians 3:2 **If ye have heard of the dispensation** of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward:

Philipp 2:1 **If there be therefore any consolation in Christ**, **if any comfort of love**, **if any fellowship of the Spirit**, if any bowels and mercies,

1Timothy 3:1 This is a true saying, **If a man desire the office of a bishop**, **he desireth a good work**.

1Tim 3:5 **If a man know not how to rule his own house**, how shall he take care of the church of God?

1Timothy 5:8 **If any provide not for his own**, and specially for those of his own house, **he hath denied the faith**, and is worse than an infidel.

2Timothy 2:5 **If a man also strive for masteries**, yet is he not **crowned**, except he strive lawfully.

2Timothy 2:12 **If we suffer**, we shall also **reign with him**: if we deny him, he also will deny us:

2Timothy 2:21 **If a man therefore purge himself from these**, he shall be a **vessel unto honour**, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and **prepared unto every good work**.

Philemon1:18 **If he hath wronged thee**, or oweth thee ought, **put that on mine account**;

Hebrews 12:7 **If ye endure chastening**, God dealeth with you as with **sons**;

James 1:5 **If any of you lack wisdom**, **let him ask of God**, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

Jas 1:23 **If any be a hearer of the word & not a doer**, he is like a man beholding his natural face in a glass

James 1:26 **If any man among you seem to be religious**, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, **this man's religion is vain**.

James 2:8 **If ye fulfil the royal law** ..., Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, **ye do well**:

James 2:17 Even so **faith, if it hath not works**, is **dead**, being alone.

Jas 3:2 **If any man offend not in word**, the same is a **perfect man**, and able also to bridle the whole body.

James 4:15 For that ye ought to say, **If the Lord will**, we shall live, and **do this**, or **that**.

Jas 5:19 Brethren, **if any of you do err from the truth & one convert him**; shall **hide a multitude of sins**

1Peter 4:11 **If any man speak**, **let him speak as the oracles of God**; **if any man minister**, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth:

1Peter 4:14 **If ye be reproached for the name of Christ**, **happy are ye**; for the **spirit of glory** and of God resteth upon you:

2Peter 1:8,10 **If these things be in you, and abound**, they make you that ye shall **neither be barren nor unfruitful** in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. **If ye do these things, ye shall never fall**:

1John 1:7 **If we walk in the light**, as he is in the light, **we have fellowship one with another**, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

Revelation 3:20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: **if any man hear my voice, and open the door**, **I will come in to him**, and **will sup with him**, and **he with me**.

500. Behold, this Dreamer Cometh

Bible Reading: Genesis 37:1-19, 20-34

Memory Verse: ‘we shall see what will become of his dreams.’ Genesis 37:20.

Aim: To understand the importance of having dreams of future blessings from God.

Introduction: What are your dreams? What are you hoping for? How will you fulfil these dreams?

Our dreams are the golden ladder by which we climb to heavenly places. They are the mountain peak that we see afar off. They are the lamp by whose light we safely pass through dark valleys.

They are the inner flame that gives us strength and energy to overcome struggles and to win battles.

Joseph was the great dreamer, but because of his dreams he was also the great sufferer. Sorrow, suffering and hardship are deeply written in the history of men. The events of Joseph’s life contain all the elements of our lives, such as ambition, dreams, hope, love, sorrow, envy, hate, temptation, revenge, sin, sorrow, suffering and hardships. When we consider the life of Joseph, we see ourselves. Most of us experience in our youth the emotions of ambition, hope, rejection, suffering and hardships. We all hope that our lives will improve. We see ourselves in Joseph, hoping that our dreams will eventuate.

“Behold, this dreamer cometh”. When we behold Joseph, we see the secrets of achievement and success.

Joseph’s brothers hated him for 3 reasons: **1) Israel loved him** more than his brothers (3,4).

2) His first dream of his brothers sheaves bowing down to his sheaf, foretold Joseph ruling over them (5-8

3) His second dream of the sun, moon and 11 stars bowing to him, foretold his future greatness (9-11).

His brothers hated him and could not speak peaceably to him (4), but his father observed the saying (11).

I. Dreams Invite the Attack of the World

When his brothers saw him coming they said, “Come, let us kill him, and we shall see what will become of his dreams.” (20). The world will seek to strip a man of his dreams. It will attack him with sorrow, suffering, temptation, loneliness, hatred, envy, disappointment and will then wait to see what will come of his dreams. Often, under the stress of the world’s attack, the dream is forsaken. But Joseph was faithful to his dreams. He passed the test of envy. When he was sold as a slave to Ishmaelites, then into Potiphar’s house, he determines to be the best, kindest, most useful slave in the house. “the LORD blessed the Egyptian’s house for Joseph’s sake; and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.” (39:5). A good, godly, kind man is a blessing wherever God or events may place him.

II. The LORD Prospers those who are Faithful to God and to their Dreams.

“the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man;” (39:2). “the LORD was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.” (39:21). However, a woman’s vengeance and a false, wicked accusation landed him in prison. He wondered if it pays to dream. In prison, Joseph still hopes, believes, loves and dreams. He continues to show kindness and optimism. If he must be in prison, he is determined to be the best, most hopeful, most cheerful, most helpful prisoner. God interpreted other’s dreams because Joseph was faithful to his own dreams. In prison, he correctly interpreted the butler’s and baker’s dreams. The butler was restored. The baker was hanged. (40:22,23).

Key: Joseph saw they were sad & asked ‘Why look ye so sadly today?’ (40:6,7). This got Joseph out of jail

III. Great in Prosperity.

Prosperity makes some people **forget God, forget old friends** or become **hard & cruel**. Joseph was great in **dreams**, great in **adversity**, great in **temptation** and greatest in **prosperity** when his dreams came true. When Pharaoh dreamed of 7 fat and 7 lean cows, and 7 full ears and 7 lean ears of corn, the butler referred Pharaoh to Joseph who correctly interpreted these dreams and was promoted to first place after Pharaoh. When Joseph’s brothers visited him for grain, he tested their consciences and aroused their fears, then after their tears of repentance, Joseph forgave them and later said, “But as for you, ye thought evil against me; *but* God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as *it is* this day, to save much people alive.” (Gen.50:20)

IV. What are Your Dreams?

1. To be a soul-winner. **2.** To be a great blessing to many people. **3.** To be a pastor. **4.** To be reunited with loved ones. **5.** To see your children (physical & spiritual) grow in grace, walk in truth and bear much fruit.

Conclusion: Joseph’s trials teach the providence of God and that the world is a place of soul development which will be crowned and rewarded in the world to come. Duty is the pathway to glory. Our dreams light the pathway through suffering and on to victory. It is Christlike to forgive and it pays to be true to our dreams. You will forever be in the hearts of men who love the truth, serve God & extend God’s kingdom.

501. Why Solomon was a Great King

Memory Verse: “If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.” James 1:5.

Bible Reading: I Kings 3:1-28; 8:22-53. **Youtube:** The Wisdom of Solomon - Moody Bible Story

Aim: To consider why Solomon was a great king and to apply his principles and practices in govt & life.

Introduction: Why did Solomon have such a great impact on his nation? What can we learn from him?

1. He had a great, Godly, wise father in King David, who gave him wise advice. I Kings 2:1-4.

2. He loved, honoured and respected his mother, Bathsheba. I Kings 2:19.

3. Solomon loved the LORD. I Kings 3:3.

4. When Jehovah God the Son appeared to Solomon and said “Ask what I shall give thee.”, Solomon showed important qualities in relating to God. He showed: i) Thanks for David being a righteous king.

ii) Thanks for giving him the throne (3:8). iii) Humility by comparing himself to a little child (3:7).

iv) Dependence on God to rule well “I know not how to go out or come in.” (3:7).

v) He knew the great challenges that being king would bring “a great people” (3:8).

vi) He asked God for an understanding heart to judge Israel and discern between good and bad (3:9).

vii) His words pleased God (3:10).

5. God blessed him with a wise and understanding heart (12), riches and honour (13) and long life (14).

Lesson: We should ask God to bless our life with wisdom and understanding to serve God and others.

6. He knew human nature and how to discover who was lying and who was truthful (3:16-28).

7. He had a well organized administration, consisting of priests, scribes, recorder, military, 12 officers to provide food for the king and his household, the king’s friend, and the chief tax officer (4:1-7).

8. He kept his people happy, “eating, drinking and making merry” (4:20) and safe “Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine and under his fig tree” (4:25).

9. He organized his servants to provide so that nothing was lacking, “they lacked nothing” (4:27).

10. He maintained peace and goodwill with neighbouring countries from Egypt to Euphrates. “he had peace on all sides round about him.” (4:24). “they brought presents, and served Solomon.” (4:21).

11. He was generous. God gave Solomon wisdom & understanding exceeding much & largeness of heart. (29)

12. He developed and increased his wisdom. “wisdom & understanding exceeding much” (4:29).

13. He studied wise sayings and wrote them in a book. “He spake 3000 proverbs.” (4:32).

14. He studied music and wrote 1005 songs (4:32).

15. He studied trees (botany), beasts, birds, insects and fishes (zoology) and their uses (4:33).

Lesson: He was committed to education, research and wisdom of doing things the right way (4:33).

16. He purposed to build a temple for Jehovah “my God” (5:5).

17. He got the best timber and most skilled timber cutters to prepare for the temple (5:6).

18. He knew how to work in a team with Hiram king of Tyre. ‘they two made a league together.’ (5:12)

19. He organized the construction project with 30,000 workers in monthly shifts, 70,000 labourers, 80,000 timber cutters and 3300 building supervisors (5:13-18). Total workers were 183,300.

20. He knew the value of time and recording dates for future generations (6:1,37,38).

21. He built the temple to the best of his ability (6:21,22). No expense was spared.

22. He was a preacher to teach and inspire people to serve God (8:12-21).

23. He prayed to dedicate the temple to God (8:22-53).

i) He glorified God as a merciful, promise keeping God (8:23,24).

ii) He prayed God’s presence, protection, that thine eyes may be open toward this house night & day (8:29)

iii) He prayed God to forgive trespasses in personal disputes of those who pray toward this temple (31,32)

iv) He prayed God to forgive Israel’s sins that caused drought (35,36).

v) He prayed God to forgive Israel’s sins that caused other calamities (37-40).

vi) He prayed God to answer prayers of God fearing foreigners (41-43).

vii) He prayed God for victory in battle (46-51).

viii) He prayed God for attention to every prayer of himself and all Israel (52-53).

24. He established a navy of ships in Eziongeber at Eloth in the Red Sea to fetch 420T of gold (9:26-28).

25. He gave the Queen of Sheba all her desire (10:13). Seek to give people what they ask for and want.

26. He was highly organized and prosperous in all that he did (10:4,5,7). His servants were happy (8).

502. Solomon's Foolishness. Why Smart People Do Foolish Things

Memory Verse: "When Solomon was old, his wives turned away his heart after other gods:" 1 K 11:4

Bible Reading: I Kings 11:1-14; 12:1-24.

Aim: To consider why Solomon did foolish things. To avoid foolish behaviour.

Introduction: Solomon is well known for his wisdom, but the strange thing is that his wisdom did not stop him doing some very foolish things. Why do wise people sometimes do very foolish things? This happens today. Are we doing some foolish things that we are blind to their bad consequences?

I. Who in the Bible was wise, but did some foolish things?

1. Adam. 2. Noah getting drunk. 3. Abraham going to Egypt. 4. Moses striking the rock a second time. 5. Jehoshaphat allying with evil Ahab to fight the Syrians. 6. Hezekiah appointing his wicked son Manasseh as king. 7. Josiah fighting and being killed by Pharaoh Nechoh who was on his way to fight Assyria. 2 Kings 23:28-30. 8. Paul going to Jerusalem against the Holy Spirit's advice. Acts 21:4.

II. What Foolish Things did Solomon do?

1. 'But king Solomon loved many strange women' (1 Kings 11:1). These were idol worshippers from Egypt, Moab, Ammon, Edom, Zidon and Hittites. He married 700 wives and 300 concubines (11:3) to guarantee peace with neighbouring kings because a king would not declare war on his son-in-law. 2. 'When Solomon was old, his wives turned away his heart after other gods: his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God.' (11:4). Because Solomon did not lead them to Christ, they wanted Solomon to build idol temples for them and so they spread their idol worshipping practices throughout Israel. These marriages seemed like a good idea to guarantee short term peace, but sowed the seeds of destroying Israel.

Lesson 1: Short term benefits of sin are never worth the long term problems that sin causes.

3. 'Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.' (11:5). Solomon never imagined that these idolatrous wives would pressure him to worship their idols, and that he would be weak enough to give in to their idolatry. He wanted to please them.

Lesson 2: Either we win people to Christ, or they influence us to follow their evil ways.

4. 'Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jerusalem, and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon. (11:7).

And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense and sacrificed unto their gods.' (11:8).

Lesson 3: Once we give in to error, it is hard to undo it. We then have to live with the trouble we created.

5. **He made God angry.** 'The LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice.' (11:9). **Lesson 4:** Do not make God angry. Surely, if God appeared twice to Solomon, you would think that Solomon would stay loyal to God.

6. **He failed to prepare his son Rehoboam to rule well.** (12:1-15). Rehoboam offended the people and lost 10 tribes to idol worshipping Jeroboam. Surely, if you have built a great work, you should train your son or successor to be fully competent, Godly and wise enough to preserve it and to grow it.

Lesson 5: Train your children to carry on and improve your life's work, both Christian and financial.

7. **Solomon burdened the people** with grievous service and a heavy yoke. (12:4). **Lesson 6:** Don't create problems for people. Find ways to make their lives easier so they appreciate you and won't create trouble.

8. **He never imagined that God would punish him** by raising up enemies in Haddad the Edomite (11:14) & Jeroboam (11:26). **Lesson 7:** When we sin, some people become our enemies. God disciplines.

III. Why do Smart People Do Foolish Things?

1. **They decide for present good** without seeing the long term problems of their actions. (Proverbs 22:3). They do a foolish thing today because it solves today's problem, but it creates many future problems.

2. **They don't think that God will discipline them for their sins.** 'Whom the Lord loveth..' Heb 12:6

3. They are **smart in some areas**, but not so smart in other areas.

4. They don't want to admit that they could be wrong. They become stubborn.

5. Consulting and associating with foolish or ungodly people. 'A companion..' Prov 13:20; Ps 1:1

IV. How to Avoid Doing Foolish Things.

1. **Apply Bible principles** and **Pray to God** for wisdom and strength to do them.

2. **Consult** wise, Godly, experienced advisors. 'I will get me to the great men & will speak to them' Jer 5:5

3. **Don't be complacent**, thinking that nothing can go wrong. Beware of our blind spots. Matt 15:14

4. **Prepare** and **study** to deal with the worst that might happen. 'prepared unto every good work.' 2T2:21

503. Jehoshaphat

Bible Reading: 2 Chronicles 17,18

Aim: To see how God permits evil spirits to destroy evil people.

Mem Verse: 'Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak.' 2 Chr 18:13

Introduction: Jehoshaphat was one of Judah's most Godly and successful kings. He tells 2 main lessons: a) Blessings of obeying God. b) Foolishness of making friendships with ungodly, unbelievers or apostates. We must not join or work with religious groups who deny Bible truths.

What Lessons Do We Learn from Jehoshaphat's Life?

1. The **LORD was with Jehoshaphat**, because he walked in the first ways of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim;' 2 Chron 17:3. **Result:** 'Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand; and all Judah brought to Jehoshaphat presents; and he had riches and honour in abundance.' 2 Chron 17:5.

2. **He Brought a Revival through Bible Teachers. Step 1:** He planned to promote God's ways (17:6).

Step 2: He took away the idols and high places from Judah (6). We must remove our sins, errors & idols.

Step 3: He sent 5 princes, 9 Levites & 2 priests to teach the law of Jehovah in all cities of Judah (17:7-9).

We must teach God's Word and ways to people in homes, churches, schools, universities, TV & society.

Results: i) Surrounding kingdoms made no war against Jehoshaphat (10). ii) Philistines brought presents.

iii) Arabs brought him 7700 rams & 7700 he goats (11). iv) He became exceedingly great, He built castles and store cities (12). v) The economy prospered 'He had much business' (13). vi) The military expanded.

Five Generals led an army of 1,160,000 soldiers (13-19).

3. **Jehoshaphat's Foolish Alliance with Evil King Ahab of Israel** (18:1-34).

Step 1: God links Jehoshaphat's riches & honour in abundance with his 'joining affinity with Ahab' (18:1)

Lesson: When God blesses us, Satan tempts us to join up with evil men or false religions.

Step 2: Ahab invited Jehoshaphat to come down to Samaria.

Step 3: Ahab persuaded him to join his fight with Syria at Ramoth Gilead (18:2,3a).

Lesson: Evil men that you join with will seek to persuade you to do something wrong.

Step 4: Jehoshaphat falls into the trap of leading his nation into a wrong alliance with evil king Ahab (3).

'I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people; and *we will be* with thee in the war.' (18:3).

Lesson: Jehoshaphat is led into a conflict that is not of God. He exposes himself and Judah to danger.

Satan seeks to lead us into a conflict with someone that is not God's will. Are you in a wrong conflict?

Step 5: Jehoshaphat's godliness leads him to ask Ahab to 'Enquire, at the word of the LORD to day.' (4).

Results: i) Ahab consults his 400 false prophets on his payroll who advise to 'Go up; for God will deliver it into the king's hand' 5. **Lesson:** Even if a majority advise evil, don't do it. Some will say what you want.

ii) Jehoshaphat wisely asks Ahab to consult a true prophet of the Lord (6). We must ask this question now.

'Is there not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?' 'Do you speak up for God?'

iii) Ahab testifies that 'There is yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but **I hate him**; for

he never prophesied good unto me, but always evil: the same is Micaiah the son of Imla.' (7).

Lesson: Ahab heaped to himself teachers having itching ears telling him what he wanted to hear. 2Tim4:3.

4. **Micaiah's True Prophecy** (18:12-27). See I Kings 22:13-28. See Answers page 1163.

i) Ahab's messenger told Micaiah to 'let thy word be like one of their's and speak good.' (12).

ii) Micaiah replied 'As the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak.' (13). So should we.

iii) Ahab asks Micaiah, 'shall we go to Ramothgilead to battle, or shall I forbear?' (14).

iv) Ahab doubts Micaiah's sincerity, detecting sarcasm, so asks him to speak the truth (15).

v) Micaiah then gave a true prophecy of Ahab's soon death in battle and a peaceful outcome for Israel:

'I did see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd; and the LORD said,

These have no master; let them return therefore every man to his house in peace.'

vi) Micaiah then describes a heavenly scene: 'I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host of

heaven standing on his right hand and on his left.' (18). Angels stand in God's presence.

vii) God asks them a question, 'Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up & fall at Ramothgilead?' 19

Lesson: A major topic of discussion in heaven is how to punish evil people & how to test godly (Job 1,2).

viii) An evil spirit volunteered: 'I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets.' (21).

ix) God promises this evil spirit success. 'Thou shalt entice him, & thou shalt prevail: go out and do so.' 21

x) Micaiah correctly concludes that Ahab's 400 false prophets have a lying spirit. **Lesson:** When people

sin greatly & continually, God often sends evil spirits to deceive them to do wrong actions to destroy them. This may explain why so many evil, ungodly people such as greens, lefties, Muslims, atheists believe so many false and socially destructive ideas, such as their self loathing of western heritage and Bible Christianity. This explains why ungodly people vote for ungodly, socially destructive politicians.

It explains why ungodly politicians make foolish decisions, and why they get into needless conflicts and wars. When people reject God and the Bible as their moral compass, they invent many false ideas to explain the world without God, such as evolution, reincarnation, or man made religions.

This explains why European politicians allow mass Muslim immigration who aim to islamicize Europe. These are ‘doctrines of devils’, ‘Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils,’ I Timothy 4:1.

‘Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck: Of whom is Hymenaeus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.’ I Timothy 1:19,20.

When people reject faith or true Bible doctrines, they get delivered to Satan.

i) The Jews have been given a spirit of slumber for rejecting Christ as their Messiah and Saviour.

‘God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day.’ Romans 11:8.

ii) The Roman Catholic church is the habitation of devils and foul spirits for their many false ideas. ‘Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.’ Rev 18:2.

iii) Evil spirits in Quran 72 promised Mohammad help in spreading Islam.

iv) King Saul had an evil spirit from the Lord that troubled him.

504. How Are You Going?

Psalms 71:16 I will **go in the strength** of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousness.

Proverbs 6:6 **Go to the ant**, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise:

Proverbs 9:6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and **go in the way of understanding**.

Eccles 7:2 *It is* better to **go to the house of mourning**, than to go to the house of feasting:

Isa 6:8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and **who will go for us?** Send me.

Matthew 5:24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and **go thy way**; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

Matthew 9:13 But **go ye and learn what *that* meaneth**, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Matthew 18:15 Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, **go and tell him his fault** between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

Matt 21:28 *A certain* man had two sons; he came to the first & said, Son, **go work to day** in my vineyard.

Matthew 28:19 **Go ye therefore, and teach all nations**, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

Mark 16:15 And he said unto them, **Go ye into all the world**, and preach the gospel to every creature.

Luke 14:23 **Go out into the highways** & hedges, & compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled.

Luke 15:4 What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and **go after that which is lost**, until he find it?

John 15:16 I have chosen you,... that ye should **go and bring forth fruit**, & *that* your fruit should remain:

Acts 8:29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, **Go near**, and join thyself to this chariot.

Hebrews 6:1 Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us **go on unto perfection**;

Hebrews 13:13 Let us **go forth therefore unto him without the camp**, bearing his reproach.

Proverbs 4:14 Enter not into the path of the wicked, and **go not in the way of evil men**.

Proverbs 7:25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways, **go not astray in her paths**.

Prov 14:7 **Go from the presence of a foolish man**, when thou perceive not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

Proverbs 25:8 **Go not forth hastily to strive**, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

505. Hatred. “But I hate him.” King Ahab

Bible Reading: 2 Chronicles 19: 20:1-25. **Aim:** To get victory over hating others & being hated by others.

Mem Verse: ‘There is yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but **I hate him**,’ 2 Chr 18:7

Introduction: One of sinful man’s greatest problems is hatred of other people. We get offended, feel hurt, get angry and give in to hatred. Then we get bitter, unforgiving, hold a long term grudge, and take revenge by punishing the person by gossip, slander and breaking fellowship. How do you handle the temptation to hate? If you don’t get victory over hatred you will fail as a Christian. You will fail in the ministry. People that you lead to Christ and disciple will hurt you and let you down as they grow in their Christian life.

This is part of you becoming a kind, loving, caring Christian leader. A good leader cannot hate his people. To be a great person for God and others, you have to learn to stop hating your fellow Christians.

I. Jehoshaphat’s Life Saw 4 Hating Events.

1. King Ahab of Israel hated the Prophet Micaiah for Rebuking Him. ‘I hate him.’ 2 Chronicles 18:7.

2. Jehu the Seer rebuked Jehoshaphat for ‘helping ungodly & loving them that hate the LORD.’ 2 Ch 19:2

3. Moabites & Ammonites hated & invaded Judah (20:1-3), then they hated & killed each other. 20:20-26.

4. Jehoshaphat’s son Jehoram married evil Ahab’s daughter (21:7). Jehoram killed his 6 brothers. 21:1-4.

II. How Did Jehoshaphat Respond to those Hating Him?

1. He rebuked Ahab’s hatred of Micaiah by saying ‘Let not the king say so.’ 18:7. We should rebuke hate.

2. He accepted Jehu’s rebuke by dwelling at Jerusalem, not going to Ahab any more, bringing people back to God (4). He set up judges (5), Levites & priests (8) to warn people not to trespass against the Lord (10).

3. He prayed to God to ask God’s help (20:3-13). He inspired the people to sing and praise God (21).

4. He never foresaw that his son Jehoram would kill his other sons on taking the throne. He never foresaw that his association with Ahab would lead to Jehoram marrying Ahab’s daughter who inspired 6 sons death.

III. What Should We Hate?

1. Evil. ‘Ye that love the LORD, hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints;’ Psalm 97:10.

2. False Ways. ‘Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.’ Psalm 119:104

3. Vain Thoughts. ‘I hate *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love.’ Psalm 119:113.

4. Lying. ‘I hate and abhor lying: *but* thy law do I love.’ Psalm 119:163.

5. Imagining Evil and False Oaths. ‘Let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour; and love no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate, saith the LORD. Zechariah 8:17.

6. Covetousness.’ he that hateth covetousness shall prolong *his* days.’ Proverbs 28:16.

7. Divorce. ‘For the LORD, the God of Israel, saith that he hateth putting away:’ Malachi 2:16.

IV. What Good Things Should We Love and NOT Hate?

1. Fellow Believers. ‘Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart:’ Leviticus 19:17.

2. Jerusalem. ‘Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.’ Psalm 129:5.

3. Peace. ‘My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.’ Psalm 120:6.

4. Our Friends. ‘In that thou (*David*) lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends.’ 2 Samuel 19:6.

V. Why Do People Hate Others?

1. They get offended at someone’s actions. 2. They don’t see it as a sin against God.

3. They put their right to hate above the value of serving God.

VI. How to get Victory over Hate?

1. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; Matthew 5:44.

2. Then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. Matthew 24:10

3. Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach *you*, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man’s sake. Luke 6:22.

4. Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee; rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee. Proverbs 9:8.

5. Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbour’s house; lest he be weary of thee, and *so* hate thee. Prov 25:17

6. But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes. I John 2:11. Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him. I John 3:15.

If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen? I John 4:20.

506. Have You Lost Something Valuable?

Bible Reading: 2 Chronicles 36:1-23; 2 Kings 25:1-21. **Aim:** To avoid losing valuable things.

Introduction: Have you ever lost something valuable that you regretted? We don't lose things on purpose. We lose things by accident. When they are lost, we suddenly realize how much we needed them and how hard it is to live without it. Most people are very close to losing some valuable things, but don't know it. This church is here to give you many valuable things & to prevent you from losing many valuable things. In the last years of Judah, as their sins and God's judgment caught up with them, they lost 5 main things:

- i)** They lost their **Independence** (2 Chronicles 35:20--36:4). Every great nation fell by suicide of moral and spiritual decay from within. King Josiah of Judah was a Godly king, but he made a foolish decision to attack Pharaoh Neco as he went to fight Assyria. Josiah was shot by an arrow and died in Jerusalem. Judah then lost her independence and became subject to Egypt from 609-606BC.
- ii)** They lost their **land** when they were taken into captivity in Babylon (2 Chronicles 36:5-8,20-21).
- iii)** They lost their **wealth** (36:18) and their **leaders** (9,10,15-17,20). The Babylonian army deported about 10,000 leaders, including the royal family, government officials and craftsmen.
- iv)** They lost their **Temple** and their **city of Jerusalem** (36:19; 2 Kings 25:1-21). After removing everything valuable from Jerusalem and the Temple, on 14 August 586BC, the Babylonians broke down the city walls and set fire to Jerusalem and to the Temple.
- v)** They lost their **hope** (2 Kings 25:22-26). They were taken to Babylon, sat down and wept when they remembered Zion (Psalm 137:1). Ishmael killed king Gedaliah, then fled to Egypt (2 Kings 25:25).

Question: What Have You Lost? What Might You Lose?

- 1. Lost Children**. "This my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found." Luke 15:24. "Seeing I have lost my children." Isaiah 49:21. Children may be lost to the devil, to false religions, to drugs, to bad friends, to foolish thinking, to disrespecting parents, to tolerating sin, to rebellion. Are you about to lose a child? Then do everything God says to prevent it before it becomes impossible to fix.
- 2. Lost Coin, Lost Money** (Luke 15:8-10). "Riches certainly make themselves wings; they fly away as an eagle toward heaven." Proverbs 23:5. Money is one of the easiest things to lose. "Strong men retain riches." (Proverbs 11:16). Money is hard to earn, hard to grow, hard to keep & hard to give away wisely.
- 3. Lost Friends**. "No man gave unto him." Luke 15:16. The Prodigal son made many mistakes:
 - i)** He wanted an advance on his inheritance (12).
 - ii)** He was selfish with a "give me" attitude (12).
 - iii)** He thought fun was to be found away from the restrictions of home in a far country (13).
 - iv)** He wasted his substance with riotous living (13).
 - v)** He didn't appreciate the value of money.
 - vi)** He did not expect that a famine might come (14).
 - vii)** He didn't know what to do when money ran out.
 - viii)** He was forced to take the worst job of feeding pigs (15).
 - ix)** He lost his friends. "No man gave to him"
 - x)** He did not appreciate his father, his brother, his good home, his good name, his dad's love, his comfort. Often, people must lose good things before they appreciate them.
 - xi)** He did not know how to choose right friends. "Thine own friend and thy father's friend, forsake not." (Proverbs 27:10). He could not recognize quality friends. He lost his ability to keep friends. Do you value and keep good friends?
- 4. Lost Sweet Words**. "The morsel which thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words." Proverbs 23:8. How many people lose their sweet words? By **i)** Anger. **ii)** Impatience. **iii)** Learning bad words from bad peers. **iv)** When we don't get what we want. **v)** Getting drunk. "Thine heart shall utter perverse things." (Proverbs 23:33). **vi)** Lack of appreciation. Have you lost your sweet words?
- 5. Lost Hope**. Have you lost hope? Israel after 70AD lost hope of ever regaining their land. "They say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts" Ezekiel 37:11. Unsaved people have no hope of going to heaven, of seeing God or their loved ones again. "That ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope." 1 Thess 4:13. "Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him for the help of his countenance" Psalm 42:5. "For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope" Romans 15:4. "Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost." Romans 15:13. How to regain your hope. If you are rich in Divine resources, your problems will work out for good. Get back in fellowship with God and do what He wants. God will open doors of hope for you. "I will give her the valley of Achor for a door of hope." Hosea 2:15.

- 6. Lost Your Savour or Saltiness**. "Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men." Matthew 5:13. Have you lost your savour or impact on others for Christ?
- How may our savour be lost?** **i)** Quitting a good church. **ii)** Trouble and persecutions (Matthew 13:21). **iii)** Being sidetracked with the things of the world. 'Care of the world.' (Mat 13:22). 'Love not the world.' **iv)** Deceitfulness of riches (Matthew 13:22). Love of money. **v)** Ungodly friends (Psalm 1:1). **vi)** Not meditating on the law of the Lord day and night (Psalm 1:2). **vii)** Losing their vision of what God has for them to do. (Proverbs 29:18). "Where there is no vision.." "Her prophets find no vision from the Lord." (Lam 2:9). Do you know what job God wants you to do? If you don't, you've lost your vision.
- 7. Lose your Rewards in Heaven**. Rewards in heaven can be won or can be lost by careless actions. Pastors may get disqualified. Christians may lose their good name by anger, breaking fellowship or sin. "Whosoever shall give drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward." Matthew 10:42. "Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown." Rev 3:11. 'Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.' 2 Jn 8 We can lose our life's work by **i)** Believing false doctrines (9). **ii)** Supporting men with false doctrines (10) **iii)** Quitting serving God. The doctrine of Separation prevents us from losing our life's work and rewards.
- 8. Lose Pleasure in our Creator**. "Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them;" Eccles 12:1. Youth can be a time of innocence, trust and great love for God as our Creator. We see His love for us in everything. Soon the evil days come which can take away our innocence and our love for God, so that some people get hardened to God through the deceitfulness of sin. This includes the ungodly crowd, ungodly philosophies like evolution, sexual temptations, feminism, humanism, atheism, financial pressures, doubts put in the mind by the devil and by ungodly people, not getting what they want so they blame God, laziness, lack of zeal for God and for souls. People say "I have no pleasure in God, church or the things of God." They become "lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God." (2 Timothy 3:4). **Question:** Are you losing your pleasure in God, Bible, souls, church, heaven? Get back your youthful love for God. "Thou hast left thy first love." (Revelation 2:4).
- 9. Lose our Peace of Mind**. "There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked." Isaiah 48:22; 57:21. A next step after losing your pleasure for God and the things of God, is to get into wicked behaviour, which results in a loss of peace. This loss of peace is why people take drugs, alcohol, seek more worldly pleasures and get deeper into sin. Stay close to God. The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace.
- 10. Lose Ability to put Difference Between the Holy and Profane, between Clean and Unclean**. "They have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean" Ezekiel 22:26. One result of wickedness is self justification. A guilty conscience must be silenced by excuses for sin, so the sinner becomes skilled in self-justification. This results in a loss of the ability to tell the difference between right and wrong, so people ask "What's wrong with....?" In order to silence their guilty conscience. Such people descend into greater depths of wickedness due to their wilful blindness caused by their sins and self-justification. Watching movies which mock holiness and by associating with ungodly friends, will cause people to lose the ability to discern between holy and profane, clean and unclean, and good and evil. Are you like this?
- 11. Lose their Fear of God**. "There is no fear of God before their eyes." Romans 3:18. Because God delays punishing these people for their wickedness, they wrongly conclude that:
 - a)** God does not exist. **b)** They can continue in sin since sin has no consequences. **c)** God thinks their sins are not too bad. **d)** God is not able or willing to punish them. **e)** God's standards don't matter. This is God's way of letting people descend into greater depths of wickedness, which results in greater loss, pain, sorrow and judgment as more sins begin to catch up with them, such as nicotine addiction, alcoholism, lying, stealing, pride blinding them to dangers, and lack of caution.
- 12. Lose their Fellowship with God**. "For there is no answer of God." Micah 3:7. "I will laugh at your calamity." Proverbs 1:26,20-33. Early in their adventure into sin, they place no value on fellowship with God. But after some time when many sins have been indulged in, punishment comes, and with it comes pain and sorrow. In their pain and sorrow, they call out to God whom they have mocked for so long. Because they have been so far from God for so long, they may not get an answer from God, because God

knows that they have no intention of repenting. They then realize how valuable fellowship with God really is and how painful it is to lose it. Pride or unwillingness or ungodly friends and bad habits prevent them from coming back to God.

13. Lose Opportunities to Serve God. Matthew 25:24-30. We all have talents and abilities to serve God and to do good for others, yet we often don't take these opportunities. Why? **i)** Laziness.

ii) We don't see them as opportunities. **iii)** We don't see their long term potential. **iv)** Wrong priorities.

You are the one who can make opportunities and take opportunities to do things for God.

One day, you'll be too old to do for God what you can do today.

You will get more done if your schedule demands it, so put things in your schedule for God.

14. Lose his Own Soul. 'What shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, & lose his own soul?' Mark 8:36. "For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?" Matt 16:26. Seeking to gain the world risks losing your soul.

"Gain the whole world" means that he possess all the riches, honours and pleasures of earth as his own.

"Lose his own soul" means that he be shut out of heaven and be sent to hell. This is a greater loss than losing anything on earth. Getting saved is so important that we should make it our first priority in life.

Helping others get saved should be the number one priority of believers.

Conclusion: Are you a loser or a winner for God? Are you losing some valuable things? Regain them now.

507. Dates of Main Bible Events.

1. **Adam** Created: 4074 BC

2. **Noah's Flood** was 1656 years after Adam's creation = 4074 BC – 1656 = **2418 BC** (Gen 5:1-32).

3. Tower of Babel: 2200 BC.

4. **Abraham** born: **2066 BC**. Abraham died age 175 years 1891 BC (Gen 25:7).

5. **Isaac** born when Abraham was age 100 = 2066 BC – 100 = **1966 BC** (Gen 21:5).

6. **Jacob** born when Isaac was age 60 = 1966-60 = **1906 BC** (Gen 25:26). Jacob died age 147 (1759BC).

7. **Joseph** born: 1815 BC. Joseph **sold into Egypt** as a slave: 1798 BC.

Jacob moves to Egypt: 1776 BC. Joseph dies at age 110 = 1815 BC – 110 = 1705 BC.

8. **Moses** born: 1641 BC. Moses **fled Egypt** at age 40 = 1641 BC – 40 = 1601 BC.

Moses sees God in the burning bush at age 80 = 1641 BC – 80 = 1561 BC.

Exodus of Israel from Egypt (same year) = 1561 BC. Moses died aged 120 = 1641 – 120 = 1521 BC

9. Israel enters Canaan under **Joshua** after 40 years in the wilderness = 1561 BC – 40 = 1521 BC.

Israel is ruled by **Judges** until Samuel = 356 years until Saul becomes king.

10. **Saul** appointed as first king of Israel = 1051 BC. Saul ruled 40 years.

11. **David** became king of Israel = 1051 BC – 40 = 1011 BC. David ruled 40 years.

12. **Solomon** became king of Israel = 1011 BC - 40 = 971 BC. Solomon ruled 40 years.

Temple built in Solomon's 4th year = 971 BC – 4 = 967 BC.

13. **Rehoboam** became king of Israel = 971 BC – 40 = 931 BC.

Kingdom divided into northern 10 tribes of Israel and southern 2 tribes of Judah = 931 BC.

14. Northern kingdom destroyed by **Assyria** = 723 BC. How long did it last? 931 - 723 = 208 years.

15. Southern kingdom of Judah conquered by **Babylon** in 606 BC.

How long did Judah last? 931 – 606 = 325 years.

16. **Temple destroyed** by Babylon in 586 BC. How long did temple last? 967 – 586 = 381 years.

17. Babylon destroyed by **Cyrus** after 70 years from 606 BC = 606 BC – 70 = 536 BC.

18. **Daniel's 70 week prophecy** of Messiah's first coming starts 4th March 444 BC = 444 BC. (9:26)

19. **Messiah came to Jerusalem** to offer Himself as King, 173,880 days after 10pm 4th March 444 BC

173,880 days / 365.2422 days in a calendar year = 476.06766 calendar years.

4th March 444 BC + 476.06766 years = - 444 + 476 = 32.06766 AD + 1 year because no year zero.

= 33.06766 AD = 33 AD + (0.06766 x 365.2422 days) = 33 AD + 24.712287 days

= 33 AD + 24 days + (0.712287 of a day x 24 hours)

= 33 AD + 24 days + 17 hours (after 10 pm 444 BC. See Answers p.218)

= 33 AD + (24 days + 4th March 444 BC) + (17 hours after 10 pm on 4th March 444 BC)

= 33 AD + 28 days + 15 hours

= 3 pm on 29th March 33 AD Jesus entered Jerusalem on a donkey to offer Himself as King.

508. The Greatness of King Hezekiah and His Mistakes

Bible Reading: 2 Chron 29:1-19; 32:1-31 'in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, & in the law, & in the commandments, to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, & **prospered**'. (31:21).

www.youtube.com: Sennacherib's Prism Megalim Institute.

Aim: To see that great men who live for God can achieve great victories even though they make mistakes.

Introduction: Hezekiah was one of Israel's greatest kings who prayed to God to destroy the Assyrian army in one of the most supernatural miracles of world history. Hezekiah ruled Judah between his evil father Ahaz (28) & his evil son Manasseh (33). He came to the throne at age 25 & ruled 29 years (29:1).

I. What Good Things did He Do and What can We Learn from His Life?

1. He immediately "opened the doors of the house of the LORD and repaired them" (29:3). We must give God's house and God's work top priority. God works through faithful churches, pastors and people.

2. He charged the priests and levites to sanctify (set apart) themselves to seriously do God's work (29:4,5). We must set apart ourselves to do God's work with all our heart, soul, mind & strength as trained workers.

3. He charged them to carry the filthiness out of the temple (29:5). Remove false doctrines from church.

4. He confessed the sins of their fathers (29:6,7) of doing evil & forsaking God. We must admit & confess the sins of our fathers: evolution, forsaking God, false doctrines, bad movies, no Bible teaching, abortion.

5. We must understand that God punishes nations and individuals for their sins (28:8,9).

6. Make a covenant (agreement) with Jehovah God to live for Him, to remove His wrath & judgment (10).

7. We must not be negligent, lazy, irresponsible, careless of our duty to God and others (11).

8. God rewarded these 14 obedient levites by recording their names in the Bible for all time (29:12-19).

9. He restored worship, sacrifices, singing praises with gladness to God and thank offerings (29:27-31). These 4 elements of worship must be present in our daily lives.

10. He invited all Israel and Judah to keep the feast of Passover at Jerusalem (30:1,6-11), to yield to God, enter His sanctuary & to serve God (8). God is compassionate, gracious, merciful & will not turn away (9).

Results: Some laughed them to scorn & mocked the post messengers (10). Some humbled themselves (11).

11. Hezekiah prayed for the people that came and had not cleansed themselves (18-20). God healed them.

12. Hezekiah comforted and encouraged the Levites that taught the good knowledge of the LORD (22).

Results: Great gladness (21), 7 days of gladness (23), everyone rejoiced (25), great joy in Jerusalem (26), their prayer came up to heaven (27). Images, groves and idol altars were utterly destroyed (31:1).

13. Hezekiah paid the priests and levites to encourage them in the law of the LORD (31:2-6).

Hezekiah commanded the people to give tithes (10%) to the priests and Levites (31:5,6).

14. Azariah, the chief priest reported the LORD's blessing and plenty on His giving people (31:10).

15. Hezekiah did what was good, right and truth before God (31:20). He did every work for God with all his heart and prospered (31:21). "in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and **prospered**." (31:21).

II. The Assyrians Invade Israel, Judah and Lay Siege to Jerusalem (32:1-21; 2 Kings 18; Isaiah 36,37)

Lesson: Often, when God is blessing, trouble comes, to draw us closer to God and to keep us humble.

1. In the **fourth year of Hezekiah**, **Shalmaneser** king of Assyria came up against **Samaria** and besieged it. (2 Kings 18:9). At the end of 3 years they took it, being the sixth year of Hezekiah (2 Kings 18:10). The king of Assyria carried away Israel into Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor, by the river Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes (18:11).

2. "Now in the **fourteenth year of king Hezekiah** did **Sennacherib** king of Assyria come up against **all the fenced cities of Judah**, and took them. Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to **Lachish**, saying, I have offended; return from me: that which thou puttest on me will I bear. The king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah 300 talents of silver and 30 talents of gold." 2 Kings 18:14.

In **701 BC** Sennacherib led a great army against the kingdom of Judea, where he conquered 46 fortified cities, climaxing in the conquest of **Lachish**, Judah's secondmost important city. Isaiah 8:7,8; 2 Chron 32:9 Sennacherib boasts of his conquest of Lachish by ordering the carving of a 24 metre long relief depicting the city's conquest. These relief panels were displayed in Sennacherib's palace in Nineveh, and are now in the British Museum. The relief portrays details of the battle of Lachish to the parade of war captives up to Sennacherib's throne. These include siege machines, battering rams, stone slings, archers, displaying

captives impaled on wooden spikes, skinning of live prisoners, and horrific tortures. Survivors, mainly women and children were paraded before Sennacherib's throne, above which read, "Sennacherib, king of the universe, king of Assyria, sits on a throne and the spoils of Lachish are paraded before him." Now that Lachish is fallen, the Assyrian army marches towards Hezekiah's city, Jerusalem, capital of Judea.

"The king of Assyria sent Tartan and Rabsharis and Rabshakeh from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a great host **against Jerusalem**. And they went up and came to Jerusalem." 2 Kings 18:17; Isaiah 36:2.

www.youtube.com **The Lachish Reliefs** Megalim Institute

3. Hezekiah prepared for the invasion and siege by consulting with mighty men to stop the springs outside Jerusalem & to build a 533 metre long tunnel to divert water into the city (2 Kings 20:20) p.1473 Underst. "The rest of the acts of Hezekiah & all his might, and how he made a pool & a conduit, & **brought water into the city**, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?" 2 Kings 20:20.

www.youtube.com **Hezekiah's Tunnel** Megalim Institute

The Shiloah Inscription was carved on the wall of the tunnel where the two digging teams met. It reads:

"The masons were swinging their axes one towards the other and they heard the voice of one man calling his fellow. And on the day of the tunnelling, the masons bore through, one man towards his fellow, axe upon axe, and the water flowed from the source to the pool for 1200 cubits."

4. He repaired & heightened the wall & built **a second wall outside**. He made many darts & shields (32:5)

www.youtube.com **The Broad Wall** Megalim Institute.

Hezekiah demolished some houses to build this wall, for which Isaiah rebukes him. "ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and the **houses have ye broken down** to **fortify the wall**." Isaiah 22:10.

5. He encouraged the people to "Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for *there be* more with us than with him:" (32:7,8).

6. Sennacherib told the Jews not to trust in Hezekiah (32:9-16). He blasphemed God (32:16-19).

7. Hezekiah & Isaiah prayed to God to deliver them ("for this *cause* Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven." 32:20). "Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD." Isaiah 37:14-20. We should spread our problems to God to solve.

8. **Jehovah God replies to Hezekiah** through Isaiah in 3 parts (Isaiah 37:21-35):

i) The Assyrians would be driven back (Isaiah 37:21-29,7). Jerusalem would be delivered & would laugh at the Assyrians (22). God would punish their blasphemy and pride (I and my occur 7 times in 37:24,25).

Knowing Sennacherib's rage, God would lead him back to Assyria like an animal with "my hook in thy nose and my bridle in thy lips" (29), just as the Assyrians led captives with hooks in their noses.

ii) God assured Hezekiah that a remnant would remain and that life would continue as normal (30-32).

iii) Sennacherib would not enter Jerusalem or build a ramp against it (33-35).

9. God answered their prayer by sending the **Son of God** to destroy the **185,000 man Assyrian army**.

(He returned with shame of face to his own land.2 Chron 32:21), "it came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: & when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses." 2 Kings 19:35; Isaiah 37:36.

www.youtube.com: **Sennacherib's Prism** Megalim Institute.

10. Sennacherib's sons killed him in Nineveh 20 years later 681 BC.(2 Kings 19:36,37; Isaiah 37:37,38).

11. The LORD saved Hezekiah and the Jews and guided them on every side (2 Chron 32:22,23).

"He trusted in the LORD God of Israel; so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor *any* that were before him." 2 Kings 18:5. Other www.youtube.com videos on this event:

Biblical Truth - Can the Bible be used as a historical document? Sennacherib's campaign by Tim Brown

III. Hezekiah After the Assyrian Defeat

1. 'The LORD saved Hezekiah & the inhabitants of Jerusalem & **guided them** on every side. 2 Chr 32:22

2. 'Many brought gifts unto the LORD ...he was magnified in the sight of all nations. 2 Chron 32:23.

3. 'In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death.' 2 Kings 20:1; Isaiah 38:1.

4. Hezekiah's prayer for healing, 2 Kings 20:2,3; Isaiah 38:2,3.

5. God promises to heal him in 3 days & add 15 years to his life. 6 "I's in 2 Kings 20:4-7; Isaiah 38:4-6.

6. God's sign of bringing the sundial shadow backwards by 10 degrees, 2 Kings 20:8-11; Isaiah 38:7,8.

7. Hezekiah's writing to praise God for his recovery (Isaiah 38:9-20; Psalm 120-134 15 Songs of Degrees)

8. Hezekiah foolishly shows all his treasures to Berodach son of king of Babylon. 2 Kings 20:12-19; Is 39

9. He dies. His son Manasseh, age 12, begins his evil 55 year reign. 2Kings 21.God knows best when to die

509. Beware of Inexperienced, Ungodly Young People Giving Foolish Advice

Bible Reading: II Samuel 16:15-23; 17:1-14,23.

Aim: To identify and reject advice of inexperienced, ungodly people.

Introduction: When faced with a major decision, have you ever been given different advice, one which turned out **right** and other advice which turned out to be **wrong, expensive, painful and disastrous**?

At the time, it was difficult to know which was right, but now that you are older and more experienced, you can clearly see which was the better decision. Why is it that your decision making ability often improves over time? Probably because you had more opportunity to observe similar situations succeed or fail in other people's lives. Maybe it is due to you matching Bible characters situations with people today. The art of making correct, successful decisions is incredibly valuable, because there may be a **great cost** difference of money, time, pain, lost opportunities & broken friendships between right & wrong decisions.

I. Bible examples of people who made right and wrong decisions.

1. **Right decisions** include Noah building the ark, Abraham leaving Ur, Joseph trusting God in jail, David trusting God in not killing Saul, Hezekiah building a water tunnel, Paul making 3 missionary journeys.

2. **Wrong decisions** include Adam sinning, Saul seeking to kill David, Israel refusing to enter Canaan, Solomon marrying ungodly women, Rehoboam taking the foolish advice of his young friends, Judas betraying Jesus, Peter denying Jesus, Demas forsaking Paul, Paul going to Jerusalem to be imprisoned.

II. Why do people make wrong decisions?

1. Inexperience of what may go wrong, immaturity.

2. Impatience. 3. Lack of caution. Not taking life seriously. Ignoring the cost of wrong decisions.

4. Not thinking or planning ahead. 5. Not seeing the long term consequences of wrong decisions. 6. Not waiting on God for His timing. 7. Believing other people's lies. 8. Not knowing or obeying the Bible.

9. Peer pressure to conform to fashion (tattoos). 10. Foolish friends. 11. Thinking they won't get caught.

12. Fear of delay or too much delay (wrong timing). 13. Don't care about their success or failure.

III. Consider Rehoboam's Mistake of following his friends' wrong advice.

I Kings 12:1-24.

1. Solomon had not prepared him to rule as king. 2. Solomon let him mix with foolish young friends.

3. He did not value the older mens' advice (6-8). 4. He took the advice of his foolish young friends (9-11).

5. He was blind to the consequences. 6. He refused to listen to the peoples' reasonable request of less tax.

7. He did not understand human nature. 8. He spoke roughly (13,14). 9. He never expected Jeroboam act.

IV. Consider Ahithophel's Wrong Decision to Follow Young and Foolish Absalom.

1. He had a reputation of great wisdom and ability to see the consequences of actions. (2 Samuel 16:23).

2. He did not foresee that Absalom would reject his advice. He misjudged Absalom's character.

3. He bound himself to Absalom's foolishness, which led to his death (2 Samuel 17:23).

4. He did not foresee the involvement of a third party in Hushai (2 Samuel 17:6,7).

V. Consider the Disciples' Wrong Advice that Jesus Rejected.

See "Understanding" Lesson 360, I.

VI. How Should we Make Correct Decisions?

1. Check what the Bible says. 2. Pray for the Holy Spirit's leading. 3. Consult Godly experienced people.

4. Consider what is the worst that can happen. 5. Have a plan B,C,D if plan A fails. 6. Count the cost.

VII. Bible Verses on Decision Making

Proverbs 1:14 Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.

Proverbs 13:15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressors is hard.

Jer 5:5 I will get me to the great men, will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD.

VIII. What Issues Do People Make Wrong Decisions About?

1. Salvation (delaying or rejecting it). 2. Marrying a fool or incompetent person who hinders your success.

3. Wasting or Mishandling money (renting and not owning a house; risky investments; gambling; not saving money; not giving to God's work; unprofitable business ventures). 4. Delaying children.

5. Church (attending a false church or not attending a good church). 6. Wrong education or wrong job.

7. Choosing foolish friends and rejecting good friends. 8. Hiring a greedy or incompetent lawyer or tradie.

9. Conflict or war (getting into a fight that you lose or cannot win). 10. Borrowing money you can't repay.

11. Lying to solve problems. 12. Believing false ideas without fully checking them. 13. Unhealthy diet.

14. Living in the wrong area (far from church, or too expensive, or too violent). 15. Careless driving.

16. Drinking alcohol, cola, smoking cigarettes, taking drugs, getting tattoos, prostitution, anger, swearing.

510. The Biggest Mistake of Your Life

Bible Reading: Genesis 13:5-18; 2 Chronicles 36.

(Proverbs 16:25)

Memory Verse: There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.

Aim: To avoid making the big mistakes of our life.

Introduction: Every day of our life we are faced with decisions. Some are small in consequences, while other decisions have very big, long term consequences for good or evil, blessing or trouble, not just for ourself, but for many people for many years to come. We must recognise the situations where we are called upon to make decisions that have the potential to be the biggest mistakes of our life and to decide correctly. The Bible discusses many people who came to a crossroad in their life where a major decision was required. Some made the right decision, while others made the wrong decision and suffered greatly. The damage from some wrong decisions can be fixed, while the damage from others cannot be fixed. Are you about to make the biggest mistake of your life? Have you already made the biggest mistake?

I. Bible Characters who made the Biggest mistake of their Life.

1. Adam in eating the fruit brought sin and death into the world.
2. Abraham in fathering Ishmael.
3. Lot.
4. Jacob staying in Egypt enslaved millions of his descendants.
5. Moses striking the rock missed Canaan.
6. Solomon marrying ungodly women who introduced idol worship into Israel, leading to two captivities.
7. Hezekiah in putting evil, ungodly Manasseh as the next king of Judah.
8. Zedekiah ignoring Jeremiah.
9. Judas betraying Jesus for 30 pieces of silver.
10. Israel rejecting Jesus as their Messiah.
11. Rich fool.

II. What Kind of Decisions can produce the Biggest Mistakes in our Life?

1. **Neglecting to receive Christ as Saviour.** This leads people to hell.
2. **Attending a wrong church** with false doctrines will mislead you into error and to big mistakes.
3. **Not attending a good church** will expose you to wrong ideas in the world leading to big mistakes.
4. **Marrying or living with an ungodly fool** who gives ungodly, unbiblical advice. This is the main way that women destroy their lives. Who you marry determines you and your children's godliness, happiness, standard of living, amount of troubles, mental health, worries or no worries, good or bad friends. Ps 1:1.
5. **The people you mix with** can destroy you or bless you. Their ideas and behaviour soon become yours. 'He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.' Prov 13:20.
6. **Where you live.** Live close to a good church so you can get there easily and gain Bible wisdom.
7. **The education you get.** Never enrol in a course that teaches error, socialism or anti Bible ideas. 'Cease, my son, to hear the instruction that causeth to err from the words of knowledge.' Proverbs 19:27.
8. **The job you choose.** How to choose a good job: a) Choose a job that gives you time to serve God. b) Choose one with high income potential, or self employed.
9. **The food you eat** can kill you or lengthen your life and health. Genesis 1:29.
10. **Delaying or not making a right decision** when it presents itself. 'to day I must abide at thy house. L19:5

III. What will your Life be like after you Make a Big Mistake?

1. You will spend a lot of time and worry trying to fix it, with little success.
2. You will feel stuck in a rut and limited with little time or freedom to do what you want.
3. One bad decision often leads to other bad decisions which creates more problems (bad lawyer+big\$).
4. It may take you away from God and church, by blaming God or giving you no time to serve God.
5. You may lose your wealth, family and friends as Lot did. Genesis 13:11.
6. It will bring you into financial slavery and into contact with evil or foolish people. Gen 14:12 'They..'
7. You will miss God's best and perfect will for your life.
8. You will make excuses to justify what happened so you won't feel so bad. Luke 10:29; 16:15 'Ye are..'
9. You will miss good opportunities. 'he...shall not see when good cometh,' Jeremiah 17:6.

IV. How to Recover from a Big Mistake

1. **Pray to God to deliver you** and show you the best way of escape. I Cor. 10:13. Confess it as sin. 'call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.' Psalm 50:15.
2. **Avoid and separate from ungodly, foolish people** who give you wrong advice. Avoid fights.
3. **Get back into church, soul winning and Bible study** to learn God's ways. (Jer.5:5)
4. **Consult godly, great, wise, experienced men.** 'I will get me to the great men & will speak unto them'
5. **Seek to limit your losses** (damage control). Seek to rebuild quickly. Don't quit or give up hope.
6. **Look for new opportunities**, new open doors, new jobs. Ask God what is the next step in your life.

511. Peter: His growth in Knowledge & Courage. The Value of Asking Questions

Bible Reading: Luke 5:1-11; Acts 5:12-42.

Memory Verse: 'Simon Peter answered & said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God' Mt 16:16.

Aim: To see lessons from Peter's life.

Introduction: Peter is like many of us: weak, impulsive, overconfident, sometimes cowardly, sometimes unfaithful, but repentant. We, like Peter have known sin, sorrow, failure, grief, repentance & forgiveness.

What May We Learn from Events in Peter's Life?

1. **When Jesus called him, he was busy in his fishing career.** God chooses busy people to do great things for Him. 'And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.' Matthew 4:18.
2. **Peter was married, owned a house and cared for his mother in law.** 'When Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.' Matthew 8:14.
3. **Peter thought he knew more about fishing than Jesus.** He learned the lesson that Jesus rewards His servants. 'When Simon Peter saw *it*, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.' Luke 5:8.
4. **Peter saw opportunities to do impossible things with Jesus' permission. Peter volunteered.** 'Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.' Matthew 14:28.
5. **Peter understood Jesus' difficult savings and expressed his love and loyalty to Jesus**, when others left. Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life. John 6:68.
6. **Peter was curious to understand Jesus' parables and was not afraid to ask him questions.** 'Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.' Matthew 15:15.
7. **Peter listened carefully to Jesus**, understood what Jesus said and confidently expressed important truth about who Jesus is. 'Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.' Matthew 16:16.
8. **Peter was overconfident and out of place in rebuking Jesus for going to the cross.** Matthew 16:22. Then Peter took him, & began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.
9. **Peter had an idea to help others remember the transfiguration of Jesus** and the appearance of Moses and Elijah. 'Then answered Peter, & said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.' Matthew 17:4.
10. **Peter defended Jesus as a lawful taxpayer and Jesus rewarded Peter with a miracle of him finding a coin in a fishes' mouth.** 'When they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute *money* came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?' Matthew 17:24.
11. **Peter asked Jesus about the limits of forgiveness, showing that he was having difficulty forgiving some believer.** 'Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?' Matthew 18:21.
12. **Peter asked Jesus about the rewards of forsaking all and following Jesus.** 'Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?' Matthew 19:27.
13. **Peter's questions at the last supper.** 'Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?' John 13:6-9. 'Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.' John 13:24. 'Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards. Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.' John 13:36,37.
14. **Peter overconfidently failed to realize the weakness of his flesh when tempted.** He thought he was spiritually stronger than the other disciples. 'Peter answered and said unto him, Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended.' Matthew 26:33.
15. **Peter slept** when he should have **helped** and **encouraged Jesus**. 'He cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?' Matthew 26:40
16. **Peter showed courage in attacking Malchus, but weakness in denying Jesus to a damsel.** 'Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus. Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup

which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?’ John 18:10,11.

17. Peter had mixed emotions of fear, curiosity & loyalty to Jesus when He was arrested. Matt 26:58 Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest’s palace, & went in, & sat with the servants, to see the end.

18. Peter ran out of ideas and lost confidence when his first strategy failed. ‘Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.’ Matthew 26:69-75.

19. Jesus’ look of wounded love brought Peter to tears and repentance. Peter showed deep repentance, sorrow and regret at hurting someone Who loved him so much and had helped him so much. Do you hurt people who love you? ‘And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.’ Luke 22:61,62.

20. After Jesus’ resurrection, Peter and John were the first disciples to arrive at the empty tomb. ‘Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.’ Luke 24:12.

21. Peter led the other disciples back to their fishing business when they should have spent time with Jesus and told others of the resurrection. They caught nothing. Those who forget Jesus, catch nothing. ‘Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.’ John 21:3.

22. Jesus told them where and how to catch fish. Jesus knows where the fish are. Put Jesus first and He will bless your work. ‘Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.’ John 21:6-11.

23. Jesus restored Peter by asking him 3 times if he loved him, because Peter denied Jesus 3 times. Jesus gave Peter a work to do, ‘Feed my lambs.’ “So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.” John 21:15,16.

24. Peter wondered what great work his friend John would do. What great work will you do? ‘Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do*?’ John 21:21.

25. Peter took leadership responsibility after Jesus ascended to heaven, to vote in another apostle. ‘In those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred and twenty,)’ Acts 1:15.

26. Peter preached the first sermon in the church age, with 3000 saved and baptized on the same day. ‘But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judaea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:’ Acts 2:14.

27. Peter went with John to the temple to pray. He noticed a lame man in need of healing & healed him. ‘Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth *hour*.’ Acts 3:1-6.

28. Peter strongly rebuked the Sanhedrin for crucifying Jesus. He changed from being fearful to bold. ‘Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel.’ Acts 4:8.

29. Peter rebuked 2 liars in the early church. ‘But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?’ Acts 5:3.

30. Peter had great power to heal all sicknesses. ‘Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.’ Acts 5:15.

31. Peter was rescued from prison by an angel and told to preach in the temple. ‘Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.’ Acts 5:17-29.

32. Peter rebuked a false prophet preaching a false doctrine. ‘But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.’ Acts 8:20.

33. Peter was a travelling preacher to reach more people for Christ. ‘It came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all *quarters*, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda. Peter said unto him, Aeneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, & make thy bed. And he arose immediately.’ Acts 9:32-34

34. Peter raised Dorcas from death. ‘Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them. But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning *him* to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.’ Acts 9:39,40.

512. John: A Smart, Brave Young Man

Bible Reading: Luke 9:51-56; John 19:16-37; **Memory Verse:** ‘What shall this man do?’ John 21:21.

Aim: To see lessons from John’s life. To consider what great things we may do in our lives for God.

Introduction: When John wrote his gospel, 3 letters and Revelation, the first century had changed greatly. Jerusalem was destroyed, one million Jews had been killed and many had been enslaved and scattered.

The church was spreading rapidly all over the ancient world and had endured terrible persecutions of Nero and Domitian. Peter, James and Paul were martyred. False doctrines of Gnosticism were spreading. John in 90AD was writing to third generation Christians. To first generation Christians, truth is a strongly held conviction, with no compromise, that Christians are willing to die for.

To second generation Christians, conviction becomes a belief or a persuasion, rather than a passion.

To some third generation Christians, belief becomes an opinion that can be adapted to worldly ideas.

John wrote to third generation Christians facing persecution from outside and subversion from within.

I. John as a Person. His father was Zebedee who managed a successful fishing business at Bethsaida on the Sea of Galilee. His mother was Salome, who travelled with the apostles, was present at the crucifixion (Matthew 27:55,56), and at the tomb on resurrection Sunday (Luke 24:10). She seemed to be the sister of

Mary, Jesus’ mother. This made Jesus, John and James to be cousins. The Zebedee family was prosperous, had hired servants (Mark 1:20) and ministered to Jesus of their substance (Luke 8:3). They were influential & well known in Jerusalem (that disciple was known unto the high priest, John 18:15,16). John was a follower of John the Baptist, before he became a disciple of Jesus (Matthew 4:18-22), along with Peter and Andrew. John was one of the **3 inner disciples** (Peter, James, John), who saw Jesus’ greatness in raising Jairus’ daughter, Jesus’ glory on the Mt Transfiguration, and Jesus’ grief in the Garden of Gethsemene. Peter, James and John prompted Jesus’ Olivet Discourse (Mark 13:1-4).

John was one of the 2 disciples Jesus sent to prepare for the Passover (Luke 22:8).

John was called “the disciple whom Jesus loved” (John 21:20). He was the disciple to whom Jesus entrusted the care of his mother, who took her into his home (John 19:25-27).

When a Samaritan village rejected Jesus, James and John asked Jesus if they should call down fire from heaven to destroy them (Luke 9:51-56). Jesus rebuked them, saying “Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of. For the Son of man is not come to destroy men’s lives, but to save them.” (55,56). No revenge. This may have earned them the title, “Boanerges, Sons of thunder” (Mark 3:17).

In **Mark 9:38-41**, John asked Jesus about forbidding someone else casting demons out in Jesus’ name.

Notice Jesus’ 3 answers: Forbid him not, he that is not against us is for us, & smallest deeds are rewarded.

John and his family were known to Caiaphas, the High Priest, probably as fish suppliers.

“Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest” (John 18:16).

John was the only disciple at the cross to witness Jesus’ crucifixion (John 19:31-37). He was brave.

Peter asked Jesus about John, “Lord, and what *shall* this man *do*?” (John 21:21).

John, being younger than Peter, ran faster than Peter to witness Jesus’ empty tomb (John 20:4).

John was with Peter when Peter healed the lame man at the Beautiful Gate of the temple (Acts 3:1).

John appeared before the Sanhedrin with Peter, where they refused to cease preaching in Jesus’ name.

“Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.” Acts 4:1-13-22).

John went with Peter to Samaria to give the apostolic blessing to the Samaritan revival of Phillip. Acts 8:14

John was banished to the Greek island of Patmos by Trajan and received the Book of Revelation.

II. John as a Pupil. John’s favourite words were **know** (142x), **believe** (100x), **Father** (118x), **world** (78x), **see** (105x), **verily** (50x in 25 pairs) & **love** (36x). John sought to show that Jesus is the Son of God. John focuses on the signs that Jesus as the Word was in the beginning with God, was God, became flesh. John reveals the secrets of his upper room talks with Jesus before His crucifixion.

John shows the sorrows of the Son of God from Gethsemene, His trials, scourging and crucifixion.

III. John as a Pastor or shepherd who loves his people as Jesus loves them. When John went to pastor the Ephesian church he may have taken Mary with him. John wrote 3 letters on fellowship, faith & family.

I John removes distance by close fellowship with believers & God. Removes distress by fullness of joy.

Removes deception by light overcoming darkness. Removes sin by confession. Removes doubt by knows.

II John warns of cult dangers. **III John:** Gaius the believer, Diotrephes the bully, Demetrius the brother.

513. The Law of Sowing and Reaping: What You Sow, You Reap

Bible Reading: 2 Chronicles 24:1-3,15-27; Esther 7:1-10

Memory Verse: Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. Gal 6:7

Aim: Why do bad things happen to nice people? To sow righteousness. To not sow wrong actions.

Introduction: Many people think they can sin and treat others badly and get away without any trouble. Some think that if they do good, then no good things will happen to them as a result. Both ideas are wrong. This law of sowing and reaping is a great encouragement for us to do what is good and right, and to avoid what is wrong and evil. It shows that God is watching our every action, keeping detailed records of our actions, and intervening in our lives to bring good or evil results.

I. What wrong things may we do that bring trouble?

1. ‘Whoso rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.’ Proverbs 17:13.
When Christians at church do good things to you, then you leave church, and break friendship with them, expect bad things to happen to you. I see this happening all the time. Don’t try this experiment.
2. ‘Thine own friend, and thy father’s friend, forsake not; neither go into thy brother’s house in the day of thy calamity.’ Proverbs 27:10.
3. Dishonouring your parents leads to a shortened life. Exodus 20:12.

II. Bible Verses Teaching that What We Sow, We Reap

‘Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.’ L6:38
‘I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee.’ Genesis 12:3
‘Even as I have seen, they that plow iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same.’ Job 4:8.
‘The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but to him that soweth righteousness shall be a sure reward.’
Prov 11:18. ‘They that sow in tears shall reap in joy.’ Psalm 126:5.
‘The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.’ Prov 11:25
‘Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.’ Romans 12:19.
‘But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.’ 2 Cor 9:6. ‘Them that honour me, I shall honour’ I Samuel 2:30.
‘Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.’ Gal 6:7
‘For he that soweth with his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.’ Galatians 6:8. ‘The sower soweth the word.’ Mark 4:14.

III. What are the Elements of this Law?

1. Reaping is proportional to Sowing. The more we sow, the more we reap. 2 Cor 9:6
2. We must sow first, then reap later. Cast thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days. Eccles 11:1.
3. We reap the same kind that we sow. Galatians 6:7,8; Job 4:8.
4. Many are deceived into thinking that they can sin and never experience bad consequences. Gal 6:7
5. Many are afraid to sow good things, due to foolish excuses. ‘He that observeth the wind shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap. Ecclesiastes 11:4.
6. We reap much more than we sow. They have sown the wind, they shall reap the whirlwind: Hosea 8:7
7. Our sowing today, may lead to millions of people reaping for many years to come. ‘I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.’ John 4:38
8. Patience is required for our sowing to result in reaping. ‘let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.’ Gal 6:9
9. Fainting may cause us to miss a good harvest. Gal 6:9.
10. Removing obstacles before sowing leads to a bigger harvest. ‘Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground.’ Hosea 8:12.

IV. What Life Examples of Sowing and Reaping can you think of?

- V. Who in the Bible Sowed Evil and Reaped Evil.** 1. King Josiah and Judah’s princes killed Jehoida’s son, Zechariah, so the Syrian’s killed the princes. 2 Chronicles 24:20-25. 2. Adonibezek. Judges 1:1-7
3. Haman was hanged on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Esther 7:9-10. 4. Judges 9:56,57
5. David killing Uriah & taking Bathsheba led to the sword never departing from his house. 2 Sam 12:10.
6. Israel rejected and killed Jesus and early Christians. They suffered the same in 70 AD.

514. The Law of Compound Growth

Bible Reading: Matthew 25:14-30; Acts 6:1-7. **Youtube:** Muslim Demographics.

Memory Verse: ‘as the LORD rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD will rejoice over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought;’ Deuteronomy 28:63.

Aim: To understand what things multiply or compound exponentially. To multiply good things.

Introduction: Many times in the Bible we see God’s blessings are associated with multiplying. Gen 1:28 Have you noticed that some things can grow very quickly in a compounding or exponential way?

We want good things to grow exponentially, but we do not want bad things to grow exponentially. This is a Bible concept that is called ‘multiplication’. Some things in life can hinder, slow down or stop things from multiplying. Have you noticed that many things have a growth rate or percentage growth pa. **Illustration:** \$ 10,000 invested at 50% pa grows to \$1,000,000 in 12 years. \$10,000 at 5% pa takes 95 yrs. If a couple has 6 kids. These 6 have 6 (36). These 36 have 6. These 216 have 6. These 1296 have 6. Total =9330

I. What things in life Multiply or Grow Exponentially?

1. Population of a country. 2. Bacteria or viruses when we get an infection or flu. 3. Nuclear reactions in a nuclear reactor (controlled) or a nuclear bomb (uncontrolled). 4. Knowledge. The more you learn about a subject, the more competent you become. 5. Money. 6. Christians. 7. Sorrows and troubles. 8. False religions. 9. Sin, transgression and evil. 10. Bad health by one illness causing other health problems. Many drugs have side effects. 11. Foolishness. The more that people reject God and the Bible, the more foolish decisions they make. One foolish action leads to more foolish actions. 12. Sins in a family tree lead to more sins in that same family tree. 13. One bad habit leads to many more. 14. Bad politicians multiply bad policies and more widespread problems. 15. Weeds in your lawn or garden. 16. Lies can multiply. One lie can lead to a habit of lying. 17. Animal populations. God has set the maximum growth rate of each species.

II. What Things Does the Bible say Can Multiply or Grow Exponentially?

1. Animal life. “Be fruitful, multiply, fill the waters in the seas, & let fowl multiply in the earth.” Gen 1:22
2. Human population. “God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth,” Gen 1:28.
3. Women’s sorrows. ‘Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow & conception’ Gen 3:16
4. False religion’s sorrows. “Their sorrows shall be multiplied that hasten after another god.” Psalm 16:4.
5. Abraham’s descendants. “I will make my covenant between me & thee, & will multiply thee exceedingly.” G17:2
6. Israelites in Egypt. ‘Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt,..and grew, & multiplied exceedingly.’ Gen 47:27
7. ‘I will harden Pharaoh’s heart, and multiply my signs & my wonders in the land of Egypt.’ Ex 7:3;11:9
8. Animal pests. ‘lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.’ Ex 23:29
9. ‘Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.’ Deut. 17:17.
10. Transgressions, sin, evil. ‘at Gilgal multiply transgression.’ Amos 4:4; Job 35:6; Isaiah 59:12.
11. Gospel seed. ‘multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness;’ 2 Cor 9:10.
12. Wicked people in a country. ‘When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth.’ Prov 29:16
13. War destructions. ‘their ruins be multiplied.’ Ezekiel 21:15. Syrian war 2014-?.
14. Foolish talk, excuses, self justification. ‘have multiplied your words against me.’ Ezekiel 35:13.
15. Christian disciples. ‘the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.’ Acts 6:7.
16. Churches. ‘Then had the churches rest throughout all Judaea and Galilee & Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.’ Acts 9:31
17. The Word of God, Bible knowledge. ‘But the word of God grew and multiplied.’ Acts 12:24.
18. ‘Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.’ Jude 2.

III. What Things Stop or Slow Multiplication? 1. False doctrines slow the growth of good churches.

2. Not training new Christians into soul winners, slows church growth & Christians in a nation. 2 Tim 2:2
 3. Not sharing the gospel much. 4. Not using literature and media, such as Stop tracts, Answers, Est.in F.
 5. Taxation, foolish investing, bad advice and too much wasteful spending slows growth of money.
 6. Wars, disease, abortion, divorce, failure to marry and birth control slow population growth.
 7. Israel’s sins stopped Israel multiplying by three captivities in 721 BC, 606 BC, 70 AD and WWII.
- Conclusion:** Will you multiply good things so God’s work and your blessings grow quickly?

515. Weakness: Our Responsibilities to the Weak

Bible Reading: 2 Samuel 3:1,17-39; 2 Corinthians 12:1-15.

(2 Cor 12:10.

Memory Verse: 'I take pleasure in infirmities, for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.'

Aim: To understand what weak things exist and how to respond to weakness.

Introduction: Many times we encounter weakness in ourselves and in others. Some things make us weak, while other things make us strong. When we are strong, it can be hard to understand weakness in others. It may be that we are strong in some areas, but weak in others. What areas are you weak in? How can you strengthen these weak areas? We may be blind to our weaknesses, but very aware of other's weaknesses. Understanding our strengths and weaknesses is very important to avoid sins, mistakes and troubles. It requires great honesty, humility and serious thought to identify, admit and deal with our weaknesses.

I. What Areas May we be Weak in?

1. When we experience prolonged conflict. 'house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker' 2 Samuel 3:1.

2. By losing a good, helpful friend. When Joab killed Abner, David felt weakened. 'I am this day weak, though anointed king.' 2 Samuel 3:39. **Lesson:** Breaking good, helpful friendships weakens you.

3. If we are in trouble or fear. 'I will come upon him while he is weary & weak handed' 2 Samuel 17:2.

4. When we are discouraged. Azariah encouraged King Asa when facing a 1 million man Ethiopian army. 'Be ye strong therefore, let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.' 2 Chron 15:7

5. When we are sick. 'Have mercy upon me, O LORD; for I am weak: O LORD, heal me; for my bones are vexed.' Psalm 16:2. **When we die.** 'it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power.' 1 Cor 15:43.

6. When we are deceived. 'Beat your plowshares into swords...: let the weak say, I am strong.' Joel 3:10.

7. When we are tempted to do wrong. 'Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.' Matthew 26:41.

8. When we are weak in faith by doubting God's promises. Abram 'being not weak in faith' Rom. 4:19.

9. When some are weak in understanding Bible doctrine. 'Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations.' Romans 14:1. We must have strong confidence in Bible truths.

10. When some have a weak or immature conscience. 'one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs.' Romans 14:2. 'their conscience being weak is defiled.' 1 Cor 8:7 (idol meat).

11. If we are hated & considered fools for Christ's sake. 'We are fools for Christ's sake, weak' 1 Cor 4:10

12. If we are physically weak. 'For this cause many are weak & sickly among you, & many sleep. 1 Co 11:30

13. If these things are true of us. 'I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.' 2 Corinthians 12:10.

How can we be weak & strong at the same time? We can be weak in trouble, but strong in trusting Christ.

14. When we suffer loss by submitting to God's will. 'though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God. For we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him...' 2 Cor 13:4.

15. Women are the weaker vessel. 'husbands, giving honour unto the wife, as to the weaker vessel' 1 Pet 3:7

II. Commands to Help the Weak.

1. 'Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.' Isaiah 35:3.

2. 'I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.' Acts 20:35.

3. 'We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, & not to please ourselves.' Rom 15:1

4. 'We exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak. 1 Th 5:14

III. Benefits of Weakness.

1. Weakness makes us depend more on God. It makes us pray more. 'when I am weak, then am I strong'

2. We experience God's power and **answers to prayer.** 'My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.' 2 Cor 12:9. Weakness gives us God's grace, strength and power.

3. Weakness forces us to more careful self-examination, more study, more repentance.

4. Weakness makes us care more for others. 'Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?' 2 Cor 11:29.

5. Weakness makes us write weighty & powerful letters. 'His letters, say they, are weighty & powerful; but his bodily presence is weak, & his speech contemptible.' 2 Cor 12:10. Write ideas if you are weak.

Conclusion: Seek to be stronger where possible. Otherwise, trust God in weakness. Support the weak.

516. Satan's Trap: Get Offended, Get Angry, Break Relationships.

How to Handle Offences. Has Someone Offended You?

Bible Reading: Matthew 13:18-23; John 6:60-71.

Memory Verse: 'Great peace have they which love thy law: & nothing shall offend them.' Psalm 119:165

Aim: To not get offended by what people do to us. To not offend people needlessly.

Introduction: Has someone offended you lately? Was it the **greatness of their offence** or was it **your sensitivity** that caused you to feel pain? This message is addressed to both. When you were offended, how did you respond? Most people cannot handle others offending them. Even the best Christians cannot handle others offences. Our response to offences reveals what is in our minds. Offences occur at work, in church, in the home, between friends, in schools and between nations. Our response to offences will either fix the problem or make the conflict worse. Getting offended may mean that you cannot fix the problem.

If you are **easily offended**, you will quickly drop out of church and out of serving God. If you **love God** and His work of soul winning, church & Bible teaching, you will be less likely to be offended or drop out.

Muslims or Christians with an Islamic background have been educated from childhood in the anger, hatred and revenge of Mohammad as their role model. They very easily fall into this 3 step trap of Satan's.

I. Sins Associated with Getting Offended. Anger, hatred, revenge, grudging, unforgiveness, ingratitude, fear of confronting the offender, hardhearted, impatience, aggression, breaking communication.

II. Who in the Bible Got Offended?

1. **Cain** who killed Abel. This was an unjustified offence.

2. **David** was offended at Goliath for blaspheming God. (justified).

3. **Saul** was offended by David's greater popularity (unjustified).

4. The **Northern 10 tribes** were offended by Rehoboam's threat to increase their taxes and burdens. This was justified, but negotiation, time and kind words could have resolved the problem.

5. **The Pharisees**, Sadducees and scribes were offended by Jesus rebuking their sins (unjustified).

6. **Some Christians get offended**, drop out of church and become unfruitful. The stony ground hearer, 'Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.' Matthew 13:21.

7. **The disciples** when Jesus was arrested. 'All ye shall be offended because of me this night' Mark 14:27.

8. **People living near Jesus Christ's return.** 'then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.' Matthew 24:10.

III. What are some Wrong Responses to Offences?

1. Some **get angry** and **abuse** the offender. **Don't yell or scream at them.**

2. Some **withdraw** and **break the friendship** immediately.

3. Some **hold a grudge** and **refuse to forgive** the offender. 'Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned.' James 5:9.

4. Some take **revenge**, seeking to punish them. 'Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I *am* the LORD.' Leviticus 19:18.

5. Some **leave church** and **break friendships** with many people who love them and have never hurt them.

6. Responding **hastily** with hatred, when **patience**, **calmness**, **time** and **kindness** may have fixed the hurt.

7. **Tell many people about their offence** to recruit support for yourself and to punish the offender.

IV. What are some Right Responses to Offences?

1. Stay **calm** and **discover why the person offended you**. Did either person misunderstand something.

2. Maybe the offence was **not as bad as I thought**. 3. Maybe the offender was a **young Christian** or an older Christian who was struggling with many difficult problems that I know nothing about.

4. Maybe we should ask them to **clarify their complaint** so I understand them better.

5. Maybe they are **calling out for help** and **I need to help them** with some problems they are experiencing.

6. Maybe I should seek to **rescue the friendship**, rather than cutting them off.

7. Maybe I should **forgive** them, **love** them, **share some Bible verse** or **help them overcome some problem**.

8. Maybe I should **remember** the many good things they have done for me over many years.

V. Bible Verses on Offending and Being Offended.

1. 'Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.' Psalm 119:165.

2. 'A brother offended *is harder to be won* than a strong city: and *their contentions are* like the bars of a

castle.’ Proverbs 18:19.

3. ‘I (Jesus) will go *and* return to my place (heaven), till they (Israel) acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction (7 year tribulation) they will seek me early.’ Hosea 5:15.

4. ‘Blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.’ Matthew 11:6.

5. ‘The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; Matthew 13:41.

6. ‘They were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.’ Matthew 13:57.

7. ‘Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?’ Matthew 15:12.

8. ‘But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.’ Mathew 16:23.

9. ‘Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.’ Matthew 17:27.

10. ‘Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!’ Matthew 18:7.

11. ‘And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.’ Mark 9:42.

12. ‘When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?’ John 6:61

13. ‘These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.’ John 16:1.

14. Herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and *toward* men. Acts 24:16

14. ‘Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one *the free gift came* upon all men unto justification of life. Romans 5:18.

15. ‘*It is* good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.’ Romans 14:21.

16. ‘Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God: I Cor 10:32.

17. ‘Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:’ 2 Corinthians 6:3. (Philippians 1:10

18. ‘That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere & without offence till the day of Christ;’

19. ‘A stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.’ I Peter 2:8.

20. ‘For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same *is* a perfect man, *and* able also to bridle the whole body.’ James 3:2.

VI. Conclusion: ‘And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ’s sake hath forgiven you.’ Ephesians 4:32. ‘Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.’ Colossians 3:13.

VII. Objection: “I want to break a relationship”.

Jesus commands us to forgive others who offend us. “If he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.” Luke 17:4.

If you want God to forgive you, then you must forgive others who offend you. So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses. Matthew 18:35. Jesus says that our aim must be to GAIN THY BROTHER, maintain the friendship, not to break the relationship. “Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.” Matthew 18:15. “Behold, how good and how pleasant *it is* for brethren to dwell together in unity!” Psalm 133:1.

Conflicts and offences are an opportunity for us to demonstrate Christ’s love, forgiveness, kindness, gentleness to the offender instead of showing anger, hatred, unforgiveness, revenge, bitterness, & grudge.

“Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you,” Matthew 5:44.

Q: Why should I maintain fellowship with someone who has offended me, even tho they have repented?

1. You may need their skills to help you in some future problem.

2. If you don’t fully forgive them, God won’t forgive you.

3. If you don’t fully forgive them, you may get delivered to the tormentors..

517. The Blessing of Forgiveness. Satan’s Trap of Unforgiveness.

Bible Reading: Matthew 18:15-35 (The Unforgiving Servant); Luke 15:11-32 (The Prodigal Son).

Memory Verse: If thy brother **trespass** against thee, **rebuke** him; & if he **repent, forgive him**. Luke 17:3

Aim: To forgive people from our heart who offend us. **Question:** Has someone offended you lately?

Introduction: We all want God to forgive us, but many don’t want to forgive those who offend us.

If we don’t understand God’s forgiveness, we will have difficulty forgiving others. Muslims and Christians from an Islamic background have no commands or examples of forgiveness in the Quran.

I. Definition of Forgive (863): To **pardon** an offender. To **give up resentment**. To **cancel a debt**. **Remission** (send away sin and resentment), **atone, cover**, to **let go (remit) the penalty of other’s sins**.

II. Who forgave others in the Bible?

1. **Joseph** forgave his brothers for selling him into slavery. 2. **Job** forgave his critical friends. Job 42:10.

3. The **father** forgave his prodigal son. 4. The **king** who forgave his servant’s 10,000 talent debt.

5. **Jesus** forgave the repentant thief on the cross. 6. **Jesus** showed forgiveness to His murderers. Lk 23:34

7. The **Corinthian Christians** forgave the sinning church member. 2 Cor. 2:7

III. Bible Commands For Us to Forgive Others

1. If ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses. Matthew 6:14,15; Mark 11:26.

2. Peter said to him, Lord, **how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him?** till seven times? Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until **seventy times seven**. Mat 18:21,22.

3. His lord was **wroth**, and **delivered him to the tormentors**, till he should pay all that was due unto him. So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses. Matthew 18:34,35.

4. When ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. Mark 11:25.

5. **Judge not, and ye shall not be judged**: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: **forgive**, and **ye shall be forgiven**: Luke 6:37. We cannot always correctly judge other people’s motives.

6. Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother **trespass** against thee, **rebuke** him; and if he **repent, forgive him**. And if he trespass against thee **seven times in a day**, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, **saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him**. Luke 17:3,4.

7. So that contrariwise **ye ought rather to forgive him**, and **comfort him**, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with **overmuch sorrow**. 2 Cor 2:7.

8. Brethren, if a man be **overtaken in a fault**, ye which are **spiritual, restore** such an one in the spirit of **meekness**: considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted. Gal 6:1. Spiritual Christians forgive and restore.

9. Be ye **kind** one to another, **tenderhearted, forgiving one another**, even as **God** for Christ’s sake hath **forgiven you**. Eph 4:32. Are you kind, tenderhearted, forgiving or hurtful, hardhearted and unforgiving?

IV. Forgiveness & Restoring the Relationship are Responsibilities of the Offended & the Offender.

1. The **Offended must seek restoration of fellowship by going to his offending brother to tell him privately (alone) about the offence and not destroying his reputation**. Matthew 18:15.

2. The **Offender must seek restoration of fellowship by going to his offended brother to tell him privately (alone) about the offence and not destroying his reputation by gossip**. Matthew 5:23.

“Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.” Matthew 5:23,24.

V. How to forgive others. Steps in forgiveness:

1. If thy brother shall **trespass against thee**, 2. **Go** (see his sorrow at hurting you), 3. **tell him his fault** between thee and him 4. **alone**: 5. If he shall **hear thee**, 6. thou hast **gained thy brother**. Matthew 18:15.

Questions to ask someone who informs you of a brother’s trespass:

Q1: Have you **GONE** to him and **TOLD** him of his trespass? If **yes** go to Q2. If **no**, then do Q1 or shut up.

Q2: Did he hear you and ask forgiveness? If **yes**, ask “Did you **forgive him** and restore the relationship as Luke 17:3,4 command?” If **YES** say, ‘then the issue is finished. If you tell others about it, you are in sin, gossiping, slandering & out of fellowship with God. So now you must repent.’ If **no** do Mat 18:16,17.

VI. God's Forgiveness is the model for human forgiveness. Luke 15:11-32. See 'Understanding' 1413
Confessing sin to God restores a Christian's relationship with God. This is seen in the father restoring his relationship with his prodigal (wasteful) son, accepting him back into full fellowship with no resentment.

VII. Human Forgiveness.

1. Joseph is an example of human forgiveness. His brothers hated, rejected, kidnapped and enslaved him, causing him to be imprisoned. He forgave them and shared his wealth with them. "God did send me before you to preserve life." Genesis 45:5.

2. Forgiveness is a quality of the Christian life. "Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good." Romans 12:21. If we love someone as Christ loves us, we will be willing to forgive them.

3. Forgiveness is contrary to the thinking of the world. When someone hurts you, instead of revenge, God says to help him and befriend him. "Avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath....If thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink." Romans 12:19,20. Why forgive our enemies?

i) Forgiveness may break a cycle of retaliation and lead to reconciliation.

ii) Forgiveness may make the enemy feel ashamed and change their ways.

iii) Returning evil for evil hurts you with bitterness, but forgiving him frees you of bitterness.

4. Forgiveness is an act of the will. Respond with kind actions. Tell them that you would like to restore the friendship. Help them, send them a gift, smile at them. Right actions may lead to right feelings.

5. If we refuse to forgive others, God will refuse to forgive us. Our unforgiveness denies our condition as sinners needing God's forgiveness. We find it easy to ask God to forgive us, but hard to forgive others.

6. True forgiveness does not keep track of offences. but forgives 490 times (Matthew 18:21).

7. True forgiveness follows God's example of forgiving our sins. We should not withhold forgiveness from others, but fully, freely and completely forgive them as Christ forgave us (Eph 4:32; Col 3:13).

VIII. Why should we forgive others?

1. God **commands** us to forgive others (Mark 11:25).

2. If we refuse to forgive, then **God won't forgive us** and we stay out of fellowship with God. This means our prayers are less likely to be answered (Mark 6:14,15). "as we forgive those that trespass against us".

3. Forgiving others shows that we **understand and appreciate God's forgiveness to us**.

4. Forgiving others helps us to **learn many lessons** about ourselves and helps us to become better people.

5. Forgiving others can lead to **their family getting saved**. Cutting them off may stop many getting saved.

6. Forgiving others can lead to **them growing as Christians** and becoming what God wants them to be.

7. Forgiving others **demonstrates Christ's love to others** as Jesus did to his killers. Christ's love to offenders is rarely seen. Forgiveness teaches others to love & forgive. Some have never seen forgiveness.

Forgiving others is a test of our love for God and our love for others.

8. Unforgiveness is **throwing other Christians to the devil** and to the **wolves**.

9. Unforgiveness leads to **people not forgiving you**, & more hatred & conflict. What you sow, you reap.

10. You will have to **give account to God** for your unforgiveness (Romans 14:12).

11. Unforgiveness leads to you getting a **hard heart**. Ephesians 4:32. It is the doorway to many other sins.

IX. God's Words to the Unforgiving. Human nature is that we can easily see the faults of others, but are blind and very unwilling to admit our own faults. Humans do all they can to justify and excuse themselves and they hope to achieve this by making the offender look as bad as possible. When you hear gossip and slander about someone our first response should be to understand that there are two sides to every story and that I should go to see the accused and give them a chance to explain their side of the story (Matthew 18:15). This is how we would want to be treated ("as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. Luke 6:31). Do you want people to slander you behind your back? 'He that soweth discord

X. Consequences of Unforgiveness

1. A root of bitterness springs up & many get defiled when you gossip, slander & spread a bad report about the offender to destroy them and recruit support for yourself. "Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled;" Hebrews 12:15. **2. God won't forgive you.** Your prayers may not be answered. Matthew 6:14,15.

3. God will deliver you to the tormentors. 'So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.' See Matthew 18:34,35. The tormentors may be hatred, anger, bitterness, loss of blessing, others treating you the same way, trouble.

518. What a Wise Man Does

Bible Reading: Psalm 19; Matthew 2:1-12. www.bethlehemstar.net

Youtube: BETHLEHEM - WHAT WAS THE STAR? - Amazing new discovery! ppsimmons

The Star of Bethlehem REVEALED! eternalrhythflow

Memory Verse: 'Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem'. Matthew 2:1

Aim: To understand what a wise man does and does not do.

Introduction: Jesus Christ's conception was recorded in the heavens as the king planet Jupiter circled the king star Regulus three times in the king constellation of Leo. Wise men from the east observed this, left Persia to travel to Jerusalem and witnessed the star of Bethlehem which was a conjunction of Jupiter and Venus. Wise men came to worship Jesus as a lesson to all people that Jesus Christ is God.

I. An Example of foolish thinking. Man Monis taking 17 hostages in Lindt Café, Sydney, 15 Dec 2014. The Media has made 5 foolish comments about this Islamic, terrorist siege:

1. We could not see this coming. Yes we could. Islamic terrorists recently tried to kill police in Melbourne & cut off a random head in Sydney. Monis helped kill his wife, abuse army widows, commit 40 sex crimes

2. Don't Worry, it's just a lone wolf attack. Wrong! Monis had 14,000 Facebook followers who believe Quran & think they must commit jihad murder to enter paradise. Q3:195 'fight & killed, admit to gardens'

3. Don't Worry, it's not Islamic State. Wrong! Monis' flag had the same shahada words as IS, demanding Allah's religion reign supreme over the world (Q9:33), kill Christians & Jews (Q9:29), cut heads (47:4-6)

4. Islamic leaders have condemned this violence. The Grand Mufti still believes the Quran's commands to kill to get forgiveness, enter paradise (Q61:10-12), take slave girls (33:50), hostages (Q8:67,70 captives).

5. The Muslim community suffers from this. Wrong! The non-Muslim community feels targeted by terror. #illridewithyou offers our protection to Muslim jihadists, promoting tolerance at the expense of our safety.

II. The Wise men teach us what things wise men do. Are you a wise man? Wise Men:

1. Know times, law and judgment. Esther 1:13 'wise men, which knew the times,..law and judgment.'

2. See the consequences of actions and events. Esther 6:13. 'Then said his wise men,..thou shalt fall..'

3. Grow in knowledge. Proverbs 10:14 'Wise men lay up knowledge.'

4. Teach wisdom to their associates. Proverbs 13:20. 'He that walketh with wise men shall be wise...'

5. Calm conflicts. 'wise men turn away wrath.' Prov 29:8; 'a wise man will pacify it.' Proverbs 16:14.

6. Judge words to be right or wrong. I Cor. 10:15 'I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say.'

7. Give advice and write their ideas. I Chron 27:32 'Jonathan was a counsellor, a wise man, and a scribe.'

8. Hears and increases learning. Proverbs 1:5 'A wise man will hear, and will increase learning;'

9. Loves those who rebuke him. Proverbs 9:8 'Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.' Prov 17:10 'A reproof entereth more into a wise man than an hundred stripes into a fool.'

10. Fears bad consequences, avoids evil. Proverbs 14:16 'A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil.'

11. Solve difficult problems. Prov 21:22 'A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

12. Increase their strength. Prov 24:5 'A wise man is strong; yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength.

13. Rebukes fools' errors. Prov 29:9 'If a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage...'

14. Keeps secrets. Prov 29:11 'A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.'

15. Interprets, explains problems. Ecc 8:1 'Who is as the wise man? who knows the interpretation of a thing?'

16. Knows what to do and when to do it. Ecc 8:5 'a wise man's heart discerns both time and judgment.'

17. Deliver people from danger. Ecc 9:15 'a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city;'

18. Speaks gracious words. Ecc 10:12 'The words of a wise man's mouth are gracious;'

19. Understands things. Jer 9:12 'Who is the wise man, that may understand this?'

20. Builds his life on Jesus' words. Matthew 7:24 'Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock.'

21. Judges right and wrong in conflicts. I Cor 6:5 'I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?'

22. Has good conversation, good works and meekness. 'Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.' James 3:13.

519. The Fault of Being Easily Offended

Bible Reading: 2 Kings 5:1-19; Luke 9:51-56. **Youtube:** Moody Bible Video: Naaman the Leper.

Memory Verse: ‘Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.’ Matthew 13:21.

Aim: To not be easily offended by others’ actions.

Introduction: One of the most common problems in human relationships is that many people are easily offended by small things that others do. This leads to anger, harsh words, hatred, violence or withdrawal, broken relationships, bitterness, long term grudges, resentment, revenge, unforgiveness, excuse-making. If you have an Islamic background, you have been taught by Moh’s example to get easily offended:

a) Moh told an enquirer, ‘Allah has hated you...for asking too many questions’ (Bukhari 2,555).

b) When a man asked Moh where his lost camels were, ‘Moh got angry & his cheeks & face became red’.

I. Errors: 1. One of the greatest skills is to know what to fight about and what is not worth fighting about.

2. Many people win the fight, but lose friends. It may be better to lose the argument and keep the friends.

3. Many people speak critical words without thinking how these may hurt others.

4. Many people take offence when little or no offence was intended.

5. If someone deliberately insults you, it is your responsibility to calm down the situation lest it spread.

6. It is our responsibility to see the short term and long term consequences of prolonging a conflict.

7. So many are easily offended by others’ actions, but expect others to not be offended by their actions.

8. Many are easily offended, respond in anger and care nothing about causing damage to God’s church.

9. Many are easily offended because they have too high expectations of others. Not all are as wise as you.

Do you get easily offended? When did you get offended? How do you react to others insulting behaviour?

II. Which Bible Characters were Easily Offended?

1. **The king of Israel** (2 Kings 5:1-8) and **Naaman the Syrian captain** (2 Kings 5:9-14). N was wroth.

2. **Jonah** when **Nineveh repented** (Jonah 4:1), at a dead plant, strong wind and hot sun (4:8,9).

3. Jeremiah said to king **Zedekiah**, What have I offended against thee, that ye have put me in prison? Jer 37:18

4. His disciples said, Knowest thou that the **Pharisees** were offended, after they heard this saying? Mat 15:12

5. Then shall **many** be offended, & shall betray one another, & shall hate one another. Matt 24:10 (In trib)

6. Jesus said unto **them** (*disciples*) , All ye shall be offended because of me this night: Matthew 26:31.

7. **Stony ground hearers**. ‘Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended’ Matthew 13:21. 8. King **Saul**. I Sam 18:8

9. **Nazareth people**. Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary,...And they were offended at him. Mark 6:3

10. **The Tax officers**. Lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook,...Matthew 17:27.

11. **James** and **John** wanting to burn up the Samaritans for rejecting Jesus. Luke 9:51-56.

III. 8 Bible Verses Against Being Easily Offended

Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them. Psalm 119:165.

A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city: their contentions are like the bars of a castle. Pr 18:19

Blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me. Matthew 11:6. See Matthew 13:21 ‘Yet hath he not’ These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended. John 16:1.

For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body. James 3:2. ‘yielding pacifieth great offences.’ Eccles 10:4.

Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously: I Peter 2:23.

IV. How Can we Avoid Getting Easily Offended? 1. Things may not be as bad as we first think.

2. Stop, think and ask God how you should react.

3. Sometimes it is better to say nothing and not make it worse. ‘The discretion of a man deferreth his anger; and it is his glory to pass over a transgression.’ Proverbs 19:11.

4. Recognize the potential danger of the situation. Decide if it is worth fighting about. ‘A prudent man foreseeeth the evil, and hideth himself; but the simple pass on, and are punished.’ Proverbs 22:3; 27:12.

5. Look for the way of escape. ‘will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye..’ I Cor 10:13.

6. Remember Psalm 119:165 ‘Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.’

7. Know that Satan wants to damage you & God’s work by this conflict. ‘Neither give place to’ Eph 4:27

Conclusion: Will you ask God that you will not get easily offended? It is a choice. It slows our growth.

520. Lady Wisdom: Welcoming the Wonderful Words and Ways of a Woman called Wisdom

Bible Reading: Proverbs 1:20-33; 2:1-12; 3:1-26; 4:5-9,13; 8:1-36; 9:1-18. **Ytube:** Lady Wisdom the voice

Memory Verse: ‘Wisdom crieth without; she uttereth her voice in the streets.’ Proverbs 1:20.

‘Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding. Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour. She shall give thee...grace & glory’ 4:7-9

Aim: To understand, welcome and apply the words and ways of Lady Wisdom (**what is true and right**).

Introduction: Many people are saved, but lack wisdom. If you are young or have not been taught the Bible as a child, you lack Bible wisdom and are in very great danger of making many terrible mistakes that will ruin and destroy your life. When bad things happen to you and you get into serious trouble, you will ask yourself the question: “Where did I go wrong? Why do bad things happen to me?”

If you lack wisdom, you will blame others and justify or excuse yourself. You will hate good Christians who seek to help you with Bible advice. You will continue to make foolish decisions and get into more trouble. Your **stubbornness** and **pride** will stop you repenting and finding a way out of your problems. You will continue to hold on to your false ideas, foolish friends and false religion’s ideas. You will **pass on** your foolish ideas to your children, who are likely to repeat your mistakes and experience similar or worse trouble than you experienced. Your children’s problems will then **add to your problems**, until someone in your family is **humble** enough, **studious** enough of the Bible and **brave** enough to **admit** that they have been wrong and to seek to **apply the wisdom of God in the Bible**.

You may say, “I have too many problems to come to church”. A good Bible teaching church is the best place to learn from Lady Wisdom and to fix your problems. You are likely to continue seeking the foolish advice of ungodly people. This will create more problems. Proverbs **personifies wisdom** as a **lady who is** inviting **simple** (inexperienced) & **fools** (stubbornly wrong) to follow her ways and find safety (8:1-36).

I. What are the 2 Main Causes of Trouble in Life?

1. **Following bad advice of ungodly friends**, who don’t know the Bible & don’t love, care or serve God. “Blessed *is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.” Ps 1:1. “My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.” Prov 1:10-19.

2. **Making wrong, unbiblical decisions**. This comes from not bothering to come to a good church or Bible class, and not bothering to seriously study, learn and apply Bible truths in your daily life.

“Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.” 2 Chronicles 16:9.

II. What are the Wonderful Words and Ways of Lady Wisdom?

1. **Her Invitation to simple, scorners and fools**. “How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge? Proverbs 1:22.

2. **Her Promise, her Spirit and her Knowledge**. “Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.” Proverbs 1:22,23.

3. **Her Counsel and Reproof are Refused by Many**. I have called, & ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, & no man regarded; But ye have set at nought all my counsel, & would none of my reproof: 1:24,25

4. **Her Laughter and Mocking at Rejecters Calamity, Fear, Destruction, Distress and Anguish**.

I will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh; destruction, distress, anguish. 1:26,27.

5. **Her Rejection of Rejecters Calling and Seeking for Help**. Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me:1:28.

6. **Her Opinion of Rejecters of Wisdom**. 1:29-33.

i) They hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the LORD: (29).

ii) They would none of my counsel; they despised all my reproof. (30)

iii) They shall eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices. (31).

iv) The turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them. (32).

v) Whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil (33).

7. **Her Rewards Given to Receivers of Wisdom**. Dwell safely, quiet from fear of evil (1:33). Understand fear of Lord, Find knowledge of God (2:5), God preserves our way (2:8), We understand every good path (2:9), We gain discretion (2:11), We are delivered from the way of evil men who rejoice to do evil (2:12-15), We are delivered from strange women (2:16-19), We walk in the way of good men (2:20)

8. **Her Instructions**. 2:1-4. Receive my words, hide my commandments (1), listen to wisdom, apply your heart to understanding (2), seek knowledge and understanding (3) as silver and hidden treasures (4),

9. Her Seven Laws and their Results (3:1-35): i) Keep my commandments (1). Long life & peace (2). ii) Let not mercy and truth forsake thee (3). Favour & good understanding in the sight of God & man (4). iii) Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge him (seek God's opinion), and he shall direct thy paths. (3:5,6). **Guidance**. iv) Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil (7). **Healthy life** (8). v) Honour the LORD with thy substance, & with the firstfruits of all thine increase (9): **Abundance** (10). vi) Accept God's chastening and correction (11,12). **Happiness** (13), **long life, riches, honour** (16), **pleasantness**, peace (17), **gracious** attitude (22), **safety** (23), **no fears, sweet sleep** (24), **confidence** (26). vii) Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it (27).. Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm (30), don't oppress people (31). **Results**: He blesses the habitation of the just (33), grace (favour) (34), the wise shall inherit glory (35). **10. 3 Sisters are Wisdom, Understanding and Prudence**. Doth not wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice (8:1)? I wisdom dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions (8:12). **Wisdom** is personified as a **lady** living with **Understanding** and **Prudence** who are inviting simple (inexperienced) & fools (stubbornly wrong) to follow her ways and find safety. **What does she say?** i) **Her words** are excellent, right (6), truth (7), righteousness (8), plain to them that understand (9), right to them that find knowledge (9). Wisdom is better than silver, gold, rubies and all material things (10,11). ii) **I wisdom dwell with Prudence**, and find out knowledge of witty inventions (8:12). What is **Prudence**? "Wise in practical affairs to see what is suitable or profitable, by providing for future needs, caution in practical matters, discretion, frugal, careful management of resources, foresight, forethought, wisdom in looking ahead, getting a large return for as small an outlay as possible, clear foresight in planning." Witty inventions covers the full range of science, engineering, medical research and discoveries. iii) **Wisdom hates evil, pride, arrogance, evil ways**, the froward mouth. **Froward** is wilfully contrary, difficult, obstinate, not easily managed, disobedient. "The fear of the Lord is to hate evil: pride..." (8:13). iv) **Strength** comes from counsel, wisdom, understanding. **Counsel** is the ability to give and to receive wisdom. One who lacks wisdom and refuses counsel, is a long term troubled fool. "I have strength" (8:14). v) **Wisdom is needed to Rule or Administer**. "By me kings reign, and princes decree justice." (8:15). vi) **Wisdom gives riches, honour, righteousness, fruit, revenue, right guidance & substance** (8:18-21). vii) **God brought forth wisdom to create the earth & universe** (22-31). "The Lord possessed me" (22), "I was brought forth" (24), "When he prepared the heavens, I was there." (27), "I was his delight" (30). viii) **Her Rewards** are **Blessings** (Blessed are they that keep my ways, 32; Blessed is the man that hears me, 34), **Life** (Whoso finds me, finds life, 35), **God's Favour** (shall obtain favour of the Lord, 35). ix) If you sin against wisdom, you wrong your own soul. If you hate wisdom, you love death (36). **11. Wisdom Builds Her House** (9:1). Wise people build good things. Fools destroy good things. "Every wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands." (14:1). i) **7 Pillars** are 7 areas of life that we must apply wisdom to succeed in: **1) Salvation**. Right doctrines. Christian growth, church. **2) Marriage**, Parenting children. **3) Business**, work, managing money. **4) Health** **5) Youth**, self control. **6) Words**, the tongue, wise speech. **7) Friendship, relationships**, a good name. ii) **She has furnished her table** (9:2). Wisdom provides a banquet of blessings to those who follow her. iii) **She invites the simple and those lacking understanding to eat at her table** (5), to forsake the foolish and live; and go in the way of understanding (6). **12. Her Conclusions** (9:8-12): i) **Reprove not a scorner**, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee (8). Which are you? ii) **Give instruction to a wise man**, he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, he will increase in learning. 9 iii) The **fear** of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding. 10 iv) **By wisdom thy days shall be multiplied** (9:11). Wise people are more efficient. They achieve more. They make better use of their time. They get more done than foolish, disorganized people. They get others working for them. They compress much more into their life. They find more and better ways to do things. v) **The years of thy life shall be increased** (9:11). Wise people reject things that damage their health. They do things that improve their health & lengthen their years of life. They want a long life to serve God. vi) **Flee foolish, simple, ignorant, immoral women** (9:13-18). **Conclusion**: Let us love, seek & follow the words & ways of **Lady Wisdom** & her friends **Understanding** and **Prudence**. 'I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me.' Proverbs 8:17.

521. Major Mistakes of Young People (and slow learning older people)

Bible Reading: Luke 15:11-32 (The Prodigal Son); I Kings 12:1-17 (Rehoboam).

Memory Verse: "Give instruction to a wise *man*, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just *man*, and he will increase in learning." Proverbs 9:9.

Aim: To consider some common mistakes and sins made by young people. To avoid these mistakes.

Introduction: Youth is a time of **inexperience** when a person has not had the time to view a large range of cause and effect situations. Youth is a time of **impatience** where we don't get all that we want immediately. Youth is a time when a person has not had the chance to **understand the mind of God** in the Bible on every issue of life. The book of **Proverbs** is written with young people in mind (1:4,8,10). Some of people's worst mistakes are made in their youth and they spend the rest of their life trying to fix them. Decisions made in the youth often have long term consequences. Bad habits are hard to remove. Young people can avoid much trouble by considering some common mistakes of young people.

Question: Which of these mistakes are you making?

What are Some of the Common Mistakes or Sins of Young People?

1. Not getting saved, not learning the Bible, not serving God. "Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not." Ecclesiastes 12:1.

2. Choosing ungodly friends. "Blessed *is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful." Psalm 1:1.

'He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed." Prov 13:20. You are either like your friends or becoming like them.

3. Not admitting when you are wrong. "Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts:" Luke 16:15. Ladies, you want to marry Mr Right, but not Mr Always Right. □

4. Living too far from a good church so you cannot come to church. "Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not;" Proverbs 27:10. This is the devil's way of stopping your spiritual growth, making ungodly friends, getting into trouble and wrecking your life.

5. Going to a wrong church that teaches false doctrines or not teaching true Bible doctrines.

"Cease, my son, to hear the instruction *that causeth* to err from the words of knowledge." Proverbs 19:27.

6. Listening to foolish advice, Ignoring experienced advice. "Judgments are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools." Proverbs 19:29.

7. Paying too much rent for accommodation, Leaving home when you don't need to. "Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house." Proverbs 24:27.

8. Not saving money, Having too many expenses. "a foolish man spendeth it up." Proverbs 21:20.

Ask yourself: **Q1**: How much have you earned since you left school? **Q2**: How much have you saved?

Q3: If you don't cut your spending & start saving, how will you ever own a house, support a wife & retire?

9. Believing wrong ideas, without checking the facts or checking with the accused.

"The simple believeth every word: but the prudent *man* looketh well to his going." Proverbs 14:15.

10. Getting angry with wise people seeking to advise you. "Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee." Proverbs 9:8. How will getting angry fix the problem?

Anger will only make the problem worse. "Anger rests in the bosom of fools." Ecclesiastes 7:9.

"the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God." James 1:20.

11. Get easily offended and don't communicate. "If thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother." Matt 18:15.

12. Don't resolve problems. "I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love." Rev2:4. Unresolved problems tend to get worse. If you can't solve simple problems, how will you solve big problems? Mature people control their tongue, their anger and seek a happy solution for both parties.

13. Drinking alcohol, smoke cigarettes, take drugs, get tattoos. "Wine *is* a mocker, strong drink *is* raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise." Proverbs 20:1. "Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD." Leviticus 19:28.

14. Low ability to assess dangers. This takes 2 forms: a) **Panicing over minor issues, Overestimating the danger** of a minor problem and making foolish responses when no real problem exists.

b) **Ignoring or underestimating the danger** of truly dangerous situations and getting into big trouble.

Examples: Speeding, gambling, fighting, bad friends, telling lies in court, not preparing for the future.

15. Being too cautious. Too fearful of taking opportunities. Unwilling to commit to marriage. Too scared to buy a house. “The slothful *man* saith, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.” Prov 22:13. If you can’t afford the bank repayments, renting out the house may pay the bank repayments.

16. Not applying the Bible to solving problems. Whoso despiseth the word shall be destroyed: Prov 13:13.

17. Wrongly interpreting the Bible due to lack of indepth study. “Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.” 2 Timothy 2:15.

18. Inability to recognize false teachers in society and religions.
 “To deliver thee from the way of the evil *man*, from the man that speaketh froward things;” Proverbs 2:12. Many people attend a feel good, entertainment church where they don’t learn much Bible.

19. Not planning their future or making wrong plans that lead nowhere or into trouble.
 “Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established.” Proverbs 4:26.

20. Not foreseeing evil consequences of actions. “A prudent *man* foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.” Proverbs 22:3.

21. Gossiping and slandering others. ‘Thou shalt not go up and down *as* a talebearer among thy people’ Lev 19:16. “An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.” Proverbs 16:27. “Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himself*; and discover not a secret to another:” Proverbs 25:9. If someone speaks bad about others to you, go check with the person first before you believe it. Do you want people believing slander about you or do you want them to check with you first? People magnify the faults of others to prove their point, to make themselves look better and to make the accused look worse. Remember, there are always two sides to every story. Most people never check with the accused.

22. Inability to sav kind, encouraging words. “Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad.” Proverbs 12:25.

23. Gets into conflict easily. A fool's lips enter into contention & his mouth calleth for strokes. Prov 18:6.

24. Speaking aggressive, insulting words. “A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.” Proverbs 15:1.

25. Falling for get-rich-quick schemes. “He that hasteth to be rich *hath* an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.” Proverbs 28:22.

26. Ignoring parent’s advice. “My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother:” Proverbs 1:8.

27. Ignoring Pastor’s advice. ‘know them which labour among you& are over you in the Lord, admonish you; Esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. Be at peace among yourselves. I Thess 5:13.

28. Not understanding the experience and wisdom of older, wise men. ‘I will get me unto the great men, & will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, & the judgment of their God” Jer 5:5

29. Living with a partner without getting married. “Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying.” Romans 13:13. When a couple live together without getting married, the following problems are created:
 i) They are not asking God to bless the union. ii) There is rarely any agreement for the guy to financially fully support the lady. Very often the girl financially supports the guy. iii) Marriage is for life. Living together lasts until they fight. iv) Marriage is to raise children in a happy lifelong relationship. Cohabiting is not primarily to raise children. v) People don’t know if you are married. vi) God considers it sin.

30. Not knowing that what they sow, they will reap. ‘Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.’ Gal 6:7. Treat others badly & others will treat you bad.

31. Believing religious, man-made traditions of unsaved parents. “your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers;” 1 Peter 1:18.

32. Forgetting the kindness of people who helped them. “Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, The LORD look upon *it*, and require it.” 2 Chronicles 24:22.

33. Fighting over small things. Not giving people what they ask for. “Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.” Matthew 5:43.

34. Thinking they will not get caught for their sins. ‘Be sure your sin will find you out.’ Number 32:23.

35. Studying useless courses that lead nowhere. Wasting your time. Not getting useful skills.

36. Going into business with a partner. ‘Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers.’ 2 Cor6:14

37. Not Asking the right questions. This gets the wrong answers or no answers. ‘Ask & ye shall receive.

522. Fifty Famous Fools

Bible Reading: Matthew 7:24-29; Luke 12:1-34.

Aim: To see what kinds of fools to beware of. To see if we have these kinds of foolish qualities.

Introduction: There is so much foolishness in the world today. Every fool thinks he is smart and right. We have all picked up foolish ideas from school, peers, TV, sometimes from unsaved or ungodly parents and from false religions. People also tend to do foolish things due to ignorance and inexperience. To succeed in life, we need to be wise and knowledgeable in many areas. Most people have some areas of foolishness in our thinking and in our past. It is easier to see foolishness in others than in ourselves.

Definition: A fool is a person who lacks sense or judgment, one who has been deceived into acting silly. **3 steps in becoming a fool:** **Simple** (unlearned), **Scorners** (reject knowledge), **Fools** (hate knowledge). **Memory Verse:** “How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?” Proverbs 1:22.

What Kinds of Fools Should We Beware of?

- 1. Trusting Evil People Fool.** The king lamented over Abner, said, Died Abner as a fool dieth? 2Sam3:33
- 2. Atheist Fool.** The fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God. Psalm 14:1; 53:1. He knows everything!
- 3. Blaspheming Fools.** Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people have blasphemed thy name. Psalm 74:18. Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily. Psalm 74:22
- 4. Sin Afflicted Fools.** Fools because of their transgression & because of their iniquities, are afflicted. Ps107:17
- 5. Prosperous Fools.** The turning away of the simple shall slay them, prosperity of fools shall destroy them. 1:32
- 6. Slandering Fool.** He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, & he that uttereth a slander, *is* a fool. Pro 10:18
- 7. Joking, Mischief making Fool.** *It is* as sport to a fool to do mischief: Proverbs 10:23.
- 8. Always Right Fool.** The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes: he that hearkens unto counsel *is* wise. 12:15
- 9. Angry Fool.** A fool's wrath is presently known: but a prudent *man* covereth shame. Proverbs 12:16. A stone *is* heavy, and the sand weighty; but a fool's wrath *is* heavier than them both. Proverbs 27:3. Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools. Ecclesiastes 7:9.
- 10. Ill Informed Fool.** A prudent man conceals knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaims foolishness. 12:23. A foolish woman *is* clamorous: *she is* simple, and knoweth nothing. Proverbs 9:13. Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge. 14:7. The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doeth not so. Proverbs 15:7.
- 11. Companion of Fools.** He that walketh with wise *men* shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed. Proverbs 13:20.
- 12. House Destroying Fool.** Every wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands. Proverbs 14:1.
- 13. Mocking Sin Fool.** Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous *there is* favour. Proverbs 14:9.
- 14. Overconfident Fool.** A wise *man* fears & departs from evil: but the fool rages and is confident. 14:16
- 15. Inherited Fools.** The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge. Proverb 14:18
- 16. Hasty Fool.** *He that is* slow to wrath *is* of great understanding; but *he that is* hasty of spirit exalts folly 14:29
- 17. Despising Advice Fool.** A fool despises his father's instruction: he that regards reproof is prudent. 15:5. Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words. Proverbs 23:9. The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of knowledge: *but* fools despise wisdom and instruction. 1:7. A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother. 15:20. Why? She rebukes his sin. Better *is* a poor and a wise child than an old and foolish king, who will no more be admonished. Ecc 4:13
- 18. Careless Speaking Fool.** Excellent speech becometh not a fool: Proverbs 17:7. A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise *man* keepeth it in till afterwards. Proverbs 29:11.
- 19. Unthinking Answer Fool.** He that answers a matter before he hears *it*, *it is* folly & shame unto him. 18:13
- 19. Slow Learning Fool.** A reproof enters more into a wise man than a hundred stripes into a fool. 17:10. Judgments are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools. Proverbs 19:29. A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fool's back. Proverbs 26:3.
- 20. Discontented, Unfocused Fool.** Wisdom *is* before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool *are* in the ends of the earth. Proverbs 17:24.
- 21. Self Indulgent Fool.** A fool has no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself. 18:2

22. **Fight Starting Fool.** A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes. Prov 18:6

23. **Uncontrolled Speech Fool.** A fool's mouth *is* his destruction, & his lips *are* the snare of his soul. 18:7

24. **Meddling Fool.** *It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling. 20:3

25. **Money Wasting Fool.** *There is* treasure to be desired and oil in the dwelling of the wise; but a foolish man spendeth it up. Proverbs 21:20.

26. **Childish Fool.** Foolishness *is* bound in the heart of a child; the rod of correction shall drive it far from him 22:15

27. **Bad Habit Fool.** As a dog returneth to his vomit, *so* a fool returneth to his folly. Proverbs 26:11.

28. **Long Term, Entrenched Fool.** Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a mortar among wheat with a pestle, *yet will* not his foolishness depart from him. Proverbs 27:22.

The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but *it is* abomination to fools to depart from evil. 13:19.

29. **Deceived Fool.** He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool; but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered. 28:26. The wisdom of the prudent *is* to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit. 14:8

30. **Promise Breaking Fool.** When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for *he hath* no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed. Ecclesiastes 5:4.

31. **Entertained Fools.** The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth. *It is* better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools. Eccles 7:4,5.

32. **Wicked Fools.** I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason of *things*, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness and madness: Ecclesiastes 7:25.

33. **Mostly Wise Fool.** Dead flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: *so doth* a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom and honour. Ecclesiastes 10:1.

34. **Over talking Fool.** A fool also is full of words: Ecclesiastes 10:14.

35. **Not Understanding God Fools.** My people *is* foolish, they have not known me; they *are* sottish children, they have no understanding: they *are* wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge. Jeremiah 4:22.

36. **Not Knowing God's Ways Fool.** Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poor; they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the judgment of their God. Jeremiah 5:4.

37. **Fact Denying Fools.** Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understanding; which have eyes, and see not; which have ears, and hear not: Jeremiah 5:21.

38. **Dishonest Gain Fool.** As the partridge sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth *them* not; *so* he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be a fool. Jeremiah 17:11.

39. **Not Discovering Sin Fools.** Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee: and they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; Lamentations 2:14.

40. **Neglecter of Jesus' Words Fool.** Every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: Matthew 7:26.

41. **Reversed Values Fool.** *Ye* fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold? Matthew 23:17.

42. **Unprepared Fools.** Five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish. They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: Matthew 25:23.

43. **God Neglecting Fool.** But God said unto him, *Thou* fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided? *So is* he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God. Luke 12:20,21.

44. **Slow to Believe in Jesus Fools.** Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: Luke 24:25.

45. **Unthankful, Darken Hearted Fools.** When they knew God, they glorified *him* not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, & their foolish heart was darkened. Romans 1:21.

46. **Teacher Fools.** Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools. Romans 1:22.

47. **Gospel Preaching Rejecting Fools.** For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God. I Corinthians 1:18.

48. **Natural Man's Foolishness.** The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned. I Corinth 2:14.

49. **Caring Pastors' Folly.** Would to God ye could bear with me a little in *my* folly: 2 Corinthians 11:1.

50. **Time Wasting Fools.** See that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, redeeming time. Eph 5:15

523. **The Scornor. The Path from Simple to Scornor to Fool to Destruction.**

Bible Reading: Proverbs 1:1-19; 20-33. **Aim:** To avoid being a scornor. To follow Godly advice.

Mem Verse: 'Reprove not a scornor, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.' Prov 9:8

Introduction: 3 main characters in Proverbs are the simple, scornor and fool. Simple is inexperienced. When the simple ignores wise Godly advice and listens to ungodly wrong advice, he becomes a scornor. When a scornor continues to reject godly people and their advice, he becomes a fool & makes many more foolish decisions. After a fool has made many foolish decisions, some of these decisions will destroy him. So we see a pathway from being simple to becoming a scornor, then a fool, then being destroyed. Notice:

1. We all start life as simple or inexperienced. The turning point comes when we accept or reject Godly advice. Rejecting Godly advice makes us a scornor & then a fool. Accepting godly advice makes us wise.
2. The people we associate with are the main causes as to whether we accept or reject Godly advice.
3. Accepting Godly advice sets us on a different path of simple to learner to wise man to blessings.

Question: What Events Happen at Each Stage?

1. Simple Stage. What happens at the simple stage of life?

1. Simple should learn the Word of God. "The law of the Lord...maketh wise the simple." Psalm 19:7.

2. The Word of God gives understanding to the simple. "The entrance of thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding unto the simple." Psalm 119:130.

3. Simple should seek subtilty, knowledge and discretion. "To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion." Proverbs 1:4.

4. Some love being simple, ignorant. "How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity?" Proverbs 1:22.

5. Simple err by turning away from Godly advice. "The turning away of the simple shall slay them" 1:32

6. Simple may commit acts of immorality. "I beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man void of understanding," 7:7

7. Simple believeth every word. 14:15.

8. Simple inherit folly from their foolish parents. "The simple inherit folly:" 14:18.

9. Simple learn by seeing scornors punished. "When the scornor is punished, the simple is made wise 21:11

10. Simple people can't see consequences of events. "A prudent *man* foreseeth the evil, *and* hideth himself; *but* the simple pass on, *and* are punished." 22:3; 27:12.

11. Simple are easily deceived by false teachers. "by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple." Romans 16:18. 'Be wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.' Roman 16:19.

2. **Scornor Stage.** What happens at the scornor stage of life?

1. Scornors love scorning. The scornors delight in their scorning. 1:22.

2. Scornors miss the grace of God. Surely he scorns the scornors: but he giveth grace unto the lowly. 3:34

3. Scornors reject rebuke. A wise son hears his father's instruction: but a scornor hears not rebuke. 13:1

4. Scornors hate rebukers. Reprove not a scornor, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, & he will love thee. 9:8

5. Scornors avoid the wise. A scornor loves not one that reproves him: neither will he go to the wise. 15:12

6. Scornors can't find wisdom. A scornor seeks wisdom, and finds it not; but knowledge *is* easy unto him that understandeth. 14:6. Scornors find it difficult to solve their problems.

7. Scornors slander and seek to shame rebukers. He that reproveth a scornor getteth to himself shame: 9:7

8. Scornors get punished. When the scornor is punished, the simple is made wise: 21:11.

Judgments are prepared for scornors, and stripes for the back of fools. 19:29.

9. Scornors show wrath. Proud *and* haughty scornor *is* his name, who dealeth in proud wrath. 21:24.

10. Scornors create contention, strife and reproach. Cast out the scornor, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease. 22:10. Scornors, after continually rejecting rebuke must be cast out.

3. **Fool Stage.** What happens at the fool stage of life?

1. Fools often become atheists. The fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God. Psalm 14:1; 53:1.

2. Fools fall into trouble. A prating fool shall fall. 10:8,10.

3. Fools slander others. He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, *is* a fool. 10:18

4. Fools think mischief is fun. *It is* as sport to a fool to do mischief: 10:23.

5. Fools serve the wise. The fool *shall be* servant to the wise of heart. 11:29.

6. Fools think they are always right. The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes: 12:15. He won't see his folly

7. Fools show anger, wrath, shame. A fool's wrath is presently known: but a prudent *man* covers shame. 12:16

8. Fools are overconfident. A wise *man* fears & departs from evil: but the fool rages & is confident. 14:16
 9. Fools don't think of the consequences of their words. Excellent speech becometh not a fool: 17:7
 10. Fool is a slow learner. A reproof enters more into a wise man than an hundred stripes into a fool. 17:10
 11. Fool will show uncontrolled anger. Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather than a fool in his folly. 17:12. A stone *is* heavy, and the sand weighty; but a fool's wrath is heavier than them both. 27:3.
 12. Fools bring sorrow. He that begets a fool does it to his sorrow; & the father of a fool has no joy. 17:12
 13. Fools live for self. A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself. 18:2
 14. Fools quickly fight. A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes. 18:6.
 15. Fools say destructive words. A fool's mouth *is* his destruction, & his lips *are* the snare of his soul. 18:7
 16. Fools meddle. *It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling. 20:3.
 17. Fools hate wise words. Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words. 23:9
 18. Fools experience trouble. A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fool's back. 26:3.
 19. God punishes fools. The great *God* that formed all, both rewards the fool & rewards transgressors. 26:10
 20. Fools repeat the same mistakes. As a dog returneth to his vomit, *so* a fool returneth to his folly. 26:11.
 21. Fools trust their feelings. He that trusts in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely. delivered. 28:26
 22. Fools say too much too soon. A fool uttereth all his mind; but a wise *man* keepeth it in till afterwards. 29:11
 23. Honouring fools causes trouble. As he that binds a stone in a sling, so *is* he that gives honour to a fool. 26:8
 24. Fools cling to error. Foolishness is difficult to cure. Though thou shouldst bray a fool in a mortar among wheat with a pestle, *yet* will not his foolishness depart from him. 27:22.
 25. Fools talk too much and listen less. A fool's voice *is known* by multitude of words. Eccles 5:3. A fool also is full of words: Eccles. 10:14.
 26. Fools laugh at wrong things. As the crackling of thorns under a pot, so *is* the laughter of the fool. 7:6
 27. Fools prosperity destroys them. The prosperity of fools shall destroy them. Prov 1:32.
 28. Fools don't understand many things. Neither doth a fool understand this. Psalm 92:6.
 29. Fools trust their enemies. Died Abner as a fool dieth? 2 Samuel 3:33.
 30. Fools get money by dishonest means. *As* the partridge sitteth *on eggs*, and hatches *them* not; *so* he that gets riches, & not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, & at his end shall be a fool. Jer. 17:11

4. Destruction Stage

A fool's mouth is his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soul. 18:7
 The prosperity of fools shall destroy them. Prov 1:32. A prating fool shall fall. 10:8,10
 Whoso despises the word shall be destroyed; but he that fears the commandment shall be rewarded. 13:13
 He that walketh with wise *men* shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed. 13:20
 Much food *is in* the tillage of the poor: but there is that is destroyed for want of judgment. 13:23
 He, that being often reproofed hardens his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, & that without remedy. 29:1
 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them. 11:3
 The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy. Psalm 145:20.

Conclusion: Are you on the path of simple to scorners to fool to destruction? Or, are you seeking God's wisdom and God's best blessings on your life?

524. What the Bible Teaches About Jesus Christ's Birth. Why the Son of God Came

Bible Reading: Luke 1:26-38; John 1:1-18. **Youtube:** The Star of Bethlehem REVEALED! eternalrhythmfllow
Memory Verse: Thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall **save his people from their sins**. Matt 1:21
Aim: To understand why the Son of God came into the world.

Introduction: Jehovah God the Son appeared in the OT. It promised He would enter the human race.

Why did the Son of God come into the world?

- To fulfil Micah 5:2** prophecy of Jesus birth place, return to rule, goings out, trinity, eternity.' But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall **he** come forth unto **me** that is to be **ruler in Israel**; whose **goings forth** have been from of old, from **everlasting**.'
- For God to live with man**. She shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall **save his people from their sins**. Matthew 1:21. Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, **God with us**. Matthew 1:23.
- To be King of Israel**. Where is he that is born **King of the Jews**? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to **worship him**. Matthew 2:2.
- But when the fulness of the time was come, **God sent forth his Son**, made of a woman, made under the law, **To redeem them that were under the law**, that **we might receive the adoption of sons**. Gal 4:4,5.
- To become a man**, **showing our value**. '**God was manifest in the flesh**, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, **preached unto the Gentiles**, believed on in the world, received up into glory.'
- To set up an everlasting Kingdom**. 'He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: **he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever**; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. Luke 1:32,33.
- Fulfil Gen 3:15**, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, & the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the **Son of God**. Luke 1:35.
- Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby **the dayspring from on high hath visited us**, To give **light to them that sit in darkness** & in the shadow of death, **to guide our feet into the way of peace**. 1:78,79
- For unto you is born this day in the city of David a **Saviour**, which is **Christ the Lord**. Luke 2:11.
- Show Goodwill**. 'Glory to God in the highest, and **on earth peace, good will toward men**. Luke 2:14
- A **light to lighten the Gentiles**, and the **glory of thy people Israel**. Luke 2:32
- The **child grew** & waxed **strong in spirit, filled with wisdom**: & the **grace of God was upon him**. L2:40
- To show how to live by grace and truth**. **The Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us**, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) **full of grace and truth**. John 1:14.
- No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, **which is in the bosom of the Father**, **he hath declared him**. John 1:18. Behold the **Lamb of God**, which **taketh away the sin of the world**. 1:29
- To save mankind**. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be **saved**. John 3:17.
- He that cometh from above is **above all**; he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is **above all**. John 3:31.
- I came down from heaven**, not to do mine own will, but the **will of him that sent me**. John 6:38.
- Martha, 'I believe that thou art the **Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world**' J11:27
- Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made himself of no reputation, & took upon him the **form of a servant**, & was made in the likeness of men: being found in fashion as a man, **he humbled himself, & became obedient unto death**, even the death of the cross. Ph2:6,7
- To speak to us directly**. God "Hath in these last days **spoken unto us by his Son**, whom he hath **appointed heir of all things**, by whom also he made the worlds;" Hebrews 1:2.
- When he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, **let all the angels of God worship him**. Hebrews 1:6
- For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the **seed of Abraham**. Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be **made like unto his brethren**, that he might be a **merciful** and **faithful high priest** in things pertaining to God, **to make reconciliation for the sins of the people**. H2:16,17
- For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might **destroy the works of the devil**. I Jo 3:8
- She brought forth a man child, who was **to rule all nations with a rod of iron**: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne. Revelation 12:5.

525. God's Loving Words to Us. Bible Reading: I Corinthians 13:1-13; I John 4:1-21.

Aim: To grow in our love to God and man. To show our love in a better more Christlike life.

Introduction: In Islam and Quran, there is No love, No forgiveness, No honesty, No truth, No happy fellowship with God, No thankfulness, No hope of heaven, No patience (convert or die), No peace with enemies, No freedom, No restoration of fellowship, No gentleness (take slave girls). Bible has all these.

I. God's Love for Us. Eph 3:19 To know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge,...(a Paradox).

Deut 10:15 Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, Isaiah 63:9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

Hosea 14:4 I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely; for mine anger is turned away from him.

Zeph 3:17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee is mighty; he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy; he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing. Jer 29:11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

Jerem 31:3 The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love; therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee. J 1:5 Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee

Malachi 1:2 I have loved you, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us?

Matthew 10:30,31 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

John 3:16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. Joh 11:36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

John 10:17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

John 11:5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

John 13:1 Before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them to the end.

John 13:23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

John 13:34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you.

John 14:21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

John 15:9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

John 15:12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

John 17:26 That the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

Romans 5:5 The love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

Rom 5:8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

Romans 8:35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? Rom 8:39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

2 Cor 5:14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; 2 Cor 13:11 Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you (11). The grace of the Lord

Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen. 14

Ephesians 2:4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

Eph 5:2 Walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us& has given himself for us an offering & a sacrifice to God

Php 2:1 If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit

Ephesian 5:25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

Titus 3:4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

1Jo 3:1 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God

1 John 3:16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to

lay down our lives for the brethren. 1John 4:8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love.

1 John 4:10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the

propitiation for our sins. 1 John 4:11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

I John 4:12 If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

John 4:16 We have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth

in love dwelleth in God, and God in him. 1John 4:19 We love him, because he first loved us.

II. What We Should Love

Deut 10:19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

Psalm 40:16 Let such as love thy salvation say continually, The LORD be magnified.

Psalm 116:1 I love the LORD, because he hath heard my voice and my supplications.

Psalm 122:6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

Proverbs 4:6 Forsake her not (wisdom), and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.

Proverbs 9:8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

Zechariah 8:19 Love the truth and peace.

Matthew 5:44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

John 15:13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

2 Corinthians 8:8 to prove the sincerity of your love (by giving to missions).

Colossians 3:19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

1Thesss 1:3 Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope..

1Th 3:12 The Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men,

even as we do toward you: 1Th 4:9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another.

1Th 5:13 Esteem them (Pastors) very highly in love for their work's sake. Be at peace among yourselves.

2 Thess 2:10 Because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

2 Timothy 4:8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

Tit 2:4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children.

Hebrews 6:10 For God is not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love

III. How Should we Love Each Other?

Pr 17:9 He that covers a transgression seeks love; but he that repeateth a matter separateth very friends.

Song 8:6 Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love is strong as death; jealousy is cruel as the grave: Song 8:7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it:

Matthew 24:12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

John 13:34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you,

Rom 12:10 Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;

Romans 13:10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

1 Cor 13:4-8 Charity suffers long, & is kind; charity envies not; charity vaunts not itself, is not puffed up,

Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; Rejoices not in iniquity, but rejoices in the truth; bears all things, believes all things, hope all things, endures all thi

2 Cor 2:4 that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

2 Co 12:15 I will very gladly spend& be spent for you; the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved Galatians 5:13 By love serve one another.

Ephes 3:17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,

Ephesians 4:2 With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;

Eph 4:15 Speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:

Eph 4:16 The whole body fitly joined together...makes increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

Philippians 1:9 I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and in all judgment;

Colossians 2:2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love.

1Thess 5:8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love;

1Ti 6:11 O man of God, flee these things; follow righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

2Timothy 1:7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

Hebr 10:24 Let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works:(*by attending church*)

Hebrews 13:1 Let brotherly love continue.

1Pe 3:8 Be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous

1 John 2:15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the

love of the Father is not in him.

1 John 4:18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love. I Peter 1:22 See that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:

526. What Should Happen After We Come to Jesus

Bible Reading: Matt 11:20-30; Mark 2:1-12. **Youtube:** HD Come to the Saviour, Make no - John Hong

Memory Verse: “Come unto me, all ye that labour & are heavy laden & I will give you rest.” Mt 11:28

Aim: To understand what should happen after we have come to Jesus for salvation.

Introduction: The gospels contain many situations where people came to Jesus and something of great value and instruction happened in this context. What can we learn from these situations about how we should think and live today? Have you come to Jesus Christ receiving him as your Saviour? Are these true of you? Are you growing, fellowshiping and developing as a disciple of Jesus Christ?

1. **We will worship Him.** ‘we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.’ Matthew 2:2.
2. **Be reconciled to thy brother.** First be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. 5:24
3. **Cast our load on Him.** Come unto me, all ye that labour & are heavy laden & I will give you rest. 11:28
4. **We will keep our eyes on Jesus.** Don’t let storms distract you. Matthew 14:22-33. “when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.” 30
5. If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, & take up his cross, & follow me. 16:24; Lk 9:23
6. **We will come in humility and in full trust as a child.** “Jesus said, Suffer (permit) little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.” Matthew 19:14.
7. **Use your money to help people.** ‘If thou wilt be perfect, go & sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.’ Matthew 19:21. Put Jesus above money.
8. Jesus rewards with a place in His kingdom. ‘Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom’ 25:34
9. **We will learn from Jesus’ empty tomb.** ‘He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.’ Matthew 28:6.
10. **We will be a fisher of men.** ‘Come ye after me & I will make you to become fishers of men’ Mk 1:17
11. **We will find a way to overcome obstacles & excuses.** ‘when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: & when they had broken it up, they let down the bed’ 2:4
12. **We will bring our questions to Jesus.** ‘they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?’ Mark 2:18.
13. **Let Jesus give us a right mind & right thinking.** ‘they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: & they were afraid.’ Mk 5:15
14. **You will want to stay with Jesus always.** ‘he...prayed him that he might be with him.’ Mark 5:18.
15. **Jesus will give you rest.** ‘Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while.’ Mark 6:31.
16. You “shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.’ Mark 10:29,30.
17. **Bring your requests to Jesus.** ‘James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.’ Mark 10:35.
18. **Jesus will want to throw the rubbish out of our life.** ‘they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple’ Mark 11:15.
19. Jesus will increase our love so we will want to make sacrifices for Him & others. ‘there came a woman having a box of ointment of spikenard very precious; she brake the box & poured it on his head. Mk 14:3,8
20. **Jesus will do miracles and teach you surprising things.** ‘there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judaea, and Jerusalem:..’ Luke 5:17-26.
21. We must love Jesus more than our **family & friends**. ‘If any man come to me, and hate not his father, & mother & wife & children & brethren & sisters, yea & his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. 14:26
22. **We should become a serious disciplined follower of Jesus.** ‘whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.’ Luke 14:27.
23. **Jesus will bring salvation to us.** ‘Zacchaeus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house. And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house.’ Luke 19:5.
24. **Jesus will never turn you away.** ‘him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.’ John 6:37.
25. **Jesus will greatly satisfy you.** ‘If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.’ John 7:37.
26. **Jesus gives us abundant life.** ‘I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.’ John 10:10.
27. **Jesus will fellowship closely with us.** ‘Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine.’ John 21:12; Rev 3:20.
28. **Jesus will send us to places for Him.** ‘Now come, I will send thee into Egypt.’ Acts 7:34.

527. Don’t Drop Out: The Dangers of Dropping out of a Good Church

Bible Reading: Matthew 7:24-29; 13:1-9,18-23.

Malachi 3:14; Hebrews 10:25

Memory Verse: ‘Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: & what profit is it that we have kept his ordinance?’ ‘Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another:’

Aim: To stay faithful to God’s work in church all your life. To resist the temptations to drop out.

Introduction: Many people get saved, come to church, learn some Bible, start to grow as a Christian, showing potential to do many great things for God, then some problem causes them to drop out of church. At this point, they leave the will of God, miss God’s purposes for their life, then troubles come, which lead to depression and much bigger problems. Why did this happen? Having pastored this church since 1983, I have seen many people get saved, come to church, enjoy the blessings of God, make good progress in life, then they quit church. After some time they ring to inform me of some terrible problem that hit them, seeking a solution. I used to think it was a coincidence, but now it seems a cause & effect.

I. What Bible Passages Deal with Christians Dropping Out of Church?

1. Matthew 7:24-27 “Every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.”
2. “Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?” (Gal 5:7).
3. ‘Demas has forsaken me, having loved this present world, & is departed unto Thessalonica’ 2 Tim 4:10
4. Matthew 13:1-9; 18-23. Gospel seed fell on 4 types of ground: i) Roadside hearers never got saved (19). ii) Stony ground hearers got saved but were unfruitful due to ‘no root’, getting offended by troubles and persecutions (20,21). iii) Thorny ground hearers got saved but were unfruitful due to cares of this world, (like sport, pleasures, pleasing men) and deceitfulness of riches (love of money more than church) (22).
- iv) Good ground hearers bear 100, 60, 30 fold fruit by studying the Bible & serving God in a good church.

II. Why do some Christians drop out of church and quit serving God?

1. They fail to see the long term value and benefits of serving God in church.
2. They meet ungodly friends who lead them away from church.
3. Someone at church offends them, so they quit church and miss God’s plans for their life.
4. They choose to move home and live so far from church that it is difficult to travel this large distance.
5. They get a job that requires them to work on Sunday, which takes them out of church.
6. They don’t get involved in soul winning and Bible teaching. They are spectators and not participants.
7. They lose their vision of doing something great for God and others. They associate with ungodly people who have no eternal values and no understanding of God’s will & call on their lives. No vision. Pro 29:18.
8. They lack determination to serve God, to defeat Satan and do something great for God. They are lazy.

III. What are Bad Results of Dropping out of Church?

- Some want salvation’s benefits but not the work.
1. You miss God’s will and plans for your life. You’ll live a boring life of doing nothing of eternal value.
 2. You stop learning the Bible. You stop getting inspired by God. You will pick up foolish ideas.
 3. You step outside God’s wall of protection, so Satan has more power to attack and hurt you. Job 1:10.
 4. You lose the Bible advice of wise, experienced, Godly Christians. You’ll make many foolish decisions.
 5. They damage or destroy their family tree, by living with an ungodly person, without getting married.
 6. They lose the blessing of God (Proverbs 10:22). Things begin to go wrong, going from bad to worse.
 7. They displease God and Godly Christians who have done so many good things for them.
 8. They disobey God and the Bible’s command to “not forsake the assembling of ourselves together”.
 9. They become unthankful, angry, complaining, critical, ungodly and forgetful of God’s kindness.
 10. They mix with ungodly friends. They lose the benefit of godly, kind, caring, loving Christian friends.
 11. They show no care or concern for people’s salvation from hell or for helping win the spiritual war.
 12. You will lose your rewards in heaven. For all eternity you will have the reputation of a quitter. 2 Jo 8
 13. You will be ashamed when Jesus returns. ‘...not be ashamed before him at his coming.’ I John 2:28.
 14. You will miss meeting thousands of people in church who can bless, help, encourage, strengthen you.
 15. You will miss out on leading many people to Christ. You’ll please Satan. You’ll have no sp children.
 16. You help Australia get destroyed by not joining the fight against evil, Islam and false ideas. Ez 22:30
 17. If you make no time to serve God in church, then some problem will happen to take up your time. G6:7

IV. What are the Benefits of Serving God in this Church all your Life?

Find out by doing it.

528. Where There is No Vision, the People Perish. What Can You See?

Bible Reading: 2 Kings 6:1-23; Acts 16:6-11; 26:15-19.

Memory Verse: Where there is no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he. Pr 29:18
Aim: To see clearly the important things of life and eternity. To be inspired to do something great for God. To stop being influenced by ungodly people who have no vision of serving God and of living for eternity.

Youtube: [Lead On O King Eternal - Diane Bish - Second Baptist Choir- The Joy Of Music.](#)

HARVEST JOY - CfaN Gospel Campaigns in Nigeria evangelist reinhard bonke

Introduction: Proverbs 29:18 warns us about a major problem in life, of having poor vision, or being unable to see things clearly. Jesus spoke Matthew 5-12 clearly to Israel, but they rejected it. ‘Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand... their eyes they have closed.’ Matthew 13:13,15. Many people fail in life because they fail to see people, situations, opportunities & dangers clearly. They look at these things, but fail to appreciate the value of the right kind of people, opportunities & situations. They also fail to appreciate the dangers of the wrong kinds of people and situations. Do you have a vision of rejoicing with great Christians in heaven?

Q1: Why do some Christians not serve God or study the Bible? Because they don’t see the value of it.

Q2: Why do some people make foolish decisions that create trouble? Because they don’t see the dangers.

I. What are Some Bible Warnings about Spiritual Blindness to the Things of God?

1. ‘A prudent man foreseeth the evil, & hideth himself: but the simple pass on, & are punished.’ Pro 22:3
2. Jesus rebuked the Laodicean church, ‘anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.’ Rev 3:18.
3. ‘Fear not: for they that be with us are more than they that be with them. Elisha prayed, & said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.’ 2 Kings 6:16,17.
4. ‘Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.’ Matthew 15:14. Spiritually blind people follow spiritually blind leaders. Both fall into trouble.
5. ‘Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.’ Matt 23:24. They have wrong priorities.
6. ‘Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see.’ John 9:39.
7. ‘He that lacketh these things is blind, & cannot see afar off, & hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.’ 2 Peter 2:9. Spiritual vision is ability to see afar off the long term consequences of our actions.
8. ‘Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.’ Ps.119:18. Pray before read Bible.

II. Why are Some People Spiritually Blind?

1. They listen to and follow spiritually blind people or false religions. Matthew 15:14; Ephesians 5:11.
2. They don’t pray to God to help them understand the Bible. Psalm 119:18. They don’t think on the Bible.
3. They don’t share the gospel, so they don’t see the problems and bad conditions of the unsaved. Mt 9:36
4. They sit in darkness of false religions, false ideas, not in a good church, in pagan countries. Matt 4:16.
5. They love darkness of sin. ‘men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.’ Jo.3:19
6. They hate good Christians. ‘he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.’ I John 2:11.
7. They don’t understand how Satan blinds people’s minds to the gospel and Bible truths. 2 Cor 4:4.
8. They don’t understand how we are in a spiritual war ‘against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.’ Eph 6:12. They don’t fight in this spiritual war against devils.

III. What Must we have a Vision of?

1. A vision of ourselves (Acts 26:15-19) as the key to winning large numbers of people to Christ and starting many churches. We need a vision of Jesus saying to us “Well Done”. A vision of making friends for eternity. A vision of being welcomed into heaven by people we have led to Christ. A vision of creating a multiplying network of SWs and disciple makers. A vision of creating a Christian country by SW and DM. A vision of having an exponentially more effective worldwide ministry that will continue after my death (Heb 11:4). A vision of destroying Islam. A vision of helping & blessing many.
2. A vision of lost souls praying for salvation. Acts 16:9; Matthew 9:36-39.
3. A vision of the Judgment Seat of Christ. II Cor. 5:9,10; Romans 14:10,12. What did you do for Jesus?
4. A vision of the Horrors of Hell. Psalm 9:17; Prov.15:11; Luke 16:23-28; Matt 25:41; Mark 9:43-48.
5. A vision of the importance of Church. Mark 16:15; Heb 10:24,25. Vision of my children walking in truth.
6. A vision of Jesus Christ Himself and the nearness of His return. Revelation 1:9-18; Hosea 5:15-6:1,2.

529. Danger of Excuses. Why Do Some People Say “No” When They Should Say “Yes”?

Bible Reading: Matthew 19:16-30; Luke 14:16-24. **Naysayer:** one habitually expressing negative views.

Memory Verse: “They all with one consent began to make excuse.” Luke 14:18.

Aim: To consider why some people who continually make excuses, miss opportunities and fail in life.

Introduction: One of the greatest causes of failure in life is because people cannot recognize great opportunities, so they make foolish excuses as to why they cannot take them. Life is full of times when great opportunities come our way. If we take the opportunities, we experience great blessings for ourselves, our families and friends for generations to come. If we fail to take these opportunities, we continue in the same old rut or routine for many years and we wonder why our lives are so full of problems, failures and why things don’t get better. **Examples:** ‘Why do you want to go to Bible College?’ ‘Why do you want to start a church?’ ‘Why did you write such a thick book?’ ‘Why build a big house?’ ‘Why go soul-winning?’ ‘Why do you want to save money?’ ‘Why do you work so hard?’ ‘Why church?’

Do you ever ask people’s advice on some things and they mostly say “No” for foolish reasons? Why?

1. They don’t bother to research the facts. They don’t know the expertise of the people involved.
2. They don’t want you to blame them if something goes wrong. The easiest option is to say “no”.
3. They don’t understand the benefits of an opportunity. They exaggerate the problems.
4. They never thought of the opportunity themselves and if you succeed at it, it makes them look foolish.
5. They are afraid to leave their comfort zone. They have a failure mindset. ‘I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth.’ Matthew 25:25.
6. They don’t ask the right questions. They get the timing wrong.
7. They don’t care if you fail. If you are a failure, it makes them look better. If you succeed, they look bad.

I. Why do some people identify and take opportunities, while other people do not recognize opportunities or are too afraid to take them?

1. **We need a desire to improve our lives.** If we are content to fail, we will never take opportunities.
2. **We need to overcome our fear of failure** by taking small steps and learning what works.
3. **We must be willing to take the advice of wise, experienced people.**
4. **We must recognize and reject the advice of negative, inexperienced people who are failures.**
5. **Some people do not take life seriously. They don’t make plans to succeed.**
6. **Some are envious at others’ success.** ‘The chief priests had delivered him for envy.’ Mark 15:10.

II. Who in the Bible Failed to Recognize and Take Important Opportunities?

1. **Israel** at Kadesh-Barnea (Numbers 13:26-33) after the Exodus when they had the chance to enter Canaan. They hesitated because of the fearful, foolish advice of 10 of the 12 spies who were failures.
2. **King Zedekiah** rejected Jeremiah’s advice to surrender to Babylon in 589 BC (Jeremiah 38:17-23). This resulted in the burning and destruction of Jerusalem and the temple in 586 BC.
3. **The Rich Young Ruler** who rejected Jesus’ offer of selling his possessions, following Jesus and having treasures in heaven (Matthew 19:16-30). He could’ve been a great Christian, but was a failure.
4. **Those invited to the Great Supper** who made excuses not to come (Luke 14:16-24).
5. **Pharisees & Israel** who rejected Jesus’ offer of the Kingdom in 33AD (Luke 13:34,35; 19:37-44).

III. What are Some Excuses People Use to Not Serve God?

1. I am too busy to serve God. I have to work on Sundays. Matthew 6:33 “Seek ye first..”
2. My ungodly friends don’t want me to serve God or come to church. Psalm 1:1-3.
3. I am too depressed to come to church, so I’ll stay at home and watch TV.
4. Someone offended me.
5. I do not see any benefit in church or in serving God. Malachi 3:16-18.
6. Fear of what others may think of me if I go soul-winning. ‘The fear of man brings a snare.’ Prov 29:25

IV. Why Should We Take Opportunities? What are the Rewards?

1. God gives us open doors. If we enter them, we will enjoy greater opportunities & blessings. Rev 3:8
2. Opportunities are learning experiences for self improvement, greater service and to help others.
3. Taking opportunities is a test to see if God can entrust us with heavenly riches. “If ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?” Luke 16:11.
4. So Jesus will say to us, “Well done, thou good and faithful servant.” Matthew 25:21.
5. Greater resources in this life. ‘Take from him the pound, & give it to him that has ten pounds.’ Lk19:24
6. Once you learn a skill, you have it for life. You become more useful.

530. How are you Building? What are you Building?

Bible Reading: I Corinthians 3:1-23; Matthew 7:24-29.

Memory Verse: I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. I Corinthians 3:10.

Aim: To build our lives to please God and to win, teach and bless others for eternity.

Introduction: All Christians should be builders. It is exciting to build things for God, others & ourselves. If we see ourselves as **builders**, we will do what is required to build in many areas of our life. It is a great shame for some people to never build anything of long term value in their life. What valuable things are you building in your life? **I. Details of our Building Work are taught in I Cor 3:9-15:**

1. We are labourers together with God (3:9). God is building things. We must be involved in God's work.
2. Ye are God's building (3:9). God is building Christians for useful purposes. Are you building others?
3. As a wise masterbuilder (3:10). Some Christians become wise masterbuilders of many people. Are you?
4. I have laid the foundation (3:10) of Jesus Christ as Saviour in others lives by leading them to Christ (11)
5. Another buildeth thereon (3:10). As members of a church we are building others lives to bless them.
6. Take heed how we build our lives (3:10). Give careful thought, study, effort and energy to build well.
7. Jesus Christ is the only safe foundation to build our lives on (3:11). Other foundations will fail. Mt 7:26
8. Two kinds of building materials are those of eternal value & those worthless of no eternal value (3:12).

a) Indestructable, eternal value materials that are rewarded at the Judgment Seat of Christ:

GOLD = the trial of our faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth..., (I Peter 1:7).

SILVER = wisdom and understanding gained from Bible study to solve problems and grow a ministry.

'If thou seekest her as silver' Proverbs 2:4. ('Her' is wisdom, understanding, knowledge in 2:2,3).

PRECIOUS STONES = people saved, disciplesd. 'they shall be mine when I make up my jewels' Mal 3:17

9. Every man's work shall be made manifest or put on display for all to see at the Judgment Seat of Christ. The size, quality & details of our life's work for Christ will be seen by all in heaven (13). What sort is it?

10. The quality of our works for Christ will be judged to determine how much eternal rewards we receive.

'If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.' (14).

'every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.' (8). You own the work & rewards.

11. 'If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss:' (15). Burned works means lost rewards.

12. Some Christians will have no rewards in heaven, because they did no work for God on earth. (3:15b).

'If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.'

II. What Things do we Need to Build?

1. Jesus Christ's **church** of believers. "upon this rock I will build my church;" Matthew 16:18.

2. Our **Bible knowledge** & use for God. 'the word of his grace, which is able to build you up' Acts 20:32.

3. Your **career** or **sources of income**, then build your house. 'Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house.' Proverbs 24:27.

4. A **network** of multiplying disciples, soul winners and Bible teachers. 2 Timothy 2:2.

5. Wise women build a strong, Christian family tree lasting many generations that blesses many people.

'Every wise woman buildeth her house; but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.' Proverbs 14:1.

6. Our **nation** must be built up in God's ways. 'they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places; thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.' Isaiah 58:12. 'Righteousness exalteth a nation.' Prov 14:34.

7. Relationships, friendships and goodwill with people. 'For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? Are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?' I Thess 2:19.

8. We build **our work for God** on the knowledge and work of previous generations. I Chronicles 22:5.

9. A Building to teach the Bible. 'This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORD'S house should be built.' Hagai 1:2. Rented properties limit what you can do for God.

III. **Types of Builders** 1. The **wise** builder (3:14) = the studying, soul winning, Spirit-filled Christian.

2. The **worldly** builder (3:15) = the carnal Christian.

3. The **wicked** builder (3:17) = the unsaved with no foundation (Matthew 7:28).

4. The **unfinishing** builder (Luke 14:30) 5. The **Lazy** builder (By much slothfulness.. ' Eccles 10:18).

6 The **foolish** builder (stone which the builders rejected' Matthew 21:42)

7. The **watchful** builder (builders, every one had his sword girded by his side, and so builded. Neh 4:18)

531. Content to Fail. Do you have a Failure Mindset?

Bible Reading: 2 Ch 33:1-20; Matt 25:14-30 'I was afraid & went & hid thy talent in the earth' Mat 25:25

Memory Verse: "speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward" Exodus 14:15.

Aim: To overcome the "content to fail" mentality that robs people of improvement and success.

Introduction: One of the greatest hindrances to success in life is the mental attitude that some people have where they are "content to fail". This problem is found all through society at every level. It occurs when people encounter some obstacle, problem or difficulty, so they become content to live with this problem & never break through it to experience higher levels of success. Some pastors are content to fail. Many Christians are content to fail in soul winning. They excuse their failures by blaming the unsaved.

I. In What Areas are People "Content to Fail"? 1. Some are content to leave their problems unsolved.

2. Some are content to be ignorant by not searching out the truth. 3. Some are content to be depressed.

4. Some are content to stay out of church. 6. Some are content with a small church where few get saved.

5. Some are content to stay in a hopeless job. 7. Some are content to mix with ungodly, foolish people.

II. Who in the Bible was "Content to Fail"?

1. Demas forsook Paul. 2. Saul was content to fail as king, by his hatred of David. 3. Manasseh was content to fail by his wickedness and to damage his nation. 4. Israel was content to fail at Kadesh Barnea when they refused to enter Canaan. 5. Israel trapped at the Red Sea. 6. The one talent man (Matt 25:25).

III. What Causes People to be "Content to Fail"?

1. They get offended by good people who correct them, so they cut off and avoid these people who can greatly help them. Saul cut off from David and missed the blessing of fellowship with a great man of God.

2. They don't see obstacles as learning experiences and stepping stones to greater things. Philipp 1:12

3. They don't have a vision of God having a great plan for their life. They are blind to opportunities.

"Where there is no vision, the people perish:" Proverbs 29:18.

4. They are lazy. They don't have a mind to work smart and hard.

5. They associate with foolish, lazy, unmotivated, time wasting, ungodly people. Avoid these people.

"He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.' Prov 13:20.

6. They don't associate with wise people who can uplift, motivate, challenge & develop them. "I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD," Jerem 5:5.

7. They don't pray to God to show them the way of escape. I Cor 10:13.

8. They have little strength, determination, motivation and are easily discouraged. They are quitters.

"If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is small." Proverbs 24:10.

9. They don't study the Bible to find a solution. 'Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman'

10. They are afraid to step out to try something new, so they stay in their rut and in their comfort zone.

"Jonathan said...., Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us; for there is no restraint to the LORD to save by many or by few." I Samuel 14:6.

11. They don't have a strategy to solve their problems or improve their lives. They have little or no faith.

"When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee." Mark 2:5.

12. They get sidetracked into useless activities, such as TV, alcohol, cigarettes, false religions (JW).

"He also that is slothful in his work is brother to him that is a great waster." Proverbs 18:9.

13. They make excuses to explain why they can't attempt or do things. They give into fears.

'I was afraid & hid..' Matt 25:25. "The slothful man saith, There is a lion in the way;" Proverbs 26:13.

14. They waste money, don't save, spend too much or invest foolishly. 'money answers all things' Ec10:19

15. They don't put God first. "But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you." Matthew 6:33.

16. They don't write down lessons learned, or good ideas in a life notebook. They don't write books.

"What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches..." Rev 1:11

17. They don't ask the right questions to the right people. 'ye have not, because ye ask not.' James 4:2.

18. They don't rise up after failure to try again. 'a just man falls seven times, & riseth up again' Pr 24:16

19. They blame others for their failure. They should ask "Where did I go wrong?"

20. They listen to fools who criticize wise men's advice. Failures often give failure advice. They think, 'If I can't do it, then nobody can do it.' Successful people make failures look foolish. They don't want this. 'In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride' Pro 14:3.

21. They persist to hold wrong ideas, Islam

532. They Knew Not the Greatness of their Work

Bible Reading: Judges 6:1-12; Nehemiah 5:19-6:4.

Memory Verse: “The angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.” Judges 6:12

Aim: To live for God more seriously, knowing the great results that will come from it.

Introduction: Most people have a natural view of their life as having no long term significance or value. They see themselves as a nobody whose life and actions are very ordinary.

The Bible describes many people who saw themselves as nobodies, yet by their dedication to God, God’s power and ideas, achieved amazing things beyond their imagination, that we remember them for today.

Q: Does God have some great work for you to do that will have a great impact on millions of people for hundreds of years to come? Are you aware of this work? Are you preparing yourself for this work?

I. Who in the Bible Saw Themselves as a Nobody, yet God used them to Do a very Great Work?

1. **Gideon** whom God used to deliver Israel from the Midianites. Jehovah called him “thou mighty man of valour” (Judges 6:12). God used Gideon’s 300 men to defeat 135,000 Midianites and Amalakites (8:10).

2. “**Moses** said unto God, **Who am I**, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?” Exodus 3:11.

3. “**David** said unto Saul, **Who am I**? and what is my life, or my father’s family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king?” 1 Samuel 18:18. “Who am I?” 2 Samuel 7:18; 1 Chronicles 29:14.

4. **Solomon** asked, “who am I then, that I should build him an house,...?” 2 Chronicles 2:6.

5. **Paul** had a low view of himself, yet he wrote 14 NT books, completed 3 missionary journeys, planted many churches, trained many preachers, encouraged millions of people to serve God for 2000 years, and changed the destiny of many nations for good. “Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ.” Ephesians 3:8.

6. **John Mark** went with Paul and Barnabus on their first missionary journey (Acts 12:25), but when they came to Perga “John departing from them returned to Jerusalem (Acts 13:3). Mark considered being with Paul on his first missionary journey to be a waste of time, so he quit in 44AD. In 66AD, Paul said of him, “Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.” 2 Timothy 4:11.

II. What Lessons Can we Learn from these People?

1. God has a great work for each of us to do. We must be prepared to seek God for it.

2. Doing this work takes courage, sacrifice and willingness to study and work hard.

3. We will experience opposition by ignorant people.

4. We must write about our life’s work and study for future generations to learn from. Moses, David, Solomon, Paul and Mark all wrote books to inspire people in the future. Writing collects your thoughts.

5. Future technology makes our life’s work more accessible to more people. (Printing, Internet, Youtube)

6. Future generations will be curious to learn how we solved our generation’s problems.

7. See failure as a stepping stone to future success. Learn from your mistakes to do better next time.

8. We can influence millions of people in future generations for good. ‘By it he being dead yet speaketh’

9. Things that appear insignificant today, may have great significance for future generations. They will see things different to us today.

10. Many people who seem unimportant today, will be seen as very important by future generations. ‘Last

11. The battles that we win, may be seen as turning points in human history. Martell defeated Muslims 732

12. We should view insignificant people today as having great potential to do a great work for God & man

13. This view will change the little duties of life into actions of great significance.

14. We will value maintaining close contact with good, Godly people who can help us in our life’s work.

15. It makes us think about the events of life more seriously.

16. We will look for problems and will seek solutions to them.

17. “God is able to do exceeding abundantly above all we ask or think..”

533. So Great Salvation

Bible Reading: Hebrews 2:1-18; John 3:1-21.

Memory Verse: “How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*,” Hebrews 2:3.

Aim: To understand why Jesus Christ’s salvation is so great and so important.

Introduction: The main theme of the Bible is salvation of man by Jesus Christ’s blood sacrifice on the cross. “Salvation” means deliverance. Let us consider some blessings of salvation from sin and hell.

I. What blessings are associated with the Salvation of Christ?

1. **Light.** ‘The LORD is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear?’ Psalm 27:1.

2. **Joy.** ‘Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation’ Ps 51:12. ‘I will joy in the God of my salvation. Hab3:18

3. **Daily benefits.** ‘Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us with benefits, even the God of our salvation.’

4. **Long Life.** “With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.” Psalm 91:16.

5. **Beauty and meekness.** “he will beautify the meek with salvation.” Psalm 149:4.

6. **Strength.** ‘wisdom & knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, & strength of salvation.’ Isaiah 33:6

7. **Help with problems.** ‘in a day of salvation have I helped thee.’ Isaiah 49:8.

8. **Justice** (rare in Muslim lands). ‘Keep ye judgment, do justice: for my salvation is near to come’ Is 56:1

9. **Knowledge.** ‘To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins.’ Luke 1:77.

10. **Consolation.** “whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation.” 2 Cor. 1:6.

11. **Hope.** “putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.” 1 Th 5:8

II. What Does the Bible Teach about Salvation?

Salvation must be published. ‘that publisheth salvation;’ Isaiah 52:7.

Salvation protects the mind, like a helmet. ‘he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head;’ Isaiah 59:17. “take the helmet of salvation.” Eph 6:17.

Salvation comes in a day. ‘This day is salvation come to this house.’ Luke 19:9.

Salvation is only found in Jesus Christ. ‘Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.’ Acts 4:12.

Salvation is for all people everywhere. ‘thou should be for salvation unto the ends of the earth. Ac 13:47

Salvation explained is Christian’s work. ‘These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.’ Acts 16:17.

Salvation will be welcomed by Gentile nations. ‘salvation of God ... they will hear it.’ Acts 28:28.

Salvation’s power is the gospel of Christ. ‘For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth;’ Romans 1:16.

Salvation is proved true by confessing Christ. ‘with the mouth confession is made unto salvation’ Ro 10:10

Salvation brings Holy Spirit’s seal. ‘after ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise’ Ep1:13

Salvation is available to anyone today. “behold, now is the day of salvation” 2 Cor. 6:2.

Salvation is obtained by believing the gospel and calling on Christ to save us. Romans 10:13.

Salvation’s details and consequences must be worked out, thought through & carefully applied in our life. “work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.” Philippians 2:12.

Salvation results in us avoiding the wrath of God and the 7 year tribulation.

“God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ.” 1 Thessalonian 5:9.

People get saved if soul winners endure all kinds of difficulties to give them the gospel. “I endure all things for the elect’s sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory. 2Tm 2:10

Salvation and Bible must be taught to children. “from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.” 2 Timothy 3:15.

Salvation has appeared to all men. ‘grace of God that brings salvation has appeared to all men’ Titus 2:11

Angels help people to get salvation. “Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?” Hebrews 1:14.

Salvation neglected brings damnation. “How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation;” Heb 2:3.

Christ is the Captain of our salvation. ‘make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings’ 2:10

Salvation is eternal. “he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him.” Heb 5:9.

Salvation is accompanied by many new ideas & actions in our life. ‘things that accompany salvation’ 6:9

Salvation is available by Christ bearing our sins. ‘Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many’ 9:28.

534. Don't Leave the Place of Blessing

Bible Reading: Genesis 12:1--13:4; Ruth 1.

Memory Verse: “John departing from them returned to Jerusalem.” Acts 13:13.

Aim: To resist the temptation to leave church for a better life elsewhere. To see Bible examples of this.

Introduction: One of the greatest temptations that Christians face is to leave the church they got saved in and blessed by, for a possibly better life elsewhere. They form the view that it does not matter which church they go to and that God doesn't care if they change churches for convenience. They don't care if they hurt many Christian friends that have helped them. They don't care if they throw more work onto other Christians in the church. They don't care if they drop the ministries that they have grown into. They don't care if they cause God's work to suffer by their departure. What does God think of this?

Does God have a place of blessing for each Christian? God has a **perfect will for each Christian** concerning **what** we do and **how** we do it, **when** we do things and **where** we serve God.

If we get any of these wrong, then we may get into serious trouble that may be very difficult to repair.

Q: Do you think that the devil may want to get you out of a good church so you do nothing for God? Yes!

Q: Do you think that God may want you to continue long term in a good church to do a long term work?

We live in a very uncommitted world. Christians carry this lack of commitment into church and ministry.

They think God's work is of little or no importance. They don't think God has a place for them to serve.

In 40 years of pastoring, I have seen so many Christians leave a good church, then terrible things hit them.

Eg: car accidents, paraplegia, falling off roof, serious illness, relationship failure, drug/ alcohol addiction.

I. Bible Examples of People who left the Place of Blessing, then Terrible Trouble Followed Them.

1. Abraham left Canaan the place of blessing, in a **famine, to go to Egypt**. Genesis 12:4—13:4. Pharaoh took Sarah off Abram to be part of his harem (12:10-15). God plagued Pharaoh so he released her. 13:1-4.

2. Lot left Abraham & Canaan the place of blessing, due to a **conflict** with Abram's herdsmen. 13:5-18. Lot moved to the wicked city of Sodom (13:10-13). God blessed Abram for staying in Canaan (13:14-18). Lot and his family were later taken captive in a war (14:10-13). Abram rescued Lot (14:13-16).

3. Israel at Kadesh Barnea refused to enter Canaan, the Promised Land place of blessing, due to fear of giants living there (Number 14:1-4). So God punished them by **death & 40 years wandering** (14:30-34).

4. Naomi and Elimelech, with their 2 sons, Mahlon & Chilion left the place of blessing at Bethlehem in a famine & **travelled to Moab**. Here, Elimelech, Mahlon & Chilion died. Naomi became bitter (Ruth 1:1-6). When Naomi returned to Bethlehem with Ruth, Ruth married Boaz. David was their great grandson. 4:17.

5. David fled Israel the place of blessing, for fear of Saul, to **Gath**, a Philistine city (1 Samuel 21:10-15). David was very afraid that Achish, king of Gath would kill him, so he pretended madness to escape.

6. Jonah left Israel the place of blessing, and **God's command to preach to Nineveh, the work of blessing**. He sailed to **Tarshish**, but **God sent a storm**, so that **distressed sailors threw him into the sea**, where a whale swallowed him and brought him back to preach to Nineveh (Jonah 1:15).

7. Ten tribes of Israel left Jerusalem the place of blessing, due to a **conflict** with new king Rehoboam, to form the northern kingdom under ungodly Jeroboam in 975BC (1 Kings 12:16). They worshipped idols, had **evil kings**, and were **killed and taken captive** by the Assyrians in 721BC (2 Kings 17:1-8,23).

8. Johanan led Jews to flee to **Egypt** in Jeremiah's time (588BC) (Jer. 43:1-7), but were caught later.

9. Judas left the place of blessing as a **disciple of Jesus**, by **betraying Jesus for 30 pieces of silver** (Matt 27:3-5). He was so filled with guilt that he went and **hanged himself**.

10. John Mark left the place of blessing with **Paul and Barnabus on their first missionary journey** in 44AD (Acts 13:13). He lost the privilege of 22 years of fellowship with Paul (2 Timothy 4:11 in 66AD).

II. Why Do Some Christians Leave the Place of Blessing?

1. They consider **their plans more important** than God's plans for their life. Prov 14:14 'own ways.'

2. They **get offended at some person or some difficulty** in the place of blessing. Matthew 13:21.

3. They impatiently **don't trust God to solve their problems** in the place of blessing.

4. They **follow ungodly people's advice to leave** the place of blessing. Psalm 1:1.

5. They **don't understand the exponential effect of ministry results** by staying in the place of blessing.

6. They **don't value and appreciate the benefits of their Christian friends help** in the place of blessing.

7. They **place little importance on God's work in the church** they were saved in.

8. They **don't consider God's thoughts** or **Bible examples of loss** by leaving the place of blessing.

535. Take Good Opportunities

Bible Reading: Matthew 9:1-15; Acts 9:1-31; **Aim:** To identify and take good opportunities.

Memory Verse: 'As we have therefore **opportunity**, let us **do good unto all *men***, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.' Galatians 6:10.

'**He shall not see when good cometh**; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness' Jeremiah 17:6.

'I know thy works: behold, **I have set before thee an open door**, and **no man can shut it**: for thou hast a **little strength**, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.' Revelation 3:8.

'For a **great door and effectual is opened unto me**, and *there are many adversaries*.' 1 Corinthians 16:9.

Introduction: Life is full of opportunities to do good, to improve ourselves, to do great things, to build goodwill, to lead people to Christ, and to teach the Bible. Some people see opportunities and take them, while others **don't see them or delay acting** on them and **miss** them. This is one reason why some people succeed and others fail in life. Jeremiah 17:6 teaches that when people's heart depart from God, they make wrong decisions, and fail to make right decisions. Loss occurs & they can't understand why things go bad.

Definition: 'Opportunity' is a favourable time for advancement, success or achieving a goal, an opening, a good chance to achieve something, a well timed event, doing good when you have a chance.

I. Bible Characters Who Took Opportunities

1. Matthew. 'As Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, **Follow me**. And he arose, and **followed him**.' Matthew 9:9.

2. Peter preached and 3000 got saved and baptized at Pentecost. 'But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judaea, and all *ye* that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, & hearken to my words:' Acts 2:14. Peter saw a large crowd as an opportunity to preach.

3. Barnabas. 'But **Barnabas took him**, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.' Acts 9:27. Barnabas saw that God had a great plan for Paul. He wanted to help Paul.

4. Jesus. 'When Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacchaeus, make haste, and come down; for **to day I must abide at thy house**.' Luke 19:5.

5. Paul by completing 3 missionary journeys (Acts 13:1-5) and by **starting many churches**..

6. John by **writing Revelation** and **Paul** by **writing 14 New Testament books**, some when in prison.

7. David by **killing Goliath** when others were afraid and by **writing Psalms**.

8. Abraham by **leaving Ur** to travel to Canaan. This would benefit his descendants for thousands of years.

II. Important Truths about Opportunities

1. Opportunities come in the form of **people** entering our life. Some people know things that you need.

Some people have the answers to your problems.

2. You get different opportunities at **different stages** of your life. Take the best opportunities at each stage.

3. **Taking one opportunity leads to more opportunities**. Enter one door, then you will see more doors.

4. Taking opportunities gives you **more knowledge** and **more power** to do **more good** for **more people**.

5. Most people **miss good opportunities** by **excuses**, sin, and by **wrong advice of foolish friends**.

6. It is **hard to imagine the long term results of taking** good opportunities or of **missing** good opportunities.

7. Opportunities and their **benefits** can be **passed onto future generations**. Eg: Abraham, Isaac, Jacob.

8. Opportunities must be **carefully researched** and **tested** on a **small scale to avoid large loss**. Some opportunities may contain **traps** that hinder success. Consult God and wise advisors.

III. What Opportunities Should We Take?

1. To get **saved** today. 'behold, now *is* the day of salvation.' 2 Corinthians 6:2.

2. To tell the **gospel**. 'In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.' Eccl 11:6.

3. To **help** someone in need. To show love and kindness to those in sorrow. Galatians 6:10.

4. To **write and distribute a useful tract or book** here or overseas on the mission field.

5. To **learn a useful new skill** to increase our effectiveness in achieving our life's goals.

6. To **buy a good product** at a cheap price, such as a house.

7. To **spend quality time** with your **children** and to show your love to them.

8. To **marry the best person**. 'Whoso findeth a wife findeth a good thing...' Proverbs 18:22.

9. To **travel to the mission field** to distribute quality teaching materials to pastors and workers.

IV. Examples of People who Missed Opportunities

1. **Adam.** If he resisted Satan's temptation, he would have locked in righteousness for the entire human race. We would have been like the good angels who could not sin.
2. **Noah's generation** missed the opportunity to escape the flood in Noah's ark.
3. **Moses' generation** missed the opportunity to enter the Promised land at Kadesh Barnea through fear of giants and by not trusting God's power. They wandered in the wilderness for 40 years. Numbers 13,14.
4. **Solomon** missed the opportunity to rid idolatry from Israel by marrying many idolatrous wives.
5. **Rehoboam** missed the opportunity to unify the kingdom by rejecting the peoples' simple request.
6. **Israel** missed the opportunity of preserving their temple by rebelling against Babylon who destroyed it.
7. **Israel** missed the opportunity to receive Christ as their Saviour, Messiah & King. Destruction followed.

V. Examples of Missed Opportunities Today.

1. Many miss God's best because they don't learn the Bible, soul winning and how to disciple others.
2. Many Christians and churches miss having a world wide impact because they don't use good literature.
3. Many miss good jobs because they don't ask God, or put God first, or get the right education.
4. Many remain single because they missed marrying a good spouse due to selfishness or being too fussy.
5. Many never buy a house because it seems too expensive or they waste money or never save a deposit.
6. Many smart Christians never start a church because they think it is too hard or too much work.

VI. Why Do People Miss Opportunities?

1. **Laziness** or being too comfortable where they are, with no motivation to improve themselves or others.
2. **No desire,** ambition, vision or compassion to help others get saved or get a better life.
3. They are too preoccupied with unproductive things. They waste their time doing useless activities (TV)
4. They give in to **fear of failure,** get discouraged and don't attempt new things.
5. They don't listen to God's voice pointing them to enter open doors. 'I have set before thee an open door'
6. They get wrong advice or don't get the best advice. 'A companion of fools shall be destroyed.' Pr 13:20

VII. A Present Opportunity to Do Good to Many People in India for Years to Come

Based on the past success of Answers books in training thousands of Filipino pastors since 1995, consider this opportunity that has arisen in South India.

David Jerald, who is one of our representatives in India, has many contacts through his work with the Trinitarian Bible Society in distributing King James Bibles and through his work and his father's work as Baptist pastors. He has faithfully distributed Answers books, STOP tracts in Tamil, 'Established in the Faith' books in Tamil and 'Serious Omissions in the NIV' to many churches, Christian bookshops and Bible Colleges in Tamil Nadu with great results. An opportunity has arisen for me to visit his church in January 2016 to conduct a pastors' conference for about 2000 pastors and Christian workers. We can give out this literature for these pastors to teach their people for years to come. This will provide quality teaching material for 2000 pastors to teach their people Bible truths, to prevent them being trapped in false doctrines, to plant more churches and to train future generations of pastors and to start Bible colleges.

The need is as follows:

1. **800,000 STOP tracts** by 12 November to distribute at a big Hindu festival of over 1 million people searching for God. This includes 200,000 tracts in each of Tamil, Hindi, Telegu & Orya languages. **\$7500.**
2. **10,000 Established in the Faith** books in Tamil (145 pages) by January 2016. Cost = **\$5700.**
3. **5,000 Jesus Christ's Life in Pictures** Books to teach present and future generations of Sunday school children about Jesus Christ's life, work, person & salvation. They have no teaching aids now. Cost **\$10,000**
4. **2,000 Answers books** to train present & future generations of Bible College students, pastors, **\$12,000.**
5. **2,000 Understanding books** to provide teaching materials to pastors and workers. Cost **\$3,200.**

Total cost = \$ 38,400. This may be raised from special offerings, other churches and individuals.

50% deposit is required to start printing by Orion Printers in Hyderabad (Phone: 91-98490-26866) or Ebenezer Printers 91-487-2361892 in Kerala.

Conclusion and Challenge: How much are you willing to contribute to this project by next week?

536. A Great Door is Opened unto me. Are You an Opportunity Taker?

Bible Reading: Acts 13:1-13; Matthew 25:14-30.

Memory Verse: 'A great door & effectual is opened unto me, & *there are* many adversaries.' I Cor 16:9
"Behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it:" Revelation 3:8. (Galatians 6:10)

Aim: To identify & to take open doors & opportunities. 'As we have opportunity, let us do good unto all *men*'

Introduction: For a Bible believing Christian, life is full of open doors of opportunity to do great, useful, exciting things for God and for others. We have opportunities to share the gospel, teach the Bible, train preachers, start churches, distribute Christian books to pastors overseas, start and grow a business to provide cash for these purposes, & improve efficiency. What response will you make to these open doors?

I. Responses to Open Doors. How will you respond to open doors?

1. Some never notice open doors. 'Blind leaders of the blind.'
2. Some notice them but are too afraid or lazy to take them. 'Slothful man says, There is a lion in the way' 26:13
3. Some don't believe open doors. 'shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places.' Jer 17:6
4. Some notice them, intend to take them, but postpone, delay or make excuses not to take them.
5. Some take the opportunities, but only take them a little distance. 'Thou should have ..' 2 Kings 13:19.
6. Others take the opportunities and develop them to the greatest extent possible. They discover that this opportunity leads to many other greater and even more exciting opportunities. They learn more and achieve great success and blessings for many years to come.

II. What Open Doors of Opportunity Exist for us Today?

1. We have **freedom** and **wealth** in Australia to learn, teach and spread Bible truths to **many countries.**
2. We have open doors to lead many **refugees** to Christ who come here, fleeing trouble in Muslim lands.
3. We have open doors **developed by older Christians.** This includes literature tools (Stop tracts, Established in the Faith, Answers books, NIV Omission books) and church contacts here and overseas.
4. We have open doors of **technology,** such as the internet, youtube, risograph printers.
5. We have opportunities to **work with** and **learn from older Christians' experience.** (Jeremiah 5:5).
6. People who **hate false religions** are opportunities to win to Christ.

III. Who in the Bible Identified Open Doors of Opportunity?

1. **Jesus.** 'Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.' John 4:35.
2. **Philadelphian church.** 'behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it' Rev 3:8
3. **Paul** by 3 missionary journeys, starting churches and writing 13 New Testament books. I Cor 16:9.
4. **Persecuted Christians.** 'they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.' Acts 8:4
5. **The 5 and 2 Talents men** who traded them and doubled their master's money. 'Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.' Matthew 25:16.
6. **David** buying the threshing floor off Ornan the Jebusite, which became the site for Solomon's temple. (I Chron 21:22). This is the legal basis for Israel's ownership of all Jerusalem & rejecting Muslims' claim.
7. **Phillip** brought to Jesus a lad with 5 loaves & 2 fishes. Jesus multiplied them to feed 5000 men. Jo 16:9
Philip brought **Nathanael** to Jesus (John 1:45,46). Philip brought **Greeks** to Jesus (John 12:20-22).
Philip went to **Samarita** and preached Christ to them (Acts 8:5), then went to **Gaza** to win an Ethiopian (26)
8. **Barnabus** took **Paul,** brought him to the apostles and discipled him. (Acts 9:26-29).
Barnabus took **Mark** to serve God in Cyprus (Acts 15:36-41).

9. **John** exiled to Patmos wrote what Jesus showed him about the future & sent it to 7 churches. Rev 1:11.

IV. What Will an Opportunity Taker Do?

1. **Notice needs** and needy people. He will seek ways to address these needs.
2. **Ask questions** to expert people. 'What are they among so many?' (John 6:8,9).
3. **Write** what he sees and learns so others may benefit. (Rev. 1:11).
4. He will **not waste his resources,** but will use them wisely. He will work hard and smart.
5. He will **value his resources** of knowledge, wise friends, contacts, time, money, property, books, tools. "The LORD said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod." Exodus 4:2.
6. He will **pray** to God for open doors, new ideas & more opportunities. 'Ask & it shall be given you' Mt 7:7
7. He will be **doing well what God has already shown him to do.**
8. He **won't quit** when faced with difficulties, but will seek solutions for these problems. 'A just man' 24:16
9. He will **build good relationships** & a strong network of wise friends. Luke 11:8. Friendship, Persisting

537. What Are Your Treasures?

Bible Reading: Matthew 12:33-50; 13:33-52. 'In the house of the righteous *is much treasure*.' Prov 15:6

Memory Verse: 'Every scribe *which is instructed* unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure *things new and old*.' Matthew 13:52.

'A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things; & an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.' Mat 12:35. 'we have this treasure in earthen vessels.' 2 Cor 4:7.

Aim: To cultivate valuable treasures to use to serve God and to bless others.

Introduction: Matthew 13:52 is an interesting and difficult verse to understand. It has some new ideas. It reveals what we should be like, but most of us are not like this. A Christian worker or pastor should be like the father of a family, distributing to the church as they need. We bring forth truth to comfort the feeble, enlighten the ignorant, and guide those in danger of straying. It describes ideal, skilled Christians.

I. What Does Matthew 13:52 Teach About Ourselves?

1. Every Scribe describes a studying, thinking, learning, writing Christian. A scribe is a writer. A serious, thinking Christian is a writer. When we understand some new idea or solution to our problems, we write it down for future application and development. If you don't write what you learn, you are likely to forget it. We write ideas so we can teach them to others (2 Timothy 2:2). We ought to be teachers (Hebrews 5:12) because so many people have not the knowledge of God. 'I speak this to your shame' (1 Cor 15:34).

Writing, printing & publishing are how we reach very large numbers of people with Bible truth (Ps 68:11).

2. 'Which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven'. We must seek and value Bible knowledge and understanding of God's ways. We must make time to quietly and attentively sit at Jesus' feet, as Mary did. How hungry are you to learn from Jesus? We are all busy, but God's word, wisdom and ways come first.

3. 'Unto the kingdom of heaven' describes God's workings in the church age up to Christ's return, as Jesus' 12 KOH parables teach (Matthew 13). (See Answers 59-65). 'I will build my church' (Matt 16:18). Be fully involved in God's worldwide soul winning and Bible teaching program in local churches.

4. 'Is like unto a man that is a householder'. What is an householder? One who is responsible to carefully and profitably manage a household or group of people who are doing God's work. Every Christian who leads people to Christ and teaches them is a householder who is responsible for their growth and progress. We must help them find the work that God has for them and train them to do it well, & 'teach others also'.

5. 'Which bringeth forth out of his treasure'. What is 'his treasure'? 'His treasure' includes 8 valuable things: a) Bible truths that we have learned. b) Skills that we have developed to help us do God's work.

c) Resources that we have developed, such as tracts, books, websites, buildings, income.

d) Fellow workers here and overseas who help us spread gospel & Bible truths around the world.

e) Strong Christian family tree who are committed to helping each other do God's work. 'how good & how pleasant *it is* for brethren to dwell together in unity!' Ps 133:1. f) Christlike life to love and help people.

g) Ability to lead people to Christ and to refute errors & false doctrines. h) Wisdom to solve problems. Treasure means a place of deposit containing useful things for the help and comfort of others.

6. 'Things new and old.' 'Things old' refer to truths that we learned years ago that are useful today.

'Things new' describe new truths that we learn to help us do God's work. We must continue learning.

7. 'That bringeth forth out of his treasure'. What does 'bring forth out of' mean? It is the action and ability to draw out from our past knowledge, wisdom, experiences, contacts and resources to solve our problems and other's problems, to help us to win and teach more people for Christ and do God's work. Some people have knowledge, but they can't or won't draw on it to help others, due to selfishness, laziness, breaking relationships, being easily offended or dropping out of serving God or a good church.

II. What Does Matthew 12:35 Teach About Evil People?

1. Evil people have an evil treasure by learning and developing evil ideas over time.

2. Evil people bring forth evil words, evil ideas (evolution, Communism, false doctrines, false religions, false systems), evil books (Quran, Mormon, porn, movies), evil disciples, evil children, evil nations.

III. Why is Israel God's Peculiar Treasure?

ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people. Ex 19:5

'For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself, *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.' Psalm 135:4.

Israel taught one true God, wrote and preserved the Bible, brought Jesus Christ the Messiah into the world,

brought the church into the world, introduced many inventions, taught right moral code, won WWI.II.

538. Jesus the Doer & Teacher. What Shall This Man Do? Are You a Doer?

Bible Reading: Luke 6:20-46; James 1:13-27. Hear, Do, Know, Teach, Finish.

Aim: To be a doer and teacher of God's Word as Jesus was. To do great things for God. Just Do it!

Memory Verse: 'But be ye doers of the word, & not hearers only, deceiving your own selves' James 1:22

Introduction: Most Christians ask the question "Now that I'm saved, what does God want me to do?"

We ask this question when we are first saved, as Paul did when he asked Jesus, "Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?" (Acts 9:6). We ask this question as we grow as a Christian, seek to serve God and solve our problems and others problems. Some people do nothing important in life. Others do many valuable and important things. Others both do and teach important things. God gives us time in life to get saved, to learn His way in the Bible & in church, & to do and teach them to our and future generations and nations.

I. What are you doing with life? What great things will you do with your life? What should we do?

Matthew 5:19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall DO and TEACH *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

Matt 27:22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? be crucified.

Matt 11:26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses

Luke 8:21 He said, My mother and my brethren are these which HEAR the word of God, and do it.

Luke 6:27 But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

Luke 6:31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

Luke 6:35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, & ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and *to* the evil.

Luke 6:46 And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

Luke 16:3,4 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed. I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

Luke 22:19 And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

John 2:5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

John 4:34 Jesus said unto them, My meat is to DO the will of him that sent me & to FINISH his work.

John 7:17 If any man will do his will, he shall KNOW of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of myself. John 8:29 I do always those things that please him.

John 13:15 I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

John 13:17 If ye KNOW these things, HAPPY are ye if ye do them.

John 14:14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

John 15:5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

John 15:14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

John 17:4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have FINISHED the work which thou gavest me to do.

John 21:21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do?

Acts 1:1 The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to DO and TEACH.

Acts 7:26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?

Acts 7:51 Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost:

Acts 9:6 He trembling & astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise & go into the city & it shall be told thee what thou must do. Acts 22:10 What shall I do Lord?

Acts 16:30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

Acts 15:36 And some days after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and* see how they do.

Acts 19:36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, .. be quiet, & to do nothing rashly.

Acts 24:16 Herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God & men.

Acts 26:20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judaea, & *then* to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, & do works meet for repentance.

1 Corinthians 6:7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another.

Why **do ye not rather take wrong?** why **do** ye not rather *suffer yourselves* to be **defrauded?**

1 Cor 10:31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, **do all to the glory of God.**

1 Cor 16:1 Now concerning the **collection for the saints**, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so **do ye.**

2 Cor 5:4 For we that are in *this* tabernacle **do groan**, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that **mortality might be swallowed up of life.**

2 Cor 12:19 **We do all things**, dearly beloved, **for your edifying.**

Gal 2:10 Only *they would* that we should **remember the poor**; the same which I also was forward to **do.**

Gal 6:10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us **do good unto all men**, especially unto them who are of the household of faith. Philippians 2:14 **Do all things without murmurings and disputings:**

2Cor 13:7 Now I pray to God that ye **do no evil**; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should **do that which is honest**, though we be as reprobates.

Eph 6:9 And, ye masters, **do the same things unto them**, **forbearing threatening**: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.

Phil 1:18 Whether in pretence, or in truth, **Christ is preached**; & **I therein do rejoice**, yea & will rejoice.

Phil 2:13 For it is **God which worketh in you** both to **will** and to **do of his good pleasure.**

Phil 3:13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but **this one thing I do**, **forgetting those things which are behind**, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

Phil 4:9 Those things, which ye have both **learned**, and **received**, and **heard**, and **seen** in me, **do**: and the God of peace shall be with you. Phil 4:13 I can **do all things** through Christ which strengtheneth me.

Col 1:9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, **do not cease to pray for you**,

Col 3:13 **Forbearing** one another, and **forgiving** one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, **so also do ye.**

Col 3:17 And whatsoever ye **do** in word or deed, **do all in the name of the Lord Jesus**, giving thanks to God and the Father by him. Col 3:23 Whatsoever ye **do**, **do it heartily, as to the Lord**, & not unto men; 1 Thess 3:12 And the Lord make you to **increase** and **abound in love one toward another**, and toward all *men*, even as **we do toward you:**

1 Thess 4:11 Study to be quiet, and to **do your own business**, and to work with your own hands,

1 Thess 5:11 Wherefore **comfort** yourselves together, and **edify one another**, even as also **ye do.**

1Tim 6:18 That they **do good**, that they be **rich in good works**, ready to **distribute**, willing to **communicate**;

2 Tim 4:5 Watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, **do the work of an evangelist**, make full proof of thy ministry. 2 Tim 4:9 **Do thy diligence** to come shortly unto me:

Philemon 1:21 Having confidence in thy obedience, knowing that thou wilt also **do more** than I say.

Heb 3:10 I was grieved with that generation, & said, They **do alway err in their heart**; & they have not known my ways. Heb 4:3 We which have believed **do enter into rest**, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

Heb 10:7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to **do thy will, O God.**

Heb 13:16 But to **do good** and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

Heb 13:17 Obey them that have the rule over you, & submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may **do it with joy**, & not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you.

James 1:16 **Do not err**, my beloved brethren.

James 1:22,23 But be ye **doers of the word**, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves. For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a **doer**, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

James 1:25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a **doer of the work**, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

James 2:12 So speak ye, and so **do**, as they that shall be **judged by the law of liberty.**

Rev 2:5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and **do the first works**; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

Conclusion: In order to do anything of eternal value for God and others, we must have a “DO” mindset.

From these scriptures we must **Hear God’s word at church, Do it, Know it, Teach it, Finish our work.**

539. **Ye Are Bought with a Price**

Bible Reading: Matthew 27:1-25; 26-61

Memory Verse: ‘For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God’s.’ 1 Corinthians 6:20.

Aim: To consider important events of the death of Christ and their meaning.

Introduction: We may know many events about Jesus’ crucifixion, but what do they mean?

I. What Jesus did for us in His Life, in His Death and in His Resurrection

1. He took on Himself the likeness of **men** (Phil 2:7) so we will be conformed to **His likeness** (Rom 8:29)
2. Tho he was **rich**, yet for your sakes he became **poor**, that ye through his **poverty** might be **rich**. 2 Cor8:9
3. He suffered **hunger** (Matt 4:2) that we might be **fully and forever satisfied**. ‘I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me **shall never hunger**; and he that believeth on me **shall never thirst**.’ John 6:35.
4. He suffered **thirst** on cross (John 19:28) that we might have the **water of life** and never thirst. John 4:14. ‘let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.’ Revelation 22:17.
5. He became **weary** (John 4:6) that we might have **rest**. ‘I will give you rest.’ Matthew 11:28.
6. He was **tempted** (Matt 4:1) that we may be **comforted** and **delivered** from temptations (Heb 2:18; 4:15).
7. He became a **servant** (Phl 2:7) that we can become **sons of God** (Jn 1:12) & **enjoy serving others** (R22:3)
8. He **wept** (John 11:35) that God will **wipe away all our tears** (Rev 21:4).
9. He was **troubled** (Jn 12:27) that we can have **Jesus’ peace** (Jn 14:27) that **passes understanding** (Phil 4:7)
10. He suffered **persecution** (Luke 4:28,29) so that we can be of **good cheer** (John 16:23).
11. He was **exceedingly sorrowful** (Matt 26:38) so that we can have **unspeakable, fullness of joy** (Jo15:11)
12. He was **falsely accused & lied about** (Luke 23:13,14) so Jesus is our **understanding Friend**. Heb4:15,16
13. He was **despised** (Isaiah 53:3) so we can be **loved** (John 15:9) and **accepted** (Ephesians 1:6).
14. He became an **outcast** (Matt 8:20) so we can be **welcomed into heaven** (2 Peter 1:11; Rev 22:17).
15. He became **homeless** in his own country (Luke 4:24) so we can have a **mansion in heaven** (Jon 14:2,3)
16. He was **lonely** (John 6:66) so we will **never be alone** (Matthew 8:20).
17. He was **forsaken** by His friends (Matthew 26:56) so we will **never be forsaken by Him** (Hebrew 13:5).
18. He was **separated** from God the Father (Mat 27:56) so we will **never be separated from God** (1 Th4:17)
19. He **suffered the wrath of God** (Isaiah 53:3-11) so we may know the **love of God** (1 John 4:10).
20. He **endured darkness** (Matt 27:45) so we can be **called out of darkness and into his marvellous light** (1 Peter 2:9) and **become the children of light** (Ye are all the children of light. 1 Thessalonians 5:5).
21. He was **stripped of His robe** (Matt 27:31,35) so we can be **clothed with His righteousness** (Rev19:7,8).
22. He became a **curse for us** (Gal 3:13) so we can be **blessed on earth and for eternity** (Ephesians 1:3).
23. He **died** (Matthew 27:50) so we can **live forever with Him** (John 3:16).
24. He **endured the cross** (Luke 23:33) so we may **wear a crown** (Revelation 4:4).
25. He **experienced pain on the cross**, so that we can **never experience pain in heaven** (Rev 21:4).
26. He **experienced sorrows** (a man of sorrows. Is 53:3), so we may **never experience sorrows** (Rev 21:4).

II. Meaning of the Events of Jesus Christ’s death

1. It occurred at Jewish **Passover** showing that by Jesus’ shed blood, **God passes over our sins**.
2. At the **Last Supper**, Jesus washed the disciples’ feet as an example to **serve others**. John 13:14,15
3. Jesus explains the **Lord’s Supper**, as **remembering his blood shed for remission of sins**. Mat 26:28
4. Jesus **prophesied Judas’ betrayal** showing his **full control of events** & prophecy fulfilled. 26:21-25
5. Jesus **prays** in Gethsemane showing his **submission to the Father’s will**, as we should. 26:36-39,41
6. An **angel** strengthened Jesus in prayer, showing **angels strengthen us in trials**. Luke 22:40-42.
7. Jesus reveals his **God nature** by declaring himself as “**I AM**”, causing soldiers to fall. John 18:3-6
8. Jesus **replaces Malchus’ ear** that Peter cut off, teaching us to **love our enemies**. John 8:10,11
9. Jesus **allows his arrest**, teaching that he had **12 legions of angels to rescue him**. Matt 26:53
10. Jesus teaches the High Priest of **his coming as Son of God** in the clouds of heaven. Matt 27:63,64
11. **Peter denied** Jesus 3 times and was rebuked by a rooster prophesied by Jesus. Luke 22:54-62.
12. Jesus allows himself to be mocked, smitten, blindfolded, blasphemed by soldiers. Luke 22:63-65.
13. **Judas regrets** betraying Jesus, returns the silver to the High Priest & hangs himself. Luke 27:1-10
14. Pilate declares Jesus **innocent**, his wife’s warning, seeks to let him go, fears him as Son of God. 27:19
15. Pilate **scourges** Jesus, gives him a crown of thorns, is spat on, is smitten. Matthew 27:27-30

16. Simon of Cyrene helps carry his cross (27:32). Jesus tells Jerusalem's destruction. Luke 23:27-31
17. Jesus is crucified at Golgotha (27:33), Calvary (Luke 23:33), place of a skull (John 19:17) outside Jer.
18. Pilate writes over his head 'Jesus of Nazareth, The King of the Jews' in Greek, Latin, Heb. John 19:19
19. Jesus prays, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do." Forgive enemies. Luke 23:34
20. Soldiers cast lots for his coat. (John 19:23,24) fulfilling Psalm 22:18.
21. Jesus asks John to care for Mary, his mother. 'Woman, behold thy son. Behold thy Mother' J19:25-27.
22. Crowd, priests, scribes, elders, soldiers mock Jesus, fulfilling Psalm 22:8 "He trusted in God."
24. Jesus saved a thief. "Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise." Luke 23:42.
25. Jesus fully darkens the sun from 12-3pm (Matt. 27:45). Father & HS forsook Jesus instead of us.
26. Jesus prays, 'My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?' (Matt 27:46,47) quoting Psalm 22:1.
27. Jesus says, "I thirst" (John 19:28) so we would never thirst. (Answers 1201).
28. Jesus says, "It is finished" (John 19:30) teaching us salvation is available. Finish our life work.
29. Jesus prays, "Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit" (Luke 23:46) showing how we should die.
30. The temple veil is torn from top to bottom (Matt 27:51), showing that all may enter heaven thru Jesus.
31. An earthquake occurs.
32. The centurion declares, "Truly this was the Son of God." (Matthew 27:54).
33. Soldiers break thieves legs to hasten death, but pierce Jesus' side. Blood/water flow. J13:34, Zc12:10
34. Joseph of Arimathea places Jesus in his own tomb. Stone is sealed & soldiers guard it. Luke 23:52.

III. Christ's Death was a Redemption or Ransom Paid to Satisfy the Law and Justice of God to free us from Condemnation. The word "for" meaning "instead of" or "on behalf of" or "as a substitute" is used in every NT passage describing Christ's death as a ransom.

'The Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.' Matt 20:28; Mark 10:45; 'Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.' I Timothy 2:6.

IV. Christ's Death was a Penalty that He Bore and Paid for sinners.

1. Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification. Romans 4:25;
2. For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him. 2 Corinthians 5:21; 3. So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; Hebrews 9:28;
4. Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, Galatians 1:4;
5. We are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. Hebrews 10:10;
6. Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit: I Peter 3:18. 7. 'Christ died for us,' Romans 5:8.

V. 3 New Testament Greek Words Describe Christ's Redemption or Ransom Price Paid For Us.

1. **AGORAZO**: meaning "to buy IN the market" (Agora = market). Man in his sin is under the sentence of death ('he that believeth not is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.' John 3:18,19; 'For the wages of sin is death...' Romans 6:23). Unsaved man is a 'slave sold under sin' (Romans 7:14). In Jesus Christ's redemption on the cross, we are purchased back to God through the shedding of His blood. (Ye are bought with a price. I Cor 6:20; 7:23; the Lord that bought them. 2 Peter 2:1; Thou was slain & has redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every.' Rev 5:9).
2. **EXAGORAZO**: meaning "to buy OUT OF the market". We are not only purchased back to God, but we are removed from sale. 'Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us.' Gal 3:13; To redeem them that were under the curse of the law. Gal 4:5; Redeeming the time. Eph 5:16; C4:5
3. **LUTROO**: meaning "to let loose or to set free" as in freeing a slave. 'redeemed Israel' Luke 24:21; 'who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity.' Titus 2:14; 'not redeemed with corruptible things' I Pet 1:18; 'your redemption draws nigh' Luke 21:28; 'being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus.' Romans 3:24; 'waiting for the adoption, the redemption of our body.' Romans 8:23; 'in whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins.' Eph 1:7; Col 1:14; 'until the redemption of the purchased possession.' Eph 1:14; 'ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.' Eph 4:30. Heb 11:35. Christ's death includes buying us back to God, removal from sale, & completely setting us free from sin. OT animal sacrifices covered sin in delaying the time of God's righteous judgment. Jesus Christ's sacrifice bore our sins' penalty to save us forever. 'to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.' Heb 9:26; 'by one offering he has perfected forever' Hb 10:14

540. "Beholds" of Jesus Christ's Death and Resurrection.

Bible Reading: Luke 24:1-34; 35-53.

Memory Verse: 'Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.' Luke 24:39.

Aim: What God wants us to behold or carefully, thoughtfully look at about Jesus' death & resurrection.

Introduction: The word "behold" means to consider something carefully and deeply. This word points us to 14 very important events about Jesus' death and resurrection that we must focus on. **What are they?**

1. **Jesus' Sinlessness**. 'Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, **Behold**, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him. (John 19:4; Luke 23:14). See: Judas (innocent blood. Mat 27:3,4); Pilate's wife (that just man. Matt 27:19); Pilate (this just person. Matt 27:24); Herod (no, nor yet Herod. Lk 23:14,15); thief on cross (nothing amiss. Lk 23:41); Centurion (righteous man. Luke 23:47)
2. **Jesus' Suffering Humanity**. 'Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate saith unto them, **Behold** the man!' (John 19:5).

3. **Jesus King of the Jews**. 'And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, **Behold your King**! (John 19:14). Pilate progressed in his view of Jesus from man to King, so that he declared it on the sign he wrote on the cross, 'Jesus of Nazareth, The King of the Jews'.

4. **Jesus' Prophecy of Jerusalem's destruction in 70AD**. '**Behold**, the days are coming, in which they shall say, Blessed are the barren & the wombs that never bare & the paps which never gave suck' Lk 23:29 Israel's national sin of killing their King would have national consequences in 70AD. All sin has results.

5. **Jesus Opens Full Access to God**. '**Behold**, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; the earth did quake, and the rocks rent' (Matt 27:51). All believers in Jesus Christ as their Saviour can, 'Let us therefore come boldly into the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.' Heb 4:16. The High Priest could only come into God's presence once a year.

6. **Jesus' Good, Brave, Just, Godly Man**. '**Behold**, there was a man named Joseph, a counsellor; *and he was a good man, and a just*: (Luke 23:50). Everybody involved in Jesus' death looked bad, except Joseph of Arimathea who begged Jesus' body. God is looking for brave, courageous Christians who are not afraid to stand up for God, the Bible, souls needing salvation and the great issues of our time.

7. **Jesus' Angel Rolls Away the Stone**. '**Behold**, there was a great earthquake; for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.' (Matt 28:2).

8. **Jesus' Angels Points to the Empty Tomb**. 'He said unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: **behold** the place where they laid him. (Mk 16:6) 'He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.' Matt 28:6. The empty tomb is the proof of Jesus Christ. Why follow dead religions with dead founders? Visit Jesus' tomb today.

9. **Jesus' Angels Remind us of Christ's Promise of His Resurrection**. 'And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, **behold**, two men stood by them in shining garments: (Luke 24:4-7). Angels want us to remember Jesus' words and not forget them. Jesus' words will remove our fears.

10. **Jesus Walks with Two Sorrowing Disciples to Emmaus**. '**Behold**, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* threescore furlongs. (Luke 24:13-35).

Jesus is interested in comforting His sorrowing disciples. Let Jesus comfort you in your sorrows.

11. **Jesus' Hands and Feet May be Handled and Seen**. '**Behold my hands and my feet**, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit has not flesh and bones, as ye see me have. (Luke 24:39). This proves that Jesus had a bodily resurrection. Our resurrection bodies will eat as Jesus' body did.

12. **Jesus Rebukes Doubting Thomas**. 'Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and **behold** my hands; and reach hither thy hand, & thrust it into my side: & be not faithless, but believing (Jn 20:27). Jesus invites all doubters to check the facts and prove Himself as God & Saviour and the Bible to be true.

13. **Jesus Promises to Send the Holy Spirit at Pentecost**. '**Behold**, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high. (Luke 24:49). Jesus' resurrection brings many benefits such as the indwelling Holy Spirit in believers.

14. **Jesus' Two Angels Promise that Jesus will Return to Mt of Olives at Second Coming**. 'While they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, **behold**, two men stood by them in white apparel' Act 1:10 Jesus' resurrection and ascension point us to His second coming in glory to the Mount of Olives.

541. Jesus Christ's Gifts to Christians

Bible Reading: John 14:1-6; John 16:7-15.

Aim: To understand some of the gifts that Jesus Christ has given us. To love & serve Him more for them.

Introduction: The Bible teaches us that God the **Father** has given us at least 14 gifts, God the **Son** has given us at least 15 gifts, and God the **Holy Spirit** has given us at least 14 gifts. Contrast these wonderful gifts with the many evil gifts that Mohammad, Quran and Islam have given to the world, such as terrorism, wars, hatred, slavery, lying, torture, fears, no certainty of heaven, bad examples, wife beating, beheading. When we consider Jesus Christ's gifts to us, what should be our response? Love, loyalty, wanting to give back to Jesus, obeying Him, serving Him, telling others about Him, learning more about Him.

I. Jesus Christ's Gifts to Us.

1. **Sons of God.** 'As many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God' John 1:12.

2. **Eternal Life.** 'I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.' John 10:28.

3. **A Mansion in heaven.** 'In my Father's house are many mansions...I go to prepare a place for you. ...I will come again and receive you unto myself.' John 14:2,3.

4. **An Example of Service to Others.** 'I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.' John 13:15.

5. **A New Commandment to Love one another.** 'A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you.' John 13:34.

6. **Peace.** 'Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you' John 14:27

7. **Grace and Truth.** 'the law was given by Moses, *but* grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.' John 1:17.

8. **The Father's Words.** 'I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them.' John 17:8,14.

9. **The Holy Spirit as Comforter.** 'If I depart, I will send him unto you.' John 16:7-15; 14:26.

10. **Rest for your Souls.** 'Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.' Matthew 11:28.

11. **A Job to Develop our Skills.** 'Go ye therefore and teach all nations (SW), baptizing them..teaching them all things whatsoever I have commanded you.' Matthew 28:19,20.

12. **Many Freedoms.** 'he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruise.' Luke 4:18.

13. **Rewards in Heaven.** 'behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.' Revelation 22:12; 11:18.

14. Apostles, Prophets, **Evangelists, Pastors, Teachers.** 'he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;' Ephesians 4:11.

15. **Everlasting Consolation** and **Good Hope.** 'Our Lord Jesus Christ.. hath loved us, and hath given *us* everlasting consolation and good hope through grace.' 2 Thess 2:16.

16. **Great Promises** and **a New Divine Nature.** 'Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature' 2 Peter 1:4. 'Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.' 2 Cor 5:17.

17. **Power over the Nations in the Millennium.** 'He that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations;' Revelation 2:26.

18. **Himself as a Sacrifice, Offering, Ransom Payment for our Sins.** 'walk in love, as Christ also has loved us, & has given himself for us an offering & a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.' Eph 5:2; 'The Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister & to give his life a ransom for many.' Mark 10:45.

19. **Knowledge of Salvation.** 'To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins.' Luke 1:77.

20. **A New Name in Heaven.** 'To him that overcomes will I give to eat of the hidden manna, & will give him a white stone, & in the stone a new name written, which no man knows saving he that receiveth it.' Rev 2:17

21. **A Giving Mindset.** 'Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.' Luke 6:38.

542. What God Hath Wrought. The Wonderful Works of God

Bible Reading: Daniel 4:1-18; 19-37.

Mem Verse: I thought it good to shew the signs & wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me. Dan 4:22

Aim: To appreciate what God is doing in our lives & the world. To work with God in achieving His plans.

Introduction: How well do you understand God, His works, His Word, His Will and His Ways?

Some people spend so much time thinking of themselves and their problems that they ignore God.

After God disciplined and humbled King Nebuchadnezzar, he decided to show to the world what God had wrought toward him. We should remember God and His works that He has done in our lives.

Are you remembering and telling others what great things God has done in your life? Are you thankful?

What is God interested in? What is God doing in our lives?

1. 'Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that hear will laugh with me.' Genesis 21:6.

2. 'God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.' Genesis 21:17.

3. 'God hath shewed Pharaoh what he *is* about to do.' Genesis 41:25.

4. 'The name of the second called he Ephraim: For God hath caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.' Genesis 41:52.

5. 'Joseph said unto his father, They *are* my sons, whom God hath given me in this place.' Genesis 48:9.

6. 'Thou shalt rejoice in every good *thing* which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house,' Deuteronomy 26:11.

7. 'God hath power to help, and to cast down.' 2 Chronicles 25:8.

8. 'Verily God hath heard *me*; he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.' Psalm 66:19.

9. 'The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to *him that is* weary.' Isaiah 50:4.

10. 'The great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.' Daniel 2:45.

11. 'My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me' Dan 6:22

12. 'The Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesy?' Amos 3:8.

13. 'They glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.' Luke 7:16.

14. 'Killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses' Acts 3:15

15. 'That which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed *it* unto them' Rom 1:19

16. 'God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew.' Romans 11:2.

17. 'God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear unto this day.' Romans 11:8.

18. 'God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise;' 1 Corinthians 1:27.

19. 'Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.' 1 Cor 2:9.

20. 'God hath called us to peace.' 1 Cor 7:15.

21. 'Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.' 1 Cor 16:2.

22. 'Because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.' Galatians 4:6.

23. 'We are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.' Ephesians 2:10.

24. 'God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.' 1 Thessalonians 4:7.

25. 'God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ' 1 Thess 5:9.

26. 'God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.' 2 Tim 1:7

27. 'This is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.' 1 John 5:11.

28. 'For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.' Revelation 17:17.

29. 'For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.' Revelation 18:5

Conclusion: Do you remember and tell others what God has done for you and what He can do for them?

543. The Value of Humility. The Dangers of Pride

Bible Reading: 2 Kings 5:1-19; I Peter 5:1-14. **Youtube:** Naaman the Leper –MoodyBible Story (I Peter 5:6)

Mem Verse: Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.

Aim: To cultivate true humility before God and man.

Introduction: One of the greatest qualities taught in the Bible and exhibited by the best Bible characters is humility. Humility is a deep sense of our unworthiness (not worthlessness). When we see the vastness of the universe, we see how great God is and how small and insignificant we are. Humility is lowliness, having a servant attitude to others, being aware and appreciating that all we are and have is given by God or others, not demanding our own way, but submitting to God's will and helping others in need. It is putting aside our pride, being meek, kind, gentle and helpful to others. Humility is a mental attitude that is shown in our submitting our will to the will of God & to the interests and benefits of others. It is ability to control our anger, our words, our selfishness, our ambitions to the will of God. How humble are you?

I. Who in the Bible was Humble or Meek? Moses, Jesus, Paul, Barnabus, Ruth, Roman Centurion who begged Jesus to heal his servant, women who ministered to Jesus, Good Samaritan, Daniel, David, Abraham letting Lot first choose the grazing land, Mary mother of Jesus, Mary sister of Martha, Joseph.

II. Who in the Bible was Proud? 1) **Satan** wanting to be like the Most High, 2) **Pharaoh** of the Exodus refusing to humble himself before God, 3) **King Nebuchadnezzar** being proud of building Babylon,

4) **King Saul** in envying David being a better soldier than himself, 5) **King Sennacherib** of Assyria and **Rabshakeh** who blasphemed God and sought to destroy Jerusalem (Isaiah 36,37), 6) **King Herod** who disliked Jesus being a competing King & tried to kill Him, 7) **Chief Priests** who crucified Jesus for envy.

8) **Naaman** the Leprous Syrian Captain was too proud to dip in the muddy Jordan river. 9) **Elder brother**.

III. Bible Verses on Humility.

1. If my people, which are called by my name, shall **humble** themselves, **pray**, and **seek my face**, and **turn from their wicked ways**; then will I **hear** from heaven, will **forgive** their sin, will **heal their land**. 2 Ch 7:14

2. 'He shall **save** the humble person.' Job 22:29. 3. 'He forgetteth not the cry of the humble.' Psalm 9:12.

4. 'A man's pride shall bring him low: but **honour** shall uphold the humble in spirit.' Proverbs 29:23.

5. 'I dwell in the high and holy *place*, with him also *that is* of a contrite and humble spirit, to **revive** the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.' Isaiah 57:15.

6. '**To this man will I look**, even to *him that is* poor & of a contrite spirit & **trembleth at my word**. Isa 66:2

7. 'Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is **greatest** in the kingdom of heaven.' Matthew 18:4.

8. 'whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; he that shall **humble** himself shall be **exalted**. Mat 23:12

9. '**God resisteth the proud**, but giveth grace unto the humble.' James 4:6.

10. 'Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall **lift you up**.' James 4:10.

11. 'Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble. Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.' I Peter 5:5,6.

12. 'I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, *therewith* to be content. I know both **how to be abased**, and I know how to abound: in whatso ever where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.' Philippians 4:11,12.

IV. What Qualities are Associated with Humility? Contentment, Service, Love, Faith, Trusting God, Prayer, Quietness, Meekness, Patience, Wisdom, Gentleness, Submission, Seeking God's face, Turning from our wicked ways, Love, learn & obey the Bible, See our neediness. Dependence. Obedience. Loyal. Admit & hate our sin. Asking Jesus to save us. Seeking to resolve differences. Sacrifice. Thanks. Tender.

V. What Qualities are Associated with Pride? Anger, Aggression, Abuse, Hatred, Revenge, Envy, Scorning, Rejecting good advice, Greed, Covetousness, Bitterness, Unforgiveness, Grudging. Evil talk.

VI. Benefits of Humility. Revival, Salvation, Honour, God's focus, Greatness, Exalting, Grace. Instruct.

VII. How to Grow in Humility.

1. Know that all I have is from God. 2. Thank God and others. 3. See the dangers of falling into trouble.

4. Learn to share the gospel. 5. Serve others. 6. Pray for others. 7. Stay in fellowship with God and good Christians. 8. Give to God's work. 9. Be committed to church and Christians. 10. Avoiding sins of pride.

544. The Value of a Child. Mother's Day.

Bible Reading: Matthew 18:1-14; Luke 2:36-52;

Memory Verse: 'Lo, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: the fruit of the womb is his reward.' Ps 127:3

Aim: To understand the value of a child. To train our children to be great servants of God and others.

Introduction: This Mother's Day, we should focus on the value of having children and raising Godly children. We live in a time of great ungodliness and immorality, where people don't value children as seen in a declining birthrate in most nations. People prefer money, a career and pleasures more than raising Godly children. Many are "lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God." 2 Timothy 3:2.

People in the last days will be "without natural affection" (2 Tim 3:3), meaning that many will lack the natural affection of a mother for her children by widespread abortion of infants. If people want pleasure, children are seen as a hindrance to pleasure, because children are seen as too expensive & too much work.

David was one of 8 sons of Jesse (I Samuel 16:10). **Hannah** had 7 children (I Samuel 2:5).

Job had 7 sons and 3 daughters (Job 42:13). **Mary** had at least 7 children (Matthew 13:55,56).

I. Josiah the Great Child King (II Kings 22:1--23:30).

1. Josiah was 8 years old when he began to reign, and he reigned 31 years in Jerusalem (2 Kings 22:1).

2. He had **excuses** to ignore God. He had an evil father Amon (21:23) and grandfather Manasseh (21:16).

3. He repaired the **House of God** (2 Kings 22:3-7). He gave attention to the **Word of God** (22:8-20).

He taught the Word of God to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem (23:1,2).

He cleaned up the **Nation of God**, morally by removing sodomites (23:7) and spiritually (23:12-16,24).

4. He was **better** than any king before him or after him (23:25). He died by a foolish decision (23:28-30).

II. The Value of a Child. What Does God Teach us through Children?

1. **I Samuel 1:27.** Children are an **answer to prayer**. 'For this child I prayed.'

2. **Job 33:25.** Children picture our **resurrection body**. 'his flesh shall be fresher than a child's.'

3. **Psalm 78:4-6.** Children are an **opportunity to teach God's truth to future generations**, who can help **teach God's Word to the nations**. "We will not hide *them* from their children, shewing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done." Psalm 78:4.

4. **Psalm 103:13.** Children teach us **God's pity and mercy on those that fear Him**.

"Like as a father pitieth *his* children, *so* the LORD pitieth them that fear him."

5. **Psalm 127:3-5.** i) **A blessing**. 'Lo, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: the fruit of the womb *is his* reward.' (3). ii) **A strength**. 'As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man; so *are* children of the youth.' (4) iii) **A source of happiness**. 'Happy is the man that has his quiver full of them.' (5). iv) **A defense** (5).

6. **Proverbs 17:6. A glory**. Children's children *are* the **crown** of old men; the **glory** of children *are* their fathers

7. **Proverbs 23:24. Wise children bring joy**. 'he that begetteth a wise child shall have **joy** of him.'

John the Baptist: 'thou shalt have **joy** and **gladness**; many shall **rejoice** at his birth.' Luke 1:14; John 16:21

8. **Proverbs 31:28.** Children **bless** their parents. 'Her children arise up, and call her blessed;'

9. **Isaiah 11:6,8.** Children teach us of **peace** and **safety in the Millennium**. 'a little child shall lead them.'

10. **Isaiah 49:15.** Children teach us **God's great love for us** & that **God won't forget us**. 'Can a woman.'

11. **Matthew 18:4** Children are an example of **humility**. 'humble himself as this little child, is greatest in'

12. **Matthew 18:10** Children have **guardian angels**. 'their angels do always behold the face of my Father

13. **Matthew 18:14.** Children teach us that **God wants all to be saved**. 'It is not the will of your Father in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.' 'Suffer little children .. to come unto me..' **19:14.**

14. **Matthew 19:13. God wants to bless children**. 'little children that he should put his hands on them.'

15. **Luke 2:40** The child **grew**, **waxed strong in spirit**, **filled with wisdom**; the **grace** of God was upon him.

16. **Luke 2:41-52.** Jesus in the temple at age 12 teaches us to **love church** and **get Bible understanding**.

17. **Romans 9:11,12** God has a **purpose** for each child. 'purpose of God..the elder shall serve the younger'

18. **Ephesians 5:1.** As children **imitate** and **follow** what their **parents** do, so we should **imitate** and **follow** what **God** does. 'Be ye therefore followers of God as dear children.'

19. **I Thes 2:7,11.** Children teach us **how to train Christians**. 'we were **gentle** among you, even as a nurse **cherisheth** her children.' (11); 'we **exhorted** and **comforted** and **charged** ..you, as a father *doth* his children'

20. **2 Timothy 3:15. Teach children the scriptures from an early age**. 'from a child thou has known..'

21. **Hebrews 11:11.** Children picture **God's faithfulness**, **blessing** and **miracle power** in Isaac's birth.

22. **3 John 4. Christian's greatest joy**. I have no greater joy than to hear that **my children walk in truth**.

545. The Value of Being Thankful

Memory Verse: “Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?” Luke 17:17

Bible Reading: Psalm 107:1-16; Luke 17:11-19. **Youtube:** Jesus Cleans 10 Lepers 10F2.avi Elijah 1965

Aim: To enjoy the benefits of being thankful for things, rather than be unhappy about what we don’t have.

Introduction: For some people, the more they have, the less thankful they are. Being thankful is mental gratitude to people for the good that they do to us. We should thank God in all things, because “all things work together for good to them that love God” Romans 8:28. Even bad things have some benefits.

I. Definition of Thankful. Making known to God and others what ways they have benefited my life.

II. Bible Verses on being thankful. Psalm 140:13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name:

Psalm 100:4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving & into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him,

bless his name. Ps 107:1 O give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever.

Matthew 15:36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them.

Luke 17:16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks; and he was a Samaritan.

Romans 1:21 When they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

1Cor 15:57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

Eph 5:20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God & the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

1Thess 5:18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

Colossians 3:15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts.....; and be ye thankful.

III. Bible Characters who were Thankful

Daniel 2:23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom & might, & hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known unto us the king’s matter.

Levites: Stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even; I Chronicles 23:30.

David: Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name. I Chronicles 29:13

Jesus at Lazarus’ tomb: Jesus said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me. John 11:41

Paul for Philemon and others: I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers, Philemon 4

IV. Jesus Heals Ten Lepers. Luke 17:11. **1.** They had a terrible, fatal disease. **2.** They stood afar off (12)

3. They called on Jesus to heal them (13). **4.** As they went to the priests in faith, they were healed (14).

5. The unthankful nine grieved Jesus (17). They loved the gift more than the Giver. Are you thankful?

6. The thankful one pleased Jesus. He came with humility and worshipped Jesus (16). He is in the Bible.

7. Jesus’ question applies to us today. “Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?” (17).

8. Jesus gave him a second blessing, “Thy faith hath made thee whole” (19). “Let us...” Hebrews 13:15.

V. What we can be thankful for. “I thank my God upon every remembrance of you.” Philippians 1:3.

Salvation, Bible, God loving us, God supplying our needs, Christian friends, Bible teaching church, SW,

family, friends, free country, beauty of earth and people, health, food, eyesight, taste, cars, job, house, no

Islam, education, intelligence, resources, peaceful country, clean water, music, happiness, love,

computers, answers to prayer, deliverance from evil, guiding us the right way, Jesus love, care & presence

Luke 10:21 In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth,

that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: Romans 1:8

I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

1Thess 2:13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of

God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God,

which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

2Thess 1:3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith

groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth;

1Timothy 1:12 I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful,

putting me into the ministry. Some people hate you for doing one bad thing & forget 100 good things.

VI. Why people become unthankful. 1. Forgetfulness. 2. Distraction. 3. Fear of rejection. 4. Anger.

VII. How to be more thankful. **1.** Remember the love & good things that God & others have done for us.

2. Develop a habit of thanking God and others. **3.** Don’t let anger and bad things rob us of good things.

4. Pray to God to solve your problems, to overcome worry and to be more thankful. **5.** Help a needy soul.

VIII. Benefits of thanks. **1.** More love given & received. **2.** God’s blessings. **3.** More peace. **4.** Humility.

546. The Value of Giving to God’s Work. “Go and teach all nations”

Bible Reading: John 6:1-14; Luke 19:1-10.

Memory Verse: “Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.” Acts 10:4,31.

Aim: To be fully committed to giving to extend God’s work in Australia and worldwide.

Introduction: Jesus Christ commands us to “Go ye therefore and teach all nations..” (Matt 28:19). This is the first step in the Great Commission. As we consider worldwide mission opportunities, we see so many false ideas & false religions among the general populations, as well as many false ideas among professing Christians worldwide. We also see many very willing, dedicated pastors worldwide who want to teach the Bible well, but lack the money to buy Bible teaching books. They don’t have good gospel tracts, or Bible teaching literature. The great need of national Pastors is Stop tracts to lead people to Christ and Answers books to teach Bible truths and to refute error. Indian pastors have asked for about 10,000 Answers books, Philippine pastors request another 10,000, African pastors want thousands, PNG want about 5000, Fiji needs 5000 to refute JW’s, SDA, Mormons. Demand for Answers is multiplying worldwide. A door has opened in Singapore, Malaysia, Korea & China. I can’t pay it all. I need your help to print, ship Answers.

I. Bible Examples of People who Gave to God

1. The Boy who gave his lunch to Jesus Who multiplied it to feed 5000 men. John 6:6-11.

2. The Wise Men from Persia who gave gold, frankincense and myrrh to baby Jesus. Matthew 2:11.

3. The Good Samaritan helping the beaten man, gave 2 pence to the Innkeeper to care for him. Lk 10:35

4. The man who made a great supper and invited many. Luke 14:15-17-24.

5. Zacchaeus who cheerfully gave half his goods to the poor. Luke 19:8.

6. Mary anointed Jesus’ head with ointment of spikenard valued at 300 pence. John 12:1-8. (Judas angry).

7. Peter who lent his boat to Jesus to preach from and was repaid with a great catch of fish. Luke 5:1-11.

8. The poor widow who gave 2 mites to God. Luke 21:1-4.

9. Joseph of Arimathea who gave his tomb to Jesus and got it back in better condition. Luke 23:50-53.

10. Early Christians sold their goods and gave to needy believers. Acts 2:44,45; 4:34,35.

11. Barnabus of Cyprus sold land and gave the money to the apostles. Acts 4:34-37.

12. Cornelius who gave much alms to the people. Acts 10:1-4. God remembered his giving. Acts 10:4,31.

13. Antioch Disciples, according to his ability, gave to Judean brethren experiencing famine. Acts 11:29.

14. Priscilla and Aquila gave Paul accommodation, tentmaking job (Acts 18:1-3), Bible teaching (24-28)

15. Macedonian churches gave themselves to God & beyond their power to finance Paul’s work. 2Cor8:1-5

II. Bible Examples of Selfish People who Refused to Give to God

1. The Rich young ruler who refused to give to the poor. Luke 18:18-27. (Disciples left all. Lk 18:28-30)

2. The Rich fool who built bigger barns. Luke 12:16-21.

3. The Rich man who refused to help Lazarus. Luke 16: 19-31.

4. Judas who betrayed Jesus for 30 pieces of silver. Luke 22:3-6.

III. Benefits and Value of Giving to God’s Work.

1. God remembers our giving and rewards our giving on earth and in heaven. Acts 10:31.

2. Giving proves the sincerity of our love for God and for others. 2 Cor 8:8,24.

3. We follow Jesus’ example Who became poor for us that we could become rich. 2 Cor 8:9.

4. Our abundance supplies other’s wants, producing equality. 2 Cor 8:14. Christians want literature.

5. We help the messengers of the churches and the glory of Christ by giving. 2 Cor 8:23.

6. Our zeal to give and serve God provokes very many other Christians to serve God also. 2 Cor 9:2.

7. If we sow bountifully, we shall reap bountifully. 2 Cor 9:6. ‘Give & it shall be given unto you’ Lk 6:38

8. Our giving causes God to love us more. ‘God loves a cheerful giver.’ 2 Cor 9:7

9. ‘God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things,

may abound to every good work’ 2 Cor 9:8. All grace, at all times, all sufficiency to do every good work.

10. Our righteousness remains forever, with our giving recorded forever in heaven. 2 Cor 9:9.

11. God will supply your needs (minister bread for your food), multiply your seed sown, increase the

fruits of your righteousness, bountifully enrich you in every thing, causing us to thank God. 2 Cor 9:10,11.

12. Our giving causes many people to thank God. 2 Cor 9:12.

13. Giving is a ministry experiment resulting in people glorifying God. 2 Cor 9:13. See exciting results

14. Giving causes receivers to pray for us and to love us. 2 Cor 9:14.

547. Pity. How God Feels toward us. How we should feel toward others.

Bible Reading: Jonah 4; Matthew 18:21-33.

Memory Verse: To him that is afflicted **pity** should be shown from his friend; Job 6:14.

Aim: To understand the Bible's teaching on 'pity'. To show pity, sympathy, sorrow for other's sufferings.

Introduction: 'Pity' (Gk:1653) is a word that is not often used in Australia, because most Australians have a good life with most things that they need. We don't see many situations where our pity is aroused for the sufferings of others. If we travel to Africa or to some war zone, our pity may be strongly aroused.

Definition: Pity is sympathy or kindly sorrow felt for the sufferings, distress or misfortune of another, often leading one to give relief or help, as opposed to be hardened. To have mercy on a person in unhappy circumstances. It is not just sympathy for other's misfortunes, but an active desire to remove those miseries. God has pity for human sufferings which manifests itself in His desire for man's salvation. Synonyms are mercy, compassion, love (Eph 2:4), long-suffering (1 Tim 1:16), grace (Heb 4:16), to suffer with. God is called the Father of mercies in 2 Cor 1:3. The opposite is hard hearted, callous, insensitive, unmerciful.

I. Who in the Bible showed Pity to Others?

1. Abraham rescuing Lot.
2. Jonah had pity on a dead plant.
3. Cyrus had pity on Jews captive in Babylon.
4. Jesus on sick and fainting multitudes leading him to heal and feed them.
5. Jesus on those weeping at Lazarus' funeral.
6. Jesus on the repentant thief leading Him to promise him salvation and paradise.
7. Barnabus when he saw Paul as a new Christian needing teaching and recommending to the apostles.
8. Paul on unsaved people leading him to make 3 church planting missionary journeys.
9. God on Nineveh
10. Jesus when He appeared to John on Patmos to encourage him with writing the book of Revelation.

II. Why Do Some People NOT Show Pity?

1. They have not experienced much suffering themselves.
2. They are too busy with their own problems.
3. They are too focused on their work or their own pleasures.
4. They have not seen suffering overseas.
5. They don't consider Jesus' example of pity shown to suffering people.
6. They think it is others' fault.

III. Bible Verses Teaching the Need for Pity.

To him that is afflicted **pity** should be shown from his friend; but he forsakes the fear of the Almighty. Job 6:14
Have **pity** upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me. Job 19:21.
Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am full of heaviness: and I looked for some to take pity, but *there* was none; and for comforters, but I found none. Psalm 69:20.

Like as a father pitieth *his* children, *so* the LORD **pitieth** them that fear him. Psalm 103:13.

He that hath **pity** upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again. Proverbs 19:17.

In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his **love** and in his **pity** he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old. Isaiah 63:9.

But I had **pity** for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen, whither they went. Ezekiel 36:21. Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and **pity** his people. Joel 2:18.

Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Edom, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and he kept his wrath for ever: Amos 1:11.

Then said the LORD, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for which thou hast not laboured, neither made it grow; which came up in a night, and perished in a night: And should not I spare Nineveh.? Jonah 4:10.
Shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had **pity** on thee? Matt 18:33
Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy. James 5:11.

Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous: 1 Peter 3:8.

IV. Benefits of Showing Pity. Pity is a quality of God. 1. Pity will make us a better soul winner.

2. More people get saved when we help them in their distress. 3. People have a better view of Christians who show pity. 4. God will repay us again (Prov 19:17). 5. It shows us how God pities suffering people. 6. God will show mercy to us (With the merciful thou wilt show thyself merciful (Ps 18:25). (Matt 18:21-33

V. Example. Should not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had **pity** on thee?

Conclusion: Let us have pity on those suffering distress so we explain salvation, teach Bible, meet needs.

548. What is our Crown of Rejoicing?

Bible Reading: 1 Thessalonians 2:1-20; 3 John.

Memory Verse: 'For what *is* our hope, or **joy**, or **crown of rejoicing**? *Are* not even **ye** in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming.' 1 Thessalonians 2:19.

Aim: To understand the value both here and in eternity of people you have led to Christ. The investment of time, energy and study in explaining the gospel, leading people to Christ and teaching them the Bible will be rewarded by joys of earthly friendships continuing into the joys of heaven's friendships forever.

Introduction: The Apostle John states that his greatest joy is to see people that he has led to Christ, walking in truth. 'I have **no greater joy** than to hear that **my children walk in truth**.' 3 John 4.

The Apostle Paul states that the Thessalonian Christians that he led to Christ were his Crown of rejoicing at Christ's second coming.

Paul declared that the Philippian Christians were his joy and his crown, 'Therefore, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, **my joy** and **crown**, so stand fast in the Lord, *my* dearly beloved.' Philippians 4:1.

What do they mean by this? Paul and John are speaking about their soul-winning and Bible teaching bearing fruit & bringing them joy now & in heaven, as their disciples walked in truth & grew in maturity. Paul states that those he led to Christ were his greatest reward at the Judgment Seat of Christ in heaven. Have you noticed that when you lead someone to Christ, you both experience great joy and happiness? The memories of salvation & Christian growth will continue into heaven & be rewarded as a crown of R.

I. How did Paul and John Describe those they led to Christ?

1. **They were his Hope** (1 Thess 2:19). He hoped to see their growth to maturity and reproducing others.

2. **They were his Joy** (2:19). They filled his life with joy as he remembered what they used to be, what good Christian workers they had become, and what they could become as they applied God's Word.

3. **They were his Crown of Rejoicing** (2:19). They were the symbol and proof of God's blessing on his ministry. At the Judgment Seat of Christ, those we have led to Christ will be our source of glory and joy.

4. **They were his Glory and Joy** (2:19) as he receives his soul-winner's Crown of rejoicing in heaven.

5. **They were his Dearly Beloved** (Phil 4:1). The love he felt for them now would be so much greater in heaven. His love for them will continue much more in heaven. "Charity never fails." (1 Cor 13:8).

Lesson: Every person that we have led to Christ, even those that we may have forgotten, will be restored to full fellowship and greater love to us when we meet them in heaven. We will remember the day that they were saved. We will remember the joy and love they experienced when Christ saved them, changed them and gave them a new divine nature. We will remember the sweet times of fellowship that we enjoyed on earth, especially if we worked together to help others get saved.

II. What Verses Show the Joy that we Experience in Heaven from Souls Won to Christ on Earth?

1. His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the **joy** of thy lord. Matthew 25:21.

2. Likewise, I say unto you, there is **joy** in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth. Luke 15:10. (Acts 2:28

3. Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

4. Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you. Hebrews 13:17. Notice and explain 8 important lessons in this verse.

5. But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy. 1 Peter 4:13.

6. Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy. Jude 24.

7. For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. 2 Peter 1:11.

III. What are the Consequences of this Crown of Rejoicing from Soul Winning?

1. We will be more committed to soul-winning, follow up of new Christians and Bible teaching.

2. We will see people as eternal bound that we can change their eternal destiny to heaven by the gospel.

3. We will obey and cooperate with Godly pastors to learn soul-winning and Bible teaching. Heb 13:17.

Conclusion: Will you have a Crown of Rejoicing in heaven?

549. Are You Encouraging Others?

Bible Reading: I Kings 19:1-18; Galatians 6:1-18.

Memory Verse: ‘The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to *him that is weary*.’ Isaiah 50:4.

Aim: To understand other’s pains, troubles and difficulties so that we encourage them and help them.

Introduction: One reason that Jesus Christ created local churches is for the purpose of us encouraging (or exhorting) each other to love and to good works (Hebrews 10:24,25). Q: Have you ever been discouraged by people hurting you or disappointing you or events not working out as you had hoped? We all have. Some people continue to be discouraged until after some time, it leads to depression. So many friends take each other for granted, never thinking that they may need encouraging. Life’s difficulties require that we need others to encourage us. Some people do not know how to start or continue a conversation. We need to ask about other people’s needs, problems and difficulties, with a desire to help them.

I. Definition of Encourage. To inspire, approve, give confidence, support, help, reassure, cheer.

II. Who in the Bible was Encouraged or Discouraged?

1. **David** was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons & for his daughters: but David **encouraged** himself in the LORD his God. I Samuel 30:6.
2. **Hezekiah** ‘commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem to give the portion (*pay*) of the priests and the Levites, that they might be **encouraged** in the law of the LORD.’ 2 Chronicles 31:4.
3. But charge **Joshua**, & **encourage** him, & strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see. Deut 3:28. Encouraging leaders helps people.
4. **Wilderness generation.** ‘the soul of the people was much discouraged because of the way.’ Num 21:4
5. **10/12 Spies** ‘discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.’ Numbers 32:9. This caused Israel to complain and to miss the promised land.
6. **Jonah** was discouraged by Nineveh repenting and the plant dying. Jonah 4:10,11.
7. **Barnabas** was the son of consolation. Acts 4:36. He encouraged Paul, Mark and the Jerusalem church.
8. **Jesus** by healing, forgiving, teaching, cheering, comforting and loving people. To a sick, paralyzed man, ‘Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.’ Matthew 9:2; to disciples ‘Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.’ Matthew 14:27; ‘be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.’ John 16:33.

III. Why Should We Encourage Others? Because 1. If we encourage others, they may **encourage us**. 2. We do it to **Jesus** ‘Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.’ Matt 25:45. 3. To make church a **happier** place & more people will be **saved & grow** as Christians. 4. To show **love**. 5. It stops **hardness** of heart. ‘But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.’ Hebrews 3:13. 6. It stops others **giving in to sin** or **quitting**.

7. It helps Christians to be greatly used of God & reach **full potential**. ‘But Barnabas took him.’ Acts 9:27

IV. When Should We Encourage People? 1. When they need help with problems. 2. When they are new Christians. 3. When they are heavy laden. 4. When they misunderstand something. 5. When depressed.

6. When they are deciding to serve God. 7. When we see them making a bad decision. 8. When children.

V. How Should We Encourage Others? 1. By asking how they are going? 2. By listening to them.

3. By telling how we appreciate them. 4. By telling them what a great job they are doing. 5. Be a **friend**.

6. By telling them that they have great potential to do great things for God. The angel said to Gideon, ‘The LORD *is* with thee, thou mighty man of valour.’ Judges 6:12. 7. By encouraging them to be a pastor.

8. By telling them that you love them. 9. By giving them a job to do. God encouraged Elijah this way.

‘Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint *to be* king over Israel: and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abelmeholah shalt thou anoint *to be* prophet in thy room.’ I Kings 19:16. 10. By sharing a Bible verse.

11. By taking them soul-winning. 12. By having a meal with them. 13. By giving them a gift. 14. By leading them to Christ. 15. By bearing their burdens. ‘Bear ye one another’s burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.’ Gal 6:2. 16. By remembering the many good things they have done for you & thanking them.

17. By phoning them. 18. By asking if you can do anything to help them. 19. By sending a friendly text.

20. By looking for the best in people and telling them, rather than looking for the worst. Revelation 2,3.

21. By marrying someone rather than just living together. 22. By not arguing, not complaining, not angry.

23. By praying with them about their problems. 24. By visiting them for a Bible study. 25. By reminding them of the many good things God has given them & that their problems will soon be passed. I King 19:18

550. Requirements of Being a Priest

Bible Reading: Leviticus 21:16-24; Colossians 3.

Memory Verse: ‘Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.’ Colossians 3:2.

Aim: To see some hidden meanings in the exclusions from being a priest in Israel..

Introduction: Much is said in the OT about the importance of the role of the priests.

Leviticus 21 discusses what requirements were given to each son of Aaron in order to be a priest.

In I Peter 2:5,9-11, believers are called: 1) Lively (living) stones. 2) Spiritual house. 3) Holy Priesthood for the purpose of offering up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. 4) Chosen generation 5) Royal Priesthood. 6) Holy nation. 7) Peculiar people, shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light. The OT priests were typical of what NT Christians should be:

1. **Without Blemish = Holiness** (Leviticus 26:17). God’s people are not to be unsightly due to some sin in our lives that is offensive to others. ‘that it should be holy and without blemish.’ Ephesians 5:27.

‘be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.’ 2 Peter 3:14.

Q: Are you blameless, holy, living in peace, without spot? As a NT priest, we should be.

2. **A Blind Man = Needing Guidance**. A blind man requires someone to lead, guide and assist him. He walks in uncertainty. He could not serve God, because he could not see things clearly. Many Christians are blind. **What makes a Christian blind?** i) ‘he that **hateth his brother** is in darkness’ I John 2:11. ii) **Rejecting revealed truth**, as Israel did. ‘blindness in part is happened to Israel.’ Romans 11:25.

iii) **Holding false doctrines**. ‘Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.’ Matthew 15:14. iv) **Lacking 8 things** in 2 Peter 1:4-9. 5.

v) **Rejecting the gospel**. ‘In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not.’ 2 Cor 4:4. vi) **Materialism blinds**. ‘anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.’ Rev 3:17.

3. **Lame** = A lame man cannot walk straight, but makes crooked paths. His steps are uneven.

i) He is up and down if he can walk. Some Christians lives are up and down. One minute they are spiritually on top, the other they are depressed, upset or something is wrong, or someone is to blame.

ii) A lame man needs to be carried or helped along. ‘I have no man to help me.’ John 5:7. We should soon find our spiritual feet, so we don’t need someone to push us, carry us or pick us up when we are down.

Q: Are you a lame Christian? Are you turned out of the way into error?

4. **A Flat Nose = Cannot Discern between good and evil**. ‘strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, *even* those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.’ Heb 5:14. We need a good sense of smell to discern when things are wrong. Many fail to see the difference between good and evil. **Why can some not smell error?** i) They are dull of hearing. (5:11). ii) They are still at the milk stage of Christian growth and haven’t mastered the first principles of the oracles of God (5:12).

iii) They are unskilful in the word (5:13). iv) They don’t use their senses to test ideas with the Bible (5:14) Some Christians go to pubs, nightclubs, bad friends, bad movies, bad books and can’t smell the dangers to their lives. They need to see the Divine face lifter to straighten and fix their flat noses.

5. **Anything Superfluous or Lacking** (21:18) = **Man loves to ADD things** to God’s way of doing things. Popes, false prophets, new revelations, new doctrines. One of David’s mighty men killed a giant with 12 fingers and 12 toes (2 Samuel 21:20). **Men love to take away** from what God has done, such as NIV.

6. **Brokenfooted = Not Telling others the Gospel**. A person with a broken foot cannot walk without crutches. He does not visit the sick, widows, fatherless, unsaved or new Christians. He finds it difficult to come to church and Bible study. He finds it impossible to run with patience the race that is set before him (Heb 12:1). ‘**How beautiful are the feet** of them that preach the gospel of peace.’ Romans 10:15.

Are your feet broken or beautiful? A broken footed person needs the great Physician to heal him, so he can ‘walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, redeeming the time.’ (Ephesians 5:15).

7. **Brokenhanded = not Serving God**. A man with a broken hand cannot work, any more than a man with a broken foot cannot walk. He cannot lift loads, carry burdens or serve God. He does nothing useful.

8. **Crookback = Not looking to God and eternity, but only to earthly things**.

‘Seek those things which are above. Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. Col 3:1 If one is crookbackt, something is wrong with the spine. They tend to stoop. The eyes are mostly on the earth. It is difficult for these people to look up. **Examples:** **Balaam** was a crookbackt preacher. **Achan** was a crookbackt Israelite. **Judas** was a crookbackt apostle. Such a person won’t stand up for Christ. He is not

exerting an influence, not being the salt of the earth. Only Christ can straighten his back, enabling him to walk uprightly and to set his affection on things above. ‘no good *thing* will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.’ Psalm 84:11. Be heavenward in your vision.

9. Dwarf. God did not intend a dwarf to be a priest. A dwarf is someone whose **growth has stopped short** of God’s standard. A 70 year old baby sized person is not what God intended. Churches are full of spiritual pygmies. They are easily offended, need entertaining, require much attention, need delicate treatment or their feelings will be hurt. They come to church irregularly. They are not good soldiers or givers. Something has stopped their growth. How are you growing? How should we grow?

1. ‘**speaking the truth in love**, may grow up into him in all things’ Ephesians 4:15.
2. ‘As newborn babes, **desire the sincere milk of the word**, that ye may grow thereby.’ 1 Peter 2:2.
3. ‘**grow in grace**, and *in* the **knowledge** of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.’ 2 Peter 3:18.
4. ‘your **faith** grows exceedingly, & the **charity** of every one of you all toward each other abounds.’ 2Th 1:3
5. ‘In whom all the building **fitly framed together grows** unto an holy temple in the Lord’ Eph 2:21. **Coop 10. That hath a Blemish in his Eye.** What sort of eye blemish?
- i) An **Evil eye** comes from a body full of darkness. Matt 6:22,23. A mind without the light of Christ.
- ii) Eyes easy to see **splinters** in other’s eyes, but ignore the beam in their own eye. Matthew 7:3-5.
- iii) **Lust** of the eyes. 1 John 2:16.

11. Scurvy or Scabbed.

Scurvy or scabs on the outside are evidences of **something wrong on the inside**. The inside has been wrong for quite a while and now it is showing itself on the outside. It is apparent to all that something is wrong on the inside. Leprosy was a picture of sin. **Lesson:** If we tolerate some secret sin now, it will surely come out later and be an embarrassment to us and a dishonour to Christ.

Q: Are you hiding some secret sin? Confess it and forsake it.

12. Broken Stones.

If a priest had his testicles broken, he could not reproduce. Many Christians today **cannot reproduce** spiritually by winning people to Christ. Why? Because they are lazy, refuse to learn soul winning, unbelief that God can use them, fear of rejection or ridicule, unwillingness to talk to people, refuse to give up sins, won’t join a soul winning church. Do you have broken stones, spiritually?

Conclusion: Are you: 1. Blemished = holy or unholy.

2. Blind = see truths clearly and correctly.
3. Lame = up and down, needing to be carried.
4. Flat nosed = cannot discern evil.
5. Anything superfluous = adding to God’s way of doing things.
6. Brokenfooted = not visiting people to share the gospel.
7. Brokenhanded = not serving God.
8. Crookbackt = looking at earthly things, not at things of eternity.
9. Dwarfed = Stunted growth.
10. Eye Blemish = lust, evil eye, overlook own faults.
11. Scurvy or Scabbed = secret inner sins.
12. Broken Stones = Can’t reproduce or win others to Christ.

551. How to Handle Fear

Bible Reading: Numbers 13:26-14:11; John 6:1-21.

Memory Verse: ‘The Lord *is* my helper, and **I will not fear** what man shall do unto me.’ Hebrews 13:6.

Aim: To respond correctly to fear. To find solutions that overcome our fears. To trust God in fear.

Introduction: We all experience fear. Fear is a signal warning us to change the direction of our behaviour. If we don’t change direction, unpleasant consequences may follow.

We must learn to correctly handle fear or we may make foolish decisions that increase our problems.

Fear, fright, dread, distress or panic is **defined** as ‘a distressing emotion aroused by impending danger, evil or pain, whether the threat is real or imagined. It is anticipating the possibility that something unpleasant will occur.’ Fear can be a good response to real danger that leads us to take swift evasive action to fight, flee or solve a problem. Some people are afraid of things that they should **not** to be afraid of. Others show **no fear** of things that they should be afraid of. Some fears are realistic, while other fears are imaginary. The more wisdom we accumulate, the better we know how to handle situations and the less things we have to fear.

I. Who in the Bible Experienced Fear?

1. Israelites at Kadesh Barnea. **2.** The disciples when Jesus was arrested.

II. How Can We Overcome Fear? How Should We Respond to Fear?

1. A prudent *man* **foreseeth the evil, & hideth himself;** but the simple pass on, & are punished. Prov 22:3

2. Stay close to God. ‘Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, **I will fear no evil:** for **thou art with me;** thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.’ Psalm 23:4.

3. Remember God’s Strength to Solve Problems. ‘The LORD *is* my **light** and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the LORD *is* the **strength** of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?’ Psalm 27:1.

4. Trust in God to show us the answer to our problems. ‘**What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.** ..In God I have put my trust; I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.’ Psalm 56:4.

‘The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe.’ Proverbs 29:25.

5. Prepare ahead of time by working to supply our needs. ‘She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household *are* clothed with scarlet.’ Proverbs 31:21.

6. Look for the way of escape. 1 Corinthians 10:13

7. Listen to God, to His word and to good preaching. ‘But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.’ Proverbs 1:33.

8. Reasons to Fear Not (Is 41:10). ‘Fear thou not; for **I am with thee;** be not dismayed; for **I am thy God;** I will **strengthen thee;** yea, **I will help thee;** yea, **I will uphold thee** with the right hand of my righteousness.’

9. God Holds our Hand. ‘For I the LORD thy God **will hold thy right hand,** saying unto thee, **Fear not;** I will help thee.’ Isaiah 41:13.

10. Stay Close to a Good Pastor. ‘I will set up **shepherds** over them which shall feed them: and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.’ Jeremiah 23:4.

11. Determine to Solve Problems with God’s Wisdom. ‘fear not, *but* **let your hands be strong.**’ Zech 8:13.

12. Avoid Bondage of false ideas. ‘Ye have not received the **spirit of bondage again to fear;**’ Roman 8:15

13. Be Filled with the Holy Spirit. Let the Holy Spirit control us. ‘For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of **power,** and of **love,** and of a **sound mind.**’ 2 Timothy 1:7.

14. Get Saved by Jesus Christ, we will not fear death. ‘deliver them who through **fear of death** were all their lifetime subject to bondage.’ Hebrews 2:15.

15. Don’t Fear Men. ‘So that we may boldly say, The Lord *is* my helper, and **I will not fear** what man shall do unto me.’ Hebrews 13:6.

16. Remember the Crown of Life that Awaits Us. ‘**Fear none** of those things which thou shalt suffer: be thou faithful unto death, and **I will give thee a crown of life.**’ Rev 2:10.

III. What Should we Fear?

1. Unsavd fear **hell**. ‘The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness has surprised the hypocrites. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?’ Isaiah 33:14
2. Believers should fear about **not claiming God’s promises**. ‘Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left *us* of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.’ Hebrews 4:1.
3. Fear **unnecessary conflicts with Christians**. ‘For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and *that* I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest *there be* debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults.’ 2 Corinthians 12:20.
4. Be afraid of unsavd people going to hell. ‘Others save with fear, pulling *them* out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.’ Jude 23.

IV. Jesus’ Commands to “Fear Not”.

‘Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.’ Matthew 17:7.
‘Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.’ Luke 12:4.
‘But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.’ John 6:20
‘Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.’ John 14:27.
‘Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace: For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.’ Acts 18:9.
‘But and if ye suffer for righteousness’ sake, happy *are ye*: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;’ 1 Peter 3:14.

552. Jeff Smith’s Cure for Cancer Phone: +61-418-414440

In December 2012, Jeff Smith, age 60 years, was diagnosed with **skin cancer** on his right hand. After conventional medical treatment, he was diagnosed with a 59mm by 40mm cancerous tumour in his **lymph node** under his right armpit.

In July 2014, Jeff was diagnosed with cancer in both of his **lungs**. His chance of survival seemed nil. Jeff’s research found the following treatment showed promise of a full recovery:

1. 2 tablespoons (1 unit) of **Flaxseed oil**, extra virgin cold pressed, available from health food shops.
2. 4 tablespoons (2 units) of **Quark farm cottage cheese**, available from supermarkets (Woolworths). When he was sick with cancer, he took this dose of **Flaxseed** and **Quark**, FOUR times Daily.
3. 3 capsules daily of **CURCUMIN 2K** available from www.StopAgingNow.com. Curcumin is 20 times more active in reducing cancer when combined with black pepper. “**Curcumin 2K**” contains black pepper and has a guaranteed level of 95% of curcuminoids. <http://www.curcumin2k.com>.
4. “**Rose Laurel** OPC Plus” (Oleander Extract Juice), from Silver Utopia in Texas, USA. This stops uncontrolled cell multiplication in tumours. www.utopiasilver.com/product/rose-laurel-opc-plus/
5. **Brazil nuts**, at least 4 per day, rich in **Selenium**. Selenium is deficient in most cancer patients.
6. Drink 2-3 litres of **filtered water** a day. 1 cup of water with a teaspoon of **Baking Soda** (Sodium Bicarbonate) on an empty stomach, because cancer cannot survive in an alkaline environment.
7. Drink 2 mugs of **freshly squeezed apple, carrot, lemon or orange juice**, one in the morning before breakfast and one in the evening before dinner or before sleep, never at the end of a meal or it won’t digest properly.
8. **Never eat refined sugar, cow’s milk, white bread or salt** (sea salt is OK). He rarely ate red meat, only fish with scales or chicken.
9. **Apricot kernels** (4 per day).

As of 16th November 2015, Jeff’s **lymph node tumour** has gone. So has his **lung cancer**. He is now leading a normal and healthy life with no cancer. Maybe this treatment could work for other cancer patients. Following this treatment, the **lymph node tumour reduced by 80% in the first 3 months**. The **lung cancer** is now described in the CT scan report as quote, “The previously seen multiple lung metastases have markedly decreased in size or disappeared completely. For example there is a small scar ... measuring 9mm (previously 20mm)”.

553. What’s Wrong with the Anglican Church?

From age 12-23, I asked Anglican priests these questions, with no Bible responses. It was a nightmare.

1. **Babv sprinkling sin** is not Bible baptism by immersion. Where is baby sprinkling in the Bible? It came from the Roman Catholic church which copied it from pagan religions. This is Satan’s trick to stop people obeying Jesus’ command to be baptized to picture His death, burial and resurrection. Matt 28:19. Priest is likely to say, ‘It does not matter. It is not important.’ Just like Mat 18:15 & Jesus words are not important. Ask the Anglican priest to stand up next Sunday and ask the people to forgive him for **his great sins** of misleading them to a **false baptism** of sprinkling babies & adults when Jesus was immersed. Mark 9:11-13
 2. **Confirmation** where a bishop lays hands on 14 year olds. Where is this in the Bible? Nowhere. It is a second Roman Catholic false doctrine that arises from the first false doctrine of Baby sprinkling.
 3. **Archbishops**. Where are archbishops in the Bible? Nowhere. Each New Testament church is independent, self governing with no external hierarchy dictating to each local church. Why do Anglican & Catholic archbishops wear scarlet like the ‘woman arrayed in purple and scarlet colour’? Revelation 17:4.
 4. **Anglican church is a daughter church of the pagan, unbiblical Roman Catholic church**. When Anglicans left the Roman Catholic church under King Henry VIII, they brought many false doctrines with them. Since the woman is that great city (Rome) Rev 17:18, who are her daughters? R 17:5
 5. **Why do Anglican priests wear Black Robes?** This is copied from the Roman Catholic church which copied it from pagan idolatrous priests wearing black robes. Zephaniah 1:4,8 ‘Chemarim, strange apparel’
 6. **They teach from the Roman Catholic NIV Bible** which omits 2.1% of the New Testament and attacks Jesus Christ in over 30 blasphemous changes. The Anglican priest has not worked out why this is **sin**. Ask him to read from his NIV, Matthew 17:21; 18:11; 23:14; Mark 7:16; 9:44,46; 11:26; 15:28; Luke 17:36; 23:17; John 5:4; Acts 8:37; 15:34; 24:7; 28:29; Romans 16:24. All these are taken from the Bible. Ask him: “Why do you use a Bible which has left out so many verses?” This is a **very big sin**! Rev 22:19.
 7. **Many Anglican churches are Calvinist**, believing that God chooses some people to go to heaven and others to go to hell. Ask the Anglican priest, “Did Jesus die only for the elect, or did Jesus die for the non-elect as well?” Heb 2:9; Isaiah 53:6 say Jesus died for every man. He can’t say Jesus died for you. **Big sin**.
 8. Most Anglican priests and churches do not believe **important second coming Bible doctrines** such as:
i) Do they believe in the **Rapture** of Christians before the Tribulation? I Thess 4:17; I Cor 15:51,52.
ii) Do they believe in a **7 year Tribulation** before Jesus returns to earth? Rev 7:14; Dan 12:1; Matt 24:21.
iii) Do they believe that the nation of **Israel** returning to their land in 1948 is a fulfilment of Bible prophecy? Ezekiel 36:24,28; Amos 9:14,15. Do they believe that the nation of Israel will get saved when Jesus Christ returns to earth? (Romans 11:25-27).
iv) Do they think **Revelation 4-22** is future? Ask the Anglican priest to preach Rev 4-22 verse by verse. He won’t because he thinks it is too controversial and because he hasn’t worked it out.
v) Does the Anglican priest believe that Jesus will return to rule for a **1000 year Millennium**? Rev 20:1-7
vi) They are **blind to the 40 signs of Christ’s return** being fulfilled in the world today. Answers p.171.
“While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.” Matthew 25:5.
- You might ask the Anglican priest if he thinks the Palestinians should have a state in the West Bank of Israel. If he says ‘yes they should have a state’, as many Anglican bishops and Archbishops say, then he is on the same side as Iran’s Mullahs, Hamas and Islamic terrorists and this makes him against God, the Bible and Israel. This means that you can’t trust anything he says. Ask him.
9. **Most Anglicans have no idea how to lead people to Christ**. I have never once met any Anglican who leads people to Christ. My mum and dad were unsaved Anglicans until someone from our church led them to Christ. Before I was saved, I asked many Anglicans how to be saved without anyone helping me. From age 13-23, I asked many Anglican priests how to lead people to Christ. They said, “I’m too busy, go talk to someone else”, or “I’ve never led anyone to Christ, sorry I can’t help you”, or “By age 30, you will have lost all your enthusiasm”. I brought friends to 2 Anglican churches, but nobody knew how to lead them to Christ. Ask any Anglican priest, “How do you lead people to Christ? What tract or gospel presentation do you use? How many have you led to Christ this year and baptized them by immersion?” Most priests haven’t got a clue how to do this. The Anglican priest would never have led you to Christ. If leading people to Christ is important to God and to you, leave the Anglican church today. Does the Anglican priest ever mention the word “saved”? Why not? Saved implies hell, which NIV omits.

Consider the **Mass and Energy of the early universe**. If these were not evenly distributed to a precision of 1 part in 10 to the power of 10 with 122 zeroes, the universe would be hostile to life of any kind.

Our universe only permits physical interactive life only because these and many other numbers have been independently and exquisitely balanced on a razor's edge.

"Wherever physicists look, they see examples of fine tuning." **Sir Martin Rees**, Astronomer Royal of Great Britain, Professor of Cosmology and Astrophysics at Cambridge University.

"The remarkable fact is that the values of these numbers seem to have been very finely adjusted to make possible the development of life." **Stephen Hawking**, Theoretical physicist and Cosmologist, Cambridge.

"These special features are surprising and unlikely." **David Deutsch**, Physicist at Oxford University.

Question: What is the best **explanation** for this astoundingly precise fine tuning of these constants?

Answer: The Fine Tuning of the universe is due either to a) Necessity, b) Chance, or c) Design.

Which of these is more likely? **a) Necessity?** These constants are not determined by the laws of nature.

There is no reason or evidence to suggest that fine tuning is necessary.

b) Chance? No! Is fine tuning of the universal constants a matter of luck? The probabilities are so remote as to put fine tuning beyond the realms of chance. Some guess and imagine a universe generator that produces so many universes that a life permitting universe will one day pop out. There is no scientific evidence for this multiverse. It has not been detected, observed, measured or proved. A universe generator would require an enormous amount of fine tuning.

c) Design of these constants and the fine tuning of the universe for life is the best explanation.

"A common sense interpretation of the facts suggests that a superintellect has monkeyed with physics...

and that there are no blind forces worth speaking about in nature. The numbers one calculates from the facts seem to me to be so overwhelming as to put this conclusion almost beyond question." Fred Hoyle.

"It seems as though somebody has fine-tuned nature's numbers to make the universe. The impression of design is overwhelming." Paul Davies, Physicist, winner of Templeton Prize, Faraday Prize, Kelvin Medal.

"The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handiwork; Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge." Psalm 19:1,2.

III. Other Examples of Fine Tuned Constants that are Exactly Life- Permitting.

Evidence shows that the constants of physics have been finely tuned to a degree not possible by accident.

What is the probability of all of these constants being exactly right? Evolution had nothing to do with this.

1. Strong nuclear force constant

if larger: no hydrogen would form; *if smaller:* no elements heavier than hydrogen would form.

2. Weak nuclear force constant

if larger: too much hydrogen would convert to helium in big bang;

if smaller: too little helium would be produced from "big bang".

3. Gravitational force constant

if larger: stars would be too hot and would burn too rapidly and too unevenly for life chemistry.

if smaller: stars would be too cool to ignite nuclear fusion; thus, many of the elements needed for life chemistry would never form.

4. Electromagnetic force constant

if greater: chemical bonding would be disrupted; elements more massive than boron would be unstable to fission

if lesser: chemical bonding would be insufficient for life chemistry

5. Ratio of electromagnetic force constant to gravitational force constant

if larger: all stars would be at least 40% more massive than the sun; hence, stellar burning would be too brief and too uneven for life support.

if smaller: all stars would be at least 20% less massive than the sun, thus incapable of producing heavy elements.

6. Ratio of electron to proton mass

if larger: chemical bonding would be insufficient for life chemistry

if smaller: same as above

7. Polarity of the water molecule *if greater:* heat of fusion and vaporization would be too high for life

if smaller: heat of fusion and vaporization would be too low for life; liquid water would not work as a solvent for life chemistry; ice would not float, and a runaway freeze-up would result

8. Mass of the neutrino. *if smaller:* galaxy clusters, galaxies, and stars would not form.

if larger: galaxy clusters and galaxies would be too dense

IV. Uniqueness of the Galaxy-Sun-Earth-Moon System for Life Support

1. Parent star distance from center of galaxy (9) (p = 0.2)

if greater: insufficient heavy elements would be available for rocky planet formation

if lesser: radiation would be too intense for life; stellar density would disturb planetary orbits, making life impossible

2. Parent star distance from closest spiral arm (9) (p = 0.1)

if too small: radiation from other stars would be too intense and the stellar density would disturb orbits of life-supportable planets

if too great: quantity of heavy elements would be insufficient for formation of life-supportable planets

3. Number of stars in the planetary system (10) (p = 0.2)

if more than one: tidal interactions would make the orbits of life-supportable planets too unstable for life

if fewer than one: no heat source would be available for life chemistry

4. Parent star mass (10) (p = 0.001)

if greater: star's luminosity would be too erratic and star would burn up too quickly to support life

if lesser: life support zone would be too narrow; rotation period of life-supportable planet would be too long; UV radiation would be insufficient for photosynthesis

5. Parent star metallicity (9) (p = 0.05)

if too little: insufficient heavy elements for life chemistry would exist

if too great: radioactivity would be too intense for life; heavy element concentrations would be poisonous to life

6. Parent star color (9) (p = 0.4)

if redder: photosynthetic response would be insufficient to sustain life

if bluer: same result

7. H₃⁺ production (23) (p = 0.1)

if too little: simple molecules essential to planet formation and life chemistry would never form

if too great: planets would form at the wrong time and place for life

8. Parent star luminosity (11) (p = 0.0001)

if increases too soon: runaway green house effect would develop

if increases too late: runaway glaciation would develop

9. Surface gravity (governs escape velocity) **(12)** (p = 0.001)

if stronger: planet's atmosphere would retain too much ammonia and methane for life

if weaker: planet's atmosphere would lose too much water for life

10. Distance of earth from parent star (13) (p = 0.001)

if greater: planet would be too cool for a stable water cycle

if lesser: planet would be too warm for a stable water cycle

11. Orbital eccentricity (p = 0.3) *if too great:* seasonal temperature range would be too extreme for life

12. Axial tilt (9) (p = 0.3) *if greater:* surface temperature differences would be too great to sustain diverse

life-forms. *if lesser:* same result

13. Rotation period (11) (p = 0.1)

if longer: diurnal temperature differences would be too great for life

if shorter: atmospheric wind velocities would be too great for life

14. Magnetic field (20) (p = 0.01)

if stronger: electromagnetic storms would be too severe

if weaker: planetary surface & ozone layer would be inadequately protected from hard solar & stellar radiation

15. Thickness of crust (15) (p = 0.01)

if greater: crust would rob atmosphere of oxygen needed for life

if lesser: volcanic and tectonic activity would be destructive to life

16. Albedo (ratio of reflected light to total amount falling on surface) **(9)** (p = 0.1)

if greater: runaway glaciation would develop. *if less:* runaway greenhouse effect would develop

17. Asteroid and comet collision rates (9) (p = 0.1)

if greater: ecosystem balances would be destroyed

if less: crust would contain too little of certain life-essential elements

18. Oxygen to nitrogen ratio in atmosphere (25) (p = 0.1)

if greater: advanced life functions would proceed too rapidly

if lesser: advanced life functions would proceed too slowly

19. Carbon dioxide level in atmosphere (21) (p = 0.01)

if greater: runaway greenhouse effect would develop

if less: plants would be unable to maintain efficient photosynthesis

20. Water vapor quantity in atmosphere (9) (p = 0.01)

if greater: runaway greenhouse effect would develop

if less: rainfall would be too meager for advanced land life

21. Ozone quantity in atmosphere (9) (p = 0.01)

if greater: surface temperatures would be too low for life; insufficient UV radiation for life

if less: surface temperatures would be too high for life; UV radiation would be too intense for life

22. Oxygen quantity in atmosphere (9) (p = 0.01)

if greater: plants and hydrocarbons would burn up too easily, destabilizing Earth's ecosystem

if less: advanced animals would have too little to breathe

23. Seismic activity (16) (p = 0.1)

if greater: life would be destroyed; ecosystem would be damaged

if less: nutrients on ocean floors from river runoff would not be recycled to continents through tectonics;

not enough carbon dioxide would be released from carbonate buildup

24. Volcanic activity (26)

if lower: insufficient amounts of carbon dioxide and water vapor would be returned to the atmosphere; soil

mineralization would be insufficient for advanced life support

if higher: advanced life would be destroyed; ecosystem would be damaged

25. Soil mineralization (9) (p = 0.1).

if nutrient poorer or if nutrient richer : diversity & complexity of lifeforms would be limited: same result

26. Gravitational interaction with a moon (17) (p = 0.1)

if greater: tidal effects on the oceans, atmosphere, and rotational period would be too severe for life

if lesser: orbital obliquity changes would cause climatic instabilities; movement of nutrients and life from

the oceans to the continents and vice versa would be insufficient for life; magnetic field would be too

weak to protect life from dangerous radiation. Size, distance and number of moons are right.

27. Jupiter distance (18) (p = 0.1)

if greater: Jupiter would be unable to protect Earth from frequent asteroid and comet collisions

if lesser: Jupiter's gravity would destabilize Earth's orbit

28. Jupiter mass (19) (p = 0.1)

if greater: Jupiter's gravity would destabilize Earth's orbit

if lesser: Jupiter would be unable to protect Earth from asteroid and comet collisions

29. Atmospheric pressure (9) (p = 0.1)

if smaller: liquid water would evaporate too easily and condense too infrequently to support life

if greater: inadequate liquid water evaporation to support life; insufficient sunlight would reach Earth's

surface; insufficient UV radiation would reach Earth's surface

30. Atmospheric transparency (9) (p = 0.01)

if greater: too broad a range of solar radiation wavelengths would reach Earth's surface for life support

if lesser: too narrow a range of solar radiation wavelengths would reach Earth's surface for life support

31. Chlorine quantity in atmosphere (9) (p = 0.1)

if greater: erosion rate and river, lake, and soil acidity would be too high for most life forms; metabolic

rates would be too high for most life forms

if lesser: erosion rate and river, lake, and soil acidity would be too low for most life forms; metabolic rates

would be too low for most life forms

32. Iron quantity in oceans and soils (9) (p = 0.1). *if greater:* iron poisoning would destroy advanced life

if lesser: food to support advanced life would be insufficient. *if very small:* no life would be possible

33. Quantity of soil sulfur (9) (p = 0.1). *if lesser:* plants would die from protein deficiency.

if greater: plants would be destroyed by sulfur toxins, soil acidity, and disturbance of the nitrogen cycle

Taken from *Big Bang Refined by Fire* by Dr. Hugh Ross, 1998. Reasons To Believe, Pasadena, CA.

556. Evidence for the Existence of God from Science, History, Prophecy & Logic

1. Fulfilled Bible Prophecies prove the Existence of God and the Bible to be God's Word.

1. Israel would be captive in Babylon for 70 years, from 606-536 BC. Jeremiah 25:11,12-14; 29:10.

"These nations shall serve the King of Babylon seventy years." (Jeremiah 25:11 in **607 BC**). Isaiah 23:17.

"when seventy years are accomplished, I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation" Jeremiah 25:12

2. Cyrus of Persia was named by Isaiah in **712 BC** (44:28--45:4) **176 years earlier**, as the one who would conquer Babylon and permit the Jews to return to rebuild their temple (536 BC). "Cyrus, is my shepherd".

"**Cyrus**, *He is* my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid." Isaiah 44:28.

"**Cyrus**,... to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut;" Isaiah 45:1.

Josephus records Cyrus decreeing that "**He (Jehovah) foretold my name** by His prophet, and that I should build Him a house at Jerusalem." (Understanding p.1483; Antiquities, Chap 11,1,1, p.228).

3. The exact day that Jesus Christ would come to Jerusalem to offer Himself as **King** to Israel was prophesied in Daniel 9:25, as being **173,880 days** after 4 March 444 BC until 29 March 33 AD. (Ans214).

"Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem (Neh 2) unto the Messiah the Prince *shall be* seven weeks, & sixty-two weeks (69x7x360 days).

(The **360-day calendar** is a method of measuring durations used in financial markets, in computer models, in ancient literature, and in prophetic literary genres. It is based on merging the three major

calendar systems into one complex clock, with the **360-day year** as the average year of the lunar and the solar: [365.2425 (*solar*) + 354.3829 (*lunar*)] = 719.61 ÷ 2 = **359.8 days rounded to 360**. It is a

simplification to a 360-day year, consisting of 12 months of 30 days each). Daniel 9 was written in **538BC**

Question: How did the Bible know the exact day of the exact year that Jesus Christ would offer Himself as King to Israel on Sunday 29 March 33AD? (Luke 19:35-45 Jesus told Jews, "If thou had known this thy day (42)...because thou knew not the time of thy visitation (44).") What's the probability?

4. After Messiah came to Jerusalem on **30 March 33AD**, **He would be "cut off"** meaning **killed**.

Jesus Christ, Israel's Messiah was **crucified** on **Friday 3 April, 33AD**, which was a **Passover Full Moon**.

(See www.timeanddate.com/calendar). "after the threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself;" Daniel 9:26. He died, not for His sins, but for our sins.

Question: How did Daniel 9:26 know that Messiah would be killed just after 329March 33 AD?

5. Question: How did Psalm 22:16 know the method of Messiah's death would be crucifixion when it had not been invented when written in 1000 BC? "they pierced my hands and my feet." Psalm 22:16.

6. What caused the sun to black out for 3 hours from 12 noon - 3 pm when Jesus Christ was on the cross?

i) This was **prophesied** in **Amos 8:9** (787 BC), "it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day:"

ii) **Matthew 27:45-52** 'Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour. (v 45). Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. (v 51). And, behold the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; & the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.' (52)

Mark 15:25-33 "And it was the third hour, and they crucified him (v 25). When the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour." (v 33).

Luke 23:44-46 "And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst."

This 3 hours darkness could not have been a normal solar eclipse. A solar eclipse is impossible at a full moon, when the moon is on the other side of the earth from the sun, as it always is at Passover.

iii) **Secular historians** record this **3 hours of darkness when Jesus was crucified:**

Thallus experienced it in 33AD and writes in 52 AD in "Histories",

“On the whole world there pressed a most fearful darkness; and the rocks were rent by an earthquake, and many places in Judea and other districts were thrown down.”

Phlegon (80AD), a first Century Greek historian and astronomer wrote two books entitled *Chronicles and Olympiads*. Phlegon records the 3 hours darkness at Jesus’ death and is quoted by:

a) **Julius Africanus**: ‘Phlegon records that, in the time of Tiberius Caesar, at full moon, there was a full eclipse of the sun from the sixth hour to the ninth manifestly that one of which we speak. But what has an eclipse in common with an earthquake, the rending rocks, and the resurrection of the dead, and so great a perturbation throughout the universe? Surely no such event as this is recorded for a long period. But it was darkness induced by God, because the Lord happened then to suffer.’ (*The Extant Writings of Julius Africanus* XVIII.I).

b) **Origen** quotes Phlegon: ‘Phlegon mentioned the eclipse which took place during the crucifixion of the Lord Jesus... and this is shown by the historical account of Tiberius Caesar’. (*De.opif.mund*, II.21).

c) **Eusebius** (260-340) ‘Now, in the fourth year of the 202nd Olympiad (AD 32-33), a great eclipse of the sun occurred at the sixth hour (noon) that excelled every other before it, turning the day into such darkness of the night that the stars could be seen in heaven, and the earth moved in Bithynia, toppling many buildings in the city of Nicaea.’

d) **Tertullian** (160-220) ‘In the same hour, too, the light of day was withdrawn, when the sun at the very time was in his meridian blaze. Those who were not aware that this had been predicted about Christ, no doubt thought it an eclipse. You yourselves have the account of the world portent still in your archives.’

e) **Justin Martyr** (110-165 AD) quoted the Acts of Pilate, in *I Apology* 35, 48, mentioning this 3 hours darkness in his defense before the Roman Emperor who would have been able to check the *Acts of Pilate* himself. ‘At the time he was crucified, there was darkness over all the world, the sun being darkened at midday, and the stars appearing, and the moon, as it turned into blood, failed in her light... the fear of the earthquake remained from the sixth hour of the preparation until the ninth hour.’

f) **Philopon** (520 AD) wrote ‘Phlegon mentioned the eclipse which took place during the crucifixion of the Lord Christ... this is shown by the historical account itself of Tiberius Caesar’. (*De Opif. Mund. II.21*)

g) **Cassiodorus**, a Roman statesman (490-585 AD): ‘Our Lord Jesus Christ suffered... and an eclipse of the sun occurred, such as never was before or since’. (*Cassiodorus Chronican, Patrologia Latina*, V.69)

7. **Jerusalem** and the **Temple** were prophesied to be destroyed just after Israel rejects her Messiah. ‘The people (Romans) of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary.’ Daniel 9:26. Jesus prophesied details of Jerusalem’s destruction in Luke 21:20-24 & the temple’s destruction Mat 24:2. Both Solomon’s temple and Herod’s temple were destroyed on the same day of the Hebrew calender, Tisha B’Av, which happened to be the same day that Israel refused to enter the Promised land after the Exodus around 1500 BC. What is the probability of these 3 events all happening on the same day?

8. **Israel would return to their land in the latter years** just before Jesus Christ’s second coming. “I will gather you out of all countries, and bring you into your own land.” Ezekiel 36:24.

II. Proof of the Existence of God from Logic

1. **CAUSE AND EFFECT** (Cosmological). Every effect has a cause. The cause is greater than the effect. “For every house is built by some man; but he that built all things is God”. Hebrews 3:4. The world and the universe are here. This raises the question: “How did it all come into existence?” We know of nothing in this world that has no cause. Thus we must recognise that there is a cause behind this world and the universe.

2. **DESIGN PROVES THE EXISTENCE OF A DESIGNER** (Teleological). Not only does the world and universe exist (with a cause), but it also has a perfect design and purpose. Everything has a purpose. For example, every part of your body has a useful purpose.

Order and useful arrangement imply that the Cause has intelligence and purpose.

The intelligence, purpose and harmony in the universe prove the existence of a master architect.

“The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament showeth his handiwork”. Psalm 19:1.

God’s purpose, design, harmony and intelligence is seen in:

i) The earth is the right distance from the sun to provide a life sustaining climate on earth.

ii) The moon is the right distance from earth to provide tides at a proper level.

iii) Without a moon, we would have no light at night.

iv) Every plant, animal and bacteria has a useful purpose.

v) Every part of your body is in the right place (eg: eyes, nose, ears), is the right size and shape (eg: thumb, fingers), and works perfectly to achieve a useful purpose.

vi) **Flowers** are colourful. **Trees** provide oxygen, shade, and timber for building and heating. They prevent soil erosion, and they support many life forms. How can these be explained? A benevolent Designer has given us all of these blessings because He loves us and cares for us. Do you love and care for Him?

viii) The **human body** functions so perfectly in every way.

“I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made”. Psalm 139:14.

3. The **UNIQUENESS** and **INTELLIGENCE OF MAN** (Anthropological)

Man is vastly superior to animals, because of his intelligence, his engineering skill, his moral awareness and his awareness of God and eternity. “So God created man in his own image”. Genesis 1:27.

4. **MAN’S UNIVERSAL INTUITIVE BELIEF IN GOD** (Ontological)

Man everywhere is born with an intuitive belief in God. This manifests itself in a desire to worship God. If man does not find the true God, he worships a God of his own making. Belief in God is intuitive. It is not the result of cultural conditioning.

5. **THE MORAL ARGUMENT** (Conscience)

Man everywhere has a moral awareness of right and wrong. He feels responsible to do what is right, and to avoid what is wrong. **Question:** Where did this sense of moral justice come from?

If man is only a bunch of chemicals, why does he have a sense of moral obligation?

Do chemicals have morality?

Answer: The Bible states that moral awareness is God given. Such innate moral standards cannot be due to evolution from unintelligent matter. Romans 2:14,15 states that Gentiles who don’t know the 10 Commandments have an inner, moral witness placed there by God. When a man violates his conscience he feels guilt and a fear of punishment. Man’s moral awareness can be traced back to the moral values of his Creator. Man’s conscience witnesses to the existence of a supreme Law-Giver and Judge who built this sense of right and wrong into man.

6. **THE BIOLOGICAL ARGUMENT**

Only life can produce life. The theory of spontaneous generation of life has been proven false by science. (Louis Pasteur 1870). Unintelligent matter cannot produce intelligent life. The eternal, intelligent life source is God. “For with thee is the fountain of life”. Psalm 36:9.

7. **THE CHRISTOLOGICAL ARGUMENT**

We cannot explain Jesus Christ’s life without the existence of God. Christ’s life is affirmed by the Bible and by secular literature. Christ’s virgin birth, sinless life, miracles, teachings, prophecies fulfilled at His death, His bodily resurrection and ascension can only be explained by God’s existence. “Never man spake like this man”. John 7:46.

How Christ transforms lives for good, and continues to answer prayers is proof of God’s existence.

Millions of Christians world wide know Jesus Christ as God personally.

8. **THE BIBLICAL ARGUMENT**

Man could not have authored the Bible. We know that the Bible is authored by God because it foretells the future with 100% accuracy everytime. No other book in the world has 100% fulfilled prophecy. This shows that it comes from the mind of God. Man would not write a book about how his God whom he loves and worships gets crucified. Man would teach that we get to God by our good works. The Bible is accurate from Science, Archaeology, Prophecy, Unity and Morality.

9. **MILLIONS OF PEOPLE KNOW GOD PERSONALLY THROUGH JESUS CHRIST**

Jesus Christ has answered millions of people’s prayers and transformed millions of lives from misery, sin and despair to love, joy, peace, hope and victory. Do not be like the fool who says that there is no God. Receive Jesus Christ as your Saviour from sin and God today. Then you too will know God personally.

557. By It He Being Dead Yet Speaketh

Bible Reading: Hebrews 11:1-19; 20-31 **Aim:** To speak after our death by our gifts to God's work.

Memory Verse: 'Abel..God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh.' Hebrews 11:4.

Introduction: A commonly held idea is that you have an influence on the world throughout your life and when you die, your life's work and influence stops. This is not always true because some people's influence, work and ideas continue to spread to future generations for a long time after their death.

How can this happen? It mostly happens through their gifts, their writings or other's writings about them.

Many people are **famous**, such as sportsmen, movie stars and politicians, but not many are **useful famous**.

Useful Famous people solve problems that change the course of many people's lives and history for good.

Examples of 'useful famous' people include inventors, preachers, writers, discoverers of new truths or restorers of forgotten truths, military leaders who deliver nations from defeat, and problem solvers.

Evil Famous people spread evil actions or ideas in their books. Eg: Moh, Hitler, Marx, Darwin, Obama.

Making a lot of money does not make us useful famous, but wisely using it can make us useful famous.

I. Who in the Bible was Useful Famous and Why were they Useful Famous?

1. Hebrews 11:4 '**Abel** offered to God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh.' Abel's blood sacrifice shows us how to be righteous before God. God used Abel's gifts to speak to future generations.

2. **Jesus** was useful famous because of His person being God manifest in the flesh, His miracles, His teachings, fulfilling OT prophecies, being sinless, His saving us from sin and fear of hell, His resurrection, His return as King, His love and mercy to sinners, and what others wrote about Him.

3. **Paul** was useful famous because of his conversion, his powerfully convincing preaching, his three missionary journeys, his church planting, his writing letters to 14 churches that answered their questions & solved their problems, his example of love, service to God & men, & righteous living, changed history.

4. **Luke** was useful famous, because he spent time with the apostles, he journeyed with Paul, he wrote a book about Jesus' life & a book about Paul's travels & ministry. He did nothing great but recorded others.

5. **David** was useful famous because he developed skills & courage to defeat Goliath. He delivered Israel from the Philistines. He was a great king who united Israel. He wrote Psalms to praise God & bless men.

6. **Solomon** was a great king because of his wisdom to solve problems, & writing 3 books Prov, Ecc, SoS. He was generous (large hearted). He organized a navy. He mined gold from Ophir. He spread prosperity.

7. **Noah** was useful famous because he built the right thing at the right time. He raised a godly family.

8. **Joseph** was useful famous because he had a close walk with God, so God spoke to him through dreams. He trusted God in trials. He planned for future needs by gathering grain for 7 years of future famine.

II. What Can We Do to be Useful Famous?

1. Giving gifts to promote God's work here and around the world, as Abel did.

2. Show love, kindness and mercy to suffering people, as Jesus did.

3. Study to develop persuasive, convincing preaching as Paul did. Travel to help Christians overseas. Lead people to Christ. Plant churches. Write useful papers and books as Paul did.

4. Write about important spiritual events for future generations to learn from, as Luke did.

5. Develop useful skills and the courage to use them to solve problems as David did. Write Bible lessons.

6. Plan for future needs as Joseph did.

III. Why is Answers Book an Important and Useful Tool to Grow God's Work?

1. It gives many short, simple, easy to understand lessons on subjects of interest and use to all Christians.

2. It trains many soul winners how to use the STOP tract to lead people to Christ.

3. It trains younger Christians to become pastors and Bible teachers. It keeps pastors in the ministry.

4. It can be easily used as a Bible College curriculum with the Bible College Assignment Questions book.

5. It equips overseas pastors with a library of preaching materials and solutions to problems.

6. It acts like a preacher or missionary to help pastors and Bible teachers for many years to come.

7. It spreads a wide range of many ideas to many people for many years to come.

8. It strengthens people's confidence in the Bible. It stops people becoming atheists or false teachers.

9. It strengthens churches when pastors teach this to their people so they can teach truth & refute error.

10. It helps Christians to refute errors such as evolution, amillenialism, as well as false religions.

Conclusion: Use Stop tract & Answers book so that after your death, you continue to speak to future men.

558. Are You a Faithful Man?

Bible Reading: Luke 16:1-13; Acts 6:1-15.

Aim: To be a faithful man or woman in all that God calls us to do, all through our life.

Memory Verse: 'Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.' I Corinthians 4:2.

Introduction: Being faithful is taught all through the Bible. Laziness and irresponsibility are the opposite.

You will never achieve much in life unless you are faithful. Faithfulness is the key to having a great ministry. Faithfulness must be learned by self discipline and by working with thinking, faithful men.

I. Definition: Faithfulness is a continuous, steady, uninterrupted, reliable performance of all our duties, all of our life, without boasting about them. Do things well, all the time.

II. Who are we to be Faithful to? i) God to love, obey, serve Him and to resist temptation.

ii) **The Bible** to study it, learn it, understand it, obey it and teach it.

iii) **Our Church** to love it, come to it with a cheerful spirit, build it, give to it, not forsake it & serve in it.

iv) **Our Spouses** to please them (I Cor 7:33), love them, submit to them, respect them, carry their burdens

v) **Our Friends** to love them, help them, encourage them, not forsake them and to sharpen them.

vi) **Unsaved People** to love them, explain the gospel to them, be an example of Christ to them.

vii) **Christians** to encourage them, teach them the Bible and how to serve God better & to pray for them.

III. Illustration of Faithfulness. "Old Faithful" geyser in Yellowstone national Park is so called because unlike other geysers, it shoots a stream of boiling water over 175 feet into the air every 65 minutes.

It follows a dependable time schedule. Are you like "Old Faithful"?

www.youtube.com Old Faithful Geyser at Eruption, Yellowstone National Park JayMicDr

IV. Who Was Faithful in the Bible?

Faithful Bible characters are a list of famous people that God relied on to do many great works, such as:

1. **Moses.** My servant Moses *is not* so, who *is faithful* in all mine house. Numbers 12:7. And Moses verily *was faithful* in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after; Hebrews 3:5.

2. **Jesus Christ.** Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto *his* brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. Hebrews 2:17.

And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the *faithful* witness, *and* the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, Revelation 1:5.

I saw heaven opened, & behold a white horse; & he that sat upon him *was* called *Faithful* and True, & in righteousness he doth judge and make war. Rev 19:11. These things saith the Amen, the *faithful* and true witness. Rev 3:14.

3. **God.** Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he *is* God, the *faithful* God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations; Deut 7:9. God *is faithful*, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord. I Cor 1:9. There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God *is faithful*, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear *it*. I Cor 10:13. *Faithful is* he that calleth you, who also will do *it*. I Thess 5:24. But the Lord *is faithful*, who shall stablish you, and keep *you* from evil. 2 Thess 3:3.

4. **David.** Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who *is so faithful* among all thy servants as David, which is the king's son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house? I Samuel 22:14.

5. **Hanani,** Nehemiah's brother. That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: for he *was a faithful* man, and feared God above many. Nehemiah 7:2.

6. **Abraham.** Found his heart *faithful* before thee & made a covenant with him to give the land... to his seed. Gal 3:9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with *faithful* Abraham. Nehemiah 9:8.

7. **Daniel.** Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he *was faithful*, neither was there any error or fault found in him. 6:4

8. **Lvdia.** And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought *us*, saying, If ye have judged me to be *faithful* to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And she constrained us. Acts 16:15.

9. **Timothy.** For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and *faithful* in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church. I Cor 4:17.

10. **Paul.** I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me *faithful*, putting me into the ministry; I Timothy 1:12.

11. **Tychicus.** That ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus, a beloved brother and *faithful* minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things: Ephesians 6:21. All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is a* beloved brother, and a *faithful* minister and fellow-servant in the Lord: Colossians 4:7.

12. **Epaphras.** Ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a *faithful* minister of Christ. Col 1:7

13. **Onesimus.** a *faithful* & beloved brother, who is *one of* you..shall make known unto you all things.. here. Col 4:9.

- 14. Deacon's wives.** Even so *must their wives be* grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things. 1 Timothy 3:11.
- 15. Those you choose to teach others.** And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also. 2 Timothy 2:2.
- 16. Pastor's children.** If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly. Titus 1:6.
- 17. Sylvanus.** By Silvanus, a faithful brother unto you. 1 Peter 5:12.
- 18. Antipas** *was* my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth. Revelation 2:13.
- 19. Believers** returning to earth with Jesus Christ. They that are with him *are* called, & chosen, & faithful. Rev 17:14
- 20. Moon.** It shall be established for ever as the moon, and *as* a faithful witness in heaven. Selah. Psalm 89:37.

V. Why Be Faithful?

- 1. Faithful men are Rare.** Help, LORD; for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fail from among the children of men. Ps 12:1. Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness: but a faithful man who can find? Proverbs 20:6.
- 2. Faithful Man is a Reflection of Christ.** Consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus, Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses *was faithful* in all his house. Hebrews 3:2.
- 3. Faithful Man Refreshes People's Souls.** As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, *so is* a faithful messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters. Proverbs 25:13. Faithful men refresh others, bless, encourage, support and strengthen others as they do the job well and on time.
- 4. Faithful Man Handles Money, Time and Resources Faithfully and Efficiently.** Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness that when ye fail they may receive you into everlasting habitations. He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much (10) and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much. If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches*? And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own? Luke 16:9-12.
- 5. Faithful Man in Small Things will be Faithful in Big Things.** "He that is faithful in..." Luke 16:10.
- 6. Faithfulness is Required in Stewards.** "It is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful." 1 Cor 4:2. Faithfulness is needed to serve God and others well. Notice what needs to be done and do it.
- 7. Faithful Man is a Result of Living by God's Promises in the Bible.** "They chose Stephen, a man full of faith and the Holy Ghost (5). Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders..." Acts 6:5,8.
- 8. Faithful Man will Multiply Disciples.** "The things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also." 2 Timothy 2:2.
- 9. Faithful Man unto Death is Rewarded by a Crown of Life in Heaven.** "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. Rev 2:10. Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him. James 1:12.
- 10. Faithful Man shall Rule in the Millennium over Many Things.** His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. Matthew 25:21,23.
- 11. Faithful Man will Report Events Accurately, telling the Truth, even when it may hurt.** A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies. Prov 14:5. Faithful *are* the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy *are* deceitful. 27:6. A talebearer reveals secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter. 11:13.
- 12. Faithful Man is Blessed by God.** A faithful man shall abound with blessings. Proverbs 28:20.
- 13. Faithful Man is Preserved and Watched Over by God.** O love the LORD, all ye his saints: *for* the LORD preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer. Psalm 31:23. Mine eyes *shall be* upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me. Psalm 101:6.

VI. Faithful Savings. These Help us to Remain Faithful and Committed to God and to His Work.

This is a true saying. If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work. 1 Timothy 3:1. This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief. 1 Timothy 1:15. Bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come. This *is* a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptance. 1 Tim.4:8,9. *It is* a faithful saying: For if we be dead with him, we shall also live with him: 2 Timothy 2:11. *This is* a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men. Titus 3:8 **Conclusion:** Will Jesus Christ say to you, "Well done, thou good and faithful servant"? (Matt 25:21,23).

559. He is Blind and Cannot See Afar Off. Long Term Benefits of Serving God

Memory Verse: "But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off..." 2 Peter 1:9.

Bible Reading: Luke 16:1-13; 2 Peter 1:1-21.

Aim: To see the long term value and benefits of serving God. To see afar off into the future.

Introduction: One of the most difficult things to do is to see the long term consequences of our actions, whether they be good or bad. Most people live for today, giving little or no thought, that what decisions & actions they do now, have enormous repercussions for the future. The compound interest rule applies to good things we do today and wrong things we do today. Good actions bring better outcomes. Bad actions bring worse outcomes. The earlier in life that we start serving God, the more long term benefits occur.

I. What are Some Examples of Good or Bad Actions Bringing Good or Bad Outcomes?

1. Abraham's obedience to God brought many blessings to many nations over 4000 years. Genesis 12:1-3
2. Moses' obedience to God delivered 2 million Israelites from Egyptian slavery, destroyed Egypt's idols, established Israel as a nation, gave mankind the 10 Commandments & laws guaranteeing many freedoms.
3. David's obedience to God established Israel as a strong and Godly nation. He gave us the Psalms.
4. The Prophets obedience to God gave the Old Testament and great understanding of God and the future.
5. Jesus Christ's obedience gave us eternal life and a perfect role model to follow. Hebrews 5:8 'learned'
6. The Apostles' obedience to God gave us the New Testament, local churches & understanding of future.
7. Obedient Christians over 2000 years gave us free, strong, prosperous countries and institutions.
8. Roman Catholicism over 1700 years gave the world many false and foolish ideas, killed 68 million Christians in the Inquisition from 1100-1800 AD and many evil dictators like Hitler.
9. Mohammad's false ideas as recorded in the Quran and Hadiths killed 300+ million people, destroyed many cities and nations, robbed many people of their freedoms, deceived and confused the world.
10. Charles Darwin's Evolution theory denied God, gave an excuse for atheism, promoted evil dictators who applied survival of the fittest to nations as an excuse for wars, confused many people & caused evils.
11. Josephus (37-100AD) writing "Antiquities of the Jews" proved the accuracy of the Old Testament.

II. What are Some Good Actions that we can do that will Bring Good Future Results?

1. Lead many people to Christ. They may multiply many others disciples over many years.
2. Teach many people the Bible. Create a website or youtube channel to teach great ideas to millions.
3. Write good, encouraging, helpful, inspiring, informative Christian books. Ask "What is needful?"
4. Start a home Bible study or start a Baptist church. Others will join you to win souls and teach Bible.
5. Marry a Godly Christian and raise many Godly children and grandchildren. Don't marry the ungodly.
6. Start a good business to create money to serve God, win souls, teach the Bible and support missions.
7. Go to Bible College to be a pastor or better Christian worker, soul winner and Bible teacher.
8. Be a kind, loving Christian who will attract people to Jesus, salvation and church.
9. Have a good testimony so that people will trust what you say.

III. What are some Long Term Benefits of Serving God?

1. Writing a good book may destroy many errors and false doctrines. It may teach great truths to many.
2. A strong, Godly family will create a strong, Godly family tree with thousands of Christian workers.
3. Many Strong churches can stop a country from being taken over by evil ideas and evil politicians.

IV. Bible Verses on Seeing Afar Off

1. For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God. Hebrews 11:10
 2. For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom.. 2 Peter 1:11
 3. Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations. Luke 16:9
 4. I am tormented in this flame. Luke 16:24.
 5. Neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy. Acts 20:24.
 6. Where there is no vision, the people perish. Pro 29:18. Her prophets find no vision from the LORD. La2:9
 7. LORD shall command the blessing upon thee in thy storehouses, in all that thou set thine hand to. D28:8
 8. Fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ. Rom 15:29. 9. Blessing of Abraham might come. Ga 3:14
 - V. How Can We See Afar Off?** 1. Attempt many Godly, valuable projects. Don't waste your time.
 2. Realize that today's actions are like seeds planted that will bring a harvest later. 3. Pray for great ideas.
 4. Share Bible truths with many people. 5. Assemble a team of likeminded people to help you in church.
- Conclusion:** What great blessings will you bring by seeing long term benefits of starting projects for God?

560. How Well Do You Know Yourself?

Bible Reading: Jeremiah 17:1-10; Mark 14:26-31 (Matthew 26:31-35).

Aim: To see how much we don't know. To help us to live humbly and to value our relationships with God, good Christians and a good church. To learn useful things about ourselves and others.

Memory Verse: 'Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.' I Corinthians 10:12

Introduction: One of the greatest problems of people is over-estimating what we know. The Bible and life are full of people who thought they knew a lot, but made bad or wrong decisions based on their lack of knowledge, which led to bad results.

In Matthew 26:31 Jesus told His disciples, "All ye shall be offended because of me this night." Peter, being sure of his love for Jesus replied, "Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended." (33). Again, Peter with his fellow disciples, being so confident in themselves replied, "Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples." (35). What happened here? They did not know themselves very well. They did not know how weak they would be in the face of Jesus' arrest. They overestimated themselves.

Q: How well do you know yourself? Q: Are you making wrong decisions based on limited knowledge? Q: What do you know? Or a better question is "What don't you know"? Are you like the disciples here?

I. Bible Verses Warning us of What we don't Know.

'Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.' I Corinthians 10:12.

'The heart *is* deceitful above all *things*, and desperately wicked: who can know it?' Jeremiah 17:9.

'Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.' I Corinthians 3:18. Consider your potential to do foolish things. Stay humble.

'If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.' I John 1:8.

'Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.' Matthew 24:4.

'For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.' Romans 16:18.

II. Which Bible or Life Characters Did Not Know Themselves?

1. **Eve** did not know how easy it was for the devil to play with her emotions and be deceived.

2. **Adam** did not know the pressures of being forced to side with Eve against God. He did not know the bad long term consequences of his sin.

3. **David** did not know the pressures to commit adultery or the strength of sexual temptations. David did not know that one sin leads to another (adultery led to murder). David did not know how hard it is to repent

4. **Abraham** did not know that he was too prone to pleasing his wife and that his wife Sarah would change her mind to become angry, hateful and jealous when she got her wish of a child through Hagar.

Abraham did not know the bad consequences of fathering a child with Hagar.

5. **Solomon** did not know the bad consequences of marrying 700 wives, and how they would introduce idolatry into Israel and destroy the nation 400 years later in 606 BC (I Kings 11:3).

6. **Darwin** did not know the bad consequences of his evolution sin killing millions of people in wars.

7. **Paul** did not know the great blessings & benefits his 14 NT books would have on millions of people.

III. What Things Do People Not Know That They Should Know

1. The way of the wicked *is* as darkness: they know not at what they stumble. Proverbs 4:19.

2. Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame. Prov 25:8. Avoid starting fights, because you cannot predict the bad consequences.

3. The way of peace they know not; and *there is* no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace. Isaiah 59:8.

4. Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poor; they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the judgment of their God. I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, *and* the judgment of their God: Jeremiah 4:4,5.

5. The heart *is* deceitful above all *things*, and desperately wicked: who can know it? Jeremiah 17:9.

6. They know not to do right, says the LORD, who store up violence & robbery in their palaces. Amos 3:10

7. Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion. But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor. Micah 4:11,12. Most rulers don't know God's thinking.

8. Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him.. But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Matthew 20:20-22-28.

Some of our ambitions for ourselves and for our children are selfish and are not from God. Consult God.

9. Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come. Matthew 24:42.

10. Matthew 26:31-35. Peter did not know that he would deny Jesus under the pressure of Jesus' arrest. Peter overestimated his loyalty to Jesus. Peter thought that he was a better Christian than he was.

All the disciples and many Christians today do not know how little loyalty they have to Jesus by how easily they get offended, how easily they get into fights, or how easily they quit soul winning or church.

11. Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God? Mark 12:24.

Knowledge of the scriptures is associated with the power of God. Because many Christians do not know the scriptures, they do not know the power of God to win souls, teach the Bible or to change lives for God.

12. But he turned, & rebuked them, & said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of. For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them*. And they went to another village. Luke 9:55,56.

Wanting to destroy others is not from God. Muslim terrorists do not know what spirit they are of.

13. Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. Luke 23:34.

14. But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of. John 4:32. Many Christians do not know the satisfaction of winning souls to Christ because they won't learn or attempt soul winning.

15. If a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God? I Tim 3:5.

16. Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. For what *is* your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. James 4:14. Are your plans realistic or unrealistic? Will they achieve the desired results? Consider what risks exist and what will you do if things go wrong?

IV. Other Things That People Do Not Know About Themselves or About Life.

1. We don't always know when people are not understanding us.
2. Some think they are great Christians, yet they do nothing for God.
3. Some think they are great Christians, but they cannot see their own faults. Matthew 7:3-5.
4. Some think that Satan is no threat, but God calls him a roaring lion.
5. Some think that they don't need their good church, pastor or good, godly friends.
6. Some don't know the addictive power of bad habits.
7. Some don't know the evil of some people or the value of good people.
8. Some people do not know how easy it is to be deceived by false religions.
9. Many Australians don't appreciate our freedoms or our Bible Christian heritage.
10. When things are going well, many do not know how quickly things can go bad.
11. Many children do not know how much their parents love them and do for them.
12. Many Christians do not know how important and valuable a good church or a good pastor is.
13. Many children do not know how many problems there are in life.
14. Many people do not know how easy it is to marry an unsuitable person.
15. Many don't know their disloyalty to others or others disloyalty to them.
16. Many people do not know the dangers of fornicating or living together without marrying.
17. Anorexic people do not know how thin they are.
18. Many do not see dangers in giving away their rights, freedoms and privileges to ungodly people.
19. Many people cannot see the difference between a good opportunity and a dangerous scam.
20. Many do not know their weaknesses. Lay aside every weight & the sin which doth so easily beset us.

Conclusion: We are controlled by our habits, our friends, the time we spend with God in the Bible, by how we view people as heading to hell or heaven, by how we handle money, by our priorities, by how easily we offend others or get offended, by the words we say, by how much Bible we understand and obey, by the thoughts we allow to enter our minds, by what we fear or worry about, by our anger, by what we believe such as Bible or Quran, by the sins we commit, by our self-justification or covering our sins. 'Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.' I Corinthians 10:12.

'Who can understand *his* errors? cleanse thou me from secret faults.' Psalm 19:12.

'The turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.' Prov 1:32

How well do you know your **heart**, your **weaknesses**, your **errors**, your **sins**, your **weights and faults**?

Let us look into the mirror of God's Word (I Cor 13:12; James 1:23) to discover our weaknesses, so we prevent problems rather than seeking to solve our problems or having to live with our problems.

561. Glory: How Do We Glorify God?

Bible Reading: I Thessalonians 2:1-20; Revelation 22:1-21.

Aim: To value the glory of God and our glory now and after Jesus returns. (Psalm 96:8.

Memory Verse: ‘Give unto the LORD the glory due to his name: bring an offering, come into his courts.’

Introduction: Glory is not a term that we think much about, yet it used a great deal in the Bible to describe God and our life on earth and our life after Jesus Christ returns. The most common experience of glory is when someone wins an Olympic gold medal or some sporting victory.

I. Definition: Glory is “very great praise, honour, distinction and renown bestowed by common consent. Something that is a source of honour, fame, greatness, admiration, prosperity, splendour or magnificence. It is adoring praise or worshipful thanksgiving to God (Glory to God).”

II. Glory is Used to Describe God’s Greatness and Magnificence. What Brings Glory to God?

For thine is the kingdom, and the **power**, and the **glory**, for ever. Amen. Matthew 6:13.

The Son of man shall come in the **glory of his Father** with his angels; then he shall reward every man according to his works. Matthew 16:27.

They shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and **great glory**. Matthew 24:30.

When the Son of man shall come **in his glory**, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the **throne of his glory**: Matt 25:30. A light to lighten the Gentiles, & the **glory of thy people Israel**. Luke 2:32
Glory to God in the highest, and on earth **peace**, **good will** toward men. Luke 2:14.

There are not found that returned to **give glory to God**, save this stranger. Luke 17:18.

Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: **peace** in heaven & **glory** in the highest. Lk19:38

The **Word was made flesh**, and dwelt among us, (& **we beheld his glory**, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. John 1:14.

This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and **manifested forth his glory**; and his disciples believed on him. John 2:11.

O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the **glory which I had with thee before the world was**. 17:5

The **God of glory** appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, Acts 7:2.

Stephen looked into heaven & **saw the glory of God**, & Jesus standing on the right hand of God, Acts 7:55

For all have sinned, and **come short of the glory of God**; Romans 3:23.

That he might make known the **riches of his glory** on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore **prepared unto glory** 9:23

Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, **do all to the glory of God**. I Corinthians 10:31.

To the praise of the **glory** of his **grace**, wherein he hath made us **accepted** in the beloved. Ephesians 1:6.

But my God shall **supply all your need** according to **his riches in glory** by Christ Jesus.

Now unto **God** and **our Father** *be glory* for ever and ever. Amen. Philippians 4:19,20.

Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, *be honour* & **glory** for ever & ever. Amen. I Tm 1:17

Who being the **brightness of his glory**, and the **express image** of his person, Hebrews 1:3.

For he received from God the Father **honour** and **glory**, when there came such a voice to him from the **excellent glory**. This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. 2 Peter 1:17.

To the only wise God our Saviour, *be glory* & **majesty, dominion** & **power**, both now & ever. Amen. Jud25

When those beasts give **glory** & **honour** & **thanks** to him that sat on the throne, who lives for ever. Rev 4:9

Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive **glory** & **honour** & **power**: for **thou hast created all things**, Rev 4:11.

Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive **power**, and **riches**, and **wisdom**,

and **strength**, and **honour**, and **glory**, and **blessing** (5:12). Every creature which is in heaven, and on the

earth, & under the earth, & such as are in the sea, & all that are in them, heard I saying, **Blessing & honour**,

& **glory**, & **power**, *be* unto him that **sitteth upon the throne**, & **unto the Lamb** for ever and ever. Rev 5:13.

Saying, Amen: **Blessing**, & **glory**, & **wisdom**, & **thanksgiving**, & **honour**, & **power**, & **might**, *be* unto

our God for ever and ever. Amen. Revelation 7:12.

After these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; **Salvation**, and **glory**,

and **honour**, and **power**, unto the Lord our God: Revelation 19:1.

Conclusion: We glorify God for His **grace**, **Word being made flesh**, **supplying all our needs**, **honour**, **majesty**, **dominion**, **power**, **thanks**, **creation**, **riches**, **wisdom**, **strength**, **blessing**, **might**, **salvation** (15)

III. What Glory May We have on Earth?

1. Gaining Wisdom. The **wise** shall **inherit glory**: but shame shall be the promotion of fools. Prov 3:35.

She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: a **crown of glory** shall she deliver to thee. Prov 4:9.

2. Righteous Grey Hair. The **hoary head is a crown of glory**, if it be found in the way of **righteousness**. 16:31

3. Children's children *are* the **crown of old men**; and the **glory of children** *are* their **fathers**. Prov 17:6.

4. The discretion of a man **deferreth his anger**; & *it is his glory* to **pass over a transgression**. Prov 19:11.

5. The **glory of young men** *is* their **strength**; and the beauty of old men *is* the **gray head**. Proverbs 20:29.

6. Women. For a **man**... is the image & **glory of God**; but the **woman is the glory of the man**. I Cor 11:7.

7. But if a **woman have long hair**, it is a glory to her: for *her* hair is given her for a covering. I Cor 11:15.

8. Daily Bible study makes us like Christ. We all, with open face beholding as in a **glass** the **glory** of the

Lord, are **changed into the same image from glory to glory**, *even* as by the Spirit of the Lord. 2 Cor 3:18.

9. Missionaries are the **glory of Christ**. **Titus**, *he is* my **partner** and **fellowhelper** concerning you: or our

brethren *be enquired of*, *they are* the **messengers of the churches**, and the **glory of Christ**. 2 Cor 8:23.

10. Our Weakness. My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in **weakness**. Most

gladly therefore will I rather **glory in my infirmities**, that the power of Christ may rest upon me. 2 Cor 8:9.

11. The Cross. But God forbid that I should **glory**, save in the **cross of our Lord Jesus Christ**, by whom

the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world. Galatians 6:14.

12. People you lead to Christ. For **ye** are **our glory** and joy. I Thessalonians 2:20.

13. The **trial of your faith**, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with

fire, might be found unto **praise** & **honour** & **glory** at the appearing of Jesus Christ: I Peter 1:7,8.

14. Good Pastors. The **elders** which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the

sufferings of Christ, and also a **partaker of the glory** that shall be **revealed**: I Peter 5:1.

When the chief Shepherd shall appear, **ye shall receive a crown of glory** that **fadeth not away**. I Peter 5:4.

IV. What is said of Our Glory After Jesus Christ Returns?

To them who by **patient continuance in well doing** seek for **glory**, **honour**, **immortality**, eternal life: Rom2:7

Glory, **honour**, & **peace**, to every man that **worketh good**, to the Jew first, & also to the Gentile: Rom 2:10

For I reckon that the **sufferings of this present time** *are* not worthy *to be compared* with the **glory** which

shall be revealed in us. Romans 8:18.

It is sown in dishonour; it is **raised in glory**; it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: I Cor 15:43.

For **our light affliction**, which is **but for a moment**, worketh for us a **far more exceeding and eternal**

weight of glory; 2 Corinthians 4:17

When Christ, *who is* our life, shall appear, then shall **ye also appear with him in glory**. Colossians 3:4

That ye would **walk worthy of God**, who hath called you unto his **kingdom** and **glory**. I Thess 2:12

Therefore **I endure all things** for the elect's **sakes**, that they may also obtain the **salvation** which is in

Christ Jesus **with eternal glory**. 2 Timothy 2:10.

It became him, **for** whom *are* all things & **by** whom *are* all things, **in bringing many sons to glory**. Heb2:10

But the God of all grace, who hath **called us unto his eternal glory** by Christ Jesus. I Peter 5:10.

According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godliness, through

the knowledge of him that hath **called us to glory** (in heaven) and **virtue** (now): 2 Peter 1:3.

The city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the **glory of God did lighten it**, and

the Lamb *is* the light thereof. Revelation 21:23.

Conclusion: In view of the great glory that God has prepared for us in eternity, let us live dedicated lives for God now so that we might bring others to share the joys of His eternal glory.

562. The Throne of God

Bible Reading: Revelation 4; Isaiah 6:1-8.

Aim: To understand the greatness of God by seeing how His throne is described. To worship God more.

Memory Verse: ‘ ‘

Introduction: The centrepiece of heaven is the throne of God. It is where billions of angels and departed believers’ spirits gather to worship God on His Throne. As we consider the Throne of God, we see ourselves as fellowservants of God with the holy angels, and that we are all created for the purpose of worshipping and serving God in time and in eternity. The Throne of God is the central place of God’s authority in the universe. God knows all things and is in control of all that happens on earth.

God is directing the course of human history to fulfil His purposes. **I. Who Saw the Throne of God?**

1. Moses (Exodus 24:9-10-18) ‘They saw the God of Israel: & there was under his feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire stone...they saw God and did eat and drink... glory of the LORD like devouring fire’.

2. Micaiah (I Kings 22:17-19-23). ‘I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand & on his left..Who shall persuade Ahab that he may go up & fall?’ (19).

3. Isaiah (6:1-8). ‘In the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the LORD sitting upon a throne, high & lifted up, & his train filled the temple. Above it stood the Seraphims. Then said I, Woe is me! For mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts. I heard the voice of the Lord, say, Whom shall I send, who will go for us?’

4. Ezekiel (1:26-28; 10:14,15,20,21). ‘Above the firmament that *was* over their heads *was* the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne *was* the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it. (1:26)...I saw (cherubims) under the God of Israel.’ (10:20).

5. Paul (2 Cor 12:1-5). ‘He was caught up unto paradise, & heard unspeakable words...’ (12:4).

6. John (Rev 4:1-11). ‘Behold, a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne. (3). He that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and *there was* a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald. (4). Round about the throne were 24 seats: and upon the seats I saw 24 elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold. (5). Out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and *there were* seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God. (6). Before the throne *there was* a sea of glass like unto crystal.’ (7).

7. Daniel (7:9-14). ‘I beheld till the thrones were cast down, & the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, & the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheels *as* burning fire. A fiery stream issued & came forth from before him: millions ministered unto him, & ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, & the books were opened’9,10. These **7 men** were forever changed by their vision of the Throne of God. They lived the rest of their lives with a greater love, loyalty, dedication, worship and service because they saw God on His Throne. Seeing God on His Throne was their: **i) Stability** in uncertain times. **ii) Peace** in chaos. **iii) Their power** in weakness. **iv) Their hope** in despair. **v) Their victory** in seeming failure.

Having seen the Throne of God & fixed their course, the trinkets and trials of earth paled in comparison. After Paul was stoned to death by the Jews at Lystra (Acts 14:19), he was caught up to the third heaven. This so greatly changed him that he said, ‘I count all things *but* loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them *but* dung, that I may win Christ.’ Philipp 3:8. If we feel insecure, anxious, weak, despairing or failures, then refocus on Jesus Christ on His Throne of mercy and grace, who trust in Christ’s blood sacrifice for our salvation. God’s Throne is more than a seat to sit on. It represents God’s authority, power, rule and dominion.

II. What is God’s Throne Like?

1. It is Mobile. It Travels. It appears where God manifests His presence. It is carried by the cherubim. It was seen by Ezekiel by the river Chebar in the Babylonian captivity (Ezekiel 1:1-10,24-28). It was seen by Moses at Mt Sinai (Exodus 19:20; 24:9-18) when God gave Moses the Law & Tabernacle.

2. It is on a pavement of clear blue sapphire stone (Exodus 24:10; Ezekiel 1:26; 10:1).

3. The God of Israel sits on the Throne. ‘They saw the God of Israel: there was under his feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire stone.’ (Exodus 24:10). ‘upon the likeness of the throne *was* the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.’ (Ezekiel 1:26). This was the Son of God, the God of Israel (10:20).

4. The Sight of the Glory of the LORD was like the Devouring Fire (Exodus 24:17). ‘His throne was like the fiery flame. (Daniel 7:9). ‘Our God is a consuming fire.’ (Hebrews 12:29).

‘I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loins upward &...downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, it had brightness round about’ Ez 1:4,26.

5. Cherubim carry God’s Throne and appear under it. ‘He rode upon a cherub and did fly.’ Psalm 18:10 ‘above the firmament (expanse) that *was* over their (cherubim) heads *was* the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone.’ (Ezekiel 1:26). ‘This was the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel....I knew that they were cherubims’ (10:20). (See Answers p.78,79). **Cherubims appear:**

i) In Eden after the Fall (Genesis 3:22). **ii)** On the Mercy Seat in the Tabernacle (Exodus 15:17-22). **iii)** On the curtain tapestry of the Tabernacle separating unholy people from God’s presence in the Holy of Holies (Exodus 26:1). **iv)** Carved on the walls of Solomon’s Temple (I Kings 6:21-29). **v)** In Ezekiel’s vision by the river Chebar (Ezek 1:4-8). **vi)** Carved on the walls of the Millennial Temple (Ez 41:20). **vii)** Seen by John in heaven (Rev 4:6-8).

6. Terrible Crystal was in the firmament (expanse) above the cherubim and the throne (Ezekiel 1:22). Terrible (3372) means fearful, frightening, dreadful, revered. The shining brilliance of the expanse above the cherubim reminded Ezekiel of crystals sparkling in sunlight. John said that ‘before the throne was a sea of glass like unto crystal.’ (Rev 4:6).

7. The noise of Cherubim wings was as the noise of great waters (Ezekiel 1:24). **Jesus’** voice was as the sound of many waters.’ (Rev 1:15). ‘The God of Israel..his voice was as the noise of many waters (Ez43:2)

8. A Rainbow appeared round about God’s Throne (Ezekiel 1:28; Rev 4:3). Rainbow colours were refracted from the blazing light of God’s glory on His Throne. An emerald green rainbow around throne.

9. Isaiah saw Jesus Christ, the LORD of Hosts sitting on a Throne, high and lifted up in the heavenly temple (Isaiah 6:1-8). Isaiah saw Seraphim angels standing above God’s Throne calling out “Holy, Holy, Holy is the LORD of Hosts; the whole earth is filled with his glory.’ (Isaiah 6:2,3). God asks Isaiah a question from His Throne: “Whom shall **I** send & who will go for **us**?” Isaiah: ‘Here am I, Send me.’ (8).

10. Around God’s Throne are 24 Elders sitting on 24 Seats, each clothed in White and with Crowns of Gold on their Heads. (Revelation 4:4). These crowns are “stephanos” crowns of the victors’ wreath in Greek games, not “diadema” crowns of kings as in Revelation 12:3; 13:1; 19:12. These crowns indicate that the elders had been judged and rewarded at the Judgment Seat of Christ in heaven just after the rapture. These 24 elders represent the church and Old Testament saints raptured before the tribulation. In Revelation 4:10, these 24 elders worship God and cast their crowns before the throne saying Rev 4:11. In Rev 5:8-10, these 24 elders fall down before the throne and sing that “Jesus Christ has redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, tongue, people and nation...and we shall reign on the earth.”

11. “Out of the throne proceeded lightnings, thunderings and voices.” Rev 4:5. (6:1; 8:5; 11:19; 14:2; 16:18; 19:6; I Samuel 2:10; Psalm 18:9; Job 37:4; Ezekiel 1:13 “Out of the fire went forth lightning”).

12. 7 lamps of fire burn continually before the throne, which are the **7 spirits of God** (Rev 4:5; 5:6). Father, Son & Holy Spirit send grace & peace to the 7 churches from the 7 spirits before His throne. 1:4,5. The **7 spirits** are “the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;” Isaiah 11:2.

13. Many Angels about the throne (Rev 5:11). These angels “say”, but the 24 elders “sing” praise to God. In I Kings 22:19, Micaiah saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him.

14. God’s Throne is described as: **i)** A throne of Holiness. ‘God sits on the throne of his holiness.’ Ps47:8 **ii)** Throne of Judgment. ‘the LORD shall endure forever: he has prepared his throne for judgment.’ Ps 9:7 **iii)** Throne of Justice and Judgment. ‘Justice and judgment *are* the habitation of thy throne.’ Ps 89:14. **iv)** Throne of Righteousness & Judgment. ‘righteousness & judgment *are* the habitation of his throne.’97:2 **v)** Throne of Mercy. ‘In mercy shall the throne be established: he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of David, judging, & seeking judgment, & hasting righteousness.’ Isaiah 16:5. Christ judging in millennium. **vi)** Throne of Grace. ‘Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.’ Hebrews 4:16. Jesus’ shed blood gives us access to God’s throne. **vii)** Discussion. Believers are discussed by God, angels & satan around God’s throne. Job 1:6-12; 2:1-7. **viii)** Dwelling between Cherubims. 2 Kings 19:15; thou that dwells *between* the cherubims’ Psalm 80:1.

15. Words Spoken from God’s Throne: **i)** ‘Whom shall I send & who will go for us?’ Isaiah 6:8. **ii)** ‘There came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, ‘It is done.’” Rev 16:17. 7th vial **iii)** ‘A voice came out of the throne saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants...’ Rev 19:5. **iv)** ‘He that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. Write, for these words are true.’ Rev 21:5-

563. The “ALL’s” of Jesus Christ. The “All’s” of Men.

Bible Reading: John 3:31-36; Colossians 1:15-19.

Aim: To understand the greatness of Jesus Christ in the many ALL encompassing things He does well.

Memory Verse: ‘In him dwelleth **all the fulness of the Godhead bodily**.’ Colossians 2:9.

Introduction: It is sometimes difficult for many people to understand how really great Jesus Christ is. We understand His greatness by His titles, His Deity, His gifts, His parables, His prophecies, but also by His “ALL” actions showing how wide and well He does everything. How well do you do things?

I. What Do We Learn about Jesus Christ and Ourselves from His “ALL” Statements?

Matt 3:15 Jesus said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becomes us to **fulfil all righteousness**.

Matt 4:23 And Jesus **went about all Galilee, teaching** in their synagogues, and **preaching** the gospel of the kingdom, and **healing all manner of sickness** and **all manner of disease** among the people.

Mt 6:33 Seek ye first the kingdom of God & his righteousness & **all these things** shall be added unto you.

Matt 9:35 And Jesus went about **all the cities and villages, teaching** in their synagogues, and **preaching** the gospel of the kingdom, and **healing** every sickness and every disease among the people.

Matt 10:30 But the very hairs of your head are **all numbered**.

Matt 11:28 Come unto me, **all ye that labour and are heavy laden**, and I will give you rest.

Matt 13:41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, & they shall gather out of his kingdom **all things that offend**, and them which do iniquity;

Matt 13:44 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and **sellet all that he hath**, and buyeth that field.

Matt 19:26 Jesus .. said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God **all things are possible**.

Matt 25:31,32 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and **all the holy angels with him**, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: And before him shall be gathered **all nations**; and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats:

Matt 28:18 Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, **All power** is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

Mark 7:37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, **He hath done all things well**: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

John 2:24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because **he knew all men**.

John 3:31 He that cometh from above is **above all**:

John 3:35 The Father loveth the Son, and **hath given all things into his hand**.

John 5:22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed **all judgment unto the Son**:

John 5:28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in which **all that are in the graves shall hear his voice**,

John 12:32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, **will draw all men unto me**.

John 16:15 **All things that the Father hath** are **mine**:

Acts 7:10 **Delivered him out of all his afflictions**, & gave him favour & wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh

Acts 10:36 The word which *God* sent to the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is **Lord of all**):

Acts 13:39 By him **all that believe** are **justified from all things**, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

Romans 8:28 And we know that **all things work together for good** to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

1Cor 8:6 But to us *there is but* one God, the Father, of whom *are* all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, **by whom are all things**, and we by him.

1Cor 15:22 For as in Adam **all die**, even so in Christ shall **all be made alive**.

Ephesians 1:3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with **all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ**:

Eph 3:20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above **all that we ask or think**, according to the power that worketh in us.

Phil 4:13 I can do **all things through Christ** which strengtheneth me.

Phil 4:19 But my God shall supply **all your need** according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

Col 1:16 By him were **all things created**, that are in heaven & that are in earth, visible & invisible, whether *they be* thrones or dominions or principalities or powers: **all things** were created by him & for him

Col 1:17 He is **before all things**, and **by him all things consist**.

Col 1:18 He is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in **all things he might have the preeminence**.

Col 2:3 In whom are hid **all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge**.

Col 2:9 In him dwelleth **all the fulness of the Godhead bodily**.

Col 2:10 And ye are complete in him, which is the **head of all principality and power**:

Col 2:13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having **forgiven you all trespasses**:

1Thess 3:13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with **all his saints**.

1Thess 4:6 That no *man* go beyond and defraud his brother in *any* matter: because that the Lord *is* the **avenger of all such**, as we also have forewarned you and testified.

1Timothy 2:4 Who will have **all men to be saved**, and to come unto the **knowledge** of the truth.

1Timothy 2:6 Who gave himself a **ransom for all**, to be testified in due time.

Hebrews 1:2,3 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed **heir of all things**, by whom also he made the worlds; Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and **upholding all things by the word of his power**, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

Hebrews 1:6 And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let **all the angels of God worship him**.

Hebr 2:17 In **all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren**, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

Heb 4:15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was **in all points tempted like as we are**, yet without sin.

Heb 10:10 By which will we are **sanctified** through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ **once for all**.

2 Peter 1:3 According as his divine power hath given unto us **all things that pertain unto life and godliness**, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:

1 John 1:7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son **cleanseth us from all sin**.

1 John 1:9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to **cleanse us from all unrighteousness**.

Rev 21:4 God shall **wipe away all tears from their eyes**; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

Rev 21:5 He that sat upon the throne said, Behold, **I make all things new**.

II. What Do we learn of “All” thjat is said of MEN.

Matt 19:27 Peter said, Behold, **we have forsaken all**, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

Matt 21:22 And **all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing**, ye shall receive.

Matt 22:37 Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with **all thy heart**, & with **all thy soul**, & with **all thy mind**

Matt 24:14 This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in **all the world** for a witness unto **all nations**; and then shall the end come.

Matt 24:47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him **ruler over all his goods**.

Matt 25:5 While the bridegroom tarried, they **all slumbered and slept**.

Mark 9:23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, **all things are possible to him that believeth**.

Mark 10:44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, **shall be servant of all**.

Mark 12:33 To love him with **all the heart**, and with **all the understanding**, and with **all the soul**, & with **all the strength**, & to love *his* neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings & sacrifices.

Mark 13:37 And what I say unto you I say unto **all, Watch**.

Luke 1:3 It seemed good to me also, having had **perfect understanding of all things** from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

John 5:23 That **all men should honour the Son**, even as they honour the Father.

Acts 17:11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that **they received the word with all readiness of mind**, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

Acts 20:19 Serving the Lord with **all humility of mind**, and with many tears, and temptations, which

befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

Acts 20:27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you **all the counsel of God.**

Acts 20:28 Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to **all the flock,** over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to **feed the church of God,** which he hath purchased with his own blood.

Acts 23:1 And Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men *and* brethren, I have lived in **all good conscience before God** until this day.

Romans 3:23 For **all have sinned,** and come short of the glory of God;

Romans 5:12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:

Romans 8:32 He that spared not his own Son, but **delivered him up for us all,** how shall he not with him also **freely give us all things?**

Romans 8:37 Nay, in **all these things** we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

Romans 11:26 And so **all Israel shall be saved:** as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob:

Romans 12:18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, **live peaceably with all men.**

Romans 14:10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall **all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.**

1Cor 1:2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to *be* saints, with **all that in every place call** upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:

1Cor 1:10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye **all speak the same thing,** and *that* there be no divisions among you; but *that* ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

1Cor 2:15 But he that is spiritual **judgeth all things,** yet he himself is judged of no man.

1Cor 10:31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, **do all to the glory of God.**

1Cor 14:26 Let **all things be done unto edifying.**

1Cor 14:40 Let **all things be done decently and in order.**

1Cor 15:51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but **we shall all be changed,**

1Cor 16:14 Let **all your things be done with charity.**

2Cor 1:4 Who comforteth us in **all our tribulation,** that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

2Cor 5:10 For we must **all appear before the judgment seat of Christ;** that every one may receive the things *done in his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

2Cor 5:17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, **all things are become new.**

2Cor 9:8 And God *is* able to make **all grace abound toward you;** that ye, always having **all sufficiency in all things,** may abound to every good work:

2Cor 11:9 In **all things I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you,** and *so* will I keep *myself.*

2Cor 11:28 Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the **care of all the churches** Gal 6:10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us **do good unto all men,** especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

Eph 4:2 With **all lowliness** and **meekness,** with **longsuffering, forbearing** one another in love;

Eph 4:31 Let **all bitterness, wrath, anger, clamour, evil speaking,** be put away from you, with **all malice:**

Eph 6:18 Praying always with **all prayer** and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with **all perseverance** and supplication for **all saints;**

Phil 2:14 Do **all things without murmurings and disputings:**

Col 3:8 **Put off all these;** anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

Col 3:20 Children, obey *your* parents in **all things;** for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

1Thess 5:14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, **be patient toward all men,**

1Thess 5:21 **Prove all things;** hold fast that which is good.

1Thess 5:22 Abstain from **all appearance of evil.**

1Timothy 4:8 For bodily exercise profiteth little: but **godliness** is profitable unto **all things,**

1Tim 4:15 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy **profiting may appear to all.**

1Timothy 5:2 The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with **all purity.**

2Timothy 2:7 Consider what I say; and the Lord **give thee understanding in all things.**

2Timothy 2:10 Therefore **I endure all things for the elect's sakes,** that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

2Timothy 2:24 The servant of the Lord must not strive; but **be gentle unto all men,** apt to teach, patient,

2Timothy 3:12 Yea, and **all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.**

Tit 2:7 In **all things** shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,

Titus 3:2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing **all meekness** unto **all men.**

Hebrews 2:15 And deliver them who through **fear of death** were **all their lifetime subject to bondage.**

Hebrews 2:14 **Follow peace with all men,** and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:

James 1:2 My brethren, **count it all joy** when ye fall into divers temptations;

James 1:5 If any of you **lack wisdom,** let him ask of God, that **giveth to all men liberally,** and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

James 1:8 A double minded man *is* **unstable in all his ways.**

1Peter 1:15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so **be ye holy in all manner of conversation;**

1Peter 2:1 Laying aside **all malice,** and **all guile,** and hypocrisies, and envies, and **all evil speakings.**

1Peter 2:17 **Honour all men.**

1Peter 3:8 **Be all of one mind,** having compassion one of another, love as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous:

1Peter 5:7 **Casting all your care upon him;** for he careth for you.

2Peter 1:5 And beside this, **giving all diligence,** add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge;

1John 2:16 For **all that is in the world,** the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

Jude 1:15 To **execute judgment upon all,** and to **convince all** that are ungodly among them of **all their ungodly deeds** which they have ungodly committed, and of **all their hard speeches** which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

Revelation 3:10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall **come upon all the world,** to try them that dwell upon the earth.

Rev 21:7 He that overcometh **shall inherit all things;** and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

564. 20 Right Motives for Serving God

1. Love for **God** as Creator & Love for **Jesus Christ** as our Saviour. ‘Love of Christ constrains.’ 2Cor5:14

2. Love for the **unsaved** that they might understand the gospel and have eternal life.

3. Love for **Christians** to help them become successful soul winners & lead many to Christ. Philemon 6.

4. Love for **Australia** to be a Christian nation & stay free. ‘my prayer for Israel is to be saved.’ Rom 10:1.

5. Love for **Iran, Iranians** and **people in Muslim countries** to be saved and know Bible truths. Mat 4:16

6. Hatred for **false religions** and **false doctrines** such as Islam, Catholicism, evolution, Watchtower.

7. Hatred for **Satan** to stop his influence. ‘Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour.’ 1 Peter 5:8.

8. Desire to bring **God’s blessings** on our **family tree.** ‘His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.’ Psalm 112:2.

9. Desire to **grow our church.** ‘I will build my church.’ Matthew 16:18.

10. Desire to **spread Bible truths to all nations.** ‘Go ye therefore, and teach all nations.’ Matthew 28:19.

11. Desire to **gain rewards** at the Judgment Seat of Christ. ‘We must all appear before JSOC.’ 2 Cor 5:10.

12. Desire to **finish the race** God has given us. “So run, that ye may obtain.” 1 Cor 9:24.

13. Desire to be a **greatest and best Christian** for God. ‘I will get me unto the great men’ Jeremiah 5:5.

14. Desire to **please God.** “How ye ought to walk and to please God.” 1 Thess 4:1.

15. Desire to **learn more** about God, Bible and people by doing more for God. “Learn of me.” Matt 11:29

16. Desire to **more Christlike.** ‘Be ye followers of me, as I also *am* of Christ.’ 1 Cor 11:1

17. Desire to be a **good example** to others. “Be thou an example of the believers.” 1 Timothy 4:12.

18. Desire to **set up a multiplying network of Christian workers.** 2 Timothy 2:2.

19. Desire to **cooperate with good angels** to help their people get saved. Luke 15:10; Matthew 18:10.

20. Desire for **Personal blessings** and **happiness** for yourself. Matthew 6:33; Joshua 1:8; Psalm 1:1-3.

565. Every Man

Bible Reading: Numbers 32:1-23; Joshua 7:1-13.

Aim: All the Lord's people must be involved in all the Lord's work.

Memory Verse: 'Let not all the people go up.' Joshua 7:3.

Introduction: One of the greatest problems with Christians is that many do not have an "every man pull his weight" attitude. We all have things that we like doing that distract us from advancing God's work. The Israelites had this wrong attitude on many occasions. They were content for others to fight their battles and for themselves to rest, do nothing and follow their own interests, rather than help advance the cause of Christ and advance their nation. 2 verses summarize this error:

1. After Israel had completed 40 years wilderness wanderings, they were now ready to enter Canaan, the tribes of Reuben and Gad said: "Thy servants have cattle....bring us not over Jordan." Numbers 32:4,5.
2. Joshua's men advised that "Let not all the people go up, but 2000 or 3000" (Joshua 7:3) to conquer Ai. Question: How often have you had this attitude of letting others do the work, and you sit back and do almost nothing for God? Let us consider these 2 situations and Moses' and Joshua's replies:

I. The Defeat at Ai. Joshua 7:1-13. Israel committed 2 errors here:

1. Achan took of the accursed possessions of Jericho and hid them for himself (Joshua 7:1).

2. Joshua's spies gave a wrong report, "**Let not all the people go up.**" (7:2,3).

Result: i) Israel were defeated by the men of Ai. ii) 36 men died (7:5). iii) Joshua prayed to God (7:6-9).

iv) **God's reply** (7:10-13). 'Israel hath sinned a) neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed thing from among you. You cannot stand before thine enemies, until ye take away..' (11-13)

II. Reuben and Gad chose the land east of Jordan for themselves and were reluctant to cross Jordan to help their brethren take Canaan (Numbers 32:1-23). Notice what happened:

1. Reuben and Gad chose the land east of Jordan for their cattle. Numbers 32:1-4.

2. They request Moses to "bring us not over Jordan." (32:5).

3. Moses' reply: "Shall your brethren go to war and shall ye sit here?" (32:6). Ask yourself,

"Shall your brethren go soul winning & shall ye sit at home?" ..come to church, Bible study, phone, give?

4. 'why discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the LORD(7)?

5. Don't follow your fathers' bad example of discouraging others from entering Canaan (32:8-13).

Our laziness discourages others from serving God. Others follow our bad example. Don't do this.

6. "Ye are an increase of sinful men, to augment the fierce anger of the Lord toward Israel." (32:14).

7. "Ye shall destroy all this people." (32:15). Our laziness and disobedience will destroy other's lives.

8. Reuben and Gad agree with Moses, but still want the land east of Jordan (32:16-19).

9. 'If ye will not, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: be sure your sin will find you out.32:23,20-24.

Key: They got what they wanted, but were the first to be attacked & deported by Assyrians. I Chron 5:25,26

III. Commands for "Every Man." Every man must get involved in God's work. Our responsibilities are:

Luke 19:15 having received the kingdom,...that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

John 6:45 Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

Romans 12:3 Every man that is among you, not to think *of himself* more highly than he ought to think;

but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

Romans 14:5 Another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.

1Cor 3:5 Who is Paul, Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?

1Cor 3:8 Every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

1Cor 3:10 I have laid the foundation & another builds thereon. Let every man take heed how he builds.

1Cor 3:13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

1Co7:2 To avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife & let every woman have her own husband.

1Cor 7:7 But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

1Cor 9:25 Every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. ..but we an incorruptible.

1Cor 10:24 Let no man seek his own, but every man another's *wealth*.

2Cor 9:7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give*; not grudgingly, or of necessity:

Gal 6:4 Let every man prove his own work, then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, not in another.

Eph 4:25 Putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: we are members one of another.

Phil 2:4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

Col 1:28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

Col 4:6 Let your speech *be* always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

Jam 1:19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:

1Peter 3:15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: & *be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:

1John 3:3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

IV. What Jesus Christ Does for Every Man.

Matt 16:27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

Mark 13:34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

John 1:9 *That* was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

Romans 2:6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

Rom 2:10 Glory, honour & peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first & also to the Gentile:

Hebrews 2:9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

Rev 22:12 Behold, I come quickly; & my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

566. 17 Offences Committed Against Jesus Christ

1. **Spat** in His face. Matthew 26:67 'Then did they spit in his face'

2. **Buffetted** His cheeks. Matthew 26:67, 'and buffeted him'

3. **Smote** Him with the palms of their hands. Matthew 26:67

4. **Bound** His hands. Matthew 27:2 'when they had bound him, they led *him* away'

5. **Scourged** His back. Matthew 27:26 'when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified.'

6. **Stripped** His body. Matthew 27:28 'they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.'

7. **Pierced** His head. Matthew 27:29 'when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head'

8. **Mocked** His person. Matthew 27:29,39-47. 'They bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!'

9. **Plucked** His hair. Isaiah 50:6. 'I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.'

10. **Crucified** His body. Mark 15:24. 'when they had crucified him'

11. **Gave Him vinegar to drink.** Mark 15:36 'one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink'

12. **Took away His garments.** Mark 15:24. 'they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.'

13. **Ridiculed** His mission. Mark 15:29,30 'they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, & buildest *it* in three days, Save thyself, and come down from the cross.'

14. **Reviled** His works. Mark 15:31,32 'Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.'

15. **Condemned** Him unjustly. Luke 23:41. 'we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.'

16. **Spiked** His hands and His feet. Psalm 22:16. 'they pierced my hands and my feet.'

17. **Speared** His side. John 19:34. 'But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.'

567. Where is He that is Born King of the Jews? (Christmas Day)

Bible Reading: Matthew 2:1-23. **Aim:** To understand Jesus as King and to worship Him as King. (B66:7)

Introduction: The first gentiles who came to see Jesus said that He was born King of the Jews. (Matt 2:2) So great is Jesus the King that He had a star to announce His birth. Jesus is not only King of the Jews, but He is God our Creator and Saviour Whom we must worship. Do you worship Jesus Christ as your King?

I. What does the Bible Teach us about Jesus Christ as our King?

1. King is **Born**. Matthew 2:2 'Where is he that is born King of the Jews?'
2. King is **identified as Jehovah** the King of Israel. 'Thou art the King of Israel.' John 1:49; 'mine eyes have seen the King, Jehovah of hosts.' Isaiah 6:5; 'Jehovah the King of Israel.' Isaiah 44:6.
3. King **came to Jerusalem** fulfilling Zechariah 9:9 'Thy King cometh unto thee...riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.' ('Thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.' John 12:14,15). Daniel 9:25.
4. King is **Blessed**. John 12:13 'Hosanna: Blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord'
5. King **Offered Himself** as King to Israel. Luke 19:37,38.
6. King is **Rejected** by Israel's leaders. Luke 19:39,40 'Pharisees said, Master, rebuke thy disciples.'
7. King is **Crucified** ('Shall I crucify your King?' John 19:14-16) & Cut off ('Messiah cut off.' Dan 9:26)
8. King **Collecting His Saints**. Rev 15:3 'Thou King of saints.'; 'One sat on the throne.' Rev 4:1,2.
9. King **Returning to Earth**. Rev 19:11-16 'King of Kings.'
10. King **Conquering** world's armies. Rev 17:12-14 'Lamb shall overcome them: for he is King of kings'
11. King **Judging** the Nations. Matthew 25:31-46 (34,40) 'Then shall the King say unto them on his right'.
12. King **Worshipped** by all nations. Zechariah 14:9,16,17 'Jehovah shall be king over all the earth.' (9).

II. How is Jesus Christ like a King? 'These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings.' Revelation 17:14.

1. Kings have **great Qualifications, Knowledge, Wisdom and Authority**. 'In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom & knowledge.' Col 2:3; 'Christ the power of God, & the wisdom of God.' I Cor 1:24;
2. Kings are **Anointed**. Samuel anointed Saul & David. 'LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek;' Isa 61:1; 'thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.' Heb 1:9
3. Kings have a **Palace**. Jesus left the Palace of heaven to come to earth as a man and to die for our sins. 'In my Father's house are many mansions.' John 14:2; 'they shall enter into the king's palace.' Ps 45:13-15
4. Kings have **Great Attendants** serving in their Courts and Dominions. Jesus Christ, our great King, was attended on by angels **before, during & after** His earthly life. 'God was manifest in the flesh, seen of angels' Angels ministered to Christ in: **i) Predicted** Christ's birth to Mary (Luke 1:26-38); **ii) Proclaimed** Christ's birth to shepherds (Luke 2:8-20); **iii) Protected** Christ as a baby from Herod (Matt 2:13-15); **iv) Strengthened** Christ in his wilderness/Gethsemane trials (Mat 4:11); **v) Defended** Christ at his request (Matt 4:6; Ps 91:11); **vi) Announced** Christ's resurrection (Luke 24:4-6); **vii) Predicted** Christ's bodily return to earth (Acts 1:10,11); **viii) Accompany** Christ at the rapture (I Thess 4:16) & when He returns to earth (Matt 25:31); **ix) Gather** saved Israelites (Matt 24:31) & wicked offenders at His return (Mat 13:41); **x) Worship** Christ now in heaven (Rev 5:11,12), 'Let all the angels of God worship Him.' Heb 1:6
5. Kings have **great Power** and Authority. 'All power is given unto me...' Matt 28:18; 24:30; Rev 19:6;
6. Kings have **many Subjects** that submit to their Power. **i) Holy angels** 'angels, authorities, powers being made subject to him.' (I Peter 3:22); **ii) Evil angels** 'even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.' (Luke 10:17). **iii) Believers** 'church is subject to Christ.' (Eph 5:24). **iv) Winds, sea** (Mt 8:26,27).
7. Kings have **Laws** and **Rules** to Govern by. Jesus abolished the law of Moses (Eph 2:15) and replaced it with the new covenant law of Christ (NT). 'fulfil the law of Christ.' Gal 6:2; 'Law of sp of life' Rom 8:2.
8. Kings have **Prerogatives** to make **Peace & War** when they please. Jesus offered Himself as the Prince of peace at His first coming (Is 9:6); 'on earth peace' (Luk 2:14); 'preaching peace by JC' Ac10:36; 'To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn' Isa 61:2.
9. Kings send **Ambassadors** to proclaim their messages to foreign countries. Jesus sends 12,70, all saved. we are ambassadors for Christ, as tho God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God
10. Kings have a **Crown**, a **Sceptre**, a **Throne**. 'To the Son he saith, Thy throne O God.' Hebrews 1:8.
11. Kings have **Rights** to receive petitions (Acts 7:59), pardon offenders (Matt 9:6), confer honour (I Tim 1:12), give commissions (Mark 16:15), receive tribute (Luke 8:3), storehouse of riches (Phil 4:19), praise well-doers (Matt 25:21 Well done). Do you worship Christ as King? Are you a faithful ambassador of JC?

568. An Open Letter to All Jewish People

Our prophet Daniel in Daniel 9:26 gives the great prophecy:

"**After 62 weeks** (+7 weeks in verse 25 = 69 weeks = 69 weeks x 7 years per week x 360 days per year = 173,880 days after King Ardashir of Persia's command to rebuild Jerusalem on 5 March 444BC in Nehemiah 2:1-10, leads us to 30 March 33AD the EXACT DAY when Israel's Messiah Jesus Christ entered Jerusalem on a colt fulfilling Zechariah 9:9) **shall Messiah be cut off (killed)**, but **not for himself** (for our sins); and **the people** (Romans) **of the prince that shall come** (future Antichrist) **shall destroy the city** (Jerusalem in 70 AD) and **the sanctuary** (temple in 70AD);"

1. Our prophet Daniel clearly tells us that our Messiah came to Jerusalem **BEFORE** Jerusalem's destruction in 70 AD.
2. Our Messiah was **cut off** (killed), **but not for himself** (not for His sins but for our sins as our Passover sacrifice).
3. Daniel even gives the **mathematically exact day** that Messiah came into Jerusalem to offer Himself as King to Israel. This day was 30 March 33AD. Jesus Christ fulfilled this dated prophecy **EXACTLY to the very day**.

If Messiah is not Jesus, then please tell me who ELSE fulfilled this prophecy on this very day?

4. Please explain **why the sun blacked out for 3 hours** from 12noon to 3pm when Jesus Christ was on the cross as Amos 8:9 prophesied & many ancient witnesses testified? 'I will cause the sun to go down at noon.'
 5. Please tell me **why** the **curtain in Jerusalem's temple ripped** from top to bottom when Jesus died?
 6. Please tell me **WHO fulfilled the 17 prophecies in Isaiah 53** as Jesus did if it was not Jesus? Muslims don't want this to refer to Jesus because their Quran denies that Jesus died.
 7. Why couldn't the evil chief priests **produce Jesus' dead body** and destroy Christian's claim that Jesus rose from the dead? Intelligent people don't buy the chief priests' stupid excuse that 11 scared disciples overpowered about 12 professional Roman soldiers guarding Jesus' tomb to steal Jesus' body. No Muslim can answer this. Don't side with Muslims on this issue.
 8. Who was the inspired prophet **David** speaking about when he said in Psalm 22:16,18 "The assembly of the wicked have inclosed me (Sanhedrin in 33AD): They pierced my hands and my feet... They part my garments among them and cast lots upon my vesture?"
 9. Our prophet **Hosea** in Hosea 5:15 quotes God as saying:
- "**I** (God) will go **and return to my place** (Heaven in 33AD), **till they** (Israel) **acknowledge their offence** (killing Jesus Christ), and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early."
- When did God come to earth and return back to heaven?** Answer: 33AD.
- What was Israel's offence?** Answer: Killing Jesus Christ.
- When does Messiah return to earth?** Answer: When Israel acknowledges their offence of killing Jesus Christ and seek God's face.

Then peace will come to Israel and to the earth. Then Islam and terrorism will be destroyed. Hooray!! So Israel is the ONLY NATION on earth that has the God given power to bring Messiah to earth today and peace as well. All Israel has to do is to admit that their first century priests sinned by killing their Messiah Jesus Christ and succeeding Israelite generations got it wrong by rejecting Jesus Christ as their Messiah, then ask Jesus Christ to save them from their sins. Israel, JUST DO IT !!! and you'll save yourself and the whole world a lot of trouble. OK? DO IT TODAY!!

Question for all Israelites to think about: In Hosea 6:2 what does it mean "**After 2 days will he revive us**"?

When did Israel die spiritually? Answer: 33AD when they killed Jesus Christ.

When will Israel get revived spiritually? Answer: When Messiah returns to Israel.

What time period might "**After 2 days**" mean? See 2 Peter 3:8.

What year is this?

Bible Introduction Certificate

Aim: These 31 basic subjects should be understood by every new Christian. Older Christians should be able to teach these 31 subjects to new Christians.
Textbooks: Bible, Established in the Faith (Est), Answers (Ans), Understanding (Und).
Having completed in a creditable manner the following subjects:

_____ (Student), Grade: _____

is awarded by Liberty Baptist Church, North Rocks,
The Bible Introduction Certificate. Witnessed and signed by:
_____ (Pastor Keith Piper) Date: _____

“Est” refers to “Established in the Faith”. Other numbers refer to page numbers in “Answers” book.

1. Proof of Jesus Christ and the Bible	Ans 1	-----	Date:_____
455. 7 Dispensations summary of the Bible	Est Back cover, Un1494	-----	Date:_____
10. Old Testament historical background chart	Est.MiddlePage,Ans185	-----	Date:_____
47. Order of events in God’s New Testament program	Est 51,Ans 185	-----	Date:_____
457. 66 books of the Bible’s Table of Contents	Und 1521	-----	Date:_____
Origin of Baptist, Catholic, Orthodox and Protestant church history. Sheet	---	-----	Date:_____
34. Baptism: What is it and why get baptized?	Est 15, Ans 158	-----	Date:_____
37. The Lord’s Supper	Ans 158	-----	Date:_____
Est 1. Assurance of Salvation	Est 1	-----	Date:_____
26. 6 Old Testament Pictures of Salvation	Ans 132	-----	Date:_____
Est 2. Security of the Believer	Est. 2	-----	Date:_____
Est 3. Confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus	Est. 3	-----	Date:_____
Est 5. What God Gives us when we Receive Christ as Saviour	-----Est.4	-----	Date:_____
Est 6. Reasons for coming to church	Est 5	-----	Date:_____
Est 7. Confess all known sins to God immediately	Est 6	-----	Date:_____
Est 8. How to Read and Understand the Bible	Est.6	-----	Date:_____
Est 9. Our Acceptance in Christ	Est.9	-----	Date:_____
Est 10. Prayer	Est 7	-----	Date:_____
Est 11. The Nature of God. What is God Like?	Est 9	-----	Date:_____
Est 12. Why Christians should do Soul-Winning	Est 11	-----	Date:_____
Est 23. Be Filled with the Holy Spirit	Est.33	-----	Date:_____
Est 26. Studies in John’s Gospel about Jesus Christ	Est 47	-----	Date:_____
282. Who is the Son of God?	Und 1268	-----	Date:_____
283. Appearances of Jehovah in OT as Son of God	Und 1269	-----	Date:_____
284. Trinity, Bible Proofs that Jesus Christ is God	Und 1270	-----	Date:_____
286. Jesus Christ is Greater than Mohammad	Und 1278	-----	Date:_____
298. Goals for Every Christian	Und 1297	-----	Date:_____
337. Suggested Youtube Music Sites	Un 1343	-----	Date:_____
447. Persian History Prophesied: Cyrus Isaiah 44,45	Und 1482	-----	Date:_____
Understanding Table of Contents. Why I am a Christian	-----	-----	Date:_____
Book. Jesus Christ’s Life in Pictures	JLIP 1-320	-----	Date:_____

Soul Winning Certificate

Aim: To train successful soul-winners who will train others to be soul-winners. Having completed in a creditable manner the following subjects:

_____ (Student), Grade: _____

is awarded by Liberty Baptist Church, North Rocks,
The Soul Winning Certificate. Witnessed and signed by:
_____ (Pastor Keith Piper)Date: _____

“Est” refers to “Established in the Faith”. Other numbers refer to page numbers in “Answers” book.

17. How to Lead a Person to Christ	Ans 93	-----	Date:_____
18. Soul Winning Test Questions	Ans 98	-----	Date:_____
19. Advantages of using the <i>Stop</i> Tract in Soul Winning	Ans102	-----	Date:_____
20. Missionary Strategy and Duty Statement	Ans 103	-----	Date:_____
21. Why Christians should do Soul Winning	Ans 105	-----	Date:_____
22. <i>Stop</i> Tracts in English, Chinese, Tagalog, Kiswahili	Ans 110	-----	Date:_____
23. Correct Mental Attitudes in Soul Winning	Ans 123	-----	Date:_____
24. What God Gives us when we Receive Christ as Saviour	Ans 124	-----	Date:_____
25. Does a Person have to Call on Christ to be Saved?	Ans 125	-----	Date:_____
26. Old Testament Pictures of Salvation	Ans 132	-----	Date:_____
27. Tests of a Person’s Salvation	Ans133	-----	Date:_____
28. Answers to Common Objections Met in Soul Winning	Ans 134	-----	Date:_____
29. Hindrances to Successful Soul Winning	Ans 136	-----	Date:_____
30. Door Knocking	Ans 137	-----	Date:_____
129. 4 Calls for Personal Soul Winning	Ans 1057	-----	Date:_____
143. Debtor to the Past, Present and Future	Ans 1079	-----	Date:_____
144. I Am Ready	Ans 1081	-----	Date:_____
145. The Way of the Soul Winner	Ans 1083	-----	Date:_____
150. How to Get a Concern for Winning People to Christ.	Ans 1088	-----	Date:_____
165. Son, Go Work Today in My Vineyard	Ans 1111	-----	Date:_____
205. Motives for Serving Christ	Ans 1157	-----	Date:_____
230. Truths for Labourers in God’s Work	Ans 1164	-----	Date:_____
252. How the Christian Race is Like the Olympic Games.	Ans 1172	-----	Date:_____
255. How the Spiritual War is Like a Military War	Ans 1173	-----	Date:_____
258. The Greatest Statement Ever Made	Ans 1177	-----	Date:_____
260. The Gospel in the Stars	Ans 1182	-----	Date:_____
277. Questions to Ask About Major Errors in the Quran	Und 1260	-----	Date:_____
278. Are Jehovah and Allah the Same God? NO	Und 1264	-----	Date:_____
279. Question 2: How can Jesus Christ be the Son of God?	Und 1266	-----	Date:_____
280. Question 3: How can Jesus Christ be God?	Und 1266	-----	Date:_____
281. Question 4: Is Allah the same God as Jehovah?	Und 1267	-----	Date:_____
475. Son of God in the Old Testament	Und 1570	-----	Date:_____
282. Who is the Son of God?	Und 1268	-----	Date:_____

358. Is the Communication of thy Faith Effectual?	Und 1368-----	Date:_____
359. Sins of Not Soul Winning	Und 1370-----	Date:_____
360. Developing a Ministry Mindset	Und 1371-----	Date:_____
361. Building a Production Line of Christians	Und 1372-----	Date:_____
362. Raising a New Generation of Preachers	Und 1374-----	Date:_____
363. The Psychology of Sin	Und 1375-----	Date:_____
364. Discovering Iniquity. Common Sins to Avoid	Und 1376-----	Date:_____
365. The Psychology of Gospel Preaching.	Und 1378-----	Date:_____
366. The Value of People	Und 1380-----	Date:_____
367. The Value of Making Gospel Appointments	Und 1381-----	Date:_____
368. Soul Winning Messages	Und 1382-----	Date:_____
369. The Value of Accepters	Und 1383-----	Date:_____
370. They Cannot Repurchase Thee	Und 1384-----	Date:_____
373. The Value of Sacrifice:	Und 1387-----	Date:_____
374. The Value of Attending Baptist Bible College	Und 1388-----	Date:_____
375. The Value of Sending Missionaries	Und 1389-----	Date:_____
518. They Knew Not the Greatness of their Work	Und 1384-----	Date:_____
Record Keeping	Und 1387-----	Date:_____



Bible Characters Certificate

Having completed in a creditable manner the following subjects:

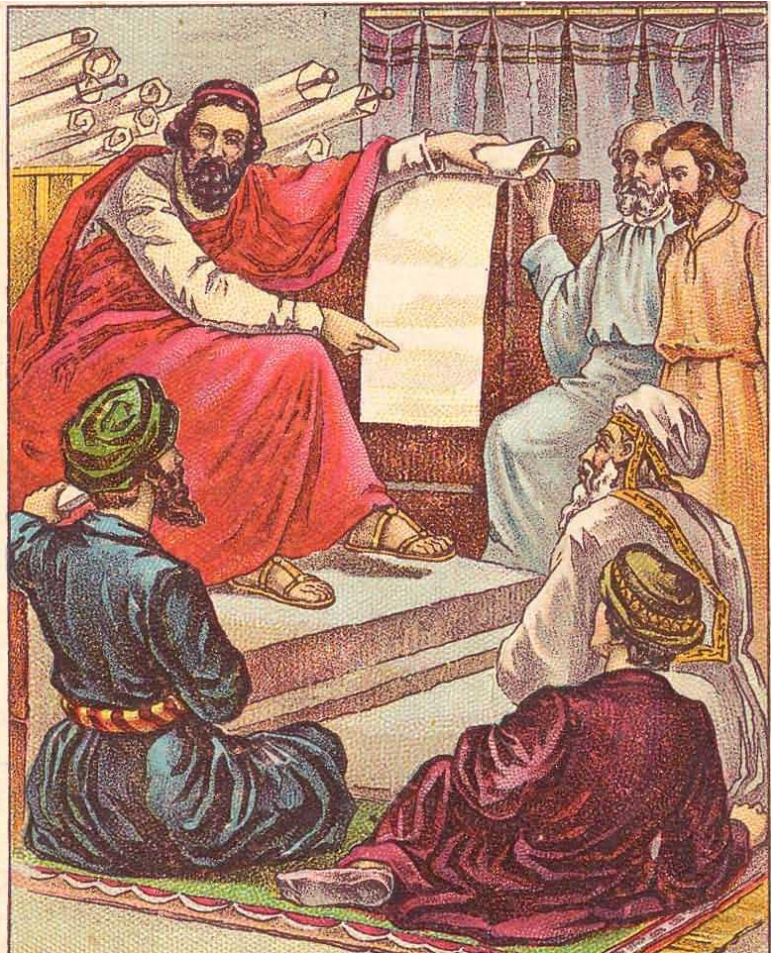
_____(Student), Grade:_____

is awarded by Liberty Baptist Church, North Rocks,
The Bible Character Certificate. Witnessed and signed by:

_____(Pastor Keith Piper) Date:_____

148. Joseph: a Type of Christ	Ans 1086-----	Date:_____
149. Christ: a Prophet Like Unto Moses	Ans 1087-----	Date:_____
156. Philip and the Ethiopian Eunuch	Ans 1096-----	Date:_____
157. Fathers: Train up Your Children	Ans 1100-----	Date:_____
158. 3 Christians: Gaius, Diotrephes, Demetrius	Ans 1103-----	Date:_____
160. Stephen	Ans 1105-----	Date:_____
161. Priscilla and Aquilla: Model Christian Workers	Ans 1106-----	Date:_____
217. Andrew – the Introducer	Ans 1160-----	Date:_____
224. The True Prophet Micaiah	Ans 1163-----	Date:_____
225. Seven Giants David Conquered	Ans 1163-----	Date:_____
243. Six Rich Men	Ans 1168-----	Date:_____
265. Samson	Ans 1204-----	Date:_____
269. The 12 Sons of Jacob	Ans 1223-----	Date:_____
380. Mistakes of King Rehoboam (931-913 BC).	Und 1394-----	Date:_____
381. The Most Stupid Man in the Bible: Manasseh	Und 1395-----	Date:_____
382. Why do People Suffer? Job	Und 1396-----	Date:_____
383. Jonah : Don't Run Away from God	Und 1398-----	Date:_____
384. Why Was David a Man after God's Own Heart.	Und 1400-----	Date:_____
385. The Great Woman Of Shunem	Und 1401-----	Date:_____
386. God Encourages Elijah	Und 1403-----	Date:_____
387. Belshazzar : The Last King of Babylon	Und 1404-----	Date:_____
388. Introducing The God of Israel	Und 1406-----	Date:_____
389. Joseph of Arimathea	Und 1407-----	Date:_____
390. The Good Samaritan	Und 1410-----	Date:_____
391. What Paul Did That We Should Do	Und 1411-----	Date:_____
392. The Poor Wise Man	Und 1412-----	Date:_____
393. The Lost Sheep, the Lost Coin, the Lost Son	Und 1413-----	Date:_____
394. How to Get Eternal Values	Und 1415-----	Date:_____
395. The Unjust Steward	Und 1416-----	Date:_____
396. The History and Ministry of Angels	Und 1417-----	Date:_____
397. Lessons from a Postage Stamp	Und 1418-----	Date:_____
398. The Work of Deacons	Und 1420-----	Date:_____
399. Names of Believers	Und 1422-----	Date:_____
418. This Man: The Ideal Christian	Und 1445-----	Date:_____
436. Portrait of a Wise Person	Und 1465-----	Date:_____
437. God in Proverbs	Und 1467-----	Date:_____
438. Beware of Crazy People	Und 1469-----	Date:_____

439. Twelve Strange Preachers	Und 1470-----	Date: _____
441. Joseph (Imhotep)	Und 1472 -----	Date: _____
444. The Amazing Events of the Exodus	Und 1476-----	Date: _____
445. Journey to Mount Sinai (Jabal Al Lawz).	Und 1478 -----	Date: _____
446. Dangers of Delay. Tragic 9 th Day (Tisha) of Av	Und 1480-----	Date: _____
447. Persian History Written in Advance	Und 1482 -----	Date: _____
454. Why the Rich Fool was a Fool	Und 1493 -----	Date: _____
468. Gamaliel the Appeaser	Und 1550 -----	Date: _____
479. Barnabus, the Encourager	Und 1578-----	Date: _____
501. Why Solomon was a Great King	Und 1617 -----	Date: _____
502. Solomon's Foolishness	Und 1618-----	Date: _____
503. Jehoshaphat	Und 1619-----	Date: _____
508. The Greatness of King Hezekiah	Und 1625 -----	Date: _____
511. Peter	Und 1629-----	Date: _____
512. John	Und 1631 -----	Date: _____
265. Samson	Ans 1204-----	Date: _____



Certificate of Baptism

This states that _____

having **received** Jesus Christ as their Saviour from sin, and
in **following** Jesus Christ's **example** in Mark 1:9-11, and
in **obedience** to Jesus Christ's **command** in Matthew 28:19,20 of

“Go ye therefore and teach all nations, **baptizing** them in the name of the
Father and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: **teaching** them to observe all
things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even
unto the end of the world. Amen.”

was **baptized** by full immersion in the name of the
Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit,

on Sunday the ____ **day of** _____ 20____,

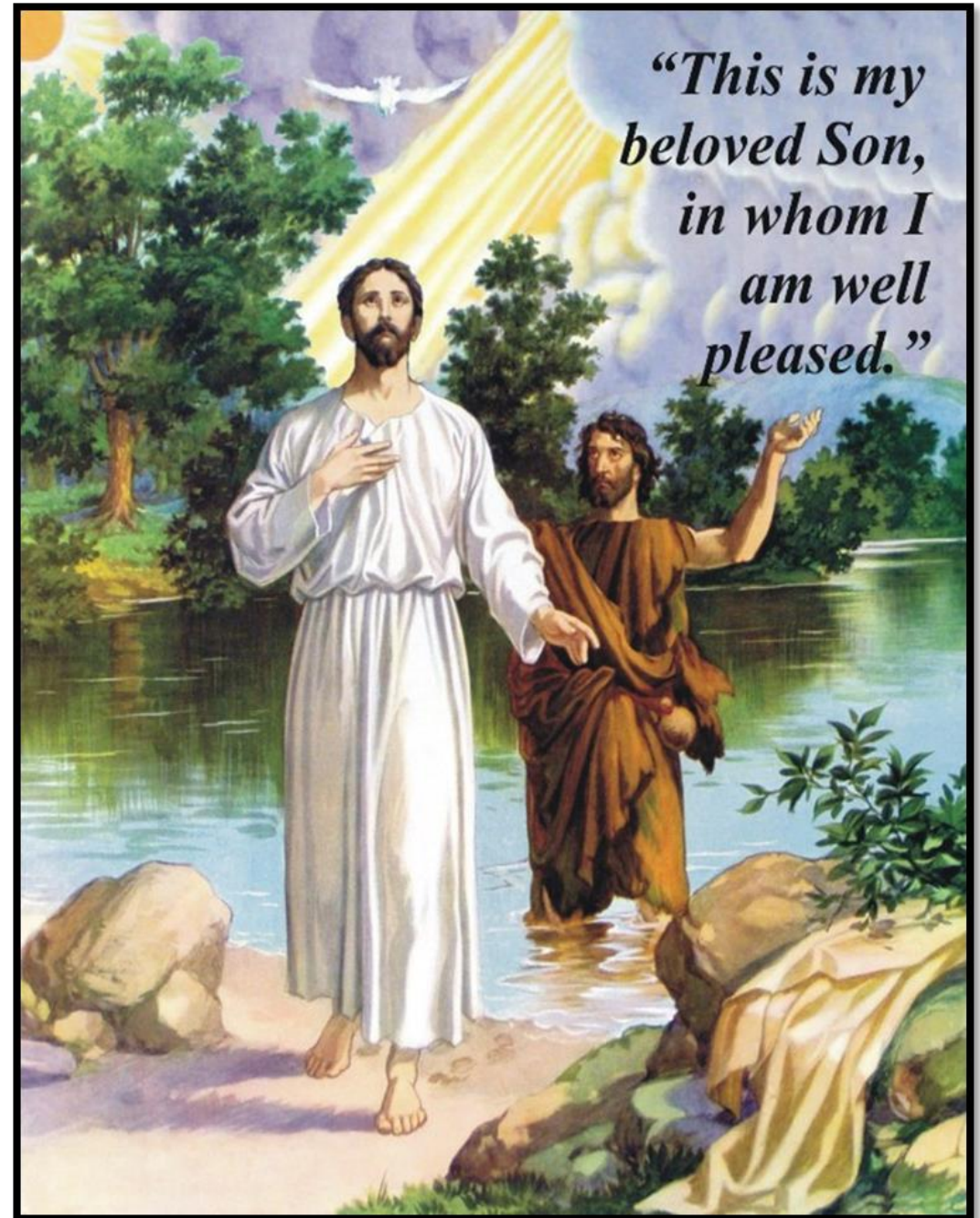
in _____ Baptist Church, _____,

picturing the gospel of Jesus Christ which saves us of,
Jesus Christ's death for our sins, burial, and rising again the third day according
to the scriptures (I Corinthians 15:1-4), and

signifying death to their old way of life, burial of the old man, and rising to a
new way of life in fellowship with Jesus Christ and with the Father, and

declaring God's promise that Jesus Christ will raise us from the dead (Romans
6:4,5).

_____ (by Pastor _____, Ph: _____)



The Feasts of Jehovah

CHURCH CHOSER	PASSOVER	UNL BREAD	FIRSTFRUITS	PENTECOST	TRUMPETS	DAY OF ATONEMENT	TABERNACLES	CHURCH CHAMPIONS
SABBATH REST BROKEN BY SIN	DEUT 16	5 TH DAY	DEUT 16	DEUT 16	1 ST DAY	10 TH DAY	15 TH DAY	NEW HEAVEN NEW EARTH
THE FALL	14 TH DAY	COMMUNION HOLY WALK	MORROW AFTER THE SABBATH	HOLY SPIRIT	TIME OF HARVEST	DAY OF GRACE	1000 YEARS PEACE	ETERNAL REST
THE SEED PROMISED	REDEMPTION	1 COR 5:7	RESURRECTION	JOEL 2:28 ACTS 2 1 COR 12:13	ISRAEL SCATTERED	CHURCH	RESTORATION	SAVANNAH
	EXOD 12:1 NUM 9:1	1 PELL 16	GOSPELS - FACTS ACTS - SEQUENCE EPIST - DOCTRINE		ISAIAH 40:1-54:1	ISAIAH 60:1-62:11	ISAIAH 65:17-66:22	ISAIAH 66:18-67:1
	ABIB	1 ST MONTH	2 ND	3 RD MONTH	4	5	6	7 TH MONTH
								TISHRI

[illegible]

Bible Reading: I Samuel 1:1-28; James 1.

Aim: To ask God for our needs in truth.

(Matthew 7:7

Mem Verse: “Ask, & it shall be given you; seek, & ye shall find; knock, & it shall be opened unto you.”

Introduction: A big question is “Does God answer prayers?” Godly Christians say “yes”, but some say “no”. Some Christians pray to God, but don’t expect an answer. Many don’t do the things that generate an answer. They do things that hinder an answer. If we get more answers to our prayers, our lives will be much better. It is a good idea to write down answers to our prayers so as to strengthen our faith. God tells us to ask Him or call on Him to supply our needs and to answer our prayers. If we understand God’s teaching on this subject, we should find more of our prayers getting answered. We should see why some prayers don’t get answered. Are you calling on the Lord according to His conditions?

1. **“Ask**, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?" Matthew 7:7,11.

2. 'Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: **ask** & ye shall receive, that your joy may be full. John 16:24

3. "If ye **call** on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning *here* in fear:" I Peter 1:17.

4. “**Call** unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not. Jeremiah 33:3.

5. “Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, **call** ye upon him while he is near:” Isaiah 55:6.

1. **Joshua** and Israel's princes did not ask God if the Gibeonites were telling the truth that they were from a far land. "The men took of their victuals, & **asked not counsel** at the mouth of the LORD." Joshua 9:14

2. **Evil people don't call on God.** "Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and **call not** upon the LORD." Psalm 14:4.

1. Christians called on Jesus' Name. "Here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name." Acts 9:14.

‘Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that in every place **call** upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.’ I Cor 1:2.

2. **Solomon** asked God for Wisdom to judge Israel. In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: & God said, **Ask** what I shall give thee. (5) The speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had **asked** this thing (10). God said unto him, Because thou hast **asked** this thing, & hast not **asked** for thyself long life; neither hast **asked** riches for thyself, nor hast **asked** the life of thine enemies; but hast **asked** for thyself understanding to discern judgment; (11). I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, & honour: so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days. 1Kings 3:13

3. **Elisha** asked **Elijah** for a double portion of his spirit. "He said, Thou has **asked** a hard thing: nevertheless, if thou see me *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be so. 2Kings 2:10

“Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we **ask** or think, according to the power that worketh in us.” Ephesians 3:20.

“That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they **call** for unto thee.” I Kings 8:52.

It shall come to pass, that before they **call**, I will answer; & while they are yet speaking, I will hear. Is 65:24
For thou, Lord, *art* good, ready to forgive; & plenteous in mercy unto all them that **call** upon thee. Ps 86:5
“In the day of my trouble I will **call** upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.” Psalm 86:7

“He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: *I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.*” Psalm 91:15

V. Conditions of God answering our prayers

Matthew 18:19 “Again I say unto you, That **if two of you shall agree on earth** as touching any thing that they shall **ask**, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.”

Matth 20:22 “Jesus answered & said, Ye know not what ye **ask**. **Are ye able to drink of the cup** that I shall drink of, & to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

Matthew 21:22 “All things, whatsoever ye shall **ask** in prayer, **believing**, ye shall receive.”

Mark 9:32 “But they understood not that saying, and were **afraid to ask** him.”

John 14:13 Whatsoever ye shall **ask in my name**, that will I do, that the Father may be **glorified** in the Son.

John 14:14 If ye shall ask any thing **in my name**, I will do *it*.

John 15:7 “If **ye abide in me**, and **my words abide in you**, ye shall **ask** what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.”

“Ye lust, & have not: ye kill, & desire to have, & cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because **ye ask not**. Ye ask & receive not, because ye **ask amiss**, that ye may **consume it upon your lusts**. Jm 4:2,3

1 John 3:22 Whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because **we keep his commandments**, and **do those things that are pleasing in his sight**.

This is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing **according to his will**, he heareth us:

“If we know that he hear us, whatsoever we **ask**, we know that **we have the petitions** that we desired of him.” I John 5:14,15.

“Then shalt thou **call**, & **the LORD shall answer**; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am*. If thou take away from the midst of thee the **yoke**, the **putting forth of the finger**, and **speaking vanity**,” Isaiah 58:9.

“But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is **godly** for himself: the LORD will hear when I **call** unto him.” Psalm 4:3.

“The LORD *is* nigh unto all them that **call** upon him, to all that **call upon him in truth**.” Psalm 145:18.

VI. What Should we ask God for?

John 4:10 “Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the **gift of God**, and **who** it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have **asked** of him, and he would have given thee living water.”

Psalms 116:13 “I will take the cup of **salvation**, and **call** upon the name of the LORD.”

Romans 10:12 “There is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that **call** upon him. For whosoever shall **call** upon the name of the Lord shall be **saved**.” (13)

Romans 10:14 “How then shall they **call** on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a **preacher**?”

Acts 10:5 Now send men to Joppa, & **call** for *one* **Simon**, whose surname is Peter: (Ask for soul-winners James 5:14 “Is any **sick** among you? let him **call** for the **elders of the church**; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:”

James 1:5 “If any of you lack **wisdom**, let him **ask** of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. But let him **ask** in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.” James 1:5,6.

2 Sam 22:4 “I will **call** on the LORD, *who* is worthy to be praised: so shall I **be saved from mine enemies**. Isaiah 45:11 “Thus saith the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker, **Ask** me of **things to come** concerning **my sons**, and concerning the **work of my hands** command ye me.”

Job 12:7 “**Ask** now the beasts, and they shall **teach** thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee: Psalm 50:15 “And **call** upon me in the **day of trouble**: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.”

Psalms 55:16 “As for me, I will **call** upon God; and the **LORD shall save me**.”

Jerem 6:16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and **ask for the old paths**, where *is* the **good way**, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk *therein*. 1 Samuel 1:20 “Wherefore it came to pass, when the time was come about after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a **son**, and called his name Samuel, *saying*, Because **I have asked him of the LORD**.”

1 Samuel 1:27 “**For this child I prayed**; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:”

Conclusion: Are you daily asking God for important things concerning God’s work, others needs and your needs? “Ask and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.” John 16:24.

570. How to Have Peace with God, Yourself, Your Family and with Others.

Bible Reading: 2 Chronicles 10:1-19; Isaiah 9:1-7.

Aim: To to have Peace with God, Yourself, Your Family and with Others

Memory Verse: “The way of peace have they not known.” Romans 3:17; Isaiah 59:8.

Introduction: Everyone says that they want peace, but many do not know how to get peace or how to maintain peace. Some want peace on their own terms. A father’s task is to maintain peace in his family with God and with each other. How much peace do you have in your life?

Definition: **Peace** is freedom from war and conflict, quietness, tranquillity, mental calm, a state of friendliness, not at strife, being reconciled with others, bring hostilities to an end.

Q1: **Do you have peace in your home?** If not, why not?

A father was asked, ‘What do you want for fathers’ day?’ He said, ‘People to be at peace with each other.’

Q2: **How much do you want peace in your home?** Do you contribute to peace or to conflict in your home? Some people insist on getting their own way so much that they don’t know or don’t care how much loss of peace it costs them to get their own way.

I. Examples of Peace. Jesus Christ’s Millennial Kingdom.

‘Of the increase of *his* government & **peace** *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, & to establish it with judgment & with justice from henceforth even for ever.’ Isa 9:7

II. God Attaches Peace to His Name.

“Unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: the government shall be upon his shoulder: his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The **Prince of Peace**.” Isa 9:6

“Now the God of **peace** *be* with you all. Amen.” Romans 15:33.

“The God of **peace** shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly.” Romans 16:20.

“He is our **peace**, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us*,” Ephesians 2:14.

“Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of **peace** shall be with you.” Philippians 4:9.

“The very God of **peace** sanctify you wholly;” I Thess 5:23.

Now the Lord of **peace** himself give you **peace** always by all means. The Lord *be* with you all. 2 Thes3:16

“Now the God of **peace**, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus...” Hebrews 13:20.

III. Many (17) New Testament Letters Begin with a Greeting of Peace.

Grace *be* unto you, and **peace**, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ. Romans 1:7; I Cor 1:3; 2 Cor 1:2; Galatians 1:3; Ephesians 1:2; Philippians 1:2; Colossians 1:2; I Thess 1:1; 2 Thess 1:2; Philemon 3; ‘**Grace, mercy, and peace**, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord;’ I Timothy 1:2; 2 Timothy 1:2; Titus 1:4; 2 John 3; ‘**Grace** unto you, and **peace**, be multiplied.’ I Peter 1:2; 2 Peter 1:2; **Mercy** unto you, and **peace**, and **love**, be multiplied. Jude 2; **Grace** *be* unto you, and **peace**. Rev 1:4.

IV. How Can we have Peace with God, Ourselves, Our Family and with Others?

1. Get wisdom and understanding of God, God’s Laws, ourselves, others, our spouse, our children.

‘My son, **forget not my law**: but **let thine heart keep my commandments**: For length of days, and long life, and **peace**, shall they add to thee.’ Proverbs 3:1,2; ‘Happy is the man that findeth **wisdom**, & the man that getteth **understanding**. Her ways *are* ways of pleasantness, and all her paths *are* **peace**.’ Proverbs 3:13-17; ‘Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with *them* according to **knowledge**, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel.’ I Peter 3:7.

2. Seek to Please God in All Your Ways. ‘When a **man’s ways please the LORD**, he maketh even his enemies to be at **peace** with him.’ Proverbs 16:7.

3. Keep Your Mind Stayed or Fixed on God. ‘Thou wilt keep *him* in **perfect peace**, *whose mind is stayed on thee*: because **he trusteth in thee**.’ Isaiah 26:3;

‘I will both lay me down in **peace**, and sleep: for thou, LORD, only makest me **dwell in safety**.’ Psalm 4:8

4. Don’t Do Wicked Things. ‘*There is* **no peace**, saith the LORD, unto the **wicked**.’ Isaiah 48:22; 57:21. Sin always costs you the loss of peace with God and with others.

- 5. Teach Your Children to Know God and His Ways.** ‘All thy children *shall be* taught of the LORD; and great *shall be* the **peace** of thy children.’ Isaiah 54:13. Do you teach your children God’s ways?
- 6. Receive Jesus Christ as Your Saviour from Sin.** ‘Therefore being justified by faith, we have **peace** with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.’ Romans 5:1. Get right with God and you’ll get right with men.
- 7. Be Spiritually Minded, not Carnally Minded.** ‘To be carnally minded *is* death; but to be spiritually minded *is* life and **peace**.’ Romans 8:6. Learn to think and act as God thinks and acts, and you’ll have a life of peace. Don’t be carnal, selfish, or worldly in your thinking.
- 8. Preach the Gospel of Peace.** ‘How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!’ Romans 10:15; ‘your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace.’ Eph 6:15. God blesses us with peace, if we tell others how to have peace with God. (2 Cor 5:20).
- 9. Edify one another.** Build each other up. Encourage others. ‘Let us therefore follow after the things which make for **peace**, & things wherewith one may edify another.’ Rom 14:19. Don’t put others down.
- 10. Maintain Church Unity in Doctrine and Practice.** This brings God’s blessings on us and people getting saved. ‘Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of **peace**.’ Ephesians 4:3. Avoid unnecessary fights and conflicts. ‘Behold, how good and how pleasant *it is* for brethren to dwell together in unity! ... for there the LORD commanded the blessing, even life forevermore.’ Psalm 133:1,3.
- 11. Cultivate the Fruit of the Spirit.** ‘the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, **peace**, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance.’ Gal 5:22.
- 12. Do what the Bible says. Have right thinking.** ‘Whatsoever things are true, honest, just, pure, lovely, of good report, virtue, praise, think on these things.’ Phil 4:8. **Have right living by doing what the Bible teaches**. ‘Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and seen in me, do: and the God of **peace** shall be with you.’ Philippians 4:9. Result: the God of **peace** shall be with you. ‘Great **peace** have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.’ Psalm 119:165. ‘O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy **peace** been as a river’ Isaiah 48:18.; Proverbs 3:1,2.
- 13. Cooperate with your Pastor.** ‘Esteem them very highly in love for their work’s sake. *And* be at **peace** among yourselves.’ I Thess 5:12,13. If you are at peace with your Bible obeying pastor, God’s work progresses and God’s blessings will come on us and on others.
- 14. Learn Jesus Christ’s Words.** ‘These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have **peace**.’ John 16:33. Follow Jesus’ example and learn His words & you’ll have peace. Jesus is the Prince of Peace.
- 15. Speak Kind Words and please people.** ‘If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.’ II Chronicles 10:7.

V. God Commands Us to Seek Peace.

- ‘Have salt in yourselves, and have **peace** one with another.’ Mark 9:50.
- ‘Glory to God in the highest, and on earth **peace**, good will toward men.’ Luke 2:14.
- ‘Follow **peace** with all *men*, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord.’ Hebrews 12:14.
- ‘Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek **peace**, and ensue it.’ I Peter 3:11.
- ‘Be diligent that ye may be found of him in **peace**, without spot, and blameless.’ II Peter 3:14.
- ‘Blessed *are* the **peacemakers**: for they shall be called the children of God.’ Matthew 5:9.

Conclusion: Are you seeking peace with God, others, your family and yourself?

571. What is a Soul-Winner?

Bible Reading: Romans 10:1-21; Luke 16:19-31.

Aim: To diagnose the heart and character of a soul winner. To think and act as a soul winner.

Memory Verse: ‘He that winneth souls is wise.’ Proverbs 11:30.

Introduction: What is a soul winner? What qualities does a soul winner possess that other Christians do not possess? As a soul winner, do you have these qualities? Are you strengthening these qualities? God promises special rewards for soul winners now and in eternity:

“He that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.” John 4:36.

“They that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.” Daniel 12:3.

“For what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? *Are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?” I Thess 2:19.

Question: What differences exist between soul-winning (SW) Christians and non-SW Christians?

1. SW’s Determination a) To win more souls for Christ. b) To endure rejection, opposition, hatred and misunderstanding. c) To please Jesus Christ. d) To study to be a better SW. ‘Follow me.’ Matthew 4:19.

2. SW’s Vision of lost souls heading to hell. Mark 9:43-48. Some Christians don’t care about hell.

3. SW’s Tears of Compassion and Love. 6 steps: ‘He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.’ Psalm 126:5,6.

SW’s care greatly about lost people. They are not willing that any should perish. II Peter 3:9.

4. SW’s Bravery. SW’s Disregard of man’s approval. SW’s motto is “We ought to obey God rather than men.” Acts 5:29. SW’s philosophy is the opposite of John 12:43, “For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.” SW’s don’t care much about what people think of them. God’s approval is all that matters. SW’s motivation is “Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant.” Matthew 25:21,23.

A SW shows his bravery by: **a) Saving things** that non-SWs won’t say. **b) Going places** that non-SWs won’t go. **c) Doing things** that non-SWs won’t do. **d) Attempting things** that non-SWs won’t attempt. Are you brave enough to be a SW?

5. SW’s Connections are other SWs. ‘I *am* a companion of all *them* that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.’ Psalm 119:63. If you are a SW, you have a special love, respect and interest in other SWs worldwide. We share the same goals to win the world to Jesus Christ, teach God’s Word and refute false religions. We help each other to win more to Jesus Christ.

6. SW’s Understanding of His Own Thinking (‘Who can understand *his* errors? cleanse thou me from secret faults.’ Psalm 19:12.) and of **Unsaved People’s Thinking** (‘a good understanding have all they that do his commandments.’ Psalm 111:10. Can you ask the right questions and give the best answers to lost?)

7. SW’s New Converts. A SW will soon lead some people to Jesus Christ. He will love his new converts in a way that non-SWs will never understand. ‘We were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:....because ye were dear unto us.’ I Thess 2:7,8.

8. SW’s Enemies: **a) Satan** and evil spirits who hate and oppose him (‘We wrestle against ... spiritual wickedness in high places.’ Eph 6:12; ‘but Satan hindered us.’ I Thess 2:18.). **b) False brethren** who are envious of his successful ministry and seek to pull him down ‘in perils among false brethren.’ 2 Cor 11:26 **c) False Religions** that he refutes, debates with and exposes. ‘Come out of her, my people.’ Rev 18:4.

9. SW’s Investments. SWs invest time, energy, money and talents in winning people to Jesus Christ and in training SWs. He will invest in: a) STOP tracts. b) Bibles. c) Answers books. d) Time in studying how to better train SWs, disciple makers, preachers and church planters. e) Missions, training SWs overseas.

10. SW’s Dependence on God to open people’s hearts. If you stay at home and never share the gospel, you don’t need to depend on God for much. ‘I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.’ John 15:5.

If you enter the battle to win souls, you must depend on God for the **words** to say, the spiritually hungry **people to meet**, and the **courage** and **wisdom** to speak to strangers.

11. SW’s Rebuke of False Doctrines. We all want people to like us.

Non-SWs don’t rebuke people’s errors too much in case they lose some friends.

SWs are willing to rebuke people’s errors and sins in order to see lost people saved, and see Christians

become more Biblical. ‘Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.’ II Timothy 4:2.

12. SW’s Fears. A SW fears different things to Non-SWs:

a) Non-SWs fear what men will say. SWs fear what God will say at the Judgment Seat Of Christ.

b) Non-SWs fear missing pleasures. SWs fear missing opportunities to win souls and to teach the Bible.

c) Non-SWs fear missing TV programs. SWs fear wasting their time on useless activities. Ephesians 5:16.

13. SW’s Great Love for God, the Bible and Heaven.

a) The more you love God, the more you want to please Him, and for all people to know & love God.

b) The more you love the Bible, the more you want to understand it, and for all men to know and love it.

c) The more you love heaven, the more you want all men to hear the gospel and go there.

14. SW’s Application of Bible Knowledge. Because Jesus was a SW, many Bible verses relate to SW

and Bible teaching. a) Non-SWs will not understand or apply these verses. SWs will understand, love and apply these verses to win more people to Christ and to disciple more new Christians.

b) Non-SWs will wonder why they don’t get much out of Bible study or church.

SWs will get a lot of blessings out of Bible study, preaching and fellowship at church.

15. SW’s Love for the Preserved Word of God, the King James Bible.

a) Non-SW’s may not care if the Bible is preserved and without error or not.

b) SWs understand the need of an inerrant Bible to base our eternal security on. God is able to preserve it.

16. SW’s View of the Harvest. SWs see that we must sow a lot to reap a lot. 2Cor 9:6 ‘sparingly, bountifully To have a bigger harvest of souls, we must: **a)** Do a lot of sowing. **b)** Train more sowers (SWs).

c) Have good soil (good SW churches to grow SWs). **d)** Spray the bugs and pests (rebuke false doctrines which hinder a good harvest). **e)** Reap when the harvest is ready (more ready in some countries, ‘in season’ (2 Tim 4:2). **f)** Have a lot of sunshine (Jesus filling us with his love).

17. SW’s Sweet Spirit and Loving Heart. SWs do all to build bridges and love between people and God.

SWs are peacemakers, are filled with the Holy Spirit, and show the fruit of the Spirit.

18. SW’s Clear, Effective Gospel Presentation. He asks the right questions and uses the best papers.

Use the cSTOP tract. Ask the 120 questions in Chapter 17. Make appointments to share the gospel.

19. SW’s Humility and Servant Heart.

20. SW’s Multiplying Network of SWs and Disciple-makers. 2 Timothy 2:2. Give people Answers books to train a multiplying network of SWs and disciple makers.

21. SW’s Joy of his children walking in Truth. 3 John 4. Keep in touch & encouraging your disciples.

22. SW’s Love for Israel (Romans 10:1) and for the **Pre-Millennial Return of Christ**, 2 Timothy 4:8.

SWs look forward to Jesus Christ returning to take us to heaven, reward us at the JSOC and to rule with him on earth for 1000 years of righteousness. Non-SWs don’t look forward to Jesus’ return because they are occupied with the things of this world. They will be ashamed when Jesus returns. “And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.” (I John 2:28).

23. SW’s Wages. “He that reapeth, receiveth wages and gathereth fruit unto life eternal.” John 4:36.

24. SW’s Results and Glory (Daniel 12:3) are: **a)** Many people in heaven. **b)** Many people living right with God and others on earth. **c)** Righteousness exalts a nation. **d)** Godly family tree. Your practical Godly SW example should be followed by your children and your disciples.

Conclusion: Are you a SW or a non-SW? Are you learning how to lead people to Christ? Are you overcoming peoples opposition, excuses and rejection to be a better SW? Or are you a quitter of SW?

572. 18 Essential Things We Must Do

Bible Reading: John 3:1-21; Luke 19:1-10.

Aim: To implement what “Must” happen in our life.

Memory Verse: **‘I must be about my Father’s business?’** Luke 2:49.

Introduction: A problem we all have is failing to see the difference between important and unimportant things. Important things in the Bible are prefixed by the word “MUST”. Things of less importance must be recognized and put in their right place. What important things “must” we do in our life?

1. Our Walk and Our Work. “Thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.” Exodus 18:20

2. Our Justice. “The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God.” 2 Samuel 23:3

3. Our Friendliness. “A man *that hath* friends must shew himself friendly; and there is a friend *that sticketh* closer than a brother.” Proverbs 18:24

4. Our Gospel Preaching. “The gospel must first be published among all nations.” Mark 13:10. This is a priority in God’s plan for each generation to do all in their power to win their generation to Christ. This means i) Doing SW through our local church. ii) Printing tracts, follow up books, Answers books. iii) Supporting foreign pastors and workers. iv) Praying for gospel outreach. v) Training our children in SW and follow up. vi) Giving to fund gospel outreach. vii) Doing door-knocking and open-air SW.

5. Our Business is God’s Business. “He said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that **I must be about my Father’s business?’**” Luke 2:49. Jesus at age 12 knew what His mission in life must be, and so should we know this at age 12. Sadly, his parents did not know this. Jesus first had to study and learn God’s word & will to prepare Himself to do God’s work later on. Are you preparing for a ministry?

6. Our Close Relationship with Christ. “When Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacchaeus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.” Luke 19:5. Jesus wants to come and abide in your house today. He wants to be in control of all that is said and done in your house. Have you asked Jesus to be in charge of your home? Do you honour Him in prayer and Bible reading with your spouse & children? This was a great honour for Z and us. Z received Him gladly.

7. Our Need to be Born Again & Saved. Marvel not that I said unto thee, **Ye must be born again**. John 3:7. “Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.” Acts 4:12. To be born again is to be spiritually transformed when we RCAS (John 1:12), where we are taken out of the kingdom of darkness into the kingdom of God (realm of God’s authority and blessings). Only God’s HS can regenerate a human spirit. Being BA is absolutely necessary.

8. Our Need to Decrease. He must increase, but **I must decrease**. John 3:30. Jesus must become greater in our lives and we must become less. John joyfully and willingly accepted Jesus’ growing popularity and his less popularity. Our work is to point men to Jesus Christ as our Saviour, God, example, teacher, friend.

9. Our Worship. “God *is* a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.” John 4:24. Before we can serve God, we must worship God. This means that we must offer God our heart, soul, mind and spirit, rather than the ritual worship of paganism and false, hypocritical words. “This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.” (Matthew 15:8). We worship God in spirit and truth when we: **i)** Love God with all of our heart. **ii)** Present our body as a living sacrifice to do God’s will. **iii)** Love our neighbour as ourself. **iv)** Are filled with the HS. **v)** Let Jesus increase His control of us. **vi)** Read, study and live by the Bible, which is the sword of the Spirit and truth. **vii)** Fellowship with the Father and Son (I John 1:3). **viii)** Keep ourselves unspotted from the world (James 1:27).

10. Our Work. **‘I must work the works of him that sent me**, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.” John 9:4

11. Our Tribulation. “Confirming the souls of the disciples, *and* exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.” Acts 14:22

12. Our Approval by Refuting Heresies. “There must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.” I Corinthians 11:19. Answers book shows how to do this.

13. Our Future Immortality. “For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.” I Cor 15:53.

14. Our Appearance at the Judgment seat of Christ. “We must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.” 2 Cor 5:10. Will you be ashamed at missed opportunities or confident? I John 2:28

15. Our Blameless, Good Report. “A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach; (2) Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.” I Timothy 3:7.

16. Our Conflict Resolution, Gentleness, Teaching and Patience. “The servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all *men*, apt to teach, patient” 2 Timothy 2:24. Do you create conflict or stop it?

17. Our Belief in God’s Rewards. “Without faith *it is* impossible to please *him*: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.” Hebrews 11:6 Do you know the proofs of God’s existence? Can you explain them convincingly to atheists and evolutionists? Do you believe that God will reward you for serving him?

18. Our Co-operation with our Pastor. “Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you.” Hebrews 13:17. What does this mean? At the JSOC, your pastor must give account to God for you and your involvement in serving Christ. If you were a difficult, lazy or “drop out” church member, you will lose rewards.

Conclusion: Are you practising these “must” truths? You must!

573. Thou Shalt be Like a Watered Garden.

Bible Reading: Psalm 1:1-6; Isaiah 58:1-14.

Aim: To see in what ways compassionate believers are like a watered garden.

Mem Verse: ‘thou shalt be like a watered garden, & like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.’ Is58:11

Youtube: Beautiful Flower Garden Video. Andre Rousseau. (Fvae8nxzVz4).

Flowers Video BC 05. VilsomBC. (NPEaTDhGA68). **75 Most Beautiful British Gardens.** World Fairy. **The Most Beautiful Gardens in the World.** World Fairy. (TeZSf_zf8Us)

Introduction: A watered garden is one of the most beautiful, peaceful, fruitful, happy places on earth. It is a place where everything goes well and nothing goes wrong. It is a place where worries and fears are removed and forgotten. It is a place where only uplifting, blessed, satisfying, interesting thoughts exist. God promises people who fulfil certain conditions that they “shall be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not”. (Isaiah 58:11). As a watered garden gives blessings, so may we.

I. What Conditions must we fulfil to be like a Watered Garden in Isaiah 58:9-14?

1. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke (lift burdens), **2.** the putting forth of the finger, and **3.** speaking vanity (error); (9). **4.** *if* thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and *satisfy* the afflicted soul;

Blessings that follow: **i)** then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness *be* as the noonday: (10)

ii) the LORD shall guide thee continually,

iii) and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones:

iv) and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not. (11)

v) they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places:

vii) thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and

viii) thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in. (12)

5. If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and **6.** shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words: (13).

II. In What Ways are Caring, Soul-Winning, Bible Teaching Christians like a Watered Garden?

1. A garden is a waste ground that has been cultivated & regenerated into a place of beauty and usefulness. We were once a person of selfishness, sin, waste and uselessness to God, but now that we have been saved, we belong to our heavenly husbandman as our new owner. We are as a regenerated garden created to bring forth fruit unto God. ‘That we should bring forth fruit unto God.’ Romans 7:4.

2. In a garden, no choice and useful plant comes up naturally of itself, but it must be sown or planted and cultivated. So, no spiritual fruit comes from the natural man, but are the results of us yielding ourselves to Jesus Christ to cultivate these graces and fruits in us, as we study the Bible and surrender ourselves to be filled with the HS and to serve God. ‘They that are in the flesh, cannot please God.’ Romans 8:8. ‘What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed?’ Romans 7:21.

3. A garden must first be dug up, breaking up the fallow ground and well prepared before it can be sown or planted. So must our hearts, like fallow ground be dug up with the convictions of the Word of God & the Spirit of God before we can be saved and bear fruit for God. ‘Break up your fallow ground and sow not among thorns.’ Jeremiah 4:3. ‘Sow to yourselves in righteousness; reap in mercy, break up your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seek the LORD, till he come & rain righteousness upon you. Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies.’ Hosea 10:12. Have you dug up the weeds of your old sinful life, or are those weeds still growing strongly in your Christian life? Have you broken up your fallow ground and prepared your heart, mind and life to bear fruit for God?

4. A choice garden is walled or fenced about to protect it from danger and loss. So every Christian & true church must be separated from evil worldly attitudes, from false doctrines and from false churches. ‘A garden inclosed is my sister, my spouse;’ Song 4:12; ‘I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about her.’ Zech 2:5; ‘Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.’ Job 1:10. Just as you don’t want goats, pigs and worms getting in to destroy your garden, neither does God want us to let wrong influences of the world or false religions spoil us and our thinking. This will result in our fruit being destroyed and our convictions being damaged.

Q: Do you have a wall around your garden? Or are you open to all wrong ideas and false doctrines?

5. A quality garden has many plants and flowers of great value and beauty for pleasure and profit. ‘the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel & the men of Judah his pleasant plant.’ Isa. 5:7. As a garden contains many varied and different plants, so every believer is different and useful to God for different works, with many different skills to contribute. Q: Are you doing the work God has planted you to achieve, or are you wasting your time and life for God, getting sidetracked into useless activities?

6. A garden must have much cost and work applied to it to maintain its beauty and usefulness, or it will soon decay and become a wasteland. ‘I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. ... every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.’ John 15:1,2. ‘afterward it (chastening) yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness’ (Heb 12:11). Both Jesus Christ and ourselves must invest much time & effort to keep our spiritual life garden cultivated and maintained or we will soon backslide into uselessness and become filled with our own ways. We must stay in the Word, in prayer, in church, in soul winning, in cultivating Godly characteristics and be filled with the HS. Q: Do you daily cultivate your Christian life to keep all parts in check? God will purge displeasing things from us.

7. A garden grows weeds which must be plucked up or they will hinder our growth and fruitfulness. ‘He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.’ Matthew 13:22. ‘But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.’ Matth 13:25. ‘Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled.’ Hebrews 12:15. Q: Are you letting the root of the weed of bitterness spring up to trouble you and to defile others. Q: Are you regularly looking for weeds in your life and plucking them out? If you don’t, they will choke the Word of God and you will become unfruitful for Jesus Christ. Q: What weeds exist in your life? Thorns and weeds are competing interests that drain our spiritual strength, zeal, nourishment and love.

8. The Owner of the garden likes to walk in it to see how the plants, trees, fruit and flowers flourish. ‘I am come into my garden, my sister, *my* spouse:’ Song 5:1. Jesus Christ ‘walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;’ Rev 2:1. God walked with Adam and Eve in the garden. ‘they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day:’ Genesis 3:8.

Question: Do you walk in sweet fellowship with God daily? ‘Enoch walked with God:’ Genesis 5:22,24; ‘Noah walked with God.’ (Gen 6:9); David walked with God. (I Kings 8:25).

9. As a garden produces many flowers with a sweet perfume, so our prayers, praise & love of God come up to heaven as a sweet odour. ‘golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.’ (Rev 5:8). Q: Is your life like a sweet perfume to God? Or does it stink because of sin, anger, hatred, hypocrisy?

10. As different trees are planted for different purposes, so each believer has a different job, role and purpose in a local church, just like every bone in our body serves a useful purpose. We are like trees because: i) We provide shelter, protection and support for others. ii) We produce fruit pleasing to God. iii) We produce a pleasant scent and perfume of prayer. ‘The tree that thou sawest which grew and was strong...it is thou O king (Nebuchadnezzar).’ (Daniel 4:20-22).

11. A garden of plants may contain many worms which attack the plants and trees from the inside, eating it away until the plant becomes sick and dies. So in a Christian or a local church, you may find hidden sins which eat away at our spiritual health and vitality until we backslide and drop out of church and from serving God. ‘when your gardens and your vineyards and your fig trees and your olive trees increased, the palmerworm devoured them.’ Amos 4:9.

12. As the gardener purges and prunes his plants, so God purges and prunes useless things out of our life so we can bear more fruit for Him. ‘every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.’ John 15:2. Q: Are you being purged and pruned by God? It is to bear more fruit.

13. A garden must be watered daily or it will soon fade and the fruit will wither away and the flowers will die. We must be watered daily by the Word of God as we read, hear, study, memorize and meditate on it. ‘My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass:’ Deut 32:2. ‘That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word’ Eph 5:26; Psalm 1:1-3. We will bear fruit. Our leaf won’t wither.

14. As a garden needs good, nutritious, fertile, mineral rich soil to grow in, so we need to be in a spiritually nourishing local church to grow healthy to produce fruit. ‘He that received seed.’ Matth 13:23

15. As trees must sink roots deep into the ground, so must we be rooted in Christ, love, truth. Ep3:17Col 2:7

574. What To Do If You Don’t Feel Like Serving God..

Bible Reading: 2 Kings 13:15-25; I Corinthians 9:24-27.

Aim: To know what to do & what to think if you don’t feel like serving God, so you get back on track.

Memory Verse: ‘he went a little further’ Matthew 26:39. ‘He hath done all things well.’ Mark 7:37.

Introduction: Have you ever felt like not doing something for God that you knew God wanted you to do? We have all felt like this some time. What are some good things that we should do that we may not feel like doing? Bible reading, study; praying, going to share the gospel, ringing people, apologizing & forgiving someone, church, work. If you feel tired, have a sleep, then get back to doing what God wants you to do. Some people rest too much. Who in the Bible experienced feelings of not wanting to serve God? 1. **Jesus** did not feel like going to the cross, but He prayed, ‘Not my will, but thy will be done.’ Luke 22:42. 2. **Peter** and the disciples felt like quitting after Jesus’ death, but Jesus encouraged them with a great catch of fish (John 21:11), a new task of ‘feeding my sheep’ and the promise of a long life. 3. **Elijah** under the Juniper tree felt like quitting. God encouraged him to keep on with a new work & vision Q: Are you being tempted by the devil to give in to your feelings to lessen your service to God? Are you using the excuse of ‘I don’t feel like it’ to neglect God’s work?

Maybe something has discouraged you, then let’s apply these truths to regain your joyful service:

- 1. Ask God for the will to work.** ‘For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.’ Philippians 2:13. God wants to work in you to give you the willpower to do his good pleasure. Our response must be to: i) **Know** that our old man (old nature) is crucified with Christ (Romans 6:6). ii) **Reckon** ourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God, through Jesus Christ our Lord (11). iii) **Yield** your members to God as instruments of righteousness (Romans 6:13). Jesus Christ has made us free from sin, so we can be servants to God, & have fruit unto holiness, with the result of eternal life (22).
- 2. People in heaven are cheering you on to finish your course** (Hebrews 12:1). They have run their course and finished it. They want us to run and finish our race well, so we will say as Paul said, ‘I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.’ 2 Timothy 4:7. They have handed the baton of the Great Commission to us. We must not drop it as we seek to win our generation to Christ.
- 3. People in hell are praying for you** to tell their family the gospel that they might not come to this place of torment (Luke 16:27,28). Atheists may not pray to God on earth, but they will learn to pray in hell.
- 4. Remember the labour and investment of those who taught you in the past** that you are a debtor to. We can only repay that debt by passing the gospel and Bible teaching on to others. ‘I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise.’ Romans 1:14.
- 5. Remember the people that you will lead to Christ** will welcome you into heaven. ‘For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.’ 2 Peter 1:11. If you quit serving God, you won’t have many to welcome you into heaven.
- 6. Remember your children and peers** who are looking to you as an example of how they should live for God. They are wondering what it is like to serve God. They look at you to see if they should serve God. ‘Be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity’ 1Tim4:12
- 7. Remember your enemies are the Devil, the ungodly crowd, the world, your lazy old nature** making excuses why you can’t serve God. Reject them. ‘Resist the devil & he will flee from you.’ Jam4:7; Ans1165
- 8. Remember businessmen & sporting stars** who are highly motivated & committed to winning money & medals, which are temporary, corruptible crowns, when we can win incorruptible crowns. I Cor 9:24-27.
- 9. Remember Jesus Christ’s example** how he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem (Luke 9:51) & how He rebuked Peter trying to stop Him from going to the cross (Matt 16:23). He wants us to obey GC.
- 10. Remember the great, new friends that you will meet** if you continue serving God, and what a great blessing they will be to you for now and eternity. See Paul’s friends in Romans 16 & I Cor 16.
- 11. If your present approach is not working, ask God to show you how you can improve.** Learn a better approach. Most Christians are content to fail in soul winning, never trying new ideas. Learn by doing. ‘Prove (test) all things’. I Thess 5:21. ‘Let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.’ Galatians 6:4.
- 12. If you quit serving God, you will stop learning new valuable skills.** You’ll stop your spiritual growth. You’ll go backwards as you mix with ungodly friends. Then you will pick up bad habits, attitudes & sins.
- 13. Your conscience needs you to obey it.** ‘Holding faith, and a good conscience;’ I Timothy 1:19.

575. The Significance of Jesus Christ's Death

Bible Reading: Matthew 26:57-75; Numbers 21:5-9.

Aim: To better understand the value of Jesus Christ's death for our sins on the cross.

Memory Verse: 'Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.' John 1:29.

Introduction: The death, burial and resurrection of Jesus Christ are the most important events of history because **Jesus Christ's death** solves man's **sin problem** by paying the penalty for our sins.

Jesus Christ's **resurrection** solves man's **death problem** by rising from the dead, so we will rise also.

His **ascension** solves our **guilt problem** by giving us a faithful interceding High Priest to God the Father.

The cross was a divine assignment to be accomplished. Christ's sacrificial death was taught in the OT prophecies, types and sacrifices. The heart of the Jewish sacrificial system was Leviticus 17:11,

"For the life of the flesh *is* in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the soul."

I. Jesus Christ's Sacrificial Death was Announced in 7 Ways

1. The **Lamb of God** Who takes away the sin of the world, spoken by John the Baptist. (John 1:29,26).

John was answering Isaac's question, "Where is the lamb for a burnt offering?" (Genesis 22:7).

God answered it in Genesis 22:8 as a prophecy of Jesus Christ, 'God will provide **himself** a lamb.'

2. Jesus pictured his death, burial and resurrection by being **Baptized by John in the Jordan river**, "for thus it becometh us (F,S,HS) to fulfil all righteousness." (Matthew 3:15). The Trinity was involved here: God the **Father** spoke from heaven "This is my Beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased".

God the **Son** went into the water. God the **Holy Spirit** descended on Jesus as a dove.

3. Jesus described His death, burial, resurrection by the death and rising of **Jonah** (Matthew 12:38-40; Luke 11:30). "For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth." Matthew 12:40.

4. The **Destroyed Temple**. "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up (19). He spake of the temple of His body." (21) John 2:19,21. "In him dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily." Col 2:9.

5. The **Uplifted Serpent**. "as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life." John 3:14,15.

Nicodemus knew how Numbers 21:5-9 described how snake-bitten Israelites were healed by looking at the brass serpent on a pole. This teaches that sin-bitten humanity will be saved from sin by faith in Christ's blood sacrifice on the cross. Nicodemus was shocked to learn how Messiah could be compared to a snake and how He would endure such a terrible death. On the cross, Jesus was made a curse for us, redeeming us from the curse of the law, and bearing the sins of all mankind (Galatians 3:13).

6. The **Good Shepherd** Who willingly laid down His life for the sheep (John 10:11-18). Jesus Christ was not murdered against His will, but He voluntarily, willingly gave Himself to die for us (John 10:17,18). Under the Old Covenant, the sheep died for the shepherd's sins, but in the New Covenant, Jesus, the Good Shepherd willingly died for the lost sheep of the world.

7. The **Seed Buried in the ground to bear much fruit** (John 12:20-28,23,24). Jesus Christ's body was like a dead seed when Nicodemus and Joseph of Aramathea placed it in the tomb, but on the third day it was resurrected in power and glory. Since 33AD, gospel preaching has produced much fruit all over the world ("truth of the gospel... bringeth forth fruit." Colossians 1:5,6).

In Matthew 16:13-21, Jesus spoke openly about His death.

II. Jesus Christ

1. Took on Himself the likeness of men (Phil 2:7) that we might be conformed to His likeness (Rom 8:29)

2. Became poor that we might become rich in Him (2 Cor 8:9).

3. Suffered hunger (Matthew 4:2) that we might be fully and forever satisfied (John 6:35).

4. Suffered thirst (John 19:28) that we might have the water of life and never thirst again (John 4:14).

5. Became weary (John 4:6) that we might have rest (Matthew 11:28).

6. Was tempted (Matthew 4:1) that we might be delivered in the hour of temptation (Hebrews 4:15).

7. Became a servant (Phil 2:7) that we might become sons of God (John 1:12).

8. Wept (John 11:35) that God might wipe away all our tears (Revelation 21:4).

9. Was troubled (John 12:27) that we might have peace that passes understanding (Philippians 4:7)..

10. Suffered persecution (Luke 4:28,29) that we might be of good cheer (John 16:23).

11. Was exceedingly sorrowful (Matthew 26:38) that we might have joy unspeakable (John 15:11).

12. Was falsely accused (Luke 23:14) that we might have Him as an understanding friend (Heb 4:14-16)

13. Was despised (Isaiah 53:3) that we might be exalted (Revelation 3:21).

14. Became an outcast (Matthew 8:20) that we might be welcomed into heaven (Revelation 22:17).

15. Became homeless in His own country (Luke 4:24) so we might have a mansion in heaven (John 14:2,3)

16. Was lonely (John 6:66) that we might never be alone (Matthew 28:20).

17. Was forsaken (Matthew 26:56) that we might never be forsaken (Hebrews 13:5).

18. Was separated from the Father & HS (Matt 27:46) that we may never be separated from Him (1Th4:18)

19. Suffered the wrath of God (Isaiah 53:3-11) that we might know the love of God (1 John 4:10).

20. Endured darkness (Matthew 27:45) that we might be called out of darkness into His light (Jn12:46;IP2:9)

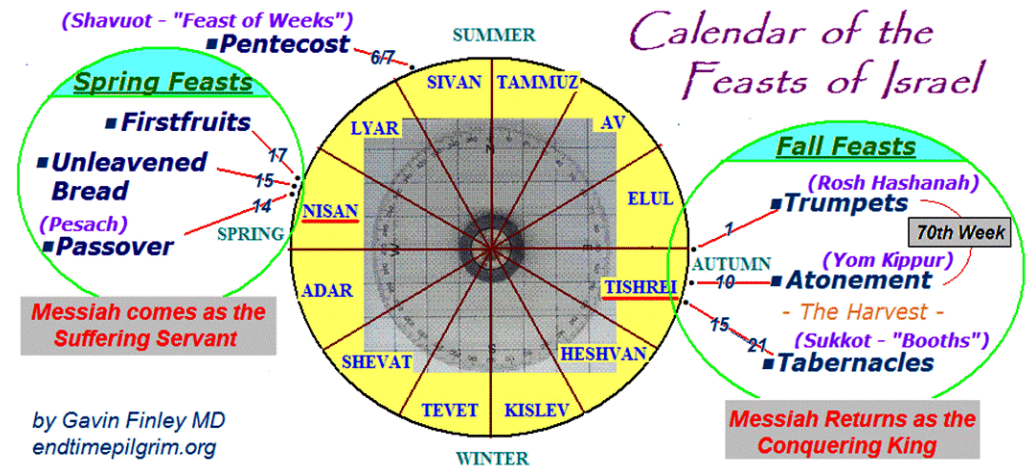
21. Was stripped of His robe (Mat 27:31,35) that we might wear His robe of righteousness (Ph3:9;R19:7,8)

22. Became a curse (Gal 3:13) that we might be blessed with every spiritual blessing (Eph 1:3).

23. Died (Matthew 27:50) that we might live (John 3:16; 10:10).

24. Endured the cross (Luke 23:33) that we might wear a crown (1 Peter 5:4).

25. Came to destroy the works of the devil (1 John 3:8) that we might be free from the devil (Rev 20:10).



432. What Are the Benefits of Jesus Christ's Resurrection to the World?

Bible Reading: Matthew 28; Luke 24:1-45.

27 March 2016

Aim: To appreciate the benefits of Jesus Christ's resurrection to the world.

Introduction: In what ways has Jesus Christ's resurrection changed the thinking of the world?

How has His resurrection made the world a better place? What hopes and joys has it brought to grieving and suffering mankind that paganism and false religions have never been able to offer?

I. How better off are we because of Jesus Christ's resurrection?

1. It introduced a **new idea** that because Jesus Christ raised others and Himself, He will raise all people from the dead, some to eternal life and others to judgment. "strange gods...some mocked." Acts 17:18,32.

2. Jesus' resurrection is **fatal to idolatry** and **pagan religions**. It is a proven historical event that idols and pagans cannot improve on. Idols have nothing to offer mankind. It destroyed idolatry in Europe.

3. Good works that Christians do will be **rewarded** at the resurrection of the just. "Thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for **thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just**" Luke 14:14

4. It is a **problem** to atheists, unbelievers, criminals and dictators because they will be raised and judged.

5. It proves that Jesus Christ is the **Son of God** as He claimed. "And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:" Romans 1:4.

6. It introduced the **Old Testament to the world** as prophecies fulfilled by Jesus. "Beginning at Moses & all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself." Luke 24:27.

7. It gave the world **confidence** and **victory** over death. It removes the sting of death. "And deliver them who through **fear of death** were all their lifetime subject to bondage." Hebrews 2:15.

8. It introduced the **New Testament** to the world. NT theme is salvation by Jesus' death and resurrection.

9. It introduced Jesus Christ's **high moral standards** to the world. It gave the world a new social conscience of loving your neighbour as yourself. This greatly raised Christian nations' living standards.

10. It added a **new institution, the church**, to the world. Bible believing churches are the greatest force for good in the world. "I will build my church" Mat.16:18. "The pillar and ground of the truth" I Tim 3:15

11. It **motivated universal education** so that children can learn about Jesus Christ, morals & eternal life. "Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." 2 Timothy 2:15.

12. It lead to millions of **great books** being written.

"There are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the **books** that should be written. Amen." John 21:25.

13. It **destroyed slavery** wherever the Bible was accepted. "he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death." Exodus 21:16.

14. It brought **love, joy and peace** between individuals and nations. "But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith," Galatians 5:22.

15. It led to **personal forgiveness** for offences and to **love for your enemies**. "Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do." Luke 23:34. "Love your enemies" Matthew 5:44. (I Thess. 4:13

16. It gives **comfort** to us when we lose our loved ones. "sorrow not, even as others which have no hope."

17. It guarantees that **we will rise from the dead** and get a resurrection body like Jesus Christ.

"Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body," Philippians 3:21.

18. It gives us **new joys** of salvation, eternal life, baptism, etc. "He went on his way **rejoicing**" Acts 8:39.

19. It gives us **power to live life to the fullest** and to **serve God** and others in Christ's resurrection power. "That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection," Philippians 3:10.

20. It proves that **Jesus Christ is always with us**.

"lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world." Matthew 28:20.

Conclusion: Let us thank Jesus Christ for conquering death and giving us eternal life with a resurrection body. Let us be more confident to tell people about Jesus Christ being available to be their Saviour.

II. Christ's Resurrection was Predicted By Many Old Testament Writers

i) **David**: "Thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither will thou suffer thine Holy One to see **corruption**." Ps 16:10.

ii) **Isaiah**: "Thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, **he shall prolong his days**." (Isaiah 53:10). "Thy dead men shall live, together with **my dead body** shall they **arise**. Awake and sing, ye that **dwell in dust**.....and the earth shall **cast out her dead**." (Isaiah 26:19).

iii) **Jesus**: "After I am **risen again**, I will go before you into Galilee." Mark 26:32; Luke 9:22; John 2:18-22.

iv) **Job**: "For I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth. And though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God." (Job 19:25,26).

v) **Daniel**: "And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall **awake**, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt." (Daniel 12:2).

vi) **Hosea**: "I will ransom them from the **power of the grave**; I will redeem them from **death**" Hosea 13:14

III. The Significance of Christ's Resurrection

1. It proves **we will rise** from the dead also. "He that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by His Spirit that dwelleth in you". (Romans 8:11; 1 Corinthians 15:51-57).

2. It proves **Christ is God**. 'Declared to be the Son of God with power,...by the resurrection from the dead' Rom 1:4

3. It proves **Christ's death really did pay for our sins**. "Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification". (Romans 4:25). It proves the acceptance of Christ's work on the cross. Christ's resurrection makes our justification possible. We could not have the same confidence that God has accepted Christ's sacrifice, had he not risen from the dead.

4. It proves that **Jesus Christ is the only way to God**, as no other religious leader has risen from the dead.

5. It made Christ our **interceding High Priest**. Through His resurrection He became our intercessor and protector. "Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is **risen again**, who is even at the right hand of God, who also **maketh intercession** for us." (Romans 8:3,4). He delivers us from sin and intercedes for us when we fail. "There is one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus." (1 Tim 2:5,6).

6. It proves that **Satan is a defeated foe**. "For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil." (1 John 3:8).

7. It proves that **all necessary power for life and service** is available to us through Christ.

If Christ can raise Himself from the dead, He can supply all our needs. "That I may know Him, and the power of His resurrection." (Philippians 3:10).

8. It proves that **Christ will judge the world in righteousness**. The **day** of judgment has been appointed and so has the **Judge**. This is proven by Christ's resurrection. "Because he hath appointed a **day**, in which he will judge the world in righteousness by that **man** whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised Him from the dead." (Acts 17:31).

9. It prepared the way for Christ to **sit on David's Throne** in His millennial Kingdom.

"God had sworn with an oath to Him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the **flesh**, he would **raise** up Christ to sit on his throne." (Acts 2:30).

10. It enables each believer to **bear fruit**. "That ye should be married to another, even to him who is **raised from the dead**, that we should **bring forth fruit** unto God." (Romans 7:4).

11. It allows each believer to **walk in newness of life**. "Like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in the newness of life." (Romans 6:4).

12. It is the **centre of the gospel** and **our preaching**, "I declare unto you the gospel..." (I Cor. 15:1-4).

IV. What Will Our Resurrection Body Be Like?

1. It will have **flesh and bones**. "A spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have." (Luke 24:39).

2. It will be an **immortal** body. "This mortal must put on **immortality**." (1 Corinthians 15:53).

3. It will be a **glorious** body. "It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in **glory**." (1 Cor. 15:43). "Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto His **glorious** body." (Philippians 3:21; 1 John 3:2).

4. It will be a **powerful** body. "It is sown in weakness; it is raised in **power**." (1 Corinthians 15:43).

5. It will **differ in glory** from other believers' resurrection bodies. "They that turn many to righteousness, (will shine) as the stars forever and ever." (Daniel 12:3). "One star differeth from another star in glory. So also is the resurrection of the dead." (1 Corinthians 15:41,42). 6. It will be a **spiritual** body, that is, a spirit controlled body. "It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body." (1 Cor 15:44). 7. It will have the **ability to pass through walls**, as Jesus could do. (John 20:19). 8. It will be able to eat food, as Jesus did. (Luke 24:41-43; Revelation 19:9). 9. Our flesh shall be **fresher than a child's**, we shall return to the days of our **youth**. (Job 33:25) 10. We will use our new powerful, glorious resurrection body to **serve God** and **glorify God** through all eternity. "His servants shall serve Him." (Rev 22:3).

VI. Proofs of Jesus Christ's Resurrection

1. The empty tomb and the ordered graveclothes, when the disciples examined the tomb (John 20:5-8). All other religious leaders have an occupied tomb. Not so Jesus Christ. Anyone stealing the body would have taken the body in the graveclothes. Yet the graveclothes were left in an orderly manner in the tomb.
2. The mass psychological change in the disciples from being cowards at Christ's death, to become bold preachers after the resurrection. Their enemies said that they "turned the world upside down". How else can this mass psychological change be explained?
3. Over 500 people saw Christ over a 40 day period after He had risen from the dead. So convinced were they that they were willing to die as martyrs than to deny Christ's resurrection. Would you die for an event that you were not sure about? These witnesses have a high credibility having given the world its highest moral code. Most of these 500 witnesses were still alive in 59AD to confirm it (1 Cor.15:6).
4. The change from Saturday to Sunday as the main day of worship (1 Corinthians 16:1,2; Acts 20:6). The Sabbath being so important to the early Jewish Christians would not have been dropped except for an extremely important event, the bodily resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead.
5. The Church's existence can only be explained by the miracle of Christ's resurrection. In 50 years after Christ's death, the Christian church had become a mighty power, causing the Roman government great concern over its influence on the world.
6. The New Testament could not have been written because its central theme is eternal life through Jesus Christ's death and resurrection.
7. The silence from both the Romans and Pharisees. Not once did either of these groups ever attempt to deny Christ's resurrection. All they had to do was to produce Christ's body to silence the early Christians. They hated Christ's resurrection and tried to suppress it, but they could not refute it.
8. People recognised Him after His resurrection, even His nail prints. Jesus said to doubting Thomas, "reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side and be not faithless, but believing". (John 20:27). Jesus will still have His nail prints at His second coming (Zechariah 13:6).
9. Jesus prophesied that He would rise bodily (John 2:19,20,21).
10. Two angels in Christ's tomb declared that He had risen from the dead as He said (Luke 24:4-8).
11. The resurrected Christ said that He had flesh and bones. He invited the terrified disciples to "Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself. Handle me and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones as ye see me have. And when he had thus spoken he showed them his hands and his feet". (Luke 24:39,40).
12. Jesus Christ appeared to women who held His feet (Matthew 28:9), to James (1 Cor. 15:7), to Paul on the road to Damascus (Acts (9:3-6), to welcome Stephen into heaven (Acts 7:55), to John on Patmos (Rev. 1:10-19), to Peter as the friend who never forsakes (Luke 24:34), to Thomas in rebuking his unbelief (John 20:26-29), to the seven disciples when fishing (John 21:1-23), to the eleven disciples (Mark 16:14), to two disciples on the road to Emmaus (Luke 24:13-35), to 10 disciples in the upper room (Thomas absent) (John 20:26-29), & to over 500 at once (1 Cor. 15:6).
13. Jesus Christ ate food with His disciples after His resurrection. "They gave him a piece of broiled fish, and of an honeycomb. And he took it, and did eat before them". (Luke 24:42,43).

576. How the Christian Life is like a Profession, an Occupation or a Trade.

Bible Reading: Luke 16:1-13; Luke 19:11-27.

3 April 2016

Aim: To consider our Christian life and ministry as a profession, a trade to develop, a serious career.

Memory Verse: 'Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;' Hebrews 3:1; 4:14; 10:23. 'Occupy till I come.' Luke 19:13. 'to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.' Lk19:15

Introduction: Most people see a profession, a career and a trade as a very valuable skill because of its income earning potential, ability to generate wealth and to fund a quality lifestyle. Someone with a profession is considered to be a professional, a master or an expert in his field. A profession is not a hobby, but something that is taken very seriously. Yet the strange thing is that almost no Christians consider their Christian life and ministry as a profession, but they consider it as a hobby. This explains why the world is not yet won to Christ. Most of Jesus' parables described the Christian life as a profession or a trade such as a sower, a fisherman, a vineyard owner, builder, pearl trader (jeweller), farm manager. Paul described the Christian life as an athlete, a boxer (1 Cor 9:24-27), a military guarding soldier. 'I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith:' 2 Timothy 4:7.

I. Definition of a Profession. A vocation requiring knowledge of some department of learning or science; a business; a body of persons engaged in an occupation or calling; the declaration of belief in or acceptance of a religion or faith. Is your Christian life a profession or a hobby?

II. In What Ways is Our Christian Life Like a Profession, a trade or an occupation?

1. A profession has high status, respect and honour. So is our Christian life and work. We are sons of God (John 1:12), ambassadors for Christ (2 Cor 5:17), workers with God (2 Cor 6:1). We are doing a great work (Neh 6:3). We are future rulers on earth (2 Tim 2:12; Rev 5:10; 20:6; 22:5).
2. A profession has immense rewards of income earning potential. 'Lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven.' Matthew 6:20.
3. A profession requires many years of serious study and proven practical work. 'Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.' 2 Tim 2:15
4. A professional is always thinking about how he can improve his business in quality of services provided and quantity of goods and profit produced. 'Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort (quality) it is.' 1 Cor 3:13.
5. A professional makes long term plans to improve and expand his business. 'he that lacks these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.' 2 Peter 1:9.
6. A professional seeks to create and maintain much goodwill with his customers. 'With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:' Eph 6:7. 'on earth, peace, good will toward men.' Luke 2:14.
7. A professional has competition seeking to take his customers away or to discredit him & his services. 'In perils among false brethren.' 2 Cor 11:26; 'An enemy hath done this. (28)...the devil.' Matt 13:28,39.
8. A professional builds his business on the work and knowledge of previous generations. 'House and riches are the inheritance of fathers:' Proverbs 19:14. 'I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, and the judgment of their God:' Jer 5:5; 'ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls.' Jer 6:16.
9. A professional must understand and meet the needs of his customers. 'now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want' 2 Cor 8:14; 'For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints' 2 Cor 9:12.
10. A professional must keep good relationships with his suppliers. 'esteem them (*pastors*) very highly in love for their work's sake. And be at peace among yourselves.' 1 Thess 5:13. Pastors supply Bible truths.
11. A professional must keep good relationships with his fellow professionals. 'I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.' 1 Cor 3:6; 'Bring Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.' Titus 3:13.
12. A professional is accountable to governing bodies. 'Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith;' Hebrews 12:1; 'So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.' Romans 14:12.

13. A professional must not take on **too much debt** that he can't repay. It will slow his business. "I will not be brought under the power of any." I Cor 6:12.
14. A professional plans for the time when he will **retire**, so that he has sufficient future income. **'Laying up in store for themselves'** a good foundation against the **time to come**, that they may lay hold on eternal life.' I Timothy 6:19.
15. A professional seeks to **do all things well** with a spirit of excellence, not sloppy work. **'He hath done all things well'**: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.' Mark 7:37.
16. A professional will **suffer unforeseen setbacks**. 'Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; **but Satan hindered us**.' I Thess 2:18. **'Cast down**, but not destroyed.' 2 Cor 4:9
17. A professional will **keep in regular contact** with his customers & important people. Romans 16:1-16; 'Timotheus, Apollos, Stephanus, Achaicus, Aquila and Priscilla.' I Cor 16:9-24.
18. A professional will **invest** in the **most profitable areas** and will **avoid** useless areas and activities. 'a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and *there are* many adversaries.' I Cor 16:9.
19. A professional will have a **range of products** to address every need of his customers. We have the gospel to lead people to Christ, the Bible to teach truth and refute error, a good testimony, tracts, books.
20. A professional will keep **detailed, daily records** of every aspect of his business. 'when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that **he might know how much every man had gained by trading**.' Luke 19:15.
21. A professional will **hire people** to **do work that he cannot do** or **need not to do**. 'the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which went out early in the morning to **hire** labourers into his vineyard.' Matthew 20:1.
22. A professional knows that he is **part of a team of workers** who are dedicated to **creating profit**. 'Only **Luke** is with me. Take **Mark** & bring him with thee: for he is **profitable** to me for the ministry.' 2Tim 4:11 'Which (*Onesimos*) in time past was to thee unprofitable, but **now profitable** to **thee** & to **me**.' Philem 11.
23. A professional will **assess what activities are not generating results** and will **discard them**. 'Wherefore **laying aside** all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings.' I Peter 2:1; 'let us **lay aside every weight**, and the **sin** which doth so easily beset *us*, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us' Hebrews 12:1.
24. A professional will **advertise** and **seek to recruit more customers**. 'For from you **sounded out** the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.' I Thess 1:8.

III. **How Can We Organize our Christian Work in a More Professional Way?**

1. Train more SWs by all using the same STOP tract and asking the 120 questions.
2. Train more Bible teachers and Disciple-makers by teaching them the Answers book, Understanding,...
3. Phoning visitors and new Christians to encourage them to attend church and Bible classes.
4. Appoint a team of trainee pastors and SWs.
5. Keep records of all people saved and baptized.
6. Understand the great loss to our nation if we fail, by evil taking over & losing our freedoms.
7. Invest money in printing Answers books in India, Philippines, Africa, China and giving them freely to Bible college students and pastors to help them start churches.
8. Continually ask God, "How can I do God's work better?"

Conclusion: Are you a professional, serious, dedicated Christian worker? Or Is your Christian life and work a casual hobby?"

577. **Newness of Life**

Bible Reading: Romans 6:1-14; Revelation 21:1-21. 2 October 2016

Youtube:

Aim: To enjoy the new things that Jesus Christ brings into our life after salvation.

Memory Verse: 'Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that likeas Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in **newness of life**.' Romans 6:4.

Introduction: It is exciting and interesting to get some new good thing. Life has many situations where we receive some new thing. These include new clothes, new car, new house, new friends, new school, new experiences, new skills, new children, new holiday, new job. When we receive Christ as Saviour and become a son of God, we become a new creature, 'Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, he is a **new creature**: **old things are passed away**; behold, **all things are become new**.' 2 Cor 5:17. We get born again (John 3:3,7). 'We were by **nature**, the children of wrath' (Eph 2:3). We become partakers of the **divine nature** getting a new nature (2 Peter 1:4) causing us to think like God on all issues of life. This means that we 'walk in **newness of life**' (Romans 6:4). This new life is what we are showing when we rise out of the waters of baptism. We are showing that we have a new life in Christ and that we want to live for Christ.

I. What Other New Things Does God have for Believers?

1. A new **heart** and a **new spirit**. 'A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.' Ezekiel 36:26.
2. A new **commandment** to love one another as Christ has loved us. John 13:34.
3. New **mercies** of God every morning. 'It is of the LORD'S mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not. They are new every morning.' Lam 3:22,23.
4. A new **song** in our heart. 'Sing unto the Lord a new song.' Psalm 33:3; 96:1
5. New **treasures** of knowledge and wisdom of God's ways to solve problems & help others. Matt 13:52.
6. A new & glorious **future**. 'In my Father's house are **many mansions**: I go to **prepare a place** for you. J14:2
7. A new **work** to do. 'Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them..' Matthew 28:19.
8. New **friends** that we lead to Christ. 'my brethren dearly **beloved** & **longed for**, my **joy** & **crown**. Phil 4:1
9. A new **heavens** and a new **earth** wherein dwells Righteousness. 2 Peter 3:13; Rev 21:1; Is 65:17; 66:22.
10. A new **covenant** with new **laws** compared to Moses covenant. Hebrews 8:8,13; 9:15; 12:24.
11. A new **resurrection body** to enjoy & experience. 'His flesh shall be fresher than a child's: he shall return to the days of his youth.' Job 33:25. 'this mortal *must* put on immortality.' I Cor 15:53.
12. A new **family** with God as our loving heavenly Father. 'sons of God.' John 1:12.
13. A new **name** in heaven. Rev 2:17.
14. **All things** new. Rev 21:5.
15. The New **Jerusalem** city as our home for eternity. Rev 3:12; 21:1,2.
16. New **promises** to claim & live by. 'Whereby are given unto us exceeding great & precious promises.' 2 Peter 1:4.
17. New **thinking** of a **new man**. 'put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.' Ephesians 4:24.
18. A new **Comforter**, the Holy Spirit indwelling us. 'But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.' John 14:26.

Conclusion: Are you walking in newness of life that baptism signifies?

578. Causes of Poverty. Causes of Wealth.

Bible Reading: Deuteronomy 8:10-20; 3 John 1-14. 'The poor always ye have with you.' John 12:8.

Aim: To handle money wisely. To grow money so we can advance God's work. 17 April 2016

Mem Verse: 'we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.' Galatians 2:10.

Introduction: Money is a test of our character and our faithfulness to God and to others. Money can be used for great good if we invest it in the right places. One excuse some Christians make for not giving to God's work is that "I cannot afford to give." This means that they cannot handle money correctly. Someone told me that he cannot come to church because he has to work to pay off his 4 credit cards. Money is a measure of our life, our time, our skills (job, expertise) and our character (wise allocation). Examples of people who gave tithes to God are Abraham, Jacob, Hezekiah's revival, Nehemiah's time. Proverbs discusses the causes of wealth and of poverty. God wants to supply our needs. He does this mostly through us working and us wisely handling the fruits of our labour. 'if any would not work, neither should he eat.' 2 Thess 3:10. Satan wants to rob us of our money and make us stingy so that we cannot do anything to build God's work. This is why Communism and high taxes are so bad. God tests us with money. A small percentage of people are overachievers, and if they are not rewarded, society collapses.

I. What are the Causes of Poverty? and What are the Causes of Wealth?

1. Bad Friends who are ungodly, inexperienced, incompetent and selfish will give you foolish advice that will cause you to lose money if you follow their suggestions. 'My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not (10). Cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse:' (14) Prov 1:10,14. Bad friends teach error.

2. Not Giving Money to God's Work. 'Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase: So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.' Prov 3:9,10. 'them that honour me I will honour.' I Samuel 2:30. 'There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and there is that withholdeth more than is meet, but it tendeth to poverty.' 11:24. 'Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.' Malachi 3:10.

3. Not Helping the Poor. 'He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.' 19:17. We must help believers in need and those in spiritual poverty.

4. Laziness, No Motivation to Work, no Organization. 'Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise:' 6:6-11. 'I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;' 24:30-34. 'He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack (idle, slothful, deceitful) hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.' 10:4. 'He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons shall have poverty enough.' 28:19; 12:11. 'Wealth gotten by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by labour shall increase.' 13:11.

5. Not Recognizing the Time to Invest. This applies to starting a business early in life, buying real estate and shares at the bottom of the market. 'He that gathereth in summer *is* a wise son: *but* he that sleepeth in harvest *is* a son that causeth shame.' 10:5. 'A time to get, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away;' Eccles 3:6. This describes a time to buy and a time to sell.

6. Not Doing your work well, no diligence. 'the hand of the diligent maketh rich.' 10:4; 'The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the slothful shall be under tribute.' 12:24. 'The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness; but of every one *that is* hasty only to want.' 21:5.

7. Not Finishing a Task. Not Developing a Project Further. 'The slothful *man* roasteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.' 12:27.

8. Wicked Behaviour, such as selling drugs, or promoting scams. 'The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.' 10:3.

9. Greed. Taking too much Risk. Never gamble. Gambling means you have little or no control of the outcome. Don't lose your capital. 'So *are* the ways of every one that is greedy of gain; *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.' 1:19; 'He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.' 15:27. 'He that hasteth to be rich *hath* an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.' 28:22. This applies to "Get rich quick schemes."

'Give a portion to seven & also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.' Ecc 11:2. This means 'spread the risk'. Don't put all your eggs in one basket. Ask 'What is the most that I can lose?'

10. Not Saving Money. Saving money gives a deposit to buy real estate which grows in value. 'A good *man* leaves an inheritance to his children's children:' 13:22. 'strong *men* retain riches.' 11:16. 'There is treasure to be desired & oil in the dwelling of the wise; but a foolish man spendeth it (treasure) up.' 21:20

11. Wasting Money on Non-Essentials. 'He also that is slothful in his work is brother to him that is a great waster.' 18:9. Don't waste money or time. Create wealth by reducing expenses & increasing income.

12. Not Getting Educated Properly. Getting a Useless Education. 'by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.' 24:4. 'Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all.' I Tim 4:15. 'Study to shew thyself approved unto God.' 2T2:15

13. Not Consulting Wise, Expert Advisors. 'Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors *there is* safety.' 11:14. 'Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established.' 15:22. Consult the most experienced people. Don't consult fools.

14. Not Seeing the Consequences of your Actions. 'A prudent *man* foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.' 22:3; 27:12. Our actions result in gain or loss.

15. Pride, Overconfidence. 'By humility and the fear of the LORD *are* riches, honour, and life.' 22:4. 'A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.' 29:23. Proud take risks.

16. Too Much Borrowing to purchase non-income producing assets, or assets of diminishing value, such as a new car. This leads to being unable to service the debt. 'The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower *is* servant to the lender.' 22:7.

17. Not Giving Customers a Good Deal. Give them quality products at a competitive price. 'He that oppresseth the poor to increase his *riches, and* he that giveth to the rich, shall surely come to want.' 22:16.

18. Guaranteeing Others Debts. 'Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts.' 22:26. Let them borrow from the bank or get a credit card. If they can't repay, you lose a friend

19. Alcohol Drinking. 'For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty.' 23:21. This leads to job loss, marriage breakdown, unnecessary fights, mental depression, foolish decisions, sickness, accidents.

20. Grow your business first, then build your house. 'Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house.' 24:27. A good business will fund other projects.

21. Lawsuits. 'Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.' 25:8. Resolve problems without hiring lawyers costing \$500 per hour.

22. Forsaking Good Friends. 'Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not; neither go into thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity: better *is* a neighbour *that is* near than a brother far off.' 27:10. Good friends provide answers to fix your problems and have the wisdom to help you prevent problems.

23. Persevere and Grow your business over time. This increases your level of expertise. 'Whoso keepeth the fig tree shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.' 27:18.

24. Not Taking Opportunities to Invest in Income-Producing Assets. 'She considereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.' 31:16.

25. Believing and Practising False Religions. These have many foolish, dangerous, problem causing ideas (Islam, Hinduism). 'Their sorrows shall be multiplied that hasten after another god.' Psalm 16:4.

26. Living in a Country ruled by an Unmerciful, Evil, Anti-Christian, Corrupt Government. 'Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.' 20:28. 'If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.' 2 Chron.10:7.

27. Not Asking Jesus. 'ye have not, because ye ask not.' James 4:2. 'Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.' John 16:24.

28. Forgetting God. 'But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, *as it is* this day. And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testify against you this day that ye shall surely perish.' Deuteronomy 8:18,19. When people forget God, Bible & church, they make foolish, harmful decisions that damage or destroy.

29. Prostitution, Adultery, Divorce. 'Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house: Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth; and thy labours be in the house of a stranger;' Prov 5:8,10. Divorce settlements divide your wealth to lawyers (30%), wife (50%) and husband (20%) approximately.

30. Leaving Home before Marriage and paying expensive rent when you could live with your parents for free. This stops you saving for a house deposit. 'Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife:' Genesis 2:24. 2-3 years rent equals a deposit on a house.

579. Causes of War. Lessons from ANZAC Day. ‘From whence come wars?’ James 4:1

Bible Reading: 2 Chronicles 14:1-15; 17:1-10.

Aim: To understand the causes of wars. To prevent wars by growing strong Christian nations. 24 Ap 2016
Memory Verse: ‘And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.’ Isaiah 2:4.

Youtube.com ‘The Battle that Saved Australia’—The Battle of the Coral Sea Documentary. Shore History
Introduction: Australians celebrate Anzac Day every 25th April, where we remember the sacrifices of so many Australian soldiers, sailors and air personnel to defeat evil dictators all around the world, especially in WWI, WWII, Korea, Vietnam, Afganistan, Iraq, East Timor, etc. Many were killed or wounded to preserve our freedoms, creating intense grief for loved ones. Why do nations go to war? People fight for what they consider valuable. Freedom is won or lost on the battlefield. World history has been full of so many wars fought between nations who could not resolve their differences by peaceful means. In today’s struggle between Islam and the West, Islam has the will to triumph, but not the way; the West has the way to triumph (by military and economic supremacy), but not the will. The West does not have the will to preserve itself. Ban Islam from the West, and Islamic terrorism on Western soil will cease. Islam has the will to destroy the West, but not the way. Whenever Islam had the way, it always went on the offensive. For 1000 years, Muslims repeatedly invaded and conquered parts of Europe—terrorizing, massacring, raping and enslaving in the name of Allah—and were only repulsed by force of arms. Today’s situation is quite pathetic. Muslim terrorists, rapists, and ISIS-sympathizers are not entering the West against its will but because of it, as millions of Muslims freely enter Germany, Austria, France, UK. The West is 100% responsible for this "invasion." When Islam was equal militarily with its neighbors, untold millions of non-Muslims were slaughtered, enslaved, or forcibly converted to Islam. The vast majority of land that today constitutes the "Muslim world" was seized from non-Muslims by great violence and bloodshed. Western military technology eventually progressed to the point that Islam was left in the dust. Islam’s will to dominate went dormant but remained intact. If we learn nothing from wars, we will suffer more wars.

I. Causes of Wars. Lessons from WWI, WWII and other Wars.

1. When Christians quit the war for souls and Bible truth, then wrong ideas spread quickly, and these lead to military wars. ‘This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare;’ 1 Timothy 1:18. Wrong ideas include Islam, Nazism, Evolution or Survival of the fittest applied to nations by Goebels, Communism, and weak western governments embolden evil dictators to try war to expand their territory. If we win the spiritual war by converting the world to Christ, we will avoid military wars.
2. When nations fail to understand the causes of wars & how to prevent wars, they easily get involved in more wars, as WWII followed WWI by 21 years. Another example is how foolish Obama created the present Middle Eastern wars in Iraq & Syria by mishandling the Gulf wars & their aftermath by an early withdrawal of US troops from Iraq & no Bible teaching. ‘Now these are the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan;’ Judges 3:1.
3. When Politicians make foolish statements, actions and policies that provoke wars and enemies. ‘Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.’ 2 Chronicles 16:9. ‘Wisdom is better than weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.’ Ecclesiastes 9:18.
a) Neville Chamberlain & USA (FDR) tried to pacify Hitler rather than confronting him, leading to WWII.
b) Tony Abbott threatened to shirtfront Putin, so Putin sent the Russian navy to threaten Australia.
c) President Nasser of Egypt threatened Israel and declared war on Israel in 1967.
d) Inalchuq. In 1218, Genghis Khan sent a 500 man trade mission of Muslims to establish official trade ties with Khwarezmia (modern Iran). However Inalchuq, governor of the Khwarezmian city of Otrar, suspecting the Khan’s ambassadors to be spies, confiscated their goods & arrested them. Genghis Khan then sent a second group of 3 ambassadors (one Muslim & two Mongols) to meet the Shah himself and demand the caravan at Otrar be set free, reparations & the governor be handed over for punishment. The Muslim Shah had both of the Mongols shaved & had the Muslim beheaded before sending them back to Genghis Khan. Muhammad also ordered the 500 personnel of the caravan to be executed. This was seen as a grave affront to Gengis Khan himself, who considered ambassadors "as sacred and inviolable." This

led Genghis Khan to attack the Khwarezmian Dynasty with a force of 200,000 men, launching a multi-pronged invasion. In February 1220 the Mongolian army stormed Bukhara, Gurganj, Urgench (1.2 million killed) & the Khwarezmid capital Samarkand. The Shah fled, dying soon on an island in the Caspian Sea. 80-90% of Persians were killed in this campaign. (Wikipedia: Mongol conquest of Khwarezmia).

4. Forsaking God and choosing false gods and false religions, such as Islam. ‘They chose new gods; then was war in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Israel?’ Judges 5:8. If nations worship Jehovah, love & obey the Bible, they have great peace. WWII Japan Emperor worshp. ‘Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.’ Psalm 119:165.

5. Demilitarization. A strong military is a great deterrant to dictators. Few weapons in Israel motivated the Philistines to attack them. Judges 5:8. Strong militaries of Asa and Jehoshaphat discouraged war. ‘Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.’ Eccles 8:11. A strong military is a warning to dictators not to start a war.

6. Lack of teaching God’s Ways to a Nation. ‘He (Asa) built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those years; because the LORD had given him rest.’ (v.6) 2 Chronicles 14:1-8. ‘The fear of the LORD fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that were round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat.’ 2 Chronicles 17:10. See 17:1-13. A Biblically educated population knows righteousness from evil, knows how to pray, and knows how to prevent wars & how to fight wars.

7. Lusting or Coveting other nations possessions. ‘From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members? Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.’ James 4:1,2. Ungodly nations don’t ask God to supply their needs, so they start wars. Hitler wanted ‘Lebensraum’ meaning ‘more living space’ of other nations territories such as Czechoslovakia, Poland, Europe, Russia.

8. Ungodly nations don’t understand that God will punish them with defeat for starting wars. ‘Snow, hail, which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle & war.’ Job 38:23. Napoleon and Hitler were defeated by God sending bitter cold snow on them when they attacked Russia. ‘Fire, and hail; snow, and vapour; stormy wind fulfilling his word:’ Psalm 148:8. The 130 ships of the Catholic Spanish Armada, when they attacked Britain in 1588, were defeated by God sending a stormy wind which destroyed most of their ships. This spared England to be a great gospel preaching nation. When Philip II of Spain learned of the result of the expedition, he declared, "I sent the Armada against men, not God's winds and waves". British medals were struck with the words, ‘Jehovah blew, and they are scattered.’ Two more armadas were sent by Spain, in 1596 and 1597, but both were scattered by storms. The English saw this as God’s approval on Protestantism. (Wikipedia, Spanish Armada battle).

9. Not Understanding when it is time for war and when it is time for peace.

‘A time to love, and a time to hate; a time of war, and a time of peace.’ Eccles 3:8. ‘Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.’ 1 Samuel 11:2. Battle of Coral Sea, 4-8 May 1942, when the Japanese navy came to conquer Port Moresby and Australia, but were defeated by the US and Australian navies and air forces. This led to victory at Battle of Midway.

II. What Can Christians Do to Prevent Wars?

1. Pray for our rulers to be Christian & to implement Christian laws & values. ‘I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, giving of thanks, be made for all men; For kings, & for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.’ 1 Tim 2:1,2.

2. Spread as much Salvation and Bible truths in Australia and worldwide as possible. ‘He (God) said, I will not destroy it (Sodom) for ten’s sake.’ Genesis 18:32. Win many to Christ. ‘Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people.’ Proverbs 14:34.

3. Watch for danger signs so as to prevent wars. ‘Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober.’ 1 Thess 5:6. Warn politicians of dangers and protest foolish war-provoking policies.

4. Maintain good international relations and strong alliances with allies. Obama alienates US allies and rewards US’s enemies. ‘Thine own friend, and thy father’s friend, forsake not;’ Proverbs 27:10.

5. Warn people of God’s Judgment on our nation if we implement evil laws that displease God. This includes Sodomite marriage, abortion, approving Mosques, Madrassas, Islamic schools,

580. 'But They Made Light of It.' Matt 22:5. Why Do Some Make Light of the things of God?

Bible Reading: Genesis 37:1-19; Matthew 22:1-14.

Aim: To consider whether we or others are making light of the things of God. 1 May 2016

Mem Verse: 'But they made light of it, & went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise'

Introduction: Why do some people not appreciate opportunities? One of the greatest problems in the Western world is that some people make light of God's invitations to salvation and to serving Him. Why?

a) Some people are **lovers of pleasures** more than lovers of God.

b) Many **churches** are **lukewarm** and know not that they are wretched, miserable, poor, blind and naked.

c) Many **Christians** don't appreciate what a great honour & privilege it is for God to invite us to serve Him

I. What Does it Mean to "Make Light of Something"?

It means to place little or no value on something. To not appreciate the value of something.

To disregard something as being of no significance. To make something a low priority.

II. How Do People Make Light of the Things of God?

2. By not getting fully involved in serving God.

4. By making excuses not to come to church or serve God.

6. By not getting baptized as soon as possible.

8. By getting angry at God and others over some small issue.

9. By disregarding what the Bible says.

III. Who in the Bible Made Light of God and His Commands?

1. **Adam** and **Eve** in Eden when they ate the fruit, not thinking of the bad consequences.

2. People before Noah's flood who rejected Noah's warnings. Genesis 6:8-11.

3. **Lot's sons-in-law** when Lot urged them to leave Sodom before it's destruction.

"But he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law." Genesis 19:14.

4. **Joseph's brothers** made light of Joseph's dreams, when the dreams were God warning them of future events. Genesis 37:5-11. "They hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words." Genesis 36:8.

5. **Pharaoh** made light of Moses' request for Israel to leave Egypt. "Pharaoh said, Who is the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go." Exodus 5:1,2.

Result: God destroyed Pharaoh, his army and Egypt.

6. **The Egyptian army** chasing Israel into the Gulf of Aqaba made light of God's power to punish them and ignored God's trap. Exodus 14:22-28.

7. **Miriam & Aaron** thought it a light thing to criticize Godly Moses. Num 12:1-10. (Num 16:1-12;30-35.

8. **Korah, Dathan and Abiram** thought it a light thing to be God's priests and to rebel against Moses.

9. **Israelites** during the Judges period made light of their privilege of living in Canaan. Judges 2:7-15.

10. **David** despised and made light of God and God's commandments by committing adultery with Bathsheba, getting Uriah drunk and killing her husband Uriah. 2 Samuel 12:9,10.

11. **Judah** in 610BC by rebelling against God and king Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon. 2 Chron 36:11-21.

12. The **king** inviting people to the wedding of his son in Matthew 22:1-12. What do we learn from this?

i) The king was a very important and powerful person who should not be disregarded. So is God.

ii) The king had great power to honour his guests. So does God have power to honour us.

iii) The wedding was a once in a lifetime opportunity. So God gives us time sensitive opportunities.

iv) The wedding was a time of great joy and happiness. So God gives joy and happiness to His servants.

v) The king had gone to great effort and expense to organize this wedding for his son. To reject the invitation was a great insult to the king and to his son. So it is insulting to God to reject His invitations.

vi) It was a great opportunity to meet important and interesting people. So we enjoy this in God's service.

vii) They selfishly put their own ways, farm & business above the king's invitation. Wrong priorities.

viii) They were judged as not worthy to enjoy the wedding (22:8). So we miss much by not serving God.

ix) Others of lesser social standing took their place at the wedding. They missed out on many great joys.

IV. Why Do Some Make Light of the things of God?

1. They do not understand that obeying God brings blessings & disobeying God brings trouble, sorrow & loss of blessings. 'them that honour me I will honour, they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.' Isam2:30

2. They do not think that God can intervene in their lives for good or to discipline them.

3. They do not understand that God will teach them great things if they take God seriously.

4. They put money & work ahead of God, not knowing that God gives them power to get wealth & keep it

581. What the Bible Says about Women.

Bible Reading: Ephesians 5:21-33; 1 Peter 3:1-12.

8 May 2016

Aim: To understand and treat women and wives as God wants us to.

Mem Verse: 'Husbands love your wives.' Eph 5:25

Introduction: Today being Mothers' Day, our thoughts are turned towards mothers and future mothers.

A subject of great interest to men is women. A subject of great interest to women is how they should behave, look and communicate with others, as seen from the many women's clothing shops.

An issue of great importance to Christians is what does God think about wives, mothers, ladies & girls.

All ladies should seek to be the ideal woman that God wants them to be. We discover this in the Bible.

Question: Why are hurricanes given female names, such as "Hurricane Katrina"?

I. Good Types of Women in the Bible

1. **Honourable Women.** "Kings' daughters *were* among thy honourable women:" Psalm 45:9.

Honour means, highly respected, good reputation, a good name, a noble mind, exalted, allegiance to what is good and right conduct, a woman of chastity. Q: Are you seeking to be honourable?

2. **A Gracious Woman** retaineth honour. Prov 11:16. Gracious is kindness, agreeable, pleasing, courteous

3. **A Wise Woman.** "Every wise woman buildeth her house:" Prov 14:1. Wise means our actions, speech, opinions are dictated by experience and judicious application of knowledge, being sensible, discreet.

A wise woman can solve others problems easily and give correct advice. A wise woman builds her home, her husband, her children, her ministry, her security, her Bible knowledge and her friendships.

4. **A Virtuous Woman** is described in 10 ways in Proverbs 31:10-31 as trustworthy (11), doing good (12), a willing worker (13), helping the poor (20), building up her husband's reputation (23), she speaks wise and kind words (26), she supervises her household well (27), she has a good relationship with her husband and children (28,29), she loves and fears the LORD (30), she achieves many good works (31).

5. **A Prudent Wife** is from the LORD (Prov 19:14). Prudent means being careful to avoid undesired consequences. "A prudent *man* foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished." Proverbs 22:3; 27:12.

6. **Holy Women** who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands: (1 Peter 3:15). Holy means "belonging to God, devoted to God, empowered by God, morally and spiritually perfect." Holy women will trust in God, dress modestly, be in subjection to their husbands.

II. Bad Types of Women in the Bible, are described as:

1. **Outlandish Women.** "even him (Solomon) did outlandish women cause to sin." Nehemiah 13:26. Outlandish means looking unfamiliar, bizarre, uncouth, eccentric, grotesque, weird. They cause trouble.

2. **Foolish Women.** "Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh." (Job 2:10). Foolish means "lacking good sense or judgment, delighting in needless risks, acting & thinking unwisely."

3. **A Fair Woman Without Discretion.** "*As* a jewel of gold in a swine's snout, *so is* a fair woman which is without discretion." (Proverbs 11:22). Discreet means "being an age where you manage your life well."

4. **A Brawling Woman.** "*It is* better to dwell in a corner of the housetop, than with a brawling woman in a wide house." Prov 21:9; 25:24. Brawling means "engaging in noisy quarrels." "*It is* better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman." (21:19). Contentious means "quarrelsome, strife, disputing, rivalry points contended for in an argument."

5. **A Comely & Delicate Woman.** "I have likened the daughter of Zion to a comely & delicate woman." (Jeremiah 6:2). Delicate means "easily injured, highly sensitive, requiring careful handling."

6. **An Imperious, Whorish Woman.** "the work of an imperious whorish woman," Ezekiel 16:30.

Imperious means domineering, overbearing, a vixen.

7. **Strange Women.** "Thine eyes shall behold strange women." (Prov 23:33). Strange woman means "peculiar, eccentric, surprising, unaccountable, unexplainable, a harlot." "To deliver thee from the strange woman." (2:16). "The mouth of strange women *is* a deep pit:" (22:14).

8. **God's Commands for Women.**

1. **Reverence her husband** means "hold in high regard". "let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband." Ephesians 5:33. A husband must love his wife and be a good Christian so he makes it easy for her to hold him in high regard.

2. **Labour in the gospel.** "help those women which laboured with me in the gospel" Philippians 4:3.

Marry someone whom you can serve God with in soul-winning, following up new ladies, teaching new ladies, administer, meal preparation, care of children, hospitality, etc.

3. Modest means “chaste, having a moderate or humble estimation of ones own merits, restrained, decent speech and dress, pure in taste and style. “women adorn themselves in modest apparel” I Timothy 2:9.

4. Godly means “like God in our behaviour, words and life.” “But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.” I Timothy 2:10. She should do good and useful works.

5. Marry, bear children, guide the house, a **good testimony**. ‘I will ... that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.’ I Tim 5:14.

6. Teach younger women 8 qualities. “The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things; That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children, *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands.” Titus 2:3-5.

7. Build her family in godliness, ministry, life skills “Every wise woman buildeth her house:” Prov 14:1.

8. Have a sanctifying influence on her husband, children, grandchildren, fellow Christians, society.

“For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife” I Cor 7:14. Sanctify means to make holy.

9. Young ladies seek their father’s blessing and approval on whom to marry.

“So then he that giveth *her* in marriage doeth well;” I Cor 7:38.

IV. How Should Men Treat Women?

1. ‘The elder women as **mothers**; the younger as **sisters**, with all purity.’ I Timothy 5:2.

2. Please his wife. ‘But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.’ I Cor 7:33.

3. Due Benevolence. ‘Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.’ I Cor 7:3.

4. Rejoice with the wife of thy youth. Proverbs 5:18.

5. ‘Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with *them* according to **knowledge, giving honour** unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.’ I Peter 3:7.

6. ‘Husbands, **love your wives**, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;’ Eph. 5:25.

IV. Wise, Godly Women in the Bible

Sarah, Rebekah,, Rachel, Ruth, Deborah, Abigail, Mary, Elizabeth, Anna, Mary Magdalene, Priscilla, Lydia, Phebe (Romans 16:1), Dorcas (Tabitha).

582. Lessons from John the Baptist

Bible Reading: Luke 1:1-25; Luke 3:1-22. **Aim:** To be great in the sight of God as John was. 15 May2016

Mem Verse: ‘He shall be great in the sight of the Lord..he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost..” Lk 1:51

Introduction: What do we learn from the life of John the Baptist?

I. John the Baptist’s Conception, Birth and Youth.

1. John was born to righteous, blameless, godly parents being Zacharias and Elizabeth. Luke 1:6,13.

2. John’s birth was a miracle because ‘Elizabeth was barren & they were both well stricken in years.1:7,18.

3. John was born in answer to his parents prayer (1:13) and the peoples’ prayers (1:10).

4. Gabriel announced John’s birth to Zacharias when he was serving God in the temple (1:11-13,19).

5. John’s birth caused joy, gladness and rejoicing to many (1:14).

6. John ‘shall be great in the sight of the Lord’ (1:15). Are you great in God’s eyes? How did this happen?

7. John ‘shall drink neither wine nor strong drink.’ (1:15). He rejected mind dulling substances.

8. He was ‘filled with the Holy Spirit from his mother’s womb’ (1:15) and led by God even as a child.

9. He turned many of the children of Israel to the Lord their God (1:16). This should be our life’s goal.

10. He served God in the spirit and power of Elijah (1:17). His work was to: i) Turn the hearts of the fathers to the children. Fathers must love and train their children to obey and serve God.

ii) Turn the disobedient to the wisdom of the just. Justified people grow in wisdom.

iii) To make ready a people prepared for the Lord. Israel had to be prepared to receive Christ & His words.

11. John’s birth and life work were planned and announced from heaven (1:19).

12. John was 6 months older than Jesus (1:26,36). Mary and Elizabeth were cousins in a godly family.

13. John leaped in Elizabeth’s womb for joy (44) when she heard Mary’s greeting (1:41). Babies are alive.

14. John was called ‘the prophet of the Highest’ (1:76), to prepare Jesus’ ways (76), to give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins (1:77).

15. He grew and waxed strong in spirit (1:80). Are you strong in spirit?

16. He lived in the desert till the day of his showing to Israel (80). This was the Dead Sea area near Sodom and Gomorrah, where the Essenes lived who wrote the Dead Sea scrolls, discovered in 1948.

II. John the Baptist’s Ministry

3:1,2. John’s ministry began in the **15th year of Tiberius Caesar’s reign (29AD)**, ruling from **14-37AD**.

Pontius Pilate governed Judea from **26-36AD**. **Herod Antipas** ruled Galilee from **4BC -39AD**.

His brother **Philip** ruled east of Jordan from **4BC-34AD**. **Annas** was high priest from **6-15AD** but was deposed by Rome. His son-in-law, **Caiaphas** was high priest from **18-36AD**, but Jews recognized Annas.

1. The word of God came to John in the wilderness. (3:2).

2. He preached the baptism for the remission of sins. (3:3). John’s baptism pictured an inner heart change.

3. John **introduced himself** and identified himself as “the voice of one crying in the wilderness.” (3:4-6).

4. John **described** his **mission** as to “Prepare ye the way of the Lord (Jehovah) (Luke 3:4), make straight in the desert a highway for our God (Isaiah 40:3). When a king travelled the desert, workmen preceded him to clear debris and smooth out the roads to make his trip easier. The way of the Messiah would be made easier because John would prepare many people to be ready to receive Jesus’ message. Isaiah 40:3-5.

5. John **warned** Israel to flee from the wrath to come (70AD destruction of Jerusalem & hell). Luke 3:7.

6. John **called** them a ‘generation of vipers (snakes)’ because some thought that baptism alone could save.

7. John **charged** them to “bring forth fruits worthy of repentance” (3:8) as proof of their sincere belief.

8. The **ax** (Titus, Rome) is laid to the root of the trees, so unfruitful trees will be cut down & burned (3:9).

9. John’s **message** to: **i) The people**. “He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.” (3:11). **ii) Publicans** and **politicians**. “Exact no more than that which is appointed you.” (3:13). **iii) Soldiers**. “Do violence to no man, neither accuse *any* falsely; and be content with your wages.” (3:14). **iv) Herod** “Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for **Herodias** his brother Philip's wife, and for **all the evils** which Herod had done, he shut up John in prison.” (3:19,20).

The crowd asked “What shall we do?” (3:12). A person showed his repentance by **a) Generosity**: being generous with the necessities of life, food and clothing. **b) Honesty** (3:13). **c) Contentment** (4:14).

10. John **pointing people** to **Jesus Christ as Saviour and Judge** (3:16,17). **a)** Jesus will baptize you with the **Holy Ghost** (at Pentecost, Acts 2:14), and **b)** with **Fire**, meaning the purifying work of judgment that Messiah will achieve (see 3:9; Malachi 3:2,3) at 70AD and at His second coming. **11.** John baptizes Jesus

583. Who Owns the Land of Israel? Israel or Muslim Palestinians?

Bible Reading: Joel 3:1,2,9-21; Ezekiel 36:1-12,24-28. 12 June 2016.

Aim: To see that God's promises to Israel and to us always come true, no matter how bad things are.

M Verse: 'my heritage Israel, whom they have **scattered** among the nations & **parted my land**.' Joel 3:2

Introduction: Do you ever feel like you are in a hopeless situation where you see no way out? Israel has felt this way for 1946 years, since 70AD when their city & temple were destroyed. Today many Bible prophecies are being fulfilled about Israel, showing the soon return of Christ. Israel owns the land because:

1. God made an everlasting, unconditional covenant with Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and the Jews.

"In the same day the LORD made a **covenant** with Abram, saying, **Unto thy seed** have I given **this land**, from the **river of Egypt (Wadi el-Arish)** unto the great river, the **river Euphrates**:" Genesis 15:18.

Israel's northern boundary will be **Hamath**, which is 222 Km north of Damascus, Syria. 'This shall be the **border**, whereby ye shall inherit the land (13)...the border of Hamath. This is the **north side**.' Ezek 47:17.

"Which covenant he made with **Abraham**, and his oath unto **Isaac**; And confirmed the same unto **Jacob** for a law, and to **ISRAEL** for an **EVERLASTING covenant**:" Psalm 105:9-10.

God's Abrahamic covenant promised the **land** to **his seed**: "I will establish **my covenant** between **me** and **thee** and **thy seed after thee in their generations** for an **everlasting covenant**, to be a God unto thee, and **to thy seed after thee**. I will give unto thee, and to **thy seed after thee, the land** wherein thou art a stranger, **all the land of Canaan**, for an **everlasting possession**; and I will be their God.' Genesis 17:7,8. God confirmed this covenant and land to Isaac & his seed (Gen 26:3,4) and to Jacob & his seed (G 35:12).

2. Those that hurt Israel offend God. "Israel was holiness unto the LORD, *and* the firstfruits of his increase: **all that devour him shall OFFEND; EVIL shall come upon them**, says the LORD.' Jeremiah 2:3

3. Israel is the Rightful Possessor of their ancient homeland. 'But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, & there shall be holiness; & the **house of Jacob shall possess their possessions**.' Obadiah 17

4. God calls the land of Israel "their own land", meaning that Israel OWNS IT ALL, not PLO, not UN, not Muslims, but Israel. If you don't like this, then God calls you His enemy. Ezekiel 36:2.

"I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to **their own land**, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.' Ezekiel 34:13.

"Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in **their own land**, they defiled it by their own way and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanness of a removed woman. ' Ezekiel 36:17.

"For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into **your own land**.' Ezekiel 36:24.

"And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in **your own land**: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD. ' Ezekiel 37:14.

"Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, & will gather them on every side & bring them into **their own land**' 37:21

"Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto **their own land** & have left none of them any more there.39:28

5. If you advocate a Palestinian state in Israel, God calls you His Enemy. You are an enemy of God.

"Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because **the enemy** hath said against you, Aha, even **the ancient high places** are **ours** in possession:' Ezekiel 36:2. The ancient high places are Jerusalem, Hebron, Golan Hts, Nazareth

6. It will be the trigger for the Battle of Armageddon, the Return of Jesus Christ to takeover earth & establish Israel as the chief nation with Jesus Christ as their King. **Islam will then be destroyed.**

"For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the **city shall be taken**, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and **HALF of the city** shall go forth into **captivity**, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city." Zechariah 14:2. **Question:** Why does the antichrist ONLY take HALF of Jerusalem? **Answer:** To force the "2-State Solution" on Israel, because Israel will never agree to it.

7. If you oppose Israel and support Muslims claim to the West Bank, consider what Jesus will soon say to you at the Sheep and Goat nation judgment: "Then shall he say also unto them on the **left** hand, **Depart from me, ye cursed**, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: " Matthew 25:41.

8. Jesus Christ at His return to earth rebukes the nations for their sin of dividing "my land" Israel.

"I will also gather **all nations**, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will **plead** with them there for my people and *for* my heritage Israel, whom they have **scattered** among the nations, and **parted my land**." Joel 3:2. When Jesus returns to earth, He will judge the nations for their mistreatment of Israel. "**Plead**" (8199 in Hebrew) is "shaphat" meaning to "judge, pronounce sentence against, to punish, to litigate, to avenge, condemn, execute judgment."

9. Islamic groups such as Hamas and PLO have a "perpetual hatred" for Israel. "Because thou hast had a perpetual hatred, and hast shed *the blood of* the children of Israel by the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time *that their iniquity had* an end:" Ezekiel 35:5.

10. God has brought them back from the sword of the Holocaust of 6 million Jews killed in WWII.

Israel returning to their land and nationhood in May 1948 is a fulfilment of Bible prophecy:

i) "For I will take you from among the heathen, and **gather you out of all countries**, and will **bring you into your own land**." Ezekiel 36:24. ii) "I shall place you in **your own land**:" Ezekiel 37:14.

iii) "I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, & will gather them on every side & bring them into **their own land**," Ezekiel 37:21.

iv) "in the latter years thou shalt come into the land *that is* **brought back from the sword**, *and is gathered out of many people*," Ezekiel 38:8.

11. Israel is taken up in the lips of talkers, seeking to negotiate Israel's land away in exchange for a false promise of peace, such as EU, US, UN, Muslims. "that ye might be a **possession** unto the residue of the heathen, and ye are taken up in the **lips of talkers**, and *are* an **infamy** of the people:" Ezekiel 36:3.

12. 'Every **tongue** *that* shall rise against thee in judgment (*today*) thou shalt **condemn** (*later*).' Isai 54:17 Today, many tongues condemn Israel for building settlements in the west bank, for taking land in the 6 Day war. When Jesus returns, Israel will condemn those accusers.

II. Recent History of Israel. From **1920-1946 the British Mandate** was obliged to implement the **Balfour Declaration** of 2 Nov **1917**, which pledged "the establishment of a national home for the Jewish people."

In July **1922**, the British divided Palestine into 2 administrative areas. Jews were only permitted west of the Jordan river. In **1946** the British partitioned Palestine to create an independent Palestine Arab state known as Jordan. On 29 Nov **1947**, the UN General Assembly voted with 2/3 majority to partition west Palestine into a Jewish and an Arab state. The Arabs rejected it. The Mufti of Jerusalem, Haj Amin Al Husseini stated: "I declare a holy war, my Moslem brothers. Murder the Jews. Murder them all."

On the day that Israel declared its independence, the armies of Jordan, Lebanon, Syria, Egypt, Saudi Arabia and Iraq invaded Israel with the aim of destroying it. Israel defeated them and survived.

About 720,000 Arabs, encouraged by their leaders, fled Israel.

About 600,000 Jews fled Arab states' persecution to seek refuge in Israel.

King Abdullah of Jordan sent his army to annex the west bank of Jordan river. Egypt took the Gaza strip.

In **1949**, Israel signed armistice agreements with Egypt, Syria, Lebanon and Jordan.

Arab countries made no attempt to solve the refugee problem. They kept them in refugee camps to use them as political pawns. Arab countries still refused to recognize the existence of Israel.

Early **1966**, the Syrians on the Golan Heights, began to indiscriminately shell Israeli towns.

On 15 May **1967**, Egyptian forces moved into the Sinai.

On 18 May 1967, Egypt expelled UN Peacekeepers from Israel's Sinai borders.

On 22 May 1967, Egypt closed the Straights of Tiran to Israeli shipping.

On 25 May 1967, Egypt, Syria, Jordan, Iraq & Saudi Arabia moved their troops to Israel's borders.

On 26 May 1967, Egypt's President Nasser said, "Our basic goal is the destruction of Israel."

5-10 June 1967, after the '6-Day war', Israel had taken the Gaza Strip, Sinai desert, Judea, Samaria, Golan.

The "West Bank" was taken off Israel by Jordan in 1948. It was never owned by Arabs in Palestine.

The Arab Summit Conference in Khartoum, September 1967 said, "No peace with Israel. No recognition of Israel. No negotiations with Israel." Arabs refused any progress towards peace.

From **1968**-Dec 1969, Arafat & PLO established a nation in Jordan, terrorizing & seeking to take it over.

Arafat refused King Hussain's offer of Prime Minister because he would have to stop terrorizing Israel.

Yom Kippur war of 6 October **1973**: Egypt & Syria surprise attacked Israel on their holiest day.

Arabs made 3 attempts to destroy Israel in **1947**, **1967** and **1973**, yet Israel still seeks peace.

Israel returned the Sinai to Egypt in exchange for peace. Israel also signed a peace treaty with Jordan.

See **youtube**: "History of Israel Palestine." Agabrielus.

585. The Joys of Being a Christian that the Unsavd Never Know

Bible Reading: Psalm 100; Acts 8:1-8.

Aim: To experience the many joys that God has for obedient Christians. To live a happy, joyful life by doing what the Bible says that bring joy an happiness. 29 May2016

Memory Verse: ‘Happy is that people, whose God is the LORD.’ Psalm 144:15;

‘Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD;’ Psalm 33:12.

Introduction: There is not a lot of joy and happiness in the world today. Why?

1. Islamic countries worship a different god, Allah than Jehovah the true God of the Bible.

‘Their sorrows shall be multiplied *that* hasten *after* another god.’ Psalm 16:4.

Jehovah and the Bible have much better laws and ways of doing things than Allah and the Quran.

2. In the free West, we see a lot of sin, ungodliness, wickedness, evil & false ideas which results in much trouble and sorrows. ‘The way of transgressors is hard.’ Proverbs 13:15.

3. Some Christians are not as happy as they could be because they don’t apply Bible secrets of happiness. I notice great joy and happiness when people get saved & baptized, but what can be done to continue this?

I. What are some Bible Secrets of Experiencing Joy and Happiness?

1. Acts 8:4-8. When people get Saved by Jesus Christ. ‘Philip preached Christ unto them (5). The people with one accord gave heed (6). There was great joy in that city (8).’

2. Acts 8:35-39. When Saved People get Baptized. ‘Philip preached Jesus (35). The Ethiopian was baptized (38,39). He went on his way rejoicing (39).’

3. Acts 2:41. When Saved People Get Added to the Church. ‘Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: & the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls. (41) Added (47).’ By attending a good Bible teaching church, we learn the proofs of the Bible being God’s inerrant Word. It is great to have a certain revelation of Divine truth to confidently and happily build our life on.

4. Psalm 126:5,6. When we lead people to Christ. ‘They that sow in tears shall reap in joy. He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves *with him*.’ Both the soul winner and the new Christian experience joy.

5. Acts 15:3,4. Other Christians experience great joy when they hear of people getting saved. ‘declaring the conversion of the Gentiles; and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.’ Acts 15:4.

6. Luke 15:10. We Cause Joy in heaven when people get saved through our preaching. ‘there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.’ This gives us more joy.

7. II Cor. 7:16. When we have Confidence in other Christian workers doing a good work. ‘I rejoice therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.’ Unreliable people cause problems. Do our work well

8. III John 4. When those you have led to Christ walk in truth. ‘I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.’ This means living right, serving God well, believing & teaching true doctrine.

9. Jeremiah 15:16. When we study the Bible and Discover Great Truths. ‘Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart.’ To eat God’s words is to take them into our inner life. We experience great joy when we discover new, amazing, life-changing ideas in the Bible, such as, Signs of Christ’s coming, evidence for creation, the Son of God visiting earth, how to solve problems, lessons from history, the Trinity, the nature of God.

10. Matthew 5:11,12. When people speak evil against you falsely for Jesus’ sake. ‘Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven.’ You are doing a great work.

11. Matthew 25:21,23. When we get Rewarded in heaven for our Life’s work for Jesus. ‘Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.’ It will be worth it all.

12. John 16:24. When God Answers our Prayers. ‘Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.’

13. Proverbs 12:25. When someoneSpeaks a Good Word to Us. ‘Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad.’ It is good to be appreciated by others.

14. Philippians 4:1 When we Experience Friendship with Obedient, Godly Christians who support, love & help you is a source of great joy. ‘my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy & crown.’

15. I Peter 4:13. When Jesus Returns to Earth. ‘when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also

with exceeding joy.’ Understanding present events that fulfil Bible prophecies brings joy as we see Jesus’ return getting closer. Then peace will come to earth and all false religions will be removed.

16. Acts 20:24. When we Finish our Course with Joy. ‘But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.’ Find God’s will, do it, finish it well.

17. Deuteronomy 28:47. Serving God in church. ‘Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all *things*;’

18. Psalm 100:2. Singing. Serve the LORD with gladness: come before his presence with singing. Zp3:17

19. Prov 10:1. Wise Son. A wise son makes a glad father: but a foolish son *is* the heaviness of his mother.

20. Psalm 113:9. Mothers. ‘He maketh the barren woman to keep house, *and to be* a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the LORD.’

LGBT activists want to reach children; activists are using transgenderism as the vehicle to get into the schools to further push the LGBT agenda on students and the country at large. Once in the doors, they will push LGBT education and many other associated things—which are harmful.

Liberals are now totally fed up with deliberative democracy. The message is clear: “Obey, or you will be punished.”

On Friday, May 13, 2015, President Barack Obama directed all public schools in the country to base their bathroom and locker room usage rules on gender identity rather than sex. On an issue as sensitive as where we shower, change clothes and go potty, Obama decided there was no need for a public debate on the issue. No input from school boards, teachers, principals [sic], superintendents, state legislatures, Congress or parents was required. Obama ruled for the nation.

586. God Compares Sin to

Bible Reading: 2 Kings 5:1-27; Luke 17:1-19;

Aim: To understand how detestable and contagious sin is. 6 June 2016

MVerse: ‘

Introduction:

1. A Thief. “Jesus answering said, A certain *man* went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among *thieves*, which stripped him of his raiment, & wounded *him*, & departed, leaving *him* half dead.” Luke 10:30. **Sin and Satan rob men** of: **i) Time** by delaying salvation and service, and by stifling their senses with worthless, worldly activities. **ii) Opportunities** to study God’s Word, teach the Bible, win souls. **iii) Peace** of conscience & peace with God. **iv) Their own souls** home in heaven. “For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?” Mark 8:36. **v) Our Crowns** or rewards in heaven. “Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.” Rev 3:11. **vi) Reason and good sense.** Sin makes men believe strange things contrary to truth. It makes men fools. Do not believe Satan’s promises. Call out to God for help from these thieves. Shut the door to sin.

2. A Debt. “Forgive us our debts.” Matthew 6:12.

3. A Heavy Burden. “For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.” Psalm 38:4.

4. A Sting. “The sting of death is sin.” I Cor 15:56. **i) Death** is like a venomous snake with a cruel, tormenting sting called “sin”. The sting of some snakes is so painful that it makes the victim cry out. The pain & torment of a wounded conscience is intolerable, & makes us cry out as the Jews in Acts 2:36,37: “Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall we do?”

ii) The venom of some snakes kills the body. So some sins kill the body & soul.

iii) Some snakes’ venom may spread through the body & kill the man. If we cultivate sin, it may kill us.

iv) For a man to be cured, the snake sting must be pulled out. So will Jesus pull the sting of sin from us when we look to Him in faith as the Israelites looked to the brass serpent on a pole. Numbers 21:5-9.

5. A Wound. “A wounded spirit who can bear.” Proverbs 18:14. ‘Bound up his wounds.’ Luke 10:34.

6. A Plague. ‘What prayer & supplication soever be *made* by any man, *or* by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, & spread forth his hands toward this house.’ I K8:38. ‘it be in the skin of his flesh *like* the plague of leprosy;’ Lev 13:2.

i) Leprosy spreads to all parts of the body, so sin spreads to every faculty of the soul.

ii) As leprosy is stinking & hateful to men, so sin is abominable & detestable to God & good Christians.

iii) As leprosy is contagious & infects houses, walls, vessels, clothing, so sin & wrong ideas spread fast.

iv) As lepers must be separated from men (King Uzziah was excluded from the temple, 2 Kings 15:5), so unrepented sin separates us from the fellowship of God & church. It separates unsaved from heaven.

v) As leprosy is so painful and deadly, so sin inflicts pain and torments.

7. Poison “The poison of asps is under their tongue.” Romans 3:13. Poison describes false doctrines & heresies where men poison themselves & their followers. ‘Their wine is the poison of dragons.’ Dt32:33

8. A Sickness. “The whole head is sick, & the whole heart faint.” Isaiah 1:5. “The whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.” Matthew 9:12. **i) We may be a) Sick with sin.** Sin wounds & sickens the soul. **b) Sick of sin.** Some are convinced of the evil & cursed nature of sin. This is necessary to be saved.

ii) Some sicknesses are contagious & spread to infect many people. So sin & bitterness cause many to be defiled. “lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled;” Hebr 12:15.

iii) As sickness weakens bodies, so sin weakens souls. Christ our great Physician shed his blood to cure us

9. Vomit. “The dog (wicked man) *is* turned to his own vomit (his old wicked ways) again;” 2 Peter 2:22.

As dog’s vomit is detestable & loathsome, so apostasy is as dog’s vomit. They return to their sin & errors.

10. A Filthy Uncleaness. “To work all uncleanness.” Ephesians 4:19. ‘we are all as an unclean *thing*, & all our righteousnesses *are* as filthy rags;’ Isa 64:6. Sin defiles mankind.

i) Sin is like a **a) corrupt**, putrifying, rotten grave. **b) stinking sores**. **c) stinking leprosy**.

ii) Some things are so unclean, filthy & contagious that they infect & defile all that they touch.

iii) We are sinfully unclean in our understanding, will, conscience, memory, eyes, tongue, hands, feet.

587. Does God Judge Nations for Legalizing Same Sex Marriage?

Bible Reading: Leviticus 18:20-30; Revelation 6:1-17.

Aim: To understand that God will punish nations for legalizing homosexuality and abortion. 19 June 2016

Mem Verse: ‘Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, **are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.**” Jude 7.

Introduction: Australia’s federal election on 2 July 2016 is a decision as to whether homosexual marriage will be legalized & if children will be recruited to the homosexual cause. Today, so many people support SSM because they want “marriage equality” for sodomites & they fear being called a ‘homophobe’ or ‘bigot’. There is massive ignorance of God’s thinking on this subject. Most people don’t understand that this abominable sin will bring terrifying judgments on USA, Europe, UK and Australia. Our nation is following the path of other ungodly nations that were destroyed by God. It is very bad for individuals to commit sodomy & abortion, but when governments legalize these sins, we can be sure that big trouble is coming. God says, “I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.” Micah 5:15. US and Australia are making SSM an ordinance (law).

“But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full (Heb: Shalem 8003 = friendly, complete)”. Genesis 15:16.

The meaning of the word “Shalem” here is that when a society becomes friendly with homosexuality, it becomes subject to the destructive judgment of God. Iniquity is no longer shameful or disgraceful. It is not hidden or done in the dark. The people are friendly with it. They are accustomed to it.

In Leviticus 18, God warned the Jews not to follow the ordinances of the Canaanites who lived in the land. The Canaanites and Amorites blended into one people; therefore it is also the ordinances of the Amorites that are mentioned in Genesis 15:16.

“After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances. Leviticus 18:3 “Ordinance” means an enactment, a statute. A society has become friendly with iniquity such as sodomy. Iniquity has become ingrained in the customs and laws of the Canaanites as a way of life. For this reason, God is about to judge the Canaanites and drive them off the land. The judgment comes because iniquity is an ordinance of the society and not because individuals are committing iniquity. When a society makes iniquity an ordinance, this is extremely serious with God. In Leviticus 18, the Bible defines iniquity as including adultery, child sacrifice, homosexuality and bestiality. Homosexuality is singled out from this group and described as an abomination. God strongly condemns the homosexual act as iniquity.

Homosexuality is a very serious offense to God. It is linked with child sacrifice and bestiality.

i) “Thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour’s wife, to defile thyself with her. (Adultery) (20).

ii) And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through the fire to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD. (Child sacrifice). (21).

iii) Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination. (Homosexuality) (22)

iv) Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it is confusion. (Bestiality).” (23). Leviticus 18:20-23.

When homosexuality becomes an ordinance, social custom or norm, it will bring God’s judgment on that nation. “Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you: (24) **And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth out her inhabitants.** (25) Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you: (26) (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled;)” Leviticus 18:24-27.

The United States now is enacting, by both custom and law, the Ordinances of the Amorites; therefore the nation is defiled before the holy God of Israel and faces His judgment. By promoting homosexuality, America has become like the ancient pagan Amorites and has now come under the judgment of God. America promotes homosexuality by custom with events such as Gay Pride Day, Gay Awareness Month (June), Gay day at Disney land, Gay Day at sporting events and events like Southern Decadence in New Orleans . There are gay clubs in high school & colleges. The political parties are pandering to the

homosexuals for their votes. By custom, homosexuality has woven into the fabric of America . America is continually making ordinances to advance the homosexual agenda. Sodomites can legally marry in California and Massachusetts while many states recognize civil unions. Homosexuals are now able to adopt children and gain custody of children during a divorce. There are now numerous [hate speech](#) laws which are being used to silence opposition to the homosexual agenda. America is a long way down the road to enacting all the ordinances of the Amorites. The Bible warns of God judging a nation that walks in these ordinances. When the corporate attitude of a nation is friendly toward homosexuality then at this point the iniquity is full. It is apparent that “the cup” of America ’s sin is rapidly filling up. Americans hardly blush anymore at fornication and adultery. The nation kills over one million babies a year with up to 50 million killed since 1973. The legalizing of abortion was an additional **Ordinance of the Amorites**. Homosexuality is fast becoming a constitutional right. The only ordinance left to fulfill Leviticus 18 is bestiality. This is probably next on line to become an ordinance!

What is wrong with Same Sex Marriage?

1. It will **sexually confuse children**, teens and a nation.
2. It will lead to more **family breakdown**, which is linked to an increase in violent crime, teen pregnancy, welfare dependency, child poverty, mental health problems in children of divorced parents.
3. Many **Christian adoption agencies will close**, rather than comply with laws requiring homosexual adopting of children, as happened in Boston and Chicago.
4. Evangelical [Christians](#), conservative [Catholics](#) and [Orthodox Jews](#) would be **driven from public office** to avoid prosecution for refusing to perform SSM.
5. Speaking against homosexuality would be prohibited as ‘**hate speech**’. This would destroy our freedom of [religion](#) and freedom of [speech](#). If we cannot [openly criticize wrong ideas](#), we [will lose our democracy](#).
6. **Businesses** will be penalized for refusing to serve homosexual couples. Using laws designed to protect blacks from discrimination, homosexuals have targeted bakers, florists & photographers to force them to promote SSM that they consider immoral or be charged and fined for discrimination.
7. Homosexuals who [want to be tolerated](#) **will not tolerate** those of opposing views.
8. SSM **rejects God’s created male-female order**. Genesis 1:27; 2:23-24 ‘a man shall cleave to his wife’
9. The homosexual agenda is to **destroy western civilization**, **Christian foundations** and the **family**.
10. SSM will **decrease opposite sex marriage by at least 5%** as many women will never find a stable husband. This will lead to a **decrease in the birth rate** and a **decreasing population**. This will lead to an **increase in abortions**, as unmarried women are more likely to get abortions. This results in a **lower tax base** to sustain government services. This will lead to **reduced living standards** unless compensated for by increasing immigration. This will lead to an **Islamic takeover** of our nation at some point due to Muslims higher birth rates. This will lead to **more terror attacks** from an emboldened larger Muslim population. 7 SSM bad results.
11. Homosexuality leads to **early death**. The Family Research Institute states that “consistent evidence indicates that individuals who engage in homosexuality, experience significantly higher mortality rates than those who do not.”
12. **Children** of SSM are **disadvantaged** by missing a biological parent.
13. SSM will **hurt underprivileged single mothers** and **children**.
14. Both [Muslims](#) and [homosexuals](#) have the **same goal of destroying Christian civilization**.
15. **Nobody** is born homosexual, but they are [persuaded](#) and [recruited](#). Nobody has found a “gay” gene.
16. **God will judge nations** who legislate in favour of SSM. Examples include:
 - i) **The Pre-Flood world**. Genesis 6:5-7 v) **Port Royal** in Jamaica was destroyed by an earthquake 1692
 - ii) **Sodom and Gomorra**. The men of the city wanted to rape 2 angels visiting Lot. Gen 19:1-7.
 - iii) **Pompey**, the homosexual and prostitution capital of the Roman empire was destroyed by Mt Vesuvius erupting on 24 August 79AD sending 170 Km/hour, 800 degree molten lava killing 25,000 in 24 hours. Pompey had at least 41 brothels. Pornography was on every street and in most buildings. The eruption occurred just after they celebrated the fire god festival to Vulcanalia. The temperature was at least 250 degrees centigrade for a 16 Km radius around Mt Vesuvius. They also worshipped the phallic god. <http://scribol.com/anthropology-and-history/archaeology/pompeii-buried-sin-city-of-the-roman-empire>.
 - iv) **New Orleans** was destroyed by Hurricane Katrina on the very day of the 33rd Gay Mardi Gras.

588. The “Man-Made” Climate Change Lie

One of the greatest dangers facing us is our own loss of faith in the civilisation we inherited from our ancestors. we have groups operating within our societies dedicated to the overthrow of capitalism and the destruction of Western civilisation. One result of Communism’s collapse was that found a new ideological home in the environmental movement and moved on to promoting the global warming hoax as a wealth distribution exercise via a network of UN agencies. Many joined the Greens, effectively taking control of that organisation to complete the task started by their Soviet masters: the destruction of capitalism.

The great global warming hoax

It is quite bizarre that a trace gas comprising just 0.04% of the earth’s atmosphere, and essential to all life on the planet can be routinely described by governments and the media as a ‘pollutant’. Our bodies constantly produce this ‘pollutant’ in our lungs, from whence it is exhaled into the atmosphere. Without carbon dioxide, there would be no plant life and hence no life on earth. The so-called greenhouse gases, of which carbon dioxide is just one, combine to make the planet habitable by raising the average temperature of the earth by some twenty degrees Celsius. Without this greenhouse effect, the planet would be an uninhabitable ice-sheet.

Described as the greatest scam in the history of the planet, global warming alarmism is driven by the political and social agendas of five powerful groups.

1. The Green movement uses the global warming scare as a tool in their quest to de-industrialise the West and destroy capitalism.
2. The UN-EU establishment together with a collection of powerful elites utilise the scare in order to carry out a wealth redistribution program while establishing a new world order, governed by bureaucrats and un-elected elites,
3. Manufacturers and industrial groups , financed by international bankers, reap billions from supplying green technology such as solar panels, windmills and associated paraphernalia, their profits boosted by massive taxpayer-funded subsidies.
4. The science establishments, corrupted by huge grants, have got on the bandwagon, producing research and reports, ‘proving’ the existence of man-made global warming. There are no grants available to test or disprove the theory, hence all reports are positive (for the warmists).
5. Finally, the mostly left-wing media, which have a natural affinity for the Greens and left-wing causes, also revel in end-of-the-world stories.

Unimaginable amounts of money are sunk into the global warming scam.

Britain is committed by law to cut its CO2 emissions in the next 40 years by an impossible 80 per cent. Not only will this prove physically impossible without shutting down its economy, but by the Department of Energy’s own estimate it will cost the taxpayer at least \$30 billion a year for the next 40 years at a total cost of a staggering 1.22 trillion dollars.

The International Energy Agency estimates the cost of halving global man-made CO2 emissions by 2050 at \$45 trillion.

Journalist James Delingpole writes that President [Obama’s green strategy](#), announced in June 2014, can be reduced to one damning equation:

19 million jobs lost + \$4.335 trillion spent = a reduction in global mean temperature of 0.018 degrees C. And the effect on temperature arising from all this misery and expense?

According climatologists ["Chip" Knappenberger and Pat Michaels](#):

“Using a simple, publicly-available, climate model emulator called MAGICC that was in part developed through support of the EPA, we ran the numbers as to [how much future temperature rise would be averted by a complete adoption and adherence to the EPA’s new carbon dioxide restrictions](#).

The answer? Less than two one-hundredths of a degree Celsius by the year 2100. **0.018°C to be exact.”**

Global cooling poses a greater threat than global warming.

Scientist David Archibald, in his book *Twilight of Abundance – Why life in the 21st Century will be nasty, Brutish and Short*, writes, “global warming itself, as many others have noted, is the greatest swindle perpetrated in history”.

Archibald believes that the greatest threat facing us is not global warming, but global cooling. He writes: “The major discovery of this period, by the Danish researchers Eigil Friis-Christensen and Knud Lassen, was that although there are many correlations between solar activity and the Earth’s climate, the strongest correlation is between solar cycle length and temperature over the following solar cycle. A long solar cycle is followed by a cold climate during the subsequent cycle; a short one, by a warm climate.

A long solar cycle, number 23, finished in 2008, and thus the climate over this cycle, 24, will be colder. We also know that solar cycle 24 will be very long, the longest for more than 350 years, and that means that the climate over cycle 25 will be much colder again. How much colder? Cold enough to shrink the planet’s grain belts a few hundred kilometres toward the equator. My own work in this field has been corroborated by work done with great statistical precision by a Norwegian group of scientists led by Professor Jan-Erik Solheim.”

Greens crazy scaremongering

The Greens, together with the IPCC (Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change) and a science establishment corrupted by massive financial incentives, pose a dangerous threat to our industrial base with attempts to economically ruin Western economies with their global warming scaremongering. The three practical base-load energy sources that are low carbon — nuclear, hydro and gas — are ferociously opposed by the powerful Green parties around the world. The Greens block nuclear for theological reasons, fracking gas is a Wall Street conspiracy, and dams, which enable hydro power, are an offence against rivers.

Although the 5th IPCC Assessment report says that the temperature change for the period 2016-2035 is likely to be in the range 0.3C to 0.7C and admits there has been no discernible temperature change for at least fifteen years, that didn’t inhibit Australian Greens leader, Christine Milne, from making this outrageous statement in the Australian Senate on July 15, 2014:

“When we look at the temperature of the planet rising, let us look at the climate science. The fact of the matter is we are on track for four to six degrees of warming. That means people will not survive. Part of the world will be uninhabitable. There will be one million deaths per week for the next 90 years if it gets to 4 degrees.”

Lie Number 1: The World is Getting Hotter....Fast!

You’ve heard how the earth is rapidly heating up . . . causing drought and mayhem. For sure, the media jumps on the “global warming” story every time there is a heat wave and each time a hurricane hits the East Coast. But how much has the world really warmed? **Well, according to NASA’s own data, the world has warmed .36 degrees Fahrenheit over the last 35 years** (they started measuring the data in 1979). I think you would agree that a .36 degree increase in temperature over the last 35 years is hardly anything to get in a panic about. Granted, that does mean the world is warmer, right? The problem with that argument is that we experienced the bulk of that warming between 1979 and 1998 . . . *we’ve actually had temperatures DROPPING ever since!*

FACT: We Haven’t See Any Global Warming for 17 Years!

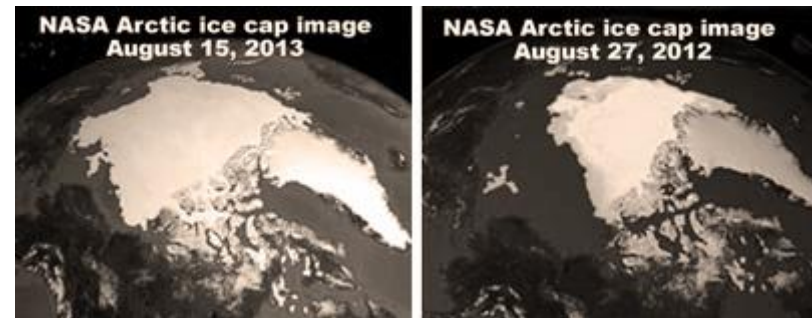
The reality is: The world is 1.08 degrees cooler than it was in 1998. Notice this chart (below) from Remote Sensing Systems, which provides data to NASA, NOAA, & other scientific organizations. We’ve had cooler summers and longer winters. Again, take one more look at the chart below — **global warming reversed its rise in 1998**. In the dossier John handed me, he explains exactly why this happened . . . and what’s going to happen next. But for now, just keep this fact in your back pocket: the case for “global warming” is dead in its tracks.

LIE Number 2: The Oceans are Getting Warmer

“Global warming” proponents have said for a long time we’d see a heating of the oceans. This proposition is necessary, since it means all those big chunks of ice are supposed to melt, killing off polar bears and causing states like Florida to get swallowed up by water.

In 2007, while accepting his Nobel Prize for his “global warming” initiative (and quietly pocketing millions of dollars), Al Gore made a striking prediction . . . “The North Polar ice cap is falling off a cliff. It could be completely gone in summer in as little as seven years. *Seven years from now.*”

FACT: The North Polar Ice Cap is Increasing in Size!



The arctic ice caps have increased in size by 43% to 63%. It is seven years later, and recent satellite images show that not only have the icecaps *not* melted . . . but they’ve expanded in size by 43% to 63%. Here’s what a Globe and Mail article had to say: “An area twice the size of Alaska — America’s biggest state — was open water two years ago and is now covered in ice.” I think we know who’s using actual science, and who’s fear-mongering their way to wealth and fame. Since 2002, the ocean temperatures have fluctuated less than 1 degree Fahrenheit. There is no warming. Again, there is nothing to get hysterical about here.

LIE Number 3: Humans are Causing Global Warming Fast!

You’ve heard for years how climate change has been caused by . . . well, *you!* Al Gore and his liberal friends have stood onstage blaming you and your “gas-guzzling” car, standard four-bedroom house, and the factory downtown.

Al Gore spreads “Global Warming” propaganda for his own profit. Shame on you, right? Of course, the hypocrisy of the claim is that Al Gore himself racks up annual electric and gas bills of \$30,000, more than 20 times the national average. Now, while I am all for keeping the environment clean (I recycle, drive a fuel-efficient car, and reuse materials), humans have not caused “global warming” . . . nothing can be further from the truth. Indeed, “global warming” alarmists and their allies in the liberal media are famous for saying that scientists agree that man has caused “global warming.” President Obama even tweeted on May 16, 2014, “**97% of scientists agree: climate change is real, man-made and dangerous.**” **John Kerry, Al Gore, and a host of others have championed this statistic.**

That 97% figure is completely fabricated!

John has 33 scientifically reviewed reasons that “global warming” is more than just a farce . . . it’s the product of bad, botched science. In John’s own words, the research in this document is “something you have not been allowed to hear for almost 20 years.” That is, the truth about our climate, the politicians manipulating the science, and the real key that controls our planet’s temperature — the sun. As The Wall Street Journal reported, “The assertion that 97% of scientists believe that climate change is a man-made, urgent problem is a fiction.” When further review was done, it was discovered that a mere 1% of scientists believe human activity is causing most of the climate change. In outrage, a petition was signed by more than 31,000 scientists that states “there is no convincing scientific evidence that human release of . . . carbon dioxide, methane, or other greenhouse gases is causing or will, in the foreseeable future, cause catastrophic heating of the Earth’s atmosphere and disruption of the Earth’s climate.”

Indeed, even a founding father of the man-made “global warming” theory — Claude Allegre — recently came out and renounced his position by admitting, “**The cause of this climate change is unknown.**”

FACT: There has Always Been, and Always will be “Climate Change”.

The “little ice age” that rocked Europe killed hundreds of thousands of people from the 1600s to the 1800s.

The heat wave and drought that wiped out much of America during the 1930s. Thousands of people were dislocated in search of survival. Were those events caused by man-made “global warming”? Of course not. The reality is, most scientists who advocate “global warming” today know mankind has nothing to do with climate change.

Remember: Temperatures have only risen .36 degrees since 1979 . . . and the bulk of that happened during the 1990s! We haven't seen *any* warming for the last 17 years . . . in fact we have seen a drop in temperatures.

Question: What Does Cause Climate Change?

Solar cycles are - *bar none* - **the most devastating argument against man-made "global warming."**

There are times when the **sun gets hotter** and **times when it cools off** as **measured by "sunspots."** And John Casey found multiple solar cycles that determine the temperatures of the Earth.

These cycles **are predictable**, and therefore it's not difficult to see what is coming in the years ahead.

Indeed, if scientists were paying attention to these "solar cycles" years ago, they could have told you that the **Earth would get warmer during the 1990s**, and then it would cool . . . just like it has.

In fact, this climate cycle, along with several other cycles, has allowed John to make **11 accurate predictions about the Earth's climate** over the past few years, and it has allowed him to make a catastrophic prediction which I will share with you in a moment. Ironically, as John released his data on these solar cycles, the ugly lie about man-made "global warming" started leaking out.

The result: reduced business, higher energy and food costs, higher taxes, lost jobs, and more money going overseas.

Galileo was ridiculed by scientists invested in the idea the sun revolves around the Earth.

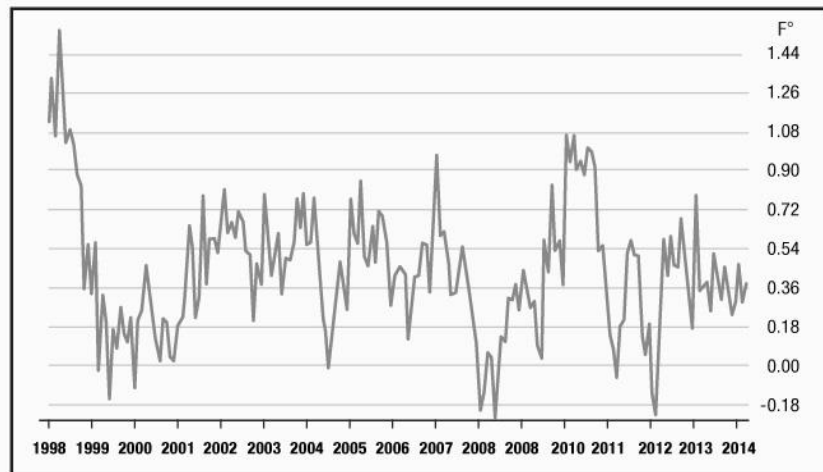
Unlike the "scientists" who want to present information that has been twisted to fit a political agenda, and slam anyone who rebels against the accepted dogma . . .

In John's words: "If you work for the government and you stand up and say, 'Man-made climate change is all nonsense' you can kiss your government job goodbye. They'll either make it hell to work there, or fire you outright."

blame on our government.

Dr Evans' theory explains why the **climate models used by the IPCC have not predicted the pause in global warming**, which has been ongoing for the past 18 years, Devine wrote.

After learning that **carbon dioxide is not responsible for global warming**, Dr Evans has been actively trying to find the real culprit. According to the engineer, **solar activity may be the actual cause of global warming**, an idea that was emphasized by a NASA study in 2009. The research report from NASA's Goddard Space Flight Centre in Greenbelt, Maryland looked at climate statistics over the past 100 years and judged that solar variation has had a significant impact on the Earth's climate.



Source: NASA, NOAA and Remote Sensing Systems

Important Issues Keith Piper will Promote as your CDP Parramatta Candidate.

Reward Business and Workers. Fix the Mess.

1. Support traditional marriage. Stop same sex marriage (SSM). No plebiscite.

a) Is it **"marriage equality"** to **force some children to miss out on their mum or a dad**? SSM robs a mother or father from a child, while telling the child that it doesn't matter. SSM advocates talk about equality for gay couples, but where is the equality for children adopted by gay couples? Gay culture tells children that **they have no right to a mum and a dad**. They only exist to satisfy gay couples desires.

b) Is it **loving** to **destroy the bond between a mother and her baby**? In 2013, Australian leaders apologized for the policy that forcibly adopted babies away from their teenage mothers, which broke "the primal and sacred bond between a mother and her baby." SSM advocates want to break that primal bond again by a law instituting "marriage" without a woman. "Gay marriage" means more motherless children.

c) Is it **tolerant** to **silence SSM opponents** with **"anti-discrimination" laws**? All over the western world, many who disagree with SSM are being harassed & punished by 'anti-discrimination' laws. RC J.Porteous **Maintain religious freedom** and **freedom of speech** without being discriminated against or vilified for those who oppose Same Sex Marriage.

d) Is it **right** to **force homosexual education on all our children**? If the law says SSM is normal & right, then schools must teach homosexual sex as morally equal to heterosexual sex. **God hates it**. Rom 1:16,17

e) Is it **honest** to **lie what SSM advocates plan to do to marriage**? SSM activists don't want to "join marriage", but want to radically reshape it. Signorile urges gays to "fight for SSM and then once granted, redefine marriage completely." Some want to turn SSM to "group marriage" as taught in Quran 4:3.

2. Teach Bible morality in schools. Stop radical Marxist sexual perverting of children in schools.

Defund and cancel 'Safe Schools program'. **CDP opposes it.** **Transgenderism is the vehicle for greater access into schools to promote the LGBT agenda to the entire nation. They want to turn Australia into a queer nation and to promote many other evils. Labour and the Greens want to a) destroy Australia's economy by running up massive national debt, increasing company & personal taxation, increasing regulation and red tape on businesses. b) They want to destroy Christianity. c) They want to destroy marriage.** We must keep sexual predators posing as transgenders out of female toilets. We promote teaching children to love God, the Bible, others, obey the law, study hard, develop useful skills, be courteous, speak and write well, work diligently, marry and stay married for life, be a devoted husband and father, care for and love your children to be godly.

3. Instal a Christian taught anti-Islam deradicalization program in schools that exposes the errors in the Quran, the terrorist-inciting commands in the Quran, and the violent genocidal history of Islamic invasions. Muslims want to instal Sharia and to destroy our freedom loving Christian foundations. Teach the truth, peace, freedom-promoting, prosperous nature of the Bible. Teach the loving life and teachings of Jesus Christ in the Bible compared to the jihad, terror teachings of Mohammad in the Quran.

4. Outlaw Halal certification because Christians are forbidden to eat food sacrificed to idols (Acts 21:25 "We have written and concluded...that they keep themselves from things offered to idols.")

It adds to the cost of food with no benefit given in return to non-Islamic consumers. It is a Dhimmie tax.

5. Fund more research into alternative energy sources to reduce dependence on fossil fuels. Give tax advantages to proven, successful alternative energy industries. Reject man-made climate change.

6. Remove all taxation of superannuation, except for a 10% tax on withdrawals and 1% pa asset tax. Remove 15% contributions tax. Remove 15% pa earnings tax. Allow tax deductions of \$50,000 pa for workers under age 50. 1% tax on a \$10 Trillion super fund equals 10% tax on a \$1 Trillion fund. Allow tax deductible contributions up to \$ 500,000 pa for workers aged 50-60. Allow tax deductible contributions up to \$ 1,000,000 pa for workers aged 60-70.

Use this rapidly increasing pool to fund many projects that were previously funded by taxation. The larger this fund grows, the more we will reduce personal income tax and company tax.

7. Stop all Islamic immigration, except those that pass a Christian conversion opportunity test and renounce all violent jihad Quran passages as not for today.

Give first priority to proven Christian Middle Eastern refugees for permanent visas into Australia, especially those outside the UN refugee camps. This will be done in full consultation with Australian Christians with Middle Eastern connections.

8. Require all mosques, Islamic schools, Imams and Muslim bookshops to sign a declaration that they completely reject every violent, jihad passage in the Quran as not applicable or required for today.

9. All first year graduates from their first University or Tafe course enjoy \$40,000 of tax free income.

10. Confiscate the assets of terrorists & those promoting terrorism. Send them to a Muslim only prison.

11. Teach preventative health in schools. Teach the serious health dangers and life shortening risks of consuming alcohol, smoking cigarettes, talking illicit drugs, junk foods, diets low in vegetables, physical inactivity, sexual abuse, homosexuality, domestic violence, unsafe sex, gambling. If you change the way you live, you will live much longer.

12. Stop all alcohol sales in areas which have a high incidence of alcohol related violence. Implement a cashless debit card to all welfare recipients who have been convicted of alcohol offences.

13. Favour foreign investment, not foreign selloff.

14. Maintain aged care funding for the elderly.

15. Pressure State governments to remove land tax and reduce stamp duty on property purchases.

16. Reduce Government Debt. Labor's spending has been very irresponsible and wasteful in so many ways. Remember how Kevin Rudd greatly increased the government debt. The interest on this is growing exponentially out of control. Government debt must be paid down. Why should taxpayers suffer endless interest payments on Government debt caused by wasteful spending?

18. Support Israel Owning ALL of the West Bank as part of Israel. No 'Two State Solution.' Why?

i) God gave the land of Israel to the Israelites, not to Muslim Arabs. God's Abrahamic covenant promised the land to his seed: "I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee. I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God." Genesis 17:7,8.

God confirmed this covenant and land to Isaac & his seed (Gen 26:3,4) and to Jacob & his seed (G 35:12).

ii) Israel has been there since Joshua in 1521 BC.

iii) The Middle East does not need another failed Islamist state.

iv) A Palestinian state will soon be taken over by Hamas or ISIS and turned into a terrorist state which will attack Israel, and impoverish and terrorize it's own people.

v) West Bank Muslims don't want peace, but want to destroy Israel. Arabs have often rejected a "2-State".

vi) Don't reward terrorists and their supporters with another terrorist controlled state.

vii) Divided cities don't work. Remember Berlin.

viii) A Palestinian state would make Israel indefensible. It would attack Israel as Hamas in Gaza has done.

ix) Over 1 million Jews were expelled from Arab lands from 1948-1972, without compensation.

x) Israel has every right to this land. Jordan illegally took the West Bank off Israel in the 1948 war.

See youtube: Arab-Israeli War (1948-1949) Every Day, Historical Map Animator.

Parramatta Advertiser Article:

I do not know of one Federal politician who has clearly communicated to the public a correct understanding of the Quran's many dangerous passages that command Muslims to kill non-Muslims as their ticket into their paradise. I have read the Quran twice, summarized it and topically arranged it. I have written many articles on it. Many school children are becoming radicalized into terror-endorsing Islamists. Some school children do not have the expertise to see what is wrong with the Quran and its over 60 Jihad-killing commands. Members of the public do not want the prospect of some radicalized Muslim teenager shooting them as happened to police accountant Curtis Cheng outside Parramatta Police Headquarters on 2 October 2015. The shooter was very likely motivated by Quran 8:12 which commands, "I (Allah) shall cast terror into the hearts of infidels, strike off their heads". Quran 47:4-6. Mr Piper explained that he had an effective 7-step deradicalisation program that he would recommend to be implemented if elected.

Another issue of concern to Mr Piper and his party was same sex marriage. He said that he did not support a plebiscite on the matter. Same-sex marriage must be rejected because God disapproves of it in Romans 1:26-27. It will lead to restrictions on freedom of speech to criticize it. When two males marry, some will want to adopt a child. That child will not have a mother. This is discrimination against the child," he said. "Children do best with a married mum and dad."

Mr Piper also believes in removing most taxes on superannuation and encouraging higher tax deductible contributions. This will generate a very large fund that will facilitate reductions in personal and company taxes.

He said that Labor had a mindset of "tax and spend". Government waste results in more taxation to pay for it. This penalizes workers. We must stop punishing working Australians with more taxes and instead find ways to reward them with lower taxation.

"Labor's spending has been very irresponsible and wasteful in so many ways. Remember how Kevin Rudd greatly increased the government debt. The interest on this is growing exponentially out of control. "The government debt must be paid down. Labor has very few incentives for businesses and individual workers."

He said the Liberal Party needed to improve its superannuation policy. They should not adversely change the superannuation rules because this seriously undermines public confidence in saving for retirement.

The Christian Democratic Party bases its views on Bible values.

"When Bible values are applied, living standards rise. The Bible teaches that "Righteousness exalts a nation"" This is the aim of the Christian Democratic Party. I will seek to achieve this if elected." he said.

One such catastrophe that has helped nautical archeologists was the earthquake that destroyed part of the city **of Port Royal, Jamaica**. Once known as the "**Wickedest City on Earth**" for its sheer concentration of **pirates, prostitutes and rum**,

Port Royal began its watery journey to the Academy Awards of nautical archeology on the morning of June 7, 1692, when, in a matter of minutes, a massive earthquake sent nearly 33 acres of the city -- buildings, streets, houses, and their contents and occupants -- careening into Kingston Harbor. Today, that underwater metropolis encompasses roughly 13 acres, at depths ranging from a few inches to 40 feet.

The earthquake, Hamilton told The Why Files, "sealed in everything that was going on at 11:43 a.m. on June 7, 1692." The precise time is known because a pocket watch, its hands frozen at the instant of disaster, long before waterproof watches, was recovered during some of the first excavations of the site in 1960 by Edwin Link. The pinpointing in time of the disaster, says Hamilton, was a first for archeology.

http://whyfiles.org/036pirates/lost_city.html

West Sydney Business Forum. Keith Piper's Policies. Christian Democratic Party Parramatta Candidate In Politics, you observe **big mistakes** that are **very hard to fix** and **small mistakes** that are easier to fix.

Most politicians make small mistakes, but recently we have seen politicians making or about to make very big mistakes that will have **devastating effects for years to come** and will be **very difficult & costly to fix**. Bible wisdom enables us to identify these bad policies and to prevent them and their damage. Examples:

1. Labour under Rudd and Gillard blew the government deficit to about \$ 300 billion with an interest cost of about \$280 million per week that could be spent on many beneficial projects. This is a serious and needless waste. If we don't pay down this debt we may end up like Greece and Venezuela. Why trust Labour & Greens to run up more debt, to further damage our economy & to increase poverty?

2. We are overtaxed on income tax, company tax, state taxes (Stamp Duty, Land Tax), local govt taxes. We need a new more efficient indirect tax system. The best solution is to provide greater incentives to contribute to superannuation by **removing most taxes on it** (15% earnings tax & 15% contributions tax) and allowing much higher contributions so as to grow the super funds 10 fold. A 1% pa asset tax on a large fund will allow reductions in direct taxation and more development & infrastructure projects.

3. Same Sex Marriage is a dangerous social experiment that will have disastrous consequences on families, children, churches, schools, businesses, health services (HIV), freedom of speech. It is part of a radical Marxist agenda to destroy marriage and promote discrimination against Christians who oppose it. God strongly disapproves of SSM as a departure from His plan. God warns of serious consequences of a nation legislating SSM as in Leviticus 18:3,22,25,26 and Romans 1:26,27. Remember what happened to **Sodom, Pompey 79, Port Royal (1692), Hurricane Katrina** destroying the New Orleans Mardi Gras (2005)

4. Completely Cancel and Defund the **radical Marxist "Safe Schools"** Homosexual, gender- confusing, deceiving of school children. Replace it by a Bible values, life of Jesus Christ curriculum where children are taught to love God and their neighbour, to identify and reject false and dangerous practices, to prepare to solve life's problems, to marry and raise a stable family and to understand the Bible, the best book ever.

5. Immigration policy needs restructuring to **admit more persecuted Christian refugees** and **deport** those sympathetic to Quranic terrorism. We must screen those supporting terrorism and those refusing to assimilate. I have been assisting genuine refugees since 2008 on a daily basis.

6. The government's Islamic deradicalization program is a **total failure**. They know very little about the Bible or the Quran. We are seeing more school children becoming radicalized than ever before. We need a Bible based deradicalization program with a proven track record. Don't throw money to Muslims to attempt this. It will never work. I have an effective 7 step program that I will seek to implement if elected.

7. The government's health system has many areas of failure. Once again they just throw money at the problem. **We must do more to prevent ill-health**. So many costly health problems such as cancer, heart attack, diabetes, obesity, depression are preventable by educating children about the dangers of alcohol, cigarettes, drugs, salt, sugar, inactivity, how to overcome depression, unsafe sex. Alcohol related domestic violence must be addressed. Repeat alcohol offenders must have counselling and be licensed to drink with an ID card. Those supplying alcohol to repeat offenders must lose their liquor license.

8. Man-Made Climate change must be exposed as the **big lie** and **scam** that it surely is. Burning fossil fuels and CO2 production contributes little if anything to climate change. It has recently been shown by **Danish researchers Eigil Friis-Christensen and Knud Lassen**, that a **long solar cycle** is followed by a **cold earth climate during the next solar cycle**; and a **short solar cycle** is followed by a **warm earth climate in the next solar cycle**.

A **long solar cycle**, number 23, finished in 2008, and thus the climate in cycle 24, will be **colder**. We also know that **solar cycle 24 will be very long**, the longest for more than 350 years, and that means that the climate during cycle 25 will be **much colder again**.

We Have Seen No Global Warming for 18 Years, since a peak in 1998!

589. Attempt Something for God

Bible Reading: Luke 5:17-26; I Samuel 14:1-7.

Sun 26 June 2016.

Aim: To attempt something for God that will help others and extend God's kingdom. 26 June 2016

MVerse: 'It may be that the LORD will work for us: for *there is* no restraint to the LORD to save by many or by few.' I Samuel 14:6. 'Without faith, it is impossible to please God.' Hebrews 11:6.

Introduction: Life is full of situations where we are faced with a difficult or dangerous situation that requires courage or resourcefulness to solve it. Some people sit back and do nothing, while others have faith that if they attempt to solve the problem, then God may grant them a victory. Some people notice things that need to be done, while others are distracted and rarely see what needs doing.

I. The Bible is full of people who saw a problem and attempted some action to solve that problem:

1. Noah was warned about the Flood and built an Ark to save his family and animal life. Heb. 11:7.

2. Abraham was uncomfortable in living with idolaters in Ur, so he obeyed God's leading to leave Ur and travel to Canaan to found the nation of Israel for His descendants. Heb. 11:8-10.

3. Joseph, when he was dying, knew that Israel was not to remain in Egypt, so he comforted his people with the prophecy that Israel would one day leave Egypt & must take his bones out with them. Heb 11:22.

4. Moses' parents hid baby Moses from being killed by Pharaoh (Heb 11:23).

5. Moses. 'By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.' Hebrews 11:25-27. He **refused**, was **reproached**, **respected** the reward.

6. Jonathan, Saul's son attempted to conquer the Philistines. God blessed his faith with victory. 'it may be that the LORD will work for us: for *there is* no restraint to the LORD to save by many or by few.'

I Sam 14:6. God rewarded his faith with a great victory, while Saul just sat under a tree doing nothing.

7. Four men who found a way to get their paralyzed friend to Jesus to be healed. Luke 5:17-26.

i) The Pharisees and doctors of the law were sitting by, just watching, doing nothing. (17).

ii) The power of the Lord was present to heal them (17).

iii) They sought means to bring him in (18). If we believe Jesus can save, we will seek means to preach.

iv) They could not find by what *way* they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch into the midst before Jesus. (19).

When we attempt something for God, we often encounter obstacles. We must find a way around them.

v) When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee. (20). Jesus commended their faith, then used this to teach his deity and to heal the man spiritually as well as physically.

8. Centurion asking Jesus to heal his servant. 'I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. Luke 7:9

II. What Can You Attempt for God that will demonstrate your faith and please God?

1. Give a gospel tract and share the gospel with someone. Do you believe they will get saved? Use faith.

2. Teach some new Christians, in faith believing that they will become great for God.

3. Write a good book to bless people in years to come.

4. Travel to some country to teach pastors and Bible College students.

5. Stand up against a flood of evil. "I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none" Ezekiel 22:30.

6. Study the Bible and write articles to teach truth and refute error. 'The heart of the righteous studieth to answer:' Proverbs 15:28.

7. Ask God what He wants you to do. 'Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?' Acts 9:6.

8. God will reward you for doing what you can 'She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever this gospel shall be preached through out the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.' Mark 14:8,9.

9. Jesus rebukes some when He returns for not helping suffering believers. 'Depart from me' Matt 25:41.

10. David asked his brothers who were afraid to fight Goliath, 'Is there not a cause?' I Samuel 17:29.

11. Give a portion to seven, & also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth. Ec11:2

12. Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest. John 4:35.

Conc: 'But without faith *it is* impossible to please *him*: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.' Heb 11:6. Attempt things for God. Rewards.

590. Are You Running the Right Race Well?

Bible Reading: I Cor 9:24-27; Hebrews 12:1-17.

Sun 3 July 2016.

Aim: To run the race God has for us and to finish it well.

Memory Verse: 'let us run with patience the race that is set before us.' Hebrews 12:1

Introduction: Life is like a race that we must run and seek to win against many obstacles. The prize is eternal souls, the approval of God & believers, & a n eternal weight of glory. How are you running?

I. Bible Verses on Running our Race

David said to Solomon his son, Be strong and of good courage, and do *it*: fear not, nor be dismayed: for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD. I Chron 28:20.

Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain (24). I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air: I Cor 9:26.

Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth? Gal 5:7.

Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain. Phil 2:16. David, after he had served his own generation ... fell on sleep, Acts 13:36.

I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: 2 Tim 4:7.

Seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, & the sin which doth so easily beset *us*, & let us run with patience the race that is set before us. Heb 12:1.

II. How the Christian Life is like a Race

1. It requires training. 2 Timothy 2:2.

2. It has a start. This is salvation. "Ye must be born again." John 3:7; If any man..new creature. 2 Cor 5:17

3. It has a finishing line. This is heaven.

4. It has a Judge, Jesus Christ. 2 Cor 5:10.

5. We may be disqualified by breaking the rules. I Cor 9:27.

6. There is a prize we can win. I Cor 9:24.

7. We have competitors to race against. 'Satan hindered us.' I Thess 2:18.

8. We have so great a cloud of witnesses watching us from heaven. Heb 12:1

9. We must not faint, quit, grow weary or drop out.

10. We must put on the uniform. This is baptism to show that we belong to Jesus Christ.

11. We must have strong determination to win the race set before us.

12. We may be hindered in the race. Heb 12:1; Gal 5:7.

13. Glory comes on the winner. 'worketh for us a far more exceeding & eternal weight of glory; 2 Cor4:17

14. We experience different kinds of races. Some are short sprints. Others are long distance races requiring endurance. Some things need to be done quickly. Others require long term commitment.

15. Races require a strategy to beat your competitors.

16. Every athlete needs a coach to train them properly. Pastor

17. Relay runners run in a team. The better we run, the greater advantage we give our successors.

III. What Races Should we be Running?

1. To Win as many to Christ as Possible as Fast as Possible

2. To Train as many soul winners as possible.

3. To Train as many Bible teaching Christians as possible.

4. To Preserve our society from evil, being "the salt of the earth and the light of the world." Matt

5. To Achieve 1-4 overseas and all over the world through missions, church equipping & planting.

IV. Hindrances to Running our Race.

1. Spiritual sleepiness. "While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept." Matt 25:5.

2. Spiritual distraction.

3. Getting offended and dropping out of the race.

4. Not knowing the Bible or not practicing the Bible.

5. Not learning or doing soul-winning.

6. Not seeing and taking opportunities to serve God.

7. Fear of attempting things. Fear of failure. Fear of criticism. Excuse making. "I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine." Matthew 25:25.

591. Skills to Learn as a Trainee Pastor

1. How to **lead people to Christ** using lessons 1-7 on Youtube, “Answers Course” esp. lesson 7 STOP.
2. How to teach the **charts** in “Established in the Faith”: i) 7 Dispensations. ii) Order of Events in NT.
- iii) Old Testament historical background (middle of book).
- iv) Genealogy from Adam to the Exodus (next to table of contents).
- v) 70 Week Prophecy (page 46). vi) Revelation: 7 Seals, 7 Trumpets, 7 Bowls (inside of back cover).
3. Make a **phone list** of people you lead to Christ on a landscape Word document. Ring them every Saturday to see if they are coming to church at 9.30 am and Basic Bible Certificate with lunch at 1 pm.
5. Teach “**Goals for every Christian**” lesson 36 in Basic Bible Certificate.
6. **Ask these questions to unsaved people:**
Q1: If you died tonight, do you know 100% for sure if you’d go to heaven?
Q2: If he says “No”, ask him “Would you like to be 100% sure of going to heaven?” If “Yes” use STOP.
Q3: If he says “Yes”, ask him “Why?” If he says “I am a good person”, say “God has a different way”.
Memorize 120 questions to ask using “STOP” tract in chapter 17 of “Answers” book page 93-97.
Write out answers to Test Questions 1-21 in Answers book page 98-101.
7. Learn how to get their **phone number, address** and make a follow up **appointment** at their place.
8. **Invite them to church.** Introduce them to Christian friends. Ask him to fill out a visitors card.
9. Explain **Baptism** to him (Est page 15). Ask him if he would like to have baptism. If yes write his name.
10. After he gets saved, ask him “**Who do you know that you would like to be saved?**”
11. Read at least **one chapter of your Bible** each morning starting at Matthew to Revelation.
12. **Pray** on your knees each morning, dedicating yourself to God and His work.
13. Read “**Answers**” and “**Understanding**” books looking for chapters to preach or use.
14. Learn how to **preach** good messages.
15. Get a **Diary** to record appointments, names, phone numbers, ideas, good youtube sites.
16. Learn to be **friendly** with Christians and unsaved. **Do not get angry** with those who annoy you.
17. Always get to Church or Bible classes **on time** or **early** to help set up and welcome people.
18. **Organize transport** to pick up people for church and Bible class.
19. Keep your **folder** fully stocked with soul winning papers.
20. Become familiar with www.libertyb and youtube “**Answers course**”.
21. Do the “**Bible College Assignment Questions**” course.
22. Give “**Jesus Christ’s Life in Pictures**” to new people or interested people.
23. Watch all the **DVD movies**.
24. Buy a hard cover **notebook** to write your **sermons** in.
25. Be **loyal** to your church and fellow Christian workers and disciples.
26. Learn how to **ask questions to people in open air SW**.

592. Results of Ignoring God

Bible Reading: Romans 1:18-32; II Timothy 3:1-17.

Sunday 10 July 2016.

Aim: To show what happens to people when they do not like to retain God in their knowledge.

Memory Verse: ‘Even as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;’ Romans 1:28.

Introduction: We live in an age of all kinds of wickedness. Why is this the case? Romans 1:28 tells us that it is because people do not like to retain God in their knowledge. This is the true source of people’s crimes. It is because they do not choose to acknowledge God. It was not because they could not acknowledge God, but because they are displeased with God. They chose to forsake God and to follow their own passions and lusts. “they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge.” Romans 1:28.

‘**Retain God**’ means to think of God, to serve God, to adore and love God. This is the first step in their sin.

“They did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge” explains why evolution has such a great appeal for natural man. The reason lies not in their intellects, but their wills. It is not that the evidence for evolution is so compelling, rather it is because they want some explanation for origins that will eliminate God completely. They know that if there is a God, then they are morally responsible to Him.

Lesson: This is why we must teach children from a young age of the goodness, love and salvation of God, so they love Him because He first loved us (I John 4:19).

When people **forsake** God, God gives them up to a **reprobate mind**, meaning ‘a mind destitute of judgment, morally depraved, unprincipled, rejected by God.’ eg: Some politicians vote for abortion.

As they did not approve God or choose to retain God, God gave them up to a disapproved mind.

Because of their headstrong passions and determination to forget God, God abandoned them to an evil, disapproved state of mind, which expressed itself in 23 sinful actions and attitudes in Romans 1:29-32.

“Being **filled** with all...” (1:29). “**Filled**” means that these sins were so often practised that these people were full of them, not an occasional dabbler in them. They are **trained** in sins which are not fitting.

Question: What are these 23 sins? What do they mean? Are we practising some of these sins today?

1. **Unrighteousness.** Any wrong thinking, speaking, acting or living contrary to justice & righteousness.
2. **Fornication.** Any kind of illicit sex contrary to marriage described in Genesis 2:23-25. It includes sex before marriage, adultery, homosexuality, pornography, paedophilia, bestiality.
3. **Wickedness** (Gk: poneria, 4189) means an evil nature, malice, delight in doing wrong, badness, wicked deeds that affect others. It seeks to injure others. Being evil and doing evil.
4. **Covetousness** (Gk: pleonexia, 4124) means a desire to obtain that which belongs to others. Not satisfied with what you have. Greed including love of money to hoard away. ‘Pleonexia’ is the root from which sins of **theft, extortion** and **fraud** grow. It is the lust of a man that has forsaken God, to fill himself with the lower objects of creation. Rome coveted other nations wealth as seen in its wars and conquest.
5. **Maliciousness** (Kakia, 2549). Moral wickedness in life and character. Being inherently evil (Gk: kakia) resulting in wickedness (poneria), the endeavour to hurt & do evil to others. Intentionally harmful, vicious.
6. **Envy** (Gk: phthonos, 5355). It is the pain felt and malignity conceived at the sight of others prosperity, success or happiness. It is a desire to depreciate or depress others who are experiencing success. Benevolence **rejoices** at the happiness of others. Envy seeks to **depress** the happiness of others.
7. **Murder** (Gk: phonos, 5408). Slaughter, killing. The taking of human life with premeditated malice, by a person of a sane mind. It excludes the execution of criminals. He that hates his brother in his heart is a murderer (I John 3:15). Murder was prevalent in Rome with its assassinations, poisonings, slave murder and gladiator contests in amphitheatres to amuse the public. Murder was regarded as of little consequence. In Rome (281AD), 700 gladiators were reserved to shed each other’s blood for the amusement of the Roman people. But ‘disdaining to shed their blood for peoples amusement, they killed their keepers, broke from their place of confinement & filled the streets of Rome with blood & confusion.’ Gibbons, Chap 12.
8. **Debate** (Gk: Eris, 2054). Strife or ‘love of strife’ in Romans 1:29, contention, altercation connected with anger and heated zeal. A quarrelsome disposition. It follows from malice and covetousness.
9. **Deceit** (Dolos, 1388). Fraud, guile, falsehood, deception. Using tricks, deceives or cunning. Titus 1:12.
10. **Malignity** (Gk: Katoetheia, 2550). Misinterpreting others words or actions. Putting the worst interpretation on their conduct. Taking everything with an evil connotation. Giving a malicious interpretation to others actions. It is an evil nature and makes one suspect evil in others.
11. **Whisperers** (Gk: psithuristeas, 5588). A **secret** slanderer. Those who secretly and in a sly manner, by

hints and innuendos, detract from others or arouse suspicion of them. They give hints of evil in others. They communicate evil reports secretly, knowing that they will be divulged or broadcast. This person is dangerous to the peace and happiness of society.

12. Backbiters (Gk: katalalos, 2637). Those who slander, speak ill of those who are absent. False charges. Whisperers declare secretly the supposed faults of others. Backbiters proclaim others faults publicly.

13. Haters of God. There is no charge more serious than this. The sinner's heart rises up against God, His law and His plan of saving men. 'The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.' John 7:7. 'now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.' J15:24. Men are by nature haters of God as seen by them taking God's Name in vain. Jews hated God by killing J.

14. Despiteful (Gk: hubristes, 5197). Acting with insolence, abuse, arrogance or treat unkindly those who are present. Whisperers and backbiters slander those who are absent. 'pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;' Matthew 5:44.

15. Proud (Gk: huperephanos, 5244). An excessive self esteem. An unreasonable view of one's superiority in talents, beauty, wealth or accomplishments. Arrogance, showing oneself to be above others. All blessings are God's gifts. This attitude will produce true humility. Key: Heathen religions such as Islam do not reveal the wickedness of the human heart. This is why they are proud. Eg: "I'm proud to be a Muslim" when they should be ashamed to be a Muslim for their murders.

16. Boasters (Gk: Alazon, 213). Glorying in things that one does not possess. A proud, conceited person will readily proclaim his own merits to those around him. 'By grace are ye saved...lest any boast.' Ep 2:8,9

17. Inventors of Evil Things. Men seeking to discover new ways to practice evil, and new devices to gratify their lusts and passions. Men become dissatisfied with one vice, so they seek new vices to rekindle their dying passions. These include pornography, prostitution, drugs, alcohol, etc.

18. Disobedient (Gk: 545) to Parents. They did not show their parents due honour, respect, love and attention. Parents were treated with neglect and contempt. Pride and arrogance lead to rebelling against parents. Heathenism neglects parents. Children need to communicate in love with their parents to resolve differences in a Christlike, gentle, submissive manner so as to preserve this relationship all their life. It is a good example for grandchildren to see parents and grandparents in happy fellowship. Children should seek the peace of God and the advice and blessing of parents in all decisions facing them. Consult your parents on whom you wish to court, education, career, peer pressure, finances, spiritual matters, pray together, express love to each other, avoid hasty decisions. Don't break relationships with parents.

19. Without Understanding (Gk: asunetos, 801). Ignorant of the benefits of God's right ways, foolish, destitute of the ability to value spiritual things. In Romans 1:21,22 Paul calls unsaved man's heart "asunetos" because of its inability to conclude from creation that there must be a Creator. Fallen man cannot figure out creation, therefore he proposes foolish theories because of: unthankfulness, vain imaginations, darkened foolish hearts, proudly professing themselves to be wise, they became fools.

20. Covenantbreakers (Gk: asunthetos, 802). False to their contracts or agreements, treacherous, faithless, refusing to abide by their agreements, not keeping their word.

21. Without Natural Affection (Gk: astorge, 794). The lack of affection toward one's children. The attachment of parents to children is one of the strongest in nature. Nothing can overcome it but the most confirmed and established wickedness. This refers to the heathen practice of killing their children. The Canaanites (Psalm 106:37,38; Leviticus 18:21) sacrificed their sons and daughters unto devils, and shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons & daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan.

22. Implacable (Gk: aspondou, 786). The absolutely irreconcilable person, who being at war, refuses to lay aside his hatred and enmity, or to listen to terms of reconciliation. Those who will not be reconciled where there is a quarrel. They pursue the offender with unyielding revenge. Unforgiving.

23. Unmerciful (Gk: aneleemon, 415). Not compassionate. Heathen religions made no provision for the sick or poor, but cast them out to depend on individual charity. Christianity made public provision for the poor, ignorant and afflicted.

Conclusion: Verse 32. The gentiles knew that the judgment of God (or sentiment of God) was that they deserved death. They delighted in and encouraged others to commit these sins. It greatly heightens their guilt when they seduce others from the ways of innocence. Men don't always commit sins alone, but do so in groups. Do you meet people described above? Are you committing any of these sins? Forsake them.

593. 28 Duties of Christians in Romans 12:9-21

Bible Reading: Acts 18:24-28; Romans 12:9-21.

Sunday 24 July 2016.

Aim: To see how to live as a Christian. To see how Apollos practised these qualities. (Acts 18:25)

M Verse: 'This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; & being fervent in spirit, he spake & taught'

Introduction: Becoming a Christian is easy by receiving Jesus Christ as our Saviour. Living as a Christian is more difficult as we seek to apply Bible qualities to our daily life. Romans 12:9-21 contains 28 commands for how we should live to "grow in favour with God and with man." (Luke 2:52).

1. Let love be without dissimulation. Love = benevolence, goodwill to mankind, kind feelings to others "Without dissimulation" = without hypocrisy, sincere, not pretended. Love not in words only, but in acts of kindness. "Without hypocrisy" is used of a) Love. "by love unfeigned" (2 Cor 6:6); "unfeigned love of the brethren." (1 Peter 1:22). b) Faith. "of faith unfeigned." (1 Tim 1:5; 2 Tim 1:5). c) Wisdom. James 3:17

2. Abhor that which is evil; (9). "Abhor" = hate, turn from, avoid. "Evil" = malice, unkindness. "Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity." 2 Tim 2:19; "Depart from evil." Ps 34:14. "Ye that love the LORD, hate evil." Ps 97:10. "Abstain from all appearance of evil." 1 Thess 5:22.

3. Cleave to that which is good (9). "Cleave" = act of gluing, or uniting by glue, a very firm adherence to an object. Christians should be firmly attached to that which is good. "Good" = benevolence to all men, especially Christians. This should be regular, constant, active, decided, not occasional.

4. Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; (10). "Be kindly affectioned" (1xNT) = tender affection as exists between parents and children, as if we belong to the same family, and united in the same principles and interests. "Love the brotherhood." 2 Peter 2:17. "With brotherly love" = love the brethren as a badge of discipleship. "love one another as I have loved you." John 13:34,35; "walk in love as Christ also hath loved us." Ephesians 5:2; "love one another with a pure heart fervently." 1 Peter 1:22;

5. In honour preferring one another (10). Show honour to each other. "Preferring one another" = set an example in striving to excel in showing honour to others. 'Be clothed with humility.' 1 Peter 5:5; Eph 5:21 Children must honour & respect parents (Exodus 20:12); Parents must honour & respect children; Servants must honour & respect masters. All must strive by mutual kindness, to promote the happiness of the Christian community. The world seeks to obtain honour for themselves. If this command were obeyed, it would end all envy, selfish ambition & unreasonable demands. It would produce contentment, harmony, love and order in the community. It would stop the spread of crime. It would end strife, discord & hatred. It would give order & beauty to churches and society. It would humble the ambition of dictators (3 John 9).

6. Not slothful in business (11). "Slothful" = slow, idle, destitute of mental promptness and activity. "In business" = haste, intensity, mental achievements, diligence (8), industry, labour. We should be diligently occupied in our employment. We must be faithful and industrious in our duties (Eccles 9:10). Christian truth: a) Promotes industry, b) Teaches the value of time, c) Presents many important things to be done, d) Teaches us to conscientiously use each moment of time, e) Takes the mind away from pleasures and pursuits which promote laziness. Jesus was constantly employed in filling His time with useful activities. The effect of Christianity has been to promote industry in nations and individuals. God has assigned us much to accomplish. God will hold us answerable for the faithful performance of it. "My Father worketh hitherto, and I work." John 5:17; "I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work." John 9:4; "study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;" 1 Thess 4:11; "if any would not work, neither should he eat. (10) we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies." 2 Thess 3:10,11. "these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me... so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive." Acts 20:34,35.

7. Fervent in spirit (11). Fervent = water or metals heated to boiling, intensity, glow with intense zeal. Apollos was "fervent in the spirit". Acts 18:25. Spirit = our God consciousness which controls our mind. A mind filled with intense zeal in whatever it does. Christians should invest their lives with intense zeal in activities of eternal value that will build God's kingdom on earth & pass Bible truth to the next generation

8. Serving the Lord (11). Regard ourselves as servants of God. Worldly distractions tend to take people's affection from God, causing them to forget God. God has made industry essential to happiness & success. "Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God." 1 Cor 10:31.

9. Rejoicing in Hope (12). This is the hope of eternal life & glory. Read Romans 5:1-5.

Hope = desire for an object & expectation of obtaining it. This sustains us in our afflictions.

Glory = splendour, magnificence, honour, dignity which will be conferred on believers when we are resurrected, freed from sin, pain and tears in heaven. Rev 21:22-24;22:5; Isaiah 60:19,20.

10. Patient in tribulation (12) = patiently enduring all difficulties and obstacles that we encounter. Our hope of future glory sustains us in tribulation. James 1:2-4; Romans 8:18-28.

11. Continuing instant in prayer (12) = persevering in prayer. Col 4:2; Luke 18:1.

594. Isaac

Bible Reading: Genesis 21:1-21; 22:1-24.

Sunday 17 July 2016.

Aim: To see what lessons we may learn from the life of Isaac.

Memory Verse: 'I being in the way, the Lord led me.' Genesis 24:27.

Introduction: Genesis 21-35 describe Isaac's life. Isaac has been described as the ordinary son of a great father (Abraham) and the ordinary father of a great son (Jacob). He lived an ordinary life with no really outstanding incident. In some ways, Isaac's life parallels our own spiritual experiences. These include:

1. Birth (Genesis 21:1-5). Though an ordinary person, Isaac had an extraordinary, supernatural birth. His father Abraham was aged 100 and his mother Sarah was aged 90 when he was born (Gen 21:5; 17:17), her womb being dead at this time (deadness of Sarah's womb. Romans 4:19). Isaac's birth was life from the dead. So is the miracle of the new birth. Ordinary people can have extraordinary births by life being imparted to us when we were dead in trespasses and sins (Eph 2:1). Isaac's name means laughter from the joy that he brought to Abraham & Sarah (17:17; 18:12). So salvation brings us joyful laughter as a fruit of the Spirit. 'Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that hear will laugh with me' (Genesis 21:6)

2. Boyhood (Genesis 21:8-11). The conflict between Ishmael (son of Hagar), born after the flesh, and Isaac (son of Sarah), the child of promise, born after the Spirit, is used by Paul in Galatians 4:28-31 as

a) an illustration of the conflict between Judaizers and Christians.

b) It is also a picture of the constant warfare between a believer's old nature and new nature, the flesh and the Spirit (Gal 5:16-25). Victory is achieved by 'knowing that our old man is crucified with Christ' (Rom 6:6), reckoning ourselves to be dead to sin, but alive to God (6:11) & by yielding ourselves to God (6:13).

3. Burnt Offering (Genesis 22:1-18). Isaac's submission to his father's word and to God's will picture a believer's devotion to God's word and to God's will. Like Isaac, we should be willing to present our bodies 'a living sacrifice, wholly acceptable to God' (Romans 12:1).

4. Bridegroom (Genesis 24). Isaac submitted to his father's choice of a bride for him, not taken from the ungodly nations, but from Abraham's people (22:3,4). God wants us to choose our marriage partners from among his own people. 'Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers' (2 Cor 6:14) or sorrow hits.

5. Barren (Genesis 25:21). For 20 years, Isaac and Rebekah were without children. In his disappointment, Isaac, having learned from his father's mistake of taking Hagar (16:1-4), prayed to God for a son (25:21). God gave twins '2 nations are in thy womb' (23). So we must pray in our disappointments & frustrations.

6. Biassed (Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of *his* venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob. Genesis 25:28). Their favouritism, based on personal gratification of each parent, for different children led to conflict in the home. Conflict in the home or church will happen if we show favouritism for personal gain.

7. Blessed for staying in the land and obeying God (Genesis 26:2-5). God blessed Isaac by guiding him (2), promise of God's presence (3), personal blessings (3), multiplication of generational blessings (4). These blessings came because of his obedience as well as his father Abraham's obedience (5). See v.12.

8. Backsliding (Genesis 26:6-11). Isaac lied to the men of Gerar about his wife being his sister for fear of them killing him (7). This was the same lie that Abraham told Pharaoh when he went to Egypt in a famine (12:10-20) and that Abraham told the king of Gerar (20:1-13). This came from their lack of faith in God being able to protect them. The son picked up his father's sin. This dishonoured God & was rebuked.

9. Busy (Genesis 26:12-25). Abraham's life was symbolized by a tent and an altar (12:7,8; 13:3,4). Isaac's life was pictured by a tent, an altar and a well (26:25). See **24:62**; **25:11**; **26:15-22,25**. Isaac was kept busy digging wells to obtain water, but his enemies kept filling them with dirt. We must dig and re-dig the wells of blessed Bible truths that enemies seek to destroy. We must also dig into God's word. Isaac's meek, gentle spirit is seen in his not picking a quarrel with the Philistines or standing up for his rights, but moving on to find water elsewhere. This is a good example to us (2 Timothy 2:24,25 'must not strive').

10. Blessing (Genesis 27). Isaac blessing his children was evidence of his faith (Hebrews 11:20). When God blesses us, we should bless others. Is your life a channel of blessing to others?

Do you pass God's blessings onto your children?

595. What to Say to an Atheist or Evolutionist.

1. **What percent of the total knowledge of the universe do you have?** (less than 1%).

Is it possible for God to exist outside your area of knowledge? (yes).

Then you cannot say that you are an atheist because you don't know everything in the universe.

2. **When you cut open an apple**, what do you notice after several hours? It has gone brown. Why?

Because oxygen breaks down molecules in the apple into CO₂, H₂O, NH₃, CH₄, etc.

From this we understand that if any simple amino acids might form by evolution, oxygen would break them down before they could ever become DNA. So oxygen, by oxidation, would stop evolution at the amino acid stage before they could join up to become DNA, genes, chromosomes, cells or life.

(Evolutionists think that H₂, NH₃, CH₄, H₂O + lightning→amino acids→DNA→genes →chromosomes →cells→life→animals→man.) (Answers p.419).

3. **How does Self-Consciousness** or a soul evolve? (Evolution has no idea). God created it.

4. **How does Sex and Reproduction evolve?** How does a Brain or Eyes evolve? (Evolution has no idea).

5. **Do you have a Computer?** (yes). If you do not instal an operating system, no software & no electricity source, how long will it take to operate? 1 million years? (No). 1 Billion years (No). 1 Trillion years?(No). It will NEVER operate. Neither will life form on it's own. Someone creates a PC. God created a universe.

6. **Man's Recorded history** only goes back to about 2500 BC (Noah's Flood) or 4000 BC (Adam).

Did man just sit around for 3 million years, leave no records, then about 2000BC build the pyramids? No.

If man is same as 1 million years ago, why did he only leave writings, buildings, artefacts from 3000 BC?

Q: Why are there NO TREES older than about 4500 years old, the date of the Flood? Many Californian redwoods are dated 4000-4500 years old, the date of the Flood. None are 10,000 years old. Why?

7. **Why did Dinosaurs** become extinct? (No evolutionist knows). The Bible says that they were destroyed or fossilized in Noah's Flood, except for baby dinosaurs in the Ark, which were killed off later by man.

8. Why are **Human** and Dinosaur footprints found in the same rock strata in Texas, Turkmenistan, Utah & Nicaragua? (Answers p.399,400). (No evolutionist knows) Bible says they lived together & died in Flood.

9. **Why do we find dinosaur DNA** in some dinosaur bones? How can DNA survive 60 million years of evolution? It can't. Dinosaurs lived recently in the last 6000 years with man.

10. **How does evolution occur?** Evolutionists think by beneficial mutations giving a new species. Name one beneficial mutation or transitional form. There are none. So why believe a theory with no evidence?

11. **Do you believe in Noah's Flood?** (Evolutionists say "No".) Then why are there about 200 Flood legends from ancient cultures from all over the world agreeing with the Bible? Please explain this. Ans405 The remains of Noah's ark have been found on the mountains of Ararat in Turkey. The Turkish government believes it to be Noah's Ark & has declared it a national heritage area. www.ArkDiscovery

12. **What caused the Ice Age?** (Evolutionists don't know.) Bible explains that the water coming from underground triggered about 10,000 volcanos to erupt, which sent millions of tons of volcanic dust into the upper atmosphere which screened out most sunlight. This caused massive temperature drop all over the world which caused the ice age. As this dust fell to earth, temperatures rose and the ice melted.

13. **Why do evolutionists continue to teach Comparative Embryology** as an evidence for evolution when it has been fully disproved and discredited as a hoax by Wilhelm His (1874), Keibel (1915), Michael Richardson (1997), Walter Garstang (1921), et.al. (Answers p.417)?

14. **Most evolutionists do not understand how complex life really is.** How could all these features happen by **accident**, when intelligent scientists cannot reproduce them by **design** in laboratories?

15. **Nutcracker Man** (Zinjanthropus) was found in 1959 by Lois Leakey in Olduvai Gorge, East Africa. In 1961, its skull was dated by the inaccurate Potassium-Argon method at 1.75 million years.

In 1968, the same skull was dated by the more accurate Carbon-14 method at 10,100 years. Eventually Leakey conceded that it was just another **ape** skull. Might all million year+ dates of fossils also be wrong?

16. **Mathematical laws of probability**, showing that the chances of life occurring by chance are effectively zero, had not yet been applied to the theory of evolution. The total probability of forming the proteins and DNA for the smallest self-replicating entity, given astronomically large quantities of reagents and time, is one chance in 10^{167,626}. This is 1 chance in 1 followed by 167,626 zeros. Do you want to bet your eternal destiny on evolution with these odds against you? Only a fool would bet against these odds.

17. **Big Bang theory cannot explain where stars, planets and moons originated**, nor how they arrived

at their present precise, intricate orbits. How could every moon be located at the precise distance to keep it from flying into or away from its planet, from a Big Bang explosion?

18. What caused the **ignition** to explode a speck of nothingness to create the universe? Nobody knows.

19. **Why do stars turn?** Why do **galaxies** rotate? Why do planets orbit stars? Why do binary stars circle one another? How could super fast straight line motion from a Big Bang change to rotating and orbiting motion with angular momentum?

20. Why do **Uranus** and **Venus rotate backward** compared to all the other 7 planets opposite rotation?

21. Why do one third of the **60 moons rotate opposite** to the rotational direction of their planets. Why?

22. a) How did the first cloud break apart and change into stars?

b) How did the gas clouds whirl to form stellar objects to solve the angular momentum problem?

c) How did the gas push itself into solids?

d) How did the planets, with their present properties and solar distances form?

23. **How do you explain how the Old Testament correctly and accurately prophesied:**

a) **45 details** of Jesus Christ's life in the Old Testament 400-1500 years before he was born?

b) The **exact day** that Jesus came into Jerusalem to offer Himself as King to Israel as 3pm 29 March 33AD in Daniel 9:24-26 and fulfilled in Luke 19:36-44?

c) **Cyrus' name** as the Persian king who would conquer Babylon and permit Jews to rebuild Jerusalem was prophesied 176 years before the event (Isaiah 44:28-45:7)?

24. How do you explain the **3 hours darkness from 12 noon to 3 pm** when **Jesus died on the cross**? It was prophesied in Amos 8:9 and written about by at least 12 historians, such as Thallus (52AD), Phlegon (80 AD), Tertullian (160AD), Origen (200AD), Matthew 27:45-52; Mark 15:25-33; Luke 23:44-46.

25. How do explain the exact **triple timing of Hurricane Katrina** as a double judgment on USA on the same day (Saturday) as the sodomite Mardi Gras in New Orleans and the day after US president George **Bush forced Israel to vacate Gaza to Hamas**? It also occurred on Israel's recurring misfortune day of "**Tisha B'Av**". **Ariel Sharon**, Prime Minister of Israel who forced the evacuation of 20,000 Jewish settlers from Gaza was comatozed by a stroke the next week from which he died several years later.

Was this God supernaturally intervening to judge homosexuals, George Bush, Ariel Sharon and Israel?

26. Who **calibrated** all the physical constants to be **exactly right** to **support life**? Not mindless evolution.

27. Atheists **tortured** in an Iranian jail, will certainly **pray to God** to set them free.

28. Have you ever tried to **synthesize highly complex molecules** in plants or in humans such as **DNA**?

596. Remember

Bible Reading: Luke 16:1-31; Hebrews 13:1-17.

Sunday 31 July 2016.

Aim: To remember the important things that God and people have done for us and to be thankful.

Memory Verse: ‘Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth.’ Eccles 12:1.

Introduction: One of man’s greatest problems is forgetting the good things that God and others have done for us, then complaining about the few things that we don’t like about others. We also are likely to forget many important things. We should know the many important things that we should remember.

1. My Faults. Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day: Gen 41:9. Most people ignore their own faults and remember other’s faults. Reverse this.

2. Important Days. “Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage; for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leavened bread be eaten. Exodus 13:3.

3. God’s Day. “Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.” Exodus 20:8

4. God’s Commandments. “It shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them; and that ye seek not after your own heart and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring.” Numbers 15:39.

“That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.” Numbers 15:40

5. How God punishes evil people and evil nations. “Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;” Deut 7:18.

6. The Way God lead you. “Thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, *and* to prove thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.” Deut 8:2.

7. Jehovah Thy God. “Thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.” Deut 8:18.

“When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the night watches.” Psalm 63:6.

8. God’s Marvellous Works. “Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth; I Chron 16:12. ‘Bless the LORD, O my soul & forget not all his benefits.’ Psalm 103:2. ‘I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.’ Psalm 77:11

9. How Short My Life is. “Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?” Psalm 89:47.

10. God as our Creator. “Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them;” Eccles 12:1.

i) Creation in 6 days, 6000 years ago. ii) How evolution is wrong. iii) I am fearfully and wonderfully made. Ps 139:14. iv) When? In the days of our youth. In youth, devil teaches evolution leading to atheism.

11. God’s Love for Us. “Draw me, we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad & rejoice in thee, we will remember thy love more than wine: the upright love thee. Song 1:4

12. Lessons from History. “Remember the former things of old: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else; I *am* God, and *there is* none like me;” Isaiah 46:9.

13. Kindness of People to us. ‘Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. When he died, he said, The LORD look upon *it*, and require it.’ 2 Chr.24:22 Remembering kindness of people will build strong churches, strong friendships and strong families. It will stop disloyalty, petty fights and unnecessary anger. Do you remember people’s kindness to you?

14. How we should share God’s blessings with the poor. “But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.” Luke 16:25.

“Only *they would* that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.” Gal 2:10.

15. “Remember Lot’s wife.” Luke 17:32. Don’t turn back from serving God or something bad will happen

16. Jesus’ Words. “I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, & to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.” Acts 20:35.

17. Christian Workers Work. “For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.” 1 Thess 2:9.

18. Jesus Christ’s Resurrection. “Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead according to my gospel.” 2 Timothy 1:8. ‘This do in remembrance of me.’ Luke 22:19.

19. Entertain Strangers. “Be not forgetful to entertain strangers; for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.” Hebrews 13:2. God may bring strangers along to bless us and become great for God.

20. Those in Prison and Afflicted. “Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.” Hebrews 13:3.

21. Bible Teaching Pastors. “Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of *their* conversation.” Hebrews 13:7.

i) In prayer. ii) In respect for their work. iii) In understanding the difficulties of their work. Be kind to them. iv) How the devil opposes them. v) How much they love and care for people and God’s work.

22. Apostles’ Words. “But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;” Jude 17.

23. From Where You have Fallen. “Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.” Rev 2:5.

24. How You Received Salvation and Bible Truths. “Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.” Rev 3:3.

25. God remembers those who think about God and speak about Him. ‘Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.’ Malachi 3:16.

26. God remembers what we give to extend His work. ‘Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.’ Acts 10:31.

27. God remembers to Punish the Roman Catholic church for her sins. ‘Great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.’ Rev 16:19

596. Remember

Bible Reading: 2 Chronicles 24:1-27; 2 Tim 1:1-18. **Aim:** To remember important things. 10 April 2016

MemV: ‘Joash..remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son **Introduction:** One of man’s greatest failings is that we easily forget important things. We forget the good things that God and others do for us and we remember the bad things that people do to us, holding grudges for a long time. What does God want us to remember?

1. Remember God and His Marvellous Works.

‘When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the night watches.’ Psalm 63:6.

‘I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.’ Psalm 77:11.

‘Remember his marvellous works that he hath done; his wonders & the judgments of his mouth’ Ps 105:5. **Result:** Loyalty to God, Love God more. Remember how God saved us, changed our lives, delivered us from trouble, provided our needs. Teens need to remember these to become good Christians.

2. Remember God as our Creator. ‘Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them’ Eccles 12:1.

i) Creation in 6 days, not millions of years. ii) How evolution is wrong. iii) I am fearfully and wonderfully made. (Psa 139:14). iv) When? In the days of our youth. In youth, the devil teaches evolution & atheism.

3. Remember People’s Kindness to us. This will build strong churches, strong friendships, and strong families. This will stop disloyalty, petty fights and anger & grudges between friends. ‘Thus Joash the king

remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, The LORD look upon *it*, and require it.’ 2 Chron 24:22. **Joash**, the son of Ahaziah, began to reign at age 7 & reigned 40 years (835-796BC). He was tutored by **Jehoida** the priest & was righteous during this time (1-3). About 20 years later (2 Kings 12:6), he decided to restore the temple which had deteriorated under apostate Queen Athaliah, by ordering the priests and levites to collect temple taxes required by the Law of Moses (Exodus 30:12-16). When the Levites were slow to act, Joash rebuked Jehoida for not completing this task (24:4-6). The temple had been looted for Baal worship. Joash ordered that all citizens must bring these taxes to a chest in the temple gate (24:8-9). People responded generously (10-11). This money was used to pay workmen to restore the temple, for furnishings & utensils for temple worship (13-14). Jehoida died and so did the spirit of restoration (15-16). Joash was as easily influenced to do evil after Jehoida’s death as he was to do good before. He allowed Canaanite fertility worship (17-18). God sent prophets to protest this, but to no avail (18-19). God sent **Zechariah**, **Jehoida’s son**, to tell the people that because they had forsaken God, He had forsaken them (20). The mob stoned Zechariah to death in the temple courtyard. Even Joash, forgetting the kindness of Jehoida to him, took part in this. As Zechariah died, he pronounced a divine curse on the king, “The LORD look upon it, and require it” (22). The next year, a small company of Arameans invaded Judah, killed her leaders and took plunder (23-27). Joash was wounded and his counsellors killed him for killing Zechariah and bringing God’s judgment on them, not even burying him in the kings’ tombs.

4. Remember Lot’s Wife. (Luke 17:32). Why? Because she looked back in sympathy at Sodom’s destruction. Don’t go back to the world or something bad will happen to you.

5. Remember How Short my Time is (Psa 89:47). ‘Redeeming the time, for the days are evil.’ Ep 5:16. Plan what God wants you to do. Plan how to best do it. Plan when you want to do each step. Live healthy.

6. Remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.’ Acts 20:35. Remember all of Jesus’ words on every subject. Be a giver to God and to others.

7. Remember the Poor (Gal 2:10) in our church, in Australia and overseas. Why do some become poor?

8. Remember them that are in Bonds as bound with them; *and* them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.’ Hebrews 13:3. ‘Remember my bonds.’ Col 4:18.

9. Remember Good Pastors. ‘Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of *their* conversation.’ Hebrews 13:7. How?

i) In praying for us. ii) In respecting their work. iii) In understanding the difficulties of their work. Be more lenient with them. You may suggest a good idea to them, but they must think how to implement it.

iv) How the devil opposes them. ‘The care of all the churches.’ 2 Cor 11:28. ‘For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.’ 1 Thess 2:9.

10. Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. Rev 2:5.

11. Remember God’s Commandments to Do Them. (Psalm 103:18).

12. Remember Jesus Christ’s Death, Burial, Resurrection and the **Events of His Life** (1 Cor 11:24,25) in the Lord’s Supper. ‘This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.’ Luke 22:19

13. Remember the good things God has given us in our lifetime and use them to help others and extend gospel and Bible truths. ‘But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.’ Luke 16:25.

14. Remember Fellow Christians. ‘I thank my God upon every remembrance of you.’ Philemon 6.

II. What We Want God to Remember (or not remember).

‘And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.’ Luke 23:42.

‘And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done *that which is* good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.’ Isaiah 38:3

‘O LORD, I have heard thy speech, *and* was afraid: O LORD, revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.’ Habakkuk 3:2.

‘Their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.’ Hebrews 10:17.

597. Thou Shalt See Greater Things than These.

Bible Reading: John 1:45-51; John 4:14-45.

Sunday 7 August 2016.

Aim: To understand that the more you do for Jesus, the more and greater things that God shows you.

Memory Verse: ‘Thou shalt see greater things than these.’ John 1:50.

Introduction: When a person gets saved and sets out to learn the Bible and to follow Jesus Christ, he has little or no understanding of the many great and mighty things that God has for him in the future as he continues to serve God. Most Christians are content to stay in a spiritual rut, doing nothing for God, rarely if ever sharing the gospel, never teaching the Bible to new Christians. Their minds are fixed and focused on the world, sport, TV, pleasure and work. They never get to the stage of making really great sacrifices to extend God’s kingdom. They are spectators but not active participants in God’s work.

When a Christian takes God’s work really seriously and makes many sacrifices to bring people to Christ, they soon see and discover many great things that they never imagined possible. Why is this ?

a) It is God’s way of **rewarding** that person for the sacrificial work that they are doing for God.

b) It is the **nature of open doors**. When we enter one open door, then God opens other interesting doors.

c) It is part of **God’s learning process**. The more we do for God, the more we learn & the more we see.

d) The **more Godly people we associate with**, the more we learn and the sharper we become.

“Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.” Proverbs 27:17.

I. Modern examples of greater things discovered:

1. When you learn to share the gospel, you meet many Christians & unsaved who teach you many things.

2. The more you share the gospel, the better you become and the more people you have to teach the Bible.

3. The more you do soul-winning, the more you experience and the more you are forced to think about many new ideas. You discover faults in yourself and in others. You discover better ways of doing things. You are forced to pray to God for answers to problems that you encounter. You discover Jeremiah 33:3 “Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.”

4. When you travel overseas to share the gospel or teach the Bible, God shows you many new and greater things than you ever imagined. You see great multitudes of Christians who appreciate what Bible truths you share. You have opportunities to improve many Christians ministry skills that will bless many people for many years to come. You make more friends for eternity. Heaven will be more interesting for you.

II. Bible Examples of Greater Things Discovered after sacrificing for God.

1. **Noah**. After he sacrificed 120 years in building the Ark, he became the founder of a new world.

2. **Abraham**. When Abraham left Ur and travelled to Canaan, God promised him the land and many descendants. God appeared unto him (12:7; 15:17) and Sarah gave birth to Isaac at age 90 (21:1-4)

3. **Moses**. After he obeyed God in calling Pharaoh to let Israel go, Moses saw many greater things such as Pharaoh’s army destroyed in the Red Sea, God providing manna from heaven and water from a rock. He saw God the Son in person on Mt Sinai and in the Tabernacle. He saw God destroy the Amalekite armies.

4. **David**. After trusting God to use him to kill Goliath, and trusting God to deliver him from Saul, God gave him the throne of Israel, many great military victories, many psalms to write and a great nation.

5. **Solomon**. After praying for wisdom, God gave him great wealth, fame and peace. He wrote Proverbs.

6. **Daniel**. After refusing the king’s meat, God gave him understanding to interpret dreams (Dan 2,4,5,7,8) & prophecies (9,10,11). God saved him in the lion’s den. God promised him rule in the millennium. 12:13.

7. **Nathanael**. After Nathanael recognized Jesus as the Son of God and King of Israel (John 1:49) and became Jesus’ disciple (John 21:2), he saw all of Jesus’ miracles and became an apostle.

8. **Peter**. After Peter left all to follow Jesus (Luke 5:11), he saw Jesus transfiguration (Matt 17:1-9), heard Jesus’ parables, saw Jesus miracles, saw Jesus’ empty tomb and resurrected body 40 days then ascend to heaven. He preached and saw 3000 saved & baptized at Pentecost, healed a lame man, wrote 3 NT books.

9. **John**. After following Jesus as “the disciple whom Jesus loved” (John 13:23; 20:2; 21:7,20), he saw Jesus’ miracles, heard his teaching, stood with Jesus at the cross, saw Jesus’ resurrection and ascension, wrote 5 NT books and saw the future church age, tribulation, millennium, New Jerusalem and new earth..

10. **Paul**. After seeing Jesus on the road to Damascus and receiving Jesus as his Saviour, he completed 3 missionary journeys, started many churches, led many to Christ, trained many pastors, wrote 14NT books, blessed many lives, was caught up to heaven to see & hear unspeakable things (Acts 14:19; 2 Cor 12:2-4).

Conclusion: Do you want to see greater things? Then sacrifice for God’s work. Lead more to Christ.

III. How may we see greater things?

Prov 27:23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, *and* **look well to thy herds**.

Isa 45:22 **Look unto me**, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

Mark 8:25 After that he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him **look** up: and he was restored, and **saw every man clearly**.

John 4:35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and **look on the fields**; for they are white already to harvest.

2 Cor 4:18 While we **look** not at the things which are seen, but at the **things which are not seen**: for the things which are seen *are* temporal; but the things which are not seen *are* eternal.

Philip 2:4 **Look** not every man on his own things, but every man also on the **things of others**.

2 Peter 3:13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, **look for new heavens** and a **new earth**, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

2 John 8 **Look** to **yourselves**, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that **we receive a full reward**.

IV. What Great Things Did John See?

Rev 1:12 I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, **I saw seven golden candlesticks**.

Rev 1:17 When **I saw him**, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

Rev 4:4 And round about the throne *were* four and twenty seats: and upon the seats **I saw four and twenty elders sitting**, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

Rev 5:1 **I saw** in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a **book written** within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.

Rev 5:2 **I saw** a **strong angel proclaiming** with a loud voice, **Who is worthy to open the book**, ...?

Rev 6:2 **I saw**, and behold a **white horse**: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

Rev 6:9 **I saw** under the altar the **souls of them that were slain for the word of God**, & for the testimony

Rev 8:2 **I saw** the **seven angels** which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

Rev 9:1 **I saw** a **star fall from heaven** unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

Rev 9:17 **I saw** the **horses** in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses *were* as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.

Rev 13:2 The **beast** which **I saw** was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

Rev 14:6 **I saw** another **angel** fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

Rev 15:1 **I saw** another **sign in heaven**, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

Rev 15:2 **I saw** as it were a **sea of glass mingled with fire**: & them that had gotten the victory over the beast, & over his image, & over his mark, & over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass,

Rev 16:13 **I saw three unclean spirits like frogs** *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

Rev 17:3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and **I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast**, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

Rev 17:6 **I saw** the **woman drunken with the blood of the saints**, & with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus:

Rev 19:11 **I saw heaven opened**, and behold a **white horse**; and he that sat upon him *was* called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

Rev 19:19 **I saw** the **beast**, and the **kings of the earth**, and **their armies**, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

Rev 20:1 **I saw** an **angel** come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit & a great chain.

Rev 20:4 **I saw thrones**, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and **I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus**, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

Rev 20:11 **I saw** a **great white throne**, and **him** that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

Rev 20:12 **I saw** the **dead, small and great, stand before God**; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

Rev 21:1 **I saw** a **new heaven** and a **new earth**: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

Rev 21:22 **I saw** no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

598. 4 Prophecies of Modern Iran

Bible Reading: Jeremiah 49:34-39

Aim: To be encouraged by God's love for Iranian people by what He prophesies of Iran's future.

Memory Verse: 'I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.' Jeremiah 49:38.

Introduction: In 1979, Ayatollah Khomeini took control of Iran from the Shah and implemented a terrorist government that has arrested, imprisoned, tortured, raped and killed millions of innocent Iranian people such as dissident protesters, Christians, Bahai, Zoroastrian and anyone who disagreed with their extreme Islamic ideas. As a result of this, millions of Iranian people have fled Iran as refugees to every country on earth, seeking peace, freedom, prosperity and truth about God. Many Iranians ask the question, "How long will this evil terrorist Islamic rulers remain in power in Iran? They threaten "Death to Israel, Death to America." They are supported by Russia and allied with Russia. They support terrorist organizations all over the world, such as Hamas, Hezbollah. Boko Haram. Is there any nation on earth who has the military strength and the willpower to destroy this evil Islamic regime? USA has the ability to remove them, but not the will. Their brutal rule appears to continue without any end in sight. Many Iranians have been praying to God to remove this evil regime. Does the Bible answer this question? Yes!

Consider 4 Amazing Bible Prophecies in Jeremiah 49:34-39 written in 600 BC.

Jehovah God gave Jeremiah this prophecy "against Elam". Who is "Elam"? In Genesis 10:22, Elam was the eldest son of Shem, and a grandson of Noah. "The children of Shem: Elam, Asshur, Arphaxad, Lud and Aram." (Asshur's descendants were Assyria, and Arphaxad's descendents were Abraham and Israel of today). Today, ILAM is a county in the province of ILAM in western Iran. It is most likely that after Noah's flood, Elam colonized this area in western Iran so named after him.

Prophecy 1: Iranians will Flee Elam. This has happened since 1979 because so many Iranian refugees are fleeing Iran to escape the persecution of the evil Islamic regime. God says:

"upon **Elam** will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and **will scatter them** toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come." Jeremiah 49:36. God permits events that will result in many Iranian people fleeing Iran to every nation on earth. This has already been fulfilled since 1979. If you are an Iranian refugee, you are a fulfilment of this prophecy. God knows how you feel having to leave your family, work and assets in Iran. God loves and cares for you so much. Jesus was a refugee from murderous king Herod as a baby, from Israel to Egypt. Matthew 2:13-15. "The Son of man has nowhere to lay his head." Matthew 8:20.

Prophecy 2: Military Defeat of Elam (Iran). "I will cause **Elam** to be **dismayed before their enemies**, and before them that seek their life: and **I will bring evil upon them**, *even* my fierce anger, saith the LORD; and **I will send the sword after them**, till I have consumed them." Jeremiah 49:37.

Ezekiel 36:24 and 37:11-14 prophesies how Israel will return to their land in the latter years (Ezekiel 38:8,16) and will be invaded by a group of nations headed by Russia (Ez 38:1-7 "a guard") Iran (Persia), Libya (38:5), and Turkey (Togarmah of the north quarters. 38:6). These nations will be destroyed on the mountains of Israel (Ezekiel 38:8,21; 39:2,4,17). It is interesting to note that Russia and Iran's armies are already building up military bases in south Syria in the Golan Heights which are part of the "mountains of Israel" in their effort to support Assad of Syria. Revelation 6:1-8 explain some results of their defeat.

Prophecy 3: Jesus Christ will destroy the king and the princes of Elam. "I will set my throne in **Elam**, and will **destroy** from thence the **king** and the **princes**, saith the LORD." Jeremiah 49:38.

When Jesus Christ returns to earth, He lands at the Mount of Olives which is east of Jerusalem (Zechariah 14:1-5), destroys the world's armies that are seeking to destroy Israel (Rev 19:11-21), then sets up His Kingdom on earth with Jerusalem as His Capital (Isaiah 2:1-5). Then **Jesus travels on His throne to Iran** with His angels and **destroys the King** (Ayatollah) of Iran and the **princes of Iran**. Princes includes the Mullahs, Basij, Sephar, Edalat and their entire Islamic regime. This will be the end of Shia Islam on earth. Does this make Iranian refugees happy? Many Iranians ask 'When will this take place?' (Hosea 5:15-6:2).

Prophecy 4: People of Elam will Return to Iran in Peace after this. "But it shall come to pass in the latter days, *that* **I will bring again the captivity (refugees) of Elam**, saith the LORD." Jeremiah 49:39. Jesus will establish peace, freedom and prosperity in Iran & all over the earth. Iranians will be very happy to return to their own homeland under Jesus Christ's perfect rule. This means no Islam or persecution.

599. The Woman at the Well.

Bible Reading: John 4:1-26; 27-45. **Aim:** To learn lessons about soul-winning from Jesus' conversation

Memory Verse: 'If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.' John 4:10.

Introduction: In **John 3**, Jesus leads a **religious sinner** named Nicodemus to salvation & being born again. In **John 4**, Jesus leads a **non-religious, gentile sinner** to salvation by offering her **living water** (eternal life). Since most of the people we meet are non-religious, gentile sinners, this passage contains many important lessons on soul-winning. We must remain continually focused on winning people to Christ as a central part of waging a successful spiritual war. What can we learn from Jesus' meeting with this woman?

1. Jesus weariness causing Him to sit down for a rest at noon shows that He was **100% man** (4:6).

2. Jacob's well was an **ideal place to meet people** because everyone needed to get water from here (4:7). We should go where people are likely to be who have time to talk about salvation.

3. **Jesus started the conversation** by asking her a question: "Give me to drink" (4:7). We should start conversations by asking a question such as, "If you died tonight, do you know 100% for sure if you'd go to heaven?" If they say "No", then ask, "Would you like to be 100% sure?" Then ask them to read "STOP".

4. Jesus sought a situation **without distractions** from His disciples who were gone into the city to buy meat (4:8). So should we seek situations to share the gospel without distracting or interfering people.

5. The **woman's first objection** was the **race barrier**: "Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans" (4:9). God wants us to love & accept all races of people as He does so we will share Christ's gospel with them.

6. **Jesus explains 3 conditions** for any person to receive salvation in 4:10: i) We must know and agree that eternal life is a **free GIFT** that we cannot earn by our religion or our good works.

ii) We must know and believe **WHO Jesus Christ is**, 100% God and 100% man.

iii) We must know that eternal life is **gained by ASKING JESUS** for it, 'Thou would have **asked** of him'. Similar terms are: '**call**' (Romans 10:13), '**receive** Christ as Saviour' (John 1:12), '**believe**' Jon 1:12;3:16. Jesus then **promises us** "living water" which is a symbol of salvation and the Holy Spirit **regenerating us**, **indwelling us** and **flowing through us** to bless others as new creatures in Christ. See Jeremiah 2:13 "me the fountain of living waters", and "He that believeth on me...out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive...) John 7:38,39.

7. The **woman's second objection** was a **misunderstanding** how could Jesus get it from such a deep well? (4:11). Today, this well is one of the deepest in Israel. Seek to clarify people's misunderstandings.

8. The woman's third objection was if Jesus was **greater** than our father **Jacob** who dug this well? (4:12).

9. **Jesus' reply** contrasted the **temporary satisfaction of physical water** with the continual, permanent satisfaction of our needs & desires by Jesus' spiritual water of the Holy Spirit blessing & saving others.13,14

10. The woman **ASKS Jesus** for the living water of salvation. She here satisfies Jesus' second condition of salvation, "Sir, **give me this water**, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw." (4:15).

11. Jesus then told her to "Go, call thy husband, and come hither." (4:16). Jesus' purpose in doing this was to i) **Confront her** with **her sin of fornication** and **her need of salvation**. ii) **To show her WHO He is**, the all-knowing Messiah, God manifest in the flesh. iii) To show her that **others needed this living water**.

12. The **woman replies** honestly that, "I have no husband." (4:17).

13. **Jesus commends her honesty** and then reveals His knowledge of her **5 valid marriages, 5 divorces** and that her present relationship was **not a valid marriage**, but a fornicating co-habitation. (4:18).

14. The **woman responds in 2 ways**: i) 'Sir, I perceive that thou art a **prophet**.' (4:19).

ii) Feeling guilty & ashamed, she changes the subject to **which religion was right**, Jews worshipping at Jerusalem or Samaritans worshipping at Mt Gerizim? (4:20). We must turn people from religion to Christ.

15. Jesus responds by **briefly answering her question**, then **turning her mind back to the gospel**. (4:21-24). This should be our response to questions. Do not let people sidetrack you from the gospel.

i) the "**hour cometh**" (21) refers to the death of Jesus when the law dispensation ended.

ii) In the Church Age, because of the indwelling Holy Spirit, worship is no longer centred in temples.

iii) "**Ye worship ye know not what**" (22). Her religion was confused and in error, like today.

iv) "**Salvation is of the Jews**" means "salvation is available through Jesus Who is a Jew.

v) "**Worship in truth**" is to worship the God thru Jesus being the only way to the Father (14:6).

vi) "**Worship in Spirit**" is thru the indwelling HS leading us. 16. Jesus declared Himself "**Messiah**" (26)

600. Engaging With Muslims

Question: When you meet a Muslim, i) How do you start the conversation?

ii) How do you destroy their belief in the Quran, Allah, Mohammad and Islam?

iii) How do you clearly and convincingly explain the Son of God, Trinity & Salvation?

Lessons 1-7 must be explained using the questions described in each chapter.

These have been tested and proven to work in practice. Do not change this presentation.

i) **Lessons 1-7 may be viewed on Youtube.com, then search for “Answers Course”.**

ii) **Chapters 277-492 may be read in the “Understanding” book, and printed from our website www.libertybaptistchurch.org.au.**

Compulsory Presentation for Every Muslim or Person with an Islamic Background.

1. (Chapter 277) Major Errors in the Quran. p.1260-1263.

2. (278) Are Jehovah and Allah the same? No! p. 1264-1265.

3. (281) Allah, Satan and Jehovah compared. p.1267.

4. (279) How can Jesus Christ be the Son of God? p.1266.

5. (280) How can Jesus Christ be God? Explain Trinity. p.1266.

6. (475) Son of God in the Old Testament. p.1570-1573.

7. (17) STOP tract gospel presentation. See Youtube lesson 7, parts 1,2.

Other Useful Chapters:

8. (276) What’s wrong with the Quran? (100 things). p.1258,1259.

9. (282) Who is the Son of God? p.1268.

10. (283) Appearances of Jehovah as the Son of God in the Old Testament. p.1269.

11. (284) The Trinity and Bible passages teaching that Jesus Christ is God. p.1270-1273.

12. (285.3) Why we can be sure that Jesus died and rose again. p.1275-1276.

13. (285.5) Why we are sure that the Bible is not changed (as Muslims claim). p.1276, 1255, 1280.

14. (286) Jesus Christ is Greater than Mohammad. p.1278-1279.

15. (289) The Character of Mohammad. p.1282.

16. (302) How to treat women. The Quran’s bad treatment of women. p.1301.

17. (476) Allah, the Moon god of Arabia. p.1574.

18. (477) Islam prophesied in the Bible. p.1575.

19. (478) Questions to Ask Muslims. p.1577.

20. (489) The Quran commands killing non-Muslims. p.1595.

21. (490) The Incompatibility of Islam and Quran with Western and Christian Values. p.1597-1598.

22. (492) Do God’s Commands for Israel to kill bad tribes make the Bible just as bad as Quran? p.1601.

How to Engage Politicians, Media & the Public on the Dangers of Islam without appearing Phobic

Question to ask Muslims in the presence of Politicians, Media and the Public:

Q1: Do you believe that every word of the Quran is true, from Allah & must be practised by Muslims today?

(They will say ‘Yes’). **Q2:** Do you believe it is your duty to obey Allah’s law to kill or support the killing of apostates who leave Islam as 4:89 commands? ‘If they desert you, seize them & put them to death’?

Q3: Do you believe Allah requires you to kill or support the killing of infidel unbelievers as commanded in: **8:12** “strike off their heads (infidel)”; **9:123** “make war on the infidels who dwell around you”;

47:4 “Muslims should strike off the heads of unbelievers in the battlefield and massacre them”;

9:5 “slay the idolaters wherever you find them”?

Q4: Do you believe Allah requires you to kill or support the killing of Christians & Jews as commanded in: **9:29** “Fight (Qatlova = kill) against those to whom the scriptures were given”?

Q5: Question to politicians, media and the public: Is it right to permit Muslims into Australia who think it is their god-given duty to kill you, apostates, unbelievers, Christians & Jews? Is it right to protect?

Q6: Why not require them to renounce & reject the Quran as a visa condition? If they refuse, offer them the choice to sit our de-radicalization course. If not, then deport them. If they fail the course, deport them.

Q7: Why not implement our de-radicalization course in prisons and in secondary schools?

601. What Are You Purposing (Determining) to Do for God?

Bible Reading: 1 Kings 5:1-18; 2 Cor 9:1-14. ‘Every man as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give.’ 9:7

Aim: To purpose to be diligent in giving to God’s work and to serving God with determination.

Mem Verse: Thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering. 2Tim 3:10

Youtube.com: Solomon’s Temple. Messages of Christ. 5.10 minutes.

Introduction: The world is full of people without any real purpose to live for except selfish pursuits.

Some Christians are spectators watching others do the work. Others are workers. Living only for yourself gets very boring and mindless after a while. God created us to live for purposes bigger than ourselves. As we study the Bible, we discover that this purpose is to win people to salvation in Christ, baptize them and teach God’s word to all nations so they live for God, for others and for eternity.

This is our big purpose in life, but there are many other important purposes that support this big purpose. Satisfaction in life is about finding these purposes and working towards their achievement.

“Purpose” can be a noun and a verb. What purposes (noun) are you seeking to fulfil?

What are you purposing (verb) to do for God? Today, we will look at the verb or “doing word”.

I. Definition of purpose:

1. Purpose (**noun**): the reason for which something exists or is done; a desired goal;

2. Purpose (**verb**): to determine or resolve to do something; set as an aim, intention, or goal for oneself;

II. What Did Bible Characters Purpose to Do for God and for Others?

1. **Solomon** purposed to build a beautiful temple for God. “Behold, I purpose to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name. 1 Kings 5:5. This temple was an expensive project that required 153,300 workers (5:15,16). It involved much planning, diligence, determination and organization. It was started in Solomon’s 4th year in 967 BC (1 Kings 6:1). This is an example of how we should apply these qualities to every project that we attempt for God.

2. **Daniel purposed** in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself. Daniel 1:8. Today, there is so much unhealthy junk food & drink (coke, fizzy) that causes obesity, heart problems, lethargy. We should purpose not to eat this rubbish, but only eat healthy, natural food. Our body is the temple of the Holy Spirit (1 Cor 6:19). We should purpose not to defile, contaminate or poison our bodies with junk food, cigarettes, alcohol, anti-depressants, drugs, bad movies or wrong ideas. Aim to live as long and as healthy as possible so you can win and teach more people for Christ.

3. **Paul purposed to travel to Jerusalem then to Rome**. “After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome. Acts 19:21. One of the greatest works you can do for God is to travel to other countries to print & distribute Stop tracts, Answers books, Jesus Life in Pictures, NIV Omissions & teach Bible College students how to lead people to Christ, start churches & teach the Bible. Millions of Christians in Africa, Asia, Philippines, India, China, the Middle East want these books to help the people.

4. **Barnabus** exhorted the Greek Christians at Antioch to cleave or maintain a close relationship with Jesus Christ. “Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.” Acts 11:23. Read v.19-23. We must purpose to stay close to Christ, the Bible, godly soul-winning Christians & the work of God. Teach others to do this.

5. **The Corinthians** were told by Paul to purpose to give a certain amount per week to build God’s Work. “Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give*; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.” 2 Corinthians 9:7. We must purpose to give an amount to grow God’s work. A big problem in churches involves Christians who mis-manage & waste their money on non-essential things. Then they complain that they have no money to give to God’s work. If they plan their giving to God’s work, then they might better plan their other expenditures, so they can grow their wealth..

How are we to give? 2 Corinthians 9:7 gives **6 keys to giving to grow God’s work:**

i) **Every Christian** should give to God’s work. ii) We should think carefully how much we should give each week. iii) We should have a strong determination or purpose to continue giving this amount weekly. iv) We should not grudge or resent giving this amount. v) We should not give of necessity, obligation or compulsion. vi) We should give cheerfully, knowing that it is being spent productively.

Problem: Some Christians say, “I am on a low wage. I cannot afford to tithe, so I’ll give nothing.” This is wrong. They should say, “What weekly amount can I cheerfully give? \$10, \$20, \$30, \$50, \$60, \$100 pw?” Decide on this amount and continue to give it each week. If 200 people each gave \$20, that’s \$4000 pwk. It is the experience of most Christians, that when we give to God, then God gives more back to us. If you have financial problems, it may be because you are not purposing to give to God’s work weekly. **Question:** How much can YOU cheerfully give to God’s work each week that won’t stress you? **Circle** the amount that suits you & continue giving it each week. \$10, \$20, \$30, \$40, \$50, \$60, \$100 pwk. **Result of planning your giving:** i) God is able to make ALL grace abound toward you. ii) You ALWAYS have ALL sufficiency in ALL things. iii) You may abound to EVERY good work (9:8) iv) Your righteousness will remain forever (9:9). v) God will multiply your seed sown (9:10). vi) You supply the want of the saints (9:12). vii) They will pray for you, love you and long for you (9:14). 6. **Tychicus** was sent for the purpose of knowing the Colossian’s estate and to comfort their hearts. “Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts,” Col 4:8. We should purpose to know the condition of other Christians and to speak comforting words and to help them solve their problems. “Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, *and* look well to thy herds.” Proverbs 27:23. “Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.” Gal 6:1. **Question:** Are you in regular contact with your disciples to know their state and to help them progress? 7. **Paul’s life** was very purpose-driven in every area, every day. He described his 9 ministry priorities as: “Thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience, persecutions, afflictions,...” 2 Timothy 3:10,11. After the value of Bible doctrines and manner of life, Paul’s purpose was number 3 in his priorities. This is seen in his soul-winning, baptizing, Bible teaching, church planting and writing encouraging letters to churches. We should do these 5 purposes. Are you?

II. How to Implement these Purposes.

1. **Seek counsel.** “Every purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make war.” Prov 20:18. Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established. 15:22 Seek the counsel & writings of Christians who know what works & have tested it in real life over many years. If it works for others, it should work for you. 2. **Get the season and time right for each purpose.** “To every *thing there is a season*, and a time to every purpose under the heaven.” Eccles 3:1.

III. What Purposes Does God Have?

1. **To Punish wicked nations and people.** “It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way; that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.” Jeremiah 36:3.

“Lutheran convention and flood update: The Lutheran (ELCA) met in New Orleans from August 8 to August 13, 2016. The Lutherans passed two “Israel condemning” resolutions on August 12 (C-1) and August 13 (C-2). The flooding began on August 12 and worsened on August 13 and beyond. No church organization or any other national organization had gone to this extent.” **August 15, 2016**

2. **To use willing, dedicated, studied, teaching Christians to minister to and bless others.** “But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee,” Acts 26:16.

3. **To implement His purposes for each individual Christian.** “We know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his purpose*.” Romans 8:28.

4. **To destroy the works of the devil.** “He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.” 1 John 3:8.

Conclusion: What are you purposing to do for God and others today? Commit to doing it now. Make your life count.

602. What’s Wrong with Hillsong Churches?

1. **They believe that speaking in tongues is for today.** The NT says that tongues are not for Christians. “Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not:” 1 Cor 14:22. The NT states that tongues are for Jewish unbelievers “In the law it is written, With *men of* other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.” 1 Cor 14:21. They write, “The Holy Spirit enables us to use spiritual gifts including speaking in tongues.”

2. **Brian Houston praises the pope and the Roman Catholic church** when they should be rebuking it for its many false doctrines. “We pray for Pope Benedict as he takes on the leadership of the global church in the 21st century.” (Brian Houston). The Pope does not lead Bible believing churches. Darlene Zschech, Hillsong song leader said: “We see world youth day as a great opportunity to serve the Catholic church in its vision to reach out to our city.”

3. They use emotion and entertainment to attract people rather than the gospel, Jesus Christ and Bible teaching. They have more entertainment than Biblical Christianity.

4. Voodoo beat of rock n roll music is the centre of Hillsong, not preaching the Word of God. Many of their young people go to the rock n roll nightclubs during the week and look for the same in Hillsong. Many fans attending Hillsong shout for the rock music bands, not for Jesus Christ. The Holy Spirit does not work through rock concerts, drum beating, flashing strobe lights or screeching guitars.

5. Many of their youth are ungodly, go to the pubs and live like the world. Men leading at the front often have long hair which God forbids and calls a “shame”. (1 Cor 11:14).

6. They are wrong on the Baptism of the Holy Spirit occurring after salvation. All believers receive the Baptism of the Holy Spirit at salvation. “By one Spirit are we all baptized into one body.” 1 Cor 12:13.

7. **They don’t stand for many important doctrines** such as: i) 6 day creation, 6000 years ago.

ii) Pre-millennial eschatology. iii) God’s judgment on sin, sinfulness of man and hell is abandoned.

iv) Preservation of the scriptures in the King James Bible. They permit most Bible versions.

v) Separation from false churches and worldly lifestyles. vi) They had an almost naked cowboy guitarist at their New York convention. vii) They had a homosexual couple in their New York music group.

8. **They approve many false doctrines and practices** such as: i) Female pastor Bobby Houston.

ii) Prosperity gospel. iii) Men pleasers. 2 Timothy 4:3. iv) Healing gifts for today. Pastor Serge the healer. v) Slaying in the spirit was approved and practised.

9. They have a 50% turnover every 5 years. Hillsong is a stepping stone to doctrinal confusion, worldliness and dropping out of active Christian soul-winning, sound doctrine and useful service.

603. What Makes a Great Man?

Bible Read: Jer 5:1-5; Matt 7:24-29; **Youtube:** A History of Scientists who were Christians. Gareth Dunn

Aim: To know the qualities of a great man and to become one.

Mem Verse: ‘I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, *and* the judgment of their God.’ Jeremiah 5:5.

Introduction: So often we discuss about great people and how to become a great person. We must ask the question, ‘What makes a great man?’ Great men are people that we look up to as role models because they did some very useful work that brought blessings to many people. We talk about the greatest person in history (Jesus Christ), great scientists (Einstein), great politicians (Winston Churchill), great writers (Shakespeare), great sportsmen (Donald Bradman), great military commanders (Douglas MacArthur), great inventors (Gutenberg), great theologians (Martin Luther), great evangelists (Billy Graham, Bakht Singh), great explorer (Cook, Columbus), great artist (DaVinci), great missionary (Carey, Hudson Taylor). Is it possible for you to become a great man or woman? We must first identify what makes a great man.

I. Definition: What is a great man? One who knows & applies God’s ways to solve problems. Jer 5:5.

II. What are the Qualities of a Great Man? How can we become a great Person?

1. Learn and apply God’s ways to solve problems. Jer 5:5.

2. Look for problems that need solving. “Lift up your eyes and look on the fields...” John 4:35.

3. Study & work to find solutions to life’s problems. ‘Study to show thyself approved to God 2 Tim 2:15

4. Go to great men & learn from them. Jer 5:5. Read their books. Learn from their lives, their work.

5. Humble yourself to serve & help needy people. ‘he that is greatest among you shall be your servant,’ Mt 23:11

6. Have a vision, goals, something useful to aim for. ‘Where *there is* no vision, the people perish:Pr29:18

7. Find a great work and do it. ‘I *am* doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you?’ Nehemiah 6:3. Take projects further than others.

8. Do not get sidetracked into useless activities. Nehemiah 6:3.

9. Believe that God will help you achieve your goals. ‘All things are possible to him that believes. Mk9:23

10. Write great ideas in a book so you can send them worldwide and to future generations.

Don’t forget them. ‘Write *thee* all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a *book*.’ Jer 30:2

‘*note it in a book*, that it may be for the *time to come for ever and ever*.’ Isaiah 30:8.

‘What thou seest, *write in a book*, and *send it unto the seven churches* which are in Asia’ Rev 1:11.

11. Become great in faith by **attempting** many great things for God. ‘when he saw their faith’ Luke 5:20.

12. Reject foolish ideas. Don’t listen to ungodly people’s errors. ‘Blessed is the man that walks not’ Psm 1:1

13. Don’t break friendships with godly, wise people. A brother offended *is harder to be won* than a strong city:

14. Don’t waste your time or money. ‘Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.’ Eph 5:16. (Pr18:19

15. Plan your work to influence future events. Don’t be fatalist. ‘Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us:’ I Sam 14:6.

16. Build on other people’s work. ‘I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.’ I Cor 3:10. ‘other men laboured & ye are entered into their I’ Jn4:38

17. Pray to God for new ideas to attempt & for solutions to problems. ‘Ask & ye shall receive.’ John 16:24

18. Ask right questions. Break a big problem into smaller problems. ‘Why could not we cast him out? Mt17:19

19. Ask “Where did I go wrong?” “Why did I fail?” “How can I do better next time?”

20. Consult the best, most experienced advisors. ‘my heart had great experience of wisdom & knowledge.Ec1:16

21. Assemble a team of highly motivated, zealous, like-minded hard workers. ‘Commit thou to faithful men’

22. Plan how to **answer** every question, objection, accuser. The heart of the righteous studies to answer Pr15:28

23. Travel to impact as many people as possible. ‘Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.’ Mark 1:38. ‘Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.’ Acts 15:36.

24. Study and do Jesus Christ’s life, words and actions. ‘If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.’ John 15:7. Matthew 7:24-27.

25. Grow in wisdom. Continue to study, think, learn. ‘Jesus increased in wisdom.’ Luke 2:52.

26. Stay healthy. Don’t poison your body with drugs, junk food. It is the temple of HS. I Cor 3:16; 6:19.

27. Maintain good relationships with your spouse, children, grandchildren. Build them up. Love them.

604. Causes of Fruitfulness, Causes of Unfruitfulness 11 Sept 2016

Bible Reading: Psalm 1:1-6; Matthew 13:1-23; Mark 4:13-20; Luke 8:4-15.

Aim: To know the causes of fruitfulness and unfruitfulness. To bear much fruit. **Mem Verse:** Matt 13:23

Introduction: Why do some Christians make great progress, but other Christians do little or nothing for God? You may share the same gospel, word for word, with 2 people, both of whom get saved, baptized and come to church. One really grows, but the other does nothing for God. Why? Jesus taught the parable of the sower to answer these questions. **Lack of fruit is due to:** **1.** Not understanding the gospel and not getting saved (19). **2.** Satan. **3.** Troubles. **4.** Persecution. **5.** Getting offended (21). **6.** Care of this world (worries). **7.** Deceitfulness of riches (22). **8.** Lusts of other things (Mark 4:19). **9.** Lack of good ground, not in a soul-winning, Bible-teaching church (23). **10.** Contented with lack of fruit ‘some thirty’ (23).

I. Kinds of Fruit we should Bear.

1. Understanding. ‘For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is **unfruitful**.’ I Cor 14:14.

2. Souls won to Christ. The **fruit** of the righteous *is* a tree of life;& he that winneth souls *is* wise. Pr 11:30

3. Good Works. Learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not **unfruitful**. Titus 3:14.

4. Good Words. ‘A man shall be satisfied with good by the **fruit** of *his* mouth.’ Prov 12:14. (Gal 5:22

5. Fruit of the Spirit. The **fruit** of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

6. Praise to God. ‘By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the **fruit** of *our* lips giving thanks to his name.’ Heb 13:15.

7. Godly Children. ‘Thy wife *shall be* as a **fruitful** vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive plants round about thy table.’ Psalm 128:3.

II. Causes of Fruitfulness

1. Good Ground, SW Bible teaching church. ‘He that received seed into good ground is he that hears the word, & understands *it*; which also bears **fruit** & brings forth, some 100fold, some 60, some 30.’ Mt 13:23

2. An honest and good heart, keep the Word. ‘But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and bring forth **fruit** with patience.’ Luke 8:15.

3. Death to self. ‘Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much **fruit**.’ John 12:24.

4. God purging hindrances out of our life. ‘Every branch in me that beareth not **fruit** he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth **fruit**, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more **fruit**.’ John 15:2.

5. Abiding in Christ. ‘Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.’ John 15:4.

6. Goodness, Righteousness, Truth. The **fruit** of the Spirit *is* in all goodness, righteousness, truth’ Eph 5:9

7. Chastening. ‘No chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable **fruit** of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.’ Heb 12:11.

8. Peace. ‘The **fruit** of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.’ James 3:18.

9. Labour, Work, Enterprise.. ‘She considereth a field, and buyeth it: with the **fruit** of her hands she planteth a vineyard.’ Prov 31:16.

10. Walking not in the Counsel of the Ungodly, nor standing in the way of **sinners**, nor sitting in the seat of the **scornful**. Psalm 1:1.

11. Loving and Meditating in God’s Word. ‘his delight *is* in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night....that bringeth forth his **fruit** in his season.’ Psalm 1:2,3.

12. Being Planted in the House of God. ‘They shall still bring forth **fruit** in old age; they shall be fat and flourishing;’ Psalm 92:13,14.

13. Trusting in the Lord. ‘Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is. For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and *that* spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding **fruit**.’ Jeremiah 17:7,8.

14. Wisdom, Prudence, Understanding. ‘I wisdom dwell with prudence (12) I am understanding (14).. My **fruit** *is* better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver.’ Prov 8:12,14-19.

15. Increasing in the Knowledge of God. ‘That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being **fruitful** in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God.’ Colossians 1:10.

II. Causes of UNFruitfulness. “The Thorny Ground Hearer.”

1. Cares of this World. Matthew 13:22; Mark 4:19; Luke 8:14.
2. Riches. “Deceitfulness of Riches.” Matthew 13:22; Mark 4:19; Luke 8:14.
3. “Lusts of other things.” Mark 4:19.
4. Pleasures. Luke 8:14.

Mat 13:22 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the **care** of this world, and the **deceitfulness of riches**, choke the word, and he becometh **unfruitful**.

Mar 4:19 And the **cares of this world**, and the **deceitfulness of riches**, and the **lusts of other things** entering in, choke the word, and it becometh **unfruitful**.

Eph 5:11 And have no fellowship with the **unfruitful** works of darkness, but rather reprove *them*.

Psa 1:3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his **fruit** in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

Isa 27:6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with **fruit**.

Jer 17:10 I the LORD search the heart, *I* try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, *and* according to the **fruit** of his doings.

Hos 10:13 Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity; ye have eaten the **fruit** of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

Mat 13:26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth **fruit**, then appeared the **tares** also.

Mar 4:7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no **fruit**.

Luk 8:14 And that which fell among **thorns** are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with **cares** and **riches** and **pleasures of this life**, and bring no **fruit** to perfection.

Joh 15:8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much **fruit**; so shall ye be my disciples.

Php 4:17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire **fruit** that may abound to your account.

605. I Beseech Thee

Bible Reading: 15 Jan 2017.

Aim: To know

Memory Verse: “

Introduction:

1. “I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that **ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God**, *which is* your reasonable service.” Romans 12:1.

2. “Now I beseech you, brethren, **mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them**.” Romans 16:17

3. “Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that **ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you**; but *that* ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.” I Cor 1:10.

4. “Wherefore I beseech you, **be ye followers of me**.” I Cor 4:16.

5. “I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and *that* they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints,) That **ye submit yourselves** unto such, and to every one that helpeth with *us*, and laboureth.” I Cor 16:15,16.

6. “Wherefore I beseech you that **ye would confirm your love toward him**.” I Cor 2:8.

7. “I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that **they be of the same mind in the Lord**.” Phil 4:2

8. “Dearly beloved, I beseech *you* as strangers and pilgrims, **abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul**,” I Peter 2:11.

9. “Now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that **we love one another**.” 2 John 5.

606. Do you have Strong Faith?

Bible Reading: Matthew 8:5-13; Matthew 8:23-27.

Aim: To understand faith. To increase our faith in God. **Mem Verse:** **Increase our faith**. Luke 17:5

Introduction: How may our faith in God be increased? What are the benefits and results of faith in God?

I. Whose Faith did Jesus discuss?

Jesus Heals a Centurion’s Servant. Matt 8:5-13. When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found **so great faith**, no, not in Israel. (10). Luke 7:9

Jesus Stills the Waves. Matthew 8:23-27. He saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, **O ye of little faith**? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm. (26). Luke 8:25.

Jesus Heals a Palsied Man. Matt 9:1-8. They brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: Jesus **seeing their faith** said to the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.(2)

Jesus Heals bleeding woman. Mt 9:18-22. Jesus turned him about, & when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; **thy faith hath made thee whole**. And the woman was made whole from that hour. (22)

Mat 9:29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

Jesus rescues sinking Peter. Matt 14:22-33. And immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of **little faith**, wherefore didst thou doubt? (31).

Jesus Heals a **Woman’s daughter**. Matt 15:21-28. Then Jesus answered & said unto her, O woman, **great is thy faith**: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.(28).

Jesus Explains the Leaven. Matthew 16:6-12. *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of **little faith**, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread? (8).

Jesus Heals Blind Bartimaeus. Mark 10:46-52. And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way. (52).

Jesus teaches us to pray in Faith. Mark 11:22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

Jesus Heals a Paralytic. Luke 5:17-26. When he saw their **faith**, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee. 20

A Woman anointing Jesus. Luke 7:50 He said to the woman, **Thy faith hath saved thee**; go in peace.

Fearful Christians. Luke 2:28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *will he clothe* you, **O ye of little faith**?

Jesus Instructs Offended Disciples. Luke 17:5 The apostles said unto the Lord, **Increase our faith**.

Jesus heals 10 Lepers. Luke 17:19 He said unto him, Arise, go thy way: **thy faith hath made thee whole**.

Lack of Faith in Bible before Jesus’ Return. Luke 18:8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find **faith on the earth**?

Peter’s Failing Faith. Luke 22:32 But I have prayed for thee, that **thy faith fail not**: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

II. What Does Faith in God Achieve?

Faith gives a sound mind. Act 3:16 His name through **faith** in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the **faith** which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

Act 6:5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of **faith** and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch:

Faith includes True Doctrines Believed. Act 6:7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; & a great company of the priests were obedient to the **faith**.

Full Faith gives you Power to do things. Act 6:8 And Stephen, full of **faith** and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

Faith wins people to Christ. Act 11:24 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of **faith**: and much people was added unto the Lord.

Evil people seek to turn us away from the Faith. Act. 13:8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the **faith**.

Faith Purifies our Hearts. Act. 15:9 Put no difference between us & them, purifying their hearts by **faith**.

Faith will increase the numbers attending church. Act. 16:5 And so were the churches established in the **faith**, and increased in number daily.

Faith in Christ gives us Righteousness before God. Rom. 4:5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his **faith** is counted for righteousness.

Faith may be Weak or Strong. Rom. 4:19 And being not weak in **faith**, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sara's womb: Rom. 4:20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in **faith**, giving glory to God;

Faith in Christ Justifies us before God. Rom. 5:1 Therefore being justified by **faith**, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

Faith comes by hearing the Word of God. Rom. 10:17 So then **faith** cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

Faith, Hope and Love are 3 permanent qualities in the church age. 1Co. 13:13 And now abideth **faith**, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these *is* charity.

Faith is a rule of life. 2Co. 5:7 (For we walk by **faith**, not by sight:)

Faith in Christ gives us the Holy Spirit. Gal. 3:2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of **faith**?

Faith in Christ replaces the Law of Moses. Gal. 3:24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by **faith**. Gal. 3:25 But after that **faith** is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

Faith is a Fruit of the Spirit. Gal. 5:22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, **faith**,

Faith makes us part of a Household of believers. Gal. 6:10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all *men*, especially unto them who are of the household of **faith**.

Faith in Christ gives us boldness and access to God. Eph. 3:12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the **faith** of him.

Faith Unites. Eph. 4:13 Till we all come in the unity of the **faith**, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

Faith is a Shield. Eph. 6:16 Above all, taking the shield of **faith**, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

Faith brings peace and love. Eph. 6:23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with **faith**, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Faith in God brings Joy. Php. 1:25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of **faith**;

Faith causes us to preach the gospel. Php. 1:27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the **faith** of the gospel;

Faith brings sacrifice, service and joy. Php. 2:17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your **faith**, I joy, and rejoice with you all.

Faith causes us to work for Jesus. 1Th. 1:3 Remembering without ceasing your work of **faith**, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father;

Our Faith is well-known through our missionary work. 1Th. 1:8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your **faith** to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.

We may be lacking in areas of faith. Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your **faith**? I Thess 3:10.

Faith is a Breastplate to protect us. But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of **faith** and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation. I Thess 5:8.

Faith may grow. We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your **faith** groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth; 2 Th 1:3

Faith produces spiritual children. Unto Timothy, *my* own son in the **faith**: I Timothy 1:2.

Some will depart from the Faith in latter times. Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the **faith**, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; 1 Tim 4:1

Faith causes us to provide for our family. But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the **faith**, and is worse than an infidel. I Tim 5:8.

Love of money weakens our faith in God. The love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the **faith**& pierced themselves through with many sorrows. I Tim 6:10

Faith is a Fight against errors. Fight the good fight of **faith**, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses. I Timothy 6:12.

Faith may be passed onto our children. When I call to remembrance the unfeigned **faith** that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois & thy mother Eunice& I am persuaded that in thee also.2Tim 1:5

Faith may be overthrown by false doctrines. Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the **faith** of some. 2 Tim 2:18

Our Faith may be recognized by others. But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, **faith**, longsuffering, charity, patience, 2 Timothy 3:10.

Faith must be guarded and protected. I have fought a good fight, I have finished *my* course, I have kept the **faith**: 2 Timothy 4:7.

Sharp rebuke creates sound faith. This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the **faith**; Titus 1:13.

Faith must be communicated effectively. That the communication of thy **faith** may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus. Philemon 6.

Faith must be mixed with the Word of God. For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with **faith** in them that heard *it*. Hebrews 4:2.

Faith is a **doctrine of Christ**. Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works & of **faith** toward God, Heb6:1

Faith and Patience cause us to inherit God's Promises. That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through **faith** and patience inherit the promises. Hebrews 6:12.

Faith connects us to unseen things that we hope for. Now **faith** is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. Hebrews 11:1.

Faith sacrifices. Heb 11:4 By **faith** Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: & by it he being dead yet speaketh.

Faith pleases God. But without **faith** *it is* impossible to please *him*: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him. Hebrews 11:6.

Faith **doesn't know the end result**. By **faith** Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; & he went out, not knowing whither he went. Heb 11:8

Faith refuses wrong friends. By **faith** Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; Hebrews 11:24.

Faith causes us to forsake evil. By **faith** he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible. Hebrews 11:27.

Faith gives us a good report. And these all, having obtained a good report through **faith**, received not the promise: Hebrews 11:39.

Faith has a finishing place in heaven. Looking unto Jesus the author & finisher of *our faith*; Heb 12:2

Follow the Example of Men of Faith. Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose **faith** follow, considering the end of *their* conversation. Heb 13:7

Faith will be Tried or Tested. Knowing *this*, that the trying of your **faith** worketh patience. James 1:3.

Faith is part of prayer. But let him ask in **faith**, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. James 1:6.

Poor may be Rich in Faith. Harken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in **faith**, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him? James 2:5.

Faith produces works. As the body without the spirit is dead, so **faith** without works is dead also. Jam 2:26

Faith in Christ brings Salvation. Who are kept by the power of God through **faith** unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. I Peter 1:5.

Faith will bring us praise, honour and glory at Jesus' return. That the trial of your **faith**, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: I Peter 1:7.

Faith resists the devil. Whom resist steadfast in the **faith**, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world. I Peter 5:9.

Faith is Precious and valuable. Simon Peter, a servant & an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious **faith** with us through the righteousness of God & our Saviour Jesus Christ: 2Pet 1:1

Faith must add other qualities. And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your **faith** virtue; and to virtue knowledge; 2 Peter 1:5.

Faith brings victory. For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our **faith**. I John 5:4.

Faith must be earnestly contended for or defended. Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort *you* that ye should earnestly contend for the **faith** which was once delivered unto the saints. Jude 3.

Faith brings Rule. His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good & **faithful** servant: thou hast been **faithful** over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. Matt 25:21

Faithfulness is a test. He that is **faithful** in that which is least is **faithful** also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much. Luke 16:10.

Faith causes us to use money wisely. Luk 16:11 If therefore ye have not been **faithful** in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches? Luke 16:11.

Faith brings Millennial rule. And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been **faithful** in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities. Luke 19:17.

We must be Faithful Stewards. Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found **faithful**. I Cor 4:2

God is Faithful to us. There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God *is faithful*, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear *it*. I Cor 10:13.

God *is faithful*, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord. I Cor 1:9.

Commit Bible truths to Faithful Men. And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to **faithful** men, who shall be able to teach others also. 2 Timothy 2:2.

Children must be taught to be Faithful to God. If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having **faithful** children not accused of riot or unruly. Titus 1:6.

Faithful to death gives us a crown of life. Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou **faithful** unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. Revelation 2:10.

607. **How to Attract the Blessings of God.**

25 Sep 2016

Bible Reading: Deut 28:1-20; Psalm 133:1-3. **Youtube:**

Aim: To know how to attract the blessings of God so they we, our families and those we meet are blessed.

Memory Verse: '**Blessed** *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep it.' Luke 11:28

Introduction: Have you noticed that some people are blessed and others always have trouble, problems, conflicts & failures. This applies to nations, states, cities, individuals, religions. Why? Deut 28:1,2 'All these **blessings** shall come on thee & overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.' Some people search the Bible to learn & do what God commands, while others don't do God's ways. Those who DO what God commands prevent trouble & bring blessings. Those who DON'T DO what God commands, do things that create problems, trouble & conflict. They miss the blessings by foolish decisions. They bring troubles and curses on themselves and others by their actions.

I. Which Bible Characters did God Bless who blessed others?

1. **Abraham.** That the **blessing of Abraham** might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith. Galatians 3:14.

2. **Joseph.** It came to pass from the time *that* he had made him **overseer in his house**, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; & **the blessing of the LORD** was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field. Genesis 39:5. Blessings came when Joseph had control.

II. What Can we do to Attract God's Blessings on our Life?

1. **Learn and Do what God Commands.** And all these **blessings** shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt **hearken** unto the voice of the LORD thy God. Deut 28:2.

2. **Dwell in Unity of Bible Doctrine.** 'Behold, how good and how pleasant *it is* for brethren to dwell together in **unity**! (1). As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the **blessing**, *even* life for evermore.' Psalm 133:1,3.

3. **Be Just, honest and fair in dealing with people.** **Blessings** *are* upon the head of the **just**: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked. Proverbs 10:6.

4. **Be Faithful, careful, diligent and excellent in all you do.** A **faithful man** shall abound with **blessings**: but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be innocent. Proverbs 28:20.

5. **Be Truthful, honest, upright.** By the **blessing** of the **upright** the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked. Proverbs 11:11.

6. **Be generous in giving people a good deal.** A good product at a good price. He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: but **blessing** *shall be* upon the head of him that **selleth it**. Proverbs 11:26.

7. **Be Generous in Giving to grow God's Work.** Bring ye all the **tithes** into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, & prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, & pour you out a **blessing**, that *there shall not be room enough to receive it*. Mal 3:10

8. **Explain the Gospel plan of Salvation to many people and they will be blessed.** I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the **blessing** of the **gospel of Christ**. Romans 15:29.

9. **Don't get easily Offended.** **Blessed** *is he*, whosoever shall **not be offended in me**. Luke 7:23.

10. **Hear the Word of God and Keep it.** But he said, Yea rather, **blessed** *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep it. Luke 11:28. Many hear it but don't keep it.

11. **Help people who cannot repay you.** When thou makest a feast, **call the poor**, maimed, lame, blind, And thou shalt be **blessed**; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just. Luke 14:12-14.

12. **Support the Weak.** I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, & to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more **blessed** to give than to receive. A20:35

13. **Endure Temptation.** **Blessed** *is* the man that **endureth temptation**: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him. James 1:12.

14. **Continue to Do the Word of God.** Whoso looks into the perfect law of liberty, & continues *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a **doer** of the work, this man shall be **blessed** in his deed. James 1:25.

Pro 10:22 The **blessing** of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

Deu 11:26 Behold, I set before you this day a **blessing** and a curse;

Deu 11:27 A **blessing** , if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

Deu 28:8 The LORD shall command the **blessing** upon thee in thy storehouses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

Deu 30:19 I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, *that* I have set before you life and death, **blessing** and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

Tit 2:13 Looking for that **blessed** hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

Rev 1:3 **Blessed** *is* he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time *is* at hand

Rom 4:7 *Saying*, **Blessed** *are* they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

Rom 4:8 **Blessed** *is* the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

Luk 12:37 **Blessed** *are* those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find **watching** : verily I say unto you, *that he shall gird himself, & make them to sit down to meat, & will come forth and serve them.*

Exo 32:29 For Moses had said, Consecrate yourselves to day to the LORD, even every man upon his son, and upon his brother; that he may bestow upon you a **blessing** this day.

Lev 25:21 Then I will command my **blessing** upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years.

Deu 16:17 Every man *shall give* as he is able, according to the **blessing** of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

Deu 23:5 Nevertheless the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam; but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a **blessing** unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

Neh 13:2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a **blessing** .

Rev 16:15 Behold, I come as a thief. **Blessed** *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

Rev 19:9 And he saith unto me, Write, **Blessed** *are* they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

Rev 20:6 **Blessed** and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

Rev 22:7 Behold, I come quickly: **blessed** *is* he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

Rev 22:14 **Blessed** *are* they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

608. **Soul-Winning Lessons from Preaching and People Saved in Acts**

Bible Reading: Acts 1:1-14; Acts 2:14-47. 9 October 2016 **Youtube:** Read Scripture Series: Acts

Aim: To be a better soul-winner by learning from soul-winning conversations in the book of Acts. Act 1:8 ‘witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem & in all Judaea & in Samaria & unto the uttermost part of the earth.’

Introduction: The book of Acts is an exciting book of action where we see churches being planted and growing through many believers giving gospel presentations. Many of these people had seen Jesus’ miracles, the apostles’ miracles, Jesus death, burial & resurrection, with the 3 hours darkness, earthquakes and torn temple curtain. They were fully convinced eyewitnesses of these events. They were full of zeal to lead people to salvation in Christ. A theme of Acts is leading people to Christ. Many churches quit SW. What can we learn about SW from their example? Let us consider some soul-winning encounters in Acts.

1. People who were Saved in Jerusalem in Acts.

1. 3000 at Pentecost (Acts 2:37-47). Peter preached Jesus’ death (23), resurrection (24,30-32), deity (34-36), repent from your sins of rejecting Christ & be baptized (37-38), call on the name of the Lord & you shall be saved (21). 3000 received the word and were baptized (41). They continued steadfastly in the apostles’ doctrine, fellowship, breaking bread, prayers (42), praising God & leading friends to Christ (47).

2. 5000 men saved (4:4) after healing a lame man (3:1-11) and Peter’s second sermon (3:12-26). Peter preached their sin of crucifying Christ (13), Jesus’ deity (ye denied the Holy One (14), Isaiah 43:15 ‘I am Jehovah, your Holy One’), Jesus’ resurrection (15:4:2), repent of sin of rejecting Christ and be converted (19). This will bring Christ back to set up His 1000 year kingdom known as ‘times of refreshing’ (19) and ‘times of restitution of all things’ (21) promised by all His prophets. Jesus is the Prophet Moses foretold (22-24; Deut. 18:15,18,18). Salvation in Christ brings blessings and turning from sins to a new life (26).

3. Peter’s Third Sermon to the Sanhedrin (4:5-12). Peter was filled with the Holy Spirit (4:8). He preached their sin of crucifying Jesus & His resurrection (10). He quoted Psalm 118:22 being fulfilled in Christ (11). He declared that salvation is only found in the name of Jesus Christ (4:10,12) and none other.

4. Peter’s Fourth Sermon to the Sanhedrin (5:29-33). This followed multitudes being healed by the apostles (5:12,15,16) and multitudes of believers being added to the Lord (5:14). Peter & apostles said ‘We ought to obey God rather than men.’ (29). He preached their sin of murdering Jesus on a cross and Jesus’ resurrection (30), Jesus’ ascension into heaven & exalting to the right hand of God (31), Jesus’ deity by calling Him ‘**Saviour**’ (31; Isaiah 43:11 ‘I am Jehovah; and beside me there is no Saviour.’). ‘Repentance to Israel’ means that Israel must repent of their sin of rejecting Christ & to seek forgiveness of this & other sins (31). Calling Jesus ‘**Prince**’ shows Jesus fulfilling Daniel 9:25,26 ‘**Messiah the Prince**’. The apostles and Holy Spirit were witnesses of the Sanhedrin killing Jesus and Jesus’ resurrection (32).

Results: **i)** Sanhedrin were cut to the heart & tried to kill them (33). **ii)** They preached Jesus daily in the temple & in every house (42). **iii)** The number of the disciples were multiplied (6:1). **iv)** Stephen charged.

5. Stephen’s Sermon to the Sanhedrin (7:1-53). After highlighting Israel’s history of disobeying God and persecuting the prophets (7:2-50), Stephen charged the Sanhedrin with **i)** Being stiffnecked (stubborn) and uncircumcised (out of fellowship with God) in heart and ears. **ii)** Ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye. (51). **iii)** Your fathers persecuted and killed the prophets who showed the coming of the Just One (52). **iv)** of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers: (52). **v)** Ye have not kept the law (53). He charged them with breaking the law that they trusted to save them.

vi) He called Jesus ‘God’ by the ‘**Just One**’. Isa 45:21 ‘a **just God** & a Saviour; *there is* none beside me.’

Results: **i)** They were cut to the heart (54). **ii)** They bit him with their teeth (54). **iii)** He saw Jesus standing on the right hand of God (55,56) to applaud his courageous message and to welcome him into heaven.

iv) They took him outside the city, as they did to Jesus, and stoned him to death (57-59).

v) Stephen quoted 2 of Jesus’ 7 last sayings on the cross: ‘Lord Jesus, Receive my spirit’ (59) reminds us of ‘Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit’ (Luke 23:46) and ‘Lord, lay not this sin to their charge’ (60) reminds us of Jesus’ words, ‘Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.’ Luke 23:34.

vi) Stephen’s martyrdom started Saul thinking, which would soon lead to his conversion (7:58; 8:1-3).

vii) ‘Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.’ (8:4). Up to this time, the Jerusalem Christians had been unwilling to obey Jesus’ command in Acts 1:8 of being ‘witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.’

609. Important, Encouraging Psalms.

Bible Reading: Psalm 1,2. 16 October 2016 **Youtube:** Read Scripture Series: Psalms (Bible Project)

Aim: To understand the important Psalms.

Introduction: The Psalms were written to encourage believers as we pass through the trials of life. They discuss Jesus Christ's first and second comings, as well as God's love for us and how to trust God.

Let us consider some important truths in the more well known Psalms.

1:1-6 The Way of the Godly and the Ungodly.

2:1-12. The Return of Christ and the Order of establishing His 1000 year kingdom.

16:4,10 Jesus Christ's death and resurrection.

19:1-7 The Gospel in the stars. 19:8-14 Benefits of the Written Word of God.

22:1-8,14-18 Jesus Christ's sufferings on the cross at His first coming.

23:1-6 The Lord is my Shepherd to guide us.

24:1-10 Jesus' second coming with His capital at Jerusalem.

34:1-22 What God does for us.

37:1-40 28 Reasons to trust God.

45:1-17 The marriage of Christ to the Church in heaven after the rapture.

46:1-11 Events after Christ's return to earth.

47:1-9 Jesus Christ rules as King in the millennium.

51:1-19 Things David lost due to his sins of adultery with Bathsheba and murder of Uriah.

63:1-11 How to overcome depression. i) Seek God (1,2). ii) Praise God and pray (3-5). iii) Meditate (6).

iv) Rejoice in God's help (7-11).

72:1-20 Early events in the millennium. 8,10-15,17.

78:1-72 10 Historical sins of Israel. 8,9,10,11,18,22,32,36,41,56-58.

83:1-18 Prophecy of Muslims seeking to cut Israel off from being a nation. 1-8,18. Understanding 1575.

89:19-37 God's unbreakable covenant with David's line and throne would last forever (29-37).

91:1-16 Security in trusting God: i) Security in God (1,2). ii) Deliverance by angels (3-13). iii) God's promise of protection ((14-16).

95:1-11 Enthronement Psalm. Psalm 47,93,96-99. Celebrate Jesus' millennial rule. 96:13; 97:1; 98:9; 99:1

100:1-5 i) Serve the Lord with gladness (1-3). ii) Enter His Courts with thanksgiving (4,5).

101:1-8 Determine to live with justice, love, honesty, purity and avoid evil.

105-106 Historical psalms recall God's blessings and deliverance from Abraham to Moses.

119:1-176 Benefits of memorizing and applying scripture.

120-134 Songs of ascents when Israelites went to feasts at Jerusalem.

139 God protects us by His Omniscience (1-6), Omnipresence (7-12), Creation (13-16), Love (17-18)

610. Ordinary People Who Did Great Things for God in Acts

Bible Reading: Acts 18:1-19:1 **Ans:** Philip, Ethiopian 1096; Stephen 1105; P&A 1106; Barnabas 1578

Aim: To be inspired and encouraged to attempt great things for God from people in Acts.

Introduction: The book of Acts is so inspiring and encouraging because it shows how God used ordinary Christians to do so many great things for God and for others. Most of us see ourselves as insignificant people, yet God can use us to do great things for Him as He used humble Christians in Acts. Many of these people failed in some ways, but God used them in spite of their failures. So He can use us. If we continue to serve God and apply Bible truths, God will do great things through us over time. Each of these people did great things because they knew God well, studied & taught the Bible, loved & helped others. Let us look at 12 of these people's lives to see what they did and what we can learn from them.

1. **Stephen** (6:5,8,10; 7:51-56) was full of faith and the Holy Spirit (6:5), full of faith and power (6:8), wisdom and spiritual conviction (10), the Word of God (7:1-50), courage (7:51-53), and love (7:60).

2. **Philip** (8:5-8) overcame racial barriers by travelling to preach to the Samaritans (8:5-8,12) who got saved and baptized with great joy. Philip obeyed the angel's voice to go to Gaza, not knowing why (26). He heard the HS voice to "Go near, and join thyself to this chariot." (29). He asked a very great question, "Understandest thou what thou readest?" (30). He preached Christ to the Ethiopian (35). After the Ethiopian was saved by believing in Jesus' sacrifice & being Son of God (37,38), he baptized him (38,39).

3. **Ethiopian Eunuch** was the treasurer of Ethiopia (8:27). He was reading Isaiah 53 (28). He humbly asked Philip to sit with him and to guide him to understand who was 'led as a sheep to the slaughter' (31). After salvation, He wanted to be baptized (36). After being saved & baptized, he went on his way rejoicing (39). He introduced Christianity to Ethiopia and to other African countries which grew to millions until today.

4. **Saul** who became **Paul**, witnessed Stephen's martyrdom (7:58). He persecuted and imprisoned many Christians (8:1-4). He met Jesus on the way to arrest Damascus Christians and was converted (9:1-19). 'Straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.' (9:20). He proved to the Damascus Jews that Jesus is truly the Messiah.' (22). 'He spoke boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus and disputed against the Greek converts to Judaism' (29). Later, he completed 3 missionary journeys, started many churches, trained many Christian workers, wrote 14 NT books, inspired millions, changed the world.

5. **Barnabas** (son of consolation) sold land and gave it to the Jerusalem church (4:36,37). Barnabas took Paul to the apostles & recommended him as a genuine Christian (9:27,28). Barnabas, seeing Paul's great potential, 'took him' & helped Paul get established in the faith in the important early days of his Christian life. Barnabas was a 'good man, full of the Holy Spirit & of faith' & led many to Christ (11:24). He departed to Tarsus to seek & restore Saul to service (11:25). P & B sent relief to the Judean Christians (30). He encouraged John Mark (12:25). He and Saul were prophets and teachers in the Antioch church (13:1). The Holy Spirit separated Barnabas and Saul for their first missionary journey (13:2). Barnabas determined to take John Mark with Paul on their second missionary journey, but Paul opposed this idea because Mark quit on their first journey (13:13). P & B split up. B took Mark. Paul took Silas (15:36-41).

6. **John Mark**, Barnabas' sisters son (Col 4:10) departed from P & B to Jerusalem on the first mission trip in 44AD (13:13). In 52AD, Paul refused to take Mark on his second mission trip because 'he went not with them to the work.' (15:38). Mark wrote Mark's gospel in 57-59AD. Paul said in 66AD 'Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.' 2 Timothy 4:11.

7. **Luke** joined Paul and Silas on their second mission trip in 52AD, from the "we" section starting, 'we endeavoured to go into Macedonia.' (16:10,11,12,13,16). Luke wrote his gospel in 58-60AD. Luke stayed with Paul until he was martyred in 66AD, "Only Luke is with me." 2 Tim 4:11. Luke was able to see that Paul was doing a very important work that needed to be recorded in detail for future generations to know.

8. **Timothy** (16:1-5) (19x) met Paul at Derbe, with a Greek dad & Jewish mum, who became Paul's chief helper. He was well reported of, agreed to be circumcised to avoid offending Jews & was with Paul. Paul called him "my beloved son & faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church." (I Cor 4:17; I Th 3:2). 1 of 7 (Act 20:4).

9. **Crispus** (18:8; I Cor 1:14) was chief ruler of the Corinthian synagogue who believed & Paul baptized.

10. **Sosthenes** (18:17; I Cor 1:1) was the new chief ruler of the Corinthian synagogue who got saved.

11. **Priscilla & Aquila** (18:2,18,26) helped Paul (Rom 16:3), taught Apollos (24-28), homechurch(IC16:19)

12. **Apollos** (18:24-28; 19:1) eloquent, mighty in scriptures, fervent in spirit, mightily convinced Jews.10x

611. Paul's 8 Sermons in Acts

Bible Reading: Acts 13:14-43; 17:15-34. **Youtube:** Paul's First Missionary Journey 02. Journey of Life.

Aim: To be inspired and encouraged by the benefits of speaking about Jesus.

Introduction: Many times in life we find ourselves in situations where we have opportunities to speak to people about Jesus Christ, salvation and the teachings of God's word. If we are prepared, we can change many people's thinking, who in turn can bring many others to Christ. When Paul set off on his missionary journeys, he found many chances to explain the gospel to many types of people. What may we learn from Paul's 8 sermons in the book of Acts, that will inform and encourage us to preach Christ to others?

Sermon 1: In the Synagogue at Antioch in Pisidia (to **Jews**) (13:14-43). Paul often first went to the synagogue. He knew that these men were God-conscious, believed the OT & knew of the coming Messiah. So should we speak to this kind of people first. **1) Israel's expectation of their Messiah** (16-25). Paul summarized Israel's history from **Moses, Exodus**, entry to Canaan, 450 years of **Judges** till **Samuel**, 40 years of **Saul, David** a man after God's own heart who shall fulfil all God's will (22), which is a good example for us. Paul introduced Jesus as the Son of David, Saviour (23) & greater than John the Baptist (25). **2) Jesus' Rejection, Death, Resurrection** (26-37). He described Jesus as offering salvation (26), being condemned to death by Jerusalem's rulers who were ignorant of the prophets (27), fulfilling OT Messianic prophecies of Jesus' death, burial, resurrection (29,30,33). Paul quotes Psalm 2:7 "Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee" as prophesying Christ's resurrection & being begotten into His offices of High Priest at His ascension and King at His return. Paul quoted Psalm 16:10 "Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption" as a prophecy of Christ's resurrection (35,37). Paul described David as serving his own generation, which is our job also (36). Paul, like Peter (2:23,36; 3:15; 4:10;5:30; 10:39) & Stephen (7:52) blamed the Jews for killing Jesus. Apostles witnessed Jesus' resurrection (2:32; 3:15; 5:32; 10:39-41; 13:30,31). **3) Application & Appeal** (38-41). Paul concluded his message by stating that Jesus offers forgiveness of sins (38; 2:38; 5:31; 26:18) & justification in God's sight which was not available by the law of Moses (39). In 40,41 Paul quotes Habakkuk 1:5-9, applying this prophecy of the Babylonian captivity in 606BC as a warning of another captivity coming in 70AD. After the message, the Gentiles wanted to hear these words the next Sabbath day (42). P&B persuaded many Jews & proselytes to continue in the grace of God (43). We must persuade Christians to live for God. P&B made next meeting.

Sermon 2: On Mars Hill at Athens (to **Idolaters**) (17:15-22-31-34). **1)** Paul's spirit was stirred when he saw Athens wholly given to idolatry (16). **2)** Paul disputed with Jews & devout persons in the synagogue & in the market daily (17). **3)** He preached Jesus & the resurrection (18). **4)** He made an appointment with atheist Epicureans and Stoics to give more information to them and their friends on Mars Hill (19-22). **5) Paul's sermon** (22-31): **Introduction** (22,23). **i)** He rebuked them for being too superstitious (fearing demons) in all things (22). **ii)** He called their altar to the "unknown god" as the true God that he declared to them (23). **The Unknown God** (24-29). They feared they may have overlooked some god. Paul used this to reach their ignorance of the True God. **iii)** God is the Creator of the world and all things. He is Lord of heaven and earth. He needs nothing. He gives life and breath to all things (25). He made all humans the same species in God's image. He determines the times and boundaries of each nation (26). God wants people to seek, feel and find Him (27). He is not far from us. In Him we live, move and have our being (Epimenides)(28). We are the offspring of God (Aratus), created in His image and likeness (29). This shows the folly of idol worship. Since God created man, He cannot be an idol made by man. **iv) God's Message & Conclusion:** God overlooked times of man's ignorance by not punishing idolatry (30). God now commands all men to repent (of idolatry and receive Christ as Saviour) (30). God has set a Day of judgment, a Person of judgment, a Scope of judgment (men), a Standard of judgment (righteousness), and a Proof of judgment (Jesus Christ's resurrection from the dead) (31). Greeks disliked res & judgment. **6) 3 Responses:** **i)** Some mocked at the resurrection. **ii)** Some postponed a decision (32). **iii)** Some believed (33), including Dionysius the Areopagite, Damaris and others (34).

Sermon 3: To the Ephesian Elders at Miletus (to pastors) (20:17-35). Paul's Testimony and Example.

Sermon 4: On the Stairs of the Antonia Fortress at Jerusalem (22:1-21).

Sermon 5: In his Defence to Felix (24:10-21). **Sermon 6:** In his Defence to Agrippa (26:1-32).

Sermon 7: To a Storm-Tossed Crew (27:21-26). **Sermon 8:** To Jews at Rome in his house arrest (28:17-31

Sermon 3: To the Ephesian Elders at Miletus (to pastors) (20:17-35). Paul's Testimony and Example. Paul's ship stayed several days in Miletus which was 30 miles south of Ephesus, so he called for the Ephesian church elders to come to Miletus.

i) Review of Paul's past 3 year ministry in Ephesus (18-21).

1. Humbly serving God and others (19).
 2. Enduring Tears & Temptations from opposing Jews (19).
 3. He taught them all that was needful & profitable publicly and in each house church (20).
 4. He told Jews & Greeks to repent of their unbelief in God & to put faith in Jesus Christ as Saviour (20).
- ii) The Present Situation** (22-27).
5. Paul went "bound in the spirit to Jerusalem" (22), by his great love for the Jews to be saved (Rom 10:1)
 6. The Holy Spirit warned Paul, through believers with the gift of prophecy, that bonds and afflictions awaited him from there (23). Q: Should Paul have gone to Jerusalem? Maybe God did not want him to go.
 7. He Determined to finish his course with joy, fulfil his ministry & to testify the gospel of God's grace. He did not value his life dear to himself, but valuable as he could advance the gospel & God's Word (24). Q: Are you fulfilling your course (race) that God has given you? 'As John fulfilled his course' (Acts 13:25), 'I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.' (2 Tim 4:7).
 8. Preaching the 'gospel of God's grace' (24) and 'preaching the kingdom of God' are related (25), bringing us both salvation now & future entry to Christ's millennial kingdom.
 9. Paul said, 'I am pure from the blood of all men' (26) quoting Ezekiel 33:1-6. He gave all a chance.
 10. He declared (testified 24, preached 7, taught 20) to them all the counsel of God (27). Paul taught the whole range of important Bible truths in his 3 years there. So should we teach all Bible truths.

iii) Future Responsibilities of the Ephesian elders (28-35).

11. The elders must first care for their own spiritual well-being ('yourselves'), then care for 'all the flock that the HS has made you oversee' to feed them sound Bible doctrine & equip them to teach others (28).
12. Deity of Christ is taught by 'the church of God, which he (God) has purchased with his (God's) own blood.' (28). This refers to the blood of the Son of God (Who is God) that purchases (acquires, obtains) us.
13. Watch out for 'grievous wolves (false teachers) entering in from outside who will hurt the flock (believers)' (29). Watch out for yourselves being tempted to speak perverse things (false ideas) and to draw away disciples after yourselves (30).
14. Remember how Paul warned every one of you night and day with tears (31).
15. He commended them to God and to the word of His grace which is able to build you up and give you an inheritance among all them that are sanctified (32).
16. I coveted no man's silver, gold, clothing or possessions (33). I worked to supply my needs and others needs (34).
17. Support the weak and be a giver (35) as Jesus commanded us.

Basics of Every Book of the Bible

- 1. Genesis:** Beginning of earth, plant, animal, human life, marriage, sin, nations, Israel, laws, Bible.
i) Creation (1,2). **ii)** The Fall & Redemption (3-5). **iii)** The Flood (6-11). **iv)** Abraham to Joseph (12-50).
2. Exodus: God appears to Moses to lead Israel out of Egypt (1-4). Redemption by Blood sacrifice (11-13). Pharaoh's army destroyed in the Red Sea (14,15). Mosaic Covenant, Law, Sacrifices, Tabernacle (15-40).
3. Leviticus: Holiness. **i)** Offerings (1-7). **ii)** Consecration of Priests (8,9). **iii)** Food (11), Childbirth (12), Leprosy (13-15), Day of Atonement (16), Sacrifice (17), Fornication (18), Laws (19-22), 7 Feasts of Jehovah (23), Blasphemy, Sabbatical year, Jubilee year, poverty, idols (24,25), Blessing, 5 Chastisements, Dispersion (26), Vows, firstlings of beasts, dedicated things, tithes (27).
4. Numbers: 40 year wilderness wanderings after Kadesh-Barnea rebellion. Service & walking with God.
i) Order of the Host (1-10). **ii)** Sinai to Kadesh-Barnea (11-19). **iii)** Wilderness wanderings, refuge (20-34)
5. Deuteronomy: Key words "Thou Shalt". Key verse is 11:26-28. **i)** Israel's wilderness history (1-3). **ii)** Law restated to next generation, warnings, exhortations (4-12). **iii)** Test of false prophets (13). Diet laws (14). Sabbatic year (15). Passover, Pentecost, Tabernacles, Judges (16). Idolaters, King's rules (17). Occultism, Messiah, Tests of a prophet (18). Cities of Refuge (19). Warfare laws (20). Rebel son (21). 37 laws (22-25). Firstfruits (26). Gerizim blessings, Ebal curses (27). Conditions of blessing, cursing, dispersion (28). Palestinian covenant (29,30). Moses counsels Levites & Joshua (31). Song of Moses (32). Blessing the tribes (33). Moses' death (34).
6. Joshua: **i)** Joshua leads Israel by conflict and victory to conquer Canaan (1-12). 8 laws of success (1). Rahab (2). Crossing Jordan. The Captain (2). Jericho conquered (6). Sin of Achan (7). Ai conquered (8). Gibeon victory (9,10). Canaan conquered (11,12). **ii)** Tribe boundaries (13-21). **iii)** Reuben & Gad's altar (22). **iv)** Joshua's last counsel and death aged 110 (23,24).
7. Judges: Key verse "Every man did that which was right in his own eyes." (17:6). Key: Failure of Israel. Grace of God. 7 apostasies, 7 servitudes, 7 deliverances. 13 Judges were Othniel, Ehud, Shamgar (3), Barak & Deborah, Gideon (6-8), Tola, Jair (10), Jephthah (11), Ibzan, Elon, Abdon (12), Samson (13-16).
8. Ruth: Key is Dangers of backsliding. Ruth deciding (1), serving (2), resting (3), rewarded (4). 1:16,21.
9. I Samuel: **i)** Samuel's birth to death of Eli (1-4). **ii)** The Ark captured to the demand for a king (5-8). **iii)** Saul crowned to the call of David (9-15). **iv)** The call of David to Saul's death (16-31). David, Goliath.
10. II Samuel: King David restores order to Israel. **i)** Saul's death to David anointed as king of Judah (1). **ii)** David anointed as king of Israel (2-5). **iii)** David conquers Jerusalem to Absalom's rebellion (6-14). **iv)** Absalom's rebellion to David buys the temple site (15-24). 38 year period.
11. I Kings: **i)** Adonijah's rebellion to David's death (1,2). **ii)** Solomon's accession to temple dedication (2:12-8). **iii)** Davidic covenant to Solomon's death (9-11). **iv)** Kingdom division to death of Rehoboam (12-14). **v)** Kingdom division to Ahab's accession (15,16). **vi)** Ahab's accession to Ahab's death (16-22). **vii)** Jehoshaphat's accession to Jehoram's accession over Judah, and Ahaziah over Samaria (22:41-53).
12. II Kings: History of Israel & Judah to their captivities. Amos and Hosea prophesied in Israel. Obadiah, Joel, Isaiah, Micah, Nahum, Habakkuk, Zephaniah and Jeremiah prophesied in Judah. 308 years. Elijah taken to heaven (2). Elisha's ministry (2-13). Jehu rules Israel (9:11-10:36). Athaliah and Jehoash rule Judah (11:1-12:21). Jehoahaz and Joash rule Israel (13). Kings of Israel:
Kings of Judah: Amaziah (14: 29 years). Azariah or Uzziah (14,15: 52 years). Jotham (15: 16 years). Hezekiah (18-20. 29 years). Manasseh (21. 55 years). Amon (21:19-26. 2 years). Josiah (22,23. 31 years). Jehoahaz (23:31. 3 months). Eliakim (Jehoiakim) (23:34. 11 years). Jehoiachin (24:6-16. 3 months). Mattaniah (Zedekiah) (24:17-25:30. 11 years). Siege of Jerusalem, Deporting to Babylon (25).
13. I Chronicles:
14. II Chronicles:
15. Ezra: 1 of 6 Post-captivity books (Ezra, Nehemiah, Esther, Haggai, Zechariah, Malachi) records the return of some Jews to Israel under Zerubbabel, by Cyrus' decree to lay the temple foundations in 536BC.

612. Apollos: Reason, Persuade, Convince

Bible Reading: Acts 18:1-11; 12-28.. 13 November 2016

Youtube:

Aim: To reason, persuade and convince people of Bible truths and salvation so they convince others also.

M Verse: 'He reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, & persuaded the Jews & the Greeks.' Acts 18:4

Introduction: The world is full of people with wrong, foolish and unbiblical ideas. We Christians who are blessed with much Bible wisdom need to be expert in reasoning, persuading & convincing people of truth. These skills are learned by talking to people on the street, in door-knocking and in appointments. They often occur in Acts. Many Christians never get involved in reasoning, persuading and convincing people because it requires study, courage, time and effort. Calvinists use fatalism as an excuse to not do this.

I. Definitions: **a) Reason:** to think or argue in a logical manner. To form conclusions from facts. To urge reasons which should determine belief or action.

b) Persuade: to induce a person to believe or do something by appealing to reason and understanding.

c) Convince: to change a person's convictions by argument and evidence to belief, agreement and action.

II. Bible Uses of these Skills.

a) Reason: 'Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.' Isaiah 1:18.

'Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures,' Acts 17:2.

'He reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.' Acts 18:4.

'He came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.' Acts 18:19.

'And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.' Acts 24:25.

'But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear.' I Peter 3:15.

b) Persuade: 'He reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath & persuaded the Jews & the Greeks.' Acts 18:4
'Moreover ye see & hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul has persuaded & turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands:' Acts 19:26.

'He went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.' Acts 19:8.

'Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.' Acts 26:28.

'And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening.' Acts 28:23.

'Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.' 2 Cor 5:11.

'One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.' Romans 14:5.

3. Convince: 'Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.' Titus 1:9.

'He mightily convinced the Jews, publicly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ.' Acts 18:28.

'To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches* which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.' Jude 15.

III. Apollos Used these Skills. Acts 18:24-28. **1.** He was a Jew, learned in the Law and Prophets.

2. Born at Alexandria in Egypt, a place of many wrong ideas. He had experience in refuting errors.

3. An eloquent man (exercising the power of fluent, forceful, appropriate speech). **4.** Mighty in the Scriptures. He knew them very well. **5.** Came to Ephesus. He travelled to teach the Bible. Great Bible teachers travel to spread truth (24). **6.** Was instructed in the way of the Lord. He knew some things about Jesus being the Messiah. **7.** He was fervent in the spirit. Hot, intense, zealous, enthusiastic. **8.** He spake and taught diligently about Jesus, with limited knowledge of John. **9.** He spoke boldly in the synagogue. **10.** He was open to Pr & A instructing him. **11.** He mightily convinced the Jews that Jesus is the Messiah.

613. Marks of a Mature and an Immature Person

Bible Reading: James 1,2 **Youtube:** BBC News 1984 - York Minster Fire. 20 November 2016

Aim: To avoid immaturity and to become a mature Christian. **M Verse:** ‘he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.’ James 5:20.

Introduction: Many who have been Christians for many years are still immature. Some new Christians show great maturity. What does James say about marks of immaturity and how to become mature?

I. Illustration of 2 Ungodly people. Early Monday morning **July 9, 1984, York Cathedral in England** caught fire. The wooden vaulted roof of the south transept was destroyed. The interior suffered extensive damage. Only the determined efforts of 150 fire fighters saved one of Europe's largest Gothic cathedrals from being consumed. The official explanation was that a freak bolt of lightning touched off the fire. But many in England are not so sure — not so much about the lightning but its being accidental. **Only three days before the blaze**, Dr **David Jenkins** was consecrated Bishop of Durham in the cathedral. Dr.Jenkins had been the centre of much controversy in the Church of England. He had made public statements that left many wondering if he really believed in some of the fundamental tenets of his faith — especially the **virgin birth of Christ** and **his resurrection** from the grave. Dr. Jenkins was entitled to his doubts, said the critics, but **he was not entitled to be a bishop**. Nevertheless **he was ordained** in an impressive ceremony **in the cathedral** by the Archbishop of York, Dr. **John Habgood**. On the **Sunday evening following the ordination**, the Archbishop preached in **defense of Professor Jenkins' appointment**. **A few hours later**, lightning struck the cathedral! And that, thought some, was not just a coincidence. They saw it rather as evidence of divine displeasure. As the London Times pointed out in an editorial the next day: "A bolt from heaven the very night after the Archbishop preached in defence of his Durham appointment before the assembled synod: It is hard not to be reminded of Elijah and the priests of Baal."

II. Marks of an Immature, Ungodly Person

1:6,8 He **wavers** (6) and is **double-minded** (8). **1:13** He **blames God** when he is tempted.

1:14,15 His lusts, **desires control him**, such as alcohol, cigarettes, pornography, useless activities.

1:19,20 He is opposite of being swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

1:20 He indulges in **filthiness**. **1:23-25** He hears the Word of God but does not do it.

1:26 He **bridles not his tongue**. **2:1-4** He favours rich and famous people over poor people.

2:8 He **does not love his neighbour as himself**. **2:13** He does not **show mercy** to others in need.

3:3 He easily, needlessly **offends others** with his tongue.

3:14-16 He has **bitterness, envying, strife** and **lies** in his heart.

4:1-3 He **lusts** and **fight**s to get what he wants. He does not ask God for his needs.

4:4 He is **worldly**, pleasing the worldly crowd rather than God.

4:11 He **slanders** and **speaks evil of good Christians**. **4:13-16** He **boasts** of his plans.

4:17 He knows what is right, but **does not do it**.

5:1-5 He lives only for **money** and **pleasures**. He **ignores** God, church and does not help the needy.

5:9 He **holds grudges** against others. **5:10,11** He does not endure, but **quits** and gives up in affliction.

III. Marks of a Mature, Godly Person.

1:2-4 He counts it all **joy** when he falls into diverse testings because it produces patience & experience.

1:5 He **asks God for wisdom**. **1:9** He rejoices and **praises God when he is exalted**.

1:12 He **endures temptation** because he loves God. **1:19** He is swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

1:21 He receives, loves and **studies the word of God**.

1:20-25 He sees the **Bible as a mirror** that reflects his true character and changes his behaviour.

1:27 He **visits fatherless, widows** and **afflicted**. He keeps himself **unspotted from the world**.

2:14-20 His faith **produces works**. **3:2** He **controls his tongue**. **3:13** He shows **meekness of wisdom**.

3:17 He is pure, peaceable, gentle, easy to be entreated, full of mercy, good fruits, impartial, not hypocrisy

3:18 He **makes peace**. **4:5** He allows the **Holy Spirit to control him**, his words and his actions.

4:7 He **submits** to God. He **resists** the devil. **4:8** He **draws near to God**. He **cleanses his hands** by

confessing his sins to God. **4:9** He **mourns** over his & others sins. **4:10** He humbles himself in the sight of God. **4:11** He **does not slander good Christians**. **4:13-16** He **consults** God. He **commits** his plans to God.

5:7,8 He patiently **bears fruit** and **looks for Jesus Christ's coming**. **5:11** He **endures troubles**.

5:13 He **prays effectually** and **fervently**. He **sings psalms**. **5:19,20** He **restores others from errors**.

614. Jesus Christ's 7 Messages in Acts

Bible Reading: Acts 1:1-14; 9:1-31. 27 November 2016

Youtube:

Aim: To encourage and comfort us by the presence of Jesus Christ with us at all times.

Memory Verse: ‘lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.’ Matthew 28:20.

Introduction: Many times we feel discouraged and are tempted to feel alone in this world. These 6 appearances and messages of Jesus Christ to people in the book of Acts encourage and comfort us that Jesus is with us in all situations of life to guide us and reassure us to continue serving God.

‘I have set the LORD always before me: because *he is at my right hand*, I shall not be moved.’ Psa 16:8.

‘he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.’ Hebrews 13:5.

‘I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.’ John 14:18.

I. Jesus Christ's 7 Messages to Believers in Acts.

1. Acts 1:4-8. Great Commission. **i) A Promise:** ‘ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.’ (1:5). **ii) A Question:** ‘Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?’ (1:6).

iii) An Answer: ‘It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.’ (1:7). **iv) A Command:** ‘But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.’ (1:8). **v) Jesus' Ascension:** ‘when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.’ (1:9).

2. Acts 7:55,56. Jesus **stands to honour, praise and welcome Stephen** into Heaven for his courageous preaching Christ & rebuking the sins of the Sanhedrin in killing Christ. ‘An **entrance** shall be ministered unto you **abundantly** into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord & Saviour Jesus Christ.’ 2 Peter 1:11.

3. Acts 9:3-6, 10-17; 26:12-19. Jesus appears to **Saul** on the road to Damascus and speaks to **Ananias**.

i) Jesus' Question: ‘Saul, Saul, why persecute thou me?’ (9:4). Persecuting Christians = persecuting God. ‘he that toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye.’ Zech 2:8.

ii) Paul's Question: ‘Who art thou, Lord?’ Unsaved are those that ‘know not God.’ I Thess 4:5; 2 Th 1:8.

iii) Jesus Answer: ‘I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: *it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.’ (9:5).

iv) Jesus' Plan for Paul's life (26:16-18): I make you a minister& witness of what you have seen&will see I will deliver you from Jew and Gentile persecutors, unto whom now I send thee (26:17).

You will: **a)** Open their eyes. **b)** Turn them from darkness to light. **c)** Turn them from the power of Satan to God. **d)** That they may receive forgiveness of sins. **e)** They may receive inheritance among them which are sanctified. **f)** By faith in Jesus Christ (26:18). 614.

4. Acts 10:9-16. Jesus speaks to **Peter** to accept Gentiles as clean and able to be saved. Jesus told Peter: ‘What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.’ 10:15; 11:9.

5. Acts 18:8-10. Jesus Encourages **Paul** to continue at Corinth. Jesus said: **i)** Be not afraid. **ii)** Speak and hold not thy peace (18:9). **iii)** For I am with thee. **iv)** No man shall set on thee to hurt thee. **v)** I have much people in this city (18:10). These people need Bible teaching.

6. Acts 22:17-21. Jesus speaks to **Paul** in a trance, praying in the Jerusalem Temple, telling him to leave.

7. Acts 23:11. Jesus stood by **Paul** to cheer him and send him to preach at Rome. ‘Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.’ (23:11)

II. Angels Comfort Believers in Acts.

1. Acts 1:10,11. 2 angels reassure **believers** that Jesus will so come in like manner as He went to heaven.

2. Acts 5:19,20 The Angel of the Lord freed the **Apostles** from prison.

3. Acts 8:26. The angel of the Lord told **Philip** to go to Gaza to preach to an Ethiopian.

4. Acts 10:1-6,30,31. An angel of God tells **Cornelius** to send men to invite Peter from Joppa to Caesarea.

5. Acts 12:20-25. An angel kills **Herod** for not glorifying God.

6. Acts 27:22-25. The Angel of the Lord cheers **Paul** in a storm.

615. What is Your Spiritual and Mental Condition? “Being”

Bible Reading: Romans 5:1-10; Acts 20:1-12.

4 December 2016

Aim: To encourage and comfort us by understanding our Spiritual and Mental Condition.

Memory Verse: ‘being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God.’ Col 1:10

Introduction: 31 conditions describe important thinking of Christians. Which of these describe you?

Psalm 78:9 The children of Ephraim, *being armed*, and carrying bows, turned back in the day of battle.

Proverbs 29:1 He, that *being often reproved* hardeneth *his* neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

Acts 7:55 But he, *being full of the Holy Ghost*, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

Acts 18:25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and *being fervent in the spirit*, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.

Acts 20:9 There sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, *being fallen into a deep sleep*:

Romans 4:21 *Being fully persuaded* that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

Romans 5:1 Therefore *being justified by faith*, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

Rom 5:9 Much more then, *being now justified by his blood*, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

Romans 5:10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, *being reconciled*, we shall be saved by his life.

Romans 6:18 *Being* then made *free from sin*, ye became the servants of righteousness.

1Co 4:12 Labour, working with our own hands: *being reviled*, we bless; *being persecuted*, we suffer it:

2Co9:11 *Being enriched* in everything to all bountifulness, which causes through us thanksgiving to God.

Eph 1:11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, *being predestinated* according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

Eph 1:18 The eyes of your understanding *being enlightened*; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

Eph 3:17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, *being rooted* and *grounded in love*,

Eph 4:14 Be no more children, *tossed to and fro*, & carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of

Phil 1:6 *Being confident of this very thing*, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:

Phpl:11 *Being filled with the fruits of righteousness*, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory & praise of God

Php2:2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, *being of one accord*, of one mind.

Phil 3:10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, *being made conformable unto his death*:

Col 1:10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, *being fruitful in every good work*, and *increasing in the knowledge of God*;

Col 2:2 That their hearts might be *comforted*, *being knit together in love*, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, & of the Father, & of Christ; **1Thess 2:8** So *being affectionately desirous of you*, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

1Titus 3:6 Not a novice, lest *being lifted up with pride* he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

Hebrews 4:2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not *being mixed with faith* in them that heard it.

Hebrews 11:4 By it he *being dead yet speaketh*.

Hebrews 13:3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer adversity, as *being yourselves also in the body*.

James 1:25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he *being not a forgetful hearer*, but a *doer of the work*, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

1Peter 1:23 *Being born again*, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

1Peter 3:5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, *being in subjection unto their own husbands*: **1Peter 5:3** Neither as *being lords over God's heritage*, but *being ensamples to the flock*.

616. Jesus is the Greatest....

Bible Reading: Matthew 8:23-34; Mark 8:22-38.

11 December 2016

Aim: To help us understand how great Jesus Christ really is in many areas. **Memory Verse:** ‘The men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!’ Matt 8:27.

Introduction: Let us consider how great Jesus Christ is as a comfort and an example to live by.

1. Jesus is the **Greatest Creator and Architect**. ‘For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.’ Colossians 1:16; John 1:3; Psalm 139:14.

2. **Artist**. ‘The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth *his handywork*.’ Psalm 19:1

3. **Writer**. He inspired the NT & many books, novels, movies. ‘What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* unto the seven churches which are in Asia.’ Rev 1:11.

4. **Doctor and Healer**. He healed in an instant without drugs, operations, hospitalization or side-effects.

5. **Servant**. ‘But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.’ Matthew 23:11.

6. **Supplier of needs**. ‘From whence can a man satisfy these with bread here in the wilderness?’ Mark 8:4

7. **Preacher**. Lule 11:32. The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to *preach* the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to *preach deliverance* to the captives. Lk4:18

8. **Speaker**. ‘The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.’ John 7:46.

9. **Teacher**. ‘Rabbi, we know that thou art a *teacher* come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.’ John 3:2.

10. **Friend**. ‘Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.’ John 15:13.

11. **Giver**. Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. Luke 12:32.

12. **Comforter**. ‘When the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me.’ John 15:26. ‘Son, *be of good cheer*; thy sins be forgiven thee.’ Matt 9:2. ‘*Be of good cheer*; it is I; be not afraid.’ Matt 14:27. ‘In the world ye shall have tribulation: but *be of good cheer*; I have overcome the world.’ John 16:33. ‘*Be of good cheer*, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.’ Acts 23:11.

13. **Scientist**. ‘In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.’ Col 2:3.

14. **Psychiatrist**. ‘They...came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and *in his right mind*: and they were afraid.’ Luke 8:35.

15. **Eye Surgeon**. ‘After that he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and *saw every man clearly*.’ Mark 8:25.

16. **Businessman**. ‘Iest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money.’ Matt 17:27.

17. **Chemist**. He turned water into wine. ‘thou hast kept the good wine until now.’ John 2:10.

18. **Astronomer**. ‘In my Father's house are many mansions. I go to prepare a place for you.’ John 14:2.

19. **Restorer** of guilty, condemned, depressed. ‘Neither do I condemn thee: go, & sin no more.’ John 8:11

20. **Lover**. ‘Behold how he loved him.’ John 11:36.

21. **Prophet and Fulfiller of Prophecy**. ‘Beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.’ Luke 24:27.

22. **Lawyer**. ‘If any man sin, we have an *advocate* with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.’ I John 2:1.

23. **Judge**. ‘The Father judges no man, but has committed all judgment unto the Son.’ John 5:22; Ps 96:13

24. **Builder**. ‘Upon this rock I will build my church; & the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. Mt 16:18

25. **Rewarder**. My reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be. Rv22:12; Mt16:27

26. **Example**, role model. I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you. John13:15

27. **Forgiver**. ‘Man *thy sins be forgiven thee*.’ ‘Father, forgive them.’ Luke 23:34.

28. **Detective**. HS tracks down any sinner, finds out his sin, convicts him of sin, righteousness, J. Jn16:8

29. **Soldier**. He endured the hardness of the cross. ‘endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.’

2 Tim 2:3. He conquered with love and truth, Others conquered for a time with war, hatred and killing.

30. **Politician**. He opens doors that none can open. I have set before thee an open door, no man can shut it. R3:8

31. **King** at His return. ‘King of kings, and Lord of lords;’ I Timothy 6:15; Rev 17:14; 19:16 .

617. Main Characters at Jesus Christ's Birth

Bible Reading: Matthew 1:18-25; 2:1-23.

18 December 2016

Aim: To know, love and understand more about Jesus from His birth. .

Memory Verse: 'Thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.' Matt 1:21

Introduction: As we look at Jesus Christ's birth, we notice responses & lessons from observers. What can we learn from these characters about ourselves today? What did they do right. What did they do wrong?

I. Bible Characters at Jesus Christ's Birth.

1. **Gabriel**. Luke 1:26-38. Faithfully and clearly communicating Who Jesus is.
2. **Mary**. Luke 1:38-40,46-56. She submitted herself to God's will (38). She praised God (46-56).
3. **Elizabeth**. Luke 1:41-45. Encouraging Mary. Declaring John's joy in her womb at Jesus' presence (44).
4. **Joseph**. Matthew 1:18-25. Caution in not divorcing Mary (1:19). Obeyed angel (1:24,25; 2:13-15;19-21)
5. **Inn-Keeper**. Matthew 2:1-7. He did not appreciate the greatness of Jesus Christ.
6. **Shepherds**. Luke 2:8-20. They made known abroad the saying (17). They glorified & praised God (20).
7. **Simeon**. Luke 2:25-35. Just, devout, waiting, HS on him, heard HS voice to visit the temple, blessed God, God's servant, He prayed to see the Messiah (25-30).
8. **Anna**. Luke 2:36-38. Widow, loved house of God, served God with fastings & prayers, thanks, spoke
9. **Wise Men**. Matthew 2:1-12. Searched Daniel 9:24-27 to find time of Messiah. Took opportunity.
10. **Herod**. Matthew 2:3-8,16-18. Envy, lying, hatred, anger, murdered babies.

II. Prophecies about Jesus Christ's Birth

1. Matthew 1:22,23. Isaiah 7:14. "A virgin shall conceive, & bear a son, & shall call his name Immanuel."
2. Matthew 2:5,6. Micah 5:2. "But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me *that is* to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from everlasting."
3. Matt 2:11. Isaiah 60:6. They shall bring **gold & incense**; they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.
4. Matthew 2:14,15. Hosea 11:1. "I loved him, and called my son out of Egypt."
5. Matthew 2:16-18. Jeremiah 31:15. "Rachel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted..."
6. Matthew 2:19-23. Isaiah 11:1. "There shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, & a Branch."

III. How is Jesus Christ Described at His Birth?

1. Jesus. Matthew 1:21.
2. Emmanuel, God with us. Matthew 1:23.
3. King of the Jews. Matthew 2:2.
4. Governor of Israel. Matthew 2:6.
5. Nazarene. Matthew 2:23.
6. The Son of the Highest. Luke 1:32.
7. The Son of God. Luke 1:35.
8. My Lord. Luke 1:43. "the mother of my Lord".
9. The Dayspring (sunrising) from on High hath visited us. Luke 1:78.
10. A Saviour which is Christ the Lord. Luke 2:11. Thy salvation (30).
11. The Consolation of Israel. Luke 2:25.
12. Thy salvation. Luke 2:30.
13. A light to lighten the gentiles. The glory of thy people Israel. Luke 2:32.
14. The Word, God and Creator. John 1:1-3.
15. The True Light which lighteth every man that cometh into thye world. John 1:9.
16. The Word was made flesh and dwelt among us. John 1:14.
17. The only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth. John 1:14.

IV. Messages to Mankind at Jesus Christ's Birth.

1. Peace, good will toward men. Luke 2:14.
2. Cause the fall and rising again of many in Israel (L2:34). Spoken against. Reveal thoughts of many (35)
3. Save His people from their sins. Matthew 1:21.

V. Why Jesus Christ Came into the World.

Bible Reading: John 1:1-14; Hebrews 2:1-18

Many people do not understand the real meaning of Christmas, nor do they understand why the eternal Son of God, the second member of the Trinity, was born as Jesus Christ, who is 100% God & 100% man. **The 7 main events in the history of the universe are:** 1) The creation of the angels (Col 1:16).

- 2) The creation of the material universe and of man (Genesis 1).
 - 3) The birth of Jesus Christ as God becoming a man, known as the Incarnation (John 1:14).
 - 4) The death of Jesus Christ to pay the penalty of our sin debt to the law "It is finished." (John 19:30).
 - 5) The Resurrection of Jesus Christ to conquer death & prove Himself to be our Saviour (Matt 28:5,6).
 - 6) The Second Coming of Jesus Christ to rule earth for 1000 years of peace (Rev 19:11-16).
 - 7) The creation of the new heavens and the new earth (Rev 21:1; Isaiah 65:17).
- The second Person of the eternal, Godhead, Trinity, the Logos, by entering the human race gained a human body, soul and spirit, while remaining fully 100% God, was the connection between God and the human race. The **Son** is called **God** (John 1:1), the **True God** (I John 5:20), the **blessed God** (Romans 9:5), the **Great God** (Titus 2:13).

VI. The Trinity is seen in the OT in:

1. **2 Samuel 23:2,3** "The **Spirit** of the LORD spake by me, and his word was in my tongue. The **God** of Israel said, the **Rock** of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God.
2. **Isaiah 48:16** "The **LORD God** and **His Spirit** hath sent **me** (*The Creator in 12,13*)."
3. **Isaiah 63:7-10** "I will mention the lovingkindnesses of the **LORD** (7)... In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the **angel of his presence** saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them: and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old (9). But they rebelled and vexed his **holy Spirit** (10)."

VII. Old Testament references prophesying that God would become man are:

1. **Isaiah 7:14** "Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a **virgin** shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel." Immanuel means "God with us" (Matt 1:23) or He has become one of us.
2. **Isaiah 9:6** "For unto us a **child is born** (*human*), unto us a **son is given** (*God*): and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace."
3. **Micah 5:2** "But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall **he** (*Son of God*) come forth unto **me** (*God the Father*) *that is* to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from everlasting.' The Son is the **part of God** that **goes out** from God.
4. **Deuteronomy 18:15-19** "The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a **Prophet**...like unto me."

New Testament references stating that God became a man are:

1. **Luke 1:30-35** "that **holy thing** that shall be **born of thee** shall be called the **Son of God** (35)."
2. **John 1:1,14** "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and **the Word** was **God** (1). The **Word was made flesh**, & dwelt among us, (& we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth." The eternal God, the Logos, the Creator, Life-Giver became man.
3. **Philippians 2:6-8** "Who, being in the **form of God**, thought it not robbery to be **equal with God**: But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and **was made in the likeness of men**: (7) And being **found in fashion as a man**." His pre-existence in the form of God proves He is God.
4. **Colossians 1:15,16** The One "Who is the **image** (*exact representation*) of the **invisible God**" is human.
5. **I Timothy 3:16** "**God** was **manifest in the flesh**."
6. **Hebrews 1:1,2,3** "God...hath in these last days spoken unto us by **his Son** ... (2). Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the **express image of his person**, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when **he had by himself purged our sins**, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high," The Son of God, who is the express image of God, became a man to purge our sins.
7. **Hebrews 2:9-18** "Jesus...tasted death for every man (9), Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of **flesh and blood**, he also himself likewise **took part of the same**.. (14). **He took on him the seed of Abraham** (16) Wherefore in **all things** it behoved him to be **made like unto his brethren** (17)".

VIII. Why did God the Son become a Man? The Doctrine of the Incarnation.

1. That He might Reveal God to man and answer the question “What is God like?”

i) Jesus displayed the **power** of God by His miracles. Nicodemus said, “Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him. Jn 3:2
ii) Jesus displayed the **wisdom** of God. “The officers answered, Never man spake like this man. John 7:46
iii) Jesus displayed the **glory** of God on Mount Transfiguration. “For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to *give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.” 2 Cor 4:6. Matthew 17:1-13.

iv) Jesus displayed the **love** of God. John 3:16; Romans 5:8; I John 3:16; I John 4:10. Jesus dying for sinners and for His enemies is the supreme expression of love.

2. That He might Manifest Man to God. Jesus is the all-satisfying ideal of the Creator. Of Jesus, the Father said, “This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.” Matt 3:17. Jesus said, “I do always those things that please him.” John 8:29. Let us live like Jesus in always doing what pleases God (“Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:” Phil 2:5).

3. That He might be a Merciful and Faithful High Priest to **represent man to God** as the sacrifice for our sins. A blood sacrifice was required to pay for man’s sins. Only God can perform a sacrifice that will meet the demands of infinite holiness. On entering humanity, the Son said to the Father “A body hast thou prepared me.” (Heb 10:5). Jesus’ blood sacrifice is the blood of God (Acts 20:28). Christ as Priest, offered Himself without spot to God (Heb 9:14). He was both the sacrifice and the sacrificer. Christ’s blood sacrifice shelters us under its saving power (I John 1:7). As a merciful and faithful High Priest, the Lord of glory “ever liveth to make intercession for them who come unto God by Him.” (Heb 7:25).

4. That He might Destroy the Works of the Devil. “For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.” I John 3:8. Jesus Christ’s death is the “judgment of the “prince of this world” and the spoiling of principalities and powers (John 12:31; 16:11).

5. That He might be Head over the New Creation, who are saved humans destined to be conformed to the image of Christ (Rom 8:29; I John 3:2) with resurrection bodies conformed to His glorified body. Ph3:21

6. That He might Sit on David’s Throne. “Of the increase of *his* government and peace *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.” Isaiah 9:7; “the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.” Luke 1:32,33. “He would raise up Christ to sit on His throne.” Acts 2:30. “Thy throne shall be established for ever.” 2 Samuel 7:16; Psalm 89:20-37.

The Son of God became a man to fulfil God’s promise to David that the eternal Messiah may sit on David’s throne to reign forever. Jesus said to Pilate, “Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, & for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth.J18:37

7. That He might be our Kinsman Redeemer. i) Our Redeemer must be a kinsman, a **fellow human**. This is the reason for the incarnation of the eternal Son into the human family.

ii) The Redeemer must be **able** to redeem. iii) He must be **willing** to redeem. The Son was wholly agreeable and cooperating in His sacrifice. “Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.” John 10:17.

618. Onesimus (profitable) and Philemon.

Bible Reading: Acts 28:16-31; Philemon 1-25. Christian friendships continue for ever (15).

Youtube: The Bible Story of Philemon and Onesimus. A light of truth.com

Aim: To know that young Christians should not be seen as unprofitable, but as having great potential.

Memory Verse: “I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds: Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me.” Philemon 10,11. Colossians 4:9.

Introduction: Paul wrote this letter from prison in Rome (Acts 28:30) to his friend Philemon in Colossae, requesting him to welcome, receive and forgive his runaway slave Onesimus, not as a slave, but as a beloved brother in Christ (16). God here declares His rejection of slavery. Galatians 3:28 “There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond (*slave*) nor free....male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.” Paul wrote Philemon, Colossians, Ephesians and Philippians in his first Roman imprisonment (61-63AD). Paul was released, rearrested and wrote I,II Timothy and Titus. These are his “prison epistles”.

Paul sent Colossians & Philemon letters with Tychicus & Onesimus to Philemon & Colossae (Col 4:7-9). In both Philemon & Colossians, Paul mentions Archippus, Epaphras, Aristarchus, Demas, Luke. C4:10-17
Outline: 1) Greeting (1-7). 2) Plea (8-12,17). 3) Relationship (13-16). 4) Pledge (18-21). 5) Conc (22-25)

Theme: Christian forgiveness, reconciliation & restoration of fellowship because Christ loves, forgave us.

I. Philemon was a wealthy resident at Colossae, owning a house large enough to be a church (Phil 2).

Apphia was his wife and Archippus his son (2). He had great love and faith to Jesus and all believers (5).

He was poor at sharing the gospel, “that the communication of thy faith may become effectual” (6).

He refreshed (Greek: ‘anapepautai’ is ‘rest’ in Matt 11:28) the bowels (emotions, inner parts) of Paul and other Christians (7,20). He owned a slave named Onesimus, who ran away from Philemon to Rome where he met Paul who led him to Christ (11,15,16). Paul led Philemon to Christ in his 3 years at Ephesus in 56-59AD (Acts 19: 20:31). Philemon respected Paul since Paul says that ‘thou wilt do more than I say’ (21).

II. Onesimus was a slave owned by Philemon, who happened to be a convert of Paul. Onesimus stole some money from Philemon (18,19), escaped to Rome, was brought to Paul in prison (possibly by Tychicus), where Paul led him to Christ, “my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds” (10). Philemon considered Onesimus to be “unprofitable” (useless), but Paul now assured him that Onesimus as a regenerated child of God was “profitable (useful) to thee and to me” (11). Onesimus had a new desire to please God & to live for Christ. He thus was very useful to help Paul in his ministry (13). He had a desire to be reconciled to Philemon “that thou should receive him for ever” (15). He returned to Philemon who lovingly accepted him back into fellowship, not as a slave, but as a brother beloved (16). God used him.

Ignatius (30-107AD) in his letter to the Ephesians (Vol 1, p49,50,52,101,112,114) states that Onesimus later became bishop of the church at Ephesus: “Onesimus, a man of inexpressible love, who is your bishop....whom I pray...that you would all seek to be like him.....such an excellent bishop. (p.49).

Onesimus who is your bishop, in love which is unutterable,...that all of you imitate his example (p.101).”

Lesson: Jesus can change a runaway, thieving slave into a famous, loving, kind pastor of a great church.

III. Paul introduces himself as “a prisoner of Jesus Christ” for his gospel preaching (1) because this letter is one of entreaty & request, not of command as would be seen by using the term “apostle” as in 7 letters.

Timothy’s name was introduced with Paul’s in 2 Cor, Philippians, Colossians, I,II Thessalonians.

Paul compliments Philemon as “our dearly beloved and fellowlabourer” (1), his beloved wife Apphia and fellowsoldier son Archippus (2). He conveys grace and peace to them (3). Paul thanks Philemon for his love, faith (5), gospel preaching (6), refreshing joy & consolation (7). Paul introduces himself as aged and a prisoner (9). Paul’s appeal was based on Philemon’s love to all the saints (5) which should now be shown to Onesimus (9) who was a slave with no rights, but was now on a spiritual plane equal with his owner Philemon and with the leading apostle. The slave-prisoner relationship became a spiritual son-father relationship (10), as with Timothy (I Tim 1:2) & Titus (1:4). He who was useless is now useful by regeneration to thee & to me (11). Paul asks Philemon to “receive him as myself” (12,17), not as a slave, but as a brother beloved (16). Paul asked Philemon to charge Onesimus’ debt on Paul’s account (18). As we sinners are in debt to God, so Christ took on Himself our sin debt (Isaiah 53:6; John 1:29; Heb 9:28). Onesimus typifies sinners. Paul typifies Christ. Philemon typifies God the Father. Paul legally obliges himself to pay Onesimus’ debt by ‘writing it with my own hand’ (19). We owe much to soul-winners (19).

619. Jesus Christ is the Great “I AM”.

8 January 2017

Bible Reading: John 6:26-51; John 10:1-14. **Youtube:** 1. Who is the Fourth Man? FaithBased.

2. Hidden Meanings in the Name of God-Yahweh. Franz Karl. (p.1485) 3. Names of God Jason Denison.

Aim: To know Who Jesus is that He reveals Himself as.

Memory Verse: “I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.” Rev 22:16..

Introduction: How does Jesus Christ describe Himself? How does He want us to understand Him? How should we think of Jesus? How should we meditate on Him? These “I AM”

1. **Meek and Lowly as our example to live by.** “Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.” Matthew 11:29.

2. **Bread of Life** to feed on. “Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.” John 6:35. “The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.” John 6:41; “I am that bread of life.” 6:48. “I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.” Jn 6:51.

3. **Light of the World** to give us knowledge of truth and certainty of right and wrong.

“Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.” John 8:12.

“I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.” Jn 12:46

4. **I am the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob** who appeared to Moses in the burning bush, who led Israel out of Egypt, who we should know, love and worship as God manifest in the flesh.

“I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am, ye shall die in your sins.” John 8:24. Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.” 58

“As soon then as he had said unto them, I am, they went backward, and fell to the ground.” John 18:6.

“Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am.” John 13:19.

5. **Door of the Sheep** to enter through into eternal life, heaven & fellowship with God forever. Ark, Tab.

“Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.” John 10:7.

“I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved & shall go in and out & find pasture.” J 10:9

6. **Good Shepherd** who knows us, loves, cares, protects and dies for us who are His sheep. Psalm 23:1.

“I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.” John 10:11.

“I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.” John 10:14.

7. **Son of God**, the “HUIOS” (same nature) as God. “Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?” John 10:36. “He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.” Matthew 27:43.

8. **The Resurrection** who raised Lazarus from death and will raise us from death to give us a glorified, immortal body like Jesus. “Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:” John 11:25.

9. **Our Master and Lord** who we submit to, worship, love, obey and serve.

“Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.” John 13:13.

10. **The Way** to God and eternal life, the **truth** about God, man and life, the right **life** to live. “Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.” John 14:6.

11. **The True Vine** who nourishes, feeds and strengthens us, whom we must abide in and stay close to.

“I am the true vine, & my Father is the husbandman.” John 15:1. “I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, & I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.” 5

12. **The King of Israel. King of Kings** & Lord of Lords Who will reign earth with a rod of iron. Rv 17:14 “Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To

this end was I born, & for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. 18:37

13. **The Eternal God**, Alpha and Omega, the First and the Last. “I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning & the ending, saith the Lord, which is, & which was, & which is to come, the Almighty.” Rev 1:8,17,18.

14. **The Human Offspring descended from David**. He signals His 1000 year coming kingdom of light.

“I am the root and the offspring of David, & the bright & morning star.” Rev 22:16. JC 2 comings.

Our Response: I am **debtor** (Rom 1:14, I am **ready** to preach (15), I am **not ashamed** (16), I am **crucified** with Christ (Gal 2:20), I am **set for the defence of the gospel**. (Phil 1:17), I am **instructed** (Phil 4:12).

620. Who is Keith Piper?

“When he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things **God had wrought** among the Gentiles by his ministry.” Acts 21:19.

I was saved in December **1965** at age 13 by calling on the Lord to save me from my sins.

I immediately became sure of knowing God personally and of going to heaven.

I gained a desire for all the world to be saved and to live for Jesus Christ.

I became very frustrated with the lack of soul-winning interest in the 2 Anglican churches that I attended from ages 13-21. I prayed to God to lead me to a church that could show me how to lead people to Christ, that could explain the second coming Bible passages and believed in believer’s baptism by immersion.

In **1975**, God led me to an independent Baptist church in Sydney that was started by a BBF missionary from Texas where God answered my prayers on these 3 issues. At this time I was given a cassette tape by Pastor Jack Hyles entitled “37 Points to Soul-winning” which I wrote out and used it to share the gospel.

This led me to printing the “STOP” gospel tract to lead people to Christ and to train soul-winners.

This tract is now in 32 languages (see our website www.libertybaptistchurch.org.au) and is used in many countries around the world.

In **1976**, after graduating from Sydney University with a Science degree and a Diploma in teaching, I became a high school Science teacher in 1977. During this year, the Lord laid on my heart to leave school teaching and enrol in Sydney Bible Baptist college to become a pastor and church planter.

From **1978 to 1980**, God used these 3 years to help me understand many important Bible truths. While in Bible college, the Lord led me to start an Independent Baptist church which is still operating today.

In **1980**, after graduating from Bible college and 3 internships from 1980 to 1982, the Lord led me to start Liberty Baptist church in February **1983** in Sydney which I continue to pastor today.

In **1987**, I married Tania. We have 6 children (Ruth 28, Angela 26, Justine 24, Rebekkah 22, Christian 12 and Lydia 10) and 10 grandchildren. Angela married Ricardo Portillo who are missionaries in Nicaragua.

In **1990**, after the fall of Communism, I travelled to **Russia** to smuggle in several hundred Russian Bibles, visit churches and distribute Stop tracts. At the Riski Riga market place, when passing out tracts, I was swamped by hundreds of Russians who took all my tracts in about 2 minutes, so great was their interest.

I met many underground, home-church Baptists who had been in prison for being Christians.

In **1992**, I travelled to **Kenya** for one month to visit some churches that requested help in teaching a pastor’s school. About 60 pastors and workers came. I was amazed at their poverty and lack of soul-winning and Bible teaching materials. I was also amazed at their zeal, interest and commitment to the work of Jesus Christ. During this visit, we translated the Stop tract into 5 Kenyan languages, built a 600 seat church for \$AUD 1200, started a Bible college, led many to Christ and baptized 319 believers.

At this time, I saw the advantages of printing and distributing a book that would teach soul-winning, explain many essential Bible truths and answer many common false doctrines and false religions. This led to the printing in Kenya of the first edition of Answers book, being about 270 pages. This was so well received by the national pastors that it gave them the confidence and teaching materials to start many churches and Bible colleges in **Kenya** and Uganda.

In **1994**, I travelled again to Kenya for one month with **Peter Morris** and 2 young men from our church. As a result of this, Peter was inspired to go to Hyles-Anderson college to continue his studies to become a missionary to Africa which he is doing today. Mark Tossell, Andrew Steers, Damien DiMedio, Terry Jordan and others from our Sydney church have attended Hyles-Anderson college.

In **1995**, I travelled to Tarlac in the **Philippines** to teach in a week long pastor’s conference organized by Pastor **Emmanuel Quizon**. Shortly before this, with the help of **Neil Aitchison** and others in our church, we spent 14 days typesetting 645 pages of the second edition of Answers book which was printed in Australia and shipped to the Philippines for free distribution to the pastors at this conference. Once again, I was surprised and amazed to see how well the pastors received this book as a teaching tool to help them start and grow their churches. We also printed about 300,000 Stop tracts in Tagalog for them to win Filipinos to Christ. On the way back, I taught another pastor’s conference in First Baptist church of pastor **Ebenezer Nacita** in Project 6, Quezon city in Manila. He has been a great help in distributing these books to many Filipino pastors. After this, Neil Aitchison started Sanctuary Baptist church in Adelaide which he still pastors today.

In **1997**, the demand for Answers books was so great that a third edition of 1018 pages was printed in Australia. These were sent to New Guinea, New Zealand, Fiji and the Philippines.

In **1997**, I visited Pastor Michael Saka in Lae, **New Guinea** whose church requested Answers books to use in their Bible college. We gave him 500 Answers books to distribute to his students and to many other pastors in PNG. While there, it became clear that there was a need for an assignment question book for students to use for homework with the Answers book. On returning to Australia, I printed 7000 copies of “**Bible College Assignment Questions**” book of 100 pages with about 5000 assignment questions, so that pastors could easily start Bible colleges in their churches anywhere in the world. Dave Crowe, who is an Australian missionary to PNG also distributes Answers books to his fellow pastors and Bible students.

By **1998**, a number of Australian Independent Baptist churches experienced problems with some of their people using and recommending NIV bibles. This was causing division and confusion as to whether the King James Bible or the NIV should be used. In response to this need, I published another book entitled “**Serious Omissions in the NIV Bible**” in May 1998. Whenever I visited a church to preach on this issue, I would give everyone in the church a copy of this book, which made it easy to explain the NIV’s errors and why it is so important to continue using the KJB. At least 40,000 copies of this book have been distributed in Australia, New Zealand, PNG, Philippines, Korea and India. This book has been translated into Korean by Herbert Lee, of which over 10,000 copies have been distributed in Korea.

In **1999**, a fourth edition of Answers book was printed.

About **2000**, a Korean missionary to **China** asked my permission for him to translate and print 10,000 Answers books in Chinese to distribute to Christians in China, to which I freely agreed.

In **2003**, a fifth edition of Answers book was printed in the Philippines by Lifeline Printing in Pasig city. This contained 1246 pages and 271 chapters. When I visited Mindanao in 2015, a pastor showed me his hard cover bound copy which was entirely photocopied on a commercial scale from this 2003 edition.

In **2005**, I thought that a 50 page booklet containing the main lessons and charts in Answers book could be printed inexpensively. This could be given freely to new Christians to inspire them to become serious Christians. Ramesh printed 32,000 of this book entitled “**Established in the Faith**” for 15 cents each. David Jerald from Tamil Nadu in South India has translated this book into Hindi, Malayalam & Tamil.

In **2005**, a young man named Vijay, while attending a Baptist Bible college in Kerala, India was given an Answers book for his birthday. From reading it, he learned how to win souls, teach the Bible and start and grow a Baptist church. In 2009, by using this material, he started Emmanuel Baptist church in Hyderabad which now has 350 members. In 2013, he started Grace and Truth Bible church with 2 people which now has 200 members. In 2013, he rang me to explain how God used Answers book in his life. He describes it as a mini-library that answered so many of his questions. He considers that, after the Bible, Answers book is the best book in the world to teach Bible truths, help young people to grow spiritually, grow a strong family and to preach many useful sermons. In January 2016, he organized about 10 pastors meetings around Hyderabad for me to teach and distribute this material.

In **2007**, I visited Hyderabad, India to teach in some of Pastor Jayasekar’s 70 Bible colleges and in Bharat Bible college. He and his son, Billy Judson introduced me to Ramesh Dugina of Orion Printing in Hyderabad who printed 4000 copies of the sixth edition of Answers book for distribution in India, Australia and the Philippines. He has printed further editions in 2009, 2011, 2013 and 2015.

In **2009**, in our Sydney street soul-winning we met David Jerald, an Indian Baptist pastor, who was preaching in some Tamil churches in Sydney. He informed me that he had seen copies of Answers books in the library of Berean Baptist Bible college in Bangalore, India. This college was founded by my friend, Jacob Chelli, whom I met in Sydney in 1977 at Metropolitan Baptist Church. He greatly appreciated it and was surprised to meet the author by God’s providence. He wanted to work with our church to distribute this book to his many contacts in India to help them win people to Christ and train pastors to start more churches. Since then, David Jerald is one of our main distributors of our literature in India.

In **2011**, Jesus Christ gave me the idea of printing a book of 360 colour paintings of the main events in Jesus Christ’s life arranged in time sequence entitled “**Jesus Christ’s Life in Pictures**”. Remembering how similar paintings greatly interested me as a child in learning more about Jesus Christ, I thought that such a book might inspire future generations of children and new Christians to quickly learn more about Jesus. Most people greatly love this book for its beauty, simplicity and clear description of Jesus’ life.

In **2008**, our church commenced a ministry to win Muslims to Christ and train them to win their Muslim

friends. After much prayer and study, the Lord showed me a 7 step process to help Muslims see the errors in Islam, to accept Jesus Christ as their Saviour and God, and to live as Bible believing Baptist Christians. Since then, the Lord has brought over 1600 Muslims to Christ with over 1000 being baptized. This describes Major errors in the Quran, how Allah is a pre-Islamic idol, not the God of the Bible, how Allah and Satan have the same 13 beliefs, how Jesus Christ is the Son of God, how can Jesus Christ be God, Son of God in the Old Testament and Stop tract gospel presentation. See [www.youtube](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=...) “Answers course”.

In **2014** (June), after testing this material in real life and observing the success of this 7 step anti-Islam presentation, the Lord led me to publish this & other material in another book entitled “**Understanding**”, which is “Answers” Volume 2. This extends “Answers” from chapters 271 to 488, adding 344 pages.

In **2015** (December), “Understanding” has been extended to chapter 572, adding another 100 pages of useful preaching and teaching material for pastors and Bible college students.

In **2015** (August), Pastor Doug Sisson, a US missionary in Mindanao, invited me to preach and present this material at their workers conference. After giving out about 500 Answers books to those attending, many of the pastors informed me that they had obtained previous editions of Answers books and that they found it to be extremely valuable in helping them to teach Baptist Bible doctrines, to refute false doctrines and false religions, to build up and protect their people, that it helped keep them in the ministry, and helped them train workers to start other churches in the Philippines. Pastor Sisson introduced me to the boxer, Manny Pacquiao, who is a Bible believing Christian, who ordered the printing in India and shipping to the Philippines of 5000 Answers, 3000 Understanding, 5000 Jesus Life in Pictures and 10000 Established in the Faith, and 10000 “To Catholics who Love Jesus Christ” for distribution to Filipino Christian workers as teaching tools. These arrived in Mindanao in March 2016.

In **2016** (January), I was invited to India by Pastor Jayasekar, Pastor Vijay (both in Hyderabad) and Pastor David Jerald in Tamil, South India to teach pastors conferences and Bible college students “How to use the Stop tract”, “How to lead Muslims to Christ”, “How to start churches” and “How to use Answers books”. For this project, Orion Printers printed 5000 Answers books, 3000 Understanding books, 2000 Jesus Life in Pictures, 10000 Established in the Faith books. This material was taught and these books distributed in 15 pastors conferences and in 7 Bible colleges in India. David explained how Answers books changed over 200 churches from Calvinism to soul-winning Independent Baptist in 12 months. David is the Trinitarian Bible society representative in India. After giving copies of “Serious Omissions in the NIV Bible” to many India Christian bookshops, many stopped selling NIV & now sell only KJBibles.

In June **2016**, David Jerald informed me that he had received over 700 letters from attendees stating that as a direct result of these meetings, Bible college students had started 330 churches in 12 months, over 450 Muslims had become Christians. Many churches grew from about 50 to 150 members in 6 months.

In January **2017**, Pastor Vijay advises me that he has about 6000 pastors in about 20 meetings who are keen to learn these subjects and to use these books. Pastor David Jerald informs me that he has at least 5000 pastors and Bible college students in various cities of India that are very interested to learn these skills and to use Answers books and Stop tracts.

The need is for other churches and believers to help me print these materials to train pastors, Bible college students and Christian workers to teach fundamental, Independent Baptist Bible doctrines throughout India, Philippines, Africa, PNG and other parts of the world. Will you join us in these church planting projects?

621. The Powers of a Bible-Obedying Christian. What Powers Do You Have?

Bible Reading: Luke 13:10-17; Acts 26:1-19.

15 Jan 2017.

Aim: To know and use the powers that God has given us.

Memory Verse: “To open their eyes, & to turn *them* from darkness to light, & *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, & inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.” Acts 26:18..

Introduction: What powers do you have as a Christian? Use them for God and others benefit. Many have been fascinated by movies of super-heroes with super-human powers who could “leap tall buildings”, fly or beat up bad guys. God has given believers powers that are far more useful than those in movies.

1. Power of **Right Bible Doctrine** to bring confidence of being right, truth & peace. It protects from error. “They were astonished at his **doctrine**: for **his word** was with **power**.” Luke 4:32.

2. Power of the **Holy Spirit in our lives to Comfort, Guide, Teach, and lead others to Christ.**

“Behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with **power from on high**.” Luke 24:49.

“But ye shall receive power, after that the **Holy Ghost is come upon you**: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, & in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.” Acts 1:8. “Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the **power** that **worketh in us**” Eph 3:20.

3. Power of **Faith** to **attempt things for God**, that others may be too afraid to do or to say.

“Stephen, **full of faith** and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.” Acts 6:8.

4. Power to **turn people from darkness to light** and *from the power of Satan to God*. Jesus told Paul that he was given the work of turning nations from darkness (ignorance) to light (truth), and from Satan’s power into God’s Kingdom and family. This is our work. People need their eyes opened. “To open their eyes, & to turn *them* from darkness to light, & *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, & inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.” Acts 26:18. “Who has delivered us from the **power** of darkness & has translated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son: Col 1:13 “The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.” Psalm 9:17.

5. Power of the **Gospel of Christ** to change lives from hell, fear, foolishness, ignorance & troubles to heaven, acceptance, love, joy, peace, confidence and happiness. “For I am not ashamed of the **gospel of Christ**: for it is the **power** of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.” Romans 1:16. “For the **preaching of the cross** is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the **power of God**.” I Cor 1:18. “Our **gospel** came not unto you in word only, but also in **power**, and in the Holy Ghost, and in **much assurance**,” I Thess 1:5.

6. Power of **Preaching to teach & convince of truth & to change actions**. “My speech & my **preaching** was not with enticing words of man’s wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of **power**.” I Cor 2:4.

7. Power of **God** in our lives to **change ourselves and others** for **Good** and **to solve Problems**.

“That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God. “ I Cor 2:5.

“Who are **kept** by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed.....” I Peter 1:5.

8. Power of Addictive **Drugs**, Bad Habits to Destroy our Life. All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the **power** of any. I Cor 6:12

9. Powers of our **Resurrection Bodies**. “It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is **raised** in power.” I Cor 15:43.

10. Power of **money to bring others to Christ** as *we give to God’s work*. “For to *their power*, I bear record, yea, and **beyond their power** *they were* willing of themselves;” 2 Cor 8:3.

11. Power of **weakness** to make us depend on the **power of Christ**. “He said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in **weakness**. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the **power** of **Christ** may rest upon me.” 2 Cor 12:9.

12. Power to **Edify**, to **Encourage** others to do good. “I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the **power** which the Lord hath given me to **edification**, and not to destruction.” 2 Cor 13:10.

13. Power of **our Spiritual Armour**. “Be strong in the Lord, and in the **power** of his **might**.” Eph 6:10-18.

14. Power of **Jesus’ Resurrection**. “That I may know him, and the power of **his resurrection**, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;” Phil 3:10. What is this power? It is understanding and experiencing the significance of Christ’s resurrection on our mind. **i)** It gives us promise of immortality. **ii)** Confidence to face death. **iii)** Promise of our resurrection. **iv)** Raises our mind above the world. **v)** It proves the truth of the gospel and Bible. **vi)** Dispels darkness of grave. **vii)** It focuses our attention on the future world. **viii)** Strength to face trials. **ix)** Our work will be rewarded.

15. Power to **Overcome Fear**, power of **Love**, Power of a **Sound Mind**. “For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of **power**, and of **love**, and of a **sound mind**.” 2 Timothy 1:7.

16. Power over the **Nations in the Millennium**. “He that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the **nations**.” Rev 2:26.

17. Power of **asking right questions to convince of error**. When Jesus was wrongly criticized for healing a woman on the Sabbath day (14), he powerfully refuted his accusers by asking a question that convinced them of their false thinking (17). “When he had said these things, all his adversaries were **ashamed**: & all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.” Luke 13:14-17

18. Power of the **Word of God** to teach **truth**, bring **joy, peace**, and to **refute errors**. “the **word of God** *is* quick, and **powerful**, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, & of the joints and marrow, & *is* a discerner of the thoughts & intents of the heart.” Heb 4:12. “Jesus..said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the **scriptures**, nor the **power of God**.” Matt 22:29.

19. Power of **Baptism** to bring Joy and Christ’s Approval to a new Christian. After the Ethiopian was saved and baptized, “he went on his way rejoicing.” Acts 8:39.

20. Power of **Answered Prayers**. The effectual, fervent prayer of a righteous man avails much. Jam 5:16

21. Power to give **Assurance of Salvation** to people. I John 5:12-13; Romans 10:13; John 1:12.

22. Power of **wisdom** to know right from wrong. “those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.” Hebrews 5:14.

23. Power to **lead people to Christ**, and to know with certainty that they will go to heaven.

“deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.” Hebrews 2:15.

24. Power to **refute errors**. “But truly I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgment, and of might, to **declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin**.” Micah 3:8.

25. Power of the **tongue** to bring death or life to others, eg: abortion advocates. “Death and life *are* in the power of the **tongue**: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.” Prov 18:21.

26. Powers of **evil people** to **Deceive** and lead others into errors and troubles.

“*Even him*, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all **power** and signs and **lying wonders**, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.” 2 Thess 2:9,10.

27. Power of **Satan** to **Deceive** and to **Destroy** our assets, freedoms, peace, prosperity, happiness.

“The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy.” John 10:10.

622. What are Your Works for God?

Bible Reading: Mark 13:24-37; I Cor 3:1-15.

22 Jan 2017.

Aim: To know the importance of doing God's work.

Memory Verse: "are not **ye my work in the Lord**?" I Cor 9:1.

Introduction: Many people live a bored, purposeless life, so they waste their time doing useless activities that are of no value to anyone, such as TV addiction, alcohol, gambling, drugs, gluttony. We who are saved live by eternal values (Col 3:2), where we seek to win people to Christ, teach the Bible, change the world for Christ and deliver people from the power of Satan to God. God has given us a lot of work to do in our life that we must work with other Christians to develop and fully achieve. What must we know about God's work for our lives? Are we doing it seriously and effectively?

1. If we work for God, people will glorify God. Our work is a light for men to follow. "Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, & **glorify your Father** which is in heaven." Mt 5:16

2. God has given **every one of us** an **important work to do**. We must find it, grow it and finish it.

"For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and **to every man his work**, and commanded the porter to watch." Mark 13:34.

3. Our work must be **started today**. "But what think ye? A *certain* man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, **Son, go work to day in my vineyard**." Matt 21:28.

4. Jesus will **reward us for our work** when He returns. "For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall **reward every man** according to his works." Matt 16:27.

5. God's work for us is **highly satisfying**. It must be **finished**. "Jesus saith unto them, **My meat** is to do the will of him that sent me, and to **finish his work**." John 4:34.

6. God the Father and Jesus Christ set us an example of working and using our time effectively.

"But Jesus answered them, **My Father worketh** hitherto, and **I work**." John 5:17.

7. There comes a time in our life when we can no longer do the work appointed to us. Do God's work while you can. "I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the **night cometh, when no man can work**." John 9:4.

8. Because of **technology**, **larger population** and **longer lifetimes**, we may **do more works** and reach more people than Jesus did from 30-33 AD. "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; & **greater works than these shall he do**; because I go unto my Father." John 14:12.

9. We will be **highly satisfied if we finish God's work for us**. "I have glorified thee on the earth: **I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do**." John 17:4.

10. God has a special work for you that he wants you to be separated to fulfilling. "As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for **the work whereunto I have called them**." Acts 13:2.

11. Some people will quit God's work because it gets difficult. "But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and **went not with them to the work**." Acts 15:38.

12. People cannot see all that you do for God now, but they will see it when Jesus returns for us.

"**Every man's work shall be made manifest**: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try **every man's work** of **what sort it is**." I Cor 3:13.

13. So people's work continues into heaven. Others works are burned up and are of no eternal value.

"If any man's work **abide** which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a **reward**." I Cor 3:14. "If any man's work shall be **burned**, he shall suffer **loss**: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire." IC 3:15.

14. People saved and living for Christ are our work. "are not **ye my work in the Lord**?" I Cor 9:1.

15. **Our work for Christ is not in vain**. "brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, **always abounding in the work of the Lord**, forasmuch as ye know that **your labour is not in vain in the Lord**." I Cor 15:58.

16. God will supply our needs to do His work. "God *is* able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all *things*, may **abound to every good work**." 2 Cor 9:8.

17. We must prove or test our work to make sure that it is true to the Bible and fully effective. Improve it. "**Let every man prove his own work**, then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, & not in another. Ga 6:4

18. **Good works are why God created us**. "For we are his workmanship, **created in Christ Jesus unto good works**, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." Eph 2:10.

Eph 4:12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the **work of the ministry**, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

Php 2:30 Because for the **work of Christ** he was **nigh unto death**, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

Col 1:10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being **fruitful in every good work**, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

1Th 1:3 Remembering without ceasing your **work of faith**, and **labour of love**, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father;

1Th 5:13 Esteem them very highly in love for **their work's sake**. And be at peace among yourselves.

1Ti 3:1 This *is* a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, **he desireth a good work**.

1Ti 5:10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have **diligently followed every good work**.

1Ti 6:18 That they do good, that they be **rich in good works**, ready to distribute, willing to communicate;

2Ti 2:21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and **prepared unto every good work**.

2Ti 3:17 That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto **all good works**.

2Ti 4:5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, **do the work of an evangelist**, make full proof of thy ministry.

Tit 2:7 In all things shewing thyself a **pattern of good works**: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,

Tit 2:14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, **zealous of good works**.

Heb 6:10 For **God is not unrighteous to forget your work** and **labour of love**, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

Heb 10:24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and **to good works**:

Jas 1:25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a **doer of the work**, this man shall be **blessed** in his deed.

Jas 3:13 Who *is* a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation **his works with meekness of wisdom**.

1Pe 1:17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of **persons judgeth according to every man's work**, pass the time of your sojourning *here* in fear:

Rev 2:2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

Rev 2:9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) Rev 2:19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last *to be* more than the first.

Rev 22:12 Behold, I come quickly; and **my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be**. Rev 2:23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and **I will give unto every one of you according to your works**. Rev 2:26 He that overcometh, & **keepeth my works unto the end**, to him will I give power over the nations: Rev 3:8 **I know thy works**: behold, I have set before thee an **open door**, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name. Rev 3:15 **I know thy works**, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

Rev 14:13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed *are* the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and **their works do follow them**.

623. ALWAYS, Sometimes or Never. Which are You? Read: Luke 18:1-14; I Cor 15:35-58

Memory Verse and Aim: “I do always those things that please him.” John 8:29.

Introduction: Some Christians live inconsistent lives, sometimes doing right. **I.Let’s ALWAYS do right**

1. Always keep all my commandments. “O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me & keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, & with their children forever! Dt 5:29

2. Always Pray. “He spake a parable unto them to *this end*, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint;” Luke 18:1. “Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;” Ephesians 6:18.

“Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy” Phil 1:4.

3. Always set the LORD before me. “I have set the LORD always before me: because *he is* at my right hand, I shall not be moved.” Psalm 16:8. “For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.” Acts 2:25.

4. Always love your wife. “*Let her be as the loving hind and pleasant roe*; let her breasts satisfy thee at all times; and be thou ravished always with her love.” Prov 5:19.

5. Always rejoicing in Christ. “As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.” 2 Cor 6:10. Rejoice in the Lord always: I say, Rejoice. Phil 4:4

6. Always speak graciously. “Let your speech *be* always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.” Col 4:6.

7. Always please God.. “I do always those things that please him.” John 8:29.

8. Always have a clear conscience. “Herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and *toward men*.” Acts 24:16.

9. Always thank God. Giving thanks always for all things unto God & the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ; Eph 5:20 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers 1 Th 1:2

10. Always abounding in the work of the Lord. “Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.” I Cor 15:58.

11. Always die to self and be alive to Christ. “Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.” 2 Cor 4:10.

12. Always confident of seeing God in heaven. “Therefore *we are* always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.” 2 Cor 5:6.

13. Always having all sufficiency in all things. “God *is* able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all *things*, may abound to every good work:” 2 Cor 9:8.

14. Always zealous for God. “But *it is* good to be zealously affected always in a good *thing*, and not only when I am present with you.” Galatians 4:18.

16. Always Bold for Christ. “According to my earnest expectation and *my* hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but *that* with all boldness, as always, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether *it be* by life, or by death.” Phil 1:20.

17. Always ready to answer. “Sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: & *be* ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear.” 1 Peter 3:15.

18. Always remember Bible truths. “Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know *them*, and be established in the present truth. “ 2 Peter 1:12. “I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.” 2 Pet 1:15.

II. What Does God Always Do?

1. God’s eyes are always on the land of Israel...A land which the LORD thy God careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year. Dt 11:12

2. David a light always before God in Jerusalem. Unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a light always before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen to put my name there. IK 11:36

3. Jesus is with us always. “Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.” Matthew 28:20.

4. God always causes us to triumph in Christ. “Now thanks *be* unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place. 2 Cor 2:14.

5. God always gives us peace. The Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. 2 Th 3:16

624. Be Not Ignorant. The Benefits of Right Knowledge.

Bible Reading: Romans 1:1-16; 1 Thess 4:13-18.

5 February 2017.

Aim: To reject ignorance. To seek, understand and apply Bible knowledge to solve life’s problems.

Memory Verse: “My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge.” Hosea 4:6.

Introduction: It is very important to get right knowledge to succeed in life. Wrong knowledge leads to mistakes, troubles, pain and failure. Wrong knowledge comes from listening to ungodly people. It is essential to quickly identify and to reject errors and wrong knowledge. Many times the Bible warns us to “be not ignorant of...”. This is because so many people are ignorant of so many things. Some people have expert knowledge in some areas, but complete ignorance in other areas. Eg: politicians ignorant of Bible, evolutionists ignorant of history, chemistry, archaeology. Westerners ignorant of Islamic history, Quran. Catholic & Protestant theologians ignorant of soul-winning, signs of second coming, errors of NIV, Islam. Jesus warned against following blind leaders. “They be blind leaders of the blind.” Matthew 5:14.

I. Who was Ignorant of Important Things in the Bible?

1. Adam was ignorant of the effects of sin.

2. Abraham was ignorant of the effects of impatience in marrying Hagar and fathering Ishmael..

3. Moses was ignorant of God’s power to destroy Pharaoh and deliver Israel.

4. Israel was ignorant of the bad consequences of refusing to enter Israel at Kadesh-Barnea.

5. Israel was ignorant of the problems caused by not resolving their conflict with King Rehoboam.

6. Israel was ignorant of the 2000 years of trouble caused by their rejecting Christ as Messiah.

7. Idol-worshippers are ignorant of their foolishness in praying to idols.

“Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, ye *that are* escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, & pray unto a god *that cannot save*.” Isaiah 45:20.

8. Israel was ignorant of how to do good, but wise to do evil.

“For my people *is* foolish, they have not known me; they *are* sottish children, and they have none understanding: they *are* wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.” Jeremiah 4:22.

II. What are People Ignorant of?

1. Salvation. “To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins.” Luke 1:77

2. Events hindering us. “I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.” Romans 1:13.

3. God’s Righteousness. How to get it. “They being ignorant of God’s righteousness, & going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves to the righteousness of God.” Rom 10:3

4. Partial Blindness is Happened to Israel in church age until Jesus returns. “I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.” Romans 11:25.

5. God brought Israel out of Egypt by Miracle Power. “Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea,” 1 Cor 10:1

6. Spiritual Gifts. “Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.” 1 Cor 12:1.

7. Troubles of Christian Work, so we don’t quit when troubles come. “We would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life:” 2 Cor 1:8.

8. Satan’s Devices. “Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.” 2 Cor 2:11. See Answers, p.334.

9. Dead Christians will be Raised when Jesus **Returns** at the Rapture, **before the 7 year Tribulation**.

“I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.” 1 Thess 4:13. Most churches never teach these 5 truths.

10. The Evidences of Noah’s Worldwide Flood. “This they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water.” 2 Peter 3:5

11. One Day with the Lord is as 1000 Years. “But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that **one day is with the Lord as a thousand years**, and a thousand years as one day.” 2 Peter 3:8. Why is this important? It gives us a clue of the time of Jesus’ return in Hoses 6:2. “After 2 days will he revive us.”

12. Knowledge of God in the Land. A lot of religion, but little knowledge of God, His ways, his truth “Hear the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is no truth, nor mercy, nor **knowledge of God in the land***.” Hosea 4:1. “Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway err in *their* heart; and they have not known my ways.” Hebrews 3:10.

God’s Truth “Who will have all men to be saved, & to come unto the knowledge of the truth.” I Tim 2:4.

14. Your Wife. “Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with *them* according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.” I Peter 3:7.

III. What are the Blessings of Right Knowledge?

- 1. Riches**. “By knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.” Prov 24:4.
- 2. No Hurt**. “They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.” Isaiah 11:9. “For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.” Habakkuk 2:14.
- 3. It Shows Jesus’ Compassion on us**, if we admit it. “Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.” Hebrews 5:2.
- 4. Boldness**. Acts 4:13.

IV. How Do We Get Right Knowledge?

- 1. Spending time with Jesus**. “Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.” Acts 4:13.
- 2. Coming to a Good Bible-Teaching Church**. “I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.” Jeremiah 3:15.
- 3. Walk Worthy of the Lord and Bearing Fruit**. “That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God,” Col. 1:10.
- 4. Growing in Grace**. “Grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.” 2 Peter 3:18.
- 5. Stop Listening to False Teachers and Errors**. “Cease, my son, to hear the instruction *that causeth* to err from the words of knowledge.” Proverbs 19:27.

V. What are Some Problems of Ignorance?

- 1. Ignorance can Trap people so they don’t want to learn truth**. “But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.” I Cor 14:38.
- 2. Ignorance Destroys People’s lives and freedoms**. “My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge.” Hosea 4:6.
- 3. A Reprobate Mind**. “Even as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;” Rom 1:28. Can’t tell right from wrong.
- 4. Lack of Soul-Winning Brings Shame**. “Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak *this* to your shame.” I Cor 15:34.
- 5. Believing Error leads to Continued Ignorance of Truth**. “Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.” 2 Timothy 3:7.
- 6. Misguided Zeal**. “I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.” Romans 10:2.

625. Paul’s Friends.

Bible Reading: Romans 16:1-27; Colossians 4:1-18. 12 February 2017.

Aim: To appreciate and value our Christian friends and their serving God.

Memory Verse: “Greet the friends by name.” 3 John 14.

Introduction: One of the greatest assets to have in life are good, godly friends to help us personally and to extend God’s work. Many people are so quick to cut off friends for small offences. They forget all the good the friend has done. They miss all the future blessings of that friend. God wants us to cultivate many strong friends. Jesus had 12 disciples, 70 sent forth and multitudes who followed Him. Paul had many friends that he met on his missionary journeys who helped him do God’s work. Winning souls and training Christian workers will bring us many friends. See Answers p.152 on “How to make Friends”. The friends we make on earth will continue into heaven for eternity. “Many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.” Matthew 8:11. Paul made so many friends and he loved them so much that he wrote their names and their works in his letters to churches for all the world to see. These lists are a sample of the Judgment Seat of Christ.

I. Who are Paul’s Friends and What did they Do?

1. Phebe (Romans 16:1,2)
2. Priscilla and Aquila (16:3-5).
3. Epaphroditus (16:5).
4. Mary (16:6).
5. Andronicus and Junia (16:7).
6. Amplias, my beloved (16:8).
7. Urbane (16:9)
8. Stachys my beloved (16:9).
9. Apelles, approved in Christ (16:10).
10. Aristobulus and his household (16:10).
11. Herodion my kinsman (16:11).
12. Narcissus and his household (16:12).

626. First Things First.

Bible Reading: Matthew 6:19-34; Revelation 2:1-11. 12 February 2017.

Aim: To know what we should do first and to do these things first.

Memory Verse: “Let all things be done decently and in order.” I Corinthians 14:40.

Introduction: Many people don’t do the important and right things first. They get the order wrong. They put high value on useless things and low value on valuable important things. They put themselves first, when they should put God and His work first. What things are of first importance in life?

1. “Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.” Matthew 5:24.

2. Seek ye first the kingdom of God, & his righteousness; & all these things shall be added unto you. Mt6:33

3. “Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother’s eye.” Matthew 7:5.

4. “How can one enter into a strong man’s house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.” Matthew 12:29.

5. “Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment.” Matthew 22:37,38.

6. “He said...If any man desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and servant of all.” Mark 9:35

7. “The gospel must first be published among all nations.” Mark 13:10

8. “For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?” Luke 14:28

9. “He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messiah.” John 1:41.

10. “Who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?” Romans 11:35

11. I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins’ ICor15:3

12. “Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.” I Cor 16:2

13. “They... first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.” 2 Cor 8:5.

14. “If there be first a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to that a man hath, & not according. 2Cor 8:12

15. “For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.” I Thess 4:16.

16. “Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;” 2 Thess 2:3.

17. Let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless. ITim3:10

18. “If any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.” I Timothy 5:4.

19. “When for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God; & are become such as have need of milk, & not of strong meat. Heb5:12

20. Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second. Heb10:9

21. “But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.” James 3:17

22. “Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.” 2 Pet 1:20

23. Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts. 2Pet 3:3

24. “We love him, because he first loved us.” I John 4:19.

25. “Nevertheless I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.” Rev 2:4. **How?**

26. “Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.” Rev 2:5

627. Better Choices

Bible Reading: Eccles 4:1-16; Eccles 7:1-14; 19 February 2017.

Aim: To know how much better it is to be and live as a Christian. To know the better things that we have.

Memory Verse: “It is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man.” Psalm 118:8

Introduction: Life often asks us to choose between 2 appealing things. Our choice will bless or hurt us.

1. Samuel said,.. Behold, to obey *is* better than sacrifice, *and* to hearken than the fat of rams. I Sam 15:22

2. Discerning better advice. Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite *is* better than the counsel of Ahithophel. For the LORD had appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom. 2 Samuel 17:14.

3. Excuses to disobey God. **Are not** Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage. 2 Kings 5:12.

4. Better Friend. Because thy lovingkindness *is* better than life, my lips shall praise thee. Psalm 63:3.

5. Better Places to be. For a day in thy courts *is* better than a thousand. I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness. Psalm 84:10.

6. It is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man. Psalm 118:8

7. Wisdom *is* better than rubies: all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it. Prov8:11

8. Better *is* little with the fear of the LORD than great treasure and trouble therewith. Prov 15:16

9. Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love *is*, than a stalled ox and hated therewith. Prov 15:17.

10. Better *is* a little with righteousness than great revenues without right. Prov 16:8.

11. How much better to get wisdom than gold! to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver! Pr16:16

12. Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud. Pr 16:19

13. He that is slow to anger *is* better than the mighty; he that rules his spirit than he that takes a city. P16:32

14. It is better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman. Prov 21:19

15. Open rebuke *is* better than secret love. Prov 27:5.

16. Better *is* an handful *with* quietness, than both the hands full *with* travail and vexation of spirit. Ec4:6

17. Two *are* better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour. Ecc 4:9.

18. Better *is* a poor & a wise child than an old and foolish king, who will no more be admonished. Ec4:13

19. Better *is* it that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay. Ecc 5:5.

20. Better *is* the sight of the eyes than the wandering of the desire; *this *is** also vanity & vexation of spirit. Ec6:9

21. A good name *is* better than precious ointment; and the day of death than the day of one’s birth. Ec7:1

22. It is better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting; for that *is* the end of all men; and the living will lay *it* to his heart. Ecc 7:2.

23. Sorrow *is* better than laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better. Ec7:3

24. It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools. Ecc 7:5.

25. Better *is* the end of a thing than the beginning, the patient in spirit *is* better than the proud in spirit. E7:8

26. I will multiply upon you man & beast; they shall increase & bring fruit: I will settle you after your old estates, & will do better *unto you* than at your beginnings; & ye shall know that I *am* the LORD. Ez 36:11

27. I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, & to be with Christ; which is far better: Phil1:23
But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city. Heb 11:16.

28. Let nothing be done through strife; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves. Phil2:3

29. He is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises. Heb 8:6.

30. For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance. Hebrews 10:34.

628. The Peace of God. How to Get it and Keep it.

Bible Reading: Psalm 128:1-6; Philippians 4:1-23. 26 February 2017.

Aim: To create peace with God, men and ourselves.

Memory Verse: “Great peace have they which love thy law: & nothing shall offend them.” Psalm 119:165

Introduction: Most people want to have a peaceful life. Peace has 3 aspects: **1)** The absence on conflict.

2) The presence of goodwill, tranquility and mutual harmony between people. **3)** Freedom of the mind from annoyance, distraction, anxiety and obsession. Problems can take away our peace. Wrong solutions to problems can destroy our peace. Ignorance of how to deal with people can destroy our peace.

“Blessed are the **peacemakers**: for they shall be called the **children of God**.” Matthew 5:9.

Question: How can we create peace and maintain peace with God, others and within ourselves?

1. Salvation by faith in Christ. “Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.” Romans 5:1. Jesus is “the Prince of Peace” (Isa 9:6). Mohammad is the prince of war.

2. Knowing what God wants us to do and **When** to do it. “Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.” Luke 19:42.

3. Living by Jesus’ Words. “Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.” John 14:27.

“These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have **peace**. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.” John 16:33. ‘I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, **thoughts of peace**, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.” Jer 29:11

4. Leading people to Christ. “Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.” John 20:21. “how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, & bring glad tidings of good things! Rm 10:15

5. Rejecting a Sinful Life away from God. “the way of peace have they not known.” Rom 3:17; Is 59:8 “There is **no peace**, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.” Isaiah 48:22; 57:21.

6. Spiritually Minded. ‘to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life & peace. Rm 8:6 “Thou wilt keep him in perfect **peace**, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.” Isa 26:3

7. Follow things that make peace. “Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.” Romans 14:19.

“Follow peace with all **men**, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord.” Heb 12:14.

8. Be Filled with the Holy Spirit. “the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, **peace**, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance.” Gal 5:22.

9. Maintaining true Bible doctrines. Avoiding false doctrines. “Endeavouring to keep the **unity** of the Spirit in the bond of peace.” Eph 4:3. “Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, **do**: and the God of **peace** shall be with you.” Philippians 4:9.

“All thy children shall be taught of the LORD; and great shall be the **peace** of thy children.” Isaiah 54:13.

10. Co-operating with Good Pastors in their Work. “And to esteem them very highly in love for their work’s sake. And be at peace among yourselves.” I Thess 5:13.

11. Prayer and Thanks to God. “Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. And the **peace of God**, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

12. Flee Youthful Lusts and Follow Righteousness. “Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, **peace**, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.” 2 Timothy 2:22.

“Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.” Psalm 34:14.

“Mark the perfect **man**, and behold the upright: for the end of that man is **peace**.” Psalm 37:37.

13. Love Bible. “Great peace have they which love thy law: & nothing shall offend them.” Psalm 119:165.

“My son, forget not my law; but let thine heart keep my commandments: For length of days, and long life, and **peace**, shall they add to thee.” Proverbs 3:1,2.

14. Pray for the Peace of Jerusalem. they shall prosper that love thee. Psalm 122:6

15. Fear the Lord and Walk in His Ways. “Blessed is every one that feareth the LORD; that walketh in his ways. Yea, thou shalt see thy children’s children, and **peace** upon Israel.” Psalm 128:1,6.

16. When we please God. “When a man’s ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.” Proverbs 16:7. “the chastisement of our **peace** was upon him.” Isaiah 53:5.

629. How to be Glad.

Bible Reading: Psalm 126:1-6; Luke 15:12-32. 5 March 2017.

Aim: To make God glad, others glad and ourselves glad.

Memory Verse: “The LORD hath done great things for us; whereof we are **glad**.” Psalm 126:3.

Introduction: Definition of glad: Feeling joy, delight, cheerfulness. Many people are not glad because they don’t know what things God has given us to make us glad. If left to ourselves, most people are not very glad. Gladness is a skill that we must develop. Salvation and gospel preaching make people either **mad**, **glad** or **sad**. Some people are a) **Mad** or angry at the gospel rebuking their sin.

b) **Sad** by clinging to their excuses, justifying their sins and missing out on heaven.

c) **Glad** when they receive Christ as their Saviour and enjoy the benefits of salvation.

After salvation, God has many things that will make us glad through life and into eternity. Are you a glad Christian or a sad Christian? We can be glad by thinking on these things. **What makes us glad?**

1. When we think of God’s goodness to us. When Solomon dedicated the temple. “On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and **glad** of heart for all the **goodness** that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.” I Kings 8:66.

“My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be **glad** in the LORD.” Psalm 104:34.

“The LORD hath done great things for us; whereof we are **glad**.” Psalm 126:3.

2. When Israel returns to their land since 1948, fulfilling prophecies showing Jesus’ near return.

“Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and **Israel shall be glad**.” Psalm 14:7; 53:6.

3. When we stay close to God, always being aware of His continual presence with us.

“I have set the LORD always before me: because **he is at my right hand**, I shall not be moved. Therefore my heart is **glad**...” Psalm 16:8,9.

4. When God delivers us from trouble. “I will be **glad** and rejoice in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast known my soul in adversities;” Psalm 31:7.

5. When we get involved in God’s work. “For thou, LORD, hast made me **glad through thy work**: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.” Psalm 92:4. “I will very **gladly** spend and be spent for you; though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.” 2 Cor 12:15.

6. When God answers our prayers and we get what we ask for. “Then are they **glad** because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.” Psalm 107:28-30.

7. When we value each day as a gift from God to be used for His purposes. “This is the day which the LORD hath made; we will rejoice and be **glad** in it.” Psalm 118:24.

8. When we come to church on Sunday and fellowship with Godly Christians. “I was **glad** when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.” Psalm 122:1.

9. When our children are wise, Godly and serve God. “A wise son maketh a **glad** father.” Prov 10:1.

10. When we speak encouraging words to others. “Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it **glad**.” Proverbs 12:25.

11. When we consider our rewards in heaven for enduring wrong. “Rejoice, and be exceeding **glad**: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.” Matt 5:10-12.

12. When fellowship is restored with others. “It was meet that we should make merry, and be **glad**: for this thy brother was dead, & is alive again; & was lost, and is found.” Luke 15:32. “I am **glad** of the coming of Stephanas, Fortunatus & Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part they have supplied.” I Cor 16:17

13. When we lead people to Christ. “how shall they preach, except they be sent? .. How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the **gospel of peace**, and bring **glad tidings** of good things!” Romans 10:15.

14. When God’s word is gladly received. “They that **gladly received his word** were **baptized**: Acts 2:41

15. When other Christians obey and please God. “For your obedience is come abroad unto all **men**. I am **glad** therefore on your behalf.” Romans 16:19.

630. Cast Thy Bread Upon the Waters. \$US 5 to Start a Baptist Church

Bible Reading: Ecclesiastes 11:1-6; Luke 10:30-37. 19 March 2017.

Aim: To win millions of people to Christ. To start millions of SW, BT, IB churches all over the world.

Memory Verse: “Cast thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days.” Eccles 11:1.

Intro: Thank you Pastor Wilkerson, staff and members of FBC Hammond for organizing this conference.

I greatly appreciate your love for God, the Bible, the gospel and people of all nations.

I count you all as great friends and dear fellow workers of Jesus Christ in worldwide gospel missions.

It is a great privilege and an honour for me to be invited to speak at this 2017 missions conference.

HAC has been my preferred US Bible college to recommend Aussies to attend. Thank you HAC for

training Mark Tossell, Peter Morris, Andrew Steers, Terry Jordan,

For 45 years, I have prayed for God to give me a mighty impact on the world for Christ. Can you pray this.

What I wish to present today is God’s answer to this prayer. I invite you all to be a part of God’s answer.

We may wonder what are the long term results of our mission giving. We may not gain a full answer to

this question until the rapture. I wish to encourage you as to how your mission giving has helped me and

those influenced by me. In Eccles 11:1 we read “Cast thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it

after many days.” This church has faithfully cast the bread of the gospel, SW and Bible teaching

worldwide for many years. God says that you will find it, meaning it will return after many days.

This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears. I am the fruit of your mission giving 42 years ago.

If I did not gain the understanding of SW from Pastor Hyles, I would never have had the knowledge and

confidence to start churches, train others to start churches and to write church planting books.

42 years ago in 1975, the Lord led me from a frustrating, dead, non-SW church to a SW, IB church in

Sydney started by a Texan missionary. At this church, I listened to a message on cassette tape by Pastor

Jack Hyles entitled “37 points to SW”. I wrote this message out word for word, memorized it, used it and

adapted it into the “STOP” gospel tract which is now translated into 32 languages. It is the main gospel

tract used by so many churches worldwide. Many have been saved by Christians asking the 120 questions

in this tract. If Christians don’t get clear on how to do SW, then they won’t have any new Christians to

train and they will not have the knowledge and confidence to start churches.

Getting SW right led me to write the Answers book and Understanding book to train Christian workers.

SW led me to write “Serious Omissions in NIV” to refute NIV, protect churches, teach why we use KJB.

SW led me to learn how to win Muslims to Christ and write the “Questions for Muslims” book.

SW led me to go on mission trips to Africa, India, China, Russia, Philippines, PNG because I had

something valuable to give them. SW led me to write “Jesus Christ’s Life in Pictures” to introduce

future generations to Jesus Christ and to accelerate Muslims understanding of Jesus Christ.

Before we start this message on “How to Win Muslims to Christ” tonight, I wish to share how the Lord

blessed my mission trip to India in January 2016 so you understand the power of this material. My 3 main

coordinating pastors arranged 22 pastors conferences and Bible college meetings to about 2200 attendees.

I taught them how to win souls using the STOP tract, how to win Muslims, how to use Answers books,

Understanding book, Est in Faith, NIV Omissions books. Each person received 1 free copy of each book.

Pastor Vijay in Hyderabad informed me that many (14) of the pastors attending these meetings, after

using these materials, saw their churches grow from about 50 to over 150 on Sunday mornings within 8

months. Pastors reported **132 churches started in 12 months. 64 muslims were saved that month.**

Vijay, after graduating from Bible college in 2009, had no idea how to win souls, or start churches. After

obtaining an Answers book, he read the chapters on “How to Start an IB Church” and “How to Lead

People to Christ” and thought that he could now start a SW, IB church. He started one church which now

has 300 attending and another church with about 200 attending weekly. He states that Answers book is a

mini library and that it explains 80% of their questions. He wants **5000 Answers books** for 5000 pastors

in meetings this year. He requests 5000 Est, 5000 NIV Omissions, 5000 Questions, 5000 JLIP, 5000

Understanding. 700 pastors texted, 200 emails said this book is a treasury, a blessing, a very valuable tool.

In December 2016, David Jerald who arranged the meetings in south India, informed me that he had

received over 900 letters from attendees where they described how this literature had given them the

knowledge and confidence to start over **335 churches**, win over **900 Muslims** to Christ, convert about

250 Calvinist churches to SW, IB churches, and **remove the NIV** from most bookshops and from many

churches in Tamil state. Praise God! “A drop of ink can make a million think.”

132 + 335 = 467 churches started in 12 months. Each book cost \$US 5 to print. 467 churches cost \$2335.

Is this a good deal? “when for the time ye ought to be teachers” Heb 5:12. **Answers makes us teachers.**

David has sent 1 Answers book to each of **150 Bible colleges** with **15,000 students**. They all want them.

How is it possible to start a good, soul-winning, doctrinally sound Baptist church for only **\$US 5?**

If this can be done, then how many churches could we start by investing \$US 1 million? 200,000.

Where in the world could this be done? India, Africa, China, Burma, Nepal, Sri Lanka, etc.

How can we do this? We need a Biblical strategy, the right tools and the right people.

If you travel to any mission field, anywhere in the world, you will soon notice **4 terrible problems**.

1. Good missionaries start good churches, but some time after they leave, many of these churches embrace

false doctrines or lose their people to cults.

2. There are many millions of young people worldwide who are interested in serving God and are open to

starting a church but don’t know how to start a church or how to build a church. So they never start one.

3. There are so many students in Bible colleges who graduate but never get taught how to easily lead

people to Christ. As a result, they don’t know how to win souls or how to train soul-winners.

4. The big blind spot in churches & Bible colleges is that nobody knows how to win Muslims to Christ.

So Muslims take over cities and countries. They then start killing Christians and burning churches.

What is the solution? We need the right strategy, the right tools and the right people. What are these?

We must first identify each group of people we must grow. Everyone is on a line of God consciousness.

I see **3 groups of people** in the world that we must move them along the line of God consciousness.

Unsaved (+Stop)→New Christian (+Est)→Serious Christian (+Answers)→ SW, BT, CP Christian

People need a book at 3 stages of their life to accelerate their spiritual growth. Unsaved, new, serious

1. Unsaved people need “STOP”. (Atheists, Muslims, Catholics, cults, Biblically illiterate unbelievers).

Our aim here is to lead them to Christ. How do we do this? By training large numbers of Bible college

students, Pastors and Christian workers to ALL use the same gospel tract known as “STOP”. Why?

Because if everyone knows how to use the same tract, then everyone can easily win & train soul-winners.

If everyone uses different tracts, it is very difficult to train soul-winners. Most tracts leave something out.

This tract is in 32 languages. You can print these off the LBC website. Memorize the 120 questions in

“Questions” book chapter 7, or “Answers” chapter 17. Watch the youtube “Answers course” lesson 7.

Answers book chapter 19, p 102 gives 30 reasons and advantages of why we should use this tract.

Master how to use this tract and you will be able to win the hardest, most difficult people to Christ.

It uses the DUA learning rule (If they Discover, Understand & Agree, they believe it. If you say, doubted)

2. New Christians, Untaught Christians who know very little Bible need Est in Faith to be a serious C.

Our aim here is to inspire them and teach them Basic Bible lessons so they become a serious Christian.

What mistakes do soul-winners make with these people? **i)** Failure to get the first follow up Bible study.

ii) Failure to win their friends to Christ. **iii)** Failure to ring them Saturday to invite them to Sunday church.

iv) Failure to keep records of who you lead to Christ and when. **v)** Failure to start a Sunday Basic Bible

certificate class after church from 1-4pm. Give them a free lunch first. They are already at church.

vi) Failure to spark his interest in the Bible. **vii)** Failure to become his close friend.

What tool must we use here? “Established in the Faith” book. Ask new Christians 3 questions on TOC.

Why this? **i)** It is inexpensive. **ii)** It has 6 essential Bible charts. **iii)** It has 31 chapters on basic Bible truth.

We give them a folder with the Basic Bible Certificate’s 184 subjects that they date when each is studied.

3. Serious Christians or Faithful Men who want to serve God. Use Answers to be SW, BT, CP Pastor.

After studying Est in F subjects & introducing their friends to get saved, they become a serious Christian.

A serious Christian wants to learn Bible, win souls, pastor & serve God. He comes to Bible classes.

He must learn all the main Bible truths, how to SW, BT, CP, how to refute false doctrines+ false religions.

We use Answers book to teach this group. So many young people want to serve God but don’t know how.

Answers book contains all the basic essentials in one volume to train them to be SW, BT, CP Pastors.

Put the right tool (Answers book) in the hands of the right people, & they will start thousands of churches.

42 years ago, I asked Question 1: “What is my life’s goal?” Ans: To win as many to Christ as possible.

I asked Question 2: “What is ‘the best way’ to win the most people to Christ in the shortest time?”

Multiply equipped SW,BT,CP “commit to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.” 2 Tim 2:2

I asked Question 3: “What should a faithful man be able to do?” SW, BT, CP, refute errors.

I asked **Question 4: “How** can we produce the most faithful men in the quickest possible way?” Answers **Question 5: Why produce Answers book?** Because most pastors don’t have simple, full answers to all the problems they face in the ministry. Answers contains answers to most problems I’ve seen in churches. It will help future generations of young people become SW, BT, CP who will win the world to Christ.

Question 6: What should it contain? Teach most Bible doctrines, refute false doctrines & false religions, and provide over 200 Bible messages to preach and teach.

Question 7: If it has a proven successful track record over 20 years, why not mass produce it worldwide? This is what third world Christians really need and want. Do the experiment. Test it on your missions. Aussies and Americans have so much, but mission pastors have so little. This has all they need in 1 book. Why not invest \$5 in each third world pastor? Give it to them for free. It will destroy in detail all their false doctrines and turn most third world churches into fundamental, SW, IB.

I know for 100% certain that pastors want it in Africa, Philippines, India, PNG.

If you start 50,000 Indian IB churches, they will evangelize 9 surrounding countries with Stop & Answers.

It will destroy NIV, Calvinism, JW, evolution, Charismatic, RC, SDA, Mormon, Islam, Amillennialism.

It teaches 14 chapters SW, CP, proofs of Bible, Parables, 15 chapters Church issues, 11 chapters Second coming, 7 chapters Discipleship, 27 chapters Christian Living, 20 chapters False Doctrines, 14 chapters False Religions, 148 imp sermons. It spreads fundamental doctrines into all the other churches.

It will turn thousands of confused churches into fundamental Baptist churches.

Question 8: There are millions of very keen, zealous African and Indian Christians who lack Bible knowledge. Would you pay \$5 to equip a pastor or Bible college student to plant a SW, IB church? US missionary Doug Sisson in Mindanao, Phil tells me that Filipino pastors have **NO Bible teaching materials**. He gives Answers book to Pentecostals and they teach it to their people. Some leave pente ch.

Hosea 5:15-6:2. This relates to the Good Samaritan (Luke 10:30-37).

This is one of the most interesting, surprising and shocking passages in the Bible.

I believe every word of the Bible. I need your feedback to see if I’m understanding this correctly.

We must take all scripture seriously. God holds us accountable to rightly divide the word of truth.

So let’s dig deeply into this obscure passage to see what we find:

Q1: Who is talking in 5:15? (Jehovah God).

Q2: What is Jehovah God’s place? (Heaven).

Q3: When did Jehovah God come to earth and return to His place of heaven? (Jesus’ ascension).

Q4: What year was that? (33AD).

Q5: Who is “they” (“till they acknowledge their offence”)? (Israel).

Q6: What was Israel’s offence? (rejecting and crucifying Jesus Christ).

Q7: When does Israel acknowledge their offence of crucifying Jesus and seek His face? (when “they shall look upon me whom they have pierced & mourn for Him” Zech 12:10. Zech 13:6,8,9. This is when Jesus returns at the end of the 7 years tribulation. So Israel repents and Jesus returns at the same time. Agree?)

Q8: What does ‘till’ mean? (Jesus is only in heaven until Israel acknowledges their offence. He then returns

Q9: What does it mean “in their affliction they will seek me early”? (in the 7 years tribulation).

Q10: Who is talking in Hosea 6:1? “Come and let us return unto the LORD?” (Israel when Jesus returns).

Q11: In 6:2 “After 2 days will he revive us”, when does Israel get revived spiritually? (When Jesus returns

Q12: When did Israel die spiritually? (When they crucified Jesus in 33AD. “Behold, your house is left unto you desolate; and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until *the time* come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.” Luke 13:35).

Q13: 6:2 says that Israel gets revived after 2 days. Did Israel get revived spiritually 48 hours after killing Jesus? (No). So what else could “2 days” mean? 2 Peter 3:8 “one day is with the Lord as 1000 years”).

So if 1 day is 1000 years, what are 2 days? (2000 years).

Q14: If Israel died spiritually in 33AD, and they get revived spiritually after 2000 years, what year is that?

Q15: The Good Samaritan (Luke 10:30-37), p1410. What does the Good Samaritan teach about missions?

Conclusion: I invite you to join me in this amazingly effective and far reaching SW, BT, CP project to win & train millions of Indians, Africans & Asians to Christ & sound Bible doctrines. 32 cents/**Questions** book, \$5/**Answers** book, \$2/**JLIP**, \$2/**Understanding**, 15 cents/**EST** book. When you and I are dead, these books will continue to teach for years to come. “He being dead, yet speaketh”. Hebrews 11:4.

631. What Jesus Christ Will Do for You

Bible Reading: John 14:1-21; Revelation 3:7-22. 12 March 2017.

Aim: To be encouraged to love and serve God more by understanding the great things Jesus does for us.

Memory Verse: “He saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.” Matthew 4:19.

Intro: Most people don’t think of the great things that Jesus wants to do for us. He “is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think” Eph 3:20. This helps us to love & serve God. Jesus promises us:

1. “He saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.” Matthew 4:19

2. “Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.” Matth 11:28. (16:18

3. “Thou art Peter, & upon this rock I will build my church; the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.”

4. “His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things; enter thou into the joy of thy lord.” Matthew 25:21.

5. “On the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, & gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.” Luke 10:35

6. “I will give you a mouth & wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist. Lk21:15

7. All that the Father gives me shall come to me; him that comes to me I will in no wise cast out, Jn 6:37

8. “This is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may

have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.” John 6:40.

9. “I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.” John 14:3.

10. “If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.” John 14:14.

11. “He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me

shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.” John 14:21.

12. “After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will

build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up.” Acts 15:16. Quoted from Hosea 6:2 “After 2 days”.

13. “Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but *rather* give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance

is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.” Romans 12:19.

14. “I will dwell in them, & walk in *them*; I will be their God, & they shall be my people.” 2 Cor 6:16.

15. “Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.” Hebrews 6:14. (8:12.

16. “I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, their sins & their iniquities will I remember no more.”

17. “*Let your conversation be* without covetousness; and *be* content with such things as ye have: for he

hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.” Heb 13:5.

18. “Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison,

that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give

thee a crown of life.” Rev 2:10.

19. “He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out

of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.” Rev 3:5.

20. “Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in

to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.” Rev 3:20.

21. “He said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him

that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.” Rev 21:6.

22. “He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.” Rev 21:7.

23. “I will instruct thee & teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye. Ps 32:8

24. “Call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.” Psalm 50:15

“*I am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide & I will fill it.” 81:10

26. “Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he

hath known my name.” Psalm 91:14.

27. “I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will...” Isaiah 13:11

28. “Fear thou not; for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed; for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I

will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.” Isaiah 41:10

29. “Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now

herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a

blessing, that *there shall not be room* enough to *receive it*. And I will rebuke the devourer for your

sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the

time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.” Malachi 3:10,11.

632. Muslim Presentation

Many people consider Islam to be the greatest problem in the world today. The Quran tells Muslims that the only door into paradise is to die in jihad terrorism by killing Christians, Jews, apostates & infidels (9:111; Questions 20; Und 1595). Many of our converts from Islam say that if everyone in their home country heard this presentation, 70-80% would leave Islam and become Christians.

Shajahan Hassan, an ex-Muslim who teaches Islamic evangelism in 5 Indian Bible colleges said that this is the best, most logical, most convincing Muslim presentation he has seen in 30 years of Muslim evangelism. He teaches this to 230 students in 5 Indian Bible colleges. Since Jan 2016, he has used this to win 50 Muslims to Christ in 1 year, one of whom now attends Bible college to be a pastor. He wants 1000 Answers books and 2000 Questions books. **Q1: What is the reason why some Muslims terrorize?** Quran. Moderate Muslims can be converted to radical Islam or to Christianity. If governments implemented this presentation, they would easily & quickly identify & screen out radical Muslims from harmless Muslims. They would save big\$ if terrorists became Christians and Baptist preachers.

Q2: How do we correct this? Jeremiah 1:10 says we must first “root out, pull down, destroy, then we can build & plant. We must first destroy a Muslims belief in the Quran. This also destroys Moh, Allah, Islam. This 7 step presentation takes at least 3 hours, so we must compress it to 45 minutes. See Q chapters 1-8.

1. Major Errors in the Quran
2. Are Jehovah and Allah the same God?
3. Allah, Satan and Jehovah compared.
4. How can Jesus Christ be the Son of God?
5. How can Jesus Christ be God?
6. Son of God in the OT.
7. STOP tract gospel presentation. How to be sure of going to heaven.

Introduction to a Speech against Islam

Why do normal people become radical Muslims, willing to commit acts of terror, kill and be killed? We don't see this behaviour in any other religion. God has programmed humans and all life with a survival instinct that radical Muslims don't seem to have.

What is the cause of such terrorism, kidnapping 250 schoolgirls, killing 3000 people on 9/11, slavery etc? What makes a normal person change to commit such insane behaviour? It doesn't make sense to most in the west. Why do they so passionately hate the west, Christians, Jews, Hindus, atheists?

Answer: The rotten root cause of all these insane terrorist, Jihad actions is the Quran. When people believe the Quran is from God and Mohammad is a prophet of God, then all the evil commands in the Quran become that persons new morality and guide to right and wrong behaviour. Quran-believing Muslims are convinced that they must practise Jihad to spread Islam, or they will surely go to hell.

Many normal westerners are becoming radical Muslims, even going to fight other Muslims in Syria.

What is the solution to this problem? It is a war of ideas. Some suggest a military and policing response.

For all the billions spent in fighting terrorists, we have more jihadis and al-Qaida affiliates than ever.

There is a bloodless, peaceful, inexpensive solution that has proven very successful, that I wish to share part of it today. If we discredit the Quran and show that it is not from God, but is only man made with many obvious errors, then very large numbers of Muslims will leave Islam and revert back to normal people. Today we will see step 1 of a 7 step, 2 hour presentation.

You have the sheet entitled, “Major Errors in the Quran”. On the back of the sheet you see the exact word for word questions and conclusions that we present to every Muslim that we meet. This is on youtube if you search for “Major Errors in Quran Keith Piper”. If more government agencies and individuals used this approach, we would win this war. This approach shocks and confuses the most radical Muslims. It is a magic bullet that gives you the upper hand and confuses all Muslims. Later, I would like the chance to explain how to destroy their belief in Allah, while keeping their belief in God. Let's see “Major Errors”.

633. The Value of an Open Door

Bible Reading: Zechariah 11:1-14; Revelation 3:7-14.

26 March 2017.

Aim: To identify God's open doors, to enter them, and take opportunities there for missions. (Rev 3:8

Memory Verse: “I know thy works: behold, **I have set before thee an open door, & no man can shut it**”

Introduction: When we receive Christ as our Saviour, we enter the door into God's kingdom. After we have spent some time in God's kingdom, we notice some other doors of opportunity to enter that open to many more doors. Some Christians enter these doors and find many amazing, exciting blessings. Other people neglect to enter these doors due to fears, excuses, laziness, or distraction to useless things.

I. What benefits do we discover behind these open doors?

1. New opportunities to bless and teach people salvation and God's ways.
2. New friends who can bless and help us do God's work. They have contacts and new ideas to help us.
3. New needs and problems of people that we never knew before.
4. New ideas to solve problems that never crossed our minds before.
5. New experiences that educate us about the world, people, problems and solutions.
6. New Bible truths that people teach us that we never would have learned.
7. More love for suffering people. More appreciation of God's blessings in Australia.
8. More humility and dependence on God as we see the greatness of the work to do.
9. New doors to enter that we never would have noticed if we had not entered the first door.
10. New enthusiasm and excitement to do more for God and to use our time more effectively.
11. New vision and understanding of what needs to be done.
12. More unselfishness as we see bigger needs & problems of people overseas than we have in Australia.
13. New awareness of God's power, guidance and close presence as we do His work. Matthew 28:20.
14. New awareness of the shortness of time to serve God.
15. New awareness of the value of our books and Stop tracts.
16. New appreciation of our church friends here in Australia.
17. New understanding of the importance of our life and our team of people to do God's work.
18. New appreciation of the value of national pastors that we link up with to do SW, BT, CP.

II. What Kinds of Doors are there?

1. **Church Door:** “Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, *and* into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, *and* bless his name.” Psalm 100:4.

2. **Our Nation's Doors** needing to be guarded from enemies. “Happy *is* the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.” Psalm 127:5.

3. **Our Speech Doors:** “Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth; keep the door of my lips.” Ps 141:3.

4. **Heaven's Doors** after the rapture. “Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.” Isaiah 26:19-21. “After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard *was* as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.” Rev 4:1.

5. **Jerusalem's Gates** that prove Jesus Christ is Jehovah God. “Then he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east; and it *was* shut. Then said the LORD unto me; This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD, the God of Israel, hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.” Ezekiel 44:1,2.

6. **Door of Blessings from Trouble**. “I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope; and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt” Hosea 2:15. Israel will enjoy blessings after the Tribulation.

7. **Temple Doors:** “Open thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.” Zech 11:1. Doors of Herod's temple opened by themselves each night after Jesus died. They were burned in the conquest of 70AD. Alfred Edersheim in “The Life and Times of Jesus the Messiah” quotes both Josephus and the Jerusalem Talmud describing “a supernatural opening by themselves of the great temple-gates that had previously been closed, which was recorded as a portent of the coming destruction of the Temple.” p.610.

a) The **Jerusalem Talmud** in Sota 6:3 quotes that the Temple doors swung open every night of their own accord. This too occurred for 40 years beginning after Jesus died and rose again. The leading Jewish authority of that time, Yohanan ben Zakkai, declared that this was a sign of impending doom, that the Temple itself would be destroyed. “Said Rabban Yohanan ben Zakkai to the Temple, ‘O Temple, why do you frighten us? We know that you will end up destroyed. For it has been said, ‘Open your doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour your cedars.’” Zechariah 11:1. (Sota 6:3).

The doors swung open for all to enter the Lord’s house of worship.

b) **Josephus** in his “**Wars of the Jews**” writes, “The eastern gate of the inner (court of the temple), which was of brass, and vastly heavy, and had been with difficulty shut by 20 men, and rested upon a basis armed with iron,, and had bolts fastened very deeply into the firm floor, which was there made of one entire stone, was seen to be **opened of its own accord about the sixth hour of the night**. Now those that kept watch in the temple came thereupon running to the captain of the temple, and told him of it: who then came up there, and with great difficulty was able to shut the gates again. This also happened to the vulgar to be a very happy sign, as if God did thereby open them the gate of happiness. But the men of learning understood it, that the security of their holy house was dissolved of its own accord, and that the gate was opened for the advantage of their enemies. So these publicly declared, that this signal foreshadowed the DESOLATION that was coming upon them.” (VI, 5,3. P.582). www.windowview.org/jandg.files/talmuds

8. **Gates of Hell that imprison the unsaved**. “I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the **gates of hell** shall not prevail against it.” Matthew 16:18.

9. **Doors of Christ’s Return**. “So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, *even* at the **doors**.” Matthew 24:33.

10. **Door of Jesus’ Tomb proving His Resurrection** “Behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, & came & rolled back the stone from the **door** & sat upon it.” Mt 28:2

11. **Jesus the Door into Heaven**. “Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the **door** of the sheep.” John 10:7; “**I am the door**: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.” John 10:9.

12. **God’s Power to Open Impossible Doors**. “The angel of the Lord by night opened the **prison doors**, and brought them forth” Acts 5:19.

13. **Door of Faith to the Gentiles**. “When they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the **door of faith unto the Gentiles**.” Acts 14:27.

14. **Door to travel to the Mission field** to preach the Gospel and to plant churches.

“For a **great door** and **effectual is opened unto me**, and *there are* **many adversaries**.” I Cor 16:9.

“When I came to Troas to *preach* Christ’s gospel,& **a door was opened unto me of the Lord**” 2 Cor 2:12

15. **Door of Willing Hearers of the Gospel**. “Withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a **door of utterance**, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:” Colossians 4:3.

16. **Door of Gospel preaching**. “I know thy works: behold, **I have set before thee an open door**, & **no man can shut it**: for thou hast a little strength, & hast kept my word, & hast not denied my name.” Rev 3:8

17. **Door of our heart, mind and soul**. “Behold, I stand at the **door**, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the **door**, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.” Rev 3:20.

III. What Doors are Open to us today?

1. Each **person** we meet and share the gospel with is a door of future blessings to us and to others.

2. Each time we come to **church** and Bible class is a door to learn new things & build our treasures.

3. Giving and helping overseas **missions**.

4. Every **country** is an open door to spread the gospel and Bibl truths.

5. **Internet, email, websites**, etc are open doors to reach many for Christ.

6. Every **idea** or **a good book** is an open door for more ideas to do more for God.

Conclusion: Will you enter these open doors and enjoy their blessings or make excuses not to?

634. The Value of Good, Godly Friends

Bible Reading: Matthew 11:16-30; Mark 5:1-20.

2 April 2017.

Aim: To appreciate the value of present friends and to make new friends by leading people to Christ.

Memory Verse: “Thine own **friend**, and thy father’s friend, **forsake not**,” Proverbs 27:10.

Introduction: Life is all about making friends in this life that will last for eternity. When we lead someone to Christ, we become their friend forever because we will know them in heaven. Philemon 15. “He that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.” John 4:36. One reason that the hypocritical Pharisees hated Jesus was because he was “a friend of publicans and sinners”. Matt 11:19. Good, godly friends make us stronger. Bad, ungodly friends weaken us and may destroy us. “Blessed *is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the **ungodly**, nor standeth in the way of **sinners**, nor sitteth in the seat of the **scornful**.” Psalm 1:1.

1. What is the Value of Good, Godly Friends?

1. They **sharpen us**, make us **wiser** from their experience and **stronger** to help others. “Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his **friend**.” Proverbs 27:17. If we lose a good friend by death or by a fight, we are weakened by the loss of his wisdom and experience. David was weakened by the murder of Abner. “I *am* this day **weak**, though anointed king,” 2 Samuel 3:39. Many people break friendships because they do not understand the value and benefits of wise, godly friends.

2. **Stronger friends help us when we are weak**. “We then that are **strong** ought to bear the infirmities of the **weak**, and not to please ourselves.” Romans 15:1. We all go through weak times. (Eg:too much work).

3. **Friendship should be shown to strangers** because God brings people into our life to **help us grow** God’s work as well as personally. Friends have the potential to develop us further if we learn from them. “A man *that hath* friends must shew himself **friendly**: and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer than a brother.” Proverbs 18:24. Jesus was hated for being a friend of outcasts. “The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a **friend of publicans and sinners**. But wisdom is justified of her children.” Matthew 11:19. Jesus made His disciples to become great people.

4. **Friends allow us to tap into their treasure of wisdom and experience**. “Every scribe *which is* instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which bringeth forth out of **his treasure** *things* new and old.” Matthew 13:52. If you ose the friend, you lose their treasures.

5. **We should resist the temptation to break friendships**. “A **friend loveth at all times**, and a brother is born for adversity.” Proverbs 17:17. “Thine own **friend**, and thy father’s friend, **forsake not**,” Prov 27:10. Judas broke his friendship with Jesus for a pay rise & lost his apostleship. “Yea, mine own familiar **friend**, in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up *his* heel against me.” Psalm 41:9. Job 6:14. Hushai was David’s friend in Absalom’s rebellion. “Hushai **David’s friend** came into the city” 2Sam15:37

6. **If you are a soul-winner**, you will **value those you lead to Christ**. “Therefore, my brethren **dearly beloved** and **longed for**, **my joy** and **crown**, so stand fast in the Lord, **my dearly beloved**.” Philippians 4:1.

7. **Giving gifts will build friendships**. “Many will intreat the favour of the prince: and every man *is* a friend to him that giveth gifts.” Prov 19:6. Letters of appreciation, bananas, good Bible teaching books.

8. **Kind words will build friendships**. “He that loveth pureness of heart, *for* the **grace of his lips** the king *shall be* his **friend**.” Proverbs 22:11. “If thou be **kind** to this people, and **please them**, and **speak good words** to them, **they will be thy servants for ever**.” 2 Chronicles 10:7.

9. **Jesus is our best friend** and the best example of friendship. Let us learn from His example. “Greater love hath no man than this, that a man **lay down his life for his friends**.” John 15:13. Sacrifice. “He hath said, **I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee**.” Hebrews 13:5.

“Ye are **my friends**, if **ye do whatsoever I command you**.” John 15:14. Seek to please our friends.

Be a friend to God as Abraham was. ‘Abraham believed God:& he was called the **Friend** of God. Jam2:23

10. **Friendship with the world hinders our friendship with God**. “Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a **friend** of the world is the enemy of God.” James 4:4.

11. **We should tell our friends what great things God has done for us**. “Go home to thy friends, and tell them how **great things** the Lord hath done for thee, and hath **had compassion on thee**.” Mark 5:19.

12. **“Greet the friends by name.”** 3 John 14. People do things due to friendship & importunity. Luke 11:8

261. **RICHES FROM THE RENT**

Bible Reading: Judges 14:1-9-20; Matthew 27:45-66; 28:1-20.

Aim: To show how God can bring great riches out of rent things.

Introduction: Judges 14:5-8 tells us about Samson's exploits when he met a lion. The Holy Spirit came on him and he rent the lion as one would rend a kid (baby goat) (14:6). Later, on the way back, Samson found that bees had built a beehive in the rent lion's carcass with enough honey in the carcass to satisfy his hunger. He scooped out the honey and brought it to his parents in both hands, for them to eat, but did not tell them that it came from a dead lion's carcass. (This violated his Nazarite vow not to touch dead corpses) I want to preach on how God has brought great riches out of rent things.

"Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness." Judges 14:14.

Lesson: We have some great riches that have come from that which was rent.

On six main occasions a rent (a break) brought forth something sweet and wonderful:

1. The High Priest's Garment was rent, and out of this came a New Advocate. Matthew 26:63-65-68.

"The High Priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy,..." v.65.

This act of the High Priest rending his clothes was highly illegal, and was highly offensive to God.

When Caiaphas rent his garments that day, he not only disqualified himself from being the High Priest, but this act resulted in God setting aside the entire levitical priesthood, and replacing it with the Melchisedec Priesthood of Jesus Christ.

"He that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rend his clothes." Leviticus 21:10

"Thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue. (v.32). And there shall be a hole in the top of it. In the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent." Exodus 28:32,31.

Pomegranates (v.33) = fruitfulness of God's High Priest;

Bells of gold = testimony of God's High Priest.

Habergeon = a coat of steel meshing to protect the neck and shoulders, but later reaching to the thighs and knees, to protect a soldier from being cut with a sword. Hence, the High Priest's garment had a binding of woven work around the neck and chest that made it difficult to tear (rend).

When Caiaphas rent his garment he must have ripped it very intensely, in great anger and rage.

The Levitical priesthood could not function without several elements. (The Temple, garments, brazen altar, lambs, bullocks, High Priest etc). When Caiaphas the High Priest rent his garments, he violated his priesthood, disqualified himself and he and the whole Levitical priesthood was set aside by God.

Question: So what riches came out? **Answer:** Another High Priest who was not disqualified.

"Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts to every soldier a part; and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top without. v.24.

They said therefore among themselves, Let US NOT REND IT, but cast lots for it." John 19:23,24. Jesus had 5 garments:

1. Head-gear (Sudar) wound into a turban.

2. Sandals.

3. Girdle = long embroidered linen sash, wound around the middle of the body several times. Ex 28:39

4. Undergarment = undertunic or long shirt of fine linen seamlessly woven with a pattern, sleeves and a tie around the neck. This was necessary for anyone publicly reading scriptures in the synagogue.

5. Outer garment (Tallith) = short, square, outer, sleeveless coat with fringes.

Some say that, "Had the soldiers ripped apart the Lord's seamless robe, this would have disqualified Him as our High Priest."

Hebrews 5:9,10 "And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him. Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec."

Look at Jesus in Revelation 1:13, "And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle."

We see Jesus with a golden girdle (signifying His Kingship) around his chest, telling us that His work is complete. (The girdle was positioned around the waist to do a day's work. After the day's work was done he moved his girdle to around his paps (chest)). Jesus has finished His atoning work on the cross and is now our ADVOCATE with the Father (1 John 2:1,2). "If any man sin, we have an advocate..."

2. The Side and Body of Jesus was Rent (pierced) and out of this came forth a New Atonement.

"One of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water." John 19:34 Jesus' SIDE was Rent. Blood came out first, to show that we are saved by the blood of Christ, not by water baptism. Five wounds of Jesus were: Head, hands, feet, back and side. Each of these were rent. What compassion, what love, that He would bleed and die for you and me.

If Baptismal regeneration were true and water really did wash away sin, they'd need a sin filter in the baptism pool. In the Garden of Gethsemane, Jesus prayed and He sweat great drops of blood.

In the Old Testament, sins were pushed back, just like being swept under the carpet.

The Atonement of Jesus is much better than the Atonement of the Old Testament.

The theme of Hebrews is that God has given us better things. (Better than angels...). Hebrews 9:12.

"Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us."

Question: Have you applied Jesus Christ's precious blood to cleanse you from your sins?

"We also joy in God through our LJC by whom we have now received the atonement." (Romans 5:11).

"Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare His righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God." (Romans 3:25).

3. The Veil in the Temple was Rent, and it brought forth a New Access. (Luke 23:45).

"The sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst." Luke 23:45.

a. What was the purpose of the veil? (Exodus 26:31-33).

i) It served to stop anyone reaching the Ark of the Covenant.

ii) It made a room for the Holy Place for the Candlestick, Table of Shewbread & Altar of Incense. Holy of Holies had Ark of Covenant, 10 Commandments, Aaron's Rod, Manna Pot, Mercy Seat.

b. Why was the Veil Rent? To make a new way of access to all people.

Three teams of oxen could not tear the veil. The priests must have tried to sew and mend the veil. This may explain why many of the priests believed (A great company of the priests ... Acts 6:7).

c. There is no one today who can stop you having full access to God's Throne. Hebrews 10:19,20. "Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh."

i) Court of Gentiles. Gentiles & unclean people could only go this far. Market & money changers.

ii) Court of women entered through the Beautiful Gate. Israelite ladies only went this far. Treasury.

iii) Upper Court was divided into two parts: Court of Israel (Jewish men) and Court of the Priests.

iv) The Sanctuary was on a higher terrace than the Court of the Priests. (12 steps higher). Only Levites could go there. A two leaved gate opened to it, being divided into 2 parts, The Holy Place with the candlestick (South), Table of Shewbread (North), and Altar of Incense.

A heavy double veil concealed the entrance to the Most Holy Place (or Holy of Holies).

v) Most Holy Place. Only the High Priest, on the Day of Atonement could go into Holy of Holies. When Jesus Christ died, He took away the guards, so all could enter the Most Holy Place. Heb4:16

4. The Rocks were Rent, and brought forth a New Accommodation. (Matthew 27:51-53).

Rocks were rent and graves were opened and many bodies of OT saints arose after Christ's resurrection and walked the streets of Jerusalem. Jesus went down and opened the prison house of paradise where OT saints were and delivered them to the Father in Heaven. (Ephesians 4:8-11).

Q: What kind of accommodation do we now have? "We have a building of God in..." 2 Cor. 5:1-8.

5. The Tomb was Rent and it brought forth a New Assurance. (Matthew 28:2-7). A new assurance in:

1. Our preaching message of resurrection reality. 1 Cor. 15:14-20. "Now is Christ risen from the dead."

2. Our minds = mental confidence. "He was seen of above 500 brethren at once;" (1 Cor. 15:6).

Firstfruit of barley harvest was given to God (v.23). Every sermon in Acts included the Resurrection.

6. The Eastern sky will be Rent and will bring forth a New Age of Christ's Reign on earth. Matt. 24:27 Satan will be bound, the curse will be removed, Jesus Christ will reign in peace for 1000 years. Rev20. Mt of Olives will be rent (Zech. 14:4); the East Gate will be opened (Ezekiel 44:1-2). A new river will flow to heal the Dead Sea (Ezekiel 47:1-12). Christ will reign as King of Kings. All will worship Him.

635. How a Nation Loses its Freedom

Bible Reading: Jeremiah 18:1-12; 2 Chronicles 36:8-23

23 April 2017.

Aim: To appreciate the value of our freedoms. To build strong churches to preserve our freedoms.

Memory Verse: “Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD (*Jehovah*).” Psalm 33:12..

Introduction: This week we celebrate Anzac Day, a day when we remember with thankfulness the men and women who defended our country and other countries freedoms against wicked, ungodly, aggressive dictators in WWI, WWII, Korea, Vietnam and elsewhere. Many died to defend our freedoms which many people of today’s generation do not appreciate. Freedom is most appreciated when you’ve lost it.

Every generation is given the responsibilities to:

- i) Preserve and pass on our freedoms and our knowledge of God to the next generation.
- ii) Identify and resist evil aggressors before they can start a war.
- iii) Evangelize and win our generation to Christ, to teach them God’s Word and to build strong churches.

I. What freedoms must we Preserve? We value and must preserve our freedoms to:

- i) Worship God as He requires (Freedom of **Religion**).
- ii) Meet together to teach the Bible (Freedom of **Assembly**).
- iii) Publish the Bible and Christian books (Freedom of the **Press**).
- iv) Rebuke error and protest against evil. (Freedom of **Speech**).
- v) Throw out a bad government (**Democracy**).
- vi) Train our children in Christian schools (Freedom of **Education**).

It is easy for a nation to lose these freedoms. The forces of evil, the ignorance of foolish people, false religions and false philosophies continually attack and seek to gain control of our nation.

II. Verses Teaching How Nations Lose Freedom Gen 18:23-33; Lev 18:17-30; Jer18:1-12; 2Ch36:11-

III. Biblical Christianity is the only belief system that guarantees these freedoms.

“The Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, **to proclaim liberty to the captives**, and the opening of the prison to *them that are bound*” Isaiah 61:1; to **set at liberty them that are bruised** Luke4:18 “Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, **there is liberty**.” 2 Cor 3:17.

- i) **Roman Catholicism** does not guarantee these freedoms by killing 68 million Protestants 400– 1800AD
- ii) **Islam** does not guarantee these freedoms as seen in their Jihad killing of over 300 million from 600AD.
- iii) **Hinduism** does not guarantee freedoms as seen in Indian Hindus persecuting Christians and Muslims.
- iv) **Communism** does not guarantee these freedoms as seen in their killing opponents from 1917 to today.

IV. Which Nations Lost Their Freedoms? Why did they Lose Them?

- i) Sodom lost it (Genesis 18:32,33) because of their evil (18:20) and their lack of soul-winners (18:32).
- ii) Canaan lost it (Lev 18:22-28) due to pornography (17),adultery (20), abortion (21), homosexuality (22)
- iii) Israel in 606BC lost it (2 Chron 36:18-21) to abom (8,14), pride (12),rebel(13),mock temple,prop14,16
- iv) Persia lost freedom to Islam in 632 and 1979 because they believed the lies of Quran, Islam, Ayatollah

V. What Makes a Nation Great and Strong Enough to Resist Aggression and Retain its Freedoms?

“**Righteousness** exalteth a nation: but **sin** *is* a reproach to any people.” Proverbs 14:34.

i) Righteousness includes: **a)** Pleasing God. **b)** Rejecting sin, errors, false doctrines. **c)** Living by the Bible. **d)** Passing righteous laws and laws against evil. **e)** Strong Bible based churches. **f)** Strong families. **g)** Strong alliances with other godly nations.

ii) Sins and **Attitudes** to avoid that destroy a nation include: **a) Pornography** (Lev 18:17). **b) Adultery** (Lev 18:20). **c) Abortion** (Lev 18:21). **d) Homosexuality** (Lev 18:22). **e) Bestiality** (Lev 18:23).

f) Atheism (not wanting to be accountable to God. ‘The fool hath said in his heart, *There is no God*’Ps53:1 **g) Complacency** ‘Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her’ Ezekiel 16:49. **h) Not understanding our enemies**, such as Islam, rogue states. ‘My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge.’ Hosea 4:6. **i) Internal divisions**, disunity. ‘Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house falleth.’ Luke 11:17.

j) Few soul-winners. ‘I will not destroy *it* for ten’s sake.’ Genesis 18:32. **k) Pacifism**. **l) Weak Churches**.

VI. What Must we Do? i) Lead many to Christ. ii) Loyal to SW,BT Churches. iii) Think Spirit Warfare.

636. The Right Ways of the LORD. Which Way are You Going?

Bible Reading: Psalm 1:1-6; Acts 13:1-13.

30 April 2017.

Aim: To consider our ways. To seek and to live by God’s ways.

Memory Verse: “**Shew me thy ways**, O LORD; teach me thy paths.” Psalm 25:4.

Introduction: Man’s sinful heart leads him to follow wrong, foolish, harmful ways. Smart people learn that God’s ways bring peace, joy and blessings. People must learn to live by God’s ways. We experience forces pulling us to practice evil ways &we feel the Holy Spirit pulling us to live by God’s ways. It is very important to know and follow God’s ways, & to know and reject Satan’s ways. Which way will you go?

I. What Right Ways of God must we Follow?

Psa 119:14 I have rejoiced in the **way of thy testimonies**, as *much as* in all riches.

Psa 119:27 Make me to understand the **way of thy precepts**: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

Psa 119:30 I have chosen the **way of truth**: thy judgments have I laid *before me*.

Psa 119:32 I will run the **way of thy commandments**, when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

Pro 3:17 **Her ways are ways of pleasantness**, and all her paths are peace.

Pro 9:6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the **way of understanding**.

Isa 59:8 The **way of peace** they know not; no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace. **Rom 3:17** The **way of peace** have they not known: **L1:79**To give light to them that sit in darkness &the shadow of death,to guide our feet into the **way of peace** **Act 8:39** And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his **way rejoicing**.

Act 16:17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the **way of salvation**.

1Co 10:13 There has no temptation taken you but such as is common to man:but God *is* faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able;but will with the temptation also make a **way to escape**, that ye may be able to bear *it*.

1Co 12:31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a **more excellent way**.

Pro 31:27 She looketh well to the **ways of her household**, and eateth not the bread of idleness.

Ac2:28Thou hast made known to me the **ways of life**;thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance

II. What Wrong Ways must we Reject?

Ps1:1Blessed *is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly,nor standeth in the **way of sinners**,

Psa 1:6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the **way of the ungodly** shall perish.

Psa 119:29 Remove from me the **way of lying**: and grant me thy law graciously.

Psa 119:104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every **false way**.

Psa 139:24 See if *there be any* **wicked way** in me, and lead me in the **way everlasting**.

Pro 2:12 To deliver thee from the **way of the evil man**, from the man that speaketh froward things;

Pro 12:15 The **way of a fool** *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel *is* wise.

Pro 14:12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof *are* the **ways of death**.

Pro 13:15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the **way of transgressors** *is* hard.

Pro 15:19 The **way of the slothful** *is* as an hedge of thorns: but the **way of the righteous** *is* made plain.

Pro 30:20 **Way of an adulterous woman**; she eats,& wipes her mouth,&says, I have done no wickedness

Isa 53:6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to **his own way**; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all. **Pro14:14** The backslider in heart shall be filled with **his own ways**:

James 1:8 A **double minded man** *is* unstable in **all his ways**.

2P2:2 Many shall follow their **pernicious ways**;by reason of whom the **way of truth** shall be evil spoken of

III. What Do We Know about God’s Ways?

Ps 18:30 God, his way *is* perfect;the word of the LORD is tried;he *is* a buckler to all those that **trust in him**

Psa 37:23 The **steps of a good** man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his **way**.

Ps37:34 **Wait on the LORD**,& **keep his way**,& he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.

Isa 48:17 Thus saith the LORD, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which **leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest go**.

Rom 3:12 **They are all gone out of the way**, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good,

Psa 95:10 Forty years long was I grieved with *this* generation, and said, It is a people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways:

Psa 128:1 Blessed is every one that feareth the LORD; that walketh in his ways.

Psa 139:3 Thou compassest my path and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways.

Pro 16:7 When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

Isa 55:8,9 My thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your ways my ways, saith the LORD. As the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, & my thoughts than your thoughts
Jer 17:10 I the LORD search the heart, *I* try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

Hos 14:9 Who *is* wise, and he shall understand these *things*? prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the LORD *are* right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

Heb 3:10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway err in *their* heart; and they have not known my ways.

Rev 15:3 They sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous *are* thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true *are* thy ways, thou King of saints.

IV. How Do we Find God's Ways?

Psa 25:12 What man *is* he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall choose.

Psa 27:11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies.

Ps 119:9 Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word.

Psa 119:101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way, that I might keep thy word.

Pro 22:6 Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

Isa 30:21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

Isa 55:7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Jer 5:5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, and the judgment of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, and burst the bonds.

Jer 6:16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk *therein*.

Jer 10:2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them.

Jer 21:8 Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

Hag 1:7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Consider your ways.

Jn14:6 Jesus said unto him, I am the way, the truth, & the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

Act 18:25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.

Act 18:26 He began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto *them*, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

Jer10:23 O LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himself: *it is* not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

Jas 5:20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

Psa 25:4 Show me thy ways, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

Psa 51:13 Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

Psa 119:59 I thought on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

Psa 25:9 The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way.

Psa 32:8 I will instruct thee & teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye

Psa 37:5 Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him; and he shall bring *it* to pass.

Pro 3:6 In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

Pro 6:6 Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise:

Pro 22:25 Make no friendship with an angry man, lest thou learn his ways, & get a snare to thy soul.

Pro 23:26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

1Co 4:17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timothy, who is my beloved son, & faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

637. Ye Ought to be Teachers

Bible Reading: 2 Chronicles 17:1-13; Acts 13:1-13.

7 May 2017.

Aim: To become teachers of God's Word to unsaved, new Christians, children and those believing errors.

Memory Verse: "When for the time ye ought to be teachers..." Hebrews 5:12.

Introduction: In Israel, we have 2 seas which remind us of 2 types of Christians. One is full of life and gives life to all around it. The Sea of Galilee which takes water in and gives water out reminds us of Christians who take Bible truths in and teach Bible truths to others. These Christians bring eternal life and blessings to many people. The other is the Dead Sea where nothing can live in it and all who stay in it die. Many Christians are like the Dead Sea who take in much Bible teaching, but never teach it to others. They never lead anyone to Christ, never arrange a follow up Bible study with a new Christian, never teach older Christians. Australia, USA and Europe are full of dead churches with about 10-20 old people who know much Bible, but never do SW or Bible teaching to anyone. If you knock on enough doors, you'll find some people who want to get saved and want to learn the Bible. So overcome the opposition and do SW. As a young Christian, I prayed for God to make me a Soul Winner. As I learned how to lead people to Christ, many who got saved wanted to learn the Bible in small groups. Then I had to work out what to teach them and how to best teach these truths. I had then become a Bible teacher and a pastor.

As we consider the problems in the world today, it is clear that all these problems come from people lacking salvation and Bible knowledge. This is due to so many churches and Christians who don't teach salvation and Bible truths. "Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak *this* to your shame," 1 Cor 15:34. Revival comes from many doing SW and Bible teaching.

I. Examples of Revivals Caused by Bible Teaching.

1. Jehoshaphat's revival. 2 Chron 17:6-9. "He sent his princes...to teach in the cities of Judah" (7,9).

2. Hezekiah's revival. 'all the Levites that taught the good knowledge of the LORD:' 2 Chr 30:22.

3. Ezra's revival. 'Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments.' Ezra 7:10.

4. Jerusalem revival. 'Saying, Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? & behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, & intend to bring this man's blood upon us.' Acts 5:28 'Daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.' Acts 5:42.

5. Antioch revival. 'Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.' Acts 13:1 (44AD). 'Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching & preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.' Acts 15:35 (52AD). Acts 28:31 (63AD)

6. Millennium revival when Jesus returns. 'Many nations shall come, & say, Come, & let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, & to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, & the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.' Micah 4:2.

II. Commands to Teach the Bible.

1. Give *instruction* to a wise *man*, he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, he will increase in learning' Pr9:9

2. They shall teach my people *the difference* between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean. Ezekiel 44:23.

3. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: (19) Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen. Matthew 28:19,20.

4. A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;' 1 Timothy 3:2.

5. And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also. 2 Timothy 2:2.

6. The servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all *men*, apt to teach, patient, 2 Tim 2:24.

7. They may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children, Tit 2:3,4
8. When for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong. Heb 5:12

9. Because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, and set in order many proverbs. Eccles 12:9

III. What Must we Teach?

1. The **Gospel** to all nations. ‘Go and teach all nations’ Matt 28:19. ‘Go and preach the gospel’ Mk 16:15
2. Thou shalt **teach** them **ordinances and laws**, and shalt shew them the **way** wherein they must walk, and the **work** that **they must do**. Exodus 18:20.
3. The meek will be guide in judgment: and the meek will be **teach his way**. Psalm 25:9.
What man *is* he that feareth the LORD? him shall he **teach in the way** *that* he shall choose. Psalm 25:12
I will instruct thee and **teach** thee in the **way which thou shalt go**: I will guide thee with mine eye. Ps 32:8
Then will I **teach transgressors thy ways**; and sinners shall be converted unto thee. Psalm 51:13.
4. Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will **teach** you the **fear of the LORD**. Psalm 34:11.
5. So **teach us** to **number our days**, that we may apply *our* hearts unto **wisdom**. Psalm 90:12.
6. **Many Things**. Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, & was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to **teach** them **many things**. Mark 6:34.
7. He began to **teach** them, that the Son of man must **suffer many things**, and **be rejected** of the elders, and *of* the chief priests, and scribes, and **be killed**, and **after three days rise again**. Mark 8:31.
8. It came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, **teach us to pray**, as John also taught his disciples. Luke 11:1.
9. The Holy Ghost shall **teach** you in the same hour **what ye ought to say**. Luke 12:12. I Peter 3:15.
10. The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that **Jesus began** both to **do** and **teach**, Acts 1:1.
11. **Paul’s Ways in Christ**. For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of **my ways which be in Christ**, as I **teach** every where in every church. I Cor 4:17.
12. He continued *there* a year and six months, **teaching** the **word of God** among them. Acts 18:11.
13. Preaching the kingdom of God, and **teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ**, with all confidence, no man forbidding him. Acts 28:31.
14. **Teaching** us that, **denying ungodliness** and **worldly lusts**, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; Titus 2:12.

IV. Who Must we Teach?

1. The things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same **commit** thou to **faithful men**, who shall be **able to teach others** also. 2 Timothy 2:2.
2. Take heed to thyself, keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the **things which thine eyes have seen**, & lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but **teach** them **thy sons, & thy sons’ sons**; Deut 4:9.
Thou shalt **teach** them diligently unto **thy children**, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. Deut 6:7.

V. **Prayers for God to Teach Us**. Shew me thy ways, O LORD; **teach** me thy paths. Psalm 25:4

Lead me in thy truth, & **teach** me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day. 25:5

VII. Why Must we Teach Others?

1. **Jesus** commands us to be teachers. Matt 28:19.
2. It is a mark of a mature, loving, intelligent, responsible, compassionate, praying Christian. Matt 9:35-38
3. **To stop the spread of false doctrines** and false religions. ‘There shall be false teachers..’ 2 Peter 2:1.
4. **To change the thinking of the world** to believe in Jesus Christ, the Bible and God’s ways.
5. **To fulfil God’s will**, plans, purpose and goals for our lives. Hebrews 5:12.
6. **To plant Soul Winning, Bible Teaching churches** worldwide. ‘I will build my church.’ Matt 16:18.
7. Teaching others is the **best way** to learn the Bible.
8. It is **following Jesus’ example** as a teacher.
9. **Many people want** to be taught God’s Word. ‘How can I except some man should guide me?’ Acts 8:31
10. **It is a great way to make friends**. See Paul’s 30 friends in Romans 16.
11. **It is a step to find God’s next job** for you to do. Acts 13:1,2.

VIII. What Bible Teaching Materials Should we Use?

1. **Stop** tract fair SW. 2. **Est in Faith** for new Christians. 3. **Jesus Life in Pictures** for children and adults with little Bible knowledge. 4. **Answers book** for training faithful men, SWs, Pastors, church planters.
 5. **Questions** book to train Soul-Winners and to help Muslims from Islam.
- Conclusion:** Will you study to be a Bible teacher?

638. Lord, What Wilt Thou Have Me to Do? (Acts 9:6). How to Find God’s Will.

Bible Reading: Acts 9:1-16; 17-31. See “Established in the Faith” p.31,32.

14 May 2017.

Aim: To become teachable and wanting to know and do God’s will for your life.

Memory Verse: “Lord, What Wilt Thou Have Me to Do?” Acts 9:6.

Introduction: This question asked by Saul on the road to Damascus is one of the most important questions in the world. It should be the first question asked by every new Christian. He did not ask “What do I want to do?” which is what unsaved people ask, but “what does God want me to do?” which is what all Christians should ask after being saved and every day of our life. This shows who is on the throne of our life, **Christ** or **self**. This question determines whether you will be a **success** or a **failure** in life. This question reveals whether we are **proud** or **humble**, **wise** or **foolish**, loving God or loving self. It reveals **who we think knows better**, **God** or **ourselves**.

It opens us up to **hearing the voice of God**, or listening to the voice of the world, flesh or devil.

It leads us to the **next step** in God’s plans for our life. If you **miss step 1**, you will **miss step 2,3,4,5**, etc.

It shows whether we will be living under the **power of Satan** or in the **power of God** (Acts 26:18).

It shows whether we will be living **useful lives of eternal value**, or **useless lives of no eternal value**.

It shows whether you will be a **fast learner**, a **slow learner** or a **no-learner**.

It shows whether you will be a **faithful, blessed man of God**, or a **man of the world**.

It shows whether you believe **God has a plan for your life**, or if **you think your life has no plan or purpose**.

It shows that you want **God to show you the next step** and **his way for your life**. It makes you **teachable**.

It shows that we know **Who Jesus is**, the eternal Son of God, Who loves us, or someone else (Acts 9:5).

It shows if we will have an **exciting life serving God** & meeting people, or a boring life of selfishness.

It gives **God permission** to **take control of your life** and **lead you His way**, or to deny God’s control.

Because of the faithful Philadelphian church’s works, Jesus set before them an open door (Rev 3:8).

I. How Did God Answer this Prayer for Paul?

1. He said, “**Arise and go** into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.” (9:6).

Very often, we find God’s will by listening to and following the advice of Godly Christians like Ananias.

2. We must **reject the advice of ungodly people** or people who know nothing about God’s will (9:7).

3. He learned God’s will from Ananias that, “**he is a chosen vessel unto me**, to **bear my name** before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:” (9:15).

4. After receiving his sight, he arose and was **baptized**, which is the next step of obedience (9:18).

5. He spent certain days with the **disciples** at Damascus (9:19). We must spend time with godly disciples.

6. Straightway he **preached Christ** in the synagogues, that he is the **Son of God** (9:20).

7. “Saul **increased the more in strength**, and **confounded the Jews** which dwelt at Damascus, **proving** that this is very Christ.” (9:22). God wants us to **increase** more in spiritual strength, **confound** & **prove**.

8. Paul fled Damascus to Jerusalem. When in danger, go to a place of **safety** and **service** (9:23-26).

9. Find some wise, strong, godly Christian (like Barnabus) to **care for you**. “Barnabus took him” (9:27).

10. **Find ways to serve God in your new place**. “he **spoke boldly** in the name of the Lord Jesus, and **disputed** against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.” (9:29).

11. Seek to give churches **rest** from dangers & errors, **know God**, **edify**, **comfort** & **multiply** them. 9:31.

12. Develop a Bible **teaching** and soul-winning **ministry**, as Paul did in Antioch (13:1,2).

13. Go on a **missionary journey** somewhere, as Paul did, to start or strengthen churches (13:2-5).

II. What Does God Want Us to Do?

1. **Daily ask God**, “Lord, What Wilt Thou Have Me to Do?” Acts 9:6.

2. **Stay close** to Godly Christians. Learn soul-winning and do soul-winning.

3. **Refute errors and false doctrines** (9:22,29). Prove that Jesus is “God manifest in the flesh.”

4. **Preach Christ** (9:20), speak boldly in the name of the Lord and dispute against false teachers.

5. **Increase** in **spiritual strength** of soul-winning, Bible knowledge, Bible teaching & refuting errors (22).

6. **Seek** to edify, comfort and multiply good Soul-Winning, Bible Teaching churches (9:31).

7. **Look** for **people** to lead to Christ, to teach, to encourage (27). Look for places to visit to preach Christ.

8. **Listen** to the voice of the God as Ananias did (9:10-16) and Paul & Barnabus did (13:1,2).

Mat 5:6 Blessed *are* they which **do hunger and thirst after righteousness**: for they shall be filled.

Mat 5:44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, **do good to them that hate you**, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

Mat 7:12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, **do ye even so to them**: for this is the law and the prophets.

Mat 12:50 For whosoever shall **do the will of my Father** which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

Luk 8:21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which **hear the word of God**, and **do it**.

Luk 10:37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, **Go, and do thou likewise**.

Luk 12:56 *Ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye **do not discern this time?**

Luk 17:10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was **our duty to do**.

Luk 22:19 And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this **do in remembrance of me**.

Joh 2:5 His mother saith unto the servants, **Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it**.

Joh 4:34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to **do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work**.

Joh 7:17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of myself.

Joh 8:29 And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for **I do always those things that please him**.

Joh 13:15 For I have given you an example, that ye should **do as I have done to you**.

Joh 13:17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

Joh 15:14 Ye are my friends, if ye **do whatsoever I command you**.

Joh 17:4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

Act 19:36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to **do nothing rashly**.

Act 24:16 And herein **do I exercise myself**, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and *toward* men.

1Co 6:7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? why **do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded?**

1Co 10:31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, **do all to the glory of God**.

1Co 16:1 Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2Co 12:19 Again, think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but **we do all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying**

639. Are You a Powerful Christian? What Are Your Powers? Are You Using Them?

Bible Reading: Acts 1:1-12; Acts 6:1-15.

21 May 2017.

Aim: To discover what powers God has for us, to grow them and to use them to do His work.

Mem Verse: “God hath power to help,& to cast down.” 2 Chr 25:8.”Stephen, full of faith & power”A6:8

Introduction: A concept that most Christians never think about is that God has given people and Christians in particular many powers to do God’s work and to help others. If we know what these powers are, we can use them to extend God’s kingdom and become better people. If Christians backslide and drop out, we may lose *many* of our powers that we have developed over many years or neglect to use them because we may hold a grudge, anger or bitterness against some offender. Deut 32:36 shows that we may lose our powers “For the LORD shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants, when he seeth that **their power is gone**.” God is the source of all powers that we may have. We grow these powers as we draw close to God and as we get more involved in God’s work of soul-winning, Bible study & teaching. “God *is* my strength *and* **power**; and he maketh my way perfect.” 2 Samuel 22:33. “God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this; that **power belongeth unto God**.” Psalm 62:11.

“**God hath power to help**, and **to cast down**.” 2 Chron 25:8.

“Both **riches** and **honour** *come* of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand *is* power and might; and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give strength unto all.” I Chron 29:12.

Q: What powers can God give us to do His work and to help others? Are you growing and using them?

1. **Power to do Good to others**. Withhold not **good** from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do *it*. Proverbs 3:27.

2. **Power of your tongue to give eternal life or death by neglect or error**. Death and life *are* in the **power of the tongue**; and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof. Proverbs 18:21.

3. **Power to oppress others**. So I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold the tears of *such as were* oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the side of their **oppressors** *there was* **power**; but they had no comforter. Eccles 4:1.

4. **Power to eat**. Every man also to whom God hath given riches & wealth, & hath given him **power to eat** thereof, & to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; this *is* the gift of God. Ecc 5:19. Don’t over-eat. **Power to eat and drink healthy or junk food**. “Have we not **power to eat and to drink?**” I Cor 9:4.

5. Power to **persuade God to do things**. He took his brother by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he had **power with God**: Hosea 12:1. Genesis 32:28. “The effectual...”J ames 5:16.

6. Power of **judgment** to declare people’s sin. But truly I am full of **power by the spirit** of the LORD, and of judgment, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin. Micah 3:8.

7. Power of **knowing the scriptures**. Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, **not knowing the scriptures**, nor the **power of God**. Matthew 22:29.

8. Power of right **doctrine**. They were astonished at his **doctrine**: for **his word** was with **power**. Luke 4:32

9. Power to **Witness for Christ**. Behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with **power from on high**. Luke 24:49.

But ye shall receive **power**, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be **witnesses** unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. Acts 1:8.

10. **Power to make people sons of God by receiving Christ as their Saviour**. But as many as **received him**, to them gave he **power** to become the **sons of God**, *even* to them that believe on his name: John 1:12.

11. **Power to give**. While it remained, was it not thine own? after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God. Ac5:4 For to *their* **power**, I bear record, yea, and **beyond their power** *they were* willing of themselves; 2 Cor 8:3

12. **Power of faith to attempt things for God**. Stephen, **full of faith and power**, did great wonders and miracles among the people. Acts 6:8.

13. **Power to break Satan’s power over people’s lives**. To open their eyes, *and* to turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the **power of Satan** unto **God**, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me. Acts 26:18.

14. Power to free people from the power of darkness. Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son: Col 1:13.

15. Power of the Gospel of Christ to salvation. For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. Rom 1:16

16. Power of the preaching of the Cross. For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God. I Cor 1:18.

17. Power of speech and preaching to convince of truth. My speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: I Cor 2:4.

18. Power of evil things to control us (drugs). All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but **I will not be brought under the power of any**. I Cor 6:12

19. Power to not have to work. Or I only & Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working? I Cor 9:6

20. Power to Edify. Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, & not to destruction. 2 Cor 13:10.

21. Power of God working in us if we yield to God's will. Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us. Eph 3:20

22. Power of the whole armour of God. Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. Eph 6:10-18.

23. Power of Christ's resurrection. That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death; Phil 3:10.

24. Power of love and a sound mind. For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind. 2 Tim 1:7. Love motivates. A sound mind convinces men of truth.

25. Power of godliness. Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away. 2 Timothy 3:5.

26. Power over nations in the millennium. And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: Rev 2:26.

27. Power to take peace from the earth. There went out another horse *that was* red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword. Rev 6:4.

28. Power over the second death. Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years. Rev 20:6.

Conclusion: Will you grow & use the powers God has for you to do God's work? or neglect to use them?

640. Revelation Prophecies Partly Fulfilled Today

Bible Reading: Revelation 6:1-11; 13:11-18.

28 May 2017.

Aim: To understand prophecies in Revelation that are being fulfilled today.

Matthew 24:44.

Mem Verse: "Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh."

Introduction: The Book of Revelation contains many prophecies that we can see are soon to be fulfilled. Revelation describes the 7 year Tribulation and the return of Jesus Christ to take His church to heaven at the rapture and His return to takeover the earth after the 7 years Tribulation. Many of these events are happening today. This shows that we are close to Jesus' return and the end of the church age. It also proves that the Bible is the Word of God. What are some of these prophecies happening now?

1. Laodicean church (3:14-20). This church is lukewarm, neither cold nor hot. Jesus finds it sickening (15,16). "Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:" (17). This well describes most churches who are men-pleasers, entertainers, money-focused, non-SW (poor), blind (amillennial, unaware of signs of Jesus' return being fulfilled), not mission minded (need of nothing).

2. Red Horse of War (6:1-8) resulting in the death of 25% of the world population. This war leads to famine (6). This matches the Russian, Iranian, Turkish, Libyan invasion of Israel in Ezekiel 38,39. Russian army is known as the Red army. Today, Russia, Iran, Turkey, Libya and Sudan are allied against Israel. Russia, Iran and Turkey are on the mountains of Israel (Golan, Syria) just as Ezekiel 39:2,4 says: "I will turn thee back, and leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel: Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and *to* the beasts of the field to be devoured." ISIS has opened Syria to Russian occupation. After this invasion of Israel, we see what appears like a nuclear war, creating a nuclear winter famine & 25% death. "I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles" (39:6).

3. 200 Million man army from beyond Euphrates river kills 33% of men (9:15,16). **a)** "The number of the army of the horsemen were 200 million" (9:16). China today is able to assemble an army of this size. **b)** Their weapons fit the description of missiles and launchers. "their power is in their mouth (launchers), and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents (missile exhaust), and had heads (missile warheads), and with them they do hurt (explosive missile heads)." (9:19).

c) Those surviving "Neither repented they of their murders (abortions), nor of their sorceries (Greek: pharmacoopia, meaning drug-taking such as cocaine, ice, anti-depressants, etc), nor of their fornication (sex outside marriage, sodomy), nor of their thefts." (9:21). These are common sins of today.

4.a) Jewish Temple will be built in Jerusalem (the holy city). 'Rise & measure the temple of God' 11:1,2 **b)** "the court which is outside the temple...is given unto the Gentiles" (11:2). Today, the temple courtyard is occupied by the Gentile Muslim Mosque of Omar, exactly as prophesied.

c) Satellite television. When the antichrist kills the 2 witnesses, their dead bodies shall lie in the street of Jerusalem for 3.5 days (11:8). "They of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half" (11:9). Nations can only see their dead bodies by satellite TV or PC. **d) Nuclear weapons can destroy the earth.** "should destroy them which destroy the earth." (11:19).

5.a) The Speaking Image of the Beast commanding worship or death, "the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed." (13:15). This will be an artificial intelligence robot programmed with speech software, as we have today.

b) Everyone will be required to receive a microchip in their right hand or forehead in order to buy or sell. (13:16-18). This 666 cashless world-wide money system requires a global computer network (www) tied to a global economy, overseen by a global government authority. Many are microchipped today.

6. The Antichrist and earth's armies invade Israel and only take captive Half of Jerusalem. Why? "I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city." Zechariah 14:2. Today, the "2 State Solution" proposed by EU, UN, USA, Russia and Muslim nations requires Israel to give up east Jerusalem to be the capital of a Palestinian state with west Jerusalem to be the capital of Israel. Israel will never agree to this, so antichrist will seek to impose it by force of invasion. This is when Jesus Christ returns to defeat earth's armies and rescue Israel.

“I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.” Rev 19:19-21. Christ then sets up His 1000 year kingdom.

7. Israel is the most condemned nation by UN resolutions. When Jesus returns, Israel will condemn these Muslim/Leftists. ‘every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn.’ Isa54:17

8. The antichrist’s 10 nations shall destroy the Roman Catholic church. “the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore (RCC), and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.” (Rev 17:16). More radical Muslims entering Europe aim to do this.

9. China’s Belt and ROAD initiative (BRI) is a **play for Global Power** (Australian, 12 May 2017). “the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the **way of the kings of the east** might be **prepared**.” Rev 16:12. This road is economic and military.

10. The Hindering influence of the Holy Spirit in American Christians stopped the One World, Globalist, Antichrist agenda of the Democrats from getting into the White House. Donald Trump won the US Presidency due to Evangelical Christians voting for his Christian policies of anti-abortion, Christian judges, permitting church involvement in elections and anti-Islam. After the rapture of the church occurs, this Antichrist agenda will have freedom to take control and instal an evil world government.

“For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now **letteth** (hinders) wil let (hinder), until he (HS in Christians) be **taken out of the way** (at rapture of church). Then shall that Wicked” 2 Thess2:7. “he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: that no man might buy or sell save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.....666.” Revelation 13:16-18.

The Endless Love of Jesus Ministries (Youtube.com). Bible explanation videos.

In the beginning God created heaven and earth - Noah and the flood - Genesis - Chapter 1

Abraham and Isaac the miracle child of promise - Sodom & Gomorrah - Chapter 2

The story of Moses - Pharaoh - The Ten Plagues of Egypt - Passover - Chapter 3

The Exodus - Parting The Red Sea - Mount Sinai - The Ten Commandments -Joshua – Chap 4

The Land of Canaan - The Nation of Israel - King David - King Josiah - Chapter 5

Elijah & Elisha - God Jehovah destroys baal prophets - Ahab & Jezebel - Chapter 6

The Prophecies of Jesus Christ - Israel conquered by Babylon - Daniel - Cyrus - Chapter 7

The New Testament - The Coming of Messiah - The birth of Jesus Christ - Chapter 8

The early Ministry of Jesus Christ - The Lamb of God - The Twelve Disciples - Chapter 9

Miracles and Parables of Jesus Christ - Jesus resurrects Lazarus from the dead - Chapter 10

Passover and Suffering - The Arrest, Crucifixion and Death of Jesus Christ on the Cross - Ch 11

Jesus burial - Jesus Christ Resurrection on third day - The Early Church - Chapter 12

The Gospel of Jesus Christ - Paul - Preach to all the world - Good news to the Gentiles - Ch 13

I AM GOD Jesus Christ in the Flesh - The God of gods & King of kings

641. How Well Do You Know God?

Bible Reading: I Samuel 3:1-21; Matthew 7:15-29.

4 June 2017.

Aim: To know God really well so that we know what He wants us to do and we always please Him.

Memory Verse: “they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.” Hebrews 8:11; Jer 31:34.

Introduction: One of the greatest privileges in life is to know God personally. We ask other questions: **I. Bible Verses on Knowing God.** “Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.” I Samuel 3:7.

“the people that do **know their God** shall be strong, and do exploits.” Daniel 11:32

“Then will I profess unto them, **I never knew you:** depart from me, ye that work iniquity.” Matthew 7:23.

“That I may **know him**, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;” Phil 3:10.

“We **know him** that has said, **Vengeance belongeth unto me**, I will recompense, saith the Lord. Heb 10:30.

“Hereby we do know that we **know him**, if we keep his commandments.” I John 2:3.

II. How can we get to know God better? **1.** Get saved. **2.** Meditate on His word. **3.** Teach others His word. **4.** Share the gospel. Matthew 4:19. **5.** Talk to God. **6.** Ask God what would He have you to do?

7. Listen to good preaching at church. **8.** Love God, His word, His work, His ways.

III. What is God Like? See “Understanding”, page 1406. (12 qualities).

IV. What will knowing God do for me?

1. God will **speak** to us. ‘thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it. Is30:21

2. God will **comfort** us. “Thou shalt increase my greatness, and **comfort** me on every side.” Psalm 71:21.

3. God will **guide** us in the right way.

4. God will **correct** us. “If ye endure **chastening**, God dealeth with you as with sons;” Heb 12:7.

5. God will **answer** our prayers. “The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much. Jam5:16

6. God will **teach** us His ways. “I will **instruct** thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.” Psalm 32:8.

7. God will **supply** our needs. “seek ye **first** the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.” Matthew 6:33.

8. God will make us **think as He thinks**, loving what He loves and hating what He hates.

9. God will **reveal His secrets** to us. “Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he **revealeth his secret** unto his servants the prophets.” Amos 3:7.

10. God will **love** us & be our **Friend**. Ye are my **friends**, if ye do whatsoever I command you. John 15:14

11. God will **protect** us. “Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side?” Job 1:10.

12. God will **bless** us. “thou hast blessed the work of his hands, & his substance is increased in the land.

13. God will make us **patient** as we wait on Him.

14. God will give us **jobs to do** & **people to meet**. ‘Arise, & go into the city, & it shall be told thee’ A9:6

15. God will make us **love His appearing**. “Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious **appearing** of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;” Titus 2:13.

16. God will make us **search the scriptures daily**. Acts 17:11.

17. God will make us have **compassion** on others who are suffering and need Christ. “But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with **compassion** on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad,

as sheep having no shepherd.” Matt 9:36. Isaiah 2:3.

18. God will make us **want to learn His ways**. “many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, & we will walk in his paths.” Isaiah 2:3.

19. God will make us want to **know** and **do His work** for our lives. “Lord, What wilt thou have me to do?”

20. God will make us want to **live for eternity**. “Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. “ Col 3:2.

21. God will give us a **strong sense of destiny**, that **God has some great plans** and **work for our life**. “who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?” Esther 4:14.

22. God will make you **strong** and **do exploits** (great things for God). Daniel 11:32.

642. Josiah (640-609 BC), a Great King of Judah who made a Big Mistake

Bible Reading: 2 Chronicles 34:1-27; 35:19-27.

11 June 2017.

Aim: To see how a wise, godly King Josiah of Judah brought his nation back to God.

Memory Verse: “Righteousness exalteth a nation; but sin *is* a reproach to any people.” Proverbs 14:34.

Introduction: Hezekiah (29 years; good), Manasseh (55 years; bad), Amon (2 years; bad) and Josiah (31 years; good) were 4 generations. We learn much from the lives of the kings of Judah and Israel. Bad or foolish kings brought trouble to their people. Good and wise kings blessed their people. So it is today. Godly, wise government brings the blessings of God to a nation. Evil, ungodly, foolish leaders bring troubles to their people. Judah had experienced great blessings under godly Hezekiah, but great suffering under Manasseh and Amon. **I. What do we learn from Josiah’s life and rule?**

1. Josiah was **8 years old** when he began to reign. He reigned in Jerusalem for 31 years (2 Chron 34:1).

2. He did that which was **right** in the sight of the Lord, as David did (34:2).

3. In the 8th year of his reign (**age 16**), he began to **seek** after the God of David (34:3). Do you seek God?

Benefits of Seeking the LORD. “they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing.” Ps 34:10.

“But if from thence thou shalt **seek the LORD** thy God, thou shalt find *him*, if thou **seek him** with all thy heart and with all thy soul.” Deut 4:29. “if **ye seek him**, he will be found of you;” 2 Chron 15:2.

“Seek the LORD and his strength, **seek his face continually.**” I Chron 16:11.

“God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were *any* that did understand, that did seek God.” Psalm 53:2. **“Seek the LORD**, and his strength: seek his face evermore.” Psalm 105:4
“I love them that love me; and those that **seek me early** shall find me.” Prov 8:17.

“Evil men understand not judgment: but they that **seek the LORD** understand all things.” Prov 28:5.

“Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:” Isaiah 55:6.

“Ye shall **seek me**, and find *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.” Jer 29:13.

“Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and **seek the LORD** their God,” Hosea 3:5.

“I will go *and* return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and **seek my face**: in their affliction they will **seek me early**.” Hosea 5:15. “Let all those that **seek thee** rejoice and be glad in thee:” Ps 40:16.
“That they should **seek the Lord**, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:” Acts 17:27. Without faith *it is* impossible to please *him*: for he that cometh to God must believe that he..H11:6

4. In the 12th year of his reign (**age 20**), he began to **purge** Judah/Jerusalem of high places, groves, images. We should seek to remove false religions and false ideas from our nation’s thinking & institutions by SW.

5. He **burned the bones of idolatrous priests** on their altars (34:5) thus fulfilling a 350 year old prophecy where his name was given as Josiah doing this in 975 BC (I Kings 13:1,2). Same for Cyrus (Isaiah 44:28-

6. In the 18th year of his reign (**age 26**), he **repaired the house of the LORD** his God (8-13). Workmen did the work **faithfully** (12). “a **faithful** man who can find?” Prov 20:6. “A **faithful** man shall abound with blessings:” Prov 28:20. “He that is **faithful** in that which is least is faithful also in much:” Luke 16:10.
“it is required in stewards, that a man be found **faithful**.” I Cor 4:2. “the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.2T2:2

7. **Hilkiah** the High Priest found a **book of the law of the LORD given to Moses** (34:14-21). This was **read** to Josiah. (18). He rent his clothes because of his fathers’ disobedience and God’s coming wrath on them.

8. They consulted **Huldah** the prophetess in the college (34:22). She spoke of evil and curses coming on Jerusalem (22-25) for worshipping other gods. Josiah’s tender, humble, repentance delayed these (26-29).

9. Josiah **gathered** all the elders, priests, Levites, people of Jerusalem to the **temple** to **read the book**.29,30

10. Josiah made a **covenant** to follow the LORD, to keep his commandments, testimonies, statutes with all his heart & soul & to perform all the words of this covenant. He made the people do the covenant.31-33

11. In the 18th year of his reign (**age 26**) (35:19) Josiah **led Judah** to **keep the Passover** (35:1-19).

12. In the 31st year of his reign (**age 39**), 13 years later, Josiah was killed by Pharaoh Necho of Egypt on his way to fight Assyria at the Battle of Carchemish (35:20-27). By 609BC, Assyria had lost most of her empire to Babylon. Nineveh had fallen in 612BC, so the Assyrians put their forces at Haran and Carchemish at the upper Euphrates river. Babylon sought to fully destroy them there, but Egypt being more fearful of Babylon than Assyria, came to help Assyria at Carchemish. Josiah favoured Babylon and sought to stop Necho getting to Carchemish. Necho tried to persuade Josiah not to get involved, saying God told Necho to help Assyria. Josiah ignored Necho’s advice, **did not seek God** & was killed in battle.

643. You Can Change the World for God

Bible Reading: Numbers 32:1-23; Matthew 5:1-16.

18 June 2017.

Aim: To change the world by soul-winning & Bible T so that many people are saved & live right for God.

Memory Verse: “Lift up your eyes & look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.” John 4:35

Introduction: Have you ever noticed that some people **change the world for good** by making right, wise, godly decisions, but others **change the world for evil** by making evil, foolish, ungodly decisions. Is it possible for you to change the world for good? If yes, how can we do it? Does God have a great plan and purpose for your life? Yes indeed. How can we find what it is? By learning the Bible, SW, BT, CP. The gospel & salvation change people from being selfish, angry, aggressive, sinful, dishonest to loving, kind, peaceful, God-centred. Knowing & teaching the Bible makes us useful & changing others thinking. When we change many people’s thinking to live for God & base their thinking on the Bible, we change the world. The thinking of England & Europe has been changed from being Christian, Bible-based to Godless, atheistic, evolutionary, secular, pro-Islamic, pro-abortion. Why? Christians have quit SW, BT. **I. Can we miss God’s plan for our life?** Yes. Most people miss it because i) they **don’t listen to God** speaking to them. They miss it by 2) **listening to false ideas, ungodly people, 3) wasting their time, 4) destroying their brain** by drugs, 5) **getting involved in a false church, 6) getting offended & breaking fellowship** with Godly Christians, 7) **not learning from their mistakes**, 8) getting **wrong or little education, 9) not seeing or thinking deeply** about the needs, dangers, problems in the world.

II. Bible Verses on Changing the World for God. Acts 26:18; 2 Tim 2:2; Matt 5:9-16; Num 32:4-10,15

III. WHO Changed the World for God?

1. **Noah** built an Ark to save his family, the human race and animal species.

2. **Abraham** established Monotheism and founded the nation of Israel.

3. **Moses** rescued Israel from Egypt, gave God’s laws to the world.

4. **David** defeated Goliath, wrote Psalms, prophesied of the Messiah, established Jerusalem as the capital of Israel, bought the land for the temple, raised a wise son in Solomon.

5. **Daniel** was taken captive in Babylon, interpreted the king’s dream, received prophecies from God.

6. **Jesus** by His teachings, miracles, prophecies, life example, death, burial, resurrection, return.

7. **Paul** by his writings, missionary journeys, churches started, many people trained to teach the Bible.

IV. WHY should we Seek to Change the World for God? Because:

1. Jesus gave us the **Great Commission** to win, baptize & teach all nations. He showed us how to do it.

2. **Satan, False religions, deceived people** seek to destroy our peace, freedom, prosperity, security.

3. We must **give account** of our life to God (Romans 14:12). Use our time efficiently.

4. We must **make friends for eternity**. Luke 16:9.

5. To **rescue people** from Satan’s power (Acts 26:18), hell, wasted life, false ideas.

6. To **establish** truth, righteousness, justice, peace, churches, salvation, knowledge of God worldwide.

7. We must **pass Bible truths** on to future generations. Psalm 78:1-11.

V. HOW Can we Change the World for God?

1. They **saw** what needed to be done.

2. They **did** what needed to be done in their time.

3. They **sought God’s will** and **ways** of doing things. 4. They **inspired other people** to follow them.

5. They **multiplied disciples**. 2 Timothy 2:2.

6. By using the **best literature** tools.

7. By **working loyally** in SW, BT church teams here and overseas.

8. By **learning from great, wise men** and avoiding foolish, ungodly people.

9. By **praying** to God to have a mighty impact on the world for Christ.

10. By **travelling** to teach God’s truths to Bible colleges and pastors overseas.

By **travelling** to see the needs, problems, opportunities, false ideas, people overseas that we can help.

11. By **lifting up our eyes** and looking on the fields of souls that are white already to harvest. John 4:35.

12. By **learning how to do Soul-winning**. Matthew 4:19.

13. By **understanding the great value of people** getting saved and teaching God’s word for eternity.

14. By knowing & **warring the spiritual warfare** over the souls of men with angels & devils. I Tim 1:18

15. By having the **courage & strength to enter open doors** & take opportunities when they come.Rev3:8

17. By **not making excuses** why things can’t be done, but **finding ways** how things can be done.

644. Seek and Ye Shall Find. The Joy of Finding Good Things

Bible Reading: Luke 15:1-10; Acts 17:1-14.

25 June 2017.

Aim: To seek God and the good things that He has for us.

Matthew 7:7.

Memory Verse: “Ask & it shall be given you; seek & ye shall find; knock & it shall be opened unto you:”

Introduction: One of the greatest joys, blessings and privileges in life is to seek and find some great thing that improves our life. God tells us to “Seek and ye shall find” (Matt 7:7). It is a great joy to seek valuable things, but it is a greater joy to find them. Many things are hidden from us and require diligent search to discover them. We should identify needs and problems, then seek answers to them.

What good things may we find? Friends, spouse, good job, skills, ideas, solutions to problems, disciples. God challenges us to seek good things to grow His kingdom and to grow ourselves in useful skills.

“It is the glory of God to conceal a thing; but the honour of kings is to search out a matter.” Proverbs 25:2. Science research is seeking good things. God has many wonderful things for us to seek after and discover. When we seek good things, we depend more on God to reveal answers to us. Do you seek truth, blessings?

I. What Does God Seek For?

1. If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes. Gen 18:26

2. The LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him *to be* captain over his people, because thou hast not kept *that* which the LORD commanded thee. I Sam 13:14.

3. I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none. Ezekiel 22:30.

4. Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. Matthew 24:46.

5. Seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet. Mark 11:13.

6. I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth? Luke 18:8.

II. What Good Things Should We Seek For?

1. Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find *such a one* as this *is*, a man in whom the Spirit of God is? Genesis 41:38.

2. But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul. Deuteronomy 4:29.

That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us: Acts 17:27.

He sought God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper. 2 Chronicles 26:5.

I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears. Psalm 34:4.

For the pastors are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered. Jeremiah 10:21.

Ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart. Jeremiah 29:13.

3. The works of the LORD *are* great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein. Psalm 111:2.

4. Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God. Proverbs 2:5.

5. Let not mercy and truth forsake thee.... So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man. Proverbs 3:3,4.

6. Attend to my words..For they *are* life unto those that find them, & health to all their flesh. Prov 4:22.

7. Whoso findeth a wife findeth a good *thing*, and obtaineth favour of the LORD. Proverbs 18:22.

8. Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness: but a faithful man who can find? Proverbs 20:6.

9. He that followeth after righteousness and mercy findeth life, righteousness, and honour. Prov 21:21.

10. Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price *is* far above rubies. Proverbs 31:10.

11. Cast thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days. Eccles 11:1.

12. Moreover, because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, and set in order many proverbs. Eccles 12:9.

13. The preacher sought to find out acceptable words: and *that which was written was* upright, *even* words of truth. Eccles 12:10.

14. Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, & see, and ask for the old paths, where *is* the good way, and walk therein, & ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein. Jer 6:16

15. The law *is* no *more*; her prophets also find no vision from the LORD. Lam 2:9.

16. They shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find it. Amos 8:12.

17. Strait *is* the gate, & narrow *is* the way, which leadeth unto life, & few there be that find it. Matt 7:14

18. He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it. Matth 10:39.

19. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. Matthew 11:29.

20. If a man have 100 sheep, & one of them be gone astray...If so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray. Matt 18:12,13. “My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek after them.” Ezekiel 34:6. Seek straying Christians.

21. Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage. Matthew 22:9.

22. When they could not find by what way they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, & let him down through the tiling with *his* couch into the midst before Jesus. Luke 5:19

23. He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messiah, which is, being interpreted, the Christ. John 1:41.

24. The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee & findeth Philip & said to him, Follow me. Jn 1:43

25. Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph. John 1:45.

26. He said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes. John 21:6.

27. “Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.” John 5:39. “These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.” Acts 17:11.

28. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need. Hebrews 4:16.

III. Where can we find Good things?

1. **Church.** “Until I went into the sanctuary of God; then understood I their end.” Psalm 73:17.

2. **Soul-winning** and Door knocking, mission work.

3. **Bible** and good Christian books. “Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman...” 2 Tim 2:15.

4. **Teaching** the Bible.

5. **Helping people.** “Give and it shall be given to you.” Luke 6:38.

6. **Praying.** “Ask and ye shall receive.” Matthew 7:7.

7. **Asking the right questions** to the right people.

Conclusion: If we don’t seek the right things, we may miss many wonderful blessings. We may get involved in many wrong, harmful, sinful things. Not seeking and doing the right things are sins, as 2 tribes were not keen to help 10 tribes take Canaan. “But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sin will find you out.” Numbers 32:23.

645. What Manner of Man is This? A Study in Jesus Christ's Character

Bible Reading: Luke 2:36-52; Matthew 4:1-20.

2 July 2017.

Aim: To know, apply and teach Jesus' values in every area of life to preserve society.

Memory Verse: "Be ye followers of me, even as I also *am* of Christ." 1 Cor 11:1. 'What manner' Mt 8:27

Introduction: One of the most important parts of a person is their **character**. Character is "the features or traits that form the nature of a person or thing". One's religion determines one's character. Religion or spiritual values determine a culture & society to be free, peaceful, prosperous & secure or evil & enslaved. Contrast the blessings of nations based on Jesus' life, teachings & Bible values with nations based on Moh, Quran or no values. Christians must live & teach Jesus' values as the salt of the earth & the light of the world. Christians seek to follow Jesus. So Jesus determines our character. Are we living like Jesus?

I. What do we learn of Jesus' character, beliefs and values from the Gospels?

1. Jesus **knew** that He & us have a **life's work to do**. "I must be about my Father's business?" Luke 2:49.
2. Jesus submitted to Mary and Joseph. "he was subject unto them." Luke 2:51.
3. "Jesus increased in **wisdom** and **stature**, and **in favour with God** and **man**." Luke 2:52.
4. Jesus **loved righteousness** & **pleasing His Father**. "thus it becomes us to fulfil all righteousness." Mt 3:15
5. Jesus rebuked the devil by **quoting Scripture**. "He answered and said, It is written." Matt 4:3.
6. Jesus **lived** by the **Word of God** as the basis of all that He said and did. "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God." Matt 4:4.
7. Jesus' life was based on **worshipping** & **serving** God. 'Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God.' Mt 4:10
8. Jesus' first miracle at a wedding **endorsed** and **placed God's blessing** on marriage. John 2:11.
9. Jesus placed a **high value on the House of God**. "The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up." John 2:17
10. Bible teachers must **know how to explain the new birth**. 'Art thou a master..& knows not..?' John 2:10
11. Jesus **always shared the gospel with people**. "If thou knewest the **gift of God** & **who** it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have **asked of him**, & **he would have given thee living water**." J 4:10
12. Jesus defined **6 elements** of His ministry. Luke 4:18. Preach the gospel to the poor, heal the broken hearted, deliver captives, recover sight to blind, set at liberty the bruised, preach acceptable year of Lord.
13. Jesus **told people what they needed to hear**, even if they did not like it. Luke 4:22-27.
14. Jesus **spoke true doctrine** with power. 'astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.' Luke 4:32
15. Jesus **pays and rewards** those who **serve Him**, as Peter lent Him his boat. "Launch out.." Luke 5:4.
16. Jesus wants us to **follow Him** & become fishers of men. "Follow me & I will make you .." Matt 4:19.
17. Jesus valued **praying to His Father in the morning**. "in the morning,there prayed." Mark 1:35.
18. Jesus had **compassion** on sick, suffering, unsaved people. "Jesus moved with compassion" Mark 1:41
19. Jesus **complimented** those who brought a man to Jesus for **their faith** of **problem solving**. Luke 5:20
20. Jesus **wants to give you a better job** so you have **more time to serve Him**, as Mathew. Mark 2:14.
21. Jesus values & spends time with **outcasts** & **despised** people (sinners). So should we. Mark 2:15-17.
22. Jesus is **grieved** by **hard hearts** shown to **needy people**. "being grieved for the hardness..." Mark 3:5.
23. Jesus **chose disciples** to do the **work of apostles** sent to preach. Luke 6:12-16. We must train disciples.
24. Jesus **warns against false prophets**. He **expects** us to **bring forth good fruit**. "Beware of false prophetsEvery good tree brings forth good fruit, but a corrupt tree brings forth evil fruit." Matt 7:15-19.
25. Jesus' **savings** are **strong foundations** to **build our life on** that protect us from life's storms. Mt 7:24-27
26. Jesus is **meek**, **lowly** in heart, offers **rest** for our souls if we come to Him, take His yoke, learn. Mt 11:28.
27. Jesus **taught parables** to make people **think deeply** about His teachings & **discover truths**. Matt 13:1-
28. Jesus taught much about the events of the church age, His **return** & His 1000 year kingdom. Mt 13:36-
29. Jesus taught much about **Satan's** involvement in causing **sin**, **evil** & **trouble**. "The enemy.." Mt 13:39
30. Jesus taught that **false ideas**, as heaven, **spread** through **society**. 'Till the whole was leavened' Mt 13:33.
31. Jesus taught that **Bible knowledge** & **experience** is like **treasure** to be used to help others. Matt 13:52.
32. Jesus taught the value of being **thankful** for what God & others do for us. 'Go tell them how.' Mk 5:19
33. Jesus **sent out** His disciples in **groups of two** to preach what He taught them. So must we. Mark 6:7-9.
34. Jesus warns against **blind** spiritual & political **leaders** of spiritually blind people. Matt 15:14.
35. **Salvation** from sin & hell is **only through Jesus Christ**. "I am the way, the truth & the life" John 14:6

Conclusion: Are you studying, applying and teaching Jesus' character, values and teachings?

646. Apollos: Mighty in the Scriptures and Mighty Convincing

Bible Reading: Acts 18:24-28; 19:1-22.

9 July 2017.

Aim: To follow the example of Apollos in mightily convincing people to receive Christ. (Acts 18:28)

M Verse: 'he **mightily convinced** the Jews, & publicly, **showing by the scriptures** that **Jesus was Christ**.'

Introduction: Apollos was a great example and inspiration to us of a quality Christian worker. So many great things are said about him that we must learn from his life and ministry. He was studied, prepared, courageous, teachable, available and good with people. Today, we meet so many people who need answers to convince them of Bible truths and to reject many errors that they believe (1 Peter 3:15). Errors to refute are evolution, Islam, Calvinism, Atheism, Catholicism, Modern Bible versions, lukewarmness.

1. He was a **Jew born** at **Alexandria** of the Diaspora in pagan Egypt. He knew the OT well (Acts 18:24).
 2. He was **eloquent**. He was able to clearly explain and communicate important ideas.
 3. He was **mighty** in the Scriptures. He had deeply studied, understood, defended & taught the Scriptures.
 4. He came to **Ephesus**. He **travelled** to teach God's word.
 5. He was **teachable**, open to learn new Bible truths. 'He was instructed in the way of the Lord. Acts 18:25 He loved God. He wanted to follow in God's ways. He was keen to learn.
 6. He was **fervent** in the Spirit. He was a hot, zealous, on fire, serious Christian. He was not lukewarm. He knew that God's work was very important to fulfil. He knew that he was accountable to God to spread God's truth and to change men's thinking.
 7. He **spoke** diligently in private conversations the things of the Lord.
 8. He **taught** diligently in public teaching the things of the Lord.
 9. His **knowledge was limited** to the teachings of John the Baptist. He needed updating on Who Jesus is and what Jesus did. He accepted this as Bible truth. He based his beliefs solely on the Bible.
 10. He **spoke boldly**, courageously, convincingly in the synagogue.
 11. He was **noticed** by Aquila and Priscilla (Paul's helpers) as one who had great potential and great abilities to win people to Christ.
 12. He **listened** and **learned** as they "expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly." (18:26). So many people are like Apollos, who have partial, limited knowledge, but if someone taught them more perfectly, they would do great things for God. We must look for, find and teach such people.
 13. He **travelled west** from **Ephesus** (in modern Turkey) across the Aegean Sea to **Corinth** in Achaia in modern Greece to help the church at Corinth that Paul had planted the same year (54 AD). He helped the Corinthian disciples much (18:27).
 14. He **mightily convinced** the Jews publicly in the Corinthian synagogue, showing by the scriptures that Jesus was the Messiah prophesied in the Old Testament (18:28). He would have shown some of the 45 OT prophecies that Jesus fulfilled in His life, teachings, death, burial, resurrection & ascension. (Answers 12).
 15. Paul **left him at Corinth** to water, grow, teach and build up the Corinthian church (19:1). "I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase." 1 Cor 3:6.
- This allowed Paul to travel back to Ephesus to build the Ephesian church for the next 2 years (19:1-10).
- Lesson:** More well trained workers will allow other well trained workers to grow more churches. A great need is more well trained soul-winners, Bible teachers and church planters. Answers books train these.
16. He was a **strong soul winner**. He led many to Christ in Corinth and grew the church. He was a "minister **by whom ye believed**". "Who then is Paul, and who *is* Apollos, but **ministers by whom ye believed**, even as the Lord gave to every man?" 1 Cor 3:5. The Lord has given soul winning to us all.
 17. He was such an **inspiring leader** and **Bible teacher** that some Corinthian believers put him on the same spiritual level as Paul and Peter. Many were very loyal to Apollos. "Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ." 1 Cor 1:12.
 18. He **rejected Paul's request** to visit the Corinthian church in 59 AD.

"As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time." 1 Cor 16:12.

19. Paul requested Titus in 65 AD to **bring Zenas the lawyer** and **Apollos** to help defend him in his upcoming court cases in 66 AD. "Bring Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them." Titus 3:13. Apollos was loyal to Paul, helping him in his time of need.

Conclusion: Will you study to be an effective worker like Apollos? Will you cultivate these 19 qualities?

647. We are Being Watched

Bible Reading: Hebrews 12:1-17; Acts 12:1-25.

16 July 2017.

Aim: To see that our lives have great significance in big eternal issues of interest to those in heaven.

Memory Verse: ‘we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.’ I Cor 4:9.

Introduction: One of the most interesting yet overlooked truths in the Bible is that you and I are being watched by intelligent life living outside of earth. Everything we do is being watched, considered, recorded, discussed and rewarded or punished by extraterrestrials. The effect of this is to make us take our life, time and service for God and others much more seriously. So many Bible passages teach this, yet most Christians never notice them. What are these passages and what do they teach us?

I. Who is Watching Us? In addition to people (“your zeal hath provoked very many.” 2 Cor 9:2),

1. God. “For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of *them* whose heart *is* perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.” 2 Chronicles 16:9.

“The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their cry.” Psalm 34:15.

“For the ways of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.” Prov 5:21.

“The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good.” Proverbs 15:3.

“For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* against them that do evil.” I Peter 3:12.

2. Good Angels. “This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.” Daniel 4:17. 7 years madness of Nebuch. Gospel preaching “which things the angels desire to look into.” I Peter 1:12.

“Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.” Matthew 18:10. Children have angels. Why?

“There is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.” Luke 15:10.

“Immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.” Acts 12:23. They punish evil people.

3. Satan and Evil Angels. “Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour.” I Peter 5:8.

“Then goeth he, & taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in & dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.” Matthew 12:45.

The Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan has desired to have you, that he may sift *you* as wheat. Lk22:31

The evil spirit answered & said, Jesus I know, & Paul I know; but who are ye? Acts 19:15. They know SWs

4. People in Hell want soul-winners to lead their families to Christ. A rich man in hell begged Abraham to “Send him (Lazarus) to my father’s house: For I have 5 brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. Luke 16:28.

5. Christians in Heaven watch us, cheer us on to win more people to Christ.

“Seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, & the sin which doth so easily beset *us*, & let us run with patience the race that is set before us” Heb 12:1.

II. What are they Interested in?

1. Godly Christians response to trouble and temptations. How spiritually strong and wise we are.

“The LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?” Job 1:6,8.

2. How and when to punish wicked people, such as King Ahab. I Kings 22:19-22. (Luke 15:10

3. How & when people get saved. “There is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repents

4. Saving God’s people from danger. Assyrian army destroyed (Isaiah 36:36); Apostles (Acts 5:17-20) and Peter (Acts 12:5-11) rescued from prison. Stay right with God and we avoid bad things. (Acts 8:26).

5. Introducing seekers to soul-winners. Peter introduced to Cornelius (Acts 10:1-6). Philip to Ethiopian

6. Controlling people & nations. “To open their eyes, *a* & to turn *them* from darkness to light, & *from* the power of Satan unto God, Acts 26:18, “now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia.” Daniel 10:20.

Conclusion: We are involved in a spiritual war over the souls of men. Let us get fully involved in SW, BT.

648. Seek the LORD

Bible Reading: 2 Chronicles 34:1-7; Acts 17:15-34.

23 July 2017.

Aim: To seek God to be saved and to seek God’s will in every area of our life.

Mem Verse: ‘Ye shall seek me, & find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart. Jer 29:13.

Introduction: God tells us to seek God to understand Him and claim His salvation in Jesus Christ. After we are saved, we must seek to know God better, to do His will and to seek His solution to every problem in life. Wicked people will not seek God. “The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: God *is* not in all his thoughts.” Psalm 10:4. Do you seek to know God better and to do His will? Or do you forget about God and do your own thing and what you feel like doing?

I. How should we Seek God?

1. With our whole heart. “Ye shall seek me, and find *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.” Jer 29:13.

2. Early in life. “O God, thou *art* my God; early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee,” Psalm 63:1. “For in the eighth year of his reign (age 16), while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.” 2 Chron 34:3.

3. Let God control all our thoughts. “The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: God is not in all his thoughts.” Psalm 10:4.

4. When He is near. “Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:” Isaiah 55:6.

5. With Humility. “The humble shall see *this, and* be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.” Psalm 69:32.

6. To obtain Salvation. “Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation say continually, The LORD be magnified.” Psalm 40:16; 70:4.

7. Seek God Daily and delight to know God’s ways. “Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice; they take delight in approaching to God.” Isaiah 58:2.

8. We should acknowledge our offences to God. “I will go *and* return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.” Hosea 5:15.

9. Seek righteousness and meekness. “Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD’S anger.” Zephaniah 2:3.

10. Seek to grow God’s kingdom and to live righteously. “But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.” Matthew 6:33.

11. Break up your fallow ground. Remove wasteful habits. Invest this time in seeking to find God and know God better. “Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.” Hosea 10:12.

12. Seek to understand God’s glory & greatness in creation. “Seek him that maketh the seven stars and Orion, & turneth the shadow of death into the morning, & maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: The LORD *is* his name.” Amos 5:8.

13. Remember that He is close to us and not far from us. “That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:” Acts 17:27.

14. Remember that He rewards those who diligently seek Him. “But without faith *it is* impossible to please *him*: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.” Hebrews 11:6.

15. The more we seek God and to do His Ways, the more of His goodness He bestows on us.

“The LORD is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul *that* seeketh him.” Lam 3:25.

16. Seek His approval in all issues of life. “Seek the LORD & his strength, seek his face continually.” I Chron 16:11. Seek his face means to seek His approval for each action we take.

17. Seek God’s wisdom & way in all projects that we attempt, such as Solomon building the Temple. “Now set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God: arise therefore, & build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God,

into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.” I Chron 22:19.

18. Pray, humbly seek God’s face, turn from our wicked ways. “If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will **I hear from heaven**, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.” 2 Chron 7:14.

19. Prepare our heart to seek the Lord. “He did evil, because he prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.” 2 Chron 12:14. Be attentive to hear God’s voice and to do what He says.

20. Make a covenant promise to seek the Lord and to do what He asks you. “**They entered into a covenant to seek the LORD God** of their fathers with all their heart & with all their soul” 2 Chron 15:12.

21. Seek God in studying, understanding, obeying and teaching the Bible. “Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments.” Ezra 7:10.

II. What Benefits come to us when we Seek the LORD?

1. We will find Him. “But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul.” Deut 4:29.

2. We will prosper. “In every work that he (Hezekiah)began in the service of the house of God, & in the law & in the commandments, to seek his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.” 2 Chron 31:21

3. We will find good outcomes. “**The hand of our God is upon all them for good that seek him**; but his power and his wrath *is* against all them that forsake him.” Ezra 8:22.

4. We will not want any good thing. “The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing.” Psalm 34:10.

5. We will have greater understanding. “Evil men understand not judgment: but they that seek the LORD understand all things.” Proverbs 28:5.

Conclusion: Do you pray, seek God’s will and wait on His reply till He tells you?

1Ch 16:10 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

1Ch 28:9 And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for the **LORD searcheth all hearts**, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: **if thou seek him, he will be found of thee**; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

2Ch 11:16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel came to Jerusalem, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

2Ch 14:4 And commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment.

2Ch 15:2 And he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin; The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

2Ch 15:13 That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

2Ch 19:3 Nevertheless there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

2Ch 20:3 And **Jehoshaphat** feared, and **set himself to seek the LORD**, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

2Ch 20:4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask *help* of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to **seek the LORD**.

2Ch 30:19 *That* prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though *he be* not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

Ezr 8:22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying,

Psa 9:10 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, **LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee**.

Psa 14:2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, *and* seek God.

Psa 22:26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: **they shall praise the LORD that seek him**: your heart shall live for ever.

Psa 24:6 This *is* the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O Jacob. Selah.

Psa 27:8 *When thou saidst*, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

Psa 53:2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were *any* that did understand, that did seek God.

Psa 69:6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

Psa 105:3 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them **rejoice that seek the LORD**.

Psa 105:4 **Seek the LORD, and his strength**: seek his face evermore.

Psa 119:2 **Blessed** *are* they that keep his testimonies, *and that* **seek him with the whole heart**.

Pro 8:17 I love them that love me; and **those that seek me early shall find me**.

Isa 11:10 And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; **to it shall the Gentiles seek**: and **his rest shall be glorious**.

Isa 26:9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

Isa 45:19 I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

Isa 51:1 Harken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

Hos 3:5 Afterward shall the children of **Israel return**, and **seek the LORD their God**, and David their king; and shall fear the LORD and his goodness in the **latter days**.

Amo 5:4 For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, **Seek ye me, and ye shall live**:

Amo 5:6 Seek the LORD, and ye shall live; lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and devour *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel.

Zec 8:21 And the inhabitants of one *city* shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

Zec 8:22 Yea, **many people** and **strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem**, and to pray before the LORD.

Mal 3:1 Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

Mat 7:7 Ask, and it shall be given you; **seek, and ye shall find**; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

Mat 7:8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

Act 15:17 That the **residue of men might seek after the Lord**, and **all the Gentiles**, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

Rom 3:11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

62 verses to seek God

649. “We Shall” have a Great Future

Bible Reading: I Cor 3:1-15; Matthew 25:14-30

30 July 2017.

Aim: To be encouraged by the many great things God has for us in the future.

Mem Verse: “his servants shall serve him.” Rev 22:3.

Introduction: We all find comfort in knowing that we have a great future. We may have had a difficult past. We may have a difficult present, but if we know that we have a great future, we can overcome most obstacles. One of the best things about being a Christian is that God has a great future for us.

As we study the Bible, we see so many wonderful things that God has for us to do now, and He has many exciting things for us to do in the future. What are some of these great things that we can look forward to?

1. “Blessed *is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, even of thy holy temple.” Psalm 65:4. Coming to church is very satisfying because it reminds us of God’s love, care and plans for our life. It gives us many great friends. It gives us an important work to do. It helps us know & love God more. It shows that we are living for eternity. We have the power to change peoples eternal destiny. We are signif.*

2. “But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.” Acts 6:4. Prayer draws us closer to God, while teaching the Bible draws us closer to God and others. So many people don’t know God or His ways as taught in the Bible. Teaching God’s word helps us change the world and make it a better, happier, safer place. The Bible reveals our past, present work and future joys. It gives us certainty as to truth & error, & what is right & wrong. It shows how we can be accepted by God

3. “Being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.” Romans 5:9. One of the greatest blessings in the Bible is that God shows us how we can be free from guilt, sin, death, hell and the penalty of our sins. Believers will not be condemned to hell or Tribulation wrath (I Th 1:10).

4. “But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.” Romans 14:10. We should not despise other Christians. Jesus will one day review & evaluate our work for Him at His judgment seat (Bema, 2 Cor 5:10). We will give account of ourself to God. The quality of our service for Christ will be revealed (“made manifest” I Cor 3:13) as to “what sort it is” (3:13). If our work abides (continues) we receive a reward. See 3:14,15.

5. Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?” I Cor 6:3. We will judge fallen angels (2 Peter 2:4; Jude 6). This is at the Great White Throne Judgment (Rev 20:4). As they have opposed us now, we will have a part in judging them later. “I saw thrones & judgment was.”

6. As we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.” I Cor 15:49 “Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.” I John 3:2. We will be conformed to the image of Christ (Rom 8:29). We await the adoption (Huiiothesia, son-placing being revealed to the universe of angels as glorified sons of God in Ephes 1:5 “Having predestinated us to the adoption of children by Jesus Christ”&’waiting for the adption, the redemption of our body’. Rom 8:23 “Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed.” I Cor 15:51

7. “Let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.” Galatians 6:9

8. “Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.” I Thess 4:17

9. “If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny *him*, he also will deny us:” 2 Timothy 2:12. “And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.” Rev 5:10.

“He said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.” Luke 19:17.

“His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.” Matthew 25:23

10. “There shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him.” Rev 22:3.

650. Who is Jesus Christ?

Bible Reading: Matthew 16:13-20; Colossians 1:15-29

6 August 2017.

Aim: To understand Jesus and to love Him more.

Mem Verse: “I am the way, the truth, & the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.” John 14:6.

Introduction: Who is Jesus described as being in the Bible to us?

1. **Mediator (Reconciler of conflicting parties).** “For *there is* one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;” I Tim 2:25. And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant” Heb 12:24.

2. **Bridegroom** (Loves us, seeks us, returns for us). “While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.” Mt25:5,6

3. **Express Image of the Father** (exact representation of God). “Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power.” Heb 1:3. “Who is the image of the invisible God” Col 1:15; 2 Cor 4:4. Christ has all the attributes, excellencies and perfections of the Father. Both are from everlasting, creator, upholder, object of worship, omniscient, omnipresent, omnipotent, holy, good, loving, just, righteous.

4. **Physician** (Healer). “They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.” Matt 9:12. As Physicians heal the body, so Jesus heals our souls & sins.

5. **Testator** (one who gives a store of riches & blessings to those in a will after a death). “For where a testament *is*, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator. For a testament *is* of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.” Heb 9:16,17.

6. **Door** (the entry to the riches in a house). “I am the door.” John 10:9. Jesus is the legal entrance into the kingdom of God.

7. **Lion** (Jesus is majestic, strong, courageous, powerful, watchful, loves & defends his own). “Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.” Rev 5:5.

8. **Bread from Heaven**. Manna was strange & mysterious, a free, nourishing gift, hated by complainers. “I am that bread of life.” John 6:48. “I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever.” John 6:51.

9. **King** (Jesus has great power, many subjects, right laws, ambassadors, rewards, punishes). “These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings:” Rev 17:14. “KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.” Rev 19:16; I Timothy 6:15.

10. **Great High Priest** (reconciles us to God, intercedes for us). “that he might be a merciful & faithful high priest in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.” Heb 2:17. “We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens” Heb 8:1

11. **Prophet** (speaking the mind and word of God). “A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear.” Acts 7:37.

12. **Shepherd** knows, cares, loves, feeds, rescues his sheep. He separates His sheep from the goats. “I am the good shepherd, and know my *sheep*, and am known of mine.” John 10:14.

13. **Branch** refers to Jesus’ human nature descended from David. “I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.” Jer 23:5.

14. **The Way**, the access to God and heaven. “Jesus said unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.” John 14:6. Ways lead from one place to another. Jesus is the:

i) Only way to the Father and to eternal life. ii) New and Living way. God speaks to us. Heb 10:20.

iii) Sure, certain way. iv) Safe way of protection & guidance. v) Easy way with easy commands. Mt 11:30.

vi) Comfortable way with kind friends, peace, love, joy. vii) Holy way with holy persons, not filthy way.

15. **The Rock**. “The Rock of Israel spake to me” 2 Sam23:3; “Upon this rock will I build my church.”

Matt 16:18. “That spiritual Rock that followed them was Christ.” I Cor 10:4. Christ is our strong, lasting foundation to build our life on. Rocks may be stumbled on. “a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient.” I Peter 2:8.

16. **A Fountain** giving fresh water and blessings. “they have forsaken the LORD, the fountain of living waters. Jer 17:13; “I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.” Rev 21:6.

17. The Head. “Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.” Eph 5:23; “the head of all principality and power.” Col 2:10; “unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner” I Peter 2:7. The Head is the highest part of the body, the seat of the senses, the command centre that cares for the body.

18. The Lamb of God which takes away the sin of the world (John 1:29). “Redeemed .. with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot.” I Peter 1:19. Christ is innocent, harmless, gentle, patient, contented, not revengeful, profitable, sacrificial, suffered willingly.

19. Christian’s Friend. “Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.” John 15:13-15. Enmity is removed, full access to God, love, valued, build honour & reputation, share secrets, helper, knows their condition, rescues from trouble, advises, rejoices in their prosperity, never forsakes, always available, visits, trusts, thankful.

20. Advocate. “if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: I Jon 2:1.

21. Apostle. “consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;” Heb 3:1.

22. Sun of Righteousness. “For the LORD God *is* a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good *thing* will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.” Psalm 84:11. “But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings;” Malachi 4:2.

23. True Vine. “I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.” John 15:1. He is our nourishment.

24. Witness. “from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness” Rev 1:5; “These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness” Rev 3:14. He entered the world to show the Father’s will. He is just & impartial.

25. Messenger of the New Covenant is God Himself. “the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in:” Malachi 3:1. He offers peace with God, the offended party Who seeks reconciliation with mankind. We must break our league with Satan and fight against him.

26. Heir (Inheritor) of all things. “Whom he hath appointed heir of all things.” Heb 1:2. “at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, & *things* in earth, & *things* under the earth” Phil 2:10.

27. Only Foundation. “other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. ICor 3:11 The chief thing that everything depends on. The church, our life, our nation must be built on Jesus’ words.

28. Chief Corner-Stone. “are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone” Eph 2:20. “Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious” IPet 2:6 A cornerstone is the visible support on which a building relies for strength & stability. So we trust in Jesus

29. “His name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, the Mighty God, the Everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace.” Isaiah 9:6.

30. Captain of our Salvation. “To make the captain of our salvation perfect through sufferings.” Heb 2:10 Captain (leader) enlists spiritual soldiers to fight wars over the souls of men and against Satan’s kingdom.

31. Refiner. “He shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver.” Malachi 3:2,3. Christ separates false from true in our minds. He melts and softens people as silver by the Word of God, HS and by afflictions.

32. Eagle. “I bare you on eagle’s wings & brought you unto myself.” Exodus 19:4; Deut 32:11,12; Is40:31 This shows Christ’s vision, speedy rescue, protection, care and loving support of his people from Egypt.

33. Bright and Morning Star (“I am the ...” Rev 22:16).

651. Consider

Bible Reading: Haggai 1:1-11; Psalm 8:1-9.

13 August 2017.

Aim: To consider important things and to improve our lives.

Memory Verse: “Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Consider your ways.” Haggai 1:7.

Introduction: Most people go through life never considering the really important things of life. They think of themselves and what they want and feel like doing, but not God’s ways, works and Word.

What are the valuable things that we should consider in life?

1. God’s existence. “Know therefore this day, and consider *it* in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: *there is* none else.” Deut 4:39.

2. God’s Chastening. “Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that, as a man chasteneth his son, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.” Deut 8:5.

3. Our End. “O that they were wise, *that* they understood this, *that* they would consider their latter end!” Deut 32:29

4. Great things God has done for us. “Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you.” I Sam 12:24

5. God’s Ways. “Because they turned back from him, and would not consider any of his ways” Job 34:27

6. God’s Works. Harken unto this, O Job: stand still & consider the wondrous works of God. Job 37:14

7. God’s Word. The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: *but* I will consider thy testimonies. Ps 119:95

8. Stars. “When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained;” Psalm 8:3.

9. Jerusalem. “Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces; that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.” Ps 48:13.

10. Ants work ethic. “Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise.” Prov 6:6

11. 70 Week Prophecy. At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, & I am come to shew *thee*; for thou *art* greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, & consider the vision. Dan 9:23

12. Their Wickedness. “They consider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickedness: now their own doings have beset them about; they are before my face.” Hosea 7:2.

13. Our Ways. “Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; Consider your ways.” Haggai 1:5. “Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Consider your ways.” Haggai 1:7.

14. Ravens and Lilies. “Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?” Luke 12:24

“Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.” Luke 12:27.

15. Paul’s Words. “Consider what I say; & the Lord give thee understanding in all things.” 2 Tim 2:7

16. Jesus Christ. “Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus.” Hebrews 3:1.

17. Melchizedek as a pre-incarnate appearance of Christ. “Now consider how great this man *was*, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.” Hebrews 7:4.

18. Other Christians. “let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works.” Heb 10:24.

19. Jesus’ example of not Quitting under Persecution by Jews. “For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.” Hebrews 12:3.

Conclusion: Are you regularly considering these things? Let us consider these daily.

652. Why are there So Many Baptists and Christians in the Philippines?

Bible Reading: Acts 5:17-42; Acts 19:1-10.

27 August 2017.

Aim: To understand why there are so many Christians in the Philippines are duplicate it in Australia.

Memory Verse: “behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.” Acts 5:28.

Introduction: A big question to consider is how can we make Australia a truly Christian nation. If it can be done in the Philippines, can it be done in Australia? What is being done in Philippines that is not being done here? Last 3 weeks I visited 3 big mission conferences:

1. In Cebu with Pastor Armie JeSalva with over 1000 people, including about 400 pastors. He has SW teams that travel all over the Philippines leading people to Christ in schools, prisons, police stations. He tells me they had over 5 million professions of faith in about 10 years with over 1000 churches started. I gave out 500 Questions books, 900 Catholic books, 1000 Stop tracts to appreciative attendees.

2. In Iloilo city, Pastor Rick Martin has Bible college graduates who have started over 1100 churches. Sunday night had about 1500 attending. About 25 got saved Sunday night after church.

I gave out about 500 Questions books, 800 RC books, 1000 Stop tracts.

They want 1000 Answers books, 5000 RC books, 2000 Est in Faith. He printed 1000 Answers books. Every church I go to, pastors have Answers books. They want many more. It is in big demand. I think Answers book has helped bring revival to Philippines by training pastors, college students and keeping churches holding and teaching true Bible doctrines and soul winning.

3. In General Santos city in Mindanao, Pastor Doug Sisson has about 800 in his church and about 370 pastors from Mindanao at his workers conference. Graduates have started over 100 churches.

I gave out 600 Questions books, 600 RC books, 800 Stop tracts.

At each meeting I taught chapters 1-6 of Questions books and RC book headings

Everywhere you go, you see Bible verses on TV in airport, in shops, on street signs.

“behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine & intend to bring this man's blood upon us. Acts 5:28.

“This continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.” Acts 19:10.

Australia is a very wicked, ungodly, self-centred, anti-God, anti-Bible country.

Most Australian churches are dead, never doing soul-winning, with many false doctrines.

Australia has almost no good Bible colleges with right Bible doctrines. Philippines has thousands.

Most Baptist churches have a Bible college in their church. They go soul-winning every week.

They take the work of God very seriously. Often on one street you see 4 Baptist churches.

Many State schools in Philippines are more Christian than Christian schools in Australia.

One school in Iloilo wants 260 JLIP books to teach to grades 3,4,5,6 children. Principal is Christian.

653. Jesus Has Power to...

Bible Reading: Luke 5:1-16; Luke 5:17-26.

10 September 2017.

Aim: To understand the greatness of Jesus Christ's powers to meet our needs in so many areas of our life.

Memory Verse: “That ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins” Luke 5:24

Introduction: As we study the life of Jesus Christ, we notice that He has supernatural powers to do so many amazing things that nobody ever did before. This greatly helps us to trust our life on earth and our eternal destiny to Him, knowing that He will not let us down, but will do everything right and well for us. So many people fail to consider the greatness of Jesus Christ and what He can do for them.

Jesus Christ's powers show us that He is truly “God manifest in the flesh.” (1 Timothy 3:16).

“God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this; that power belongeth unto God.” Psalm 62:11.

“Jesus answered & said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God. Mt22:29

“Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth *is thine*; thine *is* the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.” 1 Chron 29:11.

“He ruleth by his power for ever; his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Ps 66:7.

“And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.” Matt 6:13.

Question: What Powers Does Jesus Christ Possess that Help and Encourage us? He has Power:

1. To Get Wealth. “Thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth*, that he may establish his covenant which he swore unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day” Deut 8:18.

2. To Deliver us from Trouble. “Yet they *are* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power and by thy stretched out arm.” Deut 9:29.

3. To Make my Way Perfect. God *is* my strength and power: and he maketh my way perfect. 2Sam22:33

4. To Make Great & Give Strength. “Both riches and honour *come* of thee, & thou reignest over all; & in thine hand *is power* and might; and in thine hand *it is to make great, & to give strength unto all*.” 1 Chron 29:12. “He giveth power to the faint; and to *them that have* no might he increaseth strength.” Is 40:29.

5. To Help and to Cast Down. “But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be strong for the battle: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to cast down.” 2 Chronicles 25:8.

6. To Exalt and to Teach. “Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?” Job 36:22.

7. To Create the Universe. “Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names by the greatness of his might, for that *he is strong in power*; not one faileth.” Isaiah 40:26.

“He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.” Jeremiah 10:12.

“I have made the earth, the man and the beast that *are* upon the ground, by my great power and by my outstretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.” Jeremiah 27:5.

“Ah Lord GOD! behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, *and* there is nothing too hard for thee.” Jeremiah 32:17.

8. To Forgive Sins. “That ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house. Luke 5:24; (Matt 9:6) “But when the multitudes saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.” Matthew 9:8.

9. To Empower us to Teach All Nations of Jesus' Salvation and Truth. “Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye & teach all nations.” Matt 28:18 “Ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.” Acts 1:8.

10. To Teach Doctrine. “They were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.” Luke 4:32

11. To Cast out Evil Spirits. “They were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word *is* this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.” Luke 4:36.

12. To Heal. “It came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judaea, and Jerusalem: and the **power of the Lord was *present* to heal them**.” Luke 5:17.

13. To Die for our sins as a Ransom and to Rise from the Dead. “No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.” John 10:18. “The Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a **ransom for many**.” Matthew 20:28; Is 53:6.

14. To Make us Sons of God. “But as many as received him, to them gave he **power to become the sons of God**, *even* to them that believe on his name:” John 1:12.

15. To Empower us to Turn People from the Power of Satan to God. “To open their eyes, *and* to turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the **power of Satan unto God**, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.” Acts 26:18.

16. To Establish us in the Truth. “Now to him that is of **power to stablish you** according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began.” Romans 16:25.

17. To Do Exceeding Abundantly above All that we Ask or Think. “Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the **power** that worketh in us” Eph 3:20

18. To Fight the Spiritual War. “Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the **power** of his might. Put on the whole armour of God...” Ephesians 6:10.

19. To Uphold the Universe. “Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and **upholding all things by the word of his power**, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high,” Hebrews 1:3.

20. To Keep Us Saved. “Who are **kept by the power of God** through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.” I Peter 1:5.

21. To give unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godliness. “According as his divine **power** hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:” 2 Peter 1:3. Jesus provides a coin in a fishes mouth. Matthew 17:24-27.

22. To Calm the Storms in our life and to Give us Peace. “But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!” Matt 8:27; “Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.” John 14:27.

23. To Reign on the Earth with us, to judge the dead, to reward thy servants, to destroy them which destroy the earth. “We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast **taken to thee thy great power**, and hast **reigned**....” Rev 11:17,18.

24. To Tell us the Future and to Judge Wicked People. “There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.” Matthew 24:2.

25. To Reward us for Serving Him. “Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.” Luke 5:4-9.

26. To Destroy the Works of the Devil. “For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might **destroy the works of the devil**.” I John 3:8.

Conclusion: Will you love, trust and serve Jesus, knowing that He has these powers to help and bless you?

654. Satan’s Devices

Bible Reading: Isaiah 14:9-17; Matthew 4:1-12.

17 September 2017.

Aim: To understand Satan’s devices and to resist him.

M Verse: “Lest Satan should **get an advantage of us**: for we are **not ignorant of his devices**.” 2 Cor 2:11

Introduction: Lately we have seen so many evil people in the world that it makes us ask how this happened. It seems that they are greatly under the power of Satan. Consider Kim Jung Un of North Korea, terrorists, SSM advocates, atheists who hate God, Obama, people who are so blind to the truth of God. They show a surprising amount of supernatural evil. It is strange that they take the wrong side & oppose the Bible on every issue. They fall for every one of Satan’s lies, such as SSM, evolution, atheism, anti-Bible. The best explanation is that they have been deceived into believing Satan’s lies on every issue. Satan’s lies are all through every level of society, including evolution, SSM in the education system, abortion & addictive drugs prescribed by the medical profession, corruption in politics, evil movies. Satan claims ownership of this world (Job 1:7) We are told not to be ignorant of Satan’s devices. The world and people are getting so much more wicked that it is as if Satan knows that he has a short time.

I. Our Response to the devil.

1. “**Neither give place to the devil**.” Eph 4:27.

2. “Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the **wiles** of the devil.” Eph 6:11.

3. “Submit yourselves therefore to God. **Resist the devil**, and he will flee from you.” James 4:7.

4. “To open their eyes, *and* to turn *them* from **darkness** to **light**, and *from* the **power of Satan** unto **God**, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.” Acts 26:18.

5. “Lest Satan should **get an advantage of us**: for we are **not ignorant of his devices**.” 2 Cor 2:11.

6. Understand that some people are **children of the devil** (Acts 13:10; I John 3:10), **controlled by Satan**. Seek to rescue them, refute their false ideas and win them to Christ.

II. What are Satan’s Devices that he uses against us?

1. He **introduces false doctrines & false teachers**. “The enemy that **sowed them** is the devil,” Mat 13:39

2. He **grievously vexes** or troubles **people**. “Behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* Son of David; my daughter is **grievously vexed** with a devil.” Matt 15:22

3. He seeks to **possess** people or **enter** their soul. “They come to Jesus & see him that was **possessed with the devil**, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.” Mark 5:15.

4. He **offers people power** as a **step to destroy them**. “The devil said unto him, **All this power will I give thee** & the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it.” Luke 4:6.

5. He **takes away the word** by **poor understanding**. “Those by the way side are they that hear; then comes the devil & **taketh away the word out of their hearts**, lest they should believe and be saved.” Luke 8:12.

6. He **binds** or **enslaves people in hard situations** which are **difficult to leave** (cig, drugs, false religions, bad ideas, bad habits) “Ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom **Satan hath bound**. lo, these eighteen years, be **loosed from this bond** on the sabbath day?” Luke 13:16.

7. He is a **murderer, liar** with **no truth**. He **controls people** by persuading them to **follow their lusts**. “Ye are of *your* father the devil & the **lusts of your father ye will do**. He was a **murderer** from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is **no truth in him**. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a **liar**, and the father of it.” John 8:44. “The Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, **Satan hath desired to have you**, that he may sift *you* as wheat.” Luke 22:31

8. He **puts evil, mad ideas into people’s hearts** and **minds**. “And supper being ended, the devil having now **put into the heart of Judas Iscariot**, Simon’s *son*, to **betray him**,” John 13:2. “Then **entered Satan into Judas** surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.” Luke 22:3.

9. “How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were **oppressed** of the devil; for God was with him” Acts 10:38..

10. He opposes righteousness. “And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?” Acts 13:10.

Children of the devil **teach** unrighteousness. “In this the **children of God** are manifest, & the **children of the devil**: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loves not his brother. IJon3:10

11. He seeks to destroy people’s good reputation & trap them in bad situations. “Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into **reproach** and the **snare** of the **devil**.” I Tim 3:7. “That they may **recover themselves** out of the **snare** of the **devil**, who are **taken captive** by him at his will.” 2 Tim 2:26.

12. He tempts people to lie to God and others. “But Peter said, Ananias, why hath **Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost**, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?” Acts 5:3.

13. He presents himself, his ideas and his people in a good light, so his ideas seem attractive to ignorant people. “No marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.” 2 Cor 11:14.

14. He hinders Christians from doing God’s work of SW, Bible teaching, church planting. “Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but Satan hindered us.” I Thess 2:18.

15. He has powerful ways to convince people to follow his false ideas. “Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all **power and signs and lying wonders**,” 2 Thess 2:9.

16. He entices people to turn aside from truth “Some are already **turned aside after Satan**.” I Tim5:15

17. After people turn from truth, he takes them to greater depths of sin, evil, bondage, trouble, hatred. “But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the **depths of Satan**, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden.” Rev 2:24.

18. He provokes or tempts people to do foolish, harmful things. “Satan stood up against Israel, and **provoked** David to number Israel.” I Chron 21:1

19. He weakens nations by getting them to legislate wrong, ungodly policies.

“How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didst **weaken the nations!**” Isaiah 14:12.

20. He seeks to devour, or entirely destroy a person’s life and work “Be sober, be vigilant; because **your adversary the devil**, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may **devour**.” I Peter 5:8.

21. He gets evil officials to put some into prison. “Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the **devil shall cast some of you into prison**, that ye may be tried;” Rev 2:10.

22. He deceives the whole world with so many wrong ideas. This causes ungodly people make so many wrong, harmful decisions. “The great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which **deceiveth the whole world**.” Rev 12:9.

Conclusion: Resist the devil and he will flee from you. Apply the 7 responses to the devil.

655. Things We Must Know

Bible Reading: Matthew 7:1-29; Daniel 9:24-27

24 September 2017.

Aim: To understand and apply what God says that we must know.

Memory Verse: “My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge.” Hosea 4:6.

Introduction: Life is full of problems and traps. In order to overcome these, God informs us of many things that we must know. If we don’t know these things, we may fall into traps and even experience some destruction. If God tells us to know certain things, we must take them seriously by applying them. What Important things Must we Know in Life?

1. God. “The priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and **they that handle the law knew me not**.” Jer 2:8 “Also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which **knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel**.” Judges 2:10.

“Now the sons of Eli *were* sons of Belial; **they knew not the LORD**.” 2 Samuel 2:12.

“**That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the most high** over all the earth.” Psalm 83:18.

“**Know ye that the LORD he is God: it is he that** hath made us, and not we ourselves; *we are* his people, and the sheep of his pasture.” Psalm 100:3.

Ye *are* my witnesses,says the LORD & my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may **know** & believe me, & understand that I *am* he: **before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me**.Is 43:10.

“Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared *it*? ye *are* even my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, *there is* no God; **I know not any**”. Isaiah 44:8.

“Such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do **know their God shall be strong, and do exploits**.” Daniel 11:32.

2. Don’t Follow Foolish People. “With Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, *that were* called; and they went in their simplicity, and **they knew not any thing**.” 2 Samuel 15:11.

“A froward heart shall depart from me: **I will not know a wicked person**.” Psalm 101:4.

3. God’s Nature “He prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for **I knew that thou art a gracious God**, and **merciful, slow to anger**, and **of great kindness**, and **repentest thee of the evil**.” Jonah 4:2

“**Know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself**: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.” Psalm 4:3.

“For **I know the thoughts that I think toward you**, saith the LORD, **thoughts of peace**, and **not of evil**, to **give you an expected end**.” Jeremiah 29:11.

“The Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak; Thus saith the LORD; Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for **I know the things that come into your mind**, *every one of them*.” Ezekiel 11:5.

“**They know not the thoughts of the LORD**, neither understand they his counsel.” Micah 4:12

4. Jesus’ Return “**I know that my redeemer liveth**, and *that he* shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth;” Job 19:25

5. Plan your Life to Do Great things for God. “LORD, **make me to know mine end**, and the measure of my days, what *it is*; *that I may know how frail I am*.” Psalm 39:4.

6. Our Heart “Search me, O God, and **know my heart**: try me, and **know my thoughts**.” Psalm 139:23. “The **heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked; who can know it**?” Jer 17:9

7. I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted,&the right of the poor. Psalm 140:12.

8. The Right Way. “Cause me to hear thy lovingkindness in the morning; for in thee do I trust: **cause me to know the way wherein I should walk**; for I lift up my soul unto thee.” Psalm 143:8.

9. Traps. “The way of the wicked *is* as darkness: **they know not at what they stumble**.” Prov 4:19.

“Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may **know to refuse the evil, and choose the good**.” Isaiah 7:15

10. “The lips of the righteous **know what is acceptable**: but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* frowardness.” Prov 10:32.

11. “Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.” Prov 25:8

12. “Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, and look well to thy herds.” Prov 27:23

13. The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.” Prov 29:7

14. “Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his *days* be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:” Eccles 8:12.

15. Consequences of Sin. “Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth; and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgment.” Eccles 11:9

16. Proof of Bible. Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: Is 41:23. That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed. Lk 11:4

17. How to Encourage People. “The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary.” Isaiah 50:4.

18. “Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law;” Isaiah 51:7
They know not to do right, says the LORD, who store up violence & robbery in their palaces. Amos 3:10

19. Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God:” Isaiah 58:2.

20. The way of peace they know not; and *there* is no judgment in their goings:” Isaiah 59:8.

21. Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that it is an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.” Jeremiah 21:9.

22. The Way of God. Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poor; they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, nor the judgment of their God.” Jer 5:4.

23. “Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations,” Ezekiel 16:2.

24. The 70 Week Prophecy. “Know therefore & understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore & to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, & threescore & two weeks: the street shall be built again, & the wall, even in troublous times.: Daniel 9:25

25. Fruits of False Teachers. “Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them,” Matthew 7:20

26. Jesus has power to forgive sins. But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, & go unto thine house. Mt 9:6

27. Israel returning to their land is a big sign of Jesus’ near return. “Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh: So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.” Matt 24:32,33.

28. The Scriptures and the Power of God. “Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?” Mark 12:24.
“For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.” John 20:9.

29. Judgment comes on evil nations. “And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.” Matt 24:39.

30. “He turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of” Luke 9:55.

31. How much you have gained for God. “It came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.” Luke 19:15.

32. When God visits us. “Shall lay thee even with the ground & thy children within thee; & they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation,” Luke 19:44

33. The Joy of soul-winning. “He said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.” John 4:32

34. Free Gift of Salvation. “Jesus said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou would have asked of him & he would have given thee living water. Jn 4:10

35. Jesus is the Saviour. “And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard *him* ourselves, & know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.” John 4:42.

36. If you have the love of God. “But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.” John 5:42.

37. Knowing Bible Doctrine begins with a willing, open mind. “If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of myself.” John 7:17.

38. Truth & the freedom it brings. “Ye shall know the truth, & the truth shall make you free.” Jn 8:32

39. Jesus’ Voice, thinking and Ways. “When he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.” John 10:4.

40. Love. By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another. John 13:35

41. Father sent the Son. “I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.” John 17:23

42. Grievous Wolves enter a church. “For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.” Acts 20:29.

43. “We know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.” Romans 8:28.

44. “Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, & that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?” I Cor 3:16.

45. “Your glorying *is* not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?” I Cor 5:6

46. “Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?” I Cor 6:2

47. “Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?” I Cor 6:3

48. “Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind I Cor 6:9

49. We are running a race to win a prize. “Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.” I Cor 9:24

50. “Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.” I Cor 15:58

51. Pastors love. “Out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.” 2Cor 2:4

52. When we die we go straight to heaven. “We know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.” 2Cor 5:1

53. Don’t Judge people by Externals. Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: 2Cor 5:16

54. Know what Jesus Gave up and Why. “Ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.” 2 Cor 8:9

55. Know that Christ is in you. “Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?” 2 Cor 13:5

56. Know the Love of Christ for us. “To know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.” Eph 3:19

57. “I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.” Phil 4:12

58. “Let your speech *be* always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.” Col 4:6

59. “As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father *doth* his children,” I Thess 2:11

60. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. I Th 5:2

61. Respect & Appreciate Good Pastors for their Work. “We beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;” I Thess 5:12

62. If a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God? ITim 3:5

63. But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.” I Tim 3:15

64. “For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.” 2 Timothy 1:12

65. “This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.” 2 Tim 3:1

66. “But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?” James 2:20

67. “Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.” James 4:4

68. “Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.” James 5:20

69. “Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers;” I Peter 1:18

70. “Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.” I John 3:2

71. “Ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.” I John 3:5

72. “We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not *his* brother abideth in death.” I John 3:14

73. “Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:” I John 4:2

74. “These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.” I John 5:13

75. “If we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.” I John 5:15

76. “I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last *to be* more than the first.” Rev 2:19

77. “I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.” Rev 3:15

78. Science Proofs of the Bible. “Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?” Job 37:16.

79. God’s Testimonies “I *am* thy servant; give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies.” Psalm 119:125.

80. Jesus. “Then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.” Matthew 7:23.

Conclusion: Get a Bible Education.

656. Important Bible Prophecy Times and Dates

Bible Reading: Daniel 9:24-27; Nehemiah 2:1-8; Daniel 12:1-13.

8 October 2017.

Aim: To know (Esther 1:13) and to understand (I Chronicles 12:32) the main times of the Bible.

Mem Verse: “ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times?” Mat 16:3

Introduction: We live in changing times. The world today is very different to what it was 50 years ago. God wants us to know & understand the main Bible times & signs so we are ready for Jesus’ return.

“And of the children of Issachar, *which were men that had understanding of the times*, to know what Israel ought to do;” (I Chron 12:32). “Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times, (for so *was* the king’s manner toward all that knew law and judgment:” (Esther 1:13).

“And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times?” (Matthew 16:3).

“Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some *is*; but exhorting *one another*: & so much the more, as ye see the day approaching. (Hebrews 10:25). What Bible times must we know?

1. **780 BC: Hosea’s Three Day Prophecy given** (Hosea 5:15-6:2).

2. **538 BC: Daniel’s 70 Week Prophecy given** (Daniel 9:24-27). Messiah coming, dying, Jerus destroyed.

3. **444 BC: 10pm 4 March 444 BC: Daniel’s 70 Week Prophecy starts** with the “going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem” (Daniel 9:25).

In **Nehemiah 2:1-8**, this commandment was given by **King Artaxerxes** of Persia in the month **Nisan** in his **20th year** (Nehemiah 2:1) to Nehemiah to lead Jews back to Jerusalem to rebuild the city of Jerusalem. Ardeshir ruled from Dec 465 BC—424 BC, so his 20th year started December 445 BC.

The new moon of month Nisan appeared at 10pm 4th March 444 BC, this being the start of the 70 Weeks.

“For what dost thou make request? (4)...that thou would send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers’ sepulchres, that I may build it (5)...and for the wall of the city...The king granted me (8).” Neh 2:4,5,10.

4. **33 AD: 3pm Sunday 29 March 33 AD**. The first Prophecy was fulfilled by Messiah the Prince riding a donkey into Jerusalem (Zech 12:10) **69 weeks** (69 x 7 years/week x 360 days/year = 173,880 days) later. This was 173,880 days divided by 365.2422 days/year later = 476.06766 years later.

Add 476.06766 years to 10pm 4 March 444 BC gives 3pm 29 March 33 AD. (476-444= 32AD+1 =33AD)

“Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem (10pm 4 March 444 BC) unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks (69 weeks): the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. (25).

And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. (Daniel 9:25,26). (There is no year zero).

5. **33 AD: 3pm Friday 3 April 33 AD**. The second Prophecy was fulfilled by **Jesus Christ the Messiah** being cut off (crucified for our sins) **5 days after** the 69 weeks were finished. Ascension Fri 15 May 33.

6. **70 AD**: The third prophecy was fulfilled in **70 AD** by “the people (Romans) of the prince that shall come (antichrist) shall destroy the city (Jerusalem) and the sanctuary (temple).” Daniel 9:26.

7. **33 AD**: The fourth prophecy in Hosea 6:2 of Israel dying spiritually was fulfilled in 33AD when Israel rejectd her Messiah. Jesus Christ on **3pm Sunday 29 March 33 AD** on the last day of Daniel’s 69th week. “After two days will he revive us” (Hosea 6:2).

For Israel to be revived, they must first have died spiritually. When did Israel die spiritually?

Jesus foretold this in Luke 13:35 saying to Jerusalem, ‘Behold, your house is left unto you desolate (dead)’ Jesus rebuked Israel, saying “If thou had known...in this thy day, the things which belong to thy peace”

(42) and “because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation” (Luke 9:42,44).

Israel should have known this day was the last day of Daniel’s 69th week.

So should we know that this proves mathematically that Jesus Christ is Israel’s Messiah.

8. **2033 AD (?)**: The fifth prophecy is in Hosea 6:2 of **Israel being revived spiritually after two days**.

“After two days will he revive us” (Hosea 6:2). What does “two days” mean? **2 Peter 3:8** answers this: “But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.” If 1 day = 1000 years, then 2 days = 2000 years.

If Israel died spiritually in 33 AD, and they get revived spiritually 2000 years later, then 33 + 2000 = 2033 appears to be the year that Israel gets revived spiritually.

9. 2033 AD: Does Israel being revived spiritually happen the same time that Jesus Christ returns to earth?

a) In Luke 13:35 Jesus tells Israel, “Ye shall not see me until the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.” This will only be said by a revived Israel, so they occur together.

b) Zechariah 12:10 states that Israel repenting occurs at the same time that they see Jesus at His return. ‘they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, they shall mourn for him, as one mourns for his only son’

10. 2026 AD: If Jesus returns to earth in 2033 AD, so when does Jesus return for us at the rapture?

Since we are raptured 7 years BEFORE the return of Christ to earth due to the tribulation being 7 years, and we are looking for Christ to catch us away, not to Antichrist signing his 7 year covenant with Israel (Daniel 9:27), then we may expect the rapture to occur in 2033 – 7 = 2026 AD.

11. 3033 AD: If the third day = 1000 years as in Rev 20:1-6, then the first 2 days should be 2000 years.

12. Tribulation events:

a) Daniel 9:27. “He (antichrist) shall confirm the covenant with many (Israel) for one week (7 years x 360 days = 2520 days).” The 7 year tribulation starts with antichrist making a 7 year covenant with Israel.

b) Daniel 9:27. “in the midst of the week he (antichrist) shall cause the sacrifice & the oblation to cease, & for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it (the Temple) desolate, even until the consummation (end of 7 years), and that (punishment) determined shall be poured upon the desolate (antichrist).” Jesus warned that, “When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:)” Matthew 24:15.

c) Revelation 11:3 “I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophecy a thousand two hundred & threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.” This 1260 days is the first half of the 7 year tribulation.

d) The last 1260 days from the mid-point of the tribulation until Jesus returns, antichrist persecutes Israel.

Revelation 11:2 “But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.”

Revelation 12:6 “And the woman (Israel) fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.”

Rev 12:14 “To the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

Revelation 13:5 “There was given unto him (antichrist) a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.” (Daniel 7:25 “T+ 2T + ½ T)

Daniel 12:7 “How long shall it be to the end of these wonders? (6) And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever that it shall be for a time, times, and an half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished (7).”

13. What happens 30 Days after the Tribulation ends = 1290 days from the middle of the tribulation?

Daniel 12:11 “From the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.”

This may be the time taken to judge the sheep and goat nations (Matthew 25:31-46) and to judge and punish the evil government of Iran (Elam) in Jeremiah 49:38 “I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.”

14. What happens 75 Days after the Tribulation ends = 1335 days from the middle of the tribulation?

Daniel 12:12,13 “Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred & five & thirty days. But go thou thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days.”

Daniel standing in his lot implies that Daniel will be given a position of rule in the 1000 years.

This implies that 75 days after Jesus returns will be the time that Christians are appointed their positions of rule and authority in the millennium. “He said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.” Luke 19:17.

“they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.” Rev 20:4.

“And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.” Rev 5:10.

“If we suffer, we shall also reign with him” 2 Tim 2:12. “they shall reign for ever and ever.” Rev 22:5

“Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.” Rev 20:6.

Main Events of the Tribulation include:

Bible Reading: Matthew 24:15-31; 2 Thessalonians 2:1-12;

1. Rapture of all living and dead believers from Adam. We are caught up to heaven in resurrected bodies. The Rapture is taught in John 14:1-3; Romans 8:23; 13:11; 1 Cor 15:50-57; Phil 3:20,21; 1 Thess 1:10; 4:13-18; 5:9; 2 Thessalonians 2:1; Revelation 3:10; 4:1,2; Isaiah 26:19-21.

2. The Antichrist from Europe (prince that shall come) signs a Peace Covenant with Israel for 7 years (Daniel 9:27). This is the starting date of the 7 year Tribulation period of 2520 days, known as the time of “**Jacob’s Trouble**”. “Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob’s trouble; but he shall be saved out of it.” (Jeremiah 30:7). The Tribulation is taught in Daniel 9:27 “He shall confirm the covenant with many for one week; in the midst of the week he shall” Isaiah 26:20 (Indignation); Isaiah 61:2 (the day of vengeance of our God); Daniel 12:1 “there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation...”

Matthew 24:21 “Then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world...”

Matthew 24:29 “Immediately after the tribulation of those days...”

1 Thess 5:3 “When they shall say, Peace and Safety, then sudden destruction shall come upon them...”

1 Thess 5:9 “God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ.”

2 Thess 2:1-12

3. The Temple will be built in Jerusalem. 2 Thess 2:4 “so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God.” Revelation 11:1,2 “the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein. But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.”

Matthew 24:15 “When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:)”

Daniel 9:27 “in the midst of the week, he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it (temple) desolate..”

4. Antichrist breaks this covenant with Israel on day 1260, puts an image of himself in the temple, & commands that all people worship it or be killed. Jews refuse, so he persecutes the Jews for this.

Daniel 9:27 “In the midst of the week..” Matthew 24:15.

Revelation 13:14,15 “And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by *the means of* those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed (15). a mark in their right hand or in their foreheads (16)”

The 666 image of the beast that speaks requires a global computer network tied to a global economy overseen by a global government. Today we have microchips in people’s right hand for EFTPOS. Why would anyone want a microchip in their forehead? Microchips are being developed that can read our thoughts so we can control events by mental commands.

5. Jesus Christ and all raptured believers return to earth on day 2520 to destroy the antichrist and his armies, rescue Israel, set up His Kingdom on earth and rule for 1000 years of peace and righteousness. This is also day 1260 after the antichrist sets up the image of the beast in the temple. Zechariah 14:1-5 “The Lord my God shall come and all the saints with thee.” Revelation 19:11-21 “I saw heaven opened...” Matthew 24:27-32 “Immediately after the tribulation of those days (29)...they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory (30).”

6. Day 1290 after the antichrist sets up the image of the beast in the temple = 30 days after Jesus returns, Jesus judges the nations at the Sheep and Goat nation judgment in Matthew 25:31-46.

Daniel 12:11 “From the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.”

7. Day 1335 after the antichrist sets up the image of the beast in the temple = 75 days after Jesus returns, Jesus appoints each Christian our position of rule in the 1000 year kingdom. “thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days.” Daniel 12:13.

8. We rule with Christ on earth for 1000 years. Revelation 20:1-6.

657. Think

Bible Reading: Luke 12:13-34; Philippians 4:1-9.

5 November 2017.

Aim: To think deeply about God, His work, the Bible, yourself, others & solutions to problems. (Phil 4:8

M Verse: “whatsoever things are true, honest, just, pure, lovely, good reort, virtue, praise, think on”

Introduction: Most people do not think very deeply about the important issues of life. They think about the footy, cars, money, holidays, alcohol, drugs, junk food, fashion, pleasing ungodly people, work. They don’t think to ask the really important questions of life, such as

Q1: When I die, where will I go? **Q2:** How can I know God? **Q3:** What does God want me to do?

Q4: How do I know the Bible is true? (Fulfilled prophecies). **Q5:** Who should I choose to be my best

friends? **Q6:** What are the consequences of any action? **Q7:** Am I wasting my time? **Q8:** Why should I do things? **Q9:** What are the costs and benefits of each activity? **Q10:** What does God think of this?

Q11: How can I win more people to Christ? **Q12:** How can I teach God’s word to more people?

Q13: How can I help more people in our church? The following poem is true of some people:

1. **Youth** (0-20): Too happy to think. Plenty of time left.

2. **Manhood** (20-40): Too busy to think. Seeking more money.

3. **Prime of life** (40-60): Too anxious to think. Worry has taken over.

4. **Declining years** (61-): Too old to think. Life is wasted. Hard hearted.

5. **Dying years.** Too ill to think. Weak now. Suffering alone.

6. **Death.** Too late to think. 7. **Eternity:** Forever to think. God’s mercy is past. In hell, people have all the time to think of lost opportunities that would have kept them out of hell. What a waste of time and life!

What are some of the important things that God says that we should think about?

1. Deut 32:29 O that they were wise, *that* they understood this, *that* they would consider their latter end!

2. Joshua 1:8 This **book of the law** shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

Psalms 1:2 But his delight is in the **law of the LORD**; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3. 1Samuel 12:24 Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you.

4. Ps 8:3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon, the stars, which thou has ordained

5. Psalm 37:10 For yet a little while, and the wicked *shall not be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall not be*.

6. Psalm 63:6 When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7. Psalm 77:12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

Psalms 143:5 I remember the days of old; I meditate on all thy works; I muse on the work of thy hands.

8. Proverbs 6:6 Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise:

9. Matt 22:42 Saying, What think ye of **Christ? whose son is he?** They say unto him, *The Son* of David.

10. Romans 12:3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith. 1Cor 10:12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

11. Ephesians 3:20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

12. Phil 4:8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if *there be* any virtue, and if *there be* any praise, think on these things.

13. 1Cor 13:5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeks not her own, is not easily provoked, thinks no evil;

14. 1Tim4:15 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all

15. 2Tim 2:15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

658. The Value of Good Christian Friends

Bible Reading: Acts 18:1-17,24-28; Romans 16:1-27; Colossians 4:1-18.

29 October 2017.

Aim: To appreciate the value of good, Christian friends to help win, baptize and teach all nations.

Mem Verse: “Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.” Proverbs 27:17.

Introduction: All through Acts and the NT letters, we notice how the gospel spread rapidly and churches were planted due to the work of many Christian friends working together and sharing ideas. Paul concludes many of his NT books by mentioning some of his Christian friends and their work for Jesus. These include: **Romans 16:**1-15,21-23; **1 Cor 16:**10-20; **Colossians 4:**7-17; **2 Timothy 4:**10-15,19-21; **Philemon** 23,24. It is clear that none of us can do all the work of God on our own. We need the help of Godly, dedicated, serious, committed, sacrificing, doctrinally sound soul-winning, Bible teaching Christians, their resources and their contacts. If you cut off from good, Godly Christians you lose.

I. What are the Benefits and Value of Godly Christian Friends?

1. They know many things that we don’t know about reaching people in their areas. They know the languages, culture, contacts, needs and many other promising Christians that we can help. Jerem 5:5

2. Every Christian has a network of friends that need to be saved, taught, trained and strengthened.

3. God has a plan for everyone’s life that we can have a part in developing. Acts 9:15,16.

4. Friends teach us what is needful in their areas of operation that we would never know.

5. We discover many people overseas who are very keen to learn soul-winning and Bible truths. “There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.” Acts 16:9.

6. Friends inspire and encourage us to do more for God. “Your zeal has provoked very many.” 2Cor 9:2

7. Cultivating Christian friends gives us a greater, wider, more effective, multiplying ministry. 2Tim2:2

8. We will continue to know them in heaven and forever. “For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever.” Philemon 15.

9. We strengthen, educate, help and encourage each other to do more for God. Jesus said to Peter, “When thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.” Luke 22:32.

II. Who were some of Paul’s Godly, Christian, Helpful, Co-working Friends?

1. **Romans 16:** Phebe (1,2). Priscilla and Aquila (3-5). Epaphroditus (5). Mary (6). Andronicus and Junia (7). Amplias (8). Urbane (9). Stachys (9). Apelles (10). Aristobulus (10). Herodion (11). Narcissus (11).

Tryphena and Tryphosa (12). Persis (12). Rufus (13). Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes (14) Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas & all the saints which are with them. (15) Timotheus my workfellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you. (21). Tertius (23). Gaius, Erastus, Quartus (23).

2. **1 Corinthians 16:** Timotheus (10,11). Apollos (12). Stephanas (15,16,17). Fortunatus, Achaicus (17).

Aquila and Priscilla (19). Sosthenes (1:1).

3. **Colossians 4:** Tychicus (7,8). Onesimus (9). Aristarchus, Marcus (10). Jesus os Justus (11). Epaphras (12,13). Luke, Demas (14). Nymphas (15). Archippus (17).

4. **2 Timothy 4:** Demas, Crescens, Titus (10). Luke, Mark (11). Tychicus (12). Carpus (13). Prisca and Aquila, Onesiphorus (19). Erastus, Trophimus (20). Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren (21).

5. **Titus 3:** Artemas, Tychicus (12). Zenas, Apollos (13).

6. **Philemon:** Philemon, Apphia, Archippus (1,2). Onesimus (10). Epaphras (23). Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas (24).

7. **Crispus:** “Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; & many of the Corinthians hearing believed, & were baptized.” Acts 18:8. “I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius;” 1 Cor 1:14.

8. **Sosthenes:** “Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat *him* before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.” Acts 18:17.

“Paul, called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother” 1 Cor 1:1

Q1: What is said of each of Paul’s helpers? **Q2:** How many friends did Paul mention? ____

Q3: Who had a church in their house? _____

Q4: Who were the 5 best Christian helpers? _____

III. What Work did each of these Christians Do?

1. Phebe (**Romans** 16:1,2). _____
2. Priscilla and Aquila (16:3-5) a) _____ b) _____
c) _____
3. Epaphroditus (16:5) _____
4. Mary (16:6) _____
5. Andronicus and Junia (16:7) a) _____ b) _____
c) _____ d) _____
6. Apelles (16:10) _____
7. Tryphena and Tryphosa (16:12) who _____
8. Persis (Persian lady) (16:12) who _____
9. Timothy (16:21; **I Cor** 16:10,11) my a) _____ b) _____
10. Apollos (Acts 18:24-28; I Cor 16:12) _____

11. Stephanus' household (I Cor 16:15) have _____
12. Fortunatus and Achaicus (I Cor 16:17) that which _____
They have _____ (16:18).
13. Tychicus (**Col** 4:7,8) a) _____ b) _____
c) _____ d) C _____
14. Onesimus (4:9) a _____
15. Aristarchus (4:10) my _____
16. Epaphroditus (4:12,13) a) _____ b) _____
17. Luke (4:14) the _____
18. Nymphas (4:15) the _____
19. Archippus (4:17) _____
20. Demas (**2 Tim** 4:10) _____
21. Mark (2 Tim 4:11) _____
22. Carpus (4:13,14) bring my a) _____ b) _____ c) _____
23. Trophimus (4:20) have I _____
24. Zenas (Titus 3:13) the _____
25. Philemon and Apphia (Philemon 1,2,5) a) _____ b) _____
c) _____ d) _____ (6)
26. Epaphroditus (23) my _____
27. Crispus (Acts 18:8; I Cor 1:14) a) _____ b) _____
28. Sosthenes (Acts 18:17; I Cor 1:1) _____
29. Titus. a) 2 Cor 7:6 _____ b) 2 Cor 8:16 _____
c) 2 Cor 8:23 _____

Conclusion: Are you spending time getting to know fellow believers here and overseas? Are you helping them? Are you learning from them?

659. Build: How are you Building?

Bible Reading: Matthew 7:24-29; 2 Peter 1:1-21.

12 November 2017.

Aim: To build your life and ministry to achieve many things for God and others.

Memory Verse: "**Let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.**" I Cor 3:10

Introduction: One of the most overlooked, forgotten truths is that every one of us is building our lives and work for God and others. Some things build our lives, while other things destroy our lives. Are you building a useful life or are you destroying your life? What does it mean to build your life and ministry? Paul described himself as "a wise, masterbuilder" (I Cor 3:10) who laid the foundation of the church at Corinth, that others built on after him. This defines our building work as creating many useful things that will benefit many people today and in the future. We must take heed and take care how we build on it.

I. Who in the Bible Built their Lives and Work for God and others?

1. Abraham built a strong family tree for Isaac, Jacob, Joseph and the nation of Israel.

2. Moses built the nation of Israel's freedom from slavery and legal system.

3. David built the nation Israel's political, economic and military system.

4. Solomon built the Temple and Israel's worship capital in Jerusalem.

5. John the Baptist turned the hearts of children to their fathers, introduced baptism, prepared for Messiah

6. Jesus Christ built the church, New Testament, the door into heaven, the family of God. "That thou art Peter, & upon this rock **I will build my church**; & the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." Mat 16:18

7. Paul built many churches, 14 letters to teach Bible Truths, an example of how to live and serve God.

8. John built an example of long term Godly service, a knowledge of future events to encourage us.

9. God will build up Zion (Jerusalem) before Jesus returns. "When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory." Psalm 102:16. "After this **I will return**, and will **build again the tabernacle of David**, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up;" Acts 15:16.

10. Jeremiah destroyed error, built truth & righteousness. "See, I have this day set thee over the nations & over the kingdoms, to root out, & to pull down, & to destroy, & to throw down, to build, to plant. Jer 1:10

II. Bible Commands to Build.

"Except the LORD **build** the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh *but* in vain." Psalm 127:1.

"Every wise woman **buildeth her house**: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands." Prov 14:1.

"**They that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places**: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in. Isaiah 58:12
"Now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to **build you up**, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified." Acts 20:32.

According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. **But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.**" I Cor 3:10.

Now if any man **build upon this foundation** gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;" I Cor 3:12

III. Why Should we Build our Life's Work?

1. To be an **achiever**, to do useful things, to help others. To help & bless **future generations**.

2. To **please God**. To grow our skills. To open more doors of opportunity.

3. To **destroy false ideas**. To rescue people from error. To build God's kingdom.

4. To **build on the work of past generations** of Christians.

IV. How can we build it?

1. By building our life on Jesus Christ's words. Matthew 7:24-29.

2. By adding to our faith, virtue, knowledge, temperance, patience, godliness, brotherly kindness, love.

2 Peter 1:4-10. Results: Fruitful, See far off, knowledge, never fall (10), abundant entrance into heaven

3. By building up others in Bible truth, we build up ourselves. Acts 20:32.

Conclusion: What are you building? How are you building? Do you appreciate what others have built in the past, so that you can build on their work? Are you a wise masterbuilder? Will your work crash in trouble or survive in trouble? Will you have an abundant entrance into heaven?

660. Lord, What Wilt Thou have Me to Do? (What does God want?)

Bible Reading: I Samuel 3:1-21; Acts 9:1-31; 19 November 2017.

Aim: To daily ask God what He wants us to do and to do it.

Memory Verse: “Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?” Acts 9:6.

Introduction: One of the most important questions to ask in life is “Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?” Most people never think to ask God this question, either because they don’t think God hears them or they don’t think God will answer them. Most people ask a different question, “What do I feel like doing?” All the great people in the Bible asked this question. All the worst Bible characters never asked this question. If you are willing to do what God says, then He will speak to you and show you what He wants you to do. Are you willing to do what God tells you to do? Then ask him what plans He has for you to do. A similar question that we must ask is, “What does the Bible say on every issue of life?” This should have been the first question asked in the SSM debate. “There is no knowledge of God in the land.” Hosea 4:1

I. Who in the Bible Asked what God wanted them to do?

1. **Samuel** said “Speak, for thy servant heareth.” (I Samuel 3:10). God had a message of judgment for Eli. Results: **i)** Jehovah appeared to Samuel (3:10,21). **ii)** Jehovah was with him (19). **iii)** He listened to God (19). **iv)** All Israel knew that Samuel was a prophet (21). God honoured him “Them that honour me” 2:30.
2. **Isaiah and Hezekiah**. “Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.” Isaiah 37:14. See Hezekiah’s prayer (37:15-20) and God’s answer (37:33-38).

3. **Jeremiah** 33:3 tells us to “Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4. **Jesus**. “I do always those things that please him.” John 8:29. “in favour with God and man.” Luke 2:52.

5. **Paul** after being saved on the road to Damascus, asked “Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?” Acts 9:6.

Q: Who asked God what to do in this chapter? Paul (6), Ananias (10-17), Barnabas (26-29), Paul (29). “A vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia,& prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, & help us. After he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them. Act 16:9,10

II. Why Should we Ask God what He wants us to do?

1. **God knows best**. Obeying God prevents trouble and brings blessings.
2. **To find and fulfil God’s plan for our life**. To enter the open doors that God has for us.
3. **To change the world for God**. To stop the spread of evil.
4. **To honour God**. To show our love and respect to God for all the good things He has given us.
5. **To take opportunities** when they come to us. To not miss great opportunities to do good.
6. **To learn new lessons as God leads us**. To meet new people. To be an intelligent Christian.
7. **To be rewarded by God** for obeying Him. ‘God *is* not unrighteous to forget your work&labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints and do minister.’ Heb 6:10
8. **To understand the problems people have**. To help solve people’s problems.
9. **To learn new ideas**. To be available for God to use. Many are not available to God.
10. **To be a great person for God** and to have a mighty impact on the world for Christ.
11. **To obey the great Commission**. Matthew 28:19-20.
12. **To receive answers to our prayers**. “Ye have not because ye ask not.” James 4:2.” thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it,when ye turn to the right hand/left.Is30:21
13. **To know truth from error**, and **right from wrong**. To be open to God teaching us. To be teachable.
14. **To hear the voice of God** guiding us in life. “I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us?” Then said I, Here *am* I; send me.” Isaiah 6:8.
15. **To have the right words** and **messages** to give to people in need. “The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary” Isaiah 50:4
16. **To keep a humble spirit**. “Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord,& he shall lift you up. Jam4:10
17. **To see and understand things from God’s viewpoint**.

III. What Does Asking God what to do Involve?

1. **Going places** that God wants you to go to. 2. **Studying** what God tells you to study.
3. **Telling people** what they need to hear. 4. **Sharing the gospel** with people that you meet.

661. I Am Thy Shield and Thy Exceeding Great Reward

Bible Reading: Genesis 12,13

26 November 2017.

Aim: To stay close to God so that He **protects us** and **rewards us** for serving Him.

Memory Verse: “Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward” Genesis 15:1.

Introduction: Many times in life, we serve God and this involves some cost or loss to us. We may be tempted to think if it is worthwhile making costly sacrifices to do God’s work and God’s will.

I. In Genesis 12,13,14 Abraham had made 3 costly decisions in obeying God:

1. **He left Haran** at age 75 and came to Canaan (Gen 12:1-6). This was a difficult job.

God rewarded Abram by **appearing to him, giving his descendants this land** (7) & great **riches** (13:2).

2. **To resolve a conflict with Lot, Abram offered Lot the choice of the best land.**

Lot chose the plain of Jordan (13:5-13) near Sodom. Abram felt that he lost the best land by this decision.

God rewarded Abram by **giving all the land to his seed forever** (13:14,15), making **his seed as the dust** (16

3. **To rescue Lot** from Chedorlaomer king of Elam, Abram raided them at night & **returned all the spoil** to the king of Sodom, lest he say “I have made Abram rich” (14:23) when God made Abram rich (14:21-24).

Abraham gave up much wealth to prove God as the cause of Abram’s wealth. This was a huge loss.

God rewarded Abram by saying “Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, & thy exceeding great reward.” 15:1.

God **removed Abram’s fears**, promised **to protect him as a shield, promising to reward him greatly**, promising him a **son** with Sarah (15:2-6), **appearing to him** as a smoking furnace (15:7-17) and making a **covenant** with him to grant all the land from the river of Egypt to the Euphrates to his seed (18). 6 rewards

II. How did Jehovah God Show Himself as a Shield to Protect Abram?

1. God kept Abram safe from a **famine**, when **Pharaoh** took Sarai, fearing Pharaoh killing him (12:10-20).

2. God kept Abram safe in **rescuing Lot** from Chedorlaomer king of Elam (14:1-24).

III. Jehovah Appeared to Abram in 12:7, as Melchizedek (14:18-20), 15:17, to Hagar (16:7-13), 18:1.

IV. How does this apply to us today?

1. It is sometimes **costly** to serve God. We may have to give up some things to teach the gospel & Bible.
2. We may be **afraid** at the cost. We may be tempted to do nothing.
3. We must **remember** God’s promises to protect us as a shield and to greatly reward us for serving Him.
4. Our obedience brings blessings on us, **our children** and our descendants.
5. If we **quit serving God, quit church** and **live like the ungodly world**, we can lose everything as Lot did.
6. God may **reward us in greater ways** than we can ever imagine.
7. Rewards express God’s nature of love, kindness, justice, righteousness and approval of our work.
8. Rewards **motivate us to do more for God**, to sacrifice for God, to resist temptations.
9. Rewards **come to us on earth** and **after Jesus returns** by ruling with Him for 1000 years.(Rev 5:
10. **Life contains many tests** to see how we respond, if we pass or fail. Abram passed. Lot failed badly.
11. **God is very interested in us**. He has **great plans & great works** for us to do. Some do it. Others miss it.
12. **We grow in wisdom, experience and Christ-likeness** as we serve God. We discover new, open doors.

V. What Bible Verses Teach that God will Reward us?

1. Moreover by them is thy servant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* **great reward**. Ps 19:11
2. Shall say, Verily *there is* a **reward** for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth. Ps58:11
3. Lo, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the womb *is his* **reward**. Psalm 127:3.
4. The wicked works a deceitful work: but to him that sows righteousness *shall be* a sure **reward**. Pr 11:18
5. So *shall* the knowledge of wisdom *be* unto thy soul: when thou hast found *it*, then there shall be a **reward**, and thy expectation shall not be cut off. Prov 24:14. Look to yourselves, that we lose not.. 2Jn 8
6. For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall **reward** thee. Prov 25:21,22.
7. Two *are* better than one; because they have a good **reward** for their labour. Ecc 4:9
8. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your **reward** in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you. Matt 5:12. He (Moses) had respect unto the recompence of the **reward**. Heb 11:26
9. Whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his **reward**. Matthew 10:42.
10. For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall **reward** every man according to his works. Mt16:27.Behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me Rev 22:12
11. Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of **reward**. Hebrews 10:35.

662. Righteousness

Bible Reading: Romans 4:1-11; Ephesians 6:10-18;

3 December 2017.

Aim: To get Christ's imputed righteousness and live by practical righteousness by yielding to Christ.

Memory Verse: "If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do? Psalm 11:3.

Introduction: We live in a world where there is not much righteousness. Under the disguise of freedom, people do and tolerate all forms of evil, wickedness & unrighteousness. We who love God, Bible truths & righteousness greatly grieve the increasing tide of unrighteousness that is sweeping over all the world. We long for the time when Christ will reign in righteousness on earth. So many people today are enemies of righteousness as Paul rebuked Elymas, "O full of all subtilty and all mischief, *thou* **child of the devil**, *thou* **enemy of all righteousness**, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?" Acts 13:10. This describes so many schools, politicians, media & society in general. The gospel deals first with our sin & lack of righteousness. At salvation, we get Christ's righteousness. After salvation, we live righteously. The Holy Spirit "reproves the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:" John 16:8.

I. How Do we get Righteousness?

Job 33:26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him: and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness.

Php 3:9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

2Co 5:21 For he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him. Luk 5:32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Jas 2:23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was **imputed** unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God.

Rom 3:22 Even the **righteousness of God** *which is* **by faith of Jesus Christ** unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:

"For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness. (4:3). But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness. (4:5). Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works, (4:6). *Cometh* this blessedness then upon the circumcision *only*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness." (Romans 4:9). And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also: (4:11).

Rom 10:3 For they being **ignorant of God's righteousness**, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

Gal 2:21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then **Christ is dead in vain**. Tit 3:5 **Not by works of righteousness which we have done**, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

II. When we have Christ's Righteousness, how do we show Practical Righteousness?

Psa 40:9 I have **preached righteousness** in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips

Psa 40:10 I have **not hid thy righteousness within my heart**; I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy lovingkindness and thy truth from the great congregation.

Pro 2:9 Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity; yea, **every good path**.

Pro 8:8 **All the words of my mouth are in righteousness**; *there is nothing froward* or perverse in them.

Pro 12:17 *He that* **speaketh truth** sheweth forth righteousness; but a false witness deceit.

Jer 22:3 Thus saith the LORD; Execute ye judgment and righteousness, and **deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor**: and do no wrong, **do no violence to the stranger**, the fatherless, nor the widow, **neither shed innocent blood** in this place.

Dan 12:3 And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and **they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever**.

Hos 10:12 **Sow to yourselves in righteousness**, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seek the LORD, till he come and **rain righteousness upon you**.

Mt 6:33 Seek ye first the kingdom of God, & his righteousness; & all these things shall be added unto you.

Rom 6:18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the **servants of righteousness**.

Rom 8:4 That the **righteousness of the law** might be fulfilled in us, who **walk not after the flesh**, but **after the Spirit**.

1Co 15:34 **Awake to righteousness**, and **sin not**; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak *this* to your shame.

2Co 6:14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

2Co 9:9 (As it is written, **He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever**. (9:9). Now he that ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for *your* food, and multiply your seed sown, and **increase the fruits of your righteousness**;) (9:10).

1Ti 6:11 But thou, O man of God, **flee these things**; and **follow after righteousness**, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

2Ti 2:22 **Flee also youthful lusts**; but **follow righteousness**, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

2Ti 3:16 All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

2Pe 2:5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

Psa 11:3 If the **foundations be destroyed**, what can the righteous do? (Maintain foundations).

III. Benefits of Practical Righteousness

Pro 11:4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death.

Pro 11:5 The righteousness of the perfect **shall direct his way**; but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness. Pro 13:6 Righteousness keepeth him that is upright in the way; but wickedness overthroweth the sinner.

Pro 11:18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but to him that soweth righteousness shall be a sure reward.

Pro 14:34 **Righteousness exalteth a nation**; but sin *is* a reproach to any people.

Pro 16:12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for **the throne is established** by righteousness.

Pro 16:31 The hoary head *is* **a crown of glory**, *if it be found in the way of righteousness*.

Isa 32:17 And the work of righteousness shall be **peace**; and the effect of righteousness **quietness** and **assurance** for ever.

Isa 54:14 In righteousness shalt thou be **established**: thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear: and from terror; for it shall not come near thee.

Isa 59:17 For he put on **righteousness as a breastplate**, and an helmet of salvation upon his head;

2Co 6:7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the **armour of righteousness**

Mat 5:6 **Blessed** *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

Mat 5:10 Blessed *are* they which are **persecuted** for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the **kingdom of heaven**.

Rom 14:17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and **peace**, and **joy** in the Holy Ghost.

Heb 5:13 For every one that useth milk *is* **unskilful** in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.

Heb 12:11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the **peaceable fruit of righteousness** unto them which are exercised thereby.

IV. Righteousness at Jesus Christ's Second Coming

Isa 26:9 for when thy judgments *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will **learn righteousness**.

Isa 32:1 Behold, a **king shall reign in righteousness**, and princes shall rule in judgment.

Psa 98:9 Before the LORD; for he cometh to judge the earth: with **righteousness shall he judge the world**, and the people with equity.

Dan 9:24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in **everlasting righteousness**, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.

Mat 13:43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

2Ti 4:8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a **crown of righteousness**, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

Act 17:31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will **judge the world in righteousness** by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath given assurance unto all *men*, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

2Pe 3:13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

Rev 19:8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

Rev 22:11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is **righteous, let him be righteous still**: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

V. Who was Righteous in the Bible?

Eze 14:14 Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they should deliver *but* their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord GOD.

Heb 7:2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace;

Joh 17:25 **O righteous Father**, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

VI. Warnings Not to Turn from Righteousness

Eze 3:20 Again, When a righteous *man* doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumblingblock before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

Eze 33:18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

VII. How are the Righteous Described?

Act 24:25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled

Jas 1:20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

Psa 34:17 **The righteous cry**, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

Psa 34:19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

Psa 37:21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the **righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth**.

Psa 37:25 I have been young, and *now* am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

Psa 58:11 So that a man shall say, Verily *there is* a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

Pro 2:7 He layeth up **sound wisdom for the righteous**: *he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

Pro 10:16 **The labour of the righteous** *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.

Pro 10:21 **The lips of the righteous** feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

Pro 10:24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the **desire of the righteous** shall be granted.

Pro 10:32 The **lips of the righteous know what is acceptable**: but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* frowardness.

Pro 11:30 The **fruit of the righteous** *is* a tree of life; and he that winneth souls *is* wise.

Pro 11:31 Behold, the **righteous shall be recompensed in the earth**: much more the wicked and the sinner.

Pro 12:5 The **thoughts of the righteous** *are* right: *but* the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.

Pro 12:7 The wicked are overthrown, and *are* not: but the **house of the righteous** shall stand.

Pro 12:10 A righteous *man* **regardeth the life of his beast**: but the tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruel.

Pro 13:5 A righteous *man* **hateth lying**: but a wicked *man* is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

Pro 15:6 In the **house of the righteous** *is* much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

ro 15:28 The **heart of the righteous** **studieth to answer**: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

Pro 15:29 The LORD *is* far from the wicked: but he heareth the **prayer of the righteous**.

Pro 21:12 The righteous *man* **wisely considereth the house of the wicked**: *but God* overthroweth the wicked for *their* wickedness.

Pro 21:26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the **righteous giveth and spareth not**.

Pro 28:1 The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the **righteous are bold as a lion**.

Pro 29:2 When the **righteous are in authority**, the **people rejoice**: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

Pro 29:6 In the transgression of an evil man *there is* a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoice.

Pro 29:7 The **righteous considereth the cause of the poor**: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

Isa 3:10 Say ye to the **righteous**, that *it shall be* well *with him*: for they shall **eat the fruit of their doings**.

Mal 3:18 Then shall ye return, and **discern between the righteous and the wicked**, between him that **serveth God** and **him that serveth him not**.

Joh 7:24 Judge not according to the appearance, but **judge righteous judgment**.

Jas 5:16 Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The **effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man** availeth much.

Joh 16:10 Of **righteousness**, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;

Rom 1:17 For therein is the **righteousness** of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

Rom 3:25 Whom God hath set forth *to be* a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his **righteousness** for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;

Rom 5:18 Therefore as by the offence of one *judgment came* upon all men to condemnation; even so by the **righteousness** of one *the free gift came* upon all men unto justification of life.

Rom 6:19 as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to **righteousness** unto holiness.

Rom 10:4 For Christ *is* the end of the law for **righteousness** to every one that believeth.

1Jn 2:29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth **righteousness** is born of him.

Psa 34:15 The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the **righteous**, and his ears *are open* unto their cry.

Psa 34:21 Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the **righteous** shall be desolate.

Psa 145:17 The LORD *is* **righteous** in all his ways, and holy in all his works.

Pro 18:10 The name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the **righteous** runneth into it, and is safe.

2Th 1:6 Seeing *it is* a **righteous** thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

Others

Lev 19:15 Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in **righteousness** shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

Deu 6:25 And it shall be our **righteousness**, if we observe to do all these commandments before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

2Sa 22:21 The LORD rewarded me according to my **righteousness**: according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

1Ki 3:6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in **righteousness**, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

1Ki 8:32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his **righteousness**.

Psa 9:8 And he shall judge the world in **righteousness**, he shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness.

Psa 11:7 For the righteous LORD loveth **righteousness**; his countenance doth behold the upright.

Psa 18:20 The LORD rewarded me according to my **righteousness**; according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

Psa 23:3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of **righteousness** for his name's sake.

Psa 45:7 Thou lovest **righteousness**, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

Psa 85:10 Mercy and truth are met together; **righteousness** and peace have kissed *each other*.

Psa 88:12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy **righteousness** in the land of forgetfulness?

Psa 96:13 Before the LORD: for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with **righteousness**, and the people with his truth.

Psa 118:19 Open to me the gates of **righteousness**: I will go into them, *and* I will praise the LORD:

Psa 132:9 Let thy priests be clothed with **righteousness**; and let thy saints shout for joy.

Pro 10:2 Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but **righteousness** delivereth from death.

Pro 11:19 As **righteousness** *tendeth* to life: so he that pursueth evil *pursueth it* to his own death.

Pro 15:9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after **righteousness**.

Isa 45:19 I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: **I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.**

Isa 51:7 Hearken unto me, ye that **know righteousness**, the people in whose heart *is* my law; fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

Jer 23:6 In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this *is* his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR **RIGHTEOUSNESS**.

663. Jerusalem: The City of the Great King

Bible Reading: Isaiah 2:1-4; Zechariah 14:1-21;

10 December 2017.

Aim: To understand the significance of Jerusalem as God's city in history and in future prophecy.

M Verse: “sware not neither by **Jerusalem**; for **it is the city of the great King**.” Matt 5:35; Psalm 48:2.

Introduction: This week on Wednesday 6th December 2017, US President Donald Trump officially recognized the reality that Jerusalem is Israel's capital city and that he would move the US embassy there. The ungodly, Biblically ignorant Muslims and lefties were having heart attacks of horror, claiming that this is the end of the peace process & the “2-state solution”. Appeasing Muslims has not worked for 70 years, so why continue to hope for a solution to a proven failed appeasement of Muslim terrorists?

Why do Muslims and lefties, who are so greatly under Satan's control oppose Israel controlling all of Jerusalem? Is there a spiritual significance in Jerusalem that makes Satan and his supporters angry?

“the LORD said, **In Jerusalem will I put my name**.” 2 Kings 21:4. Whatever God loves, Satan hates.

God tells us to, “Pray for the **peace of Jerusalem**: they shall **prosper** that **love thee**.” Psalm 122:6.

Why is Jerusalem important to God, Israel and mankind?

1. **Melchizedek**, king of Salem, blessed Abraham after rescuing Lot. Gen 14:17-20.

2. **Abraham** sacrificed Isaac on Jerusalem mountain in Moriah. Genesis 22:1,2.

3. **22 kings of Judah** reigned Israel from the capital, Jerusalem.

4. **David bought the temple land** for 600 shekels of gold off Ornan the Jebusite. I Chron 21:22-26.

5. **Solomon** built the first temple in Jerusalem which contained the presence of God. 2 Chron 3:1,2.

6. God continually states that “**I have chosen Jerusalem**, that my name might be there.” 2 Chron 6:6.

7. The Son of God destroyed **185,000 Assyrian soldiers** seeking to destroy Jerusalem (710BC). Isaiah 37:36

8. **Babylon** conquered Jerusalem in 606BC. He destroyed it & the Temple in 586BC. 2 Chron 36:15-21.

9. **Persian King Cyrus** decreed Jews to return to **build the temple in Jerusalem**. 2 Chron 36:22,23.Is44:28

10. Daniel's **70 Week** prophecy began with King Khahshayar's command to rebuild Jerusalem. Dan 9:24.

11. **Jesus** was circumcised & dedicated at the Jerusalem temple aged 8 days. Luke 2:21-25.

12. **Daniel's 69th Week ended** with Jesus entering Jerusalem on a donkey. Luke 19:38-46 fulfilled Zec9:9

13. **Jesus wept over Jerusalem** for “killing the prophets”. Luke 13:34.

14. **Jesus was crucified** & died at Calvary outside Jerusalem.

15. **Jesus ascended to heaven** from the Mount of Olives 1 km east of Jerusalem. Acts 1:9-12.

16. **Jesus prophesied the destruction of Jerusalem** in 70AD by the Romans. Luke 21:20-24.

17. Jesus prophesied that “Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the **times of the Gentiles be fulfilled**.” Luke 21:24. The TOG ends when Jesus returns at the end of the 7 year tribulation. So more Israeli control over Jerusalem means that the TOGs are soon ending, as seen by gentiles legalizing SSM.

18. **Church age gospel preaching began at Jerusalem**. “repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.” Luke 24:47.

19. The **Church age began at Jerusalem** at Pentecost when 3000 were saved and baptized. Acts 2:41-47.

20. Micah 3:12 prophesied that Jerusalem would be “**ploughed as a field**.” Hadrian did this in 135AD.

21. Ezekiel 36:24 prophesies **Israel returning to their land**, fulfilled in **1948** “bring you into your own land.

22. Zech 12:3 describes today “in that day will I make **Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people**.”

23. Ezekiel 36:2 “the **enemy** hath said against you, Aha, even the **ancient high places are ours** in possession”. Muslims of PLO want Jerusalem to be their capital of a Palestinian state.

24. Rev 11:1,2 & Matthew 24:15 prophesies a **third “temple of God”** will be built in Jerusalem.

25. Zech 14:2 “**I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle**; and the **city** shall be taken, and the houses rifled & the women ravished; & **half of the city** shall go forth into captivity”. Why does Antichrist only take half Jerusalem? To enforce the “2 state solution” with PLO controlling east Jerusalem.

26. Zech 14:3,4 shows **Jesus returning to defend Jerusalem**, setting foot on the Mt of Olives.

27. Zech 14:11 “Jerusalem shall be **safely inhabited**”.

28. Zech 14:16-19 **All nations will come yearly to Jerusalem to worship the King** & keep **Feast of Tabern**

29. Isaiah 2:1-5; Micah 4:1-4 shows **all nations coming to Jerusalem** as the **world capital** in the 1000 yrs.

30. Isaiah 24:23 LORD of hosts shall **reign** in mount Zion & in **Jerusalem** & before his ancients gloriously.

Many people & **strong nations** shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in **Jerusalem** & to **pray** before the LORD. Zec8:22

31. Psalm 48:2 Jerusalem will be called “Beautiful for situation, the **joy of the whole earth**. *is* mount Zion”.

[Lk 21:20](#) When ye shall see [Jerusalem](#) compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

[1Sa 17:54](#) David took the head of the Philistine, brought it to [Jerusalem](#); but he put his armour in his tent.

[2Sa 5:5](#) In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months: and in [Jerusalem](#) he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

[1Ki 11:36](#) And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a light alway before me in [Jerusalem](#), the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

[1Ki 11:42](#) And the time that Solomon reigned in [Jerusalem](#) over all Israel *was* forty years.

[2Ki 21:4](#) He built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, In [Jerusalem](#) will I put my name.

[2Ki 21:7](#) And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made in the house, of which the LORD said to David, and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in [Jerusalem](#), which I have chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever:

[2Ki 25:8](#) And in the fifth month, on the seventh *day* of the month, which *is* the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, came Nebuzaradan, captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto [Jerusalem](#):

[2Ki 25:9](#) And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all the houses of [Jerusalem](#), and every great *man's* house burnt he with fire.

[2Ki 25:10](#) And all the army of the Chaldees, that *were with* the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of [Jerusalem](#) round about.

[1Ch 21:15](#) And God sent an angel unto [Jerusalem](#) to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshingfloor of Ornan the Jebusite.

[1Ch 21:16](#) And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over [Jerusalem](#). Then David and the elders of *Israel, who were* clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

[2Ch 6:6](#) I have chosen [Jerusalem](#), that my name might be there; and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

[2Ch 36:19](#) And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of [Jerusalem](#), and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

[2Ch 36:23](#) Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me; and he hath charged me to build him an house in [Jerusalem](#), which *is* in Judah. Who *is there* among you of all his people? The LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up.

[Psa 135:21](#) Blessed be the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at [Jerusalem](#). Praise ye the LORD.

[Psa 137:5](#) If I forget thee, O [Jerusalem](#), let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

[Psa 137:6](#) If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not [Jerusalem](#) above my chief joy.

[Isa 2:1](#) The word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and [Jerusalem](#).

[Isa 2:3](#) And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from [Jerusalem](#).

[Isa 24:23](#) Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in [Jerusalem](#), and before his ancients gloriously.

[Isa 31:5](#) As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend [Jerusalem](#); defending also he will deliver *it*; and passing over he will preserve it.

[Isa 40:2](#) Speak ye comfortably to [Jerusalem](#), and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORD'S hand double for all her sins.

[Isa 44:28](#) That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to [Jerusalem](#), Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

[Isa 62:7](#) And give him no rest, till he establish, and till he make [Jerusalem](#) a praise in the earth.

[Isa 65:19](#) And I will rejoice in [Jerusalem](#), and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

[Isa 66:10](#) Rejoice ye with [Jerusalem](#), and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

[Isa 66:13](#) As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; ye shall be comforted in [Jerusalem](#).

[Jer 3:17](#) At that time they shall call [Jerusalem](#) the throne of the LORD; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to [Jerusalem](#): neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart.

[Jer 26:18](#) Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Zion shall be plowed *like* a field, and [Jerusalem](#) shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.

[Jer 33:16](#) In those days shall Judah be saved, and [Jerusalem](#) shall dwell safely: and this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, The LORD our righteousness.

[Lam 2:15](#) All that pass by clap *their* hands at thee; they hiss and wag their head at the daughter of [Jerusalem](#), *saying, Is* this the city that *men* call The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?

[Eze 5:5](#) Thus saith the Lord GOD; This *is* [Jerusalem](#): I have set it in the midst of the nations and countries *that are* round about her.

[Eze 26:2](#) Son of man, because that Tyrus hath said against [Jerusalem](#), Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people: she is turned unto me: I shall be replenished, *now* she is laid waste:

[Dan 9:2](#) In the first year of his reign I Daniel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of [Jerusalem](#).

[Dan 9:25](#) Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build [Jerusalem](#) unto the Messiah the Prince *shall be* seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

[Joe 2:32](#) And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in [Jerusalem](#) shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

[Joe 3:1](#) Behold, in those days, in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and [Jerusalem](#),

[Joe 3:16](#) The LORD also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from [Jerusalem](#); and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the LORD *will be* the hope of his people, & the strength of the children of Israel.

[Joe 3:17](#) So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall [Jerusalem](#) be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more.

[Mic 3:12](#) Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed *as* a field, and [Jerusalem](#) shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.

[Mic 4:2](#) And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from [Jerusalem](#).

[Zec 1:14](#) So the angel that communed with me said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; I am jealous for [Jerusalem](#) and for Zion with a great jealousy.

[Zec 1:17](#) Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; My cities through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad; and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose [Jerusalem](#).

[Zec 2:4](#) And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, [Jerusalem](#) shall be inhabited *as* towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattle therein:

Zec 2:12 The LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose **Jerusalem** again.

Zec 3:2 And the LORD said unto Satan, The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan; even the LORD that hath chosen **Jerusalem** rebuke thee: *is* not this a brand plucked out of the fire?

Zec 8:3 Thus saith the LORD; I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of **Jerusalem**: and **Jerusalem** shall be called a city of truth; and the mountain of the LORD of hosts the holy mountain.

Zec 8:4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of **Jerusalem**, and every man with his staff in his hand for very age.

Zec 8:8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of **Jerusalem**: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousness.

Zec 8:22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in **Jerusalem**, and to pray before the LORD.

Zec 9:9 Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of **Jerusalem**: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, & upon a colt the foal of an ass.

Zec 12:2 Behold, I will make **Jerusalem** a cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege both against Judah *and* against **Jerusalem**.

Zec 12:3 And in that day will I make **Jerusalem** a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

Zec 12:8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of **Jerusalem**; and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David *shall be* as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

Zec 12:9 It shall come to pass in that day, that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against **Jerusalem**.

Zec 12:10 I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of **Jerusalem**, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, & they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *son*, & shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn.

Zec 12:11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in **Jerusalem**, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

Zec 14:2 For I will gather all nations against **Jerusalem** to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

Zec 14:4 And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which *is* before **Jerusalem** on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, *and there shall be* a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

Zec 14:8 And it shall be in that day, *that* living waters shall go out from **Jerusalem**; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

Zec 14:10 All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon south of **Jerusalem**: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place, from Benjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and *from* the tower of Hananeel unto the king's winepresses.

Zec 14:12 And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against **Jerusalem**; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

Zec 14:16 And it shall come to pass, *that* every one that is left of all the nations which came against **Jerusalem** shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

Zec 14:17 And it shall be, *that* whoso will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto **Jerusalem** to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

Zec 14:21 Yea, every pot in **Jerusalem** and in Judah shall be holiness unto the LORD of hosts:

664. Are You a “Good” Christian? What Good Things Should We Seek?

Bible Reading: Proverbs 3:1-13; Ephesians 2:1-10;

17 December 2017.

Aim: To understand what areas we must develop to a good degree.

M Verse: “In all things shewing thyself a **pattern of good works; in doctrine uncorruptness**” Titus 2:7

Introduction: What does it mean to be a good Christian? How do we become this?

I. Who are Described as Good in the Bible?

Luk_23:50 Behold, *there was* a man named **Joseph**, a counsellor; *and he was* a **good man**, and a just:

Mat_25:21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou good and faithful servant*: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

Joh_10:11 I am the **good shepherd**: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

Acts 9:36 **Dorcas**: this woman *was full of good works and almsdeeds* which she did.

Act_10:22 **Cornelius** the centurion, a just man, one that feareth God, of good report among all the nation

Act_10:38 How God anointed **Jesus of Nazareth** with the Holy Ghost and with power: who *went about doing good*, and *healing* all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

Act_11:24 He (**Barnabas**) was a **good man**, full of the Holy Ghost & of faith: & much people was added unto the Lord.

Act_22:12 **Ananias**, a devout man according to the law, having a **good report** of all the Jews dwelt *there*,
3 John 12 **Demetrius** hath **good report of all men**, and of the truth itself: yea, and we *also* bear record;

II. What is Good about God?

Deu_8:16 Who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, **to do thee good at thy latter end**;

Deu_10:13 To *keep the commandments of the LORD*,... which I command thee this day **for thy good**?

Deu_28:12 The LORD shall open unto thee **his good treasure**, ..to bless all the work of thine hand:

Deu_30:15 See, I have set before thee this day **life and good**, and death and evil;

1Ch_16:34 O give thanks unto the LORD; for **he is good**; for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

Ezr_8:18 By the **good hand of our God** upon us they brought us a man of understanding,

Psa_34:8 O taste and see that the **LORD is good**: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

Psa_86:5 Thou, Lord, **art good, ready to forgive; plenteous in mercy** unto all them that call upon thee.

Psa_100:5 The **LORD is good**; his **mercy is** everlasting; and his **truth endureth** to all generations.

Psa_84:11 The LORD God *is* a sun and shield: the LORD will **give grace and glory**: **no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly**. Neh_9:20 Thou gavest **thy good spirit** to instruct them,

Pro_15:3 The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, **beholding the evil and the good**.

Nah_1:7 The **LORD is good**, a strong hold in the day of trouble; **he knoweth them that trust in him**.

Luk_12:32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's **good pleasure** to **give you the kingdom**.

Jas_1:17 Every **good gift** and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

III. Commands for us to Do Good

Psa_37:3 Trust in the LORD, and **do good**; *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and **verily thou shalt be fed**.

Pro_3:27 Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to *do it*.

Pro_12:2 A **good man obtaineth favour of the LORD**; but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

Pro_17:13 Whoso rewardeth evil for **good**, evil shall not depart from his house.

Ecc_9:18 Wisdom *is* better than weapons of war: but **one sinner destroyeth much good**.

Ecc_11:6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or **whether they both shall be alike good**.

Ecc_2:26 For *God* giveth to a man that *is* **good in his sight wisdom**, and **knowledge**, and **joy**:

Ecc_4:9 Two *are* better than one; because they have a **good reward for their labour**.

Heb_10:24 And let us consider one another to **provoke unto love and to good works**:

Jas_4:17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth *it* not, to him it is sin.

Gal_4:18 It is good to be **zealously affected always in a good thing**, not only when I am present with you

Gal_6:10 As we have therefore opportunity, **let us do good unto all men**, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

Eph_2:10 For we are his workmanship, **created in Christ Jesus unto good works**, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

Eph_6:8 Knowing that **whatsoever good thing any man doeth**, the same shall he receive of the Lord, Rom_12:9 *Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.*

2Ti_3:3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are **good**,

Tit_3:8 *This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good & profitable unto men.*

Tit_3:14 And let ours also learn to **maintain good works** for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.

3Jn_1:11 Beloved, **follow not that which is evil**, but **that which is good**. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

IV. **Good Qualities we should Develop**

1. Joshua 1:8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have **good success**.

2. Joshua 1:9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a **good courage**; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee whithersoever thou goest. (Deut 31:36).

3. Joshua 23:11 **Take good heed** therefore unto yourselves, that *ye love the LORD your God*.

4. I Samuel 25:3 Abigail: and *she was* a woman of **good understanding**, and of a beautiful countenance:

5. 1 Kings 12:7 They spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, & wilt serve them& answer them & **speak good words to them**, then *they will be thy servants for ever*. 2Chr 10:7

Pro_12:25 Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a **good word maketh it glad**.

Pro_15:23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: & a **word spoken in due season**, how *good is it!*

6. 2Ch30:22 Hezekiah spake comfortably to all the Levites that taught the **good knowledge of the LORD**

7. Psalm 73:28 But *it is good* for me to **draw near to God**:

8. Psalm 112:5 A **good man sheweth favour**, and **lendeth**: he will guide his affairs with discretion.

9. Psalm 119:66 **Teach me good judgment and knowledge**: for I have believed thy commandments.

10. Psalm 119:71 *It is good* for me that I have been **afflicted**; that *I might learn thy statutes*.

11. Psalm 133:1 Behold, **how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!**

12. Psalm 147:1 Praise ye the LORD: for *it is good to sing praises unto our God*;

13. Prov 2:9 Wisdom..Then shalt thou understand righteousness, judgment, equity; *yea, every good path*.

14. Prov3:4 Mercy & truth..So shalt thou find **favour** & **good understanding** in the sight of God & man.

15. Proverbs 4:2 For I give you **good doctrine**, forsake ye not my law.

16. Proverbs 13:22 A **good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children**:

17. Pro_15:30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: *and a good report maketh the bones fat*.

18. Pro_16:20 He that **handles a matter wisely shall find good**:&whoso trusts in the LORD, happy *is* he.

19. Pro_18:22 *Whoso findeth a wife findeth a good thing*, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

Pro_31:12 She will do him **good** and not evil all the days of her life.

20. Pro_20:18 *Every purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make war*.

21. Pr_22:1 A **good name** *is* rather to be chosen than great riches&loving favour rather than silver& gold.

22. Pro_25:25 *As cold waters to a thirsty soul, so is good news from a far country*.

23. Ecc_7:11 **Wisdom is good with an inheritance**: and *by it there is profit to them that see the sun*.

Jas_3:17 But the **wisdom** that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, *and* easy to be intreated, full of mercy and **good fruits**, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

24. Ecc_12:9 Because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he **gave good heed**, and sought out, *and* set in order many proverbs.

25. Isa_5:20 **Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil**; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter! (It is good to discern between good and evil).

Isa_7:15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and **choose the good**.

Heb_5:14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, *even* those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to **discern both good and evil**.

26. Jer_4:22 For my people *is* foolish, they have not known me; they *are* sottish children, and they have

none understanding: they *are* wise to do evil, but **to do good they have no knowledge**.

27. Jer_6:16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, **where is the good way**, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk *therein*.

28. Jer_17:6 He shall be like the heath in the desert, and **shall not see when good cometh** (*opportunities*)

Jer_5:25Your iniquities have turned away these *things*,**your sins have withholden good things from you**

29. Lam_3:27 *It is good* for a man that he **bear the yoke in his youth**.

30. Mic_2:7 **Do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly?**

31. Mic_6:8 He hath shewed thee, O man, **what is good**; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

32. Mat_5:44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, **do good to them that hate you**, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

33. Mat_7:17 **Every good tree bringeth forth good fruit**; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

34. Mat_9:2 Jesus ... said to sick of the palsy; Son, **be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee**.

Joh_16:33 In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of **good cheer**; I have overcome the world.

Act_23:11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, **Be of good cheer**, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

35. Mat_12:35 A **good man** out of the **good treasure** of the heart bringeth forth **good things**: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

36. Mt 13:8 Other fell into **good ground** & brought forth fruit, some 100 fold, some 60 fold, some 30 fold Mat_13:23 But he that received seed into the **good ground** is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

37. Luk_2:10 The angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you **good tidings of great joy**, which shall be to all people. Rom_10:15 How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, & bring **glad tidings of good things**!

38. Luk_2:14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, **good will toward men**.

39. Act_15:25 It seemed **good unto us**, being assembled with one accord, **to send chosen men unto you** with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

40. Act_23:1 Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men & brethren, I have lived in all **good conscience** before God until this day.

1Ti_1:19 Holding faith& a **good conscience**; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwrec:

41. Rom_12:2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what *is* that **good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God**.

42. Rom_12:21 Be not overcome of evil, but **overcome evil with good**.

43. Rom_15:2 Let every one of us **please his neighbour** for **his good to edification**.

44. 1Co_7:1 *It is good* for a man not to touch a woman.

45. 1Co_15:33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt **good manners**.

46. Php_1:6 He which hath **begun a good work in you** will perform *it* until the day of Jesus Christ:

47. Php_4:8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things *are* honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of **good report**; if *there be* any virtue, and if *there be* any praise, **think on these things**.

Heb_11:39 And these all, having obtained a **good report** through faith, received not the promise:

48. 1Th_3:6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us **good tidings of your faith** and charity, and that ye have **good remembrance of us always**,

49. 1Ti_1:18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest **war a good warfare**;

50. 1Ti_3:1 This *is* a true saying, If a man desire the **office of a bishop**, he desireth a **good work**.

51. 1Ti_3:2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of **good behaviour**, given to hospitality, apt to teach; 1Ti_3:7 Moreover he must have a **good report** of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

52. 1Ti_4:6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a **good minister** of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of **good doctrine**, whereunto thou hast attained.

53. 2Ti_2:3 Thou therefore **endure hardness**, as a **good soldier of Jesus Christ**.

2Ti_4:7 I have fought a **good fight**, I have finished *my* course, I have kept the faith:

54. 2Ti_3:17 That the man of God may be perfect, **thoroughly furnished unto all good works.**
 55. Tit_1:8 But a lover of hospitality, a **lover of good men**, sober, just, holy, temperate;
 56. Tit_2:3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, **teachers of good things**;
 57. Tit_2:14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, **zealous of good works.**
 58. Heb_6:5 Have tasted the **good word of God**, and the powers of the world to come,
 59. Jas_3:13 Who *is* a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a **good conversation** his works with meekness of wisdom.
 60. 1Pe_3:10,11 For he that will love life, and **see good days**, let him **refrain his tongue from evil**, and his lips that they speak no guile: Let him eschew evil, and **do good**; let him seek peace, and ensue it.

V. Blessings for Good Christians

Ezr_8:22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, **The hand of our God is upon all them for good that seek him**; but his power and his wrath *is* against all them that forsake him.
 Psa_37:23 The **steps of a good man** are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.
 Pro_13:21 Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous **good shall be repayed**.
 Mat_5:16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may **see your good works**, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.
 Mat_14:27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, **Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid**.
 Luk_6:38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; **good measure**, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.
 Rom_2:10 Glory, honour, peace, to every man that worketh **good**, to the Jew first, & also to the Gentile:
 Rom_8:28 And we know that **all things work together for good** to them that love God,
 2Co_5:10 For **we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ**; that every one may receive the things *done in his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* **good or bad**.

Good Youtube Bible Video Sites

1. Biblical Animation Series Videos (13 x 30 min)
2. Answers Course. (7 lessons on Muslim presentation)
3. Ark Discovery
4. Moody Bible videos
5. Teaching Kids about Jesus (52 x 3 min)
6. Real Crusade History
7. Bill Warner: political Islam. Jihad vs Crusades (5 min)
8. 101 Scientific Facts the Bible Declared Long Before Scientists – Part 1 of 7
9. God of Wonders
10. JESUS full movie English version (Gospel of Luke)
11. Michael Germi- First Baptist Church Hammond
12. Solomon's Temple. Messages of Christ. 5.11min
13. Millennium. Revelation Station. 10min
14. Josephus
15. King James Bible

665. Five Wise Questions to Ask

24 December 2017.

Bible Reading: Ps 1:2. **Aim:** To ask important questions to prevent problems and produce right results.
Introduction: Life is full of difficult situations where it is easy to make mistakes and get into trouble.
 “Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.” Jam 1:19
 “He that is slow to wrath *is* of great understanding: but *he that is* hasty of spirit exalteth folly.” Prov 14:29
 If we obey the 3 rules in James 1:19, this gives us time to ask and think about 5 great questions that we must apply to every decision and action in life. Not only must we ask these 5 questions, but we must get the correct answers to each question. If we don't know the correct answers, then we should wait until we get the right answers before we take action. Foolish, inexperienced, ungodly, Biblically ignorant people rarely ask these 5 questions, so they make many wrong decisions that create big problems for themselves.
Q1: CAUSE: WHY did this situation happen? WHAT is the Cause of a good or bad situation?
 Why are some people blessed? Why do some have troubles? Why are some countries free & prosperous? Why do some people have good health and others have bad health, sickness. Why do some succeed and why do some fail? Why was Solomon wise & successful? (Rehoboam should have asked this question). Because he asked God for understanding and wisdom. Why did God destroy Sodom & Gomorrah? Why were Paul and John great Christians? Why do some have a good marriage? Why did a church get started? Why do people fail? Why do people believe foolish things? Why do terrorists kill innocent people? Why do some politicians deny that Islam is a cause of terror, when the terrorist admits that Islamic thinking is the cause? Why do some people take and sell drugs. Why do some people, such as all US Democrat senators & Labour party hate tax cuts & want to pay more tax? Why did Obama always implement anti-US & anti-Israel policies? Why should I pay more for a product than I need to? Why should I read the Bible daily? Why come to this church? Why go SW? Why resist temptations? Why go to Bible college? Why start a Bible study? Why did Jesus die? Why should I seek this job? Why did WWI & WWII start? Why are Jews hated by evil people & loved by Bible-believing Christians? Why do Jews get persecuted?
 “Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently” 1 Peter 1:10.
Q2: CONSEQUENCES: What are the results of an action or NOT doing an action? What is the effect? What are the short term consequences and long term consequences of a decision & action? If you don't know what the consequences are, then ask people who have done this action. This is the law of cause and effect. This allows us to see into the future. “A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.” Proverbs 22:3. **What are Bible examples of this?**
 i) God told Adam and Eve not to eat of the fruit of the tree of knowledge or they would die. Gen 2:16-17
 ii) God told Abram to leave Ur and I will make of thee a great nation. (Genesis 12:1-3).
 iii) God told Israel that if they obeyed God, they'd be blessed (Deut 28:1-12). Disobedience brings curses
 iv) “Righteousness exalts a nation, but sin is a reproach to any people.” Prov 14:34.
 v) If we receive Christ as Saviour and live by the Bible, we will think and act differently to unbelievers.
 What are the consequences of marrying a believer or an unsaved person? What are the effects of taking drugs, alcohol, smoking or eating junk food? What are the effects of door-knocking or open-air SW? What are the effects of Paul or us going on a missionary journey? Of reading the KJBible or NIV?
Lesson: DO things that produce good consequences. DON'T do things that produce bad consequences.
Q3: COSTS: What are the costs of doing some things? What are the costs of NOT doing some things?
 “Which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?” Luke 14:28. Am I willing to pay the price to achieve this result? Is this result worth the cost, effort, money, loss of opportunities that this action requires? Do a cost/ benefit analysis. Would you risk \$1000 to make \$1 million? You must first ask another question “What is the risk/reward ratio?”
 If the chance of making this \$1 million was 1 chance in 1 million, would you do it? No way! If 1 in 2, yes. What is the cost of serving God & SW? Will God reward me for this? Yes. “So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.” Psalm 58:11.
 “They that turn many to righteousness (will shine) as the stars for ever and ever.” Daniel 12:3.
Q4: CHARACTERS: Am I mixing with Godly, wise characters or with ungodly, foolish characters? Whose advice am I taking? Psalm 1:1. 2 problems: a) Incompetence. b) Dishonesty.
Q5: CREATOR: Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? Act9:6. Ask God what, when, how, who, where. Ask the 13 questions in “Est in Faith” page 32. **Conclusion:** Ask these 5 questions daily for a better life.

667. Why the Son of God Came into the World to be born as Jesus Christ

Bible Reading: Luke 1:26-38; John 1:1-18. **Youtube:** The Star of Bethlehem REVEALED! eternalrhythflow

Memory Verse: Thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall **save his people from their sins**. Matt 1:21

Aim: To understand why the Son of God came into the world.

Introduction: Jehovah God the Son appeared in the OT. It promised He would enter the human race.

I. Why did the Son of God come into the world?

1. **To fulfil Micah 5:2** prophecy of Jesus birth place, return to rule, goings out, trinity, eternity.’ But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall **he** come forth unto **me** that is to be **ruler in Israel**; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.’
2. **For God to live with man**. She shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall **save his people from their sins**. Matthew 1:21. Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, **God with us**. Matthew 1:23.
3. **To be King of Israel**. Where is he that is born **King of the Jews**? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to **worship him**. Matthew 2:2.
4. But when the fullness of the time was come, **God sent forth his Son**, made of a woman, made under the law, **To redeem them that were under the law**, that **we might receive the adoption of sons**. Gal 4:4,5.
5. **To become a man, showing our value** . ‘**God was manifest in the flesh**, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, **preached unto the Gentiles**, believed on in the world, received up into glory.’ I Timothy 3:16.
6. **To set up an everlasting Kingdom**. ‘He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: **he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever**; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. Luke 1:32,33.
7. **Fulfil Gen 3:15. The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee**, & the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the **Son of God**. Luke 1:35.
8. Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby **the dayspring from on high hath visited us**, To give light to them that sit in darkness & in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace. 1:78,79
9. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a **Saviour**, which is **Christ the Lord**. Luke 2:11.
10. **Show Goodwill**. ‘Glory to God in the highest, and **on earth peace, good will toward men**. Luke 2:14
11. A **light to lighten the Gentiles**, & the **glory of thy people Israel**. Luke 2:32. Jesus lights up darkness.
12. The child grew & waxed **strong in spirit, filled with wisdom**; & the **grace of God was upon him**. L2:40
13. **To show how to live by grace and truth**. **The Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us**, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) **full of grace and truth**. John 1:14.
14. No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, **which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him**. John 1:18. Behold the Lamb of God, which **taketh away the sin of the world**. 1:29
15. **To save mankind from sin, suffering and hell**. “For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be **saved**.” John 3:17.
16. He that cometh from above is **above all**: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is **above all**. John 3:31.
17. **I came down from heaven**, not to do mine own will, but the **will of him that sent me**. John 6:38.
18. Martha, ‘I believe that thou art the **Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world**’ J11:27
19. Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made himself of no reputation, & took upon him the **form of a servant**, & was made in the likeness of men: being found in fashion as a man, **he humbled himself, & became obedient unto death**, even the death of the cross. Ph2:6,7
20. **To speak to us directly**. God “Hath in these last days **spoken unto us by his Son**, whom he hath **appointed heir of all things**, by whom also he made the worlds;” Hebrews 1:2.
21. To show that He is God to be worshipped. “When **he bringeth in the firstbegotten** (Gk: prototokon = ruler, first rank) into the world, he saith, let all the angels of God **worship him**.” Hebrews 1:6
22. For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the **seed of Abraham**. Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be **made like unto his brethren**, that he might be a **merciful** and **faithful high priest** in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. H2:16,17
23. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might **destroy the works of the devil**. I Jo 3:8
24. She brought forth a man child, who was **to rule all nations with a rod of iron**: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne. Revelation 12:5.

668. New Things for a New Year

Bible Reading: 2 Cor 5:1-21; Rev 21:1-18.

31 December 2017

Memory Verse: “Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.” 2 Cor 5:17.

Aim: To appreciate the many new things that God has prepared for us now and in the future.

Introduction: Today is the last day of 2017. Tomorrow is the first day of a new year. We wish our friends a “Happy new year”, which we understand to mean that we will experience many happy new blessings, opportunities and friends. Life has many valuable old things, but many useless old things that must be thrown out. It can be very difficult knowing whether an old thing is valuable or useless. So some become hoarders. It also can be difficult knowing whether some new things are valuable or useless. New things must be tested and proven to live up to their promises and to our expectations. A new year is what you make it to be. If you do what the Bible says, you should have a great new year. If you keep doing things that don’t work, you may have a useless year. A new year encourages us to reflect and consider what new opportunities await us to develop for our and others betterment. How can we make 2018 better than 2017?

I. What new things await us in 2018 that God wants us to respond to?

1. **New friends** to gain by sharing the gospel and teaching the Bible. New church members to welcome.
2. **New lessons** to learn as we study the Bible, apply it to life and as God answers our prayers. “Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.” Jer 33:3.
3. **New Problems** that we must seek God’s help to solve. “Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour.” I Peter 5:8.
4. **New Opportunities** to do new, better, bigger things that will stretch and grow our skills and resources. “I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it.” Rev 3:8.
5. **New Blessings** if we take new opportunities. When we enter one new door, we notice more new doors.
6. **New Prophecies** being fulfilled drawing us closer to Jesus’ return. Eg: Israel, Iran, USA,
7. **New Ideas** to achieve more in God’s work. “Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?” Acts 9:6.
8. **New Places** to visit to teach God’s word. “Come over into Macedonia, and help us.” Acts 16:9.
9. **New Battles to fight**. 2017 saw the SSM battle that was a step towards God judging Australia.
10. **New Christian Workers** to encourage us here and overseas. “Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus;” 2 Cor 7:6; Matthew 9:36-38.
11. **New Ungodly, Foolish people to avoid**. “Blessed is the man that walks not in the counsel!” Psalm 1:1.
12. **New Books** to read. “bring *with thee*, and the books, *but* especially the parchments.” 2 Timothy 4:13.

II. What New Things Does God have for us?

1. **A New Life**, a new way of thinking and behaving. “Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* **a new creature**: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.” 2 Cor 5:17. No more hatred, anger, revenge, breaking good friendships, lies, abusing, refusing to forgive. These are Satan’s ways. Don’t go back to your old life with its old way of thinking. Ungodly friends will pull you back to Satan’s ways. “Put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.” Eph 4:24.
2. **A New Commandment** I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you.” John 11:34.
3. **New Treasures** are new truths that God has taught us, that we use to help others. “Every scribe *which is* instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.” Matthew 13:52. Are you learning and teaching new truths?
4. **A New Name** Jesus will give to overcomers. No Mohammads in heaven. “To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a **new name** written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.” Rev 2:17. God approves our work by a new name.
5. **The New Jerusalem** and **the New Earth** to enjoy forever. “Behold, I create **new heavens and a new earth**: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.” Isaiah 65:17. “We, according to his promise, look for new heavens & a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.” 2 Peter 3:13. “I saw a new heaven & a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; & there was no more sea. I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared” Rev 21:1,2
6. **All Things Made New**. “He that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new.” Rev 21:5. We will enjoy a **new universe**, with new people, new laws, new thinking, new things to do, new love, joy.

669. The Harvest is Plenteous. The Labourers are Few. The Excuses are Many.

Bible Reading: Luke 14:16-27; Matthew 9:35-38; Eccles 11:1-6. 7 January 2018

Memory Verse: “The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.” Matthew 9:37.

Aim: To become labourers in the harvest for people for Christ’s kingdom.

Introduction: The world is a field needing to be sown with salvation & God’s truths. Are you sowing it?

I. Bible Verses teaching on the Harvest.

Matthew 9:35-38; 13:18-30; 36-43; John 4:31-41; Psalm 126:5,6; Luke 14:16-27; Eccles 11:1-6;

II. Who is the Harvest? Children, teens, adults, friends, people overseas, refugees.

III. Who are the Enemies of the Harvest? Satan and Tares (poisonous weeds)

i) The **devil** who takes away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe & be saved (Lk 8:12).

ii) The **Tares** (poisonous weeds) are **children of the devil** (Matt 13:38) spreading poisonous, evil ideas. The tares teach offensive ideas & do iniquity (Matt 13:41,42). They will be cast into a furnace of fire.

IV. What Do we Learn about the Harvest?

1. It is **Plenteous**. Many people want to be saved, but need an explainer.

2. The **labourers** (SWs) are **few**. Few Christians see SW as useful, beneficial, valuable.

3. Christians make **excuses** why not to go SW & BT. Making money or relaxing seem more valuable.

“He that observeth the wind shall not sow.” Eccles 11:4. Matthew 13:18-23 give 4 results of sowing:

i) No understanding & no fruit. ii) Trouble or persecution because of the word, he is offended & no fruit.

iii) Cares of this world & deceitfulness of riches choke the word & no fruit (22), pleasures of life. Lk 8:14

iv) Hear & understand the word in good ground (good church) & bear fruit 30, 60, 100 fold. Matt 13:23.

4. The **Lord of the harvest is God** to whom we must all give account of how we spent our time. 9:38

5. We must be moved with compassion at the fainting, scattered, leaderless multitudes. Matt 9:36.

6. We must **pray** for God to **send more labourers** (SWs, Bible Teachers, Church planters). Matt 9:38.

7. We must **volunteer**, **study** and **prepare** to be better labourers to reap the harvest of souls for heaven.

8. **Some Christians don’t think the harvest is ready now**, but **tend to put it off till later**. “Say not ye, There are yet 4 months and then cometh harvest?” (John 4:35).

9. We must **lift up our eyes** and **look on the fields**; for they are **white already to harvest**. (John 4:35).

10. Many Christians have **eye problems**. ‘anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.’ Rev3:18

“their **eyes they have closed**,” Matt 13:15; their **eyes were heavy**. Matt 26:43; Having **eyes**, see ye not?

Mark 8:18; “To **open their eyes**, and to turn *them* from **darkness** to **light**, and *from* the **power of Satan**

unto **God**” Acts 26:18; “There is **no fear of God** before their eyes.” Romans 3:18; “Having **eyes** full of

adultery.” 2 Peter 2:14; “**darkness** hath blinded his eyes.” I John 2:11; “the **lust of the eyes**” I John 2:16.

“Be not **wise in thine own eyes**.” Prov 3:7; “who hath **redness of eyes**?” Prov 23:29. “The way of a fool *is right in his own eyes*.” Prov 12:15; “Turn away mine eyes from **beholding vanity**.” Ps 119:37;

11. Reapers of the harvest **receive wages** in *this life* and in the *next life*. John 4:36.

12. **Two kinds of labourers** are **sowers** and **reapers** who rejoice together. John 4:36.

13. **Some reaping is very easy** because others have done the hard foundation work. “I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour.” John 4:38.

14. We **build** on **other Christians work**, ‘other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours’ J4:38

15. **We reap a greater harvest by explaining the gospel to friends of new Christians**. “*many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified...*” John 4:39.

16. **We reap a much greater harvest** if we **give more Bible teaching to new Christians**. “he abode there 2 days. Many more believed because of his own word.” John 2:41. This is why we teach from Answers book because it covers so many Bible concepts that all Christians must know and teach.

17. Some **unsaved** people **make excuses** not to be saved. ‘I have married a wife’ Lk 14:20;Evol.Rom 1:20

18. **Sowing and reaping** the harvest is **very satisfying, fulfilling and exciting for us**. It gives us a purpose to live for and a work to be finished of eternal value. “I have meat to eat that ye know not of.” John 4:32.

19. What you **sow now**, you will **reap the harvest of later**. Gal 6:7-9; Eccles 11:1,2. A time to reap.

20. **Sow now** when you have the **opportunity**, because *you don’t know what evil may stop you later*. 11:2.

21. Sow a **lot** of seed in a lot of places, because *you don’t know which will prosper* to give a harvest. 11:6

22. Harvest is the **end of this world system** (Matt 13:39), the times of the Gentiles. Reapers are angels.

23. **Results** of sowing are **rewards** & the **righteous shining forth** in Christ’s 1000 yr kingdom (Mat 13:43).

670. God’s Warnings. 40 “Be Nots....”

14 January 2018

Bible Reading: Rom 12:1-21; Heb 13:1-17. **Verse:** “Brethren, **be not weary in well doing**.” 2 Thes 2:13.

Aim: To take heed to God’s warnings about dangerous, wrong behaviour.

Introduction: Because God loves us so much, He gives us many instructions and warnings about wrong behaviour that we must avoid. To make these easier to understand, God introduces these warnings with the prefix “Be not” so we can group them together in our mind. **What are God’s “Be not” warnings?**

Proverbs 3:7 Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil. Rom 12:16 conceits **Proverbs 3:25 Be not afraid of sudden fear**, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

(2Thess 2:2 **Be not soon shaken in mind**, or be troubled, ...as that the day of Christ is at hand.)

Proverbs 22:26 Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are **sureties for debts**.

Proverbs 23:20 Be not among winebibbers; among riotous eaters of flesh:

(Ephesians 5:18 **Be not drunk with wine**, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;)

Proverbs 24:1 Be not thou envious against evil men, neither **desire to be with them**.

Proverbs 24:28 Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause; and **deceive not with thy lips**.

Eccles 5:2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart **be hasty to utter any thing before God**:

Eccles 7:9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry; for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

Isaiah 41:10 Fear thou not; for I *am* with thee: **be not dismayed**; for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee;

yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

Jeremiah 1:8 Be not afraid of their faces; for I *am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

(Acts 18:9 The Lord spake to Paul in the night by a vision, **Be not afraid, but speak**, hold not thy peace:)

Jeremiah 10:2 Learn not the way of the heathen, & **be not dismayed at the signs of heaven**; for the

heathen are dismayed at them. **Rev 18:4 be not partakers of her sins**, that ye **receive not of her plagues**

Matthew 6:8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of,

before ye ask him. (Don’t be like gentiles who make vain repetition prayers).

Luke 12:4 Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

Luke 21:8 Take heed that ye **be not deceived**: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and

the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them (8). But when ye shall hear of wars and

commotions, **be not terrified**: for these things must first come to pass; but the end *is* not by and by (9).

John 20:27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy

hand, and thrust *it* into my side: and **be not faithless, but believing**.

Romans 12:2 Be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that

ye may prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

Romans 12:21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

1Cor 6:9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? **Be not deceived**:

neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

1Cor 14:20 Be not children in understanding:.. in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

1Cor 15:33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

2Cor 6:3 Giving no offence in any thing, that **the ministry be not blamed**:

Gal 5:15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye **be not consumed one of another**.

Gal 6:7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for *whatsoever* a man soweth, *that shall he also reap*.

Ephesians 5:7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them (children of disobedience).

Colossians 3:19 Husbands, love *your* wives, and **be not bitter against them**.

2Thess 3:13 But ye, brethren, **be not weary in well doing**.

1Timothy 6:17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they **be not highminded, nor trust in**

uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

2Timothy 1:8 Be not thou therefore **ashamed of the testimony of our Lord**, nor of me his prisoner: but

be thou *partaker of the afflictions of the gospel* according to the power of God;

Titus 3:14 Let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they **be not unfruitful**.

Hebrews 6:12 Be not slothful, but *followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises*.

Heb 13:2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

Heb 13:9 Be not carried about with divers & strange doctrines. I Pet3:7 **your prayers be not hindered**

2 Pet3:8 Be not ignorant of this..that **one day is with the Lord as 1000 years, & 1000 years as one day**.

671. 4 Godly Generations

21 January 2018 (69.22)

Bible Read: Psalm 128:6; Job 42:1-17 **Mem Verse:** “Consider the years of many generations” Deut 32:7

Aim: To raise up 4 Godly generations of children who love and serve God seriously.

Introduction: One of the most valuable goals to achieve in life is to raise up 4 godly generations of children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren who know, love and serve God without fighting each other. The Bible talks much about the blessing of God or the curse of God passing to 4 generations. It is not enough just you being a good Christian, but we must train 4 generations to be Godly servants.

I. Bible Verses Teaching that God’s Blessings may be Passed on to next Generations

1. Psalm 103:17,18 “the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children; to such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.”

2. Psalm 128:1,6 “Blessed *is* every one that feareth the LORD; that walketh in his ways. (1) Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children, *and* peace upon Israel (6).

II. God will Visit Iniquity on 4 Generations

1. Exodus 20:5,6 “Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; & showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments.”

2. Exodus 34:5-7 “The LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, & proclaimed the name of the LORD. And the LORD passed by before him, & proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness and truth, Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear *the guilty*; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.”

3. Numbers 14:18 “The LORD is longsuffering, & of great mercy, forgiving iniquity & transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation.” (Deut 5:9). “In the 4th generation they shall come here again, for..” Genesis 15:16.

III. Who in the Bible Raised up 4 Godly Generations?

1. Abraham “will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD.” Genesis 18:19. Who were they? Abraham→ Isaac→ Jacob→ Joseph.

Each were godly, but Joseph had a very big impact on the world in saving millions from starvation.

2. Joseph had 4 godly generations. “Joseph saw **Ephraim's** children of the third *generation*: the children also of Machir the son of **Manasseh** were brought up upon Joseph's knees.” Gen 50:23.

Joseph→ Ephraim→Elishama (Numbers 1:10) → (Joshua 17:3
Joseph → Manasseh → Machi→Gilead (Num 26:29) →Hepher→Zelophehad (Num 27:1) → 5 daughters

3. Job “After this lived Job an hundred and forty years, and saw **his sons**, and **his sons' sons**, *even* four generations.” Job 42:16. Job→ 7 sons, 3 daughters (42:13-16) →grandchildren→greatgrandchildren.

4. Naomi→Ruth + Boaz→Obed→Jesse. “There is a son born to Naomi; and they called his name **Obed**: he *is* the father of **Jesse**, the father of **David**.” Ruth 4:17.

4. Jesse→ David→ Solomon→ Rehoboam. “I will send thee to **Jesse** the Bethlehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.” I Samuel 16:1.

5. Jehu→Jehoahaz→ Joash→ Jeroboam II → Zachariah. “The LORD said unto **Jehu**, Because thou hast done well in executing *that which is right in mine eyes*, &hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel.2King10:30
2 Kings 15:8-12 “This *was* the word of the LORD which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel unto the fourth generation. And so it came to pass (12).”

VI. What Factors Cause and Promote 4 Generations of Blessings? It doesn’t happen by accident

1. Home school your children so they learn Bible truths & are protected from ungodly ideas & peers. Ps 1.
2. Be committed to a good Bible preaching, sin-rebuking Baptist church. Heb 10:24,25. 2 Kings 17:41
3. Train them in SW, doorknocking, open air, so they learn to win souls at an early age as the right thing.
4. Have family Bible reading, prayer and worship
5. Develop strong family bonds of love, loyalty, unity, godliness with your children, gc,ggc. Teach them to love & forgive each other so family fights and splits do not occur. Luke 17:1-4.
6. Boys learn to preach.

672. Them that Honour Me, I Will Honour

28 January 2018

Bible Reading: Genesis 41:14-47; Deuteronomy 28:1-14.

(I Samuel 2:30

Mem Verse: “them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.”

Aim: To Honour God by asking Him what He wants us to do and doing it well.

Introduction: To honour means “to hold in high respect, to fulfil the requests of someone, reverence”.

Most people do not care about what God wants them to do. They do not think about what is God’s will.

They continually do what they feel like doing. They are not honouring God. God created us and placed us in a beautiful, sustaining world. He expects us to appreciate, honour, thank and serve Him because of this. If we honour God, then God promises to honour us in this life (I Sam 2:30) and reward us in the next life.

I. Bible Verses Telling us to Honour God

I Samuel 2:30 Them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

Matt 6:33 Seek ye first the kingdom of God & his righteousness;&all these things shall be added unto you
1Chron 29:12 Both riches and honour come of **thee**, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand *is* power and might; and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give strength unto all.

Malachi 1:6 A son honours *his* father & a servant his master: if then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour?

John 5:23 That all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

II. Bible Characters who honoured God, How God blessed them. Joseph (Gen 41:38-46), David, Solomon (I Kings 3:13), Jehoshaphat (2 Chron 18:1), Hezekiah (32:27), Daniel,PaulA9:6,John(Rv1:10,11

III. How Should We Honour God? How will God Honour us?

1. Church. LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house &the place where thine honour dwells.Ps26:8

2. Prayer. He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I *will be* with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him. Ps 91:15.

3. Giving to the Poor. He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor; his righteousness endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honour. Psalm 112:9.

4. Give to God, Honour the LORD with thy substance,&with the firstfruits of all thine increase: Pr 3:9

5. Get Wisdom. Length of days is in her right hand; *and* in her left hand riches and honour. Prov 3:16. Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her. Pr 4:8

6. Humble. The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom; and before honour is humility. Pr 15:33

7. Cease from strife. It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.Pr20:3

8. He that followeth after righteousness and mercy findeth life, righteousness, and honour.Pr 21:21

9. Fear the LORD. By humility *and* the fear of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life. Prov 22:4

10. Serve God in Church on Sunday. If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words: Isaiah 58:13

11. Thank God for Creation. Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created. Rev 4:11.

12. Serve Jesus. If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour. John 12:26.

13. Them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory, honour, immortality,eternal lifeR2:7

14. Purge sin. In a great house there are not only vessels of gold & silver, but also of wood & of earth; & some to honour, & some to dishonour. If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, & meet for the master's use, &prepared unto every good work. 2 Tim 2:20,21

15. Trials. That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: I Pet 1:7

IV. Who Should We Honour? 1. Father and mother (Ex 20:12). **2. Old people** (Lev 19:32). **3. Christians** (Rom 12:10). **4. All men**, the King (I Peter 2:17). **5. Elders that rule well** (I Tim 5:17).

673. People Whom Satan Controlled. Don't Let Satan Control You

Bible Reading: Matthew 4:1-11; Acts 26:1-18.

4 February 2018

Mem Verse: “To open their eyes, *and* to turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.” Acts 26:18.

Aim: To avoid Satan controlling our thoughts and actions. To always be fully controlled by God.

Introduction: Today, we see so many evil people teaching so many evil ideas that we wonder what is the cause of this. Evil people mostly agree on the same anti-God ideas, while Bible believing Christians believe the opposite, Godly ideas. When evil people get truly saved, they switch to a Godly mindset. This is clearly seen in left & right wing politics. Greens & Labour oppose CDP.

Islam, Catholicism & false religions are clearly controlled by Satan. How does Satan control people?

I. Who did Satan Control in the Bible? Some were temporarily controlled, some more, some less. Why?

1. **Eve.** “Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.” I Tim 2:14.

2. **Adam.** “By one man, sin entered into the world.” Romans 5:12

3. **Violent, wicked people before the Flood.** “GOD saw that the wickedness of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* every imagination of the thoughts of his heart *was* only evil continually.” Genesis 6:5.

4. **Those who attacked Job.** “there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them.” Job 1:6-12.

5. **The King of Tyre.** “The king of Tyrus...Thou was in Eden ..Thou art the anointed” Ezekiel 28:12-19

6. **David** when he numbered the people. “Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel”. I Chron 21:1

7. **Joshua the High Priest.** “he shewed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.” Zech 3:1.

8. **Herod** when he sought to kill Jesus. Matthew 2:16.

9. Satan tried to control Jesus by his 3 temptations, but failed. “Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.” Matt 4:10 (1-11).

10. **Peter** when he tried to persuade Jesus not to go to the cross. “He turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.” Matt 16:23.

Peter when he denied Jesus. “Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift you as wheat.” Luke 22:31.

11. **The demon possessed man who lived in the cemetery.** “they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.” Mark 5:15.

12. **The Syrophenecian woman's daughter.** “she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.” Mark 7:26-30

13. “in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice.” Luke 4:33.

14. **Jews who opposed Jesus.** “**Ye are of *your* father the devil**, and the **lusts** of your father ye will do. He was a **murderer** from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a **liar**, and the father of it.” John 8:44.

15. Those who refuse to believe clear Bible statements. “these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.” Mark 4:15.

16. **Those who seek to create divisions** in church, family and government. “if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand? Matt 12:26.

17. Those with **Satan-inflicted health problems.** “ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom **Satan hath bound, lo, these 18 years**, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day? Luke 13:16 “when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake;” Luke 11:14.

18. **Gentiles** with their many false ideas whom Jesus told Paul to turn them from darkness to light and from the power of Satan unto God. “To open their eyes, *and* to turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them

which are sanctified by faith that is in me.” Acts 26:18.

19. **People who believe doctrines of devils.** “Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;” I Tim 4:1.

20. Those in the **Catholic** & daughter Protestant churches. “Babylon...the habitation of devils.” Rev 18:2.

21. **Those who corrupt the Bible**, believe & promote NIV & Catholic versions. “Hath God said?” Gen 3:1

22. **Judas** Iscariot who betrayed Jesus for love of money. “Then **entered Satan into Judas** surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.” Luke 22:3; “devil put into the heart of Judas.” John 13:2.

23. **Ananias** “Peter said, Ananias, why hath **Satan filled thine heart** to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?” Acts 5:3.

24. **Those who are wilfully ignorant of his devices.** “Lest **Satan should get an advantage of us**: for we are not ignorant of his devices.” 2 Cor 2:11.

25. **The Antichrist.** “Him whose coming is after the **working of Satan** with all power and signs and lying wonders” 2 Thess 2:9.

26. **Elymas the sorcerer.** “O full of all subtilty and all mischief, *thou child of the devil*, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?” Acts 13:8-12.

II. How to Defeat the Devil

1. “**Neither give place to the devil**.” Eph 4:27.

2. “**Put on the whole armour of God**, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. Eph 6:11.

3. “Not a novice, lest being **lifted up with pride** he fall into the condemnation of the devil. I Tim 3:6

4. “Moreover he must have a **good report of them which are without**; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.” I Tim 3:7.

5. “That they may recover themselves out of the **snare** of the devil, **who are taken captive by him** at his will.” 2 Tim 2:26.

6. “**Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil**, and he will flee from you.” James 4:7.

7. “**Be sober, be vigilant**; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour.” I Peter 5:8.

8. “**He that committeth sin is of the devil**; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.” I John 3:8.

9. “**The devil that deceived them** was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone.” Rev 20:10.

10. “**Study** to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, **rightly dividing the word of truth**.” 2 Timothy 2:15.

Conclusion: Are you under Satan's control in some areas of your life or thinking?

Are you turning people from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God? Acts 26:18

1. Don't **marry** someone who is controlled by Satan.

2. Don't **vote** for politicians who are controlled by Satan.

3. Don't **do things** that will bring you under Satan's control, such as drugs, alcohol, porn, bad friends

4. Don't **go to places** that are controlled by Satan, such as pubs, casinos, brothels, RCC, JW, bad movies

5. Don't **associate with** people who are controlled by Satan.

6. Don't **go into business** or **employ** people who are controlled by Satan. They will rip you off.

7. Don't **go to doctors** who are controlled by Satan. They'll give you addictive drugs & wrong advice.

674. The Hand of the LORD

Bible Reading: I Samuel 5:1-12; Judges 2:1-23.

11 February 2018

Memory Verse: “He fed them.... and guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.” Psalm 78:72.

Aim: To have the hand of God on us to bless us. Not to resist God’s plans for our life.

Introduction: The phrase “hand of the LORD” describes God’s blessing on obedient, Godly Christians lives and God’s opposition & punishment on evil people’s lives who don’t care about God or His work.

What has the Hand of the LORD Done?

1. Grants our Requests. “This Ezra went up from Babylon; and he *was* a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.” Ezra 7:6.

2. Strengthens us. “I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God was upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel chief men to go up with me.” Ezra 7:28.

“Fear thou not; for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed; for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.” Isaiah 41:10.

3. Gives us Times to Do Important Projects. “My times are in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.” Psalm 31:15

4. Provides for us and Guides us. “So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart; and guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.” Psalm 78:72.

5. Created us & Gives us Understanding. “JOD. Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.” Psalm 119:73.

6. Created the Earth & Universe. “Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands.” Psalm 102:25.

7. Our Spiritual Growth “The LORD will perfect that which concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.” Psalm 138:8.

8. Causes us to Think about God’s works. “I remember the days of old; I meditate on all thy works; I muse on the work of thy hands.” Psalm 143:5.

9. Controls Governments for Good or Evil. “The king’s heart is in the hand of the LORD, *as* the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.” Proverbs 21:1.

10. Watches us Always with Great Love. “Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are continually before me.” Isaiah 49:16.

11. Rewards His Servants, Punishes His Enemies. “when ye see *this*, your heart shall rejoice, the hand of the LORD shall be known toward his servants, & *his* indignation toward his enemies.” Isaiah 66:14. “It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.” Hebrews 10:31.

12. Talks with us and Show us Great Things. “The hand of the LORD was there upon me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.” Ezekiel 3:22.

“The hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones,” Ezekiel 37:1.

13. Provides Salvation for us. “One shall say unto him, What are these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded *in* the house of my friends.” Zechariah 13:6.

14. Spiritually Develops Children to Do God’s Work. “All they that heard *them* laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And the hand of the Lord was with him.” Luke 1:66.

15. Takes us into Heaven at Death. “When Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit; and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.” Luke 23:46.

16. Causes Many to Believe & Turn to the Lord, as in the Antioch church. “The hand of the Lord was with them; and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.” Acts 11:21.

17. Punishes those who seek to turn people from God, as Elymas. “Now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.” Acts 13:8-11.

18. Creates Humility then Exalts us. “Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time” I Peter 5:6:

19. Causes us to Respect God. “That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty: that ye might fear the LORD your God for ever.” Joshua 4:24.

675. What’s Wrong with TULIP Calvinism? (Answers by Keith Piper. p.604-696)

Total Depravity is a cover up for “Total Inability”, with people having no free will to receive Christ. TD **Unconditional Election** means that in eternity past, God predestined some to heaven & others to hell. UE **Limited Atonement** means that Jesus only died for the predestined “elect” and no one else. (LA).

Irresistable Grace means that when God elects one to be saved, that person cannot resist salvation. (IG). **Perseverance of the saints.** We don’t persevere to keep ourselves saved. Christ keeps us saved.

1. Calvinist’s basic error is to confuse election and predestination with salvation. 643. T leads to U to L.

2. Calvinism changes the Bible doctrines of God, man, gospel, prayer, evangelism, incentive to work.

3. Calvinism teaches that dead “non-elect” babies go to hell. Jer 19:5 “neither came it into my mind”.

4. Calvinism exalts God’s sovereignty (arbitrariness) above His holiness, love and justice. 620

5. Man has free will to receive Christ seen from free will offerings (Lev 22:19), free will journey (Ezra 7:13), freely eat (Gen 2:16), willingly offered to defeat Sisera (Judges 5:2,9), Solomon’s willing mind (I Chron 28:9), ask what ye will (John 15:7), Paul preached willingly (I Cor 9:17), salvation is received by taking it of our free will (“whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.” Rev 22:17).

6. If all is predestined, then prayer is a waste of time & achieves nothing. Moses, Hezekiah, Elijah prayed

7. Electing some to hell attacks God’s love, justice and honesty when He invites “un-elect” to salvation.

8. UE blasphemes God by calling Christ a liar when He invites “un-elect” to be saved if they can’t.

9. Calvinists sav “un-elect” can’t believe, so how can he be held responsible for what he cannot do? 614

10. TD teaches that God offers salvation to “un-elect” knowing that he cannot receive it. This makes all God’s commands, reproofs, laws, promises, blessings, curses & precepts useless. (Erasmus to Luther).

11. UE insults God’s nature, goodness, grace, glory, mercy, free gospel, justice, promises, love of Christ.

12. Calvinists read eternal, unconditional election to salvation into any verse mentioning election, predestination, adoption, foreknowledge. They impose their false, preconceived ideas onto a verse. 641

13. Calvinists see God’s influence, direction, permission as election, predestination, decrees. 682

14. UE opposes Evangelism. Why evangelize if nothing we do will change people’s eternal destinies?

15. Calvinists refuse to admit that UE opposes evangelism and that UE to heaven demands UE to hell.

16. Calvinism opposes Missions. A Calvinist preacher told William Carey, “When God is ready to convert the heathen, he will do so without your help or mine.” 317. They build a case: I Pet 1:2,R8:29,**641**

17. Calvinism teaches Fatalism, that nothing we do makes any difference. Acts 26:18 teaches against it.

18. Calvinism discourages all preaching, holiness, zeal, comfort in trials and deep Bible study.

19. Calvinism stops Christians studying and mastering soul-winning. Why get rejected if no changes?

20. Calvinists change dictionary word meanings of “whosoever will” (Rev 22:17), “any man” (John 7:37, 2 Peter 2:9), “all” (I Tim 2:3-6), “world” (John 3:16). You can prove anything if you change definitions.

21. Calvinists don’t check the Greek definitions of words such as adoption (Eph 1:5), ordain (Jude4) 631

22. Calvinists ignore key words in verses. If the first “all” in Isaiah 53:6 means 100% of men that have gone astray, then why do Calvinists say that the second “all” means only the “elect” that Christ died for?

23. Calvinists make God a respecter of persons by choosing some and rejecting others. They make Peter and God’s Word a liar in Acts 10:34. “God is no respecter of persons”.

24. Calvinism produces atheists & God-haters by teaching that God chooses some to hell for no reason.

25. Calvinism divides, splits and destroys families, friendships and churches. Just what Satan wants.

26. Calvinism destroys nations by destroying most of its churches. So Leftists & Muslims take over (EU

27. Calvinists can’t admit that God foreknows who will be saved & does not foreordain any to be saved.

28. Calvinism introduces a mass of unbiblical terminology, such as Supra-, Infra-, & Sublapsarianism.

29. Calvinism offers no remedy for sin for “un-elect” people. They invent a general call & effectual call.

30. Calvinists ignore “all” in I Tim 2:3-6 “God... who will have all men to be saved...ransom for all” 609

31. Calvinism teaches that God wants most people to go to hell. Do you? Are you more loving than God?

32. Calvinism teaches that God glorifies Himself by creating people to send them to hell. How is this?

33. Calvinists can never tell unsaved that Christ died for “your sins” or “our sins” since they don’t know if they are “elect”. Paul did in I Cor 15:3. They preach a false gospel of “Christ died for His peoples sins”.

34. Calvinism gives God the qualities of Satan, such as hating “un-elect”, lying, deceit, unmerciful, unjust

35. Calvinism teaches that the “elect” have never been in danger of going to hell. 2 Cor 1:10 us from so .

36. Why would Paul endure beatings for the elect’s sake if they were sure to be saved? 2 Timothy 2:10.

37. Calvinists think that election comes before calling. 2 Peter 1:10 says calling comes before election.

38. Calvinists mistake corporate election of Israel & the church for personal election to salvation. IPet2:9

39. Calvinists cannot show one NT verse teaching that some are predestined to heaven. 642.

40. Calvinists rearrange the order of salvation events in Romans 8:29,30 (God), 10:13-15 man 611, 627 God foreknew, predestines, calls, justifies, glorifies. Preacher sent, preaches, lost hear, believe, call, saved

41. Calvinists say predestination to salvation is a Divine decree, but none of God's 7 decrees say this. 619

42. Calvinists say God predestines all things. What about Herod killing babies, rape, abortion, sodomy? 621

43. Calvinists ignore the difference between election to service & election to salvation. 625,6. John 15:16

44. Calvinists divert criticism by pitting Arminianism against hyper-Calvinism & take Calvinism as true.

45. The Calvinist god is like the priest & Levite who "passed by" the half-dead man in Luke 10:30-32. 629

46. Calvinists presume that only those whom the Father gives to Christ by UE can come to Him (John 6:37,39; 17:2,6,9,11,12,24. Those who hear, learn, believe & come to Jesus, the Father gives to Jesus. 6:45

47. Eph 1:4 "chosen us in him before the foundation of the world that we should be holy & without blame" Calvinism puts "elect" in Christ in eternity past. In Bible, believers are put in Christ when saved. 637,638.

48. Calvinists quote 2 Thess 2:13 "God has from the beginning chosen you to salvation..through..belief". "Beginning" (Gk: ap arche) is not "eternity past" (Gk: ap aiwnos) but when Paul left Macedonia. Phil 4:15 Paul said "Andronicus and Junia. ...were in Christ before me." (Romans 16:7)636. We are in Christ at salv

49. Calvinists use Acts 13:48 to say the "elect" were ordained (Gk: tetagmenoi from Tasso) to be saved before the foundation of the world. 'As many as were ordained to eternal life'. 'Tasso' means they were THEN disposed & determined to take the gift of eternal life by the HS influencing their hearts. 635,659,660

50. Calvinist error in Romans 9:13,15,16-18 is reading sovereign personal election & reprobation into a passage teaching national election of Israel to service & God disciplining them for their sins. 633.

51. Jesus is called "elect" showing His value & worth, not His election to salvation. Is 42:1; IPeter 2:6. 638

52. Israel is called God's elect: Isaiah 45:4; 65:9,22; Matt 24:22,24,31; 2 Tim 2:10; Rom 9:11; 11:5,7,28.

53. "Elect" is a title for NT Christians showing our value, worth, appraisal. No NT "elect" verse is an eternal, unconditional, decree of God resulting in salvation. I Thes 1:4; I Peter 5:13; 2 Peter 1:10. 640, (675

54. Calvinists misinterpret I Pet 1:2; Rom 8:29,30; Eph 1:4,5; 2 Thes 2:13; Act 13:48; Rom 9:13,15,16-18 True meaning of election=corporate election of the church, not individual election to salvation. IP2:9. 641

Calvinists miss the truth that as Israel was elected as a body, so the church is elected as a body. Eph 1:22,23 This explains why most Calvinists are amillennial & think Israel is permanently cast away. Rom 11:1. 641

55. Predestination is to Son-placing in heaven (Eph 1:5), praise (Eph 1:11,12), conformed to JC. Rm 8:29

56. LA adds insult (LA) to injury (UE). No point Jesus dying for "un-elect" if they can never be saved. LA logically follows UE. Jesus dying for "un-elect" could never save them & is a useless waste of time. Calvinists confuse the provision of salvation by Christ with the application of salvation by us. Rom 10:13 Calvinists fail to distinguish between Jesus' universal provision of salvation for all & everyone's need to individually apply Christ's sacrifice. The Passover lamb's blood had to be SHED and APPLIED. 646.

57. Refute LA by: i) Christ died for "the world" (100%) not just the "elect" in John 1:29; 6:33; 3:16; 4:42; 6:51 (I will give for life of w); 2 Cor 5:19 (reconciling the w); I John 2:2 (whole w); 4:14 (S of w)

ii) Christ died for "all men" (100%) not just the "elect" in Isaiah 53:6 (laid on him); 2 Cor 5:14,15 (he died for all); I Tim 2:1-6 (have all men be saved; ransom for all); I Tim 4:10 (S of all men); Heb 2:9. 651.

iii) Christ died for people who will go to hell, "false prophets" and "false teachers". 2 Peter 2:1. 654.

iv) Christ died for groups that describe everybody (Unlimited Atonement): the lost (Luke 19:10); ungodly (Rom 5:6); those under the law (Gal 4:5); sinners (I Tim 1:5); unjust (I Peter 3:18). 654.

v) Christ died for "whosoever believeth" (proves Unlimited Atonement): John 3:16; Acts 10:43 (wb); Romans 1:16 (every one); 10:11 (wb); 10:13 (w shall call); I John 5:1 (wb); Rev 22:17 (w will). 654.

58. Calvinists rewrite the Dictionary & Bible so that world, all, every, whosoever mean different. 655.

60. Verses Refuting "Iresistable Grace" (IG) (efficacious call). Sinners can resist God's saving grace in: Acts 7:51 (ye do always resist the HG); Gen 6:3 (my spirit shall not always strive with man); John 16:8 (He will reprove the world (100% of men)); Matt 23:37 (How often would I..ye would not); Romans 1:24,26,28 (God gave them up after striving); Prov 29:1 (He that being often reproved hardens his neck); John 5:40 (Ye will not come to me that ye might have Et Life); Matt 13:15 (their eyes they have closed).

61. Bible Truth: God foreknows all who will receive Christ. When we receive Christ, we become part of the elect body, the church. God predestines all who receive Christ to be glorified in heaven. 657.

676. Love Not the World.

Bible Reading: Acts 17:1-14; I John 2:15-29.

18 February 2018

Memory Verse: "Love not the world." I John 2:15, "the whole world lies in wickedness." I John 5:19.

Aim: To overcome the world with its lusts and wrong ideas.

Introduction: One fact that we need to work out early in life is the truth of I John 5:19, "we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness." Everywhere we go in life, we see wickedness created by evil, selfish, ungodly people. The message is that the world is lying or sleeping in a chair that is totally asleep & under the intoxicating control of wickedness & Satan. When we are young, we think, "How can the world be this bad?" But as we get older, we see evil, corruption & wickedness at every level of society, except among "we are of God" meaning godly Christians who live by the Bible.

The "world" means the "ungodly world system that is controlled & deceived by Satan & his followers." "Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. The world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever." I John 2:15-17. Rev 12:9 describes Satan as "Deceiving the whole world". "The great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him."

I. What Examples of Wickedness do we See in the World System?

1. False religions teaching anti-Bible ideas: RC, Islam, Calvinism, JW, Mormon, Hindu, dead churches.
2. Education system teaching evolution, SSM, atheism, gender fluidity.
3. Ungodly government: bad laws, high taxation, foolish policies, greed, lies, corruption, pay for play.
4. Movie industry of violence, pornography, bad ideas, false views, evil heroes.
5. Medical profession: abortion, euthanasia, addictive drugs, big pharma.
6. Legal profession: corrupt lawyers who overcharge for wrong advice.
7. Business world: scam products, overcharging for useless products, greed, corruption, lies; junk food.

II. How does the Bible Describe the World system? 1. Spiritually blinded by Satan. 2 Cor 4:4.

2. It can't tolerate the Spirit of truth. "the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive" John 14:17.
3. It hates Godly Christians. "If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it hated* you." 15:18
4. It gives us trouble. "In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world." John 16:33. It Offends people: "Woe unto the world because of offences!" Matt 18:7.
5. It has upside down values & thinking. "These that have turned the world upside down," Acts 17:6.
6. It has a false spirit. "Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God." I Cor 2:12.
7. It seeks to stain us with wrong ideas. "to keep himself unspotted from the world," James 1:27.
8. It aims to attach us to it. "Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God." James 4:4.
9. It seeks to corrupt our thinking and actions. "Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust," 2 Peter 1:4.
10. It seeks to pollute our minds. "For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning." 2 Peter 2:20.
11. It contains many false prophets. "Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world." I John 4:1,3.
12. It contains many deceivers. "many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not." 2John 7

III. How Do We Overcome the World?

1. "Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?" I John 5:5
2. "Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid." Matthew 5:14.
3. Preach the Gospel "Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature." Matt 16:15
4. Teach Jesus "That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that comes into the world." John 1:9
5. Reprove it. "when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin & of righteousness & of judgment" 16:8
6. "Cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me & I unto the world. Gal 6:14

677. We “**Know Not**” Some Outcomes of our Work

Bible Reading: Ecclesiastes 11:1-10; Luke 9:51-56.

4 March 2018

Memory Verse: “In the **morning sow thy seed**, and in the **evening** withhold not thine hand” Eccles 11:6.

Aim: To serve God and others because you don’t know the blessings and success that may result.

Introduction: A big surprise that hit me from the Manila conference 26 Feb-1 March 2018 was the thousands of people that knew of our church through Answers books that they had received in the past 20 years. They happily told of the great help it had been to them and their people. It helped them teach truth and refute many errors. They wanted many more copies to give to other pastors and workers. I “**knew not**” the great impact of Answers books on so many thousands of Filipino people. We gave out 10,000 STOP tracts, 10,000 Est in Faith books, 10,000 Catholic error books, 5000 Questions books, 5000 NIV errors. Often we share the gospel, give out tracts & Christian books, with no idea of how people are blessed by it. I thought of Eccles 11:6, “In the **morning sow thy seed**, and in the **evening** withhold not thine hand: for thou **knowest not whether shall prosper**, either this or that, or **whether they both shall be alike good**.” This means that we must spread Bible truths all over the world in the morning of our life (early years) and in the evening, later years of our life, because we do not know what good results it may bring.

I thought of Eccles 11:1 “**Cast thy bread upon the waters**: for thou shalt find it after many days.”

My “knowing not” the great results of these books led me to ask, “What else do people **not know**?”

1. Jehovah God and His ways. “Pharaoh said, Who *is* the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I **know not the LORD**, neither will I let Israel go.” Exodus 5:2. “Surely these *are* poor; they are foolish: for **they know not the way** of the LORD, *nor* the judgment of their God.” Jeremiah 5:4.

“They **know not the thoughts of the LORD**, neither understand they his counsel.” Micah 4:12.

“Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the **Gentiles which know not God**.” I Thess 4:5. “In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that **know not God**, & that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.” 2Th1:8

2. The Outcome of a Conflict. “Go not forth hastily to strive, lest **thou know not what to do in the end** thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.” Prov 25:8. (Prov 4:19

3. Dangers of Ungodly living. “The way of the **wicked is as darkness**: they **know not at what they stumble**.” “They know not to do **right**, says the LORD, who store up violence & robbery in their palaces. Amos 3:10

4. Future Hindrances. “Boast not thyself of to morrow; for thou **knowest not what a day** may bring forth.” Prov 27:1. “Give a portion to seven,& also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.” Eccles 11:2.

5. The Way of Peace, How to avoid conflicts. “The way of peace they know not....” Isaiah 59:8.

6. Great Answers to our Prayers. “Call unto me,& I will answer thee,& shew thee **great and mighty things, which thou knowest not**.” Jeremiah 33:3.

7. The Scriptures and God’s Power. “Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?” Mark 12:24.

“Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, & **knowest not these things**?” John 3:10.

8. Evil Spiritual forces causing bad actions. “But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, **Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of**.” Luke 9:55.

9. How to Rule our own house and our Church. “(For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)” I Timothy 3:5.

10. The Joy and satisfaction of Soul-Winning. “I have meat to eat that ye know not of.” John 4:32.

11. Bad Spiritual Condition. “Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and **knowest not** that thou art wretched, and miserable, & poor, & blind, & naked:” Rev 3:17

12. Foolish peoples’ Ignorance. “So is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.” I Peter 2:15.

13. Young people don’t know how to do things well. “O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: I *am but* a little child: **I know not how to go out or come in**.” I Kings 3:7.

14. People living in spiritual darkness do not know the bad results of their actions. “Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for **he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth**.” John 12:35.

Conclusion: Attempt things for God because you know not the good results, nor future obstacles.

678. The Opportunities of Young People.

Bible Reading: Luke 2:40-52; John 6:1-14.

11 March 2018 (I Sam 2:26

Memory Verse: “Jesus increased in **wisdom** and **stature**, and in **favour** with God and man.” Luke 2:52.

Aim: To learn important lessons that other young people learned in the Bible.

Introduction: **I. Being a young person** aged 7-40 is an exciting time of life that has **many advantages**:

1. Many great opportunities exist to learn, prepare & achieve much for God & others. Rev 3:8 “OpenD”

2. It is a time where **we establish life-long habits** for good or evil.

3. It is a time to **get saved**, know God, learn the Bible, SW, BT & prepare to do God’s work. Ecc 12:1

4. It is a time to **learn** and **build convictions** of **what is right** and **what is wrong**. Heb 5:14

5. It is a time to **make Godly friends** and **to avoid ungodly friends**. Psalm 1:1

6. It is a time to **listen to, value & take Godly people’s advice**.

7. It is time to **think deeply on all issues of life**. I Tim 4:15 “Meditate on these things that thy profiting”

8. It is a time where we must **learn to debate false teachers** and **refute wrong ideas**. Psalm 127:5

9. It is a time to **prioritize important, valuable, useful, beneficial things**, not useless, wasteful things.

10. It is time to **get the best education** and **learn the most useful skills possible**.

11. It is time to learn to **resist the devil** and **say “No” to worldly temptations**.

12. It is time to **learn how to earn money, grow money & not waste money**. Prov 21:20 “foolish spends

13. It is a time to **learn how to solve problems**, to see the good & bad **consequences** of actions. Pr 22:3.

II. Which Bible Young People did Great Things?

1. Joseph learned to stay close to God, trust God in difficult problems, consult God, listen to God in all situations of life (Gen 37:2 and 39:1-5). He learned that God has great plans for his life and that he must trust God to bring good out of evil (50:20). If we honour God, then God will honour us (I Samuel 2:30).

2. Samuel learned to listen to God and to hear God’s voice (I Samuel 3:4-10). He learned to speak God’s message to people (3:18-21). He learned to value God’s words (3:19).

3. David learned valuable skills like sling-shooting, caring for sheep, courage to fight Goliath, love God, writing messages from God as Psalms (I Samuel 17:43-54).

4. Solomon learned to ask God for wisdom to rule people and to solve problems (I Kings 3:3-10).

5. Little maid learned to refer people to Elisha, the Godly problem solver (2 Kings 5:2-4).

6. Josiah age 18, repaired the temple (2 Kings 22:1-7), humbled himself to God (22:18,19), made a covenant to keep God’s commandments (23:1-3), removed idols & sodomites (23:4-7).

7. Daniel, Shadrach, Meshach, Abed-Nego refused junk food (Dan 1:5-8) and idol-worshipping (3:16-18) because it displeased God. They learned to reject peer pressure & to obey God rather than men.

8. Jesus age 12, listening to Bible teachers & asking them questions in the temple for 3 days. Luk 2:41-52 Jesus had **understanding** and **answers** to many questions (47). Jesus knew that he must **do His Father’s business** (49). Jesus increased in **wisdom**, in **stature**, in **favour** with **God & man** (spiritually, socially,52)

9. Lad who gave his 5 barley loaves and 2 small fishes to Jesus to feed a multitude (John 6:9) learned that what you give to Jesus, He multiplies for others benefit.

10. John learned that **Jesus loved him** and that he should love and please Jesus (John 13:23). Jesus rewarded John by inspiring him to write 5 NT books & to be a time traveller to record future events (Rev).

11. Paul who witnessed the stoning of Stephen (Acts 7:58), asked 2 of life’s most important questions: “Who at thou Lord?” (who is Jesus?) and “Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?” (9:5,6).

12. Eutychus who fell asleep during Paul’s long sermon. (Acts 20:9-12). He learned not to fall asleep in good preaching and don’t sit in dangerous places.

Conclusion: Will you learn these important, valuable lessons that other young people learned? Or will you waste your life, make big mistakes and learn the hard way?

679. The Angel of Jehovah. Who is He? What Did He Do?

Bible Reading: Exodus 14:1-31; Judges 13:1-22. (Ps 34:7)

18 March 2018

Memory Verse: “In all their affliction he was afflicted, & the angel of his presence saved them” Isa 63:9

Aim: To understand why the Angel of the LORD is Jehovah God the Son. To know how He relates to us.

Introduction: One of the most important characters in the OT is “the Angel of the LORD”, also known as “the Angel of God”. “Angel” in Hebrew is “**Malak**” (4397) meaning “**messenger, despatch as a deputy**”. The main question is “Who is He?” Is he a created angel or is He the Son of God, the second person of the Trinity visiting people on earth before He was incarnated into Mary as a man? Why did He visit people? Does this give us a better understanding of Who Jesus Christ is? Consider OT verses showing Who He is:

I. Who is the “Angel of the LORD”? Who did He appear to? Why did He Visit them?

1. To Hagar before she bore Ishmael at the Beer-lahai-roi wilderness fountain near Shur (Genesis 16:6-16). He is “the angel of the LORD” in v.7,9,10,11. Hagar calls Him “Jehovah & God” (13). Abram is 86. “She called the name of the LORD (Jehovah) that spake unto her, Thou God seest me.” (16:13).

He visited Hagar to tell her to return to Sara (9), to tell her the child’s name “Ishmael” (11) and to comfort her that God has heard her affliction (11). So God instructs and comforts us in our troubles.

In Genesis 21:14-21 “God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, & said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.” 17

2. To Abraham sacrificing Isaac at Mt Moriah (Genesis 22:9-14). Abraham names the place “Jehovah-jireh” after the angel of the LORD stopped him killing Isaac (11,14). The angel of the LORD (22:15) calls Himself Jehovah, saying “By myself have I sworn, saith the LORD” (16). He blesses Abraham (17,18).

3. To Jacob at Haran to tell him to return to Israel (Genesis 31:1-4,11-13). Jacob tells Rachel and Leah that Jehovah who spoke to him in v.3, is the “angel of God” in v.11 & is “the God of Bethel” in v.13.

Here He guided, directed, instructed (13), protected (7) & comforted Jacob (12) in his conflict with Laban.

4. To Moses at the burning bush at Mt Horeb to instruct him to lead Israel out of Egypt (Exodus 3:1-18) The “angel of Jehovah” who appeared in the burning bush (3:2) is shown to be Jehovah God (4), “God” (6), “I AM” (14) who Jesus Christ tells us was Himself (John 8:58 and 8:24) and “The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us.” (18). God gave Moses a job to do and the instructions on how to do it.

5. To the Israelites as a pillar of cloud and fire to separate and protect them from Pharaoh’s army (Exodus 14:19,20 “the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them.”).

The angel of Jehovah in the pillar of cloud in v.19 is the same as “Jehovah who looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians.” (24,25). God protects His obedient people, giving us light & punishes our enemies with darkness & death (25-28).

6. To oppose Balaam on his way to curse Israel (Numbers 22:35 “the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak”).

Balaam told Balak that the word of the angel of the LORD in v.35 is the same as the word of God in v.38 “the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.” God opposes us if we do sinful things. 22-35.

7. To rebuke Israel at Bochim for not destroying pagan altars (Judges 2:1-5). The angel of the LORD is Jehovah Himself because He said “I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I swore unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.” (2:1). **Judges 5:23.**

8. To Gideon in Ophrah to send him to smite the Midianites (Judges 6:11-16). The angel of the LORD in v.12 is Jehovah in v.14,16 “the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go..Surely I will be with thee” 16.20-21

9. To Manoah to announce the birth of Samson (Judges 13:1-8,12-22). The angel of the LORD in v.3,6,9,13,15,16,17,18,20,21 is Jehovah because Manoah said in v.22 “We have seen God”. Gave a child.

10. To answer Hezekiah’s prayer by destroying 185,000 Assyrian soldiers seeking to take Jerusalem “Then the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore & five thousand: & when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.” Isaiah 37:36 The angel of the LORD in v.36 is Jehovah because Jehovah said in v.35 “I will defend this city.” **Defends**

Conclusion: “In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.” Isaiah 63:9. The messenger of Jehovah is the Son of God, “whose goings forth have been from everlasting” Micah 5:2. He was conceived into Mary to become the Lord Jesus Christ, our Saviour, our God, Defender and Friend.

680. How Do People and Nations Lose their Foundations?

Bible Reading: Psalm 11:1-7; Matthew 7:1-29. 25 March 2018

Memory Verse: “If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?” Psalm 11:3.

Aim: To know, protect and to restore Bible foundations of our thinking, our churches and our nation.

Introduction: As we consider the world today, we see people and nations departing from Bible foundations and believing, promoting and teaching the most insane, harmful, evil ideas that will destroy the foundations of our Christian culture, freedoms, peace, security & prosperity. Examples: legislating SSM, gender fluidity, drugs, evolution, Islam, porn. We conclude from this that only God’s righteous foundational truths as taught in the Bible and applied by a population can produce a stable, peaceful, prosperous, safe society. We are in a spiritual war of evil ideas seeking to take over & enslave our nation.

Q: Why do Muslims, Hindus, Communists, Atheists, Abortionists, LG, RC behave in evil, harmful ways?

Ans: It is because they have rejected the Bible’s teachings & values, & have adopted some other book or ideas as the foundation of their thinking. Western politicians are in denial that the Quran’s commands produce terrorists. Etihad terrorist Amer Khayat: “To blow myself up will bring back pride to the family & fix the mistakes I have made.” Hindu re-incarnation teaches Hindus not to help the untouchable class. Communism teaches govt to over-tax workers & businesses, then waste tax revenue on vote-buying & rising debt. Abortion, porn & promiscuity greatly reduce a nation’s population growth rate & increase divorce. All these evil ideas weaken nations & accelerate their social collapse (Satan weakens. Isai 14:12)

Q: Why are England & Europe being taken over by Islam? Why do they accept, tolerate & not oppose it? **Ans:** It is because they have rejected the Bible as their foundation (Psalm 11:3) & anchor of the soul (Heb 6:19) & are adrift without any moral compass, being tossed to and fro with every wind of doctrine and deception (Eph 4:14). They are blind leaders of the blind (Mt 15:14). They have not learned righteousness (Isaiah 26:9). Today, we are seeing the destruction of Bible foundations that produced the peace, safety, freedoms & prosperity that we have enjoyed for so long. Most churches don’t lead people to Christ, don’t preach against these sins, don’t teach Bible foundational doctrines. They are men-pleasers & entertainers.

Bible Foundations: Marriage, Godly schools, love others, Jesus’ teachings, freedoms, creation, church.

I. Which Nations lost their Moral Foundations? 1. Pre-Flood Ungodly World. 2. Sodom & Gomorrah.

3. Pharaoh’s Egypt. 4. Canaanites. 5. Israel and Judah. 6. Assyria. 7. Babylon. 8. Persia. 9. Rome.

II. How do we Preserve our Bible Foundations?

1. Hear, learn and do Jesus’ sayings. “Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:” Matt 7:24. “Every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: rain descended, floods came, winds blew and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.” Matthew 7:26,27.

2. If our Bible foundations are destroyed, we lose everything that is valuable. It will be very hard to fix. “If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?” Psalm 11:3.

3. By teaching Bible righteousness in schools & society, so people learn it, value it, live it, legislate it. “With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.” Isaiah 26:9.

4. We must see our God-given work to: “They that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.” Isai 58:12. Bible foundations bless future generations.

5. Plant, Grow & Strengthen more Soul-Winning, Bible teaching Churches. “But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.” I Timothy 3:15. Churches must teach foundation truths. When churches don’t teach the Trinity, we see Islam, JW, Iglesia Christo groups spreading.

When churches don’t refute evolution, Calvinism, Atheism, they weaken & die. Teach Bible truths & SW.

6. We look for Christ’s earthly kingdom & New Jerusalem which will have moral foundations to encourage us to stand up for them now. “He looked for a city which has foundations, whose builder” Heb 11:10

III. What Happens if we Lose our Foundations? 1. Persecution. 2. More false ideas. 3. Evil govt.

4. Loss of freedoms, safety, peace, prosperity. 5. Wars. 6. Fears. 7. Ignorant, foolish leaders who can’t tell right from wrong & make big mistakes. “Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil;” Isaiah 5:20.

681. Reactions of People to Jesus Christ's Crucifixion. (Good Friday)

Bible Reading: Matthew 27:1-32; 33-66. 30 March 2018

Memory Verse: "In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins:" Col 1:14

Aim: To react right to Jesus Christ's death.

Introduction: The events of the death of Jesus Christ provoked many different reactions in many people. We should react with great appreciation, love, loyalty to the death of Christ by living for Jesus and others.

I. How did each of these people React to Jesus Christ's Death?

1. **Jesus.** Determination. Fear. Courage. Love for mankind. Self control. Desire to please His Father. Forgiveness. Joy at what it accomplished.
2. **Peter.** Fear. Denial. Remorse. Love.
3. **John.** Love. Loyalty. Courage. Understanding of the cross. Attentiveness.
4. **Judas.** Betrayal. Love of money. Regret. Lack of foresight. Unsaved. Not valuing Jesus. Missed opportunities. Hard heart.
5. **Chief Priests.** Envy. Hatred. Anger. Ignorance of Bible prophecies. Mockery. Desire to preserve career. Unwilling to accept evidence.
6. **Pilate.** Desire to do right. Weakness. Fear of Jews & Caesar.
7. **Pilate's wife.** Desire to avoid a big mistake.
8. **Weeping women.**
9. **Repentant thief.** Defended Jesus. Admission of sins. Knew Jesus was the sinless Saviour. Faith.
10. **Unrepentant thief.** Ignorance. Slow learner. No appreciation.
11. **Roman soldiers** casting lots. Hard-hearted. Wrong values. Did not care.
12. **Roman centurion,** the first Gentile convert.
13. **Joseph of Arimathea.** Generous. Fast learner.
14. **Nicodemus.** Loyalty. Love. Bravery. Deep thinking. Remembered Jesus' prophecy.

Shocking events: 3 hours darkness. Earthquake. Temple curtain ripped. Resurrection. Prophecies

II. What Jesus' Death on the Cross Achieved

1. It **satisfied** the law, justice, love and holiness of God by paying the penalty for our sins.
2. It **opened** the door into heaven for all mankind.
3. It shows the **uselessness** of all works-based, man-made religions. Good works never cancel bad works.
4. It **destroyed** the works of the devil.
5. It gave the world a **new moral foundation** of Jesus' teachings to live by.
6. It **fulfilled 45 Old Testament prophecies** proving the Bible to be the true Word of God.
7. It showed the evil of the Jewish High Priest and gave us a **new High Priest** to intercede for us.
8. It taught us to **sacrifice** our lives in love for God and for others, as Jesus sacrificed His life for us.
9. It gave us **boldness** to enter God's presence (Heb 10:19). It made us accepted by God (Eph 1:6).
10. It **fulfilled OT types of salvation**: Passover lamb, serpent on a pole, Abel's blood sacrifice, struck rock in Sinai, the scape-goat, Noah's Ark, Abraham, Melchisedeck, Joseph, Moses, Joshua, David, Samson, Solomon, Jonah, Elisha, sacrifices, Manna, Door of Tabernacle, Sun of righteousness (972 Keach).
11. It gave us the **New Testament** with its new laws.
12. It brought **salvation** and knowledge of God to the world. (p.1456 Und)
13. It **Redeems us, Ransoms us,** buys us back from the slave market of sin (Matthew 20:28, Acts 20:28).
14. It **Justifies** us. It declares us free from the penalty of sin on the grounds of Christ's sacrifice. Rom 5:9
15. It **Atones** for us, reconciling us into unity and harmony by Christ's death. Lev 17:11.
16. It **makes Peace** with God and Man. "Having made peace through the blood of his cross" Col 1:20.
17. It **Cleanses** us from all sin. "If we walk in the light..." I John 1:7.
18. It gives us **power** to overcome temptation. "They overcame him by the blood of the lamb." Rev 12:11

682. Reactions of People to Jesus Christ's Resurrection.

Bible Reading: John 20:1-31; 21:1-25. 1 April 2018

(Matthew 28:6)

Memory Verse: "He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay."

Aim: To react right to Jesus Christ's resurrection.

Introduction: Jesus Christ's death, resurrection and return to earth are the 3 greatest events in human history. The events of Jesus Christ's resurrection provoked many reactions in many people.

We should think deeply on the benefits, value & significance of Jesus Christ's death, burial, resurrection. We should react with great appreciation, love, loyalty to Jesus' resurrection by living for Jesus and others.

I. How did each of these people React to Jesus Christ's Resurrection?

1. **Roman soldiers** guarding Jesus' tomb **shook,** became as **dead men.** Matt 28:4, **told chief priests.** 11-15
2. **Mary Magdalene** weeping, **confused** that Jesus was a gardener, **told disciples.** John 20:15-18.
3. **Cleopas & friend** on road to Emmaus (Luke 24:13-32). Questioning, Keen to learn Bible, Burning desire to understand resurrection truths (32). Told 11 disciples of Jesus' resurrection (35).
4. **11 Disciples** (Luke 24:36-43). Troubled, frightened, thought Jesus was a spirit (37). Unbelief (41).
5. **Thomas** (John 20:24-28). Boastful unbelief. Shame & admission that Jesus is "My Lord & my God."
6. **Peter** (John 21:15-23). **3 declarations** of his love for Jesus. **Question** of John "What shall this man do?"
7. **2 angels** at the **tomb** (He is not here. He is risen. Come see the place. Go quickly & tell. Matt 28:1-7).
- 2 angels** at His **ascension** (This same Jesus...shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go. Ac 1:10-12)

II. What Encouraging Words did Jesus say after His Resurrection?

1. **To comfort Mary Magdalene:** "Woman, why weepest thou? Whom seekest thou?" John 20:15.
2. To **Cleopas & friend:** "What manner of communications are these that ye have & are sad?" Luke 24:17 "O fools, & **slow of heart to believe** all that the prophets have spoken. Ought not Christ" Luke 24:25,26.
3. **To the 10 Disciples:** "**Peace** be unto you (36). Why are ye troubled? (38). Behold my hands & my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have (Lk 24:39). "Peace be unto you: as my Father has sent me, even so send I you..Receive ye the Holy Ghost.Jn20:21-22
4. **To Thomas:** "**Reach hither thy finger,** & behold my hands; & reach hither thy hand, & thrust *it* into my side: & **be not faithless,** but believing. **blessed** are they that have not seen,& yet have believed. Jn20:27,28
5. **To 7 Disciples:** "Have ye any meat? Cast the net on the right side of the ship & ye shall find" Jn 20:5,6 Jesus encouraged the 7 disciples to **get back to serving God** by giving them 153 great fish (John 21:11).
6. **To Peter:** "Lovest thou me more than these?...Feed my lambs...Feed my sheep." (John 21:15-17). Peter said he would never deny Jesus, but he denied knowing Jesus 3 times. Jesus invited him to show his love for Jesus 3 times by giving his life to feeding lambs (new Christians) & sheep (older Christians) 15-17 Jesus encouraged Peter by **promising him a long life,** so he need not fear persecution. John 21:18-19.
7. **To John:** "Peter asked of John, What shall this man do? Jesus said, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? follow thou me." 21:22. This correctly implied that John would live a long life of service to Jesus. John lived to about 100AD, wrote 5 NT books, taught and inspired many disciples.
8. **To All Believers:** "**All power** is given unto me in heaven and in earth. **Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them** in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: **Teaching them to observe all things** whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world." Matt 28:18-20. Jesus tells us to **teach 3 groups:** a) **Unsaved gentiles** who Jesus is & how to be saved. b) **New Christians** how God is a **Trinity** & to be baptized. c) **Christians** all of Jesus' commands.

III. We Have Encouraging Messages to Give to the World from Jesus' Death and Resurrection

1. Jesus' death on the cross **paid for our sins** and **remitted our sins** (pardon, send away). Luke 24:47.
 2. Jesus' resurrection **conquered death.** He will raise us from the dead with a new body. No more death.
 3. Jesus is **with us always,** even unto the end of the world. Matt 28:20. "I will never leave thee.." Heb13:5
 4. Jesus shall **so come in like manner** as ye have seen him go into heaven (in clouds to Mt Olivet.Act1:11
 5. We shall be **witnesses to Jesus** to Jerusalem, Judea, Samaria & to the uttermost part of the earth. Act 1:8
 6. Jesus will **restore again the kingdom to Israel.** Acts 1:6.
 7. See p.1461 Understanding book "20 Benefits of Jesus Christ's Resurrection to the world."
- Conclusion:** Are you telling people the value of Jesus Christ's death and resurrection?

683. Jesus Christ is the “HUIOS” Son of God, NOT the “Teknon” Son

Bible Reading: Matt 16:13-20; Heb 1:1-14; Jn 8:12-59 **What to Say to a Jehovah’s Witness** 22.4.18

Mem Verse: “Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.” Matt 16:16; “Express image of his person.” **Aim:** To understand the true meaning of Jesus Christ being the Son of God. (Hebrews 1:3)

Introduction: One of the least understood Bible concepts is “how can Jesus Christ be the Son of God?” This truth is the rock on which Jesus Christ builds His church (Matt 16:18). Most churches don’t teach it. This will destroy the Quran, Mohammad, Islam, Watchtower, Iglesia Christo. English has 1 word for son. Mohammad and Muslims don’t understand it because Moh asked “How can Allah have a son when He has no wife?” (Q6:101). “Christians say the Messiah is the Son of God. How perverse are they.” (9:30). “Allah who has never begotten a son; who has no partner in his kingdom.” (Q 17:111).

“Admonish those who say that Allah has begotten a son. A monstrous blasphemy.” (Q18:4,5; Q19:88). “Never has Allah begotten a son.” (23:91). “Say to Christians, If the Lord of mercy had a son, I would be the first to worship him.” (43:81). “Allah has taken no consort, nor has he begotten any children.” (72:3).

These 8 Quran errors show the Quran, Moh, Allah and Islam to be **100% false, fake** and **not from God** because if Moh knew **Greek** he would know that New Testament Greek has **2 different words for “son”**:

I. TEKNON (child, offspring, born of, 5043) coming from the verb “tiktoō” (to give birth). Jesus is **never** called the “tekonon” “Son of God” or “child of God” because God the Father never gave birth to God the Son, yet this is what Muslims and the Quran wrongly think that Christians believe. NT examples: “the father the child” (Mat 10:21), “leave no children” (Mark 12:19), “they had no child” (Lk 1:7), Ac21:5

II. HUIOS (same nature as, 5207) means that Jesus has the same nature as God. Zhodiaties 1371,1404

1. 9 Examples: “son of peace” (Luke 10:6) has the nature of peace, “children of light”, “children of the day” (Luke 16:8, I Thess 5:5; John 12:36 lightened with God’s knowledge), “children of disobedience” (Eph 2:2; 5:6; Col 3:6), “sons of thunder” (Mark 3:17), Barnabas was “son of consolation” (Acts 4:36), “children of the resurrection” (Luke 20:36), Judas was “son of perdition” (John 17:12; 2 Thess 2:3 nature of destruction, waste, ruin, damnation), “child of hell” (nature of deserving hell, Matthew 23:15).

2. Jesus is the “only begotten” (Greek: monogenes 3439) son of God in John 1:14,18; 3:16,18; I John 4:9 means “mono” (one) “genes” (same in every detail) as God. Jesus has **120** attributes of God. Answers 811

3. The Son of God is defined as, “being the brightness of his glory, & the express image of his person, upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins” Heb1:2,3; Col1:15 He is the heir of all things, creator, brightness, express image of his person, upholder, sin purger. 2Cor 4:4

4. The Son is the part of God who “goes forth” or “goes out” from God to interact with the physical universe, to visit people, to comfort, deliver or bring a message to them in 27 verses. Understand 1272

a) Micah 5:2 “he (Son) come forth unto me whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting”

5. If “no man has seen the Father” (John 6:46), then who did OT people see that they said was God?

Answer: It was Jehovah God the Huiois, who “goes out” from God to visit people on earth.

It was God the Huiois that visited Adam (Gen 3:8), Hagar (Gen 16:13), Abraham (Gen 19:24), Jacob (Gen 32:30), Moses (Exodus 3:4), in a pillar of cloud (Ex 13:21; 14:19,24), Elders of Israel (Ex 24:9-11), to Israel on a rock (Ex 17:5-7), Joshua (5:12-14), Manoah (Judges 13:22), Samuel (I Sam 5:10,21), Solomon (I Kings 3:5; 9:2), Isaiah (Isaiah 6:5; John 12:41), Ezekiel (Ezekiel 1:26,28; 10:20). Und 1269.

6. Jesus Christ is **100% God the Huiois & 100% man, operating through both natures** (eg:bi-lingual). Jesus Christ’s twin nature is seen: a) sleeping as a man (Mark 4:35-41), stilling storm as God (Ps.107:29).

b) praying as man, walking on water as God (Matt 14:22-27). c) weeping at funeral, raising Lazarus (John 11 d) hungry as man, cursing fig tree as God (Mark 11:12-21). e) crucified as man, blacking sun as God (Mk 15

7. Jesus accepted worship (proskuneo):Matt.8:2; 9:18; 14:33; 15:25; 20:20; 28:9,17;Mark 5:6; Luke 24:52;Jn9:38

8. Trinity verses: Matthew 28:19; I John 5:7; 2 Cor 13:14; Isaiah 48:12,13,16; 63:7-10; 2 Samuel 23:2,3.

9. 40 Verses teaching that Jesus Christ is God: Matthew 28:17-20; John 5:18 (equal with God),23 (honour the Son even as); John 8:24 (If ve believe not that I am), 58,59 (Before Abraham was, I AM);

16:15 (all the Father has are mine); 17:5 (glory I had with thee); 20:28; I Cor 1:2 (all call on JC); Col 2:9 (In him dwells all the fullness of the godhead bodily); I Thess 4:14 (God bring with him); I Tim 3:16 (SONIV p.7); Titus 2:13 (great God & our Saviour); Hebrews 1:6 (angels of God worship him),8 (Thy throne, O God),10 (Thou Lord in beginning); Rev 1:17,18,11,8 (Alpha & Omega = First & Last

= Almighty); Isaiah 9:6; 44:6 (JHVH the King & His redeemer JHVH of hosts); Ezekiel 44:1,2 (this gate shall be shut); Hosea 5:15 (I will go); Zechariah 11:4,12,13 (my price 30); 12:9-10 (they shall look on me); 14:3-5 (JHVH his feet); Act 1:10-12; Zech 2:8-11 (JHVH says JHVH of hosts has sent me); Acts 10:36 (Lord of all); Micah 5:2 (qedmah) = Habakkuk 1:12 (qedmah). Both Father and Huiois are the only judge (Ps 82:8; John 5:22), only Saviour (Isa 43:11, John 5:22), only Creator (Mal 2:10; John 1:3), only forgiver of sins (Mark 2:5,7), only Rock (Ps 18:31; I Cor 10:4); only glory (Isaiah 42:8; John 17:5) Jesus & God own the same throne, servants (Rev22:3), face, name (4), priests (6), temple (21:23), light 22

10. 15 Deity of Christ Verses the JW New World Translation (NWT) Changes (Answers 840-872):

1. Col 1:16,17 NWT adds “(other)” 4 times to lie that Christ is created. “Other” is not in Greek or KIT

2. Phil 2:9 NWT adds “(other)” to change Christ from greatest to second greatest name. Not in Greek.

3. Zech 12:10 NWT changes “they shall look on ME (Jehovah) whom they have pierced” to “the one”. Masoretic text, Septuagint, Cyprian (200AD), Old Latin, Syriac Peshitta, Aramaic Targums say “ME”.

4. Acts 20:28 NWT changes “Feed the church of God, which he has purchased with his own blood” to “blood of his own (Son)”. They deny that Christ’s blood is God’s blood. “Son” is not in Greek mss, KIT.

5. Hebrews 1:6 NWT changed “worship” (KJV, NWT 1961) to “do obeisance” (NWT 1971-). **Why?** “Let all the angels of God worship (Gk: proskuneo) him.” Why does NWT rightly translate “proskuneo” as worship when it applies to God, angels, devils, antichrist, images, but mistranslates it as “do obeisance” when it refers to worshipping Christ? (dishonest, lying, prejudiced, devilish, hatred of Christ being God).

If Christ must be reverenced as a created being as JW’s claim, then “sebomai” (obeisance) would be used.

6. Hebrews 1:8, Ps 45:6 NWT changes “Unto the Son he says, Thy Throne, O God is for ever and ever” to “God is your throne”, changing “throne” from subject to object to deny the Son is God. (Ans 844,5)

Revelation 22:1 says Christ’s throne is God’s throne, “The throne of God and of the Lamb”.

Justin Martyr (110AD), Tertullian (145AD), Cyprian (200AD), Melito (140AD) say “Thy throne, O God” of Heb 1:8. Septuagint and Masoretic text of Psalm 45:6 say “Thy throne, O God”. Ps 45:3 “O Most”, 10.

7. Titus 2:13 NWT changes “appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ” to “great God and of (the) Saviour” by adding “the” to make **2 persons**, denying JC deity. Jesus is our God & Saviour.

8. John 1:1 NWT changes “the Word was God” to “the Word was a god” making Jesus a lesser god. If so then John would’ve used “theios” (godlike, divine). **Every Greek expert** says NWT is wrong (Robertson, Vincent, Wuest, Vines, Zhodiaties). Colwell’s rule (855), 10 early writers say “the Word was God” (852).

9. John 8:58 NWT changes “Before Abraham was, I AM” (Gk: ego eimi) to “I have been”. (Ans 856,7). Exodus 3:14 NWT changes Jehovah as “I AM” to “I SHALL PROVE TO BE” to deny Jesus is JHVH.

KIT Greek, Septuagint, Robertson, Irenaeus (120AD), Origen (185AD), Novatian (210AD) say “I AM” “Ego Eimi” occurs **50 times** in John’s gospel. Why does the JW NWT correctly translate it **49 times** as “I am”, except in John 8:58 as “I have been” where it proves Jesus is Jehovah God “I AM” of Exodus 3:14?

10. Micah 5:2 (KJV) God the Father speaks of God the Huiois born at Bethlehem as “whose goings forth have been from old, from everlasting.” This proves the Huiois is God being everlasting.

NWT mistranslates “goings forth” as “origin” denying Christ’s deity by making Him a created being. NWT mistranslates “everlasting” as “from the days of time indefinite” denying Christ’s eternal deity.

11. I Timothy 3:16 (KJV) describes Jesus as “God was manifest in the flesh” strongly proving His deity. NWT mistranslates it by omitting “God” to give “He was made manifest in flesh”. We all come in flesh.

12. I Cor 15:47 (KJV) describes Jesus as “the second man is the Lord from heaven” proving His deity. NWT mistranslates it by omitting “the Lord” to give “the second man is out of heaven” denying His deity

13. I John 5:7 (KJV) “There are three that (Gk: oi = masc) bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.” NWT omits this, denying the Trinity. Cyprian in 200AD, 13 early writers, 6 ancient versions quote it. Masculine Greek “Oi” (v7) comes from Father & Word in v7.

14. John 3:13 (KJV) “Son of man which is in heaven” proving Christ’s omnipresence and Deity. (99%) NWT omits “which is in heaven” denying Christ’s omnipresence and Deity. See NIV Omissions p.6-9.

15. Daniel 3:25 (KJV) “form of the fourth is like the Son of God.” Son of God rescued 3 Jews from fire. NWT mistranslates it as “a son of the gods” denying the pre-existing Son of God. How can an idol save?

11. JW “Should You Believe in the Trinity?” p.7 **blatantly LIES** that Justin, Irenaeus, Clement, Origen, Tertullian, Hippolytus denied Trinity, when they all strongly believed it & Deity of Christ (Ans 873-876).

683. Jesus Christ is the “HUIOS” Son of God, NOT the “Teknon” Son

Bible Reading: Matthew 16:13-20; Hebrews 1:1-14 **What to Say to a Jehovah’s Witness.** (15.4.18)

Mem Verse: “Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.” Matt 16:16; “Express image of his person.”

Aim: To understand the true meaning of Jesus Christ being the Son of God. (Hebrews 1:3)

Introduction: One of the least understood Bible concepts is “how can Jesus Christ be the Son of God?”

This truth is the rock on which Jesus Christ builds His church (Matt 16:18). Most churches don’t teach it.

This will destroy the Quran, Mohammad, Islam, Watchtower, Iglesia Christo. English has 1 word for son.

Mohammad and Muslims don’t understand it because Moh asked “How can Allah have a son when He

has no wife?” (Q6:101). “Christians say the Messiah is the Son of God. How perverse are they.” (9:30).

“Allah who has never begotten a son; who has no partner in his kingdom.” (Q 17:111).

“Admonish those who say that Allah has begotten a son. A monstrous blasphemy.” (Q18:4,5; Q19:88).

“Never has Allah begotten a son.” (23:91). “Say to Christians, If the Lord of mercy had a son, I would be

the first to worship him.” (43:81). “Allah has taken no consort, nor has he begotten any children.” (72:3).

These 8 Quran errors show the Quran, Moh, Allah and Islam to be 100% false, fake and not from God

because if Moh knew Greek he would know that New Testament Greek has 2 different words for “son”:

I. TEKNON (child, offspring, born of, 5043) coming from the verb “tiktoō” (to give birth). Jesus is

never called the “tekonon” “Son of God” or “child of God” because God the Father never gave birth to

God the Son, yet this is what Muslims and the Quran wrongly think that Christians believe. NT examples:

“the father the child” (Mat 10:21), “leave no children” (Mark 12:19), “they had no child” (Lk 1:7), Ac21:5

II. HUIOS (same nature as, 5207) means that Jesus has the same nature as God. Zhodiaties 1371,1404

1. 9 Examples: “son of peace” (Luke 10:6) has the nature of peace, “children of light”, “children of the

day” (Luke 16:8, I Thess 5:5; John 12:36 lightened with God’s knowledge), “children of disobedience”

(Eph 2:2; 5:6; Col 3:6), “sons of thunder” (Mark 3:17), Barnabas was “son of consolation” (Acts 4:36),

“children of the resurrection” (Luke 20:36), Judas was “son of perdition” (John 17:12; 2 Thess 2:3

nature of destruction, waste, ruin, damnation), “child of hell” (nature of deserving hell, Matthew 23:15).

2. Jesus is the “only begotten” (Greek: monogenes 3439) son of God in John 1:14,18; 3:16,18; I John 4:9

means “mono” (one) “genes” (same in every detail) as God. Jesus has 120 attributes of God. Answers 811

3. The Son of God is defined as, “being the brightness of his glory, & the express image of his person,

upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins” Heb 1:2,3; Col1:15

He is the heir of all things, creator, brightness, express image of his person, upholder, sin purger. 2Cor 4:4

4. The Son is the part of God who “goes forth” or “goes out” from God to interact with the physical

universe, to visit people, to comfort, deliver or bring a message to them, as seen in these 27 passages:

a) Micah 5:2 “he (Son) come forth unto me whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting”

b) Micah 1:3 Jehovah comes forth out of his place & will come down & tread upon the high places of the earth.

c) Hosea 6:3 “Jehovah: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain.”

d) Zechariah 14:3 “Then shall the LORD go forth and fight against those nations... his feet shall stand...”

e) Isaiah 26:21 “The LORD cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity

f) Isaiah 37:36 “Then the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians 185,000:

g) Isaiah 42:13 “The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war:”

h) Isaiah 48:16 “the Lord GOD, and his Spirit, hath sent me.”

i) Isaiah 61:1 “the LORD hath anointed me to preach...; he hath sent me to bind up the broken hearted,”

j) Zechariah 2:8 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which :

k) Genesis 11:5 “The LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.”

l) Exodus 19:20 “And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount:”

m) Numbers 11:25 “And the LORD came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that

n) Numbers 12:5 “And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle

o) Psalm 18:9,10 “He bowed the heavens also, and came down... And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly”

p) Psalms 19:5 “Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, His going forth is from the end of heaven

q) Psalms 108:11 “Wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?”

r) Daniel 5:5 ‘In the same hour came forth fingers of a man’s hand, and wrote over against the candlestick

s) John 16:28 “I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go

to the Father... by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.” (30). 3:17; 4:34; 5:23,24,36,37,38; 6:38

6. If “no man has seen the Father” (John 6:46), then who did OT people see that they said was God?

Answer: It was Jehovah God the Huiois, who “goes out” from God to visit people on earth.

It was God the Huiois that visited Adam (Gen 3:8), Hagar (Gen 16:13), Abraham (Gen 19:24), Jacob

(Gen 32:30), Moses (Exodus 3:4), in a pillar of cloud (Ex 13:21; 14:19,24), Elders of Israel (Ex 24:9-

11), to Israel on a rock (Ex 17:5-7), Joshua (5:12-14), Manoah (Judges 13:22), Samuel (I Sam 5:10,21),

Solomon (I Kings 3:5; 9:2), Isaiah (Isaiah 6:5; John 12:41), Ezekiel (Ezekiel 1:26,28; 10:20). Und 1269.

7. Jesus Christ is 100% God the Huiois & 100% man, operating through both natures (eg:bi-lingual).

Jesus Christ’s twin nature is seen: **a)** sleeping as a man (Mark 4:35-41), stilling storm as God (Ps.107:29).

b) praying as man, walking on water as God (Matt 14:22-27). **c)** weeping at funeral, raising Lazarus (John 11

d) hungry as man, cursing fig tree as God (Mark 11:12-21). **e)** crucified as man, blacking sun as God (Mk 15

8. Jesus accepted worship (proskuneo):Matt.8:2; 9:18; 14:33; 15:25; 20:20; 28:9,17;Mark 5:6; Luke 24:52;Jn.9:38

9. Trinity verses: Matthew 28:19; I John 5:7; 2 Cor 13:14; Isaiah 48:12,13,16; 63:7-10; 2 Samuel 23:2,3.

10. 40 Verses teaching that Jesus Christ is God: Matthew 28:17-20; John 5:18 (equal with God),23

(honour the Son even as); John 8:24 (If ve believe not that I am), 58,59 (Before Abraham was, I AM);

16:15 (all the Father has are mine); 17:5 (glory I had with thee); 20:28; I Cor 1:2 (all call on JC); Col

2:9 (In him dwells all the fullness of the godhead bodily); I Thess 4:14 (God bring with him); I Tim

3:16 (SONIV p.7); Titus 2:13 (great God & our Saviour); Hebrews 1:6 (angels of God worship him).8

(Thy throne, O God),10 (Thou Lord in beginning); Rev 1:17,18,11,8 (Alpha & Omega = First & Last

= Almighty); Isaiah 9:6; 44:6 (JHVH the King & His redeemer JHVH of hosts); Ezekiel 44:1,2 (this

gate shall be shut); Hosea 5:15 (I will go); Zechariah 11:4,12,13 (my price 30); 12:9-10 (they shall look

on me); 14:3-5 (JHVH his feet); Act 1:10-12; Zech 2:8-11 (JHVH says JHVH of hosts has sent me);

Acts 10:36 (Lord of all); Micah 5:2 (qedmah) = Habakkuk 1:12 (qedmah). Both Father and Huiois are the

only judge (Ps 82:8; John 5:22), only Saviour (Isa 43:11, John 5:22), only Creator (Mal 2:10; John 1:3),

only forgiver of sins (Mark 2:5,7), only Rock (Ps 18:31; I Cor 10:4); only glory (Isaiah 42:8; John 17:5)

Jesus & God own the same throne, servants (Rev22:3), face, name (4), priests (6), temple (21:23), light 22

11. Deity of Christ Verses the JW New World Translation (NWT) Changes (Answers 840-872):

1. Col 1:16,17 NWT adds “(other)” 4 times to lie that Christ is created. “Other” is not in Greek or KIT

2. Phil 2:9 NWT adds “(other)” to change Christ from greatest to second greatest name. Not in Greek.

3. Zech 12:10 NWT changes “they shall look on ME (Jehovah) whom they have pierced” to “the one”.

Masoretic text, Septuagint, Cyprian (200AD), Old Latin, Syriac Peshitta, Aramaic Targums say “ME”.

4. Acts 20:28 NWT changes “Feed the church of God, which he has purchased with his own blood” to

“blood of his own (Son).” They deny that Christ’s blood is God’s blood. “Son” is not in Greek mss, KIT.

5. Hebrews 1:8, Ps 45:6 NWT changes “Unto the Son he says, Thy Throne, O God is for ever and ever”

to “God is your throne”, changing “throne” from subject to object to deny the Son is God. (Ans 844,5)

Revelation 22:1 says Christ’s throne is God’s throne, “The throne of God and of the Lamb”.

Justin Martyr (110AD), Tertullian (145AD), Cyprian (200AD), Melito (140AD) say “Thy throne, O God”

of Heb 1:8. Septuagint and Masoretic text of Psalm 45:6 say “Thy throne, O God”. Ps 45:3 “O Most”, 10.

6. Hebrews 1:6 NWT changed “worship” (KJV, NWT 1961) to “do obeisance” (NWT 1971-). **Why?**

“Let all the angels of God worship (Gk: proskuneo) him.” Why does NWT rightly translate “proskuneo”

as worship when it applies to God, angels, devils, antichrist, images, but mistranslates it as “do obeisance”

when it refers to worshipping Christ? (dishonest, lying, prejudiced, devilish, hatred of Christ being God).

If Christ must be reverenced as a created being as JW’s claim, then “sebmomai” (obeisance) would be used.

7. Titus 2:13 NWT changes “appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ” to “great God

and of (the) Saviour” by adding “the” to make 2 persons, denying JC deity. Jesus is our God & Saviour.

8. John 1:1 NWT changes “the Word was God” to “the Word was a god” making Jesus a lesser god. If so

then John would’ve used “theios” (godlike, divine). **Every Greek expert** says NWT is wrong (Robertson,

Vincent, Wuest, Vines, Zhodiaties). **Colwell’s rule** (855), 10 early writers say “the Word was God” (852).

9. John 8:58 NWT changes “Before Abraham was, I AM” (Gk: ego eimi) to “I have been”. (Ans 856,7).

Exodus 3:14 NWT changes Jehovah as “I AM” to “I SHALL PROVE TO BE” to deny Jesus is JHVH.

KIT Greek, Septuagint, Robertson, Irenaeus (120AD), Origen (185AD), Novatian (210AD) say “I AM”

“**Ego Eimi**” occurs **50 times** in John’s gospel. Why does the JW NWT correctly translate it **49 times** as “**I am**”, except in John 8:58 as “**I have been**” where it proves Jesus is Jehovah God “**I AM**” of Exodus 3:14? **10. Micah 5:2 (KJV) God the Father speaks of God the HuioS born at Bethlehem as “whose goings forth have been from old, from everlasting.” This proves the HuioS is God being everlasting.** NWT mistranslates “**goings forth**” as “**origin**” denying Christ’s deity by making Him a created being. NWT mistranslates “**everlasting**” as “**from the days of time indefinite**” denying Christ’s eternal deity. **11. I Timothy 3:16 (KJV) describes Jesus as “God was manifest in the flesh” strongly proving His deity.** NWT mistranslates it by omitting “**God**” to give “**He was made manifest in flesh**”. We all come in flesh. **12. I Cor 15:47 (KJV) describes Jesus as “the second man is the Lord from heaven” proving His deity.** NWT mistranslates it by omitting “the **Lord**” to give “the second man is out of heaven” denying His deity **13. I John 5:7 (KJV) “There are three that (Gk: oi = masc) bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.” NWT omits this, denying the Trinity.** Cyprian in 200AD, 13 early writers, 6 ancient versions quote it. Masculine Greek “**Oi**” (v7) comes from **Father & Word** in v7. **14. John 3:13 (KJV) “Son of man which is in heaven” proving Christ’s omnipresence and Deity.** (99%) NWT omits “which is in heaven” denying Christ’s omnipresence and Deity. See NIV Omissions p.6-9. **15. Daniel 3:25 (KJV) “form of the fourth is like the Son of God.”** Son of God rescued 3 Jews from fire. NWT mistranslates it as “a son of the gods” denying the pre-existing Son of God. How can an idol save?

5. JW “Should You Believe in the Trinity?” p.7 **blatantly LIES** that Justin, Irenaeus, Clement, Origen, Tertullian, Hippolytus denied Trinity, when they all strongly believed it & Deity of Christ (Ans 873-876). **12. Who Said Jesus Christ is the HUIOS Son of God (Same Nature as God)?**
Gabriel: “that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.” Luke 1:35.
John the Baptist: “I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.” John 1:34.
Nathanael: “Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.” John 1:49.
Jesus said: “He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.” John 3:18.
 “The hour is coming, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: they that hear shall live.” 5:25
 “Jesus ...said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?” John 9:35.
 “**I said, I am the Son of God?**” John 10:36.
 “This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified” Jn 11:4
Martha: “I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world. Jon 11:27
 “The Jews answered him, by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.” John 19:7
John: “But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.” John 20:31.
 “Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.” I John 4:15
Centurion: “When the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.” Mark 15:39.
Ethiopian eunuch: “He answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.” Acts 8:37.
Paul: “Straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.” Acts 9:20.
 The Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, by me, Silvanus, Timothy. 2Cor 1:19
Nebuchadnezzar: “Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.” Daniel 3:25.

13. What the New Testament Letters Teach About the Son of God

1. Jesus’ Resurrection proves He is the Son of God: “declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:” Romans 1:4.

Gal 2:20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

Eph 4:13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

Heb 4:14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

Heb 6:6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put *him* to an open shame.

Heb 7:3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

Heb 10:29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

1Jn 3:8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

1Jn 5:5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

1Jn 5:10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself; he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

1Jn 5:12 He that hath the Son hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

1Jn 5:13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

1Jn 5:20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

Rev 2:18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brass;

Joh 3:17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

Joh 4:34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

684. Some Have Not the Knowledge of God. What “Of God” teaches us about God

Bible Reading: Romans 1:1-32; Acts 18:24-26. “Increasing in the knowledge of God.” Col 1:10 (22.4.18)

Memory Verse: “Awake to righteousness, & sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak *this* to your shame.” I Cor 15:34. **Aim:** To know God better. To work with God to help others know God..

Introduction: We live in a world where so many people have not the knowledge of God. This creates great confusion, uncertainty, harmful behaviour and foolish actions. We must know God and teach the knowledge of God. To know God means to have a relationship with Him and to live by His expectations. If people don’t know God, it is the fault of Christians who don’t teach it well enough to enough people.

I. 10 Proofs for the Existence of God. Answers p.19,20. Are you a lover of God? lovers of God.2Tim3:4

II. What Should We Know and Teach about God? man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished2Tim3:17

1. **Kindness.** Is there not yet any of the house of Saul,that I may shew the kindness of God to him?2Sam 9:3

2. **Wisdom.** All Israel ..saw that the wisdom of God *was* in him, to do judgment. I Kings 3:28

3. **Messengers.** They mocked the messengers of God, despised his words, misused his prophets.2Ch36:16

4. **Law.** They read in the book in the law of God distinctly, gave the sense, caused *them* to understand Neh8:8

5. **Secrets.** Hast thou heard the secret of God? Job 15:8. Put on the whole armour of God. Eph 6:11,13.

6. **Consolations.** Are the consolations of God small with thee? Job 15:11. Mercies of God. Romans 12:1

7. **Wondrous works.** Harken to this, O Job: stand still, consider the wondrous works of God. Job 37:14

That they might set their hope in God,¬ forget the works of God, but keep his commandments:Ps 78:7

This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.John 6:29. Steward of God.Titus 1:7.

8. **Glory.** The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork. Psalm 19:1.

9. **Salvation.** To him that ordereth *his* conversation *aright* will I shew the salvation of God.Ps 50:23. Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, they will hear it.Act28:28

10. **Sacrifices.** The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God,. Ps 51:17

11. **Goodness.** The goodness of God *endures* continually.Ps52:1. Despise thou the riches of his goodness, forbearance, longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance? Rom 2:4

12. **Word of God.** Every word of God *is* pure;he *is* a shield unto them that put their trust in him. Pro 30:5.

13. **Son of God.** The form of the fourth is like the Son of God. Daniel 3:25. Mighty hand of God. IPet5:6

14. **Answer.** Then shall the seers be ashamed, the diviners confounded: for there is no answer of God.Mic 3:7

15. **Kingdom.** Seek ye first the kingdom of God, & his righteousness;& all these things shall be added to you.Mt6:33

16. **Power.** Jesus said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God. Mat 22:29.

I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believes; Rom 1:16

17. **Will.** Whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, & my sister, & mother.Mark 3:35.

18. **Counsel.** I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God. Acts 20:27. Doctrine.Tit2:10

19. **Love.** Ye pass over judgment &the love of God: these ought ye to have done. Luke 11:42.Life.Ep4:18

20. **Wrath.** He that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abides on him.John 3:36

21. **Gift.** Jesus said to her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water. John 4:10; Eph 2:8.

22. **Praise.** They loved the praise of men more than the praise of God. John 12:43. Sight of God.ITim2:3

23. **Foreknowledge.** Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel &foreknowledge of God, Acts2:23

24. **Way.** They took him unto *them*, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly. Acts 18:26

25. **Church.** Take heed to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.Act20:28

26. **Help.** Having..obtained help of God, I continue to this day, witnessing Act26:22.Inspiration.2Tim3:16

27. **Gospel.** Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle,separated unto the gospel of God.Rm1:1

28. **Righteousness.** The righteousness of God revealed:it is written, The just shall live by faith. Rom1:17

29. **Truth.** Who changed the truth of God into a lie, &worshipped, served the creature more than the Creator.Rm1:25

30. **Judgment.** The judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things. Rom2:2

30. **Forebearance.** righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; Rom 3:25.

31. **Promise.** He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith. Rom 4:20

32. **Image.** Light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, 2 Cor 4:4; Col 1:15; Heb 1:3

33. **Deep things.** the Spirit searches all things, yea the deep things of God. I Cor 2:10. Man of. 2Tim3:17

34. **Peace of God**, which passes all understanding, shall keep your hearts & minds through Christ Jesus. Phil 4:7

35. **Friend.** Abraham believed God,it was imputed to him for righteousness:he was called the Friend of God.Jam2:23

685. You Can Change the World

Bible Reading: John 4:10-44; 2 Corinthians 4:1-18.

(6 May 2018)

Memory Verse: “We know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.” I John 5:19

Aim: To understand the corruption in the world. To change the world by a “7-Book” Bible strategy.

Introduction: The world is a very wicked, corrupt, crooked, ungodly place that is greatly controlled by Satan at every level. “The whole world lieth in wickedness.” The picture here is of someone drugged & in a deep sleep lying on a bed under Satan’s control. “In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.” 2 Cor 4:4. The world is a place of a spiritual war between good and evil, God & Satan, enlightened Christians & blind unbelievers. Christians’ main weapon is the light of the gospel to open sin-blinded eyes to the truth of God, Bible, the right way to live. Satan is called the “god of this world”. Almost every institution of this world is largely under Satan’s control. Examples include: ungodly State schools, government, business, medical profession with drugs, abortion; legal profession; entertainment; sport; evolution; politicians; unbiblical churches; corrupt modern Bible translations; AMP; Calvinist Bible colleges; junk food, Catholic church, Islam, Communism; Building; alcohol; cigarette; drugs; lies. (Pr4:19

I. The World system is described as: The way of the wicked *is* as darkness; they know not at what they stumble.

1. **Hating Christians.** “If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it hated* you.” John 15:18.

“I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.” John 17:14; “Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.” I John 3:13.

2. **Gives trouble.** “In the world ye shall have tribulation: be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.Jn16:33

3. **Corrupt.** “Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.2Pet 1:4

4. **Pollutions, Entangling.** “if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.” 2 Peter 2:20.

5. **Lustful desires.** “For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.” I John 2:16.

6. **Enemy of God.** “Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.” James 4:4.

7. **Many false prophets and deceivers** in it. “Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.” I John 4:1.

“For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.” 2 John 7. 8. **Blind to God’s Truth.** “blinded the minds of” 2 Cor 4:4.

II. Our Responses to the World.

1. **Love not.** “Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.” I John 2:15.

2. **Keep Unspotted.** “Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, *and to* keep himself unspotted from the world.” James 1:27.

3. **Be Crucified (unresponsive) to it.** “But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.” Galatians 6:14.

4. **Be the light of it.** “Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.” Matt 5:14.

5. **Overcome it by faith in Bible.** “whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world; and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even our faith*.” I John 5:4.

6. **See it as passing away.** “The world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.” I John 2:17.

III. Change the World. Unsaved + STOP→New Christian + Est→Serious Ch+Ans→SW,BT,DM,CP

1. **Preach the gospel world-wide by good contacts using STOP tracts.** “This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; then shall the end come.” Matt 24:14.

2. **Publish the Word of God worldwide.** “The Lord gave the word: great was the company of those that published it.” Psalm 68:11. Use STOP tracts, Est in Faith, Answers, Understanding, Questions, JLIP, NIV

3. **Multiply disciples by equipping faithful men to teach others.** Be loyal to good churches. 2 Tim 2:2.

4. **See & take opportunities worldwide.** “Lift up your eyes & look on the fields”John 4:34-41;Mat 9:36-38

686. Who Do You Think You Are? “We Are..”

Bible Reading: Psalm 95:1-11; 2 Corinthians 5:1-21. (13 May 2018)

Memory Verse: “He hath made us accepted in the beloved.” Ephesians 1:6.

Aim: To understand how God sees us. To live as God sees us.

Introduction: How should we view ourselves? How does God view us? Satan is the accuser of the brethren. Others may put us down and have a low view of us. Because God accepts us as we are, this means that we can accept ourselves and we should accept other Christians because God accepts them. This gives us value in God’s sight. We are important to God. He has an important work for us to do. God loves us greatly & will supply our needs. These “we are” verses teach us to love God, others & us.

1. “For he is our God; and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand,,” Psalm 95:7.
2. “The LORD hath done great things for us; *whereof* we are glad.” Psalm 126:3.
3. “He *was* wounded for our transgressions, *he was* bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.” Isaiah 53:5. Healed from sin’s penalty.
4. “But now, O LORD, thou art our father; we are the clay, and thou our potter; and we all are the work of thy hand.” Isaiah 64:8.
5. “For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.” Acts 17:28.
6. “But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not *in* the oldness of the letter.” Romans 7:6.
“But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.” Gal 3:25.
7. “Brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.” Romans 8:12. To God & to others.
8. “The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God.” Romans 8:16.
“Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. “ I John 3:2.
9. “Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.” Romans 8:37.
10. “For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.” Romans 14:8.
12. “We are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building.” I Cor 13:9.
13. “I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.” I Cor 4:9.
14. “We are your rejoicing, even as ye also *are* ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.” 2 Cor 1:14.
15. “Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.” 2 Cor 2:11.
16. We are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, & in them that perish 2 Cor 2:15.
17. “Therefore we are always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord: (6), We are confident, *I say*, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.” 2 Cor 5:8.
18. “Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech *you* by us: we pray *you* in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.” 2 Cor 5:20
19. “We are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.” Eph 2:10.
21. “Putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.” Eph 4:25. “We are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.” Eph 5:30.
22. “Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.” I Thess 5:5.
23. “We are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.” Heb 10:10.
24. “We know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.” I John 3:19.

687. Get Your Priorities Right. Seek and Ye Shall Find

Bible Reading: Psalm 34:1-22; Luke 13:1-9. (20 May 2018)

Memory Verse: “he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.” Hebrews 11:6.

Aim: To seek things of eternal value that please God and help others.

Introduction: Most people spend much of their life seeking things that they consider to be important. “For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's.” Phil 2:21 well describes most. The difference between a carnal, selfish person and a spiritual, faithful disciple is what we seek after. A basic question that every person must answer early in life is “What will I seek?” What priorities?” This determines who we marry, what job we get, what we spend our money on, what we spend time on.

What should we seek?

1. To Know God, His Word, His Ways and His Will for my life.

Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually. I Chron 16:11.

Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near: Isaiah 55:6.

Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice; they take delight in approaching to God. Isaiah 58:2. Ye shall seek me, & find *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart. Jer 29:13

2. To Understand, Do and Teach God's Word.

For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments. Ezra 7:10. They searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so. Acts 17:11.

Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: they are they which testify of me. Jn 5:39

3. Church. One *thing* have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may dwelt in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, to enquire in his temple. Ps 27:4

4. Peace. Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it. Psalm 34:14.

5. Straying, confused Christians. My sheep wandered through all the mountains, & upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek after them. (6). For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I, *even* I, will both search my sheep, and seek them out. Ezek 34:11

6. Seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD'S anger. Zeph 2:3

7. Godly Children. That he might seek a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth. Malachi 2:15.

8. Seek ye first the kingdom of God, & his righteousness; & all these things shall be added unto you Mt6:33

9. Save Lost people. The Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost. Luk 19:10. I please all *men* in all *things*, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved. I Cor 10:33

10. Fruit. Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground? Luke 13:7.

11. Do the Father's Will. I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me. John 5:30.

12. Honour from God. How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only? John 5:44.

13. Restore Backslidden Christians. Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul: Acts 11:25.

14. Patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life: Rom 2:7

15. Let no man seek his own, but every man another's wealth. I Cor 10:24.

16. Ye are zealous of spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church. I Cor 14:12.

17. Seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Col 3:1.

18. Here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come. Hebrews 13:14.

Conc: Ask, & it shall be given you; seek, & ye shall find; knock, & it shall be opened unto you: Matt 7:7.

413. The Parables Of Jesus Christ.

1. The Two Houses
2. The New Cloth and New Wineskins
3. The Sower
4. The Weeds
5. The Mustard Seed
6. The Yeast
7. The Hidden Treasure
8. The Pearl of Great Price
9. The Fishing Net
10. The Unforgiving Servant
11. The Workers in the Vineyard
12. The Two Sons
13. The Wicked Vinegrowers
14. The Marriage of the King's Son
15. The Two Servants
16. The 10 Virgins
17. The Talents
18. The Seed Growing Secretly
19. The Doorkeeper
20. The Rude Children
21. The Two Debtors
22. The Good Samaritan
23. The Friend at Midnight
24. The Rich Fool
25. The Barren Fig Tree
26. The Great Supper
27. The Unfinished Tower and the King's Rash War
28. The Lost Sheep
29. The Lost Coin
30. The Prodigal Son
31. The Shrewd Manager
32. The Servant's Reward
33. The Unjust Judge
34. The Pharisee and the Taxgatherer
35. The Pounds

- Q1: Who are the characters in each parable?
Q2: Who do they represent?
Q3: What are the main events in each parable?
Q4: What do they represent?
Q5: When does each event happen?
Q6: What is the main lesson for us today?
Q7: What do you not understand about each parable?

	<u>Date Studied:</u>
Matthew 7:24-27 (Luke 6:47-49).....	
Matthew 9:16-17.....	
Matthew 13:5-8 (Mark 4:3-8; Luke 8:5-8).....	
Matthew 13:24-30.....	
Matthew 13:31-32 (Mark 4:30-32; Luke 13:18-19)...	
Matthew 13:33 (Luke 13:20-21).....	
Matthew 13:44.....	
Matthew 13:45-46.....	
Matthew 13:47-50.....	
Matthew 18:23-35.....	
Matthew 20:1-16.....	
Matthew 21:28-32.....	
Matthew 21:33-46 (Mark 12:1-12; Luke 20:9-19)...	
Matthew 22:1-14.....	
Matthew 24:45-51.....	
Matthew 25:1-13.....	
Matthew 25:14-30.....	
Mark 4:26-29.....	
Mark 13:34-37.....	
Luke 7:31-35.....	
Luke 7:41-43.....	
Luke 10:25-37.....	
Luke 11:5-8.....	
Luke 12:16-21.....	
Luke 13:6-9.....	
Luke 14:15-24.....	
Luke 14:28-33.....	
Matthew 18:12-14 (Luke 15:4-7).....	
Luke 15:8-10.....	
Luke 15:11-32.....	
Luke 16:1-9.....	
Luke 17:7-10.....	
Luke 18:1-8.....	
Luke 18:9-14.....	
Luke 19:1-27.....	

688. The Miracles Of Jesus Christ.

1. Turning water into grape juice
2. Nobleman's son healed
3. Peter's Mother-in-Law healed
4. Great Catch of Fish
5. Man at Pool of Bethesda
6. Cleansing a Leper
7. Paralyzed man healed
8. Calming the Storm
9. Maniac of Gadara healed
10. Bleeding Woman healed
11. Jairus' Daughter raised from dead
12. Two Blind Men healed
13. Dumb Demoniac healed (End of First year)
14. Withered hand healed
15. Centurion's Servant healed
16. Widow of Nain's son Raised from dead
17. Feeding the 5000
18. Jesus Walks on the Water (End of Second year)
19. Canaanite Woman's Daughter healed
20. Deaf Mute healed
21. Feeding the 4000
22. Blind Man at Bethesda healed
23. Demoniac Boy healed
24. Coin in Fish's Mouth
25. Man Blind from Birth healed
26. Blind, Dumb, Possessed Man healed
27. Crippled Woman healed
28. Man with Dropsy healed
29. Ten Lepers healed
30. Lazarus Raised from the Dead
31. Blind Bartimaeus healed
32. Fig Tree Withered
33. High Priest's Servant's Ear Replaced
34. Jesus Raised from the Dead
35. Great Catch of Fish

- Q1: Who are the characters in each miracle?
Q2: Who do they teach?
Q3: What are the main events in each miracle?
Q4: What do they teach?
Q5: What is the main lesson for us today?
Q7: What do you not understand about each miracle?

<u>Date Studied:</u>
John 2:1-11.....
John 4:46-54.....
Matthew 8:14-18; Mark 1:30,31; Luke 4:38,39.....
Luke 5:1-11.....
John 5:1-9.....
Matthew 8:2-4; Mark 1:40-42; Luke 5:12,13.....
Matthew 9:2-7; Mark 2:3-12; Luke 5:18-25.....
Matthew 8:23-27; Mark 4:37-41; Luke 8:22-25.....
Matthew 8:28-34; Mark 5:1-15; Luke 8:27-35.....
Matthew 9:20-22; Mark 5:25-29; Luke 8:43-48.....
Matthew 9:18,19; Mark 5:22-42; Luke 8:41-56.....
Matthew 9:27-31.....
Matthew 9:32,33.....
Matthew 12:10-13; Mark 3:1-5; Luke 6:6-19.....
Matthew 8:5-13; Luke 7:1-10.....
Luke 7:11-15.....
Matt 14:15-21; Mark 6:35-44; Lk 9:12-17; Jn 6:5-13.....
Matt 14:25; Mark 6:48-51; John 6:19-21.....
Matt 15:21-28; Mark 7:24-30.....
Matthew 15:29-31; Mark 7:31-37.....
Matthew 15:34-38; Mark 8:1-9.....
Mark 8:22-26.....
Matthew 17:14-18; Mark 9:17-29; John 9:38-43.....
Matthew 17:24-27.....
John 9:1.....
Matthew 12:22; Luke 11:14.....
Luke 13:11-13.....
Luke 14:1-4.....
Luke 17:11-19.....
John 11:1-44.....
Matt 20:29-34; Mark 10:46-52; Luke 18:35-43.....
Matthew 21:18-22; Mark 11:12-14.....
Luke 22:50,51.....
Matt 28:1-8; Mk 16:1-8; Lk 24:1-8; Jn 20:1-10.....
John 21:1-11.....

689. Prepare

Bible Reading: Jonah 4:1-11; John 14:1-6. (27 May 2018)

Memory Verse: “Your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace,” Eph 6:15.

Aim: To prepare ourselves to fully achieve God’s best plans for our life. To prepare for Jesus’ return.

Introduction: One of the most important skills in life is to prepare ourselves for future opportunities,

to prevent future problems and to win as many to Christ as possible. Preparation requires us to:

1. Study God’s Word so we know and teach God’s thinking. Define what goals we want to achieve.
2. Developing partnerships with like-minded Christians here and overseas.
3. Developing the tools, writing and distributing the books to reach more for Christ world-wide.
4. Resisting temptations that would hinder or stop us achieving our goals

I. What We Must Prepare

1. Our hearts to seek God. He did evil, because he prepared not his heart to seek the LORD. 2Chron12:14
2. So Jotham became mighty, because he prepared his ways before the LORD his God. 2 Chron 27:6.
3. Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments. Ezra 7:10.
4. Send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for *this day is* holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the LORD is your strength. Nehemiah 8:10.
5. Answers. The preparations of the heart in man & the answer of the tongue, is from the LORD.Prov16:1
6. Income producing career. Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house. Prov 24:27. Get your income production in place, then build your house, etc.
7. Prepare supplies by gathering resources when they are available to help in future shortages. “The ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;” Proverbs 30:25.
8. Prepare to identify, rebuke & correct those who prepare lying, corrupt words, as Nebuchadnezzar did. “But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.” Daniel 2:9. Don’t be deceived.
9. Prepare to meet God. “because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.”Amos 4:12.
10. Prepare the way of the LORD. Prepare people to accept God’s ways. “Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.” Isaiah 40:3.
“to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.” Luke 1:17.
11. Spiritual war. If the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?1Cor14:8
12. Prepare to share the gospel. “Your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace,” Eph 6:15.
13. Prepare to do every good work. “If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master’s use, *and* prepared unto every good work. 2 Tim 2:21.

II. What Does God Prepare for Us?

1. “Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over. Psalm 23:5.
2. “Judgments are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools. Prov 19:29.
3. Events of life, such as: a great fish to swallow Jonah (1:17),a gourd to give shade (4:6), a worm to destroy the gourd (4:7), a vehement east wind (Jonah 4:8).
4. A Kingdom to enjoy. “Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.” Matthew 25:34.
5. Lake of Fire for Devil and his followers. “Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.” Matthew 25:41.
6. A Place in heaven for us. “In my Father’s house are many mansions: if *it were* not *so*, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.” John 14:2,3.
7. Glorify for us. “that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory” Romans 9:23.
8. Unimaginable Blessings. “Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.” I Cor 2:9.

690. Them That Honour Me, I Will Honour

I Samuel 2:30 (3 June 2018)

Bible Reading: Proverbs 3:1-35; Malachi 1:1-14.

Memory Verse: “Both riches and honour come of thee; in thine hand it is to make great,” I Chron 29:12.

Aim: To honour God and others, so that God and others may honour us.

Introduction: One of the most exciting verses in the Bible is I Samuel 2:30 where God promises that if

we honour Him, then He will honour us now and in eternity. This is a great motivation for us to serve God. Honour is one of the rewards God gives us for serving Him. Do you honour God? How? Why?

I. Definition of Honour: High respect for worth; high rank, dignity, distinction, fame, glory, favour.

II. Who did God Honour? David (I Chron 29:28), Solomon (2 Chron 1:11,12), Jehoshaphat (2 Chron 17:5), Hezekiah (2 Chron 32:27), those who serve God (John 12:26).

III. Who Should We Honour?

1. Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee. Exodus 20:12.
2. Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, & honour the face of the old man, & fear thy God:Lev19:32
3. God. Them that honour me I will honour,& they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed. I Sam 2:30
A son honoureth *his* father, and a servant his master: if then *I be* a father, where *is mine honour*? & if *I be* a master, where *is my* fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. Mal 1:6.
4. That all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him. John 5:23.
5. Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another; Rom 12:10
6. Widows. Honour widows that are widows indeed. I Tim 5:3.
7. Elders, Pastors. Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine. I Tim 5:17.
8. Employers. Let as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and *his* doctrine be not blasphemed. I Tim 6:1.
9. Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king. I Peter 2:17.
10. Wife. Husbands, dwell with *them* according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel,& as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered. I Peter 3:7.

IV. What Must We Honour?

1. LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth. Psalm26:8

V. What Must We Do for God to Honour Us?

1. Stay near God. Glory & honour are in his presence; strength & gladness *are* in his place. I Chron16:27
2. Ask for Wisdom and Knowledge to help others. “God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king: Wisdom and knowledge *is* granted unto thee; and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had that *have been* before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.” 2 Chron 1:11,12.
3. Call on the Lord. “He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I *will be* with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.” Psalm 91:15.
4. Humility. The fear of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdom; & before honour is humility. Prov 15:33.
5. Fear God. By humility *and* the fear of the LORD *are* riches, and honour, and life. Prov 22:4
6. Cease from strife. It is an honour for a man to cease from strife:but every fool will be meddling.Pr20:3
7. He that followeth after righteousness and mercy findeth life, righteousness, and honour. Prov 21:21.
8. Serve God. If any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour. John 12:26.
9. Doing good. But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good. Romans 2:10.
10. Purge ourself from sins. “If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master’s use, *and* prepared unto every good work.” 2 Timothy 2:21.
11. Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase: so shall” Prov 3:9

VI. How May God Honour Us?

1. Length of days *is* in her right hand; *and* in her left hand riches and honour. Prov 3:16.
2. That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: I Peter 1:7

691. Are You Increasing?

Bible Reading: Luke 2:39-52; Acts 9:1-31. (10 June 2018)

Memory Verse: “We beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more,” I Thess 4:10.

Aim: To increase in our life and service for Jesus Christ.

Introduction: So many people are content to drift along & do nothing for God. God wants us to increase in many areas of our Christian life, so we can bless others & glorify God. Are you increasing or stagnant?

I. God Desires to Increase Us.

1. Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side. Psalm 71:21.
2. He increased his people greatly; and made them stronger than their enemies. Psalm 105:24.
3. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, Is 9:7
4. I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase. So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase. I Cor 3:6,7.
5. Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase: Proverbs 3:9.
6. Not holding the Head, from which all the body,.... increaseth with the increase of God. Col 2:19.

II. Who Increased in the Bible?

1. Jacob, “For *it was* little which thou hadst before I *came*, and it is *now* increased unto a multitude; the LORD hath blessed thee since my coming: (30). The man increased exceedingly, and had much cattle, and maidservants, and menservants, and camels, and asses. Gen 30:30,43.
2. The children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.” Exodus 1:7.
Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do *it*; that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land.. Deut 6:3.
3. Job. “Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land. Job 1:10.

III. In What Ways Should We Increase?

1. Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase. Job 8:7.
2. A wise *man* will hear,& will increase learning: a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels: Pr1:5
Give instruction to a wise man, he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, he will increase in learning Pr9:9
3. For by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased. Prov 9:11
4. When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase. Prov 28:28
5. The meek also shall increase their joy in the LORD, Isaiah 29:19.
6. Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man. Luke 2:52.
7. The apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith. Luke 17:5.
When your faith is increased, we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly, 2 Cor 10:15.
8. He must increase, but I *must* decrease. John 3:30
9. He that ministereth seed to the sower,... increase the fruits of your righteousness; 2 Cor 9:10.
10. From whom the whole ...maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love. Eph 4:16.
11. The word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; Acts 6:7.
12. Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ. Acts 9:22.
13. So were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily. Acts 16:5.
14. That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God; Col 1:10.
15. The Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another,&toward all *men*, I Th 3:12

IV. Bad Things that Increase.

1. Ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce. Num 32:14.
2. Ezra the priest: Ye have transgressed,& taken strange wives to increase the trespass of Israel Ezra10:10
3. LORD, how are they increased that trouble me! many *are* they that rise up against me. Ps 3:1
4. Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better? Eccles 6:11.
5. because their transgressions are many, *and* their backslidings are increased. Jer 5:6.
6. Why cry for thine affliction? because thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee. Jer30:15
7. Shun profane *and* vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness. 2 Tim 2:16

1. Globalist elites have taken over the country and are moving us inexorably towards One World Government and a New World order which seeks to destroy national sovereignty and individual freedoms, including property rights.
2. Society is moving more and more towards Marxism, the acculturation and dumbing-down of people into collectivist thinking rather than thinking for themselves; & toleration and encouragement of Islam.
3. Ordinary conservatives and Christians are being marginalized and demonized as national security risks.
4. The Church is in bad shape. It needs to repent, and speak the truth fearlessly.
5. The NWO, and its enabling blueprint the UN's Agenda 21, seeks to micromanage human life and subject everyone to intrusive control by an international bureaucracy. National sovereignty will be expunged by dividing countries and the world into ten supranational provinces under world government.
6. Financial elites will try and engineer national and global economic collapse, with war in the streets, which the elites will use as a pretext for installing the NWO.
7. Fighting against all this is a spiritual battle, not just a political one.

1Ch 29:12 Both riches and honour *come* of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand *is* power and might; and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give strength unto all.

Psa 112:9 He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor; his righteousness endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honour.

Psa 145:5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous works.

Pro 4:8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.

Isa 29:13 Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near *me* with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men:

Isa 58:13 If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words:

Joh 4:44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

Rom 2:7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:

1Ti 1:17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, *be* honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

1Ti 6:16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

Rev 4:11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created

14. 45 PROPHECIES of Jesus Christ	OT REFERENCE	NT REFERENCE
1. Born of a virgin	Isaiah 7:14	Matthew 1:18,22-25
2. Tribe of Judah	Genesis 49:10	Luke 3:23,33
3. House of David	Jeremiah 23:5	Luke 3:31
4. Born at Bethlehem	Micah 5:1,2	Matthew 2:1
5. Visited by wise men with gifts.	Isaiah 60:3,6,9	Matthew 2:1-12
6. Given Gold and Incense .	Isaiah 60:6	Matthew 2:11
7. Would be in Egypt for a time.	Hosea 11:1	Matthew 2:13-15
8. Infants killed at His birthplace.	Jeremiah 31:15	Matthew 2:16-18
9. Preceded by messenger (John the Baptist)	Isaiah 40:3	Matthew 3:1-3
10. Ministry to begin in Galilee	Isaiah 9:1	Matthew 4:12-18
11. Suddenly come to His Temple	Malachi 3:1;Psalm 69:9	John 2:13-21
12. Perform Miracles	Isaiah 35:5,6	Matthew 9:35
13. Teacher of Parables	Psalm 78:2	Matthew 13:34,35
14. Heal many.	Isaiah 42:7,16	Matthew 8:16,17;15:30
15. His miracles not believed .	Isaiah 53:1	John 12:37
16. Enter Jerusalem's East Gate . Later shut.	Ezekiel 44:1,2.	Mark 11:1-11.
17. Enter Jerusalem on a donkey	Zechariah 9:9	Matthew 21:6-11
18. Betrayed by a friend	Psalm 41:9	Matthew 10:4; 26:48
19. Sold for 30 pieces of silver	Zechariah 11:12	Matthew 26:15
20. Money to be thrown on the Temple Floor	Zechariah 11:13	Matthew 27:5
21. Money used to buy a potter's field	Zechariah 11:13	Matthew 27:7
22. Forsaken by His disciples	Zechariah 13:7	Matthew 26:56
23. False witnesses accuse Him	Psalm 35:11	Matthew 26:59,60
24. Silent before His accusers	Isaiah 53:7	Matthew 27:12
25. Beaten , scourged and spat on.	Isaiah 50:6	Matthew 26:67
26. Crucified with thieves	Isaiah 53:12	Matthew 27:38
27. Mocked by onlookers.	Psalm 22:7,8; 109:25	Matthew 27:39-43.
28. Hands and feet pierced	Psalm 22:16	Luke 23:33
29. His side pierced	Zechariah 12:10	John 19:34
30. Prayed for His enemies.	Isaiah 53:12.	Luke 23:34.
31. Gall and vinegar offered Him to drink	Psalm 69:21	Matthew 27:34,48
32. Garments parted and lots cast	Psalm 22:18	John 19:23,24
33. No bones broken	Psalm 34:20	John 19:33
34. His forsaken cry	Psalm 22:1	Matthew 27:46
35. Darkness over land from midday	Amos 8:9	Matthew 27:45
36. Buried in rich man's tomb	Isaiah 53:9	Matthew 27:57-60
37. In grave 3 days and 3 nights .	Jonah 1:17	Matthew 12:38-40
38. Rise from the dead	Psalm 16:10	Matt 28:6; Acts 2:31
39. Ascend to Heaven	Psalm 68:18	Acts 1:9
40. Rejected by His own nation, Israel.	Isaiah 53:3	Mark 8:31; Luke 17:25
41. Gentile Nations to believe on Him	Isaiah 60:3	Acts 13:47,48
42. Messiah offer Himself as Prince to Israel 173,880 days after 10pm, 4 March 444 BC	Daniel 9:25	Luke 19:37-44
43. Messiah comes and is cut off (dies).	Daniel 9:26	John 19:33-35
44. Jerusalem, Temple destroyed after J death	Daniel 9:26	by Titus in 70 AD
45. Jews to lose power to pass death sentence 23 years before the trial of Christ.	Genesis 49:10	11 AD (Josephus, Antiquities, 17:13:1-5)

692. 47 Prophecies of Jesus Christ’s Second Coming being Fulfilled in 2019

“**Answers**” p.171-183; “**Understanding**” p.1286,1295,1575,1588. These prove the Bible to be 100% true.

1. **Travel** will increase. “time of the end: many shall run to and fro, knowledge shall be increased” Dan12:4

2. **Knowledge** shall increase: electricity, computers, internet, satellites, phones, cars, planes, medicines.

3. **World population** shall increase. “The number of the army was .200 million.” Rev 9:16. (Matt 24:3-5

4. **False religions** will increase. “sign of thy coming? Many shall come in my name & shall deceive many”

5. **Evil** shall increase. “In the last days, perilous times shall come.” 2 Tim 3:1-5.Abortion, terror, drug,war

6. **Missiles** having “tails like serpents (rocket exhaust) and heads that hurt (explosive heads).” Rev 9:17-19

7. **Nuclear** weapons. Jesus returns to “destroy them which destroy the earth.” Rev 11:18. Hydrogen bombs

8. **Global government**, **economy** and **internet**. “He causes all...to receive a mark in their right hand or in their foreheads, that no man might buy or sell save he that had the mark, name or number of the beast. His number is 666.” Rev 13:16-18. **9. Electronic Fund Transfer** (EFTPOS). **10. Implantable Biochips**.

11. **Artificial intelligence**. ‘He had power to give life to the image of the beast, that it should speak.Rev13:15

12. **Satellite TV**. “They of the nations shall see their dead bodies 3.5 days in Jerusalem.” Rev 11:8-10.

13. **European Union** (EU). Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, Rome & Revived Rome (EU). Daniel 2:19-49

14. **EU Muslim migrants**: “they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave.43

15. **Common sins**:Neither repented they of their murders (abortion), sorceries(drugs), fornication,thefts.R9:21

16. **Most churches** are “**lukewarm**, rich & increased with goods, don’t know they are blind.’ Rev 3:14-19

17. **Most Christians** are **asleep**, ignore hell, trib: “While the bridegroom tarried, they all .slept.” Matt 25:5

18. **Scoffers** in last days deny Bible prophecy (Amill), Noah’s flood (5), teach evolution (4). 2 Peter 3:3-8

19. **More persecution of Christians**: “souls slain for the word of God.” Rev 6:9; “souls beheaded” R20:4

20. **Many Iranian refugees**: “There shall be no nation where the outcasts of Elam shall not come”Jer 49:36

21. **Iran** will have an evil, anti-Christian **govt** till Jesus returns. “I will set my throne in Elam &destroy”38

22. **China’s Belt and ROAD initiative (BRI)** is a **play for Global Power** (Australian,12May17). Rev 16:12

23. **Hindering influence** of HS in US Christians voting for Trump kept globalists out of govt. 2 Thess 2:7

24. **Jews returned** to their land to form the state of **Israel** in 1948. “I will gather you out of all countries& will bring you into your own land. Ezek 36:24. When the Lord shall build up Zion, **he** shall appear Ps102:16

25. Israel has been “brought back to their land from the sword” of **6 million Holocaust deaths**. Ezek 38:8.

26. **1 million Jews left Russia** for Israel: ‘I will say to the north ‘Give up’ bring my sons from far.Is43:5,6

27. Israel **is militarily superior to Egypt** in 4 wars. “land of Judah shall be a terror to Egypt.” Isaiah19:17

28. **Egypt** will be a **base kingdom** (Ezekiel 29:14,15): 20% illiterate, 12% unemployed, Islamic, unstable.

29. **Israel will be rebuilt**: “the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be built.” Ezekiel 36:10,11.

30. Israel will be tilled, planted, fruitful: “I will multiply fruit tree & field increase. blossom.Ez36:9,30-35

31. **Muslims want Jerusalem**: “I will make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people.” Zech 12:3.

32. **UN resolutions condemn** Israel: “Every tongue that shall arise against thee in judgment” Isaiah 54:17

33. **Muslims hate Israel**: “You had a perpetual hatred & shed the blood of the children of Israel.” Ez 35:5

34. God calls **PLO** “the enemy” for wanting Israel’s high places (Jerusalem,Hebron,Golan,WBank)Ez36:2

Muslims aim to negotiate Israel’s land away. “Ye are taken up in the lips of talkers.” Ez 36:3; Joel 3:2

35. **Muslims aim to “wipe Israel off the map”**: “Let us cut them off from being a nation.” Psalm 83:**4-18**

36. **Jewish Temple** will be built in **Jerusalem** (holy city). ‘Rise & measure the temple of God’ Rev11:1,2

37. **Mosque of Omar** occupies “the court which is outside the temple...is given to the Gentiles.’ Rev11:2

38. **Israel** would **lose control of Jerusalem** “until the times of the gentiles be fulfilled.” Luke 21:24.

39. **Russia** (Magog), **Iran**, **Turkey** (Togarmah), **Libya** attack Israel from the mountains of Israel.Ez38:1-8

40. They seek “to take a spoil (asset)” Ezek 38:12. This spoil may be Israel’s Leviathan oil and gas fields.

41. **Saudi Arabia** (Sheba & Dedan), **USA** (merchants of Tarshish), **Britain** **protest** this invasion. Ezek38:13

42. Antichrist takes **half** of Jerusalem to enforce “2-state solution”. ‘half the city shall go captive’ Zec14:2

43. **Passenger air travel** brings rich US Jews to Israel. “**Who** are these that fly as doves?” Isaiah 60:8,9.

44. When Jesus returns, “to Him shall be given the gold (oil?) of Sheba (**Saudi Arabia**).” Psalm 72:15.

45. **Leaders** of **USA**, **Saudi Arabia**, **island nations** bring **gifts** to Jesus when He returns. Psalm 72:10.

46. Jerusalem’s **East Gate** will be **shut** as today: “This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened. Ez44:1,2

47. This **gospel** of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness to all nations; then shall the **end come**. Mat24:14. Satellite TV, radio, internet, ex-Muslims do this. **Conclusion: Teach all nations!66**

692. **47 Prophecies of Jesus Christ’s Second Coming being Fulfilled in 2019**

“Answers” p.171-183; **“Understanding”** p.1286,1295,1575,1588. These prove the Bible to be 100% true.

1. **Travel** will increase. “time of the end: many shall run to and fro, knowledge shall be increased” Dan12:4

2. **Knowledge** shall increase: electricity, computers, internet, satellites, phones, cars, planes, medicines.

3. **World population** shall increase. “The number of the army was..200 million.” Rev 9:16. (Matt 24:3-5

4. **False religions** will increase. “sign of thy coming? Many shall come in my name & shall deceive many”

5. **Evil** shall increase. “In the last days, perilous times shall come.” 2 Tim 3:1-5.Abortion, terror, drug,war

6. **Missiles** having “tails like serpents (rocket exhaust) and heads that hurt (explosive heads).” Rev 9:17-19

7. **Nuclear** weapons. Jesus returns to “destroy them which destroy the earth.” Rev 11:18. Hydrogen bombs

8. **Global government, economy and internet.** “He causes all...to receive a mark in their right hand or in their foreheads, that no man might buy or sell save he that had the mark, name or number of the beast. His number is 666.” Rev 13:16-18. **9. Electronic Fund Transfer (EFTPOS).** **10. Implantable Biochips.**

11. **Artificial intelligence.** ‘He had power to give life to the image of the beast, that it should speak.Rev13:15

12. **Satellite TV.** “They of the nations shall see their dead bodies 3.5 days in Jerusalem.” Rev 11:8-10.

13. **European Union (EU).** Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, Rome & Revived Rome (EU). Daniel 2:19-49

14. **EU Muslim migrants:** “they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave.43

15. **Common sins:**Neither repented they of their murders (abortion), sorceries(drugs), fornication,thefts.R9:21

16. **Most churches** are “lukewarm, rich & increased with goods, don’t know they are blind.’ Rev 3:14-19

17. **Most Christians** are asleep, ignore hell, trib: “While the bridegroom tarried, they all..slept.” Matt 25:5

18. **Scoffers** in last days deny Bible prophecy (Amill), Noah’s flood (5), teach evolution (4). 2 Peter 3:3-8

19. **More persecution of Christians:** “souls slain for the word of God.” Rev 6:9; “souls beheaded” R20:4

20. **Many Iranian refugees:** ‘There shall be no nation where the outcasts of Elam shall not come”Jer 49:36

21. **Iran** will have an evil, anti-Christian govt till Jesus returns. “I will set my throne in Elam &destroy”38

22. **China’s Belt and ROAD initiative (BRI)** is a **play for Global Power** (Australian,12May17). Rev 16:12

23. **Hindering influence** of HS in US Christians voting for Trump kept globalists out of govt. 2 Thess 2:7

24. **Jews returned** to their land to form the state of **Israel** in 1948. “I will gather you out of all countries& will bring you into your own land. Ezek 36:24. When the Lord shall build up Zion, he shall appear Ps102:16

25. Israel has been “brought back to their land from the sword” of 6 million Holocaust deaths. Ezek 38:8.

26. 1 million Jews left Russia for Israel: ‘I will say to the north ‘Give up’ bring my sons from far.Is43:5,6

27. Israel **is militarily superior to Egypt** in 4 wars. “land of Judah shall be a terror to Egypt.” Isaiah19:17

28. **Egypt** will be a **base kingdom** (Ezekiel 29:14,15): 20% illiterate, 12% unemployed, Islamic, unstable.

29. **Israel will be rebuilt:** “the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be built.” Ezekiel 36:10,11.

30. Israel will be tilled, planted, fruitful: “I will multiply fruit tree & field increase. blossom.Ez36:9,30-35

31. **Muslims want Jerusalem:** “I will make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people.” Zech 12:3.

32. **UN resolutions condemn** Israel: “Every tongue that shall arise against thee in judgment” Isaiah 54:17

33. **Muslims hate Israel:** “You had a perpetual hatred & shed the blood of the children of Israel.” Ez 35:5

34. God calls **PLO** “the enemy” for wanting **Israel’s high places** (Jerusalem,Hebron,Golan,WBank)Ez36:2
Muslims aim to **negotiate** Israel’s land away. “Ye are taken up in the lips of talkers.” Ez 36:3; Joel 3:2

35. **Muslims aim to “wipe Israel off the map”:** “Let us cut them off from being a nation.” Psalm 83:**4-18**

36. **Jewish Temple** will be built in **Jerusalem** (holy city). ‘Rise & measure the temple of God’ Rev11:1,2

37. **Mosque of Omar** occupies “the court which is outside the temple..is given to the Gentiles.’ Rev11:2

38. **Israel** would **lose control of Jerusalem** “until the times of the gentiles be fulfilled.” Luke 21:24.

39. **Russia** (Magog), **Iran, Turkey** (Togarmah), **Libya** attack Israel from the mountains of Israel.Ez38:1-8

40. They seek “to take a spoil (asset)” Ezek 38:12. This spoil may be Israel’s Leviathan oil and gas fields.

41. **Saudi Arabia** (Sheba & Dedan), **USA** (merchants of Tarshish), **Britain** **protest** this invasion. Ezek38:13

42. Antichrist takes **half** of Jerusalem to enforce “2-state solution”. ‘half the city shall go captive’ Zec14:2

43. **Passenger air travel** brings rich US Jews to Israel. “**Who** are these that fly as doves?” Isaiah 60:8,9.

44. When Jesus returns, “to Him shall be given the gold (oil?) **of Sheba** (**Saudi Arabia**).” Psalm 72:15.

45. **Leaders** of **USA, Saudi Arabia, island nations** bring **gifts** to Jesus when He returns. Psalm 72:10.

46. Jerusalem’s **East Gate** will be **shut** as today: “This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened. Ez44:1,2

47. This **gospel** of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness to all nations; then shall the **end come**. Mat24:14. Satellite TV, radio, internet, ex-Muslims do this. **Conclusion: Teach all nations!66**

Date Studied. **Notes. Other Bible Verses on this subject:**

1.....	
2.....	
3.....	
4.....	
5.....	
6.....	
7.....	
8.....	
9.....	
10.....	
11.....	
12.....	
13.....	
14.....	
15.....	
16.....	
17.....	
18.....	
19.....	
20.....	
21.....	
22.....	
23.....	
.....	
24.....	
25.....	
26.....	
27.....	
28.....	
29.....	
30.....	
31.....	
32.....	
33.....	
34.....	
35.....	
36.....	
37.....	
38.....	
39.....	
40.....	
41.....	
42.....	
43.....	
44.....	
45.....	
46.....	
47.....	

693. Main Events of the Millennium or 1000 Year Reign of Jesus Christ on Earth

- 1. Jesus sets foot on the Mount of Olives. Zechariah 14:4. “They shall come & see my glory.” Is 66:18.
- 2. Jesus destroys the world’s militaries when they invade Israel. Zechariah 14:3; Rev 19:17-21.
- 3. All Christians from Creation to the Rapture return with Jesus Christ to earth. Zechariah 14:5.
- 4. Israel receives Jesus Christ as their Saviour and Messiah when they see the nail prints in his hands. “One shall say unto him, What are these wounds in thine hands.” Zechariah 13:6. “They shall look upon ME whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for Him...” Zechariah 12:10.
- 5. Jesus resurrects all the Christians who died or were killed in the 7 year tribulation. Rev 20:4-6.
- 6. Jesus purges out the rebels from Israel and “them that transgress against me.” Ezekiel 20:33-38.
- 7. Jesus enlarges Israel’s borders to the Jordan river (east), to Hamath in Syria (north), to Kadesh and the river of Egypt (Wadi el-Arish)(south). Ezek 47:13-21. The world will be blessed by Israel.Isaiah 27:6 fruit
- 8. Jesus travels to Elam (Iran) to arrest and destroy the king of Iran (Ayatollah) and the princes of Iran (Mullahs, Basij, Separ). “I will set my throne in Elam, & will destroy the king & princes.” Jeremiah 49:38
- 9. Jesus judges the sheep and goat nations on how they treated Jews & Christians in the 7 year tribulation. Evil people will be sent to hell. “Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.” Matthew 25:31-41; 13:41.
- 10. Refugees from Iran return to Iran in peace ‘in the latter days, I will bring again the captivity of Elam39
- 11. People of Israel return to Israel from USA. “Who are these that FLY as a cloud, as doves,...and the ships of Tarshish (USA) first, to bring thy sons from far..to the Holy One of Israel.” Isaiah 60:8,9;Ez20:42
- 12. All the Muslim nations who hate Israel now will bow to Israel then. “The sons of them that afflicted thee...and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet.” Isaiah 60:14.
- 13. Jesus makes Jerusalem the world capital. “Judah & Jerusalem...all nations shall flow into it...He will teach us of his ways & we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law (legal capital)& the word of the LORD (moral, doctrine) from Jerusalem. He shall judge among the nations.Isa 2:1-4; Jer3:17
- 14. Jesus will enforce world peace with no wars. “He shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.” Isaiah 2:4.
- 15. Satan and his demons will be locked in the pit for 1000 years. Rev 20:1-3.
- 16. Jesus gives Christians rule over 5,10 cities. “I saw thrones & judgment was given to them.” Rev 20:4. “He said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.“ Luke 10:17; Matthew 25:21,23; “Saints shall judge the world.” I Cor 6:2.
- 17. Jesus builds the Temple in Jerusalem (Ezekiel 40-47). Temple sacrifices remind us of Jesus’ sacrifice.
- 18. A river flows from the Temple east to the Dead Sea and west to the Mediterranean Sea (Ezek 47:1-12).
- 19. All nations come yearly to worship Jesus at Jerusalem to keep the Feast of Tabernacles.Zech 14:16-19
- 20. People of Egypt get saved. “The Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day.” Isaiah 19:21.
- 21. In that day shall there be a highway out of Egypt to Assyria (Iraq). The Assyrian shall come into Egypt and the Egyptian into Assyria.” Isaiah 19:23.
- 22. Egypt, Israel and Assyria (Iraq) become close friends. “God says, Blessed be Egypt my people, Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel my inheritance.” Isaiah 19:24,25.
- 23. “The earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.” Isaiah 11:9.
- 24. USA, Australia, UK, NZ, Japan and Arabia bring presents to Jesus. “The kings of Tarshish (USA) and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.” Psalm 72:10. “Yea, many people & strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem &pray” Zech8:22
- 25. Human lifespan will be much longer. “as the days of a tree are the days of my people” Isaiah 65:22.
- 26. He will deliver poor & needy. Daily shall he be praised. All nations shall call Him blessed.Ps72:12-17
- 27. Free enterprise, no communism, low taxation due to perfect government and no militaries. “They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.” Isaiah 65:22. “They shall sit every man under his vine & under his fig tree; & none shall make them afraid.” Micah 4:4.
- 28. “The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, & the lion shall eat straw like the bullock.” Isaiah 65:25.
- 29. “He shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion shall be from sea to sea, & from the river (Euphrates) to the ends of the earth.” Zechariah 9:10.

<u>Date Studied.</u>	<u>Notes. Other Bible Verses on this subject:</u>	<u>Name:</u>
1.....		
2.....		
3.....		
4.....		
.....		
5.....		
6.....		
.....		
7.....		
8.....		
.....		
9.....		
.....		
10.....		
.....		
11.....		
12.....		
.....		
13.....		
.....		
14.....		
.....		
15.....		
16.....		
.....		
17.....		
18.....		
19.....		
20.....		
21.....		
.....		
22.....		
.....		
23.....		
24.....		
.....		
25.....		
26.....		
27.....		
.....		
28.....		
29.....		
.....		

694. What Time is it?

17 June 2018

Bible Reading: Ecclesiastes 3:1-8; **MVerse:** “Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. Eph 5:16
Aim: To recognize different times in life. To do the right things at the right time. To not waste time.
Introduction: Most mistakes are made but doing the right or wrong thing at the wrong time. Time is very valuable. Some things we can only do at a certain time in life. We must number our days that we may apply our hearts to wisdom. (Ps 90:12). God wants us to live useful, productive lives. Do you waste time? Ye can discern the face of the sky&of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time? Luke 12:56 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain? Psalm 89:47
A wise man's heart discerneth both time and judgment. Eccles 8:5
This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORD'S house should be built. Haggai 1:2
Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. Eph 5:16
What *is* your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, & then vanisheth away. James 4:14
He no longer should live the rest of *his time in the flesh* to the lusts of men, but to the will of God. 1Pet4:2
Devil is come down to you, having great wrath, because he knows that he has but a short time. Rev 12:12

I. What are the Important Times of Life to Recognize?

- 1. Find God.** For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee in a time when thou may be found: Ps 32:6
Sow to yourselves in righteousness, break up your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seek the LORD. Hos10:12
- 2. Trouble.** Blessed *is* he that considers the poor: the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble. Ps 41:1
Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble *is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint. Pr 25:19
- 3. Fear.** What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee. Psalm 56:3.
- 4. Every Purpose.** To every *thing there is* a season& a time to every purpose under the heaven: Ecc 3:1-8
A time to be born, die, plant, pluck up (2); kill, heal, break down, build up (3), weep, laugh, mourn, dance (4); cast away stones, gather stones, embrace, refrain from embracing (5); get, lose, keep, cast away (6); rend, sew, keep silence, speak (7); love, hate, war, peace (8). Eccles 3:2-8.
- 5. Favour Israel.** Thou shalt arise&have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her is come. Ps 102:13
Second time for Israel to Return. The Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea. Isaiah 11:11.
“Because thou hast had a perpetual hatred, and hast shed *the blood of* the children of Israel by the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time that their iniquity had an end.” Ezek 35:5
6. That day *is* great, so that none is like it: even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved. Jer30:7
7. Seal the book to the time of the end: many shall run to & fro, knowledge shall be increased. Dan 12:4.
8. Reckoning. After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, & reckoneth with them. Matt 25:19
9. Temptation. They on the rock *are they*, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away. Luke 8:13
10. Visitation. They shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation. Luke 19:44.
11. Cares of life. Take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. Luke 21:34.
12. Quit junk food. nothing common or unclean has at any time entered into my mouth. Acts 11:8.
13. Awake. Knowing the time, that now *it is* high time to awake out of sleep. Romans 13:11.
14. Salvation. (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now *is* the accepted time; behold, now *is* the day of salvation.) 2 Cor 6:2.
15. Departure from sound Doctrine. The time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine 2Tim4:3
16. Death. I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand. 2 Timothy 4:6
17. Profit. Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me: Phil 11
18. Forgetfulness. We ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip. Hebrews 2:1
19. Need. Come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy,&grace to help in time of need. Heb4:16
20. Teachers. When for the time ye ought to be teachers, Heb 5:12.
21. Judgment of Churches. The time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: 1 Pet 4:17
22. Exalt. Humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time: 1 Pet 5:6

695. Reasons to Obey God

(15 July 2018)

Bible Reading: Luke 19:11-27; 1 Peter 5:1-14. **Mem:** “We ought to obey God rather than men” Act 5:29
People who Obeyed God: Noah, Abraham, Joseph, Moses, Joshua, Daniel, Esther, Mary, Jesus, John, Paul
People who disobeyed God: Adam, Saul, David, Solomon, Rehoboam, Ahab, Manasseh, Judas, Demas.
What areas must we obey God? Bible study & teaching, prayer, church, soul-winning, avoid sin, giving.
What if we don't obey God? We learn the hard way that sin creates trouble. Learn from Bible & others

1. God created us and supplied our needs. He is good to give us all things richly to enjoy. 1 Tim 6:17.
2. God loves us & wants to give us good things. “The goodness of God leads thee to repentance” Rom2:4
3. To prove our love for God. “If ye love me, keep my commandments.” John 14:15.
4. God is Smarter than us & knows what is best for us. “teaches thee to profit, ..peace” Isaiah 48:17,18.
5. Obeying God brings Blessings. “Them that honour me, I will honour.” 1 Sam 2:30; Deut 11:26,27; Pr10:22
6. Disobeying God brings trouble, problems, loss, pain, stress. Lot, Saul, Manasseh, Israel. Lk 19:38-44.
7. God will deliver us from trouble. “The righteous is delivered out of trouble.” Proverbs 11:8.
8. Our children & grandchildren will likely follow our example & be blessed. Abram, Isaac, Jacob, Joseph
9. It brings new opportunities. “He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much.” Lk16:10
10. Longer, happier life. “it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your days.” Deut 5:33.
11. It makes us more Christlike. To be “in favour with God & man.” Lk 2:52; “conformed to” Rom 8:29.
12. To rescue people from hell by the gospel. They will love you forever. “crown of rejoicing” 1Thes2:19
13. To stop Satan destroying your life. 1 Peter 5:8. To stay inside God's protective fence. Job 1:10.
14. To lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven. Matthew 6:19,20.
15. To win our nation to Christ. To stop evil ideas spreading. “Righteousness exalts a nation.” Prov14:34
16. To have a happy, peaceful, joyful life. “If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.” John13:17
17. To gain peace of mind. “Great peace have they which love thy law.” Psalm 119:165.
18. To gain wisdom & ability to make right decisions. “Fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom. Pr9:10
19. To see the consequences of our actions. “A prudent man foresees the evil & hides himself.” Prov 22:3
20. To find and fulfil God's plans for our life. “To turn them from darkness to light...” Acts 26:18.
21. To please God. “Enoch pleased God” Hebrews 11:5,6; 1 Cor 1:21; 10:5; Matt 3:17; 17:5; John 8:29.
22. Obedience is a condition of guidance. “In all thy ways acknowledge him & he shall direct...” Prov3:5,6
23. Jesus sacrificed Himself to save us, so we should sacrifice ourselves for Him. Romans 12:1,2.
24. To bless others. “Thou shalt be a blessing.” Gen 12:2; “Blessing of Abram might come on...” Gal 3:14
25. To live a useful life of eternal value. “He that is slothful in his work is brother to him that is great waster Pr18:9
26. To encourage others to live for God. “Your zeal hath provoked very many.” 2 Cor 9:2.
27. To learn new ideas. “Call unto me&I will show thee great & mighty things which you know not.” Jer33:3
28. To get an abundant entrance into heaven. “So an entrance shall be ministered to you...” 2 Peter 1:11.
29. To learn humility. To avoid pride. “God resists the proud, but gives grace to the humble.”
30. Exalt. Humble yourselves..under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time. 1 Pet 5:6.
31. So Jesus will say to us “Well done, thou good and faithful servant.” Matthew 25:21,23.
32. So we won't be ashamed when Jesus returns. 1 John 2:28.
33. So we make kind, godly friends and avoid ungodly friends. Psalm 1:1-3.
34. Experience shows that people & nations who obey God are happier & more prosperous than others.
35. To enjoy a clear conscience, freedom from guilt & peace with God. “void of offence to God” Act24:16
36. One act of disobedience creates habits of more disobedience, then rebellion, then troubles.
37. Disobedience stops our prayers being answered. “If I regard iniquity..Lord will not hear me” Ps66:18
38. Disobedience grieves the Holy Spirit. “Grieve not the Holy Spirit of God.” Eph 4:30; Eph 5:18 filled
39. God owns us now we are saved. “Ye are not your own. Ye are bought with a price. Glorify God” 1Cor6
40. To have authority over 10 cities when Jesus returns. Luke 19:17.
41. To conquer selfishness, laziness, procrastination, inefficiency, excuses by prompt obedience. Mat25:26
42. Disobeying God is sin. “Be sure your sin will find you out.” Number 32:23.
43. Your obedience may achieve some very great results.
44. To gain a purpose for living. To be an achiever. To change the world for God & others. Esther 4:14.
45. To maintain friendships. To avoid conflicts. To keep godly friends. Sin offends people. Isaiah 59:2
46. To keep a good reputation. Angels, people on earth and in heaven are watching us. Hebrews 12:1.

696. Discipleship by Multiplication: How to win the world to Christ. Answers p.234

Key Verse: “The things that thou hast heard of me (Paul) among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.” 2 Timothy 2:2. “Ye ought to be teachers” Heb5:12
4 teaching groups are Paul→Timothy→ Faithful men→ Others.

i) Paul taught soul-winning and Bible doctrines to Timothy among many witnesses in a local church.

ii) Timothy must win souls and teach his faithful men soul-winning and Bible doctrines.

iii) Faithful men must win souls and teach their faithful men (others) soul-winning and Bible doctrines

iv) Others must win souls and teach their faithful men soul-winning and Bible doctrines.

If each person in this network wins & trains one person each year, to win & train one other each year then:

Year	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
	2	4	8	16	32	64	128	256	512	1024
Year	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20
	2000	4000	8000	16000	32,000	64,000	128,000	1/4 m	1/2 m	1 million
Year	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30
	2mil	4mil	8mil	16mil	32 m	64 m	128 m	256m	512 m	1 billion

What Tools will **help faithful men multiply these disciples?** We must win and train 4 groups of people:

1. Unsaved + Stop tract → 2. New Christian + Est in Faith → 3. Zealous Christians + Answers book →

4. Soul-winning (SW), Bible teaching (BT), Disciple making (DM), Church planting (CP) pastors.

PROBLEM 1: Why is the world not yet won to Christ? Because Christians don't have a simple, workable strategy, don't have the right tools and don't know how to use these tools.

Solution: **Stage 1:** Train Christians to use the Stop gospel tract to lead unsaved people to Christ.

Stage 2: Train New Christians to be Zealous Christians using Established in the Faith book.

Stage 3: Train Zealous Christians to be Soul-winning, BT, DMaking, CP pastors using Answers book

If you and your network win one & train one each year for 33 years, the world will be won to Christ.

Each decade, the number of people in your network multiplies by 1000. See years 10,20 and 30 in table.

False doctrines will hinder this multiplication if disciples drop out. Answers book stops false doctrines.

Stop tract, Established in the Faith and Answers book gives disciples the knowledge and confidence to win many people to Christ, train them to be zealous Christians, train them to be SW, BT, DM, CP pastors.

Without these 3 tools, it is very difficult to quickly train zealous Christians to be SW, BT, DM, CP pastors

BIG PROBLEM 2: So many zealous Christians stop growing at stage 2, never getting to stage 3.

Using these tools, we can quickly train many zealous Christians to be SW, BT, DM, CP pastors (stage 3).

There are hundreds of millions of young people worldwide who are zealous Christians, want to serve God, but don't know HOW to SW, BT, DM, CP. Training them how to use Stop tract, Established in Faith and Answers book will equip them to start winning souls and build a network of multiplying disciples.

Challenge: Older generations of Christians have a great responsibility and duty to pass Bible truths onto the next generation of young Christians so they can quickly multiply disciples with correct Bible doctrines.

Value of Stop tract: We ask 120 questions to unsaved people so they discover, understand and agree.

Value of Established in Faith: It teaches all the basic Bible truths that new Christians must know to grow

Value of Answers book to multiply disciples: 1. It teaches most key Bible doctrines in a simple way.

2. It refutes 6 false religions & 12 main false doctrines that zealous Christians must know to rescue people

3. It contains over 300 Bible messages that they can teach, giving them confidence to start churches.

PROBLEM 3: Most Christians never lead anyone to Christ or teach new Christians to be zealous Christians because they don't know HOW. Stop tract, Est in Faith & Answers book solves this problem.

PROBLEM 4: Many Christians and churches waste their money on useless things that don't multiply disciples. In January 2016, 2000 Answers books were given out to Indian pastors and Bible college students. They were trained how to use them. In 12 months they started 550 churches. Many churches grew from 50 to 150 in attendance. Over 1000 Muslims were saved. Why not invest in Answers books?

Other books that help multiply disciples: 1. Jesus Life in Pictures. 2. “Questions” to win Muslims to Christ.

3. “To Catholics who Love Jesus Christ”. 4. “Serious Omissions in the NIV Bible” on Bible preservation.

5. “Understanding” with over 400 Bible messages for pastors to preach at church and Bible studies.

6. “400 Bible Lessons”. 7. “Bible College Assignment Questions”. Free download www.keithpiper.org

697. Principles of Spiritual Growth. How to Grow Strong in Spirit. 24 June 18

Bible Reading: 2 Kings 6:13-23; Ephes 6:1-24. **MVerse:** The child grew & waxed strong in spirit. Lk1:80

The child grew & waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; & the grace of God was upon him. Lk 2:40

1. Know that all problems in the world are caused by sin and by believing Satan's lies.

2. Appreciate Jesus' death on the cross to pay the law's penalty for our sins so we won't go to hell. 2C1:10

3. Appreciate Jesus' death guaranteeing us a home in heaven, acceptance and friendship with God. Eph1:6

4. Understand/teach how Jesus is the Huios of God, image of God, 100% God/100% man, Trinity. Jon4:10

5. Know that everyone needs to be saved from sin, Satan's ideas and hell, and be sure of going to heaven.

6. Know that we must explain the gospel to them so they can be saved. “Go & teach all nations” Mat 28:20

7. Be baptized by immersion (not sprinkling) after salvation. Tell other Christians to be baptized. Mat28:19

8. Know that God's ways are right & produce success, happiness, love, joy, peace, freedom. Hosea 14:9

9. Know that unsaved people are spiritually blind & under Satan's power. We must free them. Acts 26:18

10. We are in a great spiritual war between God & Satan, truth & lies, over the souls of men. Eph 6:10-18

11. Put on the whole armour of God to win this war for ourselves, our children, our nation.

12. Use our weapons of truth, righteousness, gospel, faith, salvation, Word of God, prayer, watching.

13. Resist the devil, temptation, the world's wrong ideas and fashions, bad movies, bad books. I John 2:15

14. Life is a race that we must run and finish well without being disqualified. I Cor 9:24-27; Heb 12:1.

15. Know that Satan is our enemy, “as a roaring lion, walks about, seeking whom he may devour” I Pet 5:8

16. We have many good angels supporting us in this war. Hebrews 1:14; 2 Kings 6:13-23.

17. God has a great work for you to do. Learn the Bible to win souls & teach it. Bible changes lives. Neh6:3

18. Love God with all your heart, soul, mind, strength. Love your neighbour as yourself. Matt 22:37-40.

19. Avoid ungodly, sinners, scorners. They don't love God or others, only themselves. Ps 1:1-6; Prov22:24

20. Draw near to God, God will draw near to you. Jam 4:8. Abide in Christ in close fellowship. Jn 15:4,7

21. Make best Christians your best friends. Learn from them. Take good advice. Prov13:20; 27:17; Jer5:5

22. Be thankful and loyal for what God and Godly people do for you. Col 3:15; Rom 1:21; I Thess 5:18.

23. Hear, Read, Study, Memorize, Meditate on the Bible each day. Teach it. Duty to it. Answers p.1152.

24. When you learn Bible truths, write them in a book and teach it. Rev 1:11,19; Deut 17:18; Jer 30:2.

25. Teach soul-winning and Bible truths to new Christians. 2 Tim 2:2; 2:15 study to work; Heb 5:12.

26. Get eternal values. Live for eternity. “Lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven.” Matt 6:20.

27. Don't be lukewarm. Be zealous for God. Rev 3:16; 2:4; Eccles 9:10; Prov 12:24; 22:29; 24:30-34.

28. Pray the Lord's Prayer every day. Matt 6:9-13. Write a prayer list to pray for each day.

29. Resolve conflicts with people. Matt 18:15-17. Don't get easily offended. Psalm 119:165. Make peace.

30. Don't hold grudges, hatred, revenge, anger or bitterness, but forgive those who wrong you. Eph 4:32

31. When you sin against God (I John 1:9) & others, ask their forgiveness (Luke 17:3,4). Build goodwill.

32. Ask God to show us our faults, errors, sins, wicked ways and correct them. “Search me” Psa 139:23

33. Read inspiring Christian books about what great Christians and missionaries did. Learn from them.

34. Be committed to attending & serving God, SW, BT in a right doctrine church. Matt 16:18; Acts 2:47.

35. Ask God daily “Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?” Acts 9:6. When God shows you, do it.

36. Study Bible prophecies of Jesus' 2nd coming: signs, rapture, Tribulation, 1000 yr, Revelation, 70th Wk

37. Reject false doctrines of tongues, sprinkling, Calvinism, NIV, evolution, Amillenial, RC, JW, SDA.

38. Understand and “multiply disciples” by soul-winning, Bible teaching. Train others. 2 Timothy 2:2.

39. Ask the Holy Spirit to fill you with wisdom and the fruit of the Spirit each morning. Eph 5:9,18.

40. Be committed to doing and teaching righteousness. Build God's kingdom. Matt 6:33. Rebuke error.

41. Don't waste time doing useless things like watching TV, computer games, ungodly studies. Eph 5:16

42. Don't waste money. Save it, grow it, spend it on God's work. “give to him that needeth.” Eph 4:28.

43. Don't waste friends. Each has great potential to do great things for God. “now profitable” Phile 11

44. Eat healthy food, not sugary, salty junk food that causes cancer & heart attack. Healthy body, long life.

45. See & take opportunities to win souls & make disciples all over the world. “Lift up your eyes” Jon4:35

46. Marry a Christian with right doctrine who will serve God with you & raise godly children. 2Cor6:14

47. Die to self, live for Christ. “I am crucified with Christ..Christ liveth in me.” Gal 2:20. Jesus is with us

48. See the consequences of our actions for good or evil. “Prudent man foresees the evil&hides” Prov22:3

49. Do all things perfectly well (Mark 7:37), excellent (Prov 17:27), diligent (Prov 12:24,27), professional

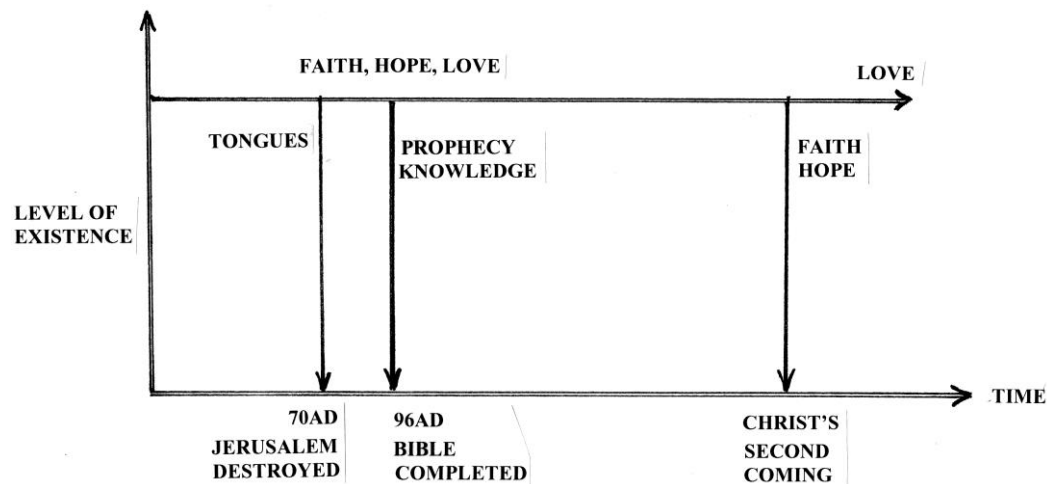
50. Don't make excuses to not serve God. Find ways to do what God wants. Don't Quit. Luke 14:18.

698. What's Wrong with the Roman Catholic Church? See Answers p.707-734.

1. **Priests** are called **Father**. Jesus says: "Call no man father on the earth: for one is your Father" Mat 23:9
2. They **pray to Mary** "Hail Mary". Jesus says: "Pray ye: **Our Father** which art in heaven." Matthew 6:9.
3. **Priests and Nuns are forbidden to marry**. "A bishop **must** be..the **husband of one wife**." I Tim 3:2. "Some shall depart from the faith.. **forbidding to marry**" 4:3 "Let **every man** have **his own wife**." I Cor 7:2.
4. **Sexual abuse of children** by priests. "full of abominations and filthiness of her **fornication**" Rev 17:4.
5. **Confessing sins to priests** empowers RCC. Peter told Simon to pray to God for forgiveness. Acts 8:22.
6. Jesus **rejected** man's traditions. Why do ye transgress the commandment of God by your tradition? Mt 15:3
7. Jesus is the **Rock**, not Peter. "The rock that followed them was Christ." I Cor 10:4; Ps 18:2; 2 Peter 2:4-8
8. Jesus is our **Mediator**, not priests or Mary. "There is one mediator between God & man, Christ" 1 Tim 2:5
9. Jesus was **baptized** by **immersion** (Mark 1:9-11), **not by baby sprinkling**. No baby baptism. Acts 8:37
10. **Confirmation** is not in the Bible. It's a RC invention. Reject it.
11. **Purgatory** is an **imaginary half-way place** between earth & heaven where sins are purged away. False! "To be absent from the body, & to be **present with the Lord**." 2 Cor 5:8. The rich man went straight to hell Luke 16:22,23. **Christ** purged all our sins on the cross, "when he had by himself **purged our sins**." Heb 1:3. It is a **terrifying fear**, a **great money raiser**, a **giant fraud** and **racket**, it makes God a **respector of persons**.
12. **Peter was not the first pope** because he was married (Mat 8:14) and he rejected tradition (1 Pet 1:18).
13. **Papal Infallibility** when he speaks on faith. Many popes contradicted each other. Stephen & Formosus
14. Why does RC Church **steal the 2nd commandment** against **images** from their catechism? Exodus 20:4,5
15. **God hates RC idols and images**. "Neither shalt thou set thee up **any image**: which the Lord thy God **hates**." Deut 16:22. "**Cursed** be the man that makes **any graven** or **molten image**, an **abomination** Deut 27:15
16. **Full of names of Blasphemy**: Pontiff, Holy Father, Reverend (Ps 111:9), Father, Pope, Monsignor.
17. They **tortured, burned** at the stake, **massacred & killed** over 68 million **Christians** from 1100-1800.
18. They **burned millions of Bibles** from 1382 because it exposed their lies. Now they print corrupt NIV.
19. They **LIE about Perpetual Virginity of Mary**. Jesus' brothers were "James, Joses, Simon & Judas. His sisters, are they not all with us?" Matthew 13:55,56. "Neither did his brothers believe" John 17:5
20. They **LIE about Immaculate Conception of Mary**. "Mary, my spirit has rejoiced in God my Saviour" Luke 1:47. "All have sinned" Romans 3:23.
21. They **LIE about Assumption of Mary** to heaven in her body. Where is this in the Bible? Nowhere!
22. **Transubstantiation** claiming the **bread & wine** are **converted** into the **actual body & blood of Christ**. Jesus, after saying "This is my blood" (Matt 26:28) figuratively, said "I will not drink henceforth of **this fruit of the vine**." (29), proving the wine was **still wine** and **had not changed into Christ's blood**.
23. **Mass** claims to sacrifice Christ again. Jesus said of his salvation work: "It is Finished" (John 19:30). "Once for all" (10). "**One sacrifice for sins forever**" 12. "There is **no more offering for sins**." Heb 10:18.
24. **Adoration of the Host** (bread) is worshipping the bread in the **monstrance jar** as God. "There shall arise false prophets...if they say 'He is in the **secret chambers**', **believe it not**." Matthew 24:24,26.
25. **Black robes** worn by **priests** and **nuns**. Black is the colour of death, depression, funerals. Zeph 1:4.
27. **Inquisition, torture, massacres, murders, wars** against protesters by the rack, thumb screws, iron maiden, eye gouging, hanging, 30 years war killed 900,000 protesters, 100,000 Albigenses killed in 1211. They are "drunk with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus." Rev 17:6.
28. **Wrong gospel of works & sacraments** for salvation. "it is the gift of God: **not of works**, lest any man should boast." Eph 2:9. "If any **man** preach **any other gospel** unto you than that ye have received, let him be **accursed**" Gal 1:9. If works save us, then Christ's death was useless. Good works never cancel bad.
29. **Never sure of going to heaven due to trusting RC works and sacraments**. "He that has the **Son** has **life**...that ye may **know** that ye have eternal life" I John 5:12,13. "This is the **promise**..eternal life" 1 Jn 2:25
30. **RCC turns people AWAY from Christ to 12 other things**: They point people to **sacraments** to save them, to **RC tradition** to guide them, to **confessing sins to a priest**, to a **wafer** to save them, to **pray to dead saints**, to **statues & images** to protect them, to **fear purgatory** at death, to **pray to Mary** as merciful, to **Peter** as the rock, to **popes** as pontiff bridge-builders to heaven, to **penance** for forgiveness, to **papal authority**.
31. **15 Evidences that the RCC is the Whore of Revelation 17** (See Answers p.731). "The woman which thou saw is **that great city** which **reigns over the kings of the earth**." Rev 17:18. Which city? Rome.
- Conclusion**: Receive Christ as your Saviour. Leave the Catholic church today. Show this to Catholics.

699. What's Wrong with Charismatic Tongues and Healing? Answers p.476-543.

- Some people may ask you to **speak in tongues** (unlearned languages) or be healed by **laying hands on you**.
- Q: Does the Bible say that we should seek the gifts of tongues and healing, or are they not for today?**
- Tongues: 1.** "whether there be **tongues, they shall cease**," I Cor 13:8. **When do tongues cease?**
- 2. When their purpose is fulfilled. What was their purpose? To warn unbelieving Jews to repent.** "In the law it is written, With men of **other tongues** and other lips will I speak unto **this people**; & yet for all that **will they not hear me**, saith the Lord." I Cor 14:21. Paul quotes Isaiah 28:11 to show that tongues are a **warning sign** for **Jews** to repent or God would soon judge them. **Why did tongues warn the Jews?**
- 3. Assyrian tongues warned disobedient Israel in 721BC of soon coming captivity** (Isaiah 28).
- a) God has a **message** for the people: "Woe to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim." Is 28:1,12
- b) The people **refuse** to listen to God: "yet they would not hear." Isaiah 28:12.
- c) God uses **tongues** as a **sign of judgment**: "with **another tongue** will he speak to this people." Isa. 28:11
- d) **Dispersion** follows: "they might go, fall backward, be broken, snared & taken (captive)." Isaiah 28:13.
- 4. Babylonian tongues warned disobedient Judah in 606BC of soon coming captivity** (Jeremiah 3-5).
- a) God has a **message** for the people: "Return ye backsliding children & I will heal your backslidings" 3:22
- b) The people **refuse** to listen to God: "they have refused to receive correction." Jeremiah 5:3.
- c) God uses **tongues** as a **sign of judgment**: "I will bring a nation whose **language thou knowest not**" 5:15
- d) **Dispersion** follows: "As ye have forsaken me, ye shall serve strangers **in a land that is not yours**." 5:19.
- 5. New Testament tongues warned disobedient Israel from 33-70 AD of soon coming captivity.**
- a) God has a **message** for Israel: "Come unto me" Mat 11:28; "We hear them speak in our tongues" Act 2:11
- b) The people **refuse** to listen to God: "when divers were hardened, and believed not" Acts 19:9; 13:46
- c) God uses **tongues** as a **sign of judgment**: "What meaneth this?" Act 2:11,12; "destroyed" 3:23
- d) **Dispersion** follows: "They shall be led away captive into all nations." Luke 21:20-24. 70AD captivity.
- 6.** "Wherefore, tongues are for a **sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not**" 1 Cor 14:22, **not for Christians**, but for **Jewish unbelievers** to warn them to repent. Once judgment came in 70AD, tongues ceased, because their purpose ended. This is also taught in I Cor 13:8-13 discussing 6 things. v.13
- 7. "Now" (59AD) abides** (continues) faith, hope, charity, **these three** (not prophecy, tongues, knowledge)"
- 8. Why did prophecy and knowledge gifts cease?** The apostles **knew** the mind of God (**knowledge**), they spoke it as **prophecy**, then wrote it as NT scripture. When the New Testament was completed in 96AD, there was no need for prophecy (new revelations) or knowledge gifts, because they gave way to the NT.
- 13:9,10** "We **know** in part, & we **prophesy** in part. But when that which is **perfect** (complete NT) **is come**, then that which is **in part** (prophecy & knowledge) shall **be done away** (in 96AD with a completed NT)".
- James 1:22-25:** Perfect (25) = **Mirror** (23,24) = **Bible** (22,23,25). **I Cor 13:** Perfect (10) = **Mirror** (12) = ?
- 9. Scientific test disproving tongues:** Since both **tongues** & **interpretation of tongues** existed in 33-70AD, if we prove that nobody has the interpretation of tongues gift, then nobody has the tongues gift today. Assemble anyone who claims to have the gift of tongues with 3 who claim to have the interpretation gift. Ask the tongues speaker to speak in tongues & the 3 interpreters to write their interpretation of his tongue. Each interpretation will be different. This proves that both tongues & interpretation don't exist today. 2 Cor 13
- 10.** There is **no mention** of tongues anywhere in the New Testament after I Cor 14, showing it had ceased.
- 11.** The **context** of I Cor 14 is Paul **rebuking them** for their **wrong use of gibberish tongues** as a **carry-over** from their pagan gibberish in their idol temples "Ye were Gentiles, **carried away** unto these idols" 1 Cor 12:2
- 12.** The **Corinthians** were the **worst NT church** with **13 errors**. You don't copy the worst NT church.
- 13.** **Healing** gift was **temporary** for the purpose of "**confirming the word with signs**" Mark 16:17-20.
- 14.** **Paul lost his gift of healing by 66AD**. "Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick." 2 Timothy 4:20.
- 15.** **Mark 16:18** "They shall lay hands on the sick and **they SHALL recover**." Nobody heals 100% now. "Them that **believe**" (16:17) refers to the **apostles** who disbelieved Jesus' resurrection (11,12,14) not all. "**Believe**" (17) is a Greek aorist participle referring to those who **believed in the past, not future believers**.
- 16.** **Chrysostom** (347), **Augustine** (410), **Tertullian** (155) all said that **tongues ceased with the apostles**
- 17.** **Hebrews 2:3,4** "How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation, which **at the first** began to be spoken by the Lord and **WAS** confirmed unto **US** (2nd generation) by **THEM** (apostles) that heard him. God also bearing **THEM** (apostles) witness, both with **signs, wonders & diverse miracles & gifts of HS**".
- 18.** Praying in tongues is wrong because **understanding is absent**. I Cor 14:14,15; Acts 2:11; Rom 8:26.
- 19.** Tongues in Acts 2,10,18,19 is for **Jews**. Tongues is a departure from Bible doctrine to experience.



695. Continue

Joh 8:31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, **If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed;**

Joh 15:9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: **continue ye in my love.**

Act 13:43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, persuaded them to **continue** in the grace of God.

Act 14:22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, *and* exhorting them to **continue** in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

Act 26:22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I **continue** unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

Col 4:2 **Continue** in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;

1Ti 2:15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they **continue** in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

1Ti 4:16 Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; **continue** in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

2Ti 3:14 But **continue** thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*;

Heb 13:1 Let brotherly love **continue**.

700. What's Wrong with Seventh Day Adventism? Sabbath is Abolished. Ans 735

1. Hebrews 9:1-4. "The **first COVENANT** had **ORDINANCES** (1) the **TABLES** of the covenant (4)." "He wrote on the **tables**...the **10 commandments** (4) and put the **tables** in the ark (5)." Deuterion 10:1-5. Ephesians 2:15 says the **10 commandments** are **ABOLISHED** (ceased, ended).
 "Having **ABOLISHED** in his flesh the enmity, the **law of commandments** contained in **ORDINANCES**"
Q: If the 10 commandments are **abolished**, does this mean we can lie, steal, kill, covet, commit adultery? No because we are now under a **different law** than the 10 commandments of the Mosaic covenant, just like USA, India and Australia abolished British laws and set up their own laws after independence. The new covenant of the NT repeats 9 of 10 commandments except Sabbath keeping after Jesus' death:
 i) "The **law** of the **Spirit of Life** in Christ Jesus has made me **free** from the **law of sin and death**." Rom 8:2.
 ii) "We are **DELIVERED** from the law...that we should serve in **newness of spirit**." Romans 7:6.
 iii) "He **taketh away** the first (Mosaic covenant) that he may **establish** the second (new cov)." Heb 10:9.
 iv) "The **priesthood** (Levi) being **changed**, there is made of necessity a **change also of the law**." Heb 7:12.
 v) "Christ is the **END of the law** for righteousness to every one that believes." Romans 10:4.
 vi) "**Blotting out** the handwriting of **ordinances** that was against us...took it out of the way, nail" Col 2:14
 vii) "The **law** was our **schoolmaster** to bring us to Christ that we might be justified by **faith**. But **after faith is come**, we are **NO LONGER** under a **schoolmaster** (10 Commandments law)." Galatians 3:24,25.
 viii) "Ye are **not under the law**, but under **grace**." Romans 6:14. (Acts 15:24.
 ix) "Some have troubled you...saying ye must **keep the law**: to whom we gave **no such commandment**."
 x) "If the **ministration of death**, written & **engraven in stones** (10 C) was glorious, which glory was to be **done away** (7); If that which is **done away** (10 C) was glorious, much more that which **remains**." 2Cor3:7,11
 xi) "Ye are **dead to the law** by the body of Christ; that ye should be **married to another** (Christ)." Rom 7:4
 xii) "There is verily a **disannulling** of the **commandment** (10C) going before for the weakness" Heb 7:18
 2. Sabbath-keeping was the **sign** of the **Mosaic covenant** between **God & Israel** only (Exodus 31:13-17):
 i) Speak to the **children of Israel**...my Sabbaths ye shall keep; for it is a sign between **ME** and **YOU**" 13
 ii) "I gave them my **Sabbaths**, to be a **sign** between **me** and **them**." Ezekiel 20:12,20.
 3. **10 Early Christian writers** from 100-280AD record that all Christians met on Sunday, not Saturday:
Justin Martvr (100-165) "**Sunday** is the day on which we all hold our **common assembly**." (Vol 1, p186).
Ignatius (110) "no longer observing the Sabbath". Epistle of **Barnabas** (120) "We keep the eighth day."
Bardaisan (154) "first day of the week, we assemble." Teaching of **Apostles** (160) "first day of week."
Tertullian (150-240) "Us, to whom **Sabbaths are strange**." **Cyprian** (200) "Lord's Day is 1st & 8th day."
Victorinus (280) "Sabbath He in his body abolished." **Irenaeus** (155); **Ad Nationes** (217) Sunday festivity.
 4. **NT Christians met on Sunday**. Paul preached to Jews on Sabbath and met with Christians on Sunday.
 i) I Cor 16:2 On the **first day** of the week, let every one of you **lay by him in store**..there be **no gatherings**.
 ii) Acts 20:7 On the **first day** of the week, when the **disciples came together** to break bread, Paul preached
 iii) John 20:19,26 On **first day** of the week, where the **disciples were assembled**, Jesus stood in the midst.
 5. **Nobody ever heard of the Sabbath until Mount Sinai (Exodus 16)**, because:
 i) Thou came down on Mount Sinai...& **made known** unto them thy holy **sabbath** by..Moses. Neh 9:13,14
 ii) Moses **needed instruction** on what to do to the sabbath-breaker: "It was **not declared** what" Num15:34
 iii) **Adam, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Joseph never kept** the Sabbath because: "The Lord our God made a covenant with **US** in Horeb (1491BC). The Lord made **NOT** this covenant **with our fathers**." Deut 5:2,3.
 iv) Sabbath law came **430 years after Abraham**: 'The **law** which was 430 years **after** Abraham' Gal 3:17
 v) Sabbath keeping **started** when God told Moses to **change the calendar** at the **Exodus** "the **beginning** of months: it shall be the **first month of the year** to you." Exodus 12:2. Sabbath keeping began at this date.
 vi) The **first time people discuss something**, it is introduced by "**a**" or "**an**", never by the definite article "**the**": "to day is **a** Sabbath unto the Lord." Exodus 16:25. Sabbath was first introduced in Exodus 16:23.
 6. **SDA Errors:** i) **Soul sleep**. ii) **Ellen White** is a **false prophet**. She said: "I saw that Old Jerusalem would never be built up." EW,p75. iii) **Satan is not our scapegoat sin-bearer**: "He will place them (our sins) on Satan...who must bear the final penalty." TGC 422. iv) **Investigative Judgment** began in 1844.
Q: Show me **one NT verse** after Jesus' resurrection where God commands any church to keep the Sabbath.
What day do you give to church? (Saturday). **Why do you disobey I Cor 16:2 order** to give on **Sunday**?

701. The Very God

Bible Reading: Psalm 46:1-11; James 5:1-20.

(29 July 2018)

Memory Verse: “the very God of peace sanctify you wholly.” I Thess 5:23.

Youtube video: God of Wonders (1hr 25 min) <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QAUgRhZsMCs>

Aim: To understand some of the very great qualities of God and to take God’s very great opportunities.

Introduction: “Very” (Greek: autos) means to give someone or something “emphatic prominence”.

Most people don’t understand God. Some of God’s qualities are much greater than people imagine.

I Thess 5:23 says, “the very God of peace sanctify you wholly.” Why is God called the “very God”?

Because God’s qualities are very much greater than we ever imagine. In what ways is God very great?

1. “God *is* our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.” Psalm 46:1. God is always present with us, able to help us in troubles with right advice. He shows us the way of escape (I Cor 10:13).

Psalm 46 describes Jesus’ deliverance of Israel in 7 year Tribulation & setting up His 1000 year kingdom.

2. “O LORD, how great are thy works! *and* thy thoughts are very deep.” Psalm 92:5.

What are God’s works? Creation, design, provision of our needs, salvation from sin, guidance, protection, peace, rewards, blessings, understanding why things happen, prophecies, families, purpose for living, beauty. We think deeply about the best ways to do things. God thinks deeply about us and our actions.

3. “Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O LORD, for ever.” Psalm 93:5.

Thy testimonies *that* thou hast commanded *are* righteous and very faithful. Psalm 119:138.

Thy word is very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it. Psalm 119:140.

God’s word is very reliable, trustworthy, certain, confident, true, doubtless, sure, guaranteed. We can build our life, our decisions and our eternal destiny on them. It teaches us about life, history & the future.

4. “Bless the LORD, O my soul. O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and majesty.” Psalm 104:1. “The heavens declare the glory of God.” Psalm 19:1. The size, greatness and complexity of the universe shows us how very great God is to have created it and the laws that govern it.

Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold the land that is very far off. Isaiah 33:17.

5. “Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.” James 5:11. God understands our weaknesses, our problems, our hurts. He wants to solve our problems, but He wants us to learn lessons from them about how God’s ways are right, how we must stay close to God and trust our life to Him.

“In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.” Isaiah 63:9.

6. God tells us that, “The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers *are* few;” Matthew 9:37.

God provides great opportunities for us to do many great works to help people get saved and grow.

Do you see these opportunities? Do you take them? Do you develop them? Do you work with others?

7. “Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.” Luke 19:17. The best things of this life are very little compared to the amazing, great things God has for faithful Christians to enjoy in His 1000 year kingdom.

The VERY Christian

1. “Thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.” Deuteronomy 27:8.

2. “Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.” I Sam 18:15.

3. “1760 very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.” I Chronicles 9:13.

4. “Moses *was* very meek, above all the men which *were* upon the face of the earth.” Numbers 12:3.

5. “Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it *to* the right hand or *to* the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.” Joshua 1:7.

6. “Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.” 2 Cor 9:2.

7. “I will very gladly spend and be spent for you;” 2 Cor 12:15.

8. “Esteem them very highly in love for their work’s sake. Be at peace among yourselves.” I Thess 5:13

9. “When he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.” 2 Timothy 1:17.

702. Jesus the Doer and Teacher: Ye Ought to be Teachers

Bible Reading: Acts 1:1-14; 2 Timothy 2:1-26;

(5 August 2018)

Memory Verse: “when for the time ye ought to be teachers.” Hebrews 5:12.

Aim: To understand the value of teaching God’s Word. To teach the gospel and Bible truths to the world.

Introduction: “some have not the knowledge of God: I speak *this* to your shame.” I Cor 15:34.

We live in a world where so many people know little or nothing about God, salvation, His righteous ways.

Most churches do not lead people to Christ, nor teach the whole counsel of God. See Answers, p.163.

Most schools don’t teach God’s Word. We look forward to the time when “the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.” Isaiah 11:9. “Many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.” Isaiah 11:9. “Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin *is* a reproach to any people.” Proverbs 14:34. We must teach God’s righteousness to a confused and troubled world.

I. What Must we Teach Ourselves and People?

1. Jesus’ Commandments. “Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.” Matthew 5:19.

2. All Nations Salvation & God’s Ways. “Go ye therefore, teach all nations, baptizing them” Mat 28:19

3. To Pray. “Lord, teach us to pray.” Luke 11:1. Jesus taught the Lord’s Prayer. Pray this daily.

4. Who Jesus is and How He can Save us. “daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.” Acts 5:42.

5. First Principles. “when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.” Hebrews 5:12. “Repentance from dead works, faith towards God, baptisms,...” Heb 6:1,2.

6. Older Women teach younger women to “be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children” Titus 2:4

7. I will teach you the good and the right way: I Samuel 12:23.

8. Wisdom. “I said, Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom.” Job 32:7.

9. I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: Psalm 32:8.

10. Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD. Psalm 34:11.

11. Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee. Psalm 51:13.

12. So teach us to number our days, that we may apply *our* hearts unto wisdom. Psalm 90:12.

13. What we should say: “Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.” Lk 12:12

14. To Do God’s Ways. “treatise, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,” Acts 1:1.

II. Who are we to Teach God’s Ways?

1. Our children and Grandchildren: “teach them thy sons, and thy sons’ sons;” Deut 4:9.

“thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.” Deut 6:7.

2. Much People. “Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: he began to teach them many things.” Mk 6:34

3. Wise, Just people: “Give *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.” Proverbs 9:9.

4. All Nations. “Go ye therefore, teach all nations” Matthew 28:19.

5. Faithful Men. “the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.” 2 Timothy 2:2.

6. Christians in Churches. “A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach.” I Timothy 3:2.

Conclusion:

1. “the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all *men*, apt to teach, patient” 2 Tim 2:24.

2. If we don’t teach God’s Word, Ways, Wisdom then people will pick up and teach evil ideas.

“That they teach you not to do after all their abominations,” Deuteronomy 20:18.

703. Filled Vessels: Be Careful What Fills You

Bible Reading: Psalm 126:1-6; Luke 14:16-35

(12 August 2018) (2 Timothy 2:21)

Mem Verse: “If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified
Aim: To fill our lives with good things. To avoid bad things filling our life.

Introduction: The Bible describes our mind as a vessel that we fill with many things by our actions.

What we let fill us, will control us for good or for evil. “he (Paul) is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, kings, and the children of Israel.” Acts 9:15. “If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, *and* prepared unto every good work.” 2 Tim 2:21. The wife is the weaker vessel (1 Peter 3:7).

I. What Good Things Should we Fill our Mind and Life With?

1. Let my mouth be filled with thy praise and with thy honour all the day. Psalm 71:8.
 2. Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD hath done great things for them. Psalm 126:2.
 3. He shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb. Luke 1:15.
- His father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying, Luke 1:67.
Be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit; Eph 5:18.
4. He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away. Luke 1:53.
 5. The child grew, waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: the grace of God was upon him. Luke 2:40.
 6. They knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him. Acts 3:10.
 7. Ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another. Rom 15:14.
 8. Great is my glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation 2Cor 7:4
 9. Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, by Jesus Christ, unto the glory & praise of God. Phil 1:11
 10. For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding; Col 1:9.
 11. Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy; 2Tim 1:4; A13:52

II. What Bad Things May Fill Us?

1. The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence. Gen 6:11.
2. Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices. Prov 1:31
3. Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth; and thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger; Prov 5:10
4. There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief. Prov 12:21.
5. The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways: and a good man *shall be satisfied* Pr14:14
6. They have filled this place with the blood of innocents; Jer 19:4.
7. He hath filled me with bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood. Lam 3:15.
8. All they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath, Luke 4:28
9. They were filled with madness; & communed one with another what they might do to Jesus. Luke 6:11
10. But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart. John 16:6.
11. Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, & to keep...? Acts 5:3.
12. Then the high priest rose up, & all they that were with him, & were filled with indignation, Acts 5:17
13. When the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, & spake against those things. Acts 13:45
14. The whole city was filled with confusion; Acts 19:29.
15. Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers. Romans 1:29.

III. What Things Need to be Filled?

1. But *as truly as I live*, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD. Num 14:21
2. The earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea Hab 2:14
3. So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine. Prov 3:9,10
4. The stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth. Dan 2:35
5. Go out into the highways & hedges, & compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled. Luke 14:23
6. Ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us. Acts 5:28

704. The Peace of God: How to Get it and Keep it

Bible Reading: John 14:1-31; John 16:16-33.

(19 August 2018)

(Phil 4:7)

Mem: “The peace of God, which passes all understanding, shall keep your hearts & minds through Christ”
Aim: To find the peace of God and to keep it.

Introduction: So many people, families and nations want peace but do not have peace. They do not know how to avoid conflicts or how to get peace. Many people go to psychiatrists, counsellors and take anti-depressants to find peace. They should first seek peace from the Prince of Peace, the Lord Jesus Christ. How much peace do you have? **How can we get more peace? What qualities promote peace?**

1. Job 22:21 Acquaint now thyself with him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.
 2. Psa 4:8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.
 3. Psa 34:14 Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.
 4. Psa 29:11 The LORD will give strength unto his people; the LORD will bless his people with peace.
 5. Psa 37:11 But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.
 6. Psa 37:37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of *that man is* peace.
 7. Psa 85:10 Mercy and truth are met together; righteousness and peace have kissed *each other*.
 8. Psa 119:165 Great peace have they which love thy law; and nothing shall offend them.
 9. Prov 3:1,2 Forget not my law... For length of days, and long life, and peace, shall they add to thee.
 10. Prov 3:13,17 Find wisdom. Her ways *are* ways of pleasantness, and all her paths *are* peace.
 11. Prov 16:7 When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.
 12. Isa 26:3 Thou wilt keep *him* in perfect peace, *whose mind is stayed on thee*; because *he trusts in thee*
 13. Isa 32:17 The work of righteousness shall be peace; & the effect of righteousness quietness, assurance
 14. Isa 48:18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river,
 15. Isa 48:22 *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.
 16. Isa 54:13 All thy children *shall be* taught of the LORD; and great *shall be* the peace of thy children.
 17. Isa 59:8 The way of peace they know not; no judgment in their goings: they made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.
 18. Zech 8:19 love the truth and peace. Jer 33:6 I will reveal unto them the abundance of peace & truth.
 19. Matt 10:13 If the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: (We can bring peace to others.)
 20. Luke 2:14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men. (Guild goodwill).
 21. Luke 19:42 If thou had known... at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace!
 22. John 14:27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.
 23. John 16:33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.
 24. John 20:21 Jesus said to them again, Peace *be* unto you: as *my* Father hath sent me, even so send I you.
 25. Rom 2:10 Glory, honour, peace, to every man that works good, to the Jew first, & also to the Gentile:
 26. Rom 5:1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:
 27. Rom 8:6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.
 28. Rom 10:15 How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, & bring glad tidings of
 29. Rom 14:17 The kingdom of God is not meat & drink; but righteousness, peace, joy in the Holy Ghost
 30. Rom 14:19 Let us follow after the things which make for peace, & things where we may edify another
 31. 2Cor 13:11 Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; the God of love and peace
 32. Gal 5:22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,
 33. Eph 2:14 He is our peace, who hath made both one, & has broken down the middle wall of partition.
 34. Eph 4:3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. (Be united in doctrine).
 35. Eph 6:15 Your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;
 36. Col 3:15 Let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to which also ye are called in one body; be thankful
 37. 2Tim 2:22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace,..... a pure heart.
 38. Hebrews 12:14 Follow peace with all *men*, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:
 39. James 3:18 The fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.
 40. 1Peter 3:11 Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it.
- Conclusion:** Which of these gives you most peace? Are you creating peace by doing these things?

705. What Shall This Man Do?

Bible Reading: John 21:1-25; Acts 1:1-14. (26 August 2018)

Memory Verse: “Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do?” John 21:21.

Aim: To do many useful things for Jesus Christ’s kingdom. To win and train many people for Christ.

Introduction: In John 21:21, Peter, referring to John, asks Jesus one of the most important questions in the world, “what shall this man do?” This addresses the reason for our existence and the purpose of our life. It shows our life to have very great potential for good, high value and great significance. Jesus was soon going to leave earth at His ascension. He would give them the Great Commission to teach all nations who Jesus is, how to be saved and all of Jesus’ commands. These men would change the world for ever. In John 21:3, Peter had lost his vision of serving Jesus as seen by distracting 6 other disciples to come fishing with him saying “I go a fishing.” That night they caught nothing. Peter was also naked (21:7).

21:4-11 When they met Jesus and took His advice, they caught a multitude of 153 great fishes (21:6,11).

21:12 Jesus invited them to “Come and dine.” Peter had earlier denied Jesus 3 times (18:17,18,25,27), now Jesus restored Peter by giving him 3 chances to declare his love for Jesus by asking him “lovest thou me?” (21:15,16,17). Jesus replied “Feed my lambs. Feed my sheep. Feed my sheep” He then informed Peter that he would live to old age and that he would die by crucifixion: “when thou art old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands.” (21:18), so he should “Follow me.” (19). This aroused Peter’s curiosity about John’s future, so he asked Jesus, “What shall this man do?” (21). Jesus said “Follow thou me.” (22).

What do we learn from Peter’s question about John’s future work, “What shall this man do?” (21).

1. Peter knew that John would do some great things for God. So may we do some great things for God.
2. Each of our lives are very significant, valuable and important. Take life and opportunities seriously.
3. As Peter got distracted by fishing, so we may be distracted from God’s work by things of no value.
4. God’s work is for us to teach God’s word to new Christians (lambs) and older Christians (sheep).
5. If we focus on following Jesus, He will lead us to great opportunities to teach others God’s word.
6. John won many to Christ, taught and inspired many Christians, wrote 5 NT books, saw the future.
7. As John inspired millions of Christians to serve God, so may we inspire millions to serve God.
8. As God gave John many great opportunities to change the world, so may we change the world.
9. If we obey God by taking today’s opportunities, so God will open more doors of opportunity worldwide.
10. Writing useful Christian books (as John did) is a powerful way to reach millions of people for Christ.
11. We must work with many other Christians worldwide to reach their contacts.
12. Our work can continue to multiply for many years after we die. “He being dead, yet speaketh. Heb11:4
13. Our work can cover (prevent) a multitude of sins by saving people who would spread errors. Jam 5:20
14. We live in a world where it is easy to spread ideas faster & wider than ever before in history. John 14:12
15. We must have a vision of doing great things for God. “Where there is no vision, people perish. Pr 29:18
16. We do not know how great a work and worldwide impact we may have. “ask or think” Eph 3:20.
17. We must continually ask God to show us open doors of reaching people worldwide. “I set” Rev 3:8.
18. We will make millions of friends who will join us in doing a great work.
19. Angels and curious Christians in heaven wonder what we will do for Jesus’ kingdom. Heb 12:2.
20. Our work can equip millions of others to do God’s work much better.
21. Our work for Jesus has eternal benefits and value.
22. If you do God’s work seriously, you get well known in the spirit world. “Paul I know.” Acts 19:15.
23. We don’t know the great benefits that our work for Jesus may bring to millions of people.
24. We need a personal sense of destiny that we are called “for such a time as this” to save many. Est 4:14
25. We can change the future of the world and many people.
26. We can destroy or stop the spread of many evils such as Islam, SSM, globalism.
27. We may win great people to Christ, teach people to do a great work, print books to train great workers
28. You may spend many years in preparation, making contacts, but do the most in your latter years.
29. Our works will follow us into eternity. “their works do follow them.” Rev 14:13.

Conclusion: What will you do for Jesus that will change many peoples lives for time and eternity?

706. Paul’s Messages in Acts

Bible Reading: Acts 17:15-34; 28:16-31. (2 September 2018)

Memory Verse: “Straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.” Acts 9:20

Aim: To share the gospel and Bible truths with interested people.

Introduction: An interesting observation about Paul’s work is that his first visit to a new city was to God-conscious Jews and Greeks in the synagogue. Why did he do this? Because it is better to spend your time with interested people than with those who don’t care about God. Paul spoke in at least 8 synagogues, teaching that Jesus is the Son of God, Messiah, died for our sins and rose again to give us eternal life. Some appreciated his message and received Christ as their Saviour. Others hated him for this and sought to kill him. Paul had a team of loyal, dedicated workers who travelled with him. These include Luke (Acts 16:10), Barnabas (Acts 13:2), John Mark (Acts 13:13), Timothy (Acts 16:1), Aquila and Priscilla (Acts 18:2,18,26), Sosthenes (Acts 18:17; 1 Cor 1:1), Silas (Acts 15:22,27,32,34,40; 16:19,25; 17:4,10,14,15; 18:5), Crispus (Acts 18:8; 1 Cor 1:14); Gaius and Aristarchus (Acts 19:29).

What do we learn from Paul’s messages in Acts?

1. Acts 9:20-25-31 Damascus synagogues: Jesus is the Son of God.
2. Acts 13:9-11-13 Rebukes Elymas the sorcerer.
3. Acts 13:14,38-41 Antioch synagogue
- Acts 14:1-6 Iconium synagogue
4. Acts 16:8-11 Macedonian vision: Come over into Macedonia and help us.
5. Acts 17:1-3-9 Thessalonian synagogue
6. Acts 17:10-14 Berean synagogue
7. Acts 17:15-34 Athens synagogue, market and Mars Hill.
8. Acts 18:1-11,17 Corinthian synagogue.
9. Acts 19:1,8 Ephesian synagogue
10. Acts 20:17-38 Ephesian elders
11. Acts 26:1-28 Defence before Agrippa
12. Acts 28:16-31 Chief Jews at Rome

Important Biblical Dates Between 609 - 515 BC						
Reference	Event	Date Reference	Beginning Date	Julian Day	End Date	Julian Day
Babylonian Chron	Battle at Haran begins	[Tammuz 609 BC]	June 25, 609 BC	1499162	July 23, 609BC	1499190
Babylonian Chron	Battle at Haran ends (Assyrian dominance ends)		Aug 22, 609 BC	1499220	Sept 20, 609 BC	1499249
Dan 1:1	Nebuchadnezzar at Jerusalem - 1st deportation	Jehoiakim, [Spring] 3y	April 12, 605 BC	1500549	Oct 6, 605 BC	1500726
2 Kings 24:12	Jerusalem captured by Neb. - 2nd deportation	Neb 12m/2d/7y	March 16, 597 BC	1503455		
2 Kings 25:1	Seige of Jerusalem begins	Zedekiah 10m/10d/9y	Jan 15, 588 BC	1506671		
2 Kings 25:2-3	Jerusalem taken	Zedekiah 4m/9d/11y	July 19, 586 BC	1507586		
2 Kings 25:8-9	Temple and City destroyed - 3rd deportation	Neb 5m/7d/19y	Aug 15, 586 BC	1507613		
Nabunaid Chron	Babylon falls to Persia		Oct 12, 539 BC	1524838		
Ezra 1:1	Decree of Cyrus	Cyrus, 1y	Mar 24, 538 BC	1525001	Mar 11, 537 BC	1525354
Ezra 3:1	Men gather at Jerusalem	[Cyrus 2y/Temple 1y] 7m	Oct 5, 537 BC	1525562	Nov 2, 537 BC	1525590
Ezra 3:8	Foundation of Temple laid	Temple, 2m/2y	Apr 29, 536 BC	1525768	May 28, 536 BC	1525797
Ezra 4:24	Work on the temple restarted	Darius I, 2y	April 3, 520 BC	1531586	Mar 22, 519 BC	1531939
Hag 1:1	Call to rebuild the temple	Darius I, 6m/1d/2y	Aug 29, 520 BC	1531734		
Hag 1:15	People begin to rebuild the temple	Darius I, 6m/24d/2y	Sept 21, 520 BC	1531757		
Hag 2:1	Prophecy - God's glory will again fill the Temple	Darius I, 7m/21d/2y	Oct 17, 520 BC	1531783		
Zech 1:1	Beginning of Zechariah's prophecies	Darius I, 8m/2y	Oct 27, 520 BC	1531793	Nov 24, 520 BC	1531821
Hag 2:10, 18,20	God's blessings on the land begin	Darius I, 9m/24d/2y	Dec 18, 520 BC	1531845		
Zech 1:7	Vision of Zechariah (reference to 70 years)	Darius I, 11m/24d/2y	Feb 15, 519 BC	1531904		
Zech 7:1	Prophecy of Zechariah (reference to 70 years)	Darius I, 9m/4d/4y	Dec 7, 518 BC	1532564		
Ezra 6:15	Temple Complete	Darius I, 12m/3d/6y	Mar 12, 515 BC	1533390		

707. Great Things of Being a Christian. It's Great being a Christian.

Bible Reading: I Cor 16:1-24; Matthew 5:1-19. (9 Sept 2018)

Mem Verse: “*Oh* how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; Psa 31:19

Aim: To be encouraged to serve God more and take more opportunities by the great things awaiting us.

Introduction: Great things of the Christian life include God's greatness and great things given to us.

Thy righteousness also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like unto thee!

Psalm 71:19. Many people do not understand how many great things come to us by being Christian.

We must remind ourselves and others of so many great things God is and does for us as His children.

I. God's Greatness.

1. **Gentleness:** Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentleness hath made me great. Psalm 18:35.
2. **Goodness.** *Oh* how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; Psalm 31:19.
3. **King.** For the LORD most high *is* terrible; *he is* a great King over all the earth. Psalm 47:2.
4. **Mercy.** For thy mercy is great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds. Psalm 57:10
5. **God's Works.** O LORD, how great are thy works! and thy thoughts are very deep. Psalm 92:5.
6. **Kindness.** His merciful kindness is great toward us: the truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever. Ps117:2
7. **Faithfulness.** *They are* new every morning: great is thy faithfulness. Lam 3:23.
8. **High Priest.** We have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, Heb 4:14
9. **Love.** But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, Eph 2:4.
10. God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep. Hb13:20
11. **Deliverance.** Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: 2 Cor 1:10.
12. **Power.** They shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. Mark 13:26.

II. Great Things for Christians.

1. **Reward.** By them is thy servant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward. Ps 19:11
Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they. Matt 5:12
Love ye your enemies, do good, lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, Lk 6:35
Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward. Heb 10:35.
2. **Congregation.** I have not concealed thy lovingkindness & thy truth from the great congregation. Ps40:10
3. **Bible Publishers.** The Lord gave the word: great was the company of those that published it. Ps68:11
4. **Peace.** Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them. Ps 119:165
5. All thy children *shall* be taught of the LORD; and great shall be the peace of thy children. Is 54:13
6. **Understanding.** He that is slow to wrath *is* of great understanding: hasty of spirit exalteth folly. 14:29.
7. A good name *is* rather to be chosen than great riches, & loving favour rather than silver and gold. Pr 22:1.
8. **Light** (understanding, blessings). The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: Isaiah9:2
9. I will get me unto the great men, will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, Jer5:5
10. Call unto me, I will answer thee, & shew thee great & mighty things, which thou knowest not. Jer 33:3
11. **Joy.** Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. Lk 2:10.
12. Whosoever shall do & teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. Mt 5:19
13. **Servant** whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister: Matt 20:26.
14. **Harvest.** The harvest truly is great, but the labourers *are* few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. Lk 10:2 .
15. A great door and effectual is opened unto me, and *there are* many adversaries. I Cor 16:9.
16. **Simple explanation.** Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech: 2Cor3:12
17. Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great *is* my glorying of you: 2 Cor 7:4
18. **Godliness.** But godliness with contentment is great gain. I Timothy 6:6.
19. **Salvation.** How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation: Hebrews 2:3.
20. **Witnesses.** Seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses. Heb 12:1
21. A meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. I Peter 3:4.
22. Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises. 2 Peter 1:4.
23. He shall be great in the sight of the Lord, Luke 1:15.

708. 4 Qualities of Great People. What Manner of Man is This?

Bible Reading: Exodus 18:1-27; Matthew 8:23-27 . 8 April 2018 (Exodus 18:21

“Thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness

Aim: To consider what manner of person you are.

Introduction: I. One of the greatest questions to ask is “What kind of people should lead a country? What kind of person should we be in business, in ministry and in life?” In Exodus 18:21, Jethro counselled Moses to delegate his work of judging disputes to men with 4 qualifications, which should be true of all:

1. **Able men** who are qualified for their job and capable of doing a quality job in the right time.
2. **Fear God.** We must do our work as unto the Lord, knowing that God sees it. We must account to God.
3. **Men of truth.** Honesty, trust and keeping our word are so important to build confidence. No deception.
4. **Hating covetousness.** Love of money causes so much corruption, bribery, betrayal, lying, injustice. James 1:24 describes those who read about themselves in the Bible as in a mirror: “He beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.” In Matthew 8:23-27 when Jesus calm the storm, the disciples asked an important question, “But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!” (27). What manner of man is Jesus? What manner of person are we? What manner of person should we be?
5. **Men of Activity.** Pharaoh said to Joseph, “if thou knowest *any* men of activity among them, then make them rulers over my cattle.” Gen 47:6. Activity means organizing a quality job in fast time. No time waste
6. **Mighty man of Valour** (bravery). “the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD *is* with thee, thou mighty man of valour.” Judges 6:12. We need courage to overcome obstacles.
7. **Mighty man of Wealth.** “Naomi had a kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name *was* Boaz.” Ruth 2:1. Most people waste money on useless things. They work hard, but save little, so they are limited in what they can do for God. Earn, save, grow wealth.
8. **Man of God.** “*there is* in this city a man of God, and *he is* an honourable man; all that he saith cometh surely to pass.” I Samuel 9:6. He is committed to loving God, serving God, helping others, living by God's word, avoiding sin, teaching God's ways, showing consequences of actions. “But thou, O man of God, flee these things; & follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.” I Tim 6:11. “That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.” 2 Tim 3:17
9. **Men of the LORD's Prophets.** “how I hid an hundred men of the LORD'S prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?” I Kings 18:13. These speak God's word, ways and wisdom.
10. **Men** who see life as a spiritual war to win. “men of might, and men of war fit for the battle, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces *were like* the faces of lions, and *were as* swift as the roes upon the mountains;” I Chron 12:8. Our enemy is Satan, his captives to be rescued and their wrong ideas.
11. **Men of Understanding** know why things happen, how to prevent trouble, how to create best outcomes, what to say and not to say, “a man of understanding holds his peace.” Prov 11:12; 1:5; 17:28
12. **Men of Knowledge.** “by a man of understanding and knowledge the state thereof shall be prolonged.” Prov 28:2. Knowledge comes from disciplined study, research, deep thought, evidence, facts
13. **Men of Honest Report.** “Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.” Acts 6:3.

II. Wrong Kinds of Men to Avoid

1. **Men of this evil generation.** “Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I swear to give unto your fathers” Deut 1:35. They follow the ungodly crowd.
 2. **Men of Belial.** “Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, *even* Nabal: for as his name *is*, so *is* he; Nabal *is* his name, & *folly is* with him:” I Samuel 25:25. Useless, destruction, unprofitable.
 3. **Men of Wicked Devices.** “and a man of wicked devices is hated.” Prov 14:17. Wicked ideas.
 4. **Men of Corrupt Minds.** “Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.” I Tim 6:5.
“Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.” 2 Timothy 3:8. **Their thinking is wrong on most issues.**
 5. **Man of Sin.** “come a falling away first, & that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition,” 2 Th 2:3
- Conclusion:** “Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness,” 2 Peter 3:11.

709. Do and Teach Jesus Christ's Commands and You will be Great in the Kingdom. Matth.5:19

1. Blessed *are* the **poor in spirit**: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Matthew 5:3. Understanding ch 700

2. Blessed *are* they that **mourn**: for they shall be comforted. 5:4

3. Blessed *are* the **meek**: for they shall inherit the earth. 5:5

4. Blessed *are* they which do hunger and **thirst** after righteousness: for they shall be filled. 5:6

5. Blessed *are* the **merciful**: for they shall obtain mercy. 5:7

6. Blessed *are* the **pure in heart**: for they shall see God. 5:8

7. Blessed *are* the **peacemakers**: for they shall be called the children of God. 5:9

8. Blessed *are* they which are **persecuted** for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. 5:10

9. Blessed are ye, when *men* shall **revile** you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. (11). Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for **great is your reward** in heaven: 5:12.

10. Ye are the **salt of the earth**: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. 5:13

11. Ye are the **light of the world**. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. (14). Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. 5:16.

12. Whoever shall **do & teach** these shall be called **great** in the kingdom of H (19). 13. Whoever is **angry** with **his brother without a cause** shall be in danger of the judgment: whosoever shall say to his brother, **Raca**, shall be in danger of the council: whosoever shall say, **Thou fool**, shall be in danger of hell fire. 22.

14. If thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that **thy brother** hath **ought against thee** (23); Leave thy gift before the altar, go thy way; **first be reconciled** to thy brother, then come, offer thy gift. 24

15. **Agree with thine adversary quickly**, while thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, & the judge deliver thee to the officer, & thou be cast into prison. 5:25

16. Whosoever **looks on a woman to lust** after her has committed adultery with her already in his heart 28

17. If thy **right eye offend thee**, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell. 5:29. Remove hindrance

18. Whosoever shall **put away his wife**, saving for the cause of **fornication**, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery (5:31,32); 19:9.

19. I say unto you, **Swear not at all**; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne: (34). Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King (35). Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black (36). But **let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nav, nav**: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil (5:37).

20. Ye have heard that it hath been said, **An eye for an eye**, and a tooth for a tooth (38); But I say unto you, That **ye resist not evil**: but whosoever shall **smite thee** on thy right cheek, **turn** to **him** the other also (39). If any man will **sue thee at the law**, and take away thy coat, **let him have thy cloke also** (40). Whosoever shall **compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain** (41).

Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would **borrow of thee turn not thou away**. 5:42.

21. Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt **love thy neighbour**, and hate thine enemy (43). But I say unto you, **Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you** (44); That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust (45). For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans so? (47). **Be ye therefore perfect**, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect. 5:48.

22. **Give secretly** and thy Father will **reward thee openly** (6:1-4).

23. **Pray secretly** in a closed-door room & thy Father will **reward thee openly** (5,6). When ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do (7). Pray Lord's prayer (8-13). Forgive men their trespasses. 14,15

24. **Fast secretly** and thy Father will **reward thee openly** (6:16-18).

25. **Lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven**, which...do not corrupt, & thieves don't steal (6:19-24).

26. **Take no thought** (don't worry) about **life, food, clothes, tomorrow** (25-34). God knows your needs.

27. **Seek first** the kingdom of God and his righteousness; & all these things shall be added unto you. 6:33

28. **Judge not that ye be not judged**. You'll be judged by the same standard that you judge others. 7:1,2.

29. Why see the small faults in others, but ignore big faults in your own life? (3-5). Remove your faults.

30. **Don't give holy things to dogs or pigs** (despisers), lest they trample them and attack you (7:6).

31. **Ask** and it shall be given you; **seek** and ye shall find; **knock** and it shall be opened to you (7:7-11).

32. **All things that you want others to do to you, do the same to them**: this is the law & prophets. 7:12

33. Enter the narrow gate to eternal life that few find. Avoid the broadway to destruction of many. 7:13,14

34. **Beware of false prophets** as **wolves** in sheep's clothing. By their fruit ye know them. Good trees give good fruit. Corrupt trees give evil fruit and will be cut down and put in the fire. 7:15-20. (John 6:45.

35. Salvation is not by our works but by doing the **will** of the Father (7:21-23). **Hear, learn, come** to Jesus.

36. **Hear** Jesus' sayings & **do** them is like building your life house on a rock to survive rain, floods 24,25. **Hearing** Jesus' sayings and **not doing them** is like building your life house on sand that will **fall**. 7:26,27.

37. Harvest is **plenteous** but labourers are few. **Pray** the Lord of the harvest will **send labourers**. 9:35-38

38. Be **wise** as serpents, but **harmless** as doves. **Beware of men**: they will deliver you up to councils. 10:16

39. Whosoever shall **confess me** before men, him will I confess also before my Father in heaven. 10:32,33

40. **Love Jesus** more than family (10:37). **Take up your cross**, follow Jesus (38). **Lose your life** for Jesus' sake and you'll find it (39). **Receive** Christians, prophets, righteous men and children (40-42), get rewards.

41. Blessed is he who shall **not be offended in me**. 11:6. 42. All **taking sword** shall perish with sword. 26:52

43. **Come unto me**, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, I will give you rest. **Take my yoke** upon you, and **learn of me**: for I am meek and lowly in heart: ye shall find **rest** unto your souls. My yoke 11:28-30.

44. Every kingdom, city or house divided against itself shall not stand. 12:25.

45. **First bind the strong man** (evil spirits), then **spoil his house**. 12:28,29. Gather with Jesus. 12:30.

46. Don't speak against Jesus (forgivable). Don't speak against the Holy Ghost (unforgivable). 12:31,32.

47. Out of the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaks (34). A **good** man out of the **good treasure** of his heart brings forth good things. **Evil** men have **evil treasure** and bring out evil things. 12:35.

48. If people **reject Jesus**, they open themselves to evil spirits entering them. 12:43-45. Welcome Jesus.

49. Those who **do the will of our heavenly Father** are like Jesus' **brother, sister, and mother** (12:50).

50. If we **use our resources for God, He gives us more**. If we don't use them, **we lose them**. 13:12;25:29

51. Don't close your eyes or ears to Bible truths. See, hear, understand, convert and be healed of sin. 13:15

52. **Appreciate** learning Bible truths & living in 2018. Past generations wanted to see what we see. 13:17

53. **Don't be distracted** from fruit-bearing by trouble, persecution, world, riches, Understand Word. 18-23.

54. **Bible teachers** bring new & old truths out of their **treasure of Bible knowledge** to help others. 13:52.

55. **Prophets are without honour** in their own country and in their own house. 13:57.

56. **Reject tradition**. It makes the commandments of God of none effect (15:6).

57. **Blind leaders of blind followers** both fall into the ditch. 15:14. (RC, JW, SDA, Islam). (15:19)

58. Out of heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies

59. **Beware of the leaven (false doctrines)** of religious leaders. 16:12. (16:13-18)

60. Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God...upon **this rock** I will build my church, & gates of hell

61. If any man will **come after me**, let him **deny himself**, and **take up his cross** and **follow me**. 16:24.

62. Son of Man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; **reward every man acc to his works** 27

63. Whosoever shall **humble himself** as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven. 18:4

64. **Woe** to that man by whom the **offence** cometh. 18:7. Don't offend people.

65. Take heed that ye **despise not one of these little ones**..in heaven their angels always behold the face 10

66. If **thy brother** shall **trespass against thee, go** and **tell** him his fault between **thee** and **him alone**: if he shall hear thee, thou has **gained thy brother**. If he will **not hear thee, take with thee 1 or 2 more**. 18:15-17.

67. How oft shall my brother sin against me and I forgive him? 490 times. 21,22. Forgive every brother. 35

68. A man shall **leave his father & mother & cleave to his wife**. What God has joined, **let not man split**. 19:5

69. Every one that has **forsaken** houses, brethren, sisters, father, mother, wife, children, or lands for my name's sake shall receive 100 fold, & shall inherit everlasting life. Many first shall be last & last first. 29,30

70. Whosoever will be **chief** among you, let him be your **servant**. Son of man came to minister. 20:25-28.

71. My house shall be called a house of prayer. All things ye shall **ask in prayer, believing** ye shall **receive** 22

72. **Render unto Caesar** the **things that are Caesar's**; and **unto God** the **things that are God's**. 22:21.

73. **Love the Lord thy God** with all thy heart, soul, mind. **Love thy neighbour as thyself**. 22:35-40. (46

74. What think ye of Christ? Whose son is he? (David's). If David call him Lord (Ps110:1) how is he his son

75. **Call no man** Rabbi, father, master. Greatest shall be a **servant**. **Exalt himself** shall be **abased**. 23:8-12.

76. **Watch, be ready**. Faithful & wise servant who feeds people Bible will be ruler over all. 24:42-48.

77. **Go, teach** all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, Son, HS, Teaching them. I am with you

710. Surely Faithful, the Value of Being Sure.

Bible Reading: Luke 1:1-4; Psalm 23:1-6; Luke 16:1-13;. (16 Sept 2018)

Mem Verse: “A **faithful man** shall **abound with blessings**.” Proverbs 28:20.

Aim: To be sure about the important things of life.

Introduction: So many things in life are important to be sure about. Certainty is much better than uncertainty. False religions are so dangerous because they don’t give certainty of heaven and assurance of salvation. Where there is no certainty, there is risk, danger, failure, trouble, disappointment, shock. Where there is surety or certainty, we have comfort, predictability, trust, confidence, peace, joy. We must be able to confidently rely on God and each other to do what is expected of us, so we get no nasty surprises. Example: Islam is a failed religion because Moh was not sure of heaven (46:9), so nobody can be sure of heaven by following him. Jesus and the Bible give certainty on the important things of life: heaven, forgiveness of sins, love of God for us, acceptance with God, truth of Bible from prophecy, reliability of God’s promises, certainty of future events, honesty of people to do what they promise.

A faithful man does what he promises to God and to people. “Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble *is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.” Prov 25:19. **Are you a faithful, reliable person?**

Prov 14:5 A **faithful witness will not lie**; but a false witness will utter lies.

Prov 28:20 A **faithful man** shall **abound with blessings**;

Matt 25:21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou good and faithful servant*: thou hast been **faithful** over a few things, I will make thee **ruler over many things**: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

Luke 16:10 He that is **faithful** in that which is least is **faithful also in much**: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much. If therefore ye have not been **faithful in the unrighteous mammon**, who will commit to your trust the true *riches*? If ye have not been **faithful** in that which is **another man's**, who shall give you that which is your own?

Luke 19:17 Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been **faithful** in a **very little**, have thou **authority** over ten cities. **1 Cor 4:2** Moreover it is required in stewards, that a **man be found faithful**.

1Cor 1:9 **God is faithful**, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

2Thess 3:3 But the **Lord is faithful**, who shall stablish you, and **keep you from evil**.

1Tim 1:12 I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me **faithful**, putting me into the ministry;

2Tim 2:2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the **same commit thou to faithful men**, who shall be **able to teach others also**.

1John 1:9 If we confess our sins, he is **faithful** and just to **forgive us our sins**, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

Rev 21:5 Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are **true** & **faithful**.

What things are sure in the Bible?

1. Jacob promised God, “of all that thou shalt give me I will **surely give the tenth unto thee**.” Gen 28:22

2. Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, **Surely the LORD is in this place**; I knew *it* not. Gen 28:16

3. The LORD said, I have **surely seen the affliction of my people**, I know their sorrows; Ex 3:7.

4. The law of the LORD *is* perfect, converting the soul: **the testimony of the LORD is sure**, making wise the simple. Ps 19:7

5. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever. Psalm 23:6.

6. The wicked works a deceitful work: but to him that **sows righteousness shall be a sure reward**. Pr11:18

7. Good outcome: For **surely there is an end**; and **thine expectation** shall not be cut off. Prov 23:18.

8. Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, Isa 53:4.

9. Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but **he reveals his secret unto his servants the prophets**. Amos 3:7

10. Many have...set forth in order a declaration of those things which are **most surely believed among us**,

(1). That **thou mightest know the certainty of those things**, wherein thou hast been instructed. Luke 1:4.

11. We believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God. John 6:69.

12. Now are we **sure that thou knowest all things**, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God. John 16:30. They have **known surely that I came out from thee**, and they have believed that thou didst send me. Jn17:8

13. He which testifieth these things saith, **Surely I come quickly**. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

711. Daniel: A Great Young Man Who Became Greater

Bible Reading: Daniel 1:1-21; 4:1-37 (23 Sept 2018)

Memory Verse: “This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.” Daniel 4:17.

Aim: To be encouraged to serve God by God blessing Daniel’s faithfulness.

Introduction: Daniel is a great encouragement to stay faithful to God in difficult situations. It is clear that God was with Daniel from childhood all through his life. So God is with us today in all situations of life, loving us, helping us to solve difficult problems, and helping us with difficult people.

Main events and challenges in Daniel’s life turned to opportunities to to great things for God:

1. As a child (1:4), Daniel was taken captive from Jerusalem to Babylon to be raised in a pagan, idolatrous environment. Daniel being called a child (1:4) meant he was about age 12. He was described as well favoured, skilful in all wisdom, cunning in knowledge, understanding science and able to stand in the king’s palace (4). He had strong, Godly convictions (8) which forbade him eating unclean, harmful food. He had favour and a good relationship with his master (Melzar) who was worried about losing his head if he violated the king’s food laws (8,9). Daniel had 3 choices: i) Go along with the ungodly crowd. ii) Say no and start a fight. iii) Negotiate and suggest to test an acceptable alternative (12). Daniel suggested a 10 day test of eating pulse (vegetables) and water. After 10 days, their faces were fairer and fatter (15). God blessed Daniel’s humble, wise approach by giving him understanding in all visions and dreams (17).

2. 2 years later (2:1), God used his skill of understanding dreams to teach Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon and all his people that Jehovah is the only true God. God gave Nebuchadnezzar a dream that the wise men could not know or interpret (7-11). The king threatened the wise men with death if they could not reveal the dream and its meaning. When faced with death, Daniel again answered Arioch with counsel and wisdom, suggesting to the king an alternative of giving him time to ask God the dream and its interpretation (2:12-18). “Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision” (19). Daniel thanked and praised God for giving him the dream and its interpretation (2:19-24) and for saving his life. Daniel informed Arioch the executioner of his vision, requesting to tell the king. Daniel spoke wisely to the king (25-30), initially gaining the favour, agreement and approval of the king by endorsing his conclusion about the wise men’s “lying and corrupt words” (2:9), then introducing the “God of heaven that reveals secrets and makes known what shall be in the latter days (today)” (28). He denied that he was any wiser than others (30). Daniel explained the dream’s meaning of a bright, terrible image to the king (2:31-45).

i) The head of gold was the **Babylon empire** (606-536BC). **ii) The breast and arms of silver** was the **Medo-Persian empire** (536-330BC) that conquered Babylon under Cyrus. **iii) The belly and thighs of brass** was the **Greek empire** (330-67BC) that conquered Persia under Alexander. **iv) The legs of iron** was the **Roman empire** under the Caesars, then later under the popes who had the same title “Pontifex Maximus”.

v) The feet of iron and clay describe the **European Union** founded in 1993 until the return of Christ.

The clay describes Muslim immigrants who refuse to assimilate with European “Christian” culture (43).

“They shall mingle themselves with the seed of men, but shall not cleave one to another” (43).

vi) A Stone cut out without hands (the uncreated Son of God) smote the images’ iron and clay feet, destroying these pieces together, blowing them away, so that no place was found for them” (35).

Nebuchadnezzar’s surprise and amazing response to Daniel’s interpretation of his dream (2:46-49).

“Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel” (46). A 14 year old boy!

Lessons: 1. This matter is by the decree of the watchers and the demand by the word of the holy ones (17).

2. Learn God’s lessons quickly or bigger problems come to us.

3. Daniel prayed to God for answers to all of life’s problems.

4. God honoured Daniel and his 3 friends because they honoured God.

5. God has many great plans for young people who will listen to God and obey God.

6. Suggest a test and an alternative when faced with an unacceptable situation.

7. Be humble, not proud. “they that walk in pride, he is able to abase.” (4:37).

712. Lessons from Daniel 3 and 4

Bible Reading: Daniel 3:1-30; 4:19-37.

3. Daniel's **3 Godly friends** tested to see if they would bow down to a golden image or be thrown into a fiery furnace (3:12-18). Every young person should seek out and stay close to godly friends who won't compromise with sin, but support them, as Daniel did. Neb built a golden image 60 cubits high x 6 cubits wide and commanded everyone to worship it (5) or be cast into a burning, fiery furnace, as he did with Zedekiah (Jer 29:22). This image was Neb attempt to extend his head of gold empire forever. Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-Nego refused to worship it (8-12). Neb in his rage and fury called for them (3:13;2:5). God taught Neb another lesson by answering his question "who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?" (3:15). After being thrown into the fire, they met the Son of God, the pre-incarnate Christ, the second member of the Trinity, who fellowshiped with them, protecting them and saving them from certain death (3:23-25). The king was astonished to see their survival and the Son of God Who saved them. After calling them out, he blessed the God of S,M,A (3:26-28) & made a decree. No bow, no burn.

i) The **Foolish king's** statue of gold (1-30). ii) **3 Faithful men** refuse to bow to it (12,16-18). iii) **Fourth** man is the Son of God (24,25). **Discovery** that 3 men are still alive & the Fourth man saved them (24,25).

Deliverance: they walk out of the fire (26,27). **Decree** not to speak against God (29). **Promotion** (30).

Lessons: 1) Know **what** is Bible truth.

2) Know **why** you believe it.

3) Know **how** to explain it (17,18).

4) Know Jesus Christ **Who** is our Saviour, Friend, God, Helper.

5) Don't give in to peer pressure.

6) **Trust God** to deliver us.

7) God **rewards** and promotes faithful Christians.

8) When we are faithful, we **learn more about Jesus**.

9) We need **courage** to stand up for God.

10) We must **not fear ungodly men**. Nebuchadnezzar had an anger problem of rage and fury (13).

11) We must **serve God daily** (17).

12) God is **able to deliver us** from all problems (17).

13) We **don't know where obeying God will lead us** to, nor what blessings we will experience.

14) God is able to **convert our persecutors** if we answer them wisely.

15) The **Son of God** is always with us, especially in difficult times (3:25). He loves and cares for us.

16) They **trusted God** and **yielded their bodies** to obey God. So must we (Romans 12:1,2).

4. **Daniel's 7 year rule** over Babylon in the king's absence (2:49; 4:25,32)& Nebuchadnezzar's education. The king's testimony (4:1-3 and 34-37). Nebuchadnezzar explains his dream (4:4-18).

Daniel's shock, interpretation of the king's dream & warning to the king to show mercy to poor (4:19-27).

God gives Nebuchadnezzar 12 months to change his behaviour, then 7 years judgment fell (4:28-33).

Nebuchadnezzar's testimony (4:34-37). Lessons Nebuchadnezzar learned from this 7 years madness:

1) God does signs and wonders to judge ungodly or to bless godly people (2).

2) Some people are at rest, flourishing in prosperity and careless about God (3).

3) God gave him a dream that made him afraid (5). It foretold his 7 years madness.

4) We are being watched by "Watchers and Holy ones from heaven" (13,17,23).

5) The Most High rules in the kingdom of men (17).

6) Break off thy sins by **righteousness** and thine iniquities by **showing mercy to the poor** (27).

7) God gave him 12 months time to repent, then judgment fell on him (28,29).

8) Nebuchadnezzar boasted about "the might of my power, and the honour of my majesty." (30).

9) After 7 years "my understanding returned unto me. I blessed the Most High. I praised and honoured Him that lives for ever," (34)

10) Then "my reason, honour and brightness returned unto me; my counsellors and my lords sought unto me. I was established in my kingdom and excellent majesty was added to me." (36).

11) I praise, extol and honour the King of heaven..." (37).

713. The Sermon on the Mount: Obey and Teach Jesus' Commands

Bible Reading: Matthew 5:1-19; 20-48.

7 Oct 2018

Mem Verse: "Whosoever shall **do** & **teach** them, the same shall be called **great** in the **kingdom of heaven**."

Introduction: Jesus came to offer the kingdom of heaven to Israel & us. He shows how people in His kingdom should live. It shows the righteous, internal standards that we must cultivate to have a blessed, happy, peaceful, successful life that pleases God. Right rules for living give a successful life and country. Wrong rules for living, bring problems and troubles to people and nations, such as Iran & Muslim nations. Doing and teaching Jesus' commands will make us great in Jesus' 1000 year kingdom (5:19).

1. Blessed *are* the **poor in spirit**: for theirs is the **kingdom of heaven** (5:3) = depend on God, to have a humble opinion of ourselves, as sinners with no righteousness of our own, to be saved by God's mercy, to be and go where God wants. This prepares people to appreciate and receive Jesus' salvation.

2. Blessed *are* they that **mourn**: for they shall be **comforted** (5:4) = Mourn over our sins and the world's sins and to forsake sins. There is comfort in looking to a new world. Those who mourn & grieve over their sins offending God shall be comforted by the gospel & salvation. In Christ our sin-laden soul finds peace.

3. Blessed *are* the **meek**: for they shall **inherit the earth** (5:5) = patience under injuries, mild, gentle, kind, passive, humble, calm, not soon angry, not vengeful, not hating. "I am meek & lowly in heart" Mat 11:29. Meekness gives peace, prosperity, unmoved by small insults. Angry, impatient men lose property, friends in lawsuits & disputes, is harassed and vexed in all that he does. How should we show meekness?

i) Follow Jesus' example: "**meekness** and gentleness of Christ" 2 Cor 10:1;

ii) 8th fruit of the Spirit: "**Meekness**, temperance" Gal 5:23;

iii) "if a man be **overtaken in a fault**, ye which are spiritual, restore such a one in the spirit of **meekness**;" Gal 6:1

iv) "With all lowliness and **meekness**, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;" Eph 4:2;

v) "follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, **meekness**." 1 Tim 6:11

vi) "In **meekness** **instructing** those that oppose themselves;" 2 Tim 2:25;

vii) "To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all **meekness** unto all men." Titus 3:2

viii) "receive with **meekness** the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls." James 1:21;

ix) "Who *is* a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with **meekness** of wisdom." James 3:13.

x) "But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* **ready always to give an answer** to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with **meekness** and fear;" 1 Peter 3:15.

4. Blessed *are* they which do **hunger** and **thirst** after righteousness: for they shall be **filled** (5:6) = a continual, strong desire, a spiritual appetite to learn and live righteously, to be holy by & after salvation.

5. Blessed *are* the **merciful**: for they shall **obtain mercy** (5:7) = extend mercy to others because God has been merciful to them. We should feel the sufferings of others that we should be moved to help them. "With the merciful, thou wilt show thyself merciful." Ps 18:25,26. Reward for a cup of water. Matt 10:42. We imitate God in showing mercy. God shows mercy to us in giving Jesus to save us, forgive us, give HS.

6. Blessed *are* the **pure in heart**: for they shall **see God** (5:8) = pure inwardly, clean from sin, whose minds, motives and morals are pure internally and externally. God looks on the heart. They shall see His face (Rev 22:4), in God's presence, favoured, honoured, to be His friends with Him in His kingdom.

7. Blessed *are* the **peacemakers**: for they shall be called the **children of God** (5:9). We first get peace with God through Jesus (Rom 5:1), we continue to have peace as we are filled with HS, we make peace with people as we lead them to Christ and calm conflicts, reconcile opposing parties, prevent lawsuits. We will resemble the God of peace, being like Him and worthy to be called His children.

8. Blessed *are* they which are **persecuted** for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. 5:10

9. Blessed *are* ye, when *men* shall **revile** you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. (11). Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for **great is your reward** in heaven: 5:12.

10. Ye are the **salt of the earth**: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. 5:13

11. Ye are the **light of the world**. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. (14). Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. 5:16.

12. Whoever shall **do** & **teach** these shall be called **great** in the **kingdom of Heaven** (19).

714. Consider

Bible Reading: Haggai 1:1-15; 2 Timothy 2:1-26.

(14 Oct 2018)

Memory Verse: “**Consider what I say**; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.” 2 Tim 2:7.

Aim: To consider and think deeply about the important things in life.

Introduction: So many people do not deeply consider the important things of life. They think about sport, work, pleasure, money, self, but not about God, creation and intelligent design of life, righteousness, death, eternity, the Bible, helping others, soul-winning, Jesus’ second coming, accountability to God, God’s approval, hell, value of time, opportunities, Christlikeness, right Bible doctrines, God’s plans for our life, 1000 year kingdom, laying up for ourselves treasures in heaven, right answers to false ideas, studying and preparing ourselves to do God’s work, value of church and Christians, angels, prophecies, health, foreseeing consequences of actions, resisting temptation, Satan’s devices & lies, investing in God’s work, loving God and others.

What Should we Consider?

1. **God.** Know therefore this day, and consider *it* in thine heart, that the **LORD he *is* God in heaven** above, and upon the **earth** beneath: *there is* none else. Deut 4:39.
 2. **God’s Chastening of individuals and nations** for their **sins**. Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that, as a man chasteneth his son, *so* the LORD thy God **chasteneth thee**. Deut 8:5.
 3. **Lessons of History, mistakes, sins, right ways.** Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee. Deut 32:7.
 4. O that they were wise, *that* they understood this, *that* they would **consider their latter end!** Deut 32:29
 5. Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for **consider how great *things* he hath done for you.** I Samuel 12:24.
 6. **God’s Servants.** Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? Job 1:8; 2:3.
 7. **God’s Ways.** Because they turned back from him, and would not consider any of his ways: Job 34:27.
 8. **God’s Works.** Harken unto this, O Job: stand still, consider the wondrous works of God. Job 37:14
 9. When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon, stars, which thou has ordained; Ps 8:3
 10. **God’s judgment on wicked.** For yet a little while, and the wicked *shall* not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*. Psalm 37:10.
 11. **Ant’s teamwork, organization.** Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, & be wise: Prov 6:6.
 12. **Respecting rulers.** When thou sit to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee: Pr23:1
 13. **People Oppressed and in Travail.** So I returned & considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold the tears of *such as were* oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors there was power; but they had no comforter (4:1). Again, I considered all travail. Ecc 4:4
 14. **Adversity.** In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider: Ecc 7:14
 15. **God is our Owner.** The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master’s crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider. Isaiah 1:3.
 16. **Selfish Ways cause loss.** Now therefore thus says the LORD of hosts; Consider your ways. Hag 1:5-7
 17. **Birds and Flowers’ beauty, God supplies their needs, short life. Consider the ravens:** for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls? (24) Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these (27). Luke 12:24-28.
 18. **Paul’s Teachings. Consider what I say**; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things. 2 Tim 2:7
 19. **Great men.** Now consider how great this man *was*, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils. Heb 7:4. Why are some people great? How can I be a great servant? What great work?
 20. **One Another.** Let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: Heb 10:24.
 21. **Jesus Christ.** Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus; Heb 3:1; For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds. Heb 12:3.
- Conclusion:** Think deeply about these things. Act on them. Let them change our lives. See things clearly.

715. Beware, Watch, Take Heed, Be Vigilant and Plan Good Things

Bible Reading: Psalm 39:1-13; I Cor 3:1-23;

(21 Oct 2018)

Verse: “A prudent *man* foresees the evil, & hides himself: but the simple pass on, & are punished. Pr22:3.

Aim: To watch and beware of the dangers in life. To foresee and prevent problems.

Introduction: Life is full of many unexpected situations. Many things take us by surprise, more often bad than good. We say “I never saw that coming” or “If I had’ve watched more carefully, I could have prevented that problem.” Examples include: car accidents, conflicts, bad business ventures, kids going bad, gambling, trouble from ungodly friends, etc. The best way to prevent problems is to beware, watch, take heed & be vigilant. This is the law of cause and effect. Stop the bad cause & you stop the bad effect

What does God say that we must beware, watch, take heed and be vigilant about?

1. **Jesus’ Return.** Watch therefore: for **ye know not** what hour your Lord doth come. Mat 24:42; Hb10:25
Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh. Mt 25:13
2. Watch&pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak Mt26:41
3. **Avoid discouragement. Watch** ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, **be strong**. I Cor 16:13.
4. **See danger and opportunities.** Let us not sleep, as *do* others; but let us **watch** and **be sober**. I Thes 5:6
Watch in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry. 2Tim4:5
5. Obey them that have the rule over you, & submit yourselves: for **they watch for your souls**, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, & not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you. Heb13:17
A **bishop** must be blameless, husband of one wife, **vigilant**, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach; I Tim 3:2. **Take heed** unto yourselves, & to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he has purchased with his own blood. Act 20:28.
6. **Watch what you say**. Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth; keep the door of my lips. Psalm 141:3.
I will take heed to my ways, that **I sin not with my tongue**: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, Ps 39:1.
7. **Beware** that thou **forget not the LORD thy God**, in not keeping his commandments, Deut 8:11.
8. **Beware** of **false prophets**, which come...in sheep’s clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Mt7:15
9. **Beware of men**: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you...; Mat 10:17.
10. **Take heed**, and **beware of covetousness**: for a man’s life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth. Luke 12:15.
11. **Beware of dogs (angry, fight in packs)**, beware of **evil workers**, beware of the **concision**. Phil 3:2.
12. **Beware** lest any man spoil you through **philosophy** and **vain deceit**, after the **tradition of men**, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ. Col 2:8.
13. **Beware** lest ye, be led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness. 2 Pet 3:17.
14. Be sober, **be vigilant**; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: I Pet 5:8
15. **Complete projects. Take heed** now; for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an **house for the sanctuary**: be strong, and do it. I Chron 28:10.
16. **Take heed** that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven. Matt 18:10.
17. Jesus answered and said unto them, **Take heed** that **no man deceive you**. Matt 24:4. (Luke 17:3
18. **Take heed to yourselves**: If thy brother **trespass against thee**, **rebuke him**; if he repent, forgive him.
19. **Take heed that ye be not deceived**: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them. Luke 21:8
20. **Take heed to yourselves**, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with **surfeiting**, and **drunkenness**, and **cares of this life**, and *so* that day come upon you unawares. Luke 21:34.
21. I have laid the foundation, But let every man **take heed how he buildeth thereupon**. I Cor 3:10.
22. **Take heed** lest by any means this liberty of yours become a **stumblingblock** to them that are weak. IC 8:9
22. Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth **take heed lest he fall**. I Cor 10:12.
23. But if ye **bite** and **devour** one another, **take heed that ye be not consumed one of another**. Gal 5:15.
24. Archippus, **Take heed to the ministry** which thou has received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it. Col 4:17
25. **Take heed unto thyself**, and unto the **doctrine**; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee. I Tim 4:16
26. **Take heed**, lest there be in.. you an **evil heart of unbelief**, in departing from the living God. Heb 3:12

716. Great was the Company of those that Published it

Bible Reading: Psalm 68; Acts 14 (28 Oct 2018)

Verse: “The Lord gave the word: great was the company of those that published it.” Psalm 68:11.

Aim: To convinced of the value of publishing God’s Word world wide to win millions for Christ.

Introduction: “The Lord gave the word: great was the company of those that published it”. Psalm 68:11.

This reminds us of the Great Commision (Matt 28:19,20) that Jesus gave to all believers to win, baptize ant **teach all nations** all things that He taught us. This means that we must communicate the **gospel** and **Bible truths** to very large numbers of people as quickly as possible. This can best be done publishing important Bible truths through Faithful men in many cities and countries who shall be able to teach others also (2 Tim 2:2). Today, we see a great conflict of ideas worldwide between Bible world-views and other crazy, evil, dangerous ideas that threaten to steal our freedoms, peace, safety & prosperity. If we don’t defend and spread Bible values, we will be likely to lose them as has happened in many countries (Iran). One’s religion determines our thinking and assumptions about what is right. We learn from the sower how the wayside hearer did not understand Bible truth as their cause of fruitlessness, but the fruitful good-ground hearer understood Bible truths. This battle for truth must be fought worldwide against those holding and spreading many false ideas (RC, Islam, JW, Communism). This is why we have produced “Established in the Faith” book & Stop tracts which can be cheaply printed in the nations of distribution. We can be part of the “**great company**” that publishes God’s Word world-wide.

We can be part of **Jesus’ prophecy** that “this **gospel of the kingdom** shall be **preached in all the world** for a witness unto **all nations**; and then shall the end come.” (Matt 24:14).

We can **follow Paul’s example** “when they had preached the **gospel** to that city&had **taught many**” Ac14:21 We can **change the world** for Jesus Christ as the apostles did, turning it “upside down” Acts 17:6.

We can be **alert, awake Christians** to the gospel and Bible teaching opportunities world-wide. John 4:35. Many Christians overseas have little or **no Bible teaching resources**, not even Bibles (Africa), but they have **great zeal**, **great love** for Jesus and **great hunger** for Bible truths. Shouldn’t we who have so much help those who have so little? **10,000 Stop tracts** cost \$60 to print. **10,000 Established** cost \$3000 to print. We **can have a part in creating** “a **great multitude**, which **no man could number**, of all nations, and kindreds, & people, & tongues, stood before the throne, & before the Lamb, clothed with white” Rev 7:9. We can have a **great purpose in life** to **live for God** and **help others** to find salvation and Bible truths. JWs, Mormons, SDAs, Muslims, Sodomites are using technology to spread their ideas.

We can be a **great blessing to millions worldwide**: “Just this evening we got this gift from Brother Adewale... Thank you so much sir for how your books have been a blessing to us and to others whom we reach with the Gospel of Christ. Stop tract is just so amazing...” Moses Ekpah, Abuja, Nigeria. 28 Oct 18. We can be **different** from many selfish, ungodly, lazy, spiritually blind people by living by eternal values. We can **make friends** and **partner with** some of the **best Christians in the world** to spread Bible truths. We can be **well-known in the spiritual world** for defeating Satan and winning his people. Acts 19:15. We can **defeat the many false ideas with Bible truths**. People believe lies, because they don’t know truth.

Question: What will you do to change the world for Jesus Christ? Who will you meet in the process?

Countries Stop tracts and Established in the Faith have been distributed in: Philippines, India, Burma, PNG, USA, Fiji, Kenya, Nigeria, Pakistan, Ghana, Tanzania, Uganda, Vanuatu.

“Daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.” Acts 5:42

“This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.” Matthew 24:14. “When they had **preached the gospel** to that city, and had **taught many**...” Acts 14:21

717. Selfishness

Bible Reading: Luke 18:1-20; Phil 2:1-30. (4 Nov 2018)

Verse: “I have no man likeminded, who will naturally care for your state. For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ’s.” Philippians 2:20,21.

Aim: To avoid selfishness. To serve others. To consider other’s needs and to supply them.

Introduction: This world is full of selfish people who care nothing about others and care only about themselves. They don’t care what **God** wants or what **others** want. They don’t feel others pain. Some even delight in hurting others and think it is a joke. **How selfish are you?** **Do you notice what others need?** **Do you put yourself out** and make sacrifices to help others? **Do you ask**, as Paul did “Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?” **Do you create problems for others**, or do you solve others problems?

Do you do what is right and helpful, or do you care little or nothing about others?

Do you organize your time to help others, by getting to church early to welcome people and set up?

Do you organize your money to help others? **Do you notice the consequences** of selfishness & conflict?

Definition: Devoted to or caring only for oneself; concerned mainly with one’s own interests, benefits, welfare, regardless of others. Do you value people?

I. Bible Verses Teaching us to be Unselfish.

1. **Give to him** that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away. Matt 5:42

2. Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have to **give to him that needeth**. Eph 4:28.

3. Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in **lowliness of mind** let each **esteem other better** than themselves. **Look not every man on his own things**, but every man also on the **things of others**. Phil2:3,4

4. Men shall be **lovers of their own selves**, **covetous**, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, **unthankful**, **unholy**, 2 Tim 3:2

5. That he died for all, that they which live should **not henceforth live unto themselves**, but **unto him** which died for them, and rose again. 2 Cor 5:15.

6. Let us **consider one another** to **provoke unto love** and to good works: not forsaking... Heb 10:24,25.

7. Follow after the things which **make for peace**, and things wherewith one may **edify another**. Rom 14:19

8. Wherefore **comfort** yourselves together, and **edify one another**, even as also ye do. I Thes 5:11.

9. Greater **love** hath no man than this, that a man **lay down his life for his friends**. John 15:13.

II. Who in the Bible was Unselfish?

1. **Joh** helped others. “I was a father to the poor: & the cause which I knew not I searched out.” Job 29:16.

2. **Abraham** gave Lot the choice of the best land. “if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.” Gen 13:9.

3. **Jesus** “went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil;” Acts 10:38.

4. **Paul**. “I will shew him how great things he must **suffer for my name's sake**.” Acts 9:16.

5. The **boy** who **gave his 5 loaves and 2 fishes** to Jesus to feed 5000 men.

III. Who in the Bible was Selfish?

1. **Judas** in betraying Jesus for 30 pieces of silver. 2. **Chief Priests** crucified Jesus for envy. Mark 15:10

3. **The Rich young ruler** who refused to sell his possessions and give to the poor. Luke 18:23

4. **The Rich man** who refused to help feed Lazarus sitting at his gate. 5. **Pharaoh**. Exodus 5:2

6. **The Laodicean church** who were rich and increased with goods and had need of nothing.

IV. How Can we Conquer Selfishness?

1. **Confess** selfishness to God as sin and forsake it. 2. **Follow Jesus’ example**.

3. **Have compassion** on others. Matt 9:36. 4. Be a **peacemaker**. Matt 5:9. 5. **Selfish don’t achieve much**.

6. **Appreciate**, **Value** and **Thank** God & others for what they do. Col 3:15. 7. **Give** to people’s needs.

8. Realize that **we need God** and **people** to help **solve our problems**. Create goodwill. Eph 6:7.

9. If you are selfish, people will **hate you**. “He that withholdeth corn, the **people shall curse him**” Pr11:26

10. Be a **servant**. “he that is greatest among you shall be **your servant**.” Matt 23:11.

11. Ask God for a **tender heart**. “the Lord is very pitiful, and of **tender mercy**. James 5:11.

12. **Lift up your eyes**, and **look on the fields**; for they are white already to harvest. John 4:35.

13. **Ask people what they need**. “**What wilt thou** that I should do unto thee?” Mark 10:51. (John 13:34

14. “**Love one another** with a pure heart fervently.” I Peter 1:22. “**love one another; as I have loved you**”

718. Whatsoever: Are you a “Whatsoever” Christian?

Bible Reading: Philippians 4:1-23; Colossians 3:1-25; (11 Nov 2018)

Verse: “Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might,” Eccles 9:10.

Aim: To apply “whatsoever”, without exception, to all that we do in life for God and others.

Introduction: “Whatsoever” means “In any place, in all situations”. This word occurs many times in the Bible. It implies that if we fulfil a condition, then a certain result will happen in most or all cases. It teaches us the connection between our actions and our outcomes. Actions determine outcomes. We can produce good outcomes if we do the right actions. What lessons does “whatsoever” teach us?

1. If we avoid ungodly, sinners, scornful and delight in and meditate in the law of the Lord day and night, then ...”He shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.” Psalm 1:1-3.

2. Do our best now to produce best results. “Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, where thou goest.” Eccles 9:10

3. Do not make excuses. Say what God tells us “The LORD said unto me, Say not, I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.” Jeremiah 1:7.

4. Think how well you want others to treat you. “Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.” Matt 7:12. (Matt 21:22

5. Believe, pray, receive. “All things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.”

6. What Jesus commanded, teach to all nations. “Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.” Matt 28:20.

7. “On the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, & said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spend more, when I come again, I will repay thee. Luke 10:35.

8. Jesus said it, Do it. His mother said unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.” John 2:5.

9. Whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. Jn14:13

10. Do what Jesus says, Be his friends. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. John15:14

11. Learn Bible. Get patience, comfort, hope. “Whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.” Romans15:4

12. Glorify God. Whether ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.” I Cor 10:31.

13. Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.” Gal 6:7.

14. God rewards our good deeds. “Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free.” Eph 6:8.

15. Think on 8 things: “Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if *there be* any virtue, and if *there be* any praise, think on these things.” Phil 4:8.

16. Learn to be content with things that you cannot change. “Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, *therewith* to be content.” Phil 4:11.

17. Do all for Jesus’ glory. “Whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.” Col 3:17.

18. Employees serve genuinely to please God, not by pretense. “Whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and *not* unto men;” Col 3:23.

19. Please God, Ask, Receive. “Whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.” I John 3:22.

20. Do all our work faithfully to believers and to strangers. “Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;” 3 John 5.

Conclusion: Which of these apply most to you? Which do you find most difficult to do?

719. Rulers (Servants) of Ten? The Value of Delegation.

Bible Reading: Exodus 18:1-27; Matthew 25:14-30. (18 Nov 2018)

Memory Verse: “Thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, *and* rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.” Exodus 18:21.

Aim: To rule well over 10 people now, so we can rule well over more people later.

Introduction: One of the greatest problems in churches today is that most Christians do NOT rule or take care of new Christians’ welfare. If every older Christian cared for 10 newer Christians to help them get grounded in their Christian faith, fewer Christians would drop out, more would grow to do great things for God and others, and churches would grow to over 1000 attending weekly. The problem is that most Christians do not see the value of caring for 10 newer Christians until they grow to care for others.

I. Exodus 18:1-27. After Israel had crossed the Red Sea, Moses was re-united with Jethro his father-in-law, his wife Zipporah, and his sons Gershom and Eliezer at Mt Sinai (Exodus 18:1-12).

The next day, Moses sat to judge the people from morning till evening (18:13).

Jethro informed Moses that it was not good (17) to do this alone (14) because this is too heavy for thee, and Moses and the people would surely wear away (18). **Jethro’s suggestion** applies to govt & churches:

1I. Select men with 4 qualifications: **i) Able**, competent, skilled. **ii) Fear God**, Christians, not atheists.

iii) Men of truth, honest, hate lying. **iv) Hate covetousness**, not greedy, not bribe-takers, not pay for play.

2. Make them rulers over thousands, hundreds, fifties & tens to judge the people at all seasons (21,22).

3. Result: **i)** Moses will endure, not wear out by overwork. **ii)** People will have peace (23).

I. Lesson: We should choose Christians who have these 4 qualities to start their leadership by ruling 10.

III. Benefits: **i)** Stops new Christians dropping out. **ii)** Train more leaders. Stops older Christians quitting.

iii) Church grows in number and strength. **iv)** Pastor does not wear out. Work is shared. **v)** 10 is easy.

IV. Job Description: **i)** Ring 10 newer Christians each week to see how they are progressing, reading their Bibles, coming to church next Sunday, inviting their unsaved friends to attend gospel presentation.

ii) Help them grow so they become rulers of 10 after 6 months. **iii)** Maintain their loyalty to Bible class.

iv) Solve their problems. **v)** Teach them to find & lead people to Christ. **vi)** Grow to rule 50, 100, 1000.

V. Jesus’ Definition of Ruler: “He that is greatest among you shall be your servant.” Matt 23:11.

“Whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.” Matt 20:27.

“The servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient” 2 Tim 2:24.

VI. Rewards for servants: Has made us unto our God kings & priests: we shall reign on the earth. Rev5:10

On earth: “Blessed & holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God & of Christ, & shall reign with him a thousand years.” Rev 20:6.

“Thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have authority over 10 cities. Lk19:17

In New Jerusalem: “There shall be no night there;they shall reign for ever and ever.” Rev 22:5.

VII. Why Delegate? **1)** The harvest is plenteous, but the labourers are few. Matthew 9:37.

2) The enemy that sowed them is the devil; (Satan has sowed tares, false teachers) who damage people.

3) The harvest is the end of the world; the reapers are the angels. Mat 13:39. Time is short. Give account.

VII. What Ruling Involves:

1) Diligence. “The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the slothful shall be under tribute.” Prov 12:24.

2) Please people. “When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.” Prov 29:2.

3) Oppose Satan’s plans “We wrestle not against flesh & blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.” Eph 6:12..

4) Study, Understand, Believe and Teach Right Bible Doctrines. “Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.” I Tim 5:17.

5) Teach the Word of God. “Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of *their* conversation.” Heb 13:7.

6) Watch for people’s souls. “Obey them that have the rule over you, & submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief.” Heb 13:17

Conclusion: Will you volunteer to serve 10 newer or struggling Christians?

720. Why Do People Believe Crazy, False Ideas?

Bible Reading: Romans 1:18-32; 2 Thess 2:1-17

(25 Nov 2018)

Verse: “for this cause God shall send them **strong delusion**, that they should believe a lie.” 2 Thess 2:11.

Aim: To see that when people reject God and the Bible, they soon believe crazy ideas.

Introduction: One very strange thing that is happening lately is people **believing so many crazy, mad ideas**, such as 1) evolution, 2) man-made climate change, 3) gender confusion and re-assignment, 4) SSM, 5) EU court forbids criticizing Islam, 6) many Muslims wanting to kill Asia Bibi for asking what Moh did for her, 7) Muslims thinking Jews are apes and pigs, 8) Hamas shooting 500 rockets into Israel for no reason, 9) Muslims wanting to kill strangers as their ticket to heaven, 10) Big Bang theory. **Why is it so?**

I. When people reject God and the **Bible**, **God sends them strong delusion** that they believe **lies**. 2Th2:11

1) God gave them up to **uncleanness** (Rom 1:24) through lusts of the flesh to dishonour their bodies.

2) God gave them up to **vile affections** (Rom 1:26) of lesbianism (26) and sodomy (27).

Because they did not like to retain God in their knowledge (because He will judge them for their sins. 28), They received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. 2 Thess 2:10.

They had pleasure in unrighteousness. 2 Thess 2:12.

3) God gave them up to a **reprobate mind** to do 23 inconvenient, evil things (Romans 1:28-32.).

Reprobate (96 Gk: adokimos) = disapproved, rejected, castaway, void of judgment, not distinguishing, undiscerning (2 Tim 3:8; Titus 1:16; 2 Cor 13:5,6,7).

II. When people reject God, the **Bible**, a good **church**, they mix with ungodly people with evil ideas (Ps1)

III. Then Satan has more opportunities to **deceive them** and **control them** with **evil ideas** (Acts 26:18).

IV. What Things Deceive People?

1. **Ungodly women**. “If mine heart have been **deceived by a woman**,... at my neighbour's door;” Job 31:9.

2. **Alcohol**. **Wine** *is* a mocker, **strong drink** *is* raging: whosoever is **deceived** thereby is not wise. Pr 20:1

3. **Pride**. “The **pride** of thine heart hath deceived thee.” Obadiah 3.

4. **Riches**. ‘care of this world, the **deceitfulness of riches**, choke the word,& he becomes unfruitful. Mt13:22

5. **False Religions** claiming to represent Christ. “Jesus answered & said to them, **Take heed that no man deceive you**. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall **deceive many**.” Matt 24:4.

6. **Sin**. “**sin**, taking occasion by the commandment, **deceived me**, and by it slew me.” Rom 7:11; Heb3:13

7. **Fornication**. “Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not **deceived**: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor **adulterers**, nor **effeminate**, nor **abusers of themselves** with mankind, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor **drunkards**, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. IC6:9

8. **Fair Speeches**. “by **good words** and **fair speeches** **deceive the hearts of the simple**.” Romans 16:18.

9. **Evil Communications**. “Be not **deceived**: evil communications corrupt good manners.” I Cor 15:33.

10. **Evil Sowing**. “Be not **deceived**; God is not mocked: whatsoever a man sows, that shall he also reap. Gal6:7

11. **Thinking we can sin and not get punished**. “Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.” Eph 5:6.

12. **Post-Tribulation Rapture error**. **Rapture comes before the Tribulation, not After**. “Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a **falling away** (Gk: apostasia= departure of church) first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;” 2 Thess 2:3.

13. **Lusts and Pleasures**. “we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, **deceived**, **serving divers lusts and pleasures**, living in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another.” Titus 3:3.

14. **Evil Men**. “**Evil men & seducers** shall wax worse & worse, **deceiving**, & **being deceived**.” 2 Tim 3:13
“That we *henceforth* be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;” Eph 4:14.

15. **Self-Justification**. “If we say that **we have no sin**, we **deceive** ourselves, & the truth is not in us.” IJ1:8

16. **Roman Catholic Church**. “by **thy sorceries** were **all nations deceived**.” Rev 18:23.

17. **Devil**. “the **devil that deceived them** was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the **beast** and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.” Rev 20:10.

Conclusion: Be not deceived. Study the Bible to “prove all things; hold fast that which is good.” ITh 5:21

721. The Value of The Bible. Why We Must Live by the Bible.

Bible Reading: Psalm 119:1-40; 41-72. Matthew 7:24-29.

(2 Dec 2018)

Verse: “The entrance of thy words **giveth light**; it giveth **understanding** unto the simple.” Psalm 119:130.

Aim: To see why we must live by God’s ways in the Bible.

Introduction: What is wrong with Australia and the world today? Why do people believe so many mad ideas? It is because they are **ignorant** of the Bible or have **rejected** the Bible. This opens them up to believing any mad ideas that are floating by. Most churches don’t teach important Bible truths such as the Trinity, separation from error, sin of homosexuality, 6-day creation, Bible prophecies, RC and NIV errors. The less the Bible is taught, the more errors spread. Bible understanding stops evil spreading.

What is the Value and Importance of a Nation Teaching and Believing the Bible? The Bible:

1. Gives **understanding of God’s ways**. “The entrance of thy words **giveth light**; it giveth **understanding** unto the simple.” Psalm 119:130. It makes us right thinking.

2. **Rebukes sins, errors** and **wrong ideas**. Psalm 119:9-11.

3. Shows what happens when **people follow wrong ideas** and **right ideas**.

4. Explains **where we came from** (created by God and accountable to God).

5. Explains **why we are here** (to know God, lead people to Christ, teach God’s Word, bless others)

6. How to live a **happy**, peaceful, blessed life. “happy is that people, whose God is the LORD.” Ps144:15.

7. Explains **where we are going** (to heaven, to rule on earth 1000 years with Christ and in eternity).

8. Gives us **certainty of going to heaven** and seeing our saved loved-ones again.

9. Gives us **freedom from sin, guilt, fears, loneliness**.

10. Gives us **love, joy, peace, freedoms, prosperity, security, problem-solving skills, wisdom**.

11. Started the **scientific and industrial revolution**. “Knowest thou the **ordinances** of heaven?” Job 38:33

12. Destroyed the **Catholic churches control of Europe**.

13. Explains the **spiritual war** throughout history as a conflict between Satan’s lies and God’s truth.

14. Started **world missions** which raised nations from superstitions, evil ideas.

15. Gives **dignity, value** and **importance** to each person as a creation of God to fulfil God’s plans.

16. Gives many **freedoms** of **speech, worship, press, to remove govt**, that dictatorships don’t have. 119:45

17. Reveals **future events** so we need not fear future troubles. We know where history is leading. Is 41:23

18. **Jesus’ resurrection** proves that all people will rise from the dead to heaven or lake of fire.

19. Reveals **Jesus Christ** as the **central, main person in history** who came to **save us** and **rule on earth**.

20. Explains the **Trinity** and how **Jesus is God** manifest in the flesh. I Tim 3:16.

21. Shows how we can **know God personally**, have **our prayers answered** and **our problems solved**.

22. Cures **mental depression**, by God speaking to us as we read it and live it. It gives comfort and hope.

23. Raises **living standards** as Christians **care for** and **help others** to have a better life.

24. Shows us **what to eat** to have a healthy diet and live a long life.

25. Shows **how to raise sensible, wise, Godly children** who will pass God’s blessings to their children.

26. Explains the **kind, loving, peaceful nature of God** so we can happily relate to God without fears.

27. Gives us **confidence** and **certainty** that God’s ways are right by fulfilled prophecies of **Christ & today**.

28. Gives us **loving, Christian friends** who think as God does, who help us in life. Psalm 119:63

29. Gives us **many wonderful ideas** that we would never discover ourselves.

30. Makes a **nation great** righteously, **economically**, as it did for England, USA, Australia. Prov 14:34.

31. **Fills us with God’s Holy Spirit** and the **fruit of the Spirit**. Gal 5:22,23.

32. Helps us **understand Satan’s devices, lies, tricks, traps** to steal our freedoms. 2 Cor 2:11.

33. Gives us better **physical & mental health** as we eat a **Biblical diet & avoid ungodly junk food**. Dan1:8

34. **Builds churches** and **defines right doctrines** of local churches.

35. Shows the **value of Israel** as indicating the nearness of Christ’s return. Hosea 5:15-6:2.

36. Makes us **teachers of Bible truths**. 2 Tim 2:2; Heb 5:12.

37. Removes **confusion, uncertainty** and **divisions**. James 3:16.

38. Gives **happy, loving, godly, wise, family tree**. Psalm 128:3

39. **Prevents problems**. O that thou had hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river. Is48:18

Conclusion: Will you study, obey, apply and teach the Bible?

722. A Prudent Man Foresees the Evil and Hides Himself. Prevent Trouble

Bible Reading: Matthew 25:1-13; Acts 27:1-26. (9 Dec 2018) Proverbs 22:3; 27:12.

Verse: “A prudent *man* foreseeth the evil, & hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.”

Aim: To foresee evil consequences of evil, ungodly or foolish actions, and to avoid or prevent them.

Introduction: Humans cannot see into the future, but we can see that some good actions bring benefits and bad actions bring bad consequences. As we get older and more experienced, we see how true this is. Some people are slow to learn this, while others learn how widespread this truth is. Most prisoners did not know this, but now have plenty of time to consider this. People ask, “Why did this happen?”

Because they did not **foresee** the consequences of their actions, and did not prepare for a better outcome.

I. What are Some Examples of Foreseeing the evil?

1. Cigarette smoking, drugs and alcohol produce many health problems. Lesson: Don’t start smoking.
2. Mixing with ungodly friends leads you to adopt their evil, foolish behaviour.
3. False religions lead to adopting their unbiblical, dangerous ideas and practices.
4. Not reading your Bible each day leads to depression, confusion, fear, uncertainty.
5. Not studying for exams leads to failure, missing skills, missing a good job, habits of laziness.
6. Ungodly political parties implement evil, dangerous policies, which loses our freedoms. Eg: Iran govt
7. Starting a project and not being able to finish it. Starting an orphanage & not planting trees to feed them
8. SSM and homosexuality leads to not having children, destroying your family tree and God’s judgment.

II. Who in the Bible Did Not Foresee the Evil of their Actions?

1. **Adam.** 2. **Joseph’s** brothers selling him into Egypt. They did not think that one day they may need him.
3. **David** committing adultery. How it badly affected his children. 4. **Solomon** marrying pagan women.
5. **Manasseh** killing his children and worshipping idols led to an Assyrian jail. 6. **Judas** betraying Jesus.
7. **Israel** rejecting Jesus as their Messiah brought 2000 years of trouble. 8. **Ahithophel** betraying David..
9. **Haman** seeking to kill Mordecai. 10. **Mark** quitting from Paul on his first missionary journey.

III. Bible Verses Teaching the Need to Foresee Evil

1. “take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and *so* that day come upon you unawares.” Luke 21:34,35.
2. “lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal.” Matthew 6:20.
3. “Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.” Acts 27:10. 4. Foolish virgins did not take enough oil. Matthew 25:1-13.

IV. How Can We Improve our Ability to Foresee the Evil?

1. Seek advice of Godly Christians. “I will get me unto the great men” Jer 5:5.
2. Study the Bible to learn and do God’s ways. “blessed *are they that* keep my ways.” Prov 8:32.(Lk17:26
3. Study Bible prophecies, “as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.”
4. Learn from others mistakes.
5. Stay Humble and teachable. “let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.” I Cor 10:12.
6. Ask “What is the worst that can happen?” “Am I allowing evil people to control me?”
7. Ask: “Is the devil in this situation, seeking to steal, kill or destroy?” John 10:10.
8. Look for future problems and prepare to solve them or avoid them.
9. If you are not sure of the outcome, try it on a small scale first, so your loss is small if it goes wrong.
10. Are greedy, selfish, covetous, careless, incompetent people getting involved, who can stop my plans?
11. Are we teaching our children God’s ways, so they will serve God? “Train up a child in the wayPr22:6
12. Develop SW and Bible teaching skills so as to turn people from Satan to God. Acts 26:18; Matt 5:13.
13. Don’t be spiritually blind, but see the spiritual war that Satan seeks to destroy God’s ways.Eph6:11-13

V. What Kinds of Evil Can Happen to Us?

1. **Marry an ungodly person**, then their problems become your problems.
 2. **Breaking fellowship** with godly Christians, then you miss their good advice.
 3. **Voting for an ungodly govt** will introduce evil, harmful laws
 4. **Eating salty, sugary, fizzy, junk food** will give you health problems, like heart attack, cancer, diabetes
- Conclusion:** Ask: “Where will this action lead? Will it bring good or bad results?” What evil can you see?

723. The Incarnation of the Huio (Son of God) into Mary as Jesus Christ

Bible Reading: John 16:26-33; John 1:1-14.

Introduction: The incarnation of Jesus Christ is one of the **7 major events** in the history of the universe:

1. **Creation of angels** (Col 1:16). 2. **Creation** of the universe and man (Genesis 1).
 3. **Incarnation** (John 1:14). 4.. **Death of Christ** (John 19:30). 5. **Resurrection of Christ** (Matth 28:5,6).
 6. **Second Coming of Christ** (Rev 19:11-16). 7. **Creation of new heavens** and **new earth** (Rev 21:1).
- What are the Main Verses Teaching the Incarnation of the Huio (Son) of God as a Man?**

1. **Isaiah 7:14** Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.” Isaiah 7:14.

2. **Isaiah 9:6** For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.”

3. **Isaiah 48:16** “now the Lord GOD, and his Spirit, hath sent me.” See 12,13.

4. **Micah 5:2** But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me *that is* to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from everlasting.

5. **Zechariah 12:10** “they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him,”

6. **Luke 1:35** The angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

7. **John 1:14** The Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

8. **John 3:17** For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

9. **John 8:58** Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am (Exodus3:14

10. **John 11:27** She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

11. **John 16:28-30** I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father. His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb. Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

12. **Phil 2:6-8** Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

13. **I Timothy 3:16** Without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

14. **Heb 1:6** When he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he said, Let all the angels of God worship him

15. **Heb 2:16** Verily he took not on *him the nature of* angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham.

16. **Heb 10:5** Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me: **Hebrews 7:26** “He became us..”

17. **I John 4:9** In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

18. **I John 4:14** We have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

724. The Happiness of Jesus Christ's Birth

Bible Reading: Luke 2:1-20; 2:21-40.

25 Dec 2018

Verse: "Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people." Lk 2:10
Aim: To experience and share the happiness of Jesus Christ's birth.

Introduction: Christmas is a time of joy and happiness for so many people. When we consider the events of Jesus Christ's birth, we see so many happy responses. This makes us happy as we consider the benefits of Jesus Christ's birth to us today. Pagan gods are distant and angry.

The Creator God of the Bible desires to have a close, loving, happy relationship with humans.

I. Who experienced happiness at Jesus Christ's birth?

1. **Gabriel** announcing John's birth to Zacharias (Luke 1:19) and to Mary (Luke 1:26-28).
2. **Mary's** agreement (Luke 1:29-38) and **her song** (1:46-56). She praised God for being my Saviour (47), doing great things (49), his mercy (50), his strength (51), exalting the lowly (52), filling hungry with good things (53), helping Israel (54), keeping his promises to Abraham (55).
3. **Elizabeth** was filled with the Holy Ghost when Mary visited her (Luke 1:39-41) and her praise (42-45).
4. **Shepherds** at Bethlehem (Luke 2:8-20): good tidings of great joy to all people (10), a Saviour Christ the Lord" (11), glory to God and on earth peace, good will toward men. (14), they made this known (17).
5. **Angels** were happy: "a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men." Luke 2:13,14.
6. **Simeon** in the temple at Jerusalem (Luke 2:21-25-35) called Jesus the "Consolation of Israel" (25), the Lord's Messiah (26), thy salvation (30), a light to lighten the gentiles, the glory of Israel (32), rising many
7. **Anna** (Luke 2:36-38) thanked the Lord and spake of Jesus to all that looked for redemption in Jer (38).
8. **Wise men** (Matthew 2:1-12) rejoiced with exceeding great joy at the star (10), fell down and worshipped Jesus as God (11), gave gifts of gold (king), frankincense (God), myrrh (Saviour) (11).
9. **All people:** "I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people." 2:10. "thy salvation, Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;" Luke 2:31. "peace, good will toward men" 2:14.

II. Benefits of Jesus Christ's Birth

1. **Saved from our sins, guilt and hell.** (Matthew 1:21).
 2. **Rising** of many (Luke 2:34),
 3. **Reveals** our heart's thoughts (35).
 4. **God values humans** in becoming born as one of us (John 1:14; Hebrews 7:26).
 5. He is our **perfect example** how to live. "I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you." John 13:15.
 6. He **reveals God to us**. "No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him." John 1:18.
 7. He gives us **wisdom** for life.
 8. He gives us **peace** and good will (Luke 2:14).
 9. He **fulfilled 45 OT prophecies** of Messiah, proving the OT and NT is from God.
 10. He gives us **certainly** of His return to rule on earth "of his kingdom there shall be no end" (Lk 1:33).
 11. He will **raise all people** from the dead to judge the evil and prepare a place for us in heaven (Jn 14:2).
 12. He **sends the Holy Spirit** to indwell us and to give us power to live with love, joy, peace.
 13. He **lightens the gentiles** by removing evil, crazy ideas from our culture and bringing right ideas.
 14. He brings **peace** between Christian nations (USA, Australia, South Korea) & peace within nations.
 15. He **answers life's key questions:** Why am I here? Where did I come from? Where am I going?
 16. He **inspired and gave us the Bible** by his life, death and resurrection.
 17. He **removes our fears** "Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, to all people." 2:10
 18. He reveals **God's love toward man**. "For God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten son"
- Conclusion:** Let us rejoice and be happy at Jesus' birth. Let us make others happy by leading them to receive Christ as their Saviour and live by His commands.

725. See Problems. Find Solutions.

Bible Reading: Mark 2:1-12; Isaiah 6:1-8.

(30 Dec 2018) (I Cor 15:34.

"Awake to righteousness & sin not; for **some have not the knowledge of God:** I speak *this* to your shame
Aim: To identify problems hindering God's work. To **pray**, **study** and **persevere** to find solutions.

Problem: Many want us to help fix their problems, but they won't help fix our problems or serve God.
You help others and do God's work and God will help you. "**Give** and it shall be given unto you." Lk 6:38
"**Bear ye one another's burdens** and so fulfil the law of Christ." Galat. 6:2. "Whom shall I send?" Is 6:8
"Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others." Philippians 2:4.

Introduction: Life is full of problems that slow us down and hinder God's work. If we don't solve problems, we do not make progress, but get stuck in a pit. If we solve problems, we rescue ourselves and others from difficult situations. Some study and work hard to solve problems and others give up easily. Problems test us to draw out the best or worst in us. If we wish to do great things for God and fulfil Jesus' Great Commission, we must identify the problems and obstacles, then discover how to solve them. The world is full of sleepy, lazy, blind, lukewarm Christians who don't care about growing God's work. We must determine to be the very best Christians, who have the biggest impact on the world for Christ. As soon as we set out to serve God, we experience **obstacles, problems, hindrances and difficulties**. Our **response** to these determines if we will be an achiever or a failure, a winner or a loser, a somebody or a nobody. How do you respond to obstacles in serving God? Some responses are:

- 1) Quit and give up. 2) Make excuses. 3) Pray and study for solutions. 4) Leave church. 5) Blame others.
- Problems:** 1) Ignorance: Study Bible, get wise advice. 2) No wife: be kind. 3) No money: job. 4) Conflict
- I. Who Solved Problems in the Bible?** 1) **4 friends** of a paralyzed man. Mark 2:1-12.
2) **Noah** by building an Ark to save his family and animal species. 3) **Abraham** leaving idolatrous Ur.
4) **Joseph** by staying close to God, trusting God, storing food for a famine, reconciling with his brothers.
5) **Moses** by leading Israel out of Egypt, staying close to God, being patient with angry Israelites, teaching
6) **David** killing Goliath & writing Psalms. 7) **Solomon** praying for wisdom to rule Israel, writing books.
8) **Prophets** by teaching truth and rebuking error. 9) **Jesus** solved our sin problem by paying sin's penalty.
10) **Paul** by Bible study, missionary journeys, starting churches, writing 14 NT books, training SWs.
11) **John** stayed close to Jesus, wrote 5 NT books, taught who Jesus is, trained many Bible teachers.

II. What Problems Hinder God's Work Today?

1. **False Religions** (Islam, RC, JW, SDA, Mormon) teaching many false doctrines.
2. Not understanding how **Jesus is Son of God**, Not explaining the **Trinity** correctly,
3. **Evolution**, Atheism, Secularism, Socialism, Calvinism.
4. **Lukewarm**, lazy, sleepy, blind, Biblically ignorant Christians and dead churches.
5. Most Christians don't know how to win souls and teach key Bible truths or don't care.
6. Many Christians are **distracted by work**, money, no goals, TV, useless activities. Matt 13:22.
7. They **don't notice the problems** hindering God's work, so they never seek solutions, or procrastinate.
8. **Personal sins:** get offended, get angry at small offences, leave church, stop serving God. Matt 13:21.

III. How Can We Solve these Problems?

1. Aim and plan to teach God's truth to the most people as fast as possible.
2. Ask "**What needs to be taught?**" "**What literature** must we use for different people?"
3. **Make friends of Faithful men** who are well connected who can teach many people God's truths.
4. **Print cheap literature** on a very wide scale.
5. Pray and ask God daily. "**Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?**" Acts 9:6.
6. Ask God "**What are the problems? What are the solutions? What opportunities should I take?**"
7. Share the gospel and you learn what errors people believe. Teach the Bible to learn how to do it better.
8. Ask "**What am I doing wrong? How can I do it better? How can I reach more people for Christ?**"
How can I inspire more workers? (Matt 9:36-38). **Who are faithful men** that we can work with? 2T2:2
9. **Repent of a "don't care" attitude**. Take God's work very seriously.
10. Ask: "**What will happen if this problem is not fixed?**" How will we fix a bigger problem?

IV. What will Happen if we Solve Problems in God's Work?

1. More will get saved. 2. More will learn Bible truths. 3. More will teach God's Word. 4. Less false ideas
- Conclusion:** What problems will you see & solve this year? How will you grow God's kingdom in 2019?

726. Don't Get Distracted from Soul Winning and Making Disciples

Bible Reading: Matthew 25:14-30; Daniel 12:1-13.

6 Jan 2019

Verse: “I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine.” Matt 25:25
Aim: To focus our minds on leading people to Christ & teaching them Bible truths. We meet many in 2019

Introduction: We live in a very distracting world. Many things seek to distract us from serving God. Money, pleasure, sport, study, work, screen time & problems distract and hinder us from SW and BT. This reminds us of the one talent man who hid it in the ground because he was afraid (Matt 25:24,25). Why do so many people believe so many crazy ideas lately? Because most Christians are distracted from SW and BT. Why does Islam spread so much? Same reason. Why do evil govts get into power? Distracted. We all need to take SW and BT much more seriously. Reject our distracting excuses and do it. Jesus was constantly focused on SW (eg: Nicodemus, woman at the well, thief on the cross, Zacchaeus) and BT (eg: disciples, in temple, sermon on Mount, to Pharisees, Parables, prophecies). So must we.

WHY SHOULD WE DO SOUL-WINNING?

1. God commands us to. “Go and preach the gospel to every creature”. Mark 16:15.
2. That is why Christ came. “The Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost” Luke 19:10
3. We must ALL appear before the Judgment Seat of Christ to receive REWARDS for faithfully serving Christ. 2 Corinthians 5:10.
4. Because of HELL - “knowing the terror of the Lord, we persuade men”. 2 Cor 5:11. Hell is HOT, Heaven is SWEET, and JESUS SAVES”. See Luke 16:19-31; Mark 9:42-48.
5. THE LOVE OF CHRIST Compels us. 2 Corinthians 5:14.
6. People are BLESSED by being saved, and by becoming a new creature. 2 Corinthians. 5:17.
7. God has given us the MINISTRY (Job) of Reconciliation. 2 Cor 5:18. (bring God and man together).
8. We are AMBASSADORS for CHRIST. 2 Corinthians 5:20.
9. So Christ will say to us: “Well done thou good and faithful servant.” Matthew 25:21.
10. Soul - Winners are the BEST Christians. Matthew 4:19.
11. Soul - Winners will shine as the stars forever. Daniel 12:3.
12. So that we won't be ashamed before Christ. 1 John 2:28.
13. There is a great need, but few labourers (Soul winners). Matthew 9:36-38.
14. JESUS was a soul - winner. John 4; Luke 19:10.
15. Not to have BLOODY HANDS. Ezekiel 3:17,18.
16. We have very little time to do soul-winning (John 9:4). We can't do S.W. in heaven, only on Earth.
17. SW and DM is the only hope to save Australia from sin, judgment, bad government. Ezekiel 22:30.
18. We'll PERISH without a VISION of Soul Winning and Disciple Making. Proverbs 29:18.
19. Soul - Winning glorifies Christ. When people get saved, they praise God. Romans 10:9.
20. Soul - Winners are WISER, know the Bible BETTER, and have LESS FEAR.
21. GIVE (gospel) & it shall be given unto you. Lk6:38. Look after God's interests. He'll look after yours.
22. To plant and build Soul-Winning churches all over the world.
23. To HURT SATAN and to make heaven rejoice. Luke 15:3-7.
24. It's a PRIVILEGE that angels don't have. Acts 10:3-8.
25. Those you win to Christ will thank you in heaven, and love you always.
26. God gives greater opportunities for service (in this life and the next) to those who are faithful in little things such as Soul-Winning. Matthew 25:21.
27. It's great to see God use you.
28. If we don't win them to Christ, the world or cults will win them for Satan.
29. “WOE is unto me if I preach NOT the gospel”. 1 Corinthians 9:16; Luke 12:47.
30. Soul-Winning is the most exciting way to spend your life.
31. You set a MULTIPLICATION CHAIN going that may have millions of people in it. 2 Timothy 2:2
32. JESUS is COMING SOON!! 33. Internet & printing gives us more SW and BT opportunities.
34. Soul-Winning increases your love for people and for God.
35. Example of Christians in the past e.g. martyrs. Revelation 17:6.
36. It is the BEST WAY to MAKE FRIENDS. 37. You may win a great person to Christ.
38. It makes you HAPPY and brings UNITY in your church. **Conclusion: Will you do SW and BT?**

727. Are You Ambitious? Do You Want More?

Bible Reading: Acts 5:1-16; Acts 9:1-29.

20 Jan 2019

Memory Verse: “But Saul increased the more in strength” Acts 9:22

Aim: To be ambitious to grow ourselves spiritually and to grow God's kingdom more here and overseas.

Introduction: The word “more” means to advance to a greater, higher level than where we were before. We mostly think of “more” in a selfish context, such as wanting more money, more pleasures, more fun. But to a Godly, HS controlled Christian, we want “more” of the things that will grow God's kingdom and make us better, more useful, Christ-like people. In what ways should we seeing more growth & progress?
1. See more value of others. Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows. Matt 10:31.

2. More publishing of God's Word. “He charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it.” Mark 7:36.

3. Spend more on God's work. “when he departed, he took out two pence, & gave *them* to the host & said Take care of him; & whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.” Luke 10:35

4. More Sacrifice for God brings more rewards. Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.” Luke 18:29,30

5. More earnest prayer. “Being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.” Luke 22:44.

6. More praise from God. “They loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.” John 12:43.

7. More Fruit. “Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.” John 15:2.

8. More saved. Believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men & women. Act 5:14

9. More strength to convince. But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ. Acts 9:22.

10. Overcomers. In all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. Rom 8:37.

11. More Bible study. These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so. Acts 17:11.

12. More Bible explaining. He began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto *them*, & expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly. Act 18:26.

13. More blessings “remember.. the Lord Jesus.. It is more blessed to give than to receive.” Act 20:35

14. More labour for God. “I laboured more abundantly than they all.” I Cor 15:10.

15. More Love. “that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.” 2 Cor 2:4

16. More glory in heaven. “For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory.” 2 Cor 4:17.

17. More forward to attempt more. “being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you 2Cor8:17

18. More Diligent. We have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which *I have* in you.” 2 Cor 8:22.

19. More Zealous. “being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.” Gal 1:14.

20. More Bold. “many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.” Philippians 1:14.

21. More Increase. “we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more.” I Thess 4:10.

22. More Love for God “heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God.” 2 Tim 3:4

23. More Heed. “We ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard.” Heb 2:1.

24. More Exhorting (encouraging) “Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some *is*; but exhorting *one another*: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.” Heb 10:25.

728. The Value of Australia's Christian Culture

Bible Reading: Judges 2:1-22; Isaiah 2:1-5.

27 Jan 2019

Memory Verse: “Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD,” Psalm 33:12.

Aim: To value our Christian, Bible-based heritage, culture, laws, thinking, lifestyle and doctrines

Introduction: A person's religion determines his assumptions, beliefs, values, what is right or wrong.

On Australia day, we think of what makes us a free, peaceful, prosperous, safe country to live in.

Australia has a Christian heritage based on Bible values that must be preserved and safeguarded against evil or ignorant people who seek to destroy our Christian values and replace them with Islam, socialism, communism, atheism, gender denial ideas that will create enormous problems and loss of freedoms.

“If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?” Psalm 11:3. Satan seeks to weaken our nation through ignorant, ungodly people voting for evil, ungodly politicians implementing evil laws. “How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!” Isaiah 14:12. Satan seeks to weaken nations so we don't have the resources to spread the gospel and print Bible literature worldwide. We must preserve our freedom of religion, the press, assembly, speech, protest, business, schooling. Leading people to Christ preserves our Christian thinking from Islam, Hinduism, Buddhism, Atheism, anti-business socialism. The OT has many examples of a godly generation being followed by an ungodly generation that did not value or appreciate their parents' Godly values, so they embraced errors and false religions, leading to captivity, loss, pain. “All that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.” Judges 2:10-15.

I. What makes a nation great, free, prosperous, peaceful and secure?

1. “Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD,” Psalm 33:12.

2. “Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people,” Prov 14:34.

3. “Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice; they take delight in approaching to God,” Isaiah 58:2.

4. “What nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day?” Deut 4:8.

5. “For they are a nation void of counsel, neither is there any understanding in them,” Deut 32:28

6. “That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations,” Psalm 67:2.

7. “Go ye therefore, & teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, Son, HS” Matt 28:19.

8. “At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it; (7) If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.” Jeremiah 18:7,8.

II. What Problems and Sins Weaken a Nation and Bring God's Judgment on Them?

1. “Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evildoers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward,” Isaiah 1:4.

2. “That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world,” Philippians 2:15.

3. “The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God,” Psalm 9:17.

4. “All the gods of the nations are idols: but the LORD made the heavens,” Psalm 96:5.

5. “My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations,” Hosea 9:17.

6. “I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people and *for* my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land,” Joel 3:2.

7. **Roman Catholic errors**. “by thy sorceries were all nations deceived,” Rev 18:23.

Conclusion: “Many nations shall be joined to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people,” Zech 2:11.

“Many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem,” Isaiah 2:3 (Micah 4:2).

729. How Do People Get a Reprobate Mind?

Bible Reading: Romans 1:1-17; 18-32

3 Feb 2019

(Romans 1:28.

Verse: “they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind.”

Aim: To understand what is a reprobate mind, to avoid it, to see its harm, to rescue those with it.

Introduction: What is a “reprobate” mind? “a depraved, unprincipled, wicked person. One who does not know right from wrong. Have you noticed that some people almost always believe the opposite of what God teaches in the Bible. Whatever God says is good (male-female marriage, Bible truths, creation, Israel, low taxation, free enterprise, Christian schools), they think is bad. Whatever God says is evil (sodomy, alcohol, Islam, evolution, atheism, gender confusion, fornication), they think is good.

I. What Bible Verses Teach about Reprobate minds.

1. Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil: that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter! Isaiah 5:20

2. Reprobate silver shall *men* call them, because the LORD hath rejected them. Jeremiah 6:30

3. Even as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient; Romans 1:28.

4. Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith. 2 Timothy 3:8.

5. They profess that they know God; but in works they deny *him*, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate. Titus 1:16.

II. How Does a Person Get a Reprobate mind? Why do many Catholics and Muslims become atheists?

1. They start by knowing about God (Romans 1:21) from school, church or creation. Romans 1:20.

2. They glorify him not as God. They don't seek to learn more about God, His Word, His Will, Ways.

3. They become unthankful to God for all His provisions of food, creation, affluence. (Romans 1:21).

4. They adopt vain imaginations (foolish, unreal, mad, dangerous ideas), such as abortion, Islam,

5. Their foolish heart becomes darkened. They get more entrenched in ignorance and error, defending it. “Foolish” is “asynetos” (morally senseless). When truth is rejected, soon they lose ability to know truth.

6. “Professing themselves to be wise, they become fools.” (22). When people reject God's wisdom, they become fools “*emorantesan*” (stupid) as seen by their worshipping people, animals or idols. Ps 111:10. When people suppress truth, ignore revelation of creation, Bible, conscience, Christ and reject God, then God gives them up (abandons them 24,26,28) to their corrupt lifestyle and death (32).

7. They do not like to retain God in their knowledge (28). They become atheists, losing moral compass.

8. They become haters of God (30). They hate God telling them what to do. They hate Christian speakers

9. They have pleasure in those that do these sins (32).

10. “For this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie,” 2 Thess 2:11

11. “They receive not the love of the truth (2 Thess 2:10). They all might be dammned, they believe not the truth, but have pleasure in unrighteousness.” (2:12).

III. God Gives them Up to..

1. Uncleaness (impurity), fornication, sexual lusts, prostitution, dishonouring their bodies (24,25). They change the “truth of God” (God's truth on all things) into a lie (evolution, atheism, independent of God, self-fulfilling, self-directing, self-sufficient). We are creations of God and only find fulfilment in worshipping and serving the Creator.

2. Vile Affections (lesbianism, homosexuality, sexual perversion) bringing God's judgment (26,27).

3. Reprobate mind (“*adokimon*” depraved, disapproved. They put God out of their minds (28), then lose their sense of right and wrong. Their mental vacuum caused by rejecting God gets filled with 23 forms of active sin: “Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy (politics of envy), murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, (29), Backbiters, haters of God, spiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents (30), Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affection (abortion), implacable, unmerciful.” (31).

730. Do You Care?

10 Feb 2019

Bible Reading: Luke 10:25-37; I have no man likeminded, who will naturally care for your state. Phil2:20

Verse: “But thanks *be* to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.” 2 Cor 8:16

Aim: To really care for God, His work and for helping people get saved, grow and solve their problems.

Introduction: Have you ever met people who don’t care about important things? They care about themselves, making money, but they don’t care about God, you or doing a quality job. A Godly Christian will be a perfectionist who seeks to do all things well as a way of glorifying God and helping others.

- 1) Many don’t care about their **health** by smoking, drinking alcohol, taking drugs, eating junk food.
- 2) Many don’t care about their **future** by mixing with evil people, by not studying, by not saving, by not planning, by not attending church, by getting to church late and missing part of the message or offering.
- 3) Many don’t care about their **family** by not communicating well with them, by not encouraging them, by not taking them to a good church, by not praying with them, by not teaching them the Bible.
- 4) Many don’t care about **God** by not going soul-winning, by not studying the Bible, by not teaching the Bible, by not obeying God’s Word and God’s Ways, by joining false religions, by believing errors, by not helping with missions, by not asking God what He wants us to do, by not thanking God, by not studying Bible prophecies and getting ready for Jesus’ return, by not laying up treasures in heaven.
- 5) Many don’t care about **church** by arriving late, by not helping the helpers, by getting offended easily, by leaving over a small conflict, by getting into fights, by causing splits, by not resolving problems, by not giving to support its expenses and projects, by accepting excuses why they can’t come, by believing error.

I. Examples of people who don’t care:

1. **Christians** who don’t share the gospel, or explain it in a sloppy way.
2. Christians who are not committed to helping church grow.
3. **Tradesman** who don’t care about doing a job well.
4. **Politicians** who don’t care about helping people.
5. **People who join a church with false doctrines** don’t care about studying the Bible carefully to see what God says.
6. **People who create problems** for others by lazy, incomplete work.

II. Jesus’ Life always Cared for People, seen by healing them, preaching the gospel, solving their problems, encouraging them, doing all things well (Mark 7:37), telling about people who cared (Gd Sam).

III. Bible Characters who Cared for Others.

1. Good Samaritan (Luke 10:30-35).
2. **Thief on cross** who defended Jesus.
3. **John the Baptist**.
4. **Woman at well** who told her friends about Jesus.
5. **David** writing Psalms.
6. Moses leading Israel out of Egypt.
7. Hezekiah digging the tunnel to supply water.
8. Paul planting churches on 3 missionary journeys and writing 14 NT books to help Christians.
9. **John** staying with Jesus at the cross and writing 5 NT books.
10. **Titus** (2 Cor 8:16).

IV. Bible Characters who Did Not Care for Others.

1. **Saul** seeking to kill David.
2. **Herod** killing John.
3. **Pharisees** killing Jesus Who healed people.
4. Man who buried his talent (Matt 25:24,25).
5. Assyrians killing many people.

V. How Can we Care for Others?

1. By giving them what they need.
2. By building good will and love.
3. By sharing gospel with them.
4. By teaching the Bible.
6. By printing Stop tracts, Est, Answers books.
7. By praying for them.
8. By finding solutions to their problems.
9. By helping refugees.
10. By passing just laws. By opposing evil laws.
11. By delivering people from false religions.

VI. Reasons Why We Should Care for People

1. We show and **prove our love for God** and for **others**. “to prove the sincerity of your love.” (2 Cor 8:8).
2. We **might need their help someday**. We help them now, they help us later.
3. **God will reward** us now and in heaven. “whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.” Gal 6:7.
4. We are following Jesus’ **example**, being Christlike, obeying Jesus’ commands (Matt 5:42 Give to him).
5. **We create a better world**. We reject selfishness. We create opportunities. Everyone should help others
6. By telling people that we **love them**. By asking what we can do to help them.
7. By noticing their problems and providing solutions for them, especially Bible solutions.
8. By telling people how we appreciate them. By thanking them.
9. **God commands** us to care for others. “members should have the same care one for another.” ICor12:25
10. Care of **churches**. “daily, the care of all the churches.” 2 Cor 11:28. “take care of the church” ITim3:5

731. Inspiring Lessons from Early Christians: Think and Act like them.

Bible Reading: Acts 18:18-28; 28:16-31.

17 Feb 2019

Memory Verse: “the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and *that* **they will hear it**” Acts 28:28

Aim: To think & act like the early Christians who changed the world by gospel preaching, Bible teaching

Introduction: The apostles and early Christians changed the first century world from being pagan, idol-worshipping, wicked, sinful, ignorant of God into Christian, Bible based, lovers of God & others. Churches sprang up all over the ancient world within 70 years. Why did this happen? Can it happen today. What Did the Early Christians Think, Say and Do that we Should Follow Today?

Act 1:14 These **all continued** with **one accord** in **prayer and supplication**,

Act 2:42 They **continued stedfastly** in the **apostles' doctrine**, **fellowship**, in **breaking of bread**, in **prayers**.

Act 4:2 Being grieved that they **taught the people**, **preached** through Jesus the **resurrection from the dead**

Act 4:29 Grant unto thy servants, that with **all boldness** they may **speak thy word**,

Acts 5:28 ye have **filled Jerusalem with your doctrine**, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.

Act 5:29 Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, **We ought to obey God** rather than **men**.

5:41 They departed from the council, **rejoicing** that they were counted worthy to **suffer shame for his name**

Act 5:42 **Daily** in the temple, and **in every house**, they ceased not to **teach** and **preach Jesus Christ**.

Act 6:4 But we will **give ourselves continually to prayer**, and to the **ministry of the word**.

Act 6:10 They were **not able to resist** the **wisdom** and the **spirit** by which he spake.

Act 8:4 Therefore they that were **scattered abroad** went **every where preaching the word**.

Act 8:35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same **scripture**, and **preached unto him Jesus**.

Act 9:20 And straightway he **preached Christ** in the synagogues, that **he is the Son (Huios) of God**.

9:22 **Saul increased the more in strength**, and **confounded the Jews** proving that this is very Christ.

Act 9:29 He **spake boldly** in the name of the Lord Jesus, and **disputed** against the Grecians.

Act 9:31 Then had the **churches rest** throughout all Judaea and Galilee and Samaria, and were **edified**; and walking in the **fear of the Lord**, and in the **comfort** of the Holy Ghost, were **multiplied**.

Act 10:4 He said unto him, **Thy prayers** and **thine alms** are come up for a **memorial before God**.

10:48 He commanded them to be **baptized** in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to **tarry** days.

Act 11:29 The disciples, **every man according to his ability**, **determined to send relief** to the brethren

Act 13:36 David, after he had **served his own generation** by the will of God, fell on sleep,

13:47 I have set thee to be a **light of the Gentiles**, that thou should be for **salvation to the ends of the earth**

14:21 When they had **preached the gospel** to that city, & had **taught many**, they returned again to Lystra,

Act 14:23 When they had ordained them **elders in every church**, and had **prayed** with fasting, they...

15:35 Paul & Barnabas continued in Antioch, **teaching & preaching the word** of the Lord, with many others

15:36 Let us visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, see how they do

Act 16:5 So were the **churches established in the faith**, and **increased in number daily**

16:9 There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, **Come over** into Macedonia, and **help us**.

Act 16:25 At midnight Paul and Silas **prayed**, and **sang praises** unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

17:2 Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, 3 sabbath days **reasoned** with them **out of the scriptures**

Act 17:6 These that have **turned the world upside down** are come hither also;

17:11 they **received the word** with all readiness of mind, **searched the scriptures daily**, whether those

17:16 While Paul waited for them at Athens, **his spirit was stirred in him**, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry. Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons.

17 **Act 18:4** And **he reasoned** in the synagogue every sabbath, and **persuaded** the Jews and the Greeks.

18:5 When Silas & Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was **pressed in the spirit**, & testified to

Act 18:11 He continued *there* a **year and six months**, **teaching the word of God** among them.

Acts 18:24-28 Apollos

19:8-10 He went into the synagogue, spake boldly for the space of **three months**, **disputing, persuading**

Act 20:17 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and **called the elders of the church**.

Act 20:35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to **support the weak**

Act 26:19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, **I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision**:

28:28 Be it known to you, that the **salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles**, and *that* **they will hear it**

732. **Bible Explanation Certificate.** **Name:** _____

Biblical Animation Series Videos (youtube). **Who are the main people?** **What did they do?**

1. **In the beginning God created heaven and earth** - Noah and the flood – Genesis. **Date:**

2. **Abraham and Isaac the miracle child of promise** - Sodom and Gomorrah - Chapter 2. **Date:**

3. **The story of Moses** - Pharaoh - The Ten Plagues of Egypt - Passover - Chapter 3. **Date:**

4. **The Exodus** - Parting The Red Sea - Mount Sinai - Ten Commandments -Joshua – 4. **Date:**

5. **The Land of Canaan** - The Nation of Israel - King David - King Josiah - Chapter 5. **Date:**

6. **Elijah & Elisha** - God Jehovah destroys baal prophets - Ahab and Jezebel - Chap 6. **Date:**

7. **The Prophecies of Jesus Christ** - Israel conquered by Babylon - Daniel - Cyrus - Ch 7. **Date:**

8. **The New Testament** - The Coming of Messiah - The birth of Jesus Christ - Chapter 8. **Date:**

9. **The early Ministry of Jesus Christ** - The Lamb of God - The Twelve Disciples - Chap 9. **Date:**

10. **Miracles and Parables of Jesus Christ** - Jesus resurrects Lazarus from the dead - Ch 10. **Date:**

11. **Passover and Suffering** - Arrest, Crucifixion and Death of Jesus Christ on the Cross - Ch 11

12. **Jesus burial** - Jesus Christ Resurrection on third day - The Early Church - Chap 12. **Date:**

13. **The Gospel of Jesus Christ** - Paul - Preach to all the world - Good news to the Gentiles - Ch 13

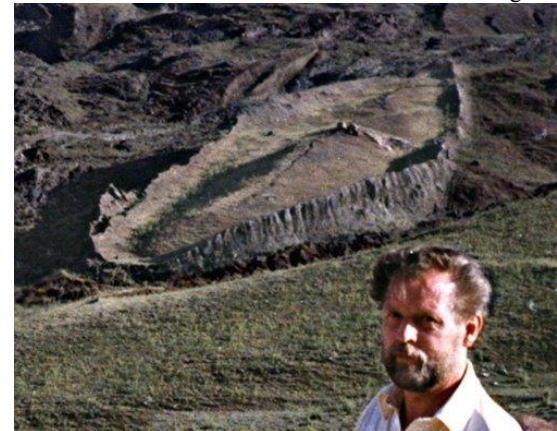
14. **I AM GOD Jesus Christ in the Flesh** - The God of gods and King of kings. **Date:**

733. Proofs of Jesus Christ and the Bible. Questions for Atheists and Evolutionists.

1. Israel would be captive in Babylon for 70 years, from 606-536 BC. Jeremiah 25:11,12-14; 29:10. "These nations shall serve the King of Babylon seventy years." (Jeremiah 25:11 in 607 BC). Isaiah 23:17. "when seventy years are accomplished, I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation" Jeremiah 25:12
2. Cyrus of Persia was named by Isaiah in 712 BC (44:28--45:4) 176 years earlier, as the one who would conquer Babylon and permit the Jews to return to rebuild their temple (536 BC). "Cyrus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid." Isaiah 44:28. "Cyrus...to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two leaved gates; the gates shall not be shut;" Isaiah 45:1 Josephus records Cyrus decreeing that "He (Jehovah) foretold my name by His prophet, and that I should build Him a house at Jerusalem." (Understanding p.1483; Antiquities, Chap 11,1,1, p.228).
3. The exact day that Jesus Christ would come to Jerusalem to offer Himself as King to Israel was prophesied in Daniel 9:25, as being 173,880 days after 4 March 444 BC until 29 March 33 AD. (Ans218). "Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem (Neh 2:8) unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks & sixty-two weeks (69x7x360 days) Question: How did the Bible know the exact day of the exact year that Jesus Christ would offer Himself as King to Israel on Sunday 3pm 29 March 33AD? Jesus told Jews, "If thou had known this thy day (42) because thou knew not the time of thy visitation (44)" Luke 19:35-45. What's the probability?
4. After Messiah came to Jerusalem on Sunday 29 March 33AD, He would be "cut off" meaning killed. Jesus Christ, Israel's Messiah was crucified on Friday 3 April, 33AD, which was a Passover Full Moon. (See astropixels.com/ephemeris/phasescat/phases0001 and -0499). "after *the* threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself:" Daniel 9:26. He died, not for His sins, but for our sins. Question: How did Daniel 9:26 know that Messiah would be killed just after 29 March 33 AD? p.44
5. Jerusalem and the Temple were prophesied to be destroyed just after Israel rejected her Messiah. 'The people (Romans) of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary.' Daniel 9:26. Jesus prophesied details of Jerusalem's destruction in Luke 21:20-24 & the temple's destruction Mat 24:2. Both Solomon's temple and Herod's temple were destroyed on the same day of the Hebrew calender, Tisha B'Av, which happened to be the same day that Israel refused to enter the Promised land after the Exodus around 1500 BC. What is the probability of these 3 events all happening on the same day?
6. What caused the sun to black out for 3 hours from 12 noon - 3 pm when Jesus Christ was on the cross?
 - i) This was prophesied in Amos 8:9 (787 BC), "it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day:"
 - ii) Matthew 27:45-52 'Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour. (v 45). Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. (v 51). And, behold the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; & the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.' (52)
 - iii) Secular historians recorded this 3 hours of darkness when Jesus was crucified: Thallus experienced it in 33AD and writes in 52 AD in "Histories", "On the whole world there pressed a most fearful darkness; and the rocks were rent by an earthquake, and many places in Judea and other districts were thrown down." Phlegon (80AD), a first Century Greek historian and astronomer wrote two books entitled *Chronicles and Olympiads*. Phlegon records the 3 hours darkness at Jesus' death and is quoted by: Tertullian (160AD), Origen (200AD), Justin Martyr (110-165AD), Apocryphal gospel of Peter (120AD), Serapion (190AD)
7. Question: How did Psalm 22:16 know the method of Messiah's death would be crucifixion when it had not been invented when written in 1000 BC? "they pierced my hands and my feet." Psalm 22:16.
8. a) Israel would return to their land in the latter years just before Jesus Christ's second coming. "I will gather you out of all countries, and bring you into your own land." Ezekiel 36:24.
 - b) Many will threaten Israel. PLO, Hamas, Iran say "let us cut them off from being a nation" Psalm 83:4
 - c) Israel would lose control of Jerusalem "until the times of the gentiles be fulfilled." Luke 21:24.
 - d) Antichrist takes half of Jerusalem to enforce "2-state solution". 'half the city shall go captive' Zec14:2
 - e) Passenger air travel brings rich US Jews to Israel. "Who are these that fly as doves?" Isaiah 60:8,9,85

9. Pleiades Constellation is a Bound cluster that is not breaking up.

- "Can you bind the sweet influences (cluster) of Pleiades?" (Job 38:31). In 1520 BC, God said that the Pleiades star cluster is bound together in a highly stable group. Today using high powered telescopes, this has been shown to be true. It is a bound cluster of about 500 stars, 50 light years across and 410 light years away from earth. The individual stars cannot overcome the "chains" of gravity and allow them to break away from the cluster. The cluster is not expanding, not breaking up, but is bound together. This situation is very uncommon, as the reverse is usually true of all open or galactic clusters. Photographs reveal that some of its stars are veiled in a faint transparent blue haze of gas and dust, which beautifully reflect the glory of the stars in the cluster with their various colours. The cluster is indeed "sweet" in colour as God said in Job 38:31. "Research compilations now suggest that about 500 stars, mostly faint, are gravitationally bound together as the Pleiades." http://coolcosmos.ipac.caltech.edu/cosmic_classroom/multiwavelength_astronomy/multiwavelength_museum/m45.html. How did the Bible know these two details not observable to the naked eye? God wrote it.
10. Orion's Bands are loosed. "Can you loose the bands of Orion?" (Job 38:31). The constellation of Orion is a star system that is steadily expanding outwards. The gravitational "bands" holding the constellation together have indeed been loosed, just as God told Job. Orion is 350 light years across and 1600 light years from earth. This expansion is not observable to the naked eye. Question: How could the Bible tell the difference between two star systems in 1600 BC, Pleiades being bound and Orion being loosed? Answer: God authored the Bible.
11. How do explain the exact triple timing of Hurricane Katrina as a double judgment on USA on the same day (Saturday) as the sodomite Mardi Gras in New Orleans and the day after US president George Bush forced Israel to vacate Gaza to Hamas? It also occurred on Israel's recurring misfortune day of "Tisha B'Av". Ariel Sharon, Prime Minister of Israel who forced the evacuation of 20,000 Jewish settlers from Gaza was comatozed by a stroke the next week from which he died several years later. Was this God supernaturally intervening to judge homosexuals, George Bush, Ariel Sharon and Israel?
12. Do you believe in Noah's Flood? (Evolutionists say "No".) Then why are there about 200 Flood legends from ancient cultures from all over the world agreeing with the Bible? Please explain this. Ans405 The remains of Noah's ark have been found on the mountains of Ararat in Turkey. The Turkish government believes it to be Noah's Ark and has declared it a national heritage area. www.ArkDiscovery.



1. Ask Atheists: What percent of the total knowledge of the universe do you have? (less than 1%). Is it possible for God to exist outside your area of knowledge? (yes). Then you cannot be an atheist.
2. How does Self-Consciousness or a soul evolve? (Evolution has no idea). God created it.
3. How does Sex and Reproduction evolve? How does a Brain or Eyes evolve? (Evolution has no idea).
4. Who calibrated all the physical constants to be exactly right to support life? Not mindless evolution
5. Cut open an apple. It soon goes brown. Why? Oxygen breaks down molecules. Oxygen stops evolution.
6. Have you ever tried to synthesize highly complex molecules in plants or in humans such as DNA? 86
7. Atheists tortured in an Iranian jail, will certainly pray to God to set them free. 8. Does a PC evolve?

734. The Evil Hidden Agenda of SSM. Consequences of SSM for Society, LGBT and God

When selling a lie, or an uncomfortable idea, the deceiving speaker has 2 reasons in mind:

1. The given reason which sounds fair & good, such as “SSM is loving and promotes marriage equality”.
2. The Real reason which if announced would immediately be rejected as dangerous, evil & not in our interests, this being “SSM is a tool of the elites to erode our freedoms of speech, religion, parenting, protest, adoption until they control every area of our life.” Yes voters want “More power to the govt.” Same Sex Marriage (SSM) is a trick to steal these freedoms from us. Don’t be a SSM Sucker.

Ask: “What are the short term and long term consequences of SSM?”

If you don’t know, then vote “NO” and don’t throw away your freedoms to some corrupt government.

You CANNOT trust ungodly governments to always do the right thing for you. They will mostly do what they think will keep themselves in power. “Woe unto them that decree unrighteous decrees.” Isaiah 10:1.

Why will the Labour and Liberal parties NOT first tell us how they intend to guarantee our freedoms of speech, religion, protest if SSM is legalized? Because they have NO INTENTION of guaranteeing them.

What are the short and long term consequences of legalizing SSM?

1. SSM is total uprooting of traditional father/mother parenting. It will legally erase biological parenting. Parental rights will be taken by big government. Why should homosexual rights supercede children’s right to a mum & a dad? Children of SSM are discriminated & disadvantaged by missing a biological parent.

2. You will lose your freedom to protest this and many other government mandated issues.

It will be called discrimination to say that marriage is between a man and a woman.

It will be called discrimination to say that every child should be raised by his biological father & mother. New “hate speech laws” and “anti-discrimination laws” will be introduced where you can be prosecuted for voicing a different opinion. Your legal fees and penalties will cost you over \$100,000.

You will risk losing your professional license if you express a different opinion, such as the SSM attempt to de-register a Chinese doctor for opposing SSM. You risk losing your job (govt employee), business (baker) and your children if you criticize govt legalized SSM. Canadian schools put homosexual SSM into all subjects at all grades. Christians have to tolerate all that is thrown at us, but SSM won’t tolerate us

3. SSM has been planned by the bullying “safe schools” advocates. Once SSM is legalized, it will be a guaranteed green light for them to brainwash, abuse & confuse your children with 200+ gender identities. Parents can expect State interference when it comes to teaching moral values to their children.

Government will have access into your home to judge your suitability as a parent.

If the government does not like what you are teaching your children, they will attempt to remove them.

If SSM laws are introduced, then gender-neutral language will be legalized and mandated.

It will be discrimination for you to assume someone is male or female regardless of their genitalia.

Gender neutral pronouns such as “ZE” must be uniformly applied.

Politicians will attempt to “OUT-radical” one another to become the next “trans-rights” champion.

Most faith charities will either close down or become PC to avoid fines and loss of charitable status.

Vote “Yes” if you want more of your freedoms taken away and if you want to be controlled by others.

Vote “NO” if you want to preserve your freedoms and way of life.

SSM consequences for society are: 1. Religious freedoms will be lost. Churches’ tax-free status attacked.

2. Individual freedom of expression will be lost.

3. SSM will be compulsorily taught to your children & grandchildren in State schools. You can’t stop it. After legalizing SSM in UK: 1. Practising Christians, Jews, Muslims, Sikhs can no longer adopt children.

2. The National Trust joined the BULLYING LGBT campaign by compelling 62,000 volunteers to wear the SSM rainbow badge. 3. Richard Page was fired for saying that “children might enjoy better outcomes if they were adopted by heterosexual couples.”

In UK, SSM was promoted as tolerance & equality, but SSM produced the most intolerant & unequal outcomes of any political issue. SSM brings conflict between laws of the State & laws of all religions.

SSM purpose is to introduce the bullying, sodomite “safe schools” agenda into all schools at all grades.

It is designed to stop the Christian opposition to the global elites “one-world” control agenda.

SSM is intended to de-authorize the Judeo-Christian influence in our society. Vote “NO” !!

SSM attacks God, children, Christians, freedoms, peace, business, schools, reality causing fear, hate, division. Nobody is born gay, just as nobody is born a bank robber, drug dealer, terrorist. Resist temptation. Gaygene

God Says Legalized SSM is an Abomination that Defiles, Destroys and Vomits out a Population.

It is very bad for individuals to commit sodomy & abortion, but when governments legalize these sins, big trouble is coming. In Leviticus 18:20-27, God warned Israel not to follow the ordinances of the Canaanites who lived in the land: “after the doings of the land of Canaan, where I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.” Leviticus 18:3. “Ordinance” means an enactment, a statute.

The judgment comes because iniquity is an ordinance of the society and not because individuals are committing iniquity. When a society makes iniquity an ordinance, this is extremely serious with God.

In Leviticus 18, the Bible defines iniquity as including adultery, child sacrifice, homosexuality and bestiality. God strongly condemns homosexuality as an abomination. SSM is on the wrong side of history

i) “Thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour’s wife, to defile thyself with her. (Adultery) (20).

ii) Thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through the fire to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD. (Child sacrifice or abortion). (21).

iii) Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination. (Homosexuality) (22)

iv) Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thyself (Bestiality).” (23). Leviticus 18:20-23.

When homosexuality becomes an ordinance, social custom or norm, it will bring God’s judgment on that nation. “Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you: (24) The land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomits out her inhabitants. (25) Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you: (26) (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled;)” Leviticus 18:24-27. See Romans 1:21-28; Acts 26:15-18 “power of Satan to God”.

God will judge nations who legalize SSM. Examples include: i) The Pre-Flood world. Genesis 6:5-7

ii) Sodom and Gomorra “are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.” Jude 7.

iii) Pompey, the homosexual and prostitution capital of the Roman empire was destroyed by Mt Vesuvius erupting on 24 August **79AD** sending 170 Km/hour, 800 degree C molten lava killing 25,000 in 24 hours.

Pompey had at least 41 brothels. Pornography was on every street and in most buildings. The eruption occurred just after they celebrated the fire god festival to Vulcanalia. The temperature was at least 250 degrees centigrade for a 16 Km radius around Mt Vesuvius. They also worshipped the phallic god.

http://scribol.com/anthropology-and-history/archaeology/pompeii-buried-sin-city-of-the-roman-empire.

iv) New Orleans by Hurricane Katrina on Sat 30 August **2005**, the very day of the 33rd Gay Mardi Gras.

v) Port Royal in Jamaica was destroyed by an earthquake at 11:43 am 7 June, **1692**. Once known as the “Wickedest City on Earth” for its concentration of pirates, prostitutes and rum. In minutes, a massive earthquake sent 33 acres of the city, buildings, streets, houses, contents, occupants into Kingston Harbor.

Conclusion: You can be 100% sure that God sees legalizing homosexual SSM as an abomination that He will judge Australia for. Some very bad things will happen to Australia if the govt crosses this red line by legalizing SSM. Australia will vomit out her inhabitants for legalizing SSM (Lev18:25). How can this be?

Atheist SSM advocates should study the Bible prophecies being fulfilled today and the events following:

Daniel foretold the exact year, month, day & hour that Jesus entered Jerusalem as 3pm 29 March 33AD. He foretold “there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation” Daniel 12:1.

Jesus foretold the destruction of Jerusalem, the temple, the escape, captivity, Israel losing control of Jerusalem until the end of the age. (Matt 24:2; Luke 22:20-24). 6 correct prophecies.

Jesus also foretold a “great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world” Matt 24:21. Eg: Don’t accuse us of homophobia. SSM is against the laws of God & the universe. Legalized SSM will cancel God’s protection of our nation & bring unimaginable disasters that the biggest atheists will ask why did God let these happen. Learn from the Bible. Learn from history that disasters follow legalized SSM.

Some know much about LGBT sex but nothing about Bible prophecies, God, righteousness or salvation. “when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.” Isaiah 26:9.

The proof of the Bible is based on fulfilled prophecies. Teach kids righteousness, not how to be a queer. Don’t let SSM hijack schools to teach SSM, LGBT, Islam, evolution, man made climate change, atheism.

SSM is a mad and dangerous idea. If politicians fall for SSM madness, they’ll fall for other mad, bad ideas. Government has no right to change the divine foundational institution of marriage. Vote NO.

Get back to the business of governing by reducing debt, reducing taxes, helping business, stop SSM lies. Get out of our private family life. It’s none of your business to change God’s definition of marriage. V No

Some of you may find this interesting, Examples of Bible prophecies fulfilled today:

1. Israel has **returned** to her land from the **sword**. ‘I will bring you into your own land.’ Ezek 36:24;37:6
2. Israel is **militarily superior to Egypt**. “The land of Judah shall be a terror unto Egypt” Isaiah 19:17.
3. Israel is **judged** by many nations. “Every tongue that shall arise against thee in **judgment**.” Isaiah 54:17
4. Nations have...”**parted my land**” (Joel 3:2) into **Gaza** (2005) and the **West Bank** to Muslims.
5. **Russia, Iran, Turkey** will attack Israel in the latter years from the **mountains of Israel** (Ezekiel 38:1-23)
6. After this failed invasion, **fire** comes on those “**who dwell carelessly in the isles**” (Ezekiel 39:6). **Who?**
7. This leads to 25% of the world being killed (Rev 6:3-8). **What fire** may kill 25% of men? Nuclear war?
8. After this, a **200 million man army** comes from the **east** killing 33% of the world (Rev 9:13-21). **Who?**
9. Antichrist’s armies only take **half** of **Jerusalem** (Zech 14:2). **Why?** To implement the ‘2-state solution’
10. Antichrist sounds like a homosexual. “**Neither shall he regard the desire of women**.” (Daniel 11:37).
11. Jerusalem’s large LGBT community 25000 Gay march. ‘Which spiritually is called **Sodom**’ Rev 11:8.
12. Many **Iranian refugees** (Jer 49:36). **13.** Jerusalem to be ‘a **burdensome stone** for all people’ Zech 12:3.

How does a person come to believe SSM? He is first taught to believe evolution, then to reject God, the Bible, creation and accountability to God. If he thinks there is no God that he is accountable to, then **he loses his moral compass & anything is OK**. **1.** If you think evolution created life, ask any Uni professor to synthesize DNA, RNA or other complex molecules found in nature. He can’t. If no scientist can produce them by **design** in a lab, then how can they evolve by **accident**? They never will.

2. Cut open an apple. It goes brown. Why? Oxygen breaks down the molecules. So oxygen would stop evolution getting past the amino acid stage, so that no DNA and no life would ever form.

3. How does evolution create **self-consciousness in life**? Don’t know. It can’t. God did it.

4. If earth was 5 billion years old, you’d have 1,000,000 times more salt in seas, He in air, meteorite dust.

5. 200 Flood legends disprove evolution & prove the Bible. Human recorded history goes back to 3000BC

6. Your PC will never work without **software**, nor will life evolve without God programming in software. If you believe **evolution**, you’ve been **mis-educated** by teachers ignorant of so much evidence for creation. If you believe **SSM**, you’ve been **mis-educated** by ignorant teachers lying to you.

Wake up & throw SSM in the rubbish tin, before the SSM crowd throws your freedoms in the rubbish tin.

Don’t do the SSM experiment. The results will be so bad.

Govt is asking us to buy SSM without consulting God & Bible. **Don’t be a SSM sucker.** You’ll regret it.

Vote NO.

735. Romans 1:18-3:20 = SIN condemns Gentiles (1:18-32), Jews (2:1-3:8), all people (3:9-20).

1:1 Jesus incarnation, **humanity** (3), **Deity**(4). Prayer to establish, comfort them(8-13). I am **debtor, ready, not ashamed** (14-16). Just live by faith (17). Conscience, creation, JC reveal God (18-20). Unthankful, vain imagination, foolish, dark heart (21). God **gave them up to uncleanness, vile affections, reprobate mind** 24

2:1 Don’t judge others & excuse yourself (1-3). Don’t despise (4), treasure wrath (5), contentious (8-16). Jew cannot be saved by his law (17-24), circumcision (25-27), birth (28,29).

3:21-5:21 = Salvation, righteousness, justification explained (3:21-31), illustrated (4:1-25), claimed 5:1-21

6-8 = Sanctification: Know our old man is crucified with Christ (1-10), **Reckon** ourselves dead to sin but alive to God (6:11,12), **Yield** yourselves to God (6:13-23).

7:1-29 Conflict between believers’ 2 natures, **Law of God** and **Law of Sin**. Victory by serving Jesus (25).

8:1-39 Security, kept saved: **New position** in Christ (1-4). **New Guest** HS (5-13). **Adoption**(son placing in heaven.14-17). **New Body** promised (18-25). **New Intercessor** (26,27). New **Joy** (28). New **Goal** (28-39).

9:1-33 Israel’s Past Election, 9 advantages (4): **Israelites** (power with God. Gen 32:38). **Adoption**. **Shekinah glory**. 4 **Covenants**. **Law** (Ex 20). **Service** in temple. **Promises** of Christ. **Fathers** (Ab, Is, J, M,D,S). **Christ**. God chose **Isaac** (6-9), **Jacob** (9-13), **Pharaoh** (14-23), **Hosea** 1:10 (saved gentiles 24-26), **Isaiah** 1:9(27-29)

10:1-21 Israel’s Present Rejection. Why? Zeal without knowledge. Ignorant of God’s righteousness (1-5 R by Christ’s incarnation, resurrection (6,7), faith (8-11). **Send, preach, hear, believe, call, saved** (12-17).

11:1-36. Israel’s Future Restoration. **1.** Remnant **minority** of Israel **saved** (1-6). **2. Majority blind** (7-10) Isaiah 29:10 & David (Psalm 69:21-28) told this. Israel’s fall (11), fullness (12,15,25-27) bring the world, salvation (11), riches (12), resurrection (15), fullness (25). Natural, wild olive trees (16-24). Doxol.33-36.

12:1-21 Self (1,2) **Present body to God**, be not conformed to world, be transformed, renew mind, prove. **Service** (3-8) Be humble, sober. Use our gifts of prophecy, ministry, teaching, exhort, giving, rule, mercy. **Treat others** (9-21). Abhor evil, love good, kind, honour, not lazy, fervent, serve Lord, rejoice, patient, pray, give, hospitable, bless, same mind, help lowly, don’t repay evil, honest, peaceably, no revenge.

13:1-7 Submit to **government** as ministers of God for wrath and conscience sake. **Pay taxes** and **honour**.

13:8-14 Love neighbour as yourself. fulfils law. **Awake** (11,12), be **honest, no riot, drunk, strife, envy** (13)

14:1-23 Don’t Stumble weak Christians by food or holy days. JSOC (10-12). Follow **peace, edify** (16-19)

15:1-3 Please others as Christ did. Bible gives learning, patience, comfort, hope (4). Be likeminded (5). Glorify God (6). Receive others (7). Gentile salvation (9-12). Joy, peace, hope (13). Goodness, knowledge, admonish (14). Paul’s signs, wonders, gospel preaching to Gentiles (15-24). Paul visits Jerusalem (25-33).

16:1-27 Paul praises 33 Friends. Mark and avoid those causing divisions and doctrinal offences (17-20).

The Muslim Declaration of Peaceful Intent
Renunciation of the Quran’s Violent Commands
as not applicable for today, for Muslims to sign.

“I (name)..... of
(address).....
.....
understand that there are commands in the Quran which
compel Muslims to kill, behead, crucify or commit
unprovoked violence against non-Muslims, Jews,
Christians (9:29), atheists or apostates from Islam (4:89). I
fully, completely, absolutely, unequivocally, 100% reject,
and refuse to practice or teach any of these commands. I
believe these commands from Allah are not applicable, not
relevant and should not be practiced in any form in today’s
world by anyone. I also reject the Quran’s commands for
polygamy, taking slave-girls (4:3; 33:50) and wife-beating
(4:34) as not to be practised or taught by anyone today.”

Signed: _____

Witnessed: _____

Date: _____

Renunciation of Quran’s Violent Commands as not applicable for today. To be signed by Muslims.

Benefits of this declaration:

1. It **defines** and **identifies** in the minds of the **community** which Muslims are a threat to our security and which Muslims are not a threat. It is a screening mechanism between terror-endorsers and other Muslims. It screens **radical** from **moderate** Muslims.

Moderate Muslims will sign it. Radical Muslims will not sign it.

2. It **defines who is the enemy**. It allows us to **prevent potential Muslim terror attacks**.

3. It draws a **red line** that will place the **most extreme Leftists on our side**.

4. This **cannot be argued against** because all non-Muslims will admit that Muslims have no right to kill us.

5. It can be applied to **terrorists returning from overseas jihad** in Syria and Iraq. It can be applied to **prevent the construction of mosques, Muslim schools, madrassas, prayer halls, bookshops**. If they lie and make a false declaration, then on the very first violation of this agreement, we have full legal justification to close down any violating institution, deport violators or remove their citizenship or remove their tax free status.

6. It can be implemented in **prisons, state schools** and as a requirement for getting any **government job**.

7. It can be advertised as a “**Safe Community Program**”, imitating the gay “Safe Schools Program”.

8. There are 2 parts to this program:

Part 1: Ask Muslims to sign this “Declaration of Peaceful Intent”.

Part 2: If they refuse to sign it, require them to enter our “De-radicalization Program”. If they refuse or fail the program, then we have a clear justification to withdraw all their religious privileges due to their violation of the definition of a religion.

9. This will **greatly simplify the refugee screening program** because it quickly reveals who is a **terror supporter** and who is a **terror rejecter** ready to easily assimilate into society as a productive person. It saves billions of dollars in building detention centres and incarcerating refugees who are of no threat to Australia.

10. It is **much cheaper** to administer than wasting government money on Muslim-sponsored de-radicalization programs that don’t work.

11. The declaration can be submitted to groups receiving **Halal-certification money**. If they won’t sign it, then this shows that they support jihad/terror and the government should remove their authority.

737. Archaeology as proof of the Bible

And the noted Dr J.O. Kinnaman said: “Of the hundreds of thousands of artifacts found by the archaeologists, not one has ever been discovered that contradicts or denies one word, phrase, clause, or sentence of the Bible, but always confirms and verifies the facts of the Biblical record.”

Nelson Gueck: “It may be dated categorically that no archaeological discovery has ever contraverted a Biblical reference.”

Albright: “The excessive scepticism shown toward the Bible by important historical schools of the 18th and 19th centuries has been progressively discredited.”

Willmington gives 83 examples of archaeology proving major Bible events. Some are:

1. CREATION.

Gen. 1:1 “In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth”. Between 1848-76 tablets with the 1st extra-Biblical account of creation were discovered from the library of King Ashurbanipal of Assyria (669-626 BC) and are written on seven day tablets, stating: There are “seven” tablets (or epochs) of creation- “in the beginning” a “primeval abyss”- a “chaos of waters” called “the deep”- the gods “formed all things”- made the “upper and lower firmaments”- “established the heavens and the earth”- the 4th day “ordained the stars”- “made the grass and the green herbs to grow”- “the beasts of the field and the cattle and all living things”- on the 6th day “formed man out of the dust of the ground”- “they became living creatures”- “man with wife they dwell”- “companions they were”- “in a garden was their dwelling”- “clothing they knew not”- the “7th” day was appointed a “holy day”, and “to cease from all business commanded”.

Both Bible and Assyrian accounts resemble: i) an original chaos and darkness

ii) similar order of events: light, atmosphere, dry land, stars, man, God resting

2. ORIGINAL MONOTHEISM. Romans 1:21-23

The 2 earliest civilizations were Egypt and Sumeria. Both were originally monotheistic, not worshipping many gods.

Sayce announced (1898) that he had discovered, on three separate tablets in the British Museum, of the time of Hammurabi, the words “Jahwe (Jehovah) is God”.

3. GARDEN OF EDEN. Gen. 2:8-17

ARCHAEOLOGICAL NOTE: Eridu, Traditional Garden of Eden

The particular spot which tradition has fixed as the site of the Garden of Eden is a group of mounds, twelve miles south of Ur, known as Eridu (Abu Sharem). It was the home of “Adapa”, the Babylonian Adam (see page 68). The Weld Prism says the first two kings in history reigned at Eridu (see page 71).

Ancient Babylonian inscriptions say, “Near Eridu was a garden, in which was a mysterious Sacred Tree, a Tree of life, planted by the gods, whose roots were deep, while its branches reached to heaven, protected by guardian spirits, and no man enters”.

The ruins of Eridu were excavated by Hall and Thompson, of the British Museum (1918-19).

They found indications that it had been a prosperous city, revered as the Original Home of Man.

4. FALL OF MAN. Gen. 3:6

i) The Fall is described in King Ashurbanipal of Assyria library, 700 BC, and in Amenhotep III of Egypt, 1400 BC. Adapa is Adam.

ii) In 1932, Speiser discovered a Temptation Clay Seal, showing a fruit tree. A woman is picking fruit from the tree. Behind her is a serpent, whispering to her. In British museum.

iii) In 1932, Speiser discovered an “Adam and Eve” seal at Nineveh. One inch in diameter and dated 3500 BC. A naked man and woman walking downcast, followed by a serpent.

iv) Cherubim guarding tree of life (3:24), resemble the winged lioned statues guarding ancient temples at Babylon. The Sphinx of Egypt resembles the Cherubim.

5. TEN LONG-LIVED PRE-FLOOD KINGS Gen. 5

Weld prism, 2170 BC, gives ten long-lived pre-flood kings, agreeing well with the ten pre-flood Patriarchs from Adam to Noah in Gen. 5:1-32.

6. NOAH’S FLOOD. Gen. 6:13,14 and Gen.6-9

In 1853, H. Rassman unearthed some Babylonian flood tablets in Nineveh, taken from the Assyrian king Ashurbanipal’s library (669-626 BC). The eleventh book in this discovery was the Epic of Gilgamesh. Gilgamesh was a legendary Mesopotamian king who set out on a journey to find his ancestor Utnapishtim, from whom he hoped to discover the secret of eternal life. He finally found him. Utnapishtim told Gilgamesh he had once lived in a land called Shuruppak and had been a worshipper of the tree god Ea. He then related the story of the flood and his escape from it. His story may be summarized as follows:

“The assembly of the gods decided to send a deluge. They said, ‘on the sinner let his sin rest.

O man of Shuruppak, build a ship, save your life. Construct it with six stories, each with seven parts. Smear it with bitumen inside and outside. Launch it upon the ocean. Take into the ship seed of life of every kind.’ So I built it. With all that I had I loaded it, with silver, gold, and all living things that I had. I embarked upon the ship with my family and kindred. I closed the door. The appointed time arrived. I observed the appearance of the day. It was terrible. All light was turned to darkness. The rains poured down. The storm raged like a battle charge on mankind. The boat trembled. The gods wept. I looked out upon the sea. All mankind was turned to clay, like logs floating about. The tempest ceased. The flood was over. The ship grounded of Mt. Zazir. On the seventh day, I sent out a dove; it returned. I sent out a swallow; it returned. I sent out a raven; it alighted; it waded about; it croaked; it did not return. I disembarked. I appointed a sacrifice. The gods smelled the sweet savour. They said, ‘Let it be done no more.’ “ (Suggested by *Halley’s Handbook*, p. 76).

“And God said unto Noah, the end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them with the earth. Make thee an ark of gopher wood; rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch” (Gen. 6:13,14).

Other Traditions

Egyptians had a legend that the gods at one time purified the earth by a great Flood, from which only a few shepherds escaped.

Greek tradition: Deucalion, warned that the gods were going to bring a flood upon the earth, for its great wickedness, built an ark, which rested on Mt. Parnassus. A dove was sent out twice.

Hindu tradition: Manu, warned, built a ship, in which he alone escaped from a Deluge which destroyed all creatures.

Chinese tradition: Fa-He, founder of Chinese civilization, is represented as having escaped from a Flood sent because man had rebelled against heaven, and his wife, three sons and three daughters.

England: Druids had a legend that the world had been re-peopled from a righteous patriarch who had been saved in a strong ship from a Flood sent to destroy man for his wickedness.

Polynesians have stories of a Flood from which eight escaped.

Mexicans: One man, his wife and children, were saved in a ship from a Flood which overwhelmed the earth.

Peruvians: One man and one woman were saved in a box that floated on the flood waters.

American Indians: Various legends, in which one, three or eight persons were saved in a Boat above the waters on a high mountain.

Greenland: The earth once tilted over, and all men were drowned, except one man and one woman, who re-peopled the earth. (see International Standard Bible Encyclopedia).

Universality of the Tradition

Babylonians, Assyrians, Egyptians, Persians, Hindus, Greeks, Chinese, Phrygians, Fiji islanders, Esquimaux, Aboriginal Americans, Indians, Brazilians, Peruvians, and indeed every branch of the whole human race, Semitic, Aryan, Turanian- have traditions of a Great Deluge that destroyed all mankind, except one family, and which impressed itself indelibly on the memory of the ancestors of all these races before they separated. “All these myths are intelligible only on the supposition that some such event did actually occur. Such a universal belief, not springing from some instinctive principle of our nature, must be based on an

Historical Fact.”

7. DESTRUCTION OF SODOM AND GOMORRAH.

Consider: a)Existence of these cities

Before 1968 there was no reference outside the Bible to Sodom and Gomorrah. Giovanni Pettinato, a young graduate from Rome University, discovered the ancient city of Ebla, along with thousands of clay tablets. Some tablets mentioned five sister “cities of the plain” (Gen. 14:2): Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, Zeboiim, Zoar (Bela).

One tablet records a receipt for grain shipped between Ebla and Sodom.

b)Fertile Area around Sodom is supported by five oases. Pottery and flint were found dating from 2500- 2000 BC, where civilization ended abruptly.

c)Destruction: Flammable asphalt and sulphur odours fill the area.

“If we take a rowing boat across the ‘Salt Sea’ to the southernmost point we shall see, if the sun is shining in the right direction, something quite fantastic: some distance from the shore, and clearly visible under the surface of the water, stretch the outlines of forests which extraordinarily high salt content of the Dead Sea has kept in preservation. The trunks and roots in the shimmering green must be very ancient indeed. Once upon a time, when they were in blossom and green foliage covered their twigs and branches, perhaps the flocks of Lot grazed under their shadow.” (Werner Keller, *The Bible As History*, pp. 94, 98).

Salt, sulphur and bitumen about 2056 BC were mangled maybe by an earthquake. The violent explosion hurled the red hot mixture into the air, so that it literally rained fire and brimstone(sulphur) over the whole plain. There are many pillars of salt at the South end of the Dead Sea, which have borne the name “Lot’s Wife”. The whole region exactly dovetails the Bible story of Sodom and Gomorrah.

8. The Tower of Babel (Gen. 11:1-9)

There are over 24 ancient temple towers called Ziggurats in Southern Mesopotamia.

Archaeological evidence suggests that the Tower of Babel was in reality a building given over to atrology, or the heathen worship of the heavens. Among the ruins of ancient Babylon is abuilding 153 feet high with a 400-foot base. It was constructed of dried bricks in seven stages, to correspond with the known planets to which they were dedicated. The lowermost was black, the colour of Saturn, the next orange, for Jupiter, the third red, for Mars, and so on. These stages were surmounted by a lofty tower, on the summit of which were the signs of the Zodiac.

9. The Hittite Empire (Gen. 15:20)

a) Hittites are mentioned 47 times in the Old Testament, e.g. Uriah (II Samuel 11:3), Esau married a Hittite (Gen. 26:34)

b) Before the nineteenth century, the Bible was the only record of Hittites, causing critics to sneer at the Bible.

c) But, in 1906, Hugo Winkler discovered Boghaz- Keul, an Hittite capital with over 10 000 clay tablets. These confirmed Joshua’s description of the Western fertile crescent as the land of the Hittites (Josh. 1:4). They discovered iron smelting, but were destroyed in 717 BC by Assyria.

10. Death of the firstborn in Egypt (Ex. 12:29)

Amenhotep II, the Pharaoh of the ten Plagues, forstborn son did not succeed him after his death, because his firstborn son was killed in the tenth plague(Ex. 12:29).

“And it came to pass, that at midnight the Lord smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh who sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive who was in the dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle” (12:29)11. Destruction of Pharaoh and his armies in the Red Sea Ex. 14

The tomb of Amenhotep II was never finished, as he was drowned as he chased the Israelites into the Red Sea(Exodus 15:19).

“... and the Lord overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. And the waters returned and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them; there remained not so much as one of them” (14:27, 28).

12. Parting of the Jordan River (Joshua 3)

In 1927 the Jordan was stopped for 21 hours. Bible miracles are also miracles of timing.

“And it shall come to pass, as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests who bear the ark of the Lord... shall rest in the waters of the Jordan, that the waters... shall be cut off... and they shall stand in one heap”(3:13)

“... the waters which came down from above stood and rose up in one heap very far from the city Adam...”(3:16)

We read that the waters of Jordan were blocked from Adam (the modern Damieh), about sixteen miles north of Jericho. Three times in relatively modern history (1266, 1906, 1927) a landslide has blocked the Jordan’s flow.

13. Joshua’s invasion of Canaan

In 1896, 350 clay tablets were excavated at the Egyptian court in Amarna, known as the “AMARNA TABLETS”. They contain letters written by Palestinian and Syrian cities to the two kings of Egypt who lived around 1400 BC, Amenhotep III and IV. They asked the Egyptians for help to repel a group of invading “HABIRU” people or HEBREWS. The name “Joshua” actually appears on one tablet.

14. The use of the HORNET in conquering Palestine

Josh. 24:12 “And I send the hornet before you, which drove them out before you, even the two kings of the Amorites; but not with thy sword or bow”.

While Moses was 40 years in Midian, a powerful Egyptian Pharaoh (Thutmose III) invaded Canaan, overcoming the defenses of the Amorites and other nations. He was really helping prepare the way for Israel’s conquest under Joshua by weakening those nations. Note: the personal coat of arms badge worn by Thutmose III himself was the HORNET.

God may have had this in mind in Ex. 23:28 and Deut. 7:20.

15. The invasion of Judah by Shishak, king of Egypt II Chron. 12:2-14

“In the fifth year of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem.. and took away the treasures...”.

Shishak, founder of the 22nd dynasty. His gold-masked body was discovered at Tanis in 1938-39. His victory inscriptions found at Thebes list the towns taken in Judah and Israel.

16. Ahab’s house of Ivory I Kings 22:39

“Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did and the ivory house that he had made, and all the cities that he built...”.

The ruins of this house were found in Samaria in 1908-10 by a Harvard University expediton. Its walls had been faced with ivory. There were thousands of pieces of the most exquisitely carved and inlaid panels, plaques, cabinets and couches.

17. The punishment of King Jehu II Kings 10:29-33

“But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of the Lord God of Israel with all his heart...” (10:31). “In those days the Lord began to cut Israel short...”(10:32).

The Black Obelisk of Shalmaneser II found in 1845 by Layard in the palace at Nimrud shows a figure with marked Jewish features kneeling at the feet of the king and above it this inscription: “The tribute of Jehu, son(successor) of Omri, silver, gold, bowls of gold, chalices of gold, cups of gold, vases of gold, lead, sceptrefor the king and spear-shafts I have received”.

18. King Uzziah of Judah’s LEPER HOUSE II Chron. 26

“But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he trespassed against the Lord his God, and went into the temple of the Lord to burn incense upon the altar of incense”(26:16).

“And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a (separate) house, being a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the Lord...”(26:21).

In 1959 Professor Aharoni of Hebrew University discovered a Judean Palace two miles south of Jerusalem, on Rachel’s hill on the road to Bethlehem. It was 250 feet by 150 feet square, surrounded by a casemated wall like that of King Ahab in Samaria, and had a triple gate in the style of Solomon’s day. Three sides of the courtyard were surrounded by buildings, two sides residential and the third for stores. There was no doubt about the occupant of this

magnificent but lonely outpost. They had excavated the palace of Uzziah the leper.

19. The historicity of Sargon (Isa. 20:1)

“In the year that Tartan came unto Ashdod (when Sargon, the king of Assyria, sent him), and fought against Ashdod, and took it” (Isa. 20:1).

Until the advent of modern archaeology the name Sargon never appeared in ancient literature apart from references in Isaiah. Critics were, as usual, quick to point out another “historical blunder” in the Bible. But in 1843 their sneers suddenly disappeared, for archaeologist Paul Emil Botta excavated a huge palace at Khorsabad, on the northern edge of Nineveh. The building turned out to be the empire headquarters of Sargon himself. Other finds since this have confirmed that Sargon was one of the greatest (if not greatest) of all Assyrian kings. In one of his records we are told:

“Azuri, King of Ashdod, had schemed not to deliver tribute any more... In a sudden rage I marched quickly in my state chariot and with my cavalry... against Ashdod... and I besieged and conquered... Ashdod... and they bore my yoke”.

20. Sennacherib’s failure to capture Jerusalem (2 Kings 18-19, 2 Chron. 32; Isa. 36-37).

“Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it. By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the Lord. For I will defend this city to save it for mine own sake, and for my servant David’s sake” (Isa. 37:33-35)

“then the angel of the Lord went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians and hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses” (37:36).

Thus reads the biblical account of Sennacherib’s Judean invasion. The following is taken from Sennacherib’s own record of this time.

“As to Hezekiah the Jew, he did not submit to my yoke. I laid siege to forty-six of his strong cities, walled forts and to countless small villages in the vicinity and conquered them by means of well- stamped earth ramps and battering rams brought thus near to the walls... Himself I made a prisoner in Jerusalem, his royal residence, like a bird in a cage.”

21. The murder of Sennacherib by his own sons

“So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh. And it came to pass as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped... and Esar-haddon his son reigned in his stead” (Isa. 37:37,38).

Esar-haddon, his son and successor relates this very event in an inscription: “A firm determination fell upon my brothers. They forsook the gods and turned to their deeds of violence, plotting evil. To gain the kingship they slew Sennacherib their father.”

22. Hezekiah’s Water Tunnel II Chron. 32:30

“Hezekiah... made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city..” (2 Ki. 20:20).

“This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper watercourse of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west side of the city of David...” (2 Chron. 32:30).

The most important source of water in ancient Jerusalem was the spring of Gihon situated just east of the temple area in the Kidron Valley. Accordingly, it was exposed to an attacking enemy. To counteract this, Hezekiah had constructed a great conduit leading from the Gihon spring outside the city to a special reservoir inside the city called the Pool of Siloam. This conduit, 1777 feet long and hewn out of solid rock, is one of the most amazing devices for water supply in all the biblical period. Workmen, employing hand picks, operating in zigzag fashion from opposite sides and finally meeting in the middle, excavated a conduit that averages six feet in height. The Pool of Siloam reservoir measures about thirty by twenty feet.

Archaeologically the most interesting thing about Hezekiah’s tunnel is the six-line inscription in classical Hebrew beautifully cut at the wall of the conduit about nineteen feet from the Siloam and of the aqueduct. In 1180 two small Arab boys were playing in that area when one

of them discovered it. The inscription reads:

“The boring through is completed. Now this is the story of the boring through. While the workmen were still lifting pick to pick, each toward his neighbour, and while three cubits remained to be cut through, each heard the voice of the other..”

The inscription was subsequently chiseled out of the rock and taken by the Turkish government to the archaeological museum of Istanbul.

24. The Capture of Babylon and the Execution of Belshazzar (Dan. 5)

“In the same hour came forth fingers of a man’s hand, and wrote over against the (lampstand) upon the plaster of the wall of the king’s palace...” (5:5).

“... thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians” (5:28).

“In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain. And Darius the Median took the kingdom...” (5:30,31).

Koldeway, who excavated Babylon, says that the largest room he found in the palace was 55 ft by 169 ft long, and had plastered walls.

Concerning the actual capture of the city, the Greek historian Herodotus tells us that the Babylonian armies at first moved north to challenge the advancing Persian troops, but were soon driven back behind the walls of Babylon. Cyrus then proceeded to divert the Euphrates River from its normal bed, under the walls of the city, channeling the waters to a near-by reservoir he had dug. Another Greek historian, Xenophon, states that entrance was made into the city at a time when the Babylonians were feasting at a drunken orgy.

25. Daniel and the Lions’ Den (Dan. 6)

Dan. 6:16 “Then the king commanded, and brought Daniel, and cast him into a den of lions”. This was a common method of execution in Babylon and Assyria.

The excavator Diculafoy was working one day among the ruins of Babylon when he fell into what looked like a well. He was rescued by his fellow workmen, and then it became their purpose to determine what the place was. On the curb was an inscription which said: “The Place of execution, where men who angered the king died torn by wild animals.”

When the palace at Shushan was being excavated, a record was discovered that gave a list of 484 men of high rank who had died in a lion’s den. An inscription of the Assyrian king Ashurbanipal indicates that the same custom was common in his day. He records: “The rest of the people who had rebelled they threw alive among bulls and lions, as Sennacherib my grandfather used to do. Lo, again following his footsteps those men I threw into the midst of them.”

26. Destruction of TYRE prophesied Ezek. 26:1-14

Ezek. 26 contains six prophecies for Tyre that are fulfilled by archaeology and history.

1. Nebuchadnezzar will destroy the mainland city of Tyre. 26:8

Nebuchadnezzar laid siege to Tyre three years after the prophecy. After a thirteen year siege (585-573 BC), Nebuchadnezzar broke the gates down, and he found the city empty because most people had moved by ship to an island half a mile off the coast and fortified a city there.

The mainland city was destroyed in 573 BC as foretold, but island Tyre remained.

2. “I will cause MANY NATIONS TO COME AGAINST THEE” as waves (26:3).

A succession of invaders came over many years, e.g. Nebuchadnezzar, Alexander, Moslems, Crusaders, Moslems (1321 AD).

3. “I will SCRAPE HER DUST from her... LIKE THE TOP OF A ROCK” 26:4. When island Tyre refused to submit to Alexander, he demolished the old city on the mainland, and with the debris scraped off like a rock, built a causeway sixty metres wide and half a mile long out to island Tyre, laid siege and destroyed the island (332 BC). The causeway still remains and old Tyre is flat as a rock.

4. Fishermen will SPREAD NETS OVER THE SITE. 26:5

Fishermen today dry their nets on the rocks of old mainland Tyre.

5. Throw the city debris into the water. 26:12.

When Alexanders’ engineers built the causeway they used the remains of old Tyre, laying the stones, timber and dust in the midst of the water.

6. Never to be rebuilt. “Thou shalt be built no more”. 26:14

Old Tyre has been bare as a rock for 2500 years, as God said, even though ten million gallons daily of fresh water supply the site, enough water for a city.

27. Pre-Flood Clay Seals

Ante-Diluvian Origin of Writing

Berosus related a tradition that Xisuthrus, the Babylonian Noah, buried the Sacred Writings before the Flood, on tablets of baked clay, at Sippar, and afterward dug them up. There was a tradition among Arabs and Jews that Enoch invented Writing, and left a number of books. An ancient Babylonian king recorded that “he loved to read the Writings of the age before the Flood”. Assurbanipal, founder of Nineveh’s great Library, referred to “inscriptions of the time before the Flood”.

Ante-Diluvian Books

Some Pre-Flood inscriptions have been found. Figure 2 is a pictographic tablet found, by Dr. Langdon, at Kish, under the Flood deposit. Figure 3, seals found, by Dr. Schmidt, at Fara, under the Flood layer. Dr Woolley found Pre-Flood seals at Ur.

Seals were the earliest form of writing, representing a person’s name, identifying ownership, serving as a signature on letters, contracts, receipts, and various kinds of writing. Each person had his own seal. Seals were carved by delicate saws or drills on small pieces of stone or metal. In use they were impressed on clay tablets, while the clay was yet soft.

29. Jehoiachin and Eliakim verified from Babylon

II Chronicles Chapter 36:8-10. Jehoiachin (Jeconiah), king of Judah, 597 BC.

Reigned three months. (Told also in II Kings 24:6-17). He was taken to Babylon, where he lived at least at least 37 years (II Kings 24:15; 25:27).

ARCHAEOLOGICAL NOTES: Jehoiachin, Seals of Jehoiachin’s Steward, At Kiriathsepher (1928), Hyle and Albright found, in the layer of ashes left by Nebuchadnezzar’s fire, two jar handles stamped, “Belonging to Eliakim Steward of Jehoiachin”. One of these is now in the Pittsburgh-Xenia Seminary. Same impression was found (1930) at Beth-shemesh, by Grant.

Jehoiachin “Lifted Up”, and “Given an Allowance” (II Kings 25:27, 30). Albright has reported a discovery by Weidner, in the ruins of the Hanging Gardens of Babylon, of tablets listing the names of those to whom regular allotments of oil and grain were made, among them, Jehoiachin king of the land of Judah”.

30. Roman Mosaic of Dinosaurs, 2nd Century AD

Sydney Morning Herald, 21.11.83:

“A report from the Soviet news agency, Tass, says that about 1500 tracks made by dinosaurs have been found in Turkmenia- but among those prints are those resembling the footprints of a man. According to Professor Amanniyazov, director of Turkmenia’s Institute of Geology:

“If further analysis proves that the prints have been left by anthropoids, the history of mankind will be extended to 150 million, not five million years”.

There is mounting evidence that man and dinosaurs did indeed live on earth at the same time.

a. In Rhodesia, paintings on cave walls by bushmen known to have left the caves on 1500 BC include paintings of brontosaurus. According to the nature of their art, cavemen only painted from what they could actually see. Thus, they would have had to see a brontosaurus in order to paint one.

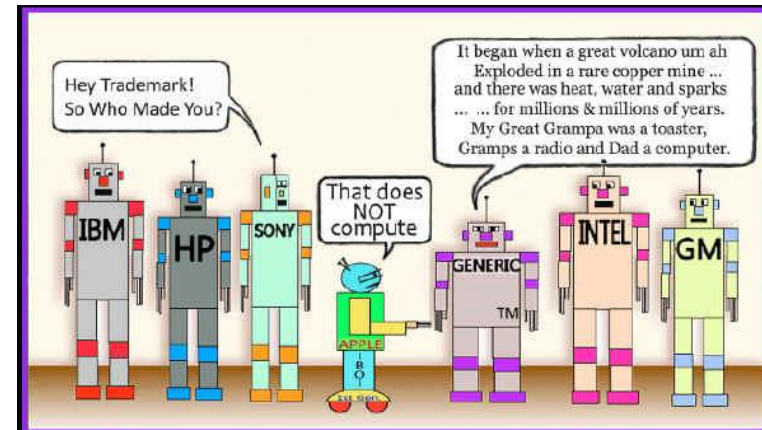
b. Evidence of these large reptiles has been found since the flood. Dinosaur footprints have been located in the same strata with human footprints in Glen Rose, Texas.

Evidence for a Young Earth

The Age of the Earth: Part Five (www.earthage.org)

www.earthage.org/youngearth/evidence_for_a_young_earth.htm

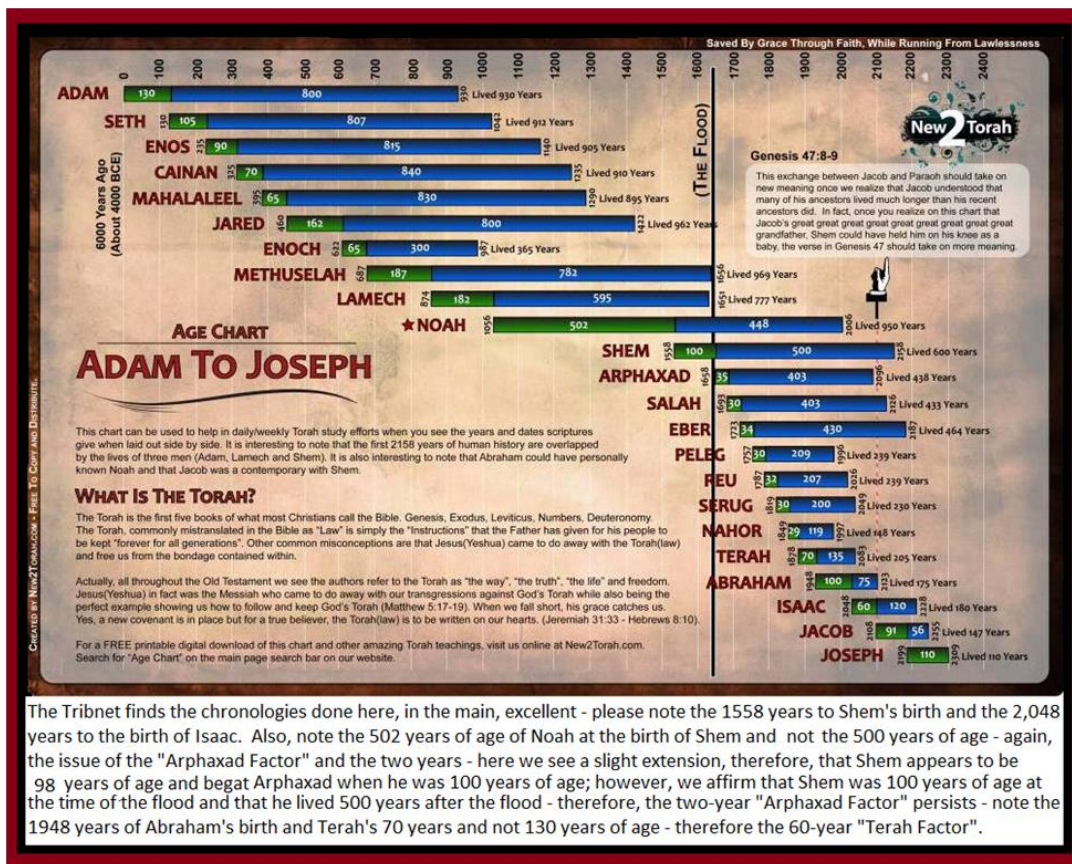
Does it not seem odd that there are NO televised debates between evolution-believing scientists and creation scientists? Could it be because of scientists like Dr. Duanne Gish, who for many years did debate such issues on college campuses, yet because he either "held his own" or won, little by little, evolutionists became unwilling to debate. Kent Hovind noticed the same thing and explains why in a presentation he gave at U.C. Berkeley in 2004. This is because the facts of science do not support the assertion (or belief) that no intelligence or Intelligent Being was needed to create life and/or its vast and varied forms.



In fact, more and more people are realizing that since they didn't make themselves, then Somebody else must have done so, and that a Creator is necessary to Create. Living things are so complex that even people with college degrees in science are realizing that life could not have made itself even in trillions of years. In this regard Francis Crick, one of the discoverers of DNA's structure, proposed that life must have come from outer space -- simply because of its complexity and because nobody can explain where the information in DNA came from: at least not apart from an Intelligent Being. Even water itself works against the creation of life from non-life.

Introduction: Contrary to what we've been told over and over by the mass media, the "scientific" establishment, and old-Earth (slow) Creationists, there are numerous geophysical and astronomical clocks which point to a young age for the earth, solar system, and universe. In fact, such young earth indicators are in the majority. But because the scientific establishment and the media are biased against a Creator, and because evolution requires an old earth to appear plausible, the public at large is rarely told about the mounting evidence that contradicts the belief in an old earth and the many holes in evolution.

In the pages that follow we discuss 22 clocks, or indicators that the Earth and Universe are young. Or to say it another way: there is a LOT of scientific evidence that suggests the Earth is perhaps only thousands of years old, and that the 4.5 billion year age that evolution-believing "scientists" have LOUDLY and repeatedly proclaimed to be a fact, is actually based on a strong desire to eliminate God from His own Creation rather than on scientific facts.



The Tribnet finds the chronologies done here, in the main, excellent - please note the 1558 years to Shem's birth and the 2,048 years to the birth of Isaac. Also, note the 502 years of age of Noah at the birth of Shem and not the 500 years of age - again, the issue of the "Arphaxad Factor" and the two years - here we see a slight extension, therefore, that Shem appears to be 98 years of age and begat Arphaxad when he was 100 years of age; however, we affirm that Shem was 100 years of age at the time of the flood and that he lived 500 years after the flood - therefore, the two-year "Arphaxad Factor" persists - note the 1948 years of Abraham's birth and Terah's 70 years and not 130 years of age - therefore the 60-year "Terah Factor".

Time Clocks:

A "clock" is any geophysical or astronomical process that is changing at a constant rate. Clocks may be used to estimate how long a process has been taking place. All clocks (including radiometric ones) require the use of at least three assumptions. These are:

1. The rate of change has remained constant.
2. The original conditions are known.
3. The process has not been altered by outside forces.

In each of these cases it is not possible to prove that the assumptions are true. For example flooding can greatly alter sedimentation rates, and with clocks over 5,000 years old, the original conditions cannot be known with certainty. Therefore scientists must make a guess with regard to what they believe the original conditions might have been. The shorter the time involved, the more likely that a specific process has been constant, and unaltered by external influences.

The **following clocks point to a young earth**, solar system, and universe. Taken together, they suggest that the **earth is quite young** -- probably less than 10,000 years old.

Clock	Age Estimate
<u>1. Receding Moon</u>	750 m.y.a. max
<u>2. Oil Pressure</u>	5,000 - 10,000 years
<u>3. The Sun</u>	1,000,000 years max
<u>4. The Oldest Living Thing</u>	4,900 years max
<u>5. Helium in the Atmosphere</u>	1,750,000 years max
<u>6. Short Period Comets</u>	5,000 - 10,000 years
<u>7. The Earth's Magnetic Field</u>	10,000 years max
<u>8. C-14 Dating of Dino Bones</u>	10,000 - 50,000 years
<u>9A. Dino Blood and Old DNA</u>	5,000 - 50,000 years
<u>9B. Unfossilized Dino Bones</u>	5,000 - 50,000 years
<u>9C. 165 M.Y.O. Ammonites</u>	5,000 - 50,000 years
<u>10. Axel Heiberg Island</u>	5,000 - 10,000 years
<u>11. Carbon-14 in Atmosphere</u>	10,000 years max
<u>12. The Dead Sea</u>	13,000 years max
<u>13. Niagara Falls</u>	5,000 - 8,800 years max
<u>14. Historical Records</u>	5,000 years max
<u>15. The San Andreas Fault</u>	5,000 - 10,000 years
<u>16. Mitochondrial Eve</u>	6,500 years
<u>17. Population Growth</u>	10,000 years max
<u>18. Minerals in the Oceans</u>	Various (mostly young) Ages
<u>19. Rapid Mountain Uplift</u>	Less than 10 million years
<u>20. Carbon 14 Dating</u>	10,000 to 50,000 years
<u>21. Dark Matter & Spiral Galaxies</u>	1 million years (max)
<u>22. Helium and lead in Zircons</u>	6,000 years

1. Receding Moon:

The gravitational pull between the Earth and Moon causes the Earth's oceans to have tides. The **tidal friction** between the Earth's terrestrial surface and the water moving over it causes energy to be added to the Moon. This results in a constant **yearly increase in the distance between the Earth and Moon**.¹ This tidal friction also causes the **Earth's rotation to slow down**, but more importantly, the energy added to the Moon causes it to **recede from the Earth**.^{1,2} The rate of recession was measured at **four**

centimeters per year in 1981; ³ however, according to Physicist Donald DeYoung:

*"One cannot extrapolate the present 4 cm/year separation rate back into history. It has that value today, but was **more rapid in the past because of tidal effects**. In fact, the separation rate depends on the distance to the 6th power, a very strong dependence ... the rate ... was perhaps **20 m/year 'long' ago**, and the **average is 1.2 m/year**."* ¹

Because of this, the **Moon must be less than 750 million years old** -- or 20% of the supposed 4.5 billion-year age of the Earth-Moon system. ⁴

Note: Even though the maximum age obtained from this method is more than 10,000 years, it is nevertheless much younger than the alleged 4.5 billion year age for the Earth-Moon system proposed by evolutionists. Note also that nobody knows how the Moon got to be in its present orbit. All of the proposed theories as to where it came from have serious problems. It is a complete mystery — unless it was designed that way from the beginning.

See also: What does the Moon have to say about this ... ?

2. Oil Pressure:

When oil wells are drilled, the oil is almost always found to be under great pressure. This presents a problem for those who claim "millions of years" for the age of oil, simply because rocks are porous. For as time goes by, the oil should seep into tiny pores in the surrounding rock, and, over time, reduce the pressure. However, for some reason it doesn't. Perhaps because our oil deposits were created as a result of Noah's Flood only about 4600 years ago? Some scientists say that after about 10,000 years little pressure should be left. ^{5,6,7,8} Here's More.

3. The Sun:

Measurements of the sun's diameter over the past several hundred years indicate that it is shrinking at the rate of **five feet per hour**. Assuming that this rate has been constant in the past we can conclude that the earth would have been so hot only one million years ago that no life could have survived. And only 11,200,000 years ago the sun would have physically touched the earth. ^{9,10,11,12} Also, if the sun were indeed billions of years old, then it seems a bit odd for its magnetic field to have doubled in the past 100 years, but this seems to be what the evidence points to. See also: The Young Faint Sun Paradox, Global Warming - Is the Sun to Blame?, and Speedy Star changes Baffle Long-Agers

4. The Oldest Living Thing:

The oldest living thing on earth is either an Irish Oak or a **Bristlecone pine**. If we assume a growth rate of **one tree ring per year**, then the oldest trees are between **4,500 and 4,767 years old**. The fact that these trees are still alive and growing older means that we don't yet know how old they will get before they die. It also strongly suggests that **something happened around 4,500** to **4,767 years ago** which **caused the immediate ancestors of these trees to die off**. ^{13,14,15}

Note also that it is possible for trees to produce more than one growth ring per year, which would shorten the above estimated ages of these trees. Also, with regard to **fossil tree rings**, the author has been unable to find any documented instances of fossil trees **having more than about 1500 rings**. This is significant since we are told that God (literally) made the Earth, and all that is in it, only about 1800 years before the Noahian Flood described in the Book of Genesis.

Note: **In 2013 a Bristlecone Pine tree was discovered that has just over 5,000 tree rings**.

See also Evidence from Living Things

5. Helium in the Atmosphere:

Helium is a byproduct of the **radioactive decay of uranium-238** as it decays into various different elements into its final stable element: **lead 206**. As it decays, the helium not only accumulates in the rocks themselves, but also escapes from them and **accumulates in the earth's atmosphere**. As **time passes, the amount of helium in the atmosphere increases**. Scientists have estimated the amount of uranium in the earth's crustal rocks. From this they estimate the amount of **helium that should be produced**, and from these they can calculate how much helium is being added to the atmosphere over a given amount of time. They also know how much helium is currently in the atmosphere.

If we use the same assumptions that radiometric dating experts make: i.e. no initial helium in the earth's early atmosphere, a constant decay rate, and that nothing has occurred to add to or take away the helium -- then the earth's atmosphere is at most **1.76 million years old**. ^{16,17} Other estimates say it is much less: or only **175,000 years**. ¹⁸

See also: Helium Evidence for a Young World Remains Crystal Clear, and Helium Evidence for A Young World Overcomes Pressure, by D. Russell Humphreys, Ph.D.

6. Short Period Comets:

Short period comets revolve round the sun once every hundred years or less. ¹⁹ With each revolution they lose 1/2 of one percent of their mass. Thus, after several hundred revolutions they disintegrate. At present there are over 100 short period comets in our solar system, many of which have periods of less than 20 years. ²⁰ Since comets are believed to have originated at the same time as the solar system. ²¹ This, plus the fact that they have not all disintegrated, suggests that either the solar system is young, or that new comets are continuously being added.

Evolutionists have come up with theories to explain the existence of comets, and how new ones are being added. One is called the Oort Cloud theory, named after J. Oort. This suggests that a hypothetical cloud surrounds the solar system that is said to extend past the orbit of Pluto. ²¹ The other theory is called the Kuiper belt theory, and it is directed at short period comets, as opposed to Oort Cloud theory, which is directed at both long and short period ones. Although some people claim that the Kuiper belt has been discovered, to this author's knowledge that is not the case. Nor has even one hypothetical object (i.e. asteroid of comet material) been observed to transform into a would-be comet.

The existence of short period comets suggests that our solar system is less than 10,000 years old: otherwise they would have burned out long ago. ²²

More evidence of a young Universe is given in number 21 below. See also the Astronomy section of the Young Age of Earth and Universe Q&A page on the www.answersingenesis.org web site.

7. The Earth's Magnetic Field:

The Earth's magnetic field is decaying at the rate of about 5% every 100 years. This means that about 1450 years ago it was twice as strong as it is today, and 2900 years ago it was four times as strong. Therefore, assuming that the rate of decay has been constant for the recent past, then only 10,000 years ago the earth's magnetic field was 128 times as strong as it is today: so strong that the amount of heat produced would have prevented life as we know it from existing on earth. ^{23,24,25,26} At the very least this data suggests that life on earth is not much older than about 10,000 years.

The fact that the earth's magnetic field is decaying is well documented. This was brought out by a recent NOVA Special. In fact, at the present rate of decay, the earth may not even have a magnetic field only 1000 years from now. And although, the NOVA special suggested that this may simply mean the earth is getting ready for another reversal, this still does not explain the implications for no life on earth only 10,000 years ago.

In addition, Dr. Humphreys has done much research in this area. Some of his findings are quoted below. *"Shortly after that I published a review of the evidence for past polarity reversals, reaffirming their reality (Humphreys, 1988). Then I developed my dynamic-decay theory further, showing that rapid (meters per second) motions of the core fluid would indeed cause rapid reversals of the field's polarity (Humphreys, 1990). I cited newly discovered evidence for rapid reversals (Coe and Prévot, 1989), evidence in thin lava flows confirming my 1986 prediction. Since then, even more such evidence has become known (Coe, Prévot, and Camps, 1995).*

The reversal mechanism of my theory would dissipate magnetic energy, not sustain it or add to it, so each reversal cycle would have a lower peak than the previous one. In the same paper ... I discussed the non-dipole part of the field today, pointing out that the slow (millimeter per second) motions of the fluid today could increase the intensity of some of the non-dipole parts of the field. However, I concluded (that) ... the total energy of the field would still decrease.

Despite these ... answers, skeptics today still use Dalrymple's old arguments to dismiss geomagnetic evidence. Much of that is probably due to ignorance ..., but some skeptics are still relying on the non-dipole part of the field. They hope that an energy gain in the non-dipole part will compensate for the energy lost from the dipole part.

I said, "hope," because it appears that since 1967, nobody has yet published a calculation of non-dipole energies based on newer and better data. So that is what I will do below. It turns out that the results quash evolutionist hopes and support creationist models." ²⁷

The earth's magnetic field data presents a major problem for old-earth advocates with regard to the timing of the earth's last reversal, which they believe took place 780,000 years ago. The problem is that at current rates of decay, only about 10,000 years ago the earth would have been so hot that no life could have survived on its surface. This indicates that the accepted date for the earth's last magnetic reversal is likely incorrect. Such data forces old earth advocates to either ignore it or to assume that the earth's magnetic field decayed much slower in the past than today.

This geological evidence also presents problems for those who believe that the earth's rotation could not be reversed -- in a very short time period: which is exactly what had to occur. Below is a quote from an article on Possible Earth Events.

"It's important to note that in either case of Earth Crust Displacement, reversing Earth's magnetic field means that the magma would be spinning in the opposite direction in relationship to Earth's crust. Since the direction of rotation in Earth's crust is directly related to the direction of spinning magma, this also means the crust would have to reverse its direction of rotation to realign with the direction of spinning magma. In other words, Earth's crust would need to reverse rotation from East-West to West-East."

Therefore, if a magnetic pole shift were to occur rapidly, then Earth's crust would also reverse rotational directions rapidly. The result would be massive displacement of Earth's crust and oceans.

Any sudden movement in Earth's rotation will result in the oceans moving in the opposite directions until the oceans reach a new equilibrium. If Earth's crust reverses rotation from the west/east direction to the west/east direction, this would result in a wall of water moving towards every western shoreline on the planet. ...

From the above explanation, one can begin to realize how a 180 degree magnetic pole shift would result in Earth's crust actually stopping rotation and then reversing direction. Although this has been referenced in ancient literature, it is an event that few can imagine and one which most scientists would claim is impossible. However, if it does occur, this means the centrifugal force on the surface of Earth will go from 1670 (kilometers/hour) to zero and then back up to 1670 kph in the opposite direction. From www.timelinetothefuture.com/prepare/possible-earth-events/pole-shift-magnetic. Note: one researcher proposed that a comet came very close to the earth in the distant past: something that may explain the above data with regard to the earth's rapid magnetic reversal. Unfortunately the article called *Tectonic Wedge Resonance Theory* is no longer online. See also: Radiometric Dating, Continental Drift, The Mystery of the Earth's Magnetic Field, and Magnetic Evidence on the Ocean Floor

8. Direct Dating of Dinosaur Bones:

By evolutionary reasoning, dragon bones only occur in the so-called Cretaceous, Jurassic, or Triassic eras.²⁸ According to the geological time chart such creatures (now called dinosaurs) died out between 65 and 220 million years ago. What is not well known about these eras is that they are based upon the

theory of evolution -- which requires extremely long periods of time. When evolution-biased scientists say that they "know" such things, they are not being forthright. For while they may, in fact, believe such things, if they were honest they would admit that such "dates" assigned to these eras are highly questionable.

See Are Dinosaur Bones Millions of Years Old for why dinosaurs probably died out recently.

So how can we date dinosaur bones?

One piece to the puzzle is the fact that many dinosaur bones are not permineralized or turned into stone. This means they can be directly dated by the Carbon-14 method, the exact same way a mammoth or Neanderthal bone is dated. This has also been done on numerous occasions by various laboratories in the United States and Europe, and the dates indicate that dinosaurs were alive from 9,800 -- 50,000 years ago.^{29,30,31} This author discussed this with Prof. Paul LeBlond at the University of British Columbia. Dr. LeBlond said that any C¹⁴ date over 5,000 years is highly questionable.³² Therefore, despite what "scientists" may assert,³³ we can establish that all mammoths, Neanderthals, or other bones "dated" over 5,000 years by the C14 method are also questionable. If we accept any, then we must accept them all: including those that are incompatible with evolution-based "ages" associated with the Geological Time Chart.

However, the very fact that many thousands of dinosaur bones contain organic material is a strong indication that these creatures became extinct in the recent past. This is discussed in detail in the sections below.

See also C-14 Dating of Dinosaur Bone Collagen and C-14 Dating.

9A. Dino Blood & Ancient DNA:

Before the existence of supposedly "ancient" organic material had been well publicized, it was predicted that "*no DNA would remain intact much beyond 10,000 years.*"³⁴ This prediction was based upon the observed breakdown of DNA.

Not long after this prediction was made, very old DNA started turning up. For example, at the Clarkia Fossil Beds, in Idaho, a green magnolia leaf was discovered in strata that was said to be 17 million years old.³⁵ Because it was so fresh-looking and even pliable, scientists decided to see if any DNA was present. And to their surprise they discovered that there was: and that it matched the DNA of modern magnolia trees.

Since then, DNA claims have been made for supposedly older material such as dinosaur bones,^{36,37} and insects in amber.³⁸ It was said that the reason the magnolia leaf was preserved was because it was buried in clay:³⁹ however, the 17 million year date is still doubtful. Likewise, scientists say that DNA from the insects was preserved because they were entombed in amber.

However, a serious problem arises when we come to the dinosaur bones; for these were not entombed in amber or clay, but in sandstone.^{40,41} And because sandstone and bone are both porous, this means that ground and rain water would be able to seep into the rocks, and thus into the bones as well. The fact that the outer part of one of these bones was mineralized⁴² provides strong evidence that water -- and thus oxygen -- had access to the bones. The fact that the inside of the bones are not mineralized is an indication that they are young. The fact that the partially mineralized bone had what looked like red blood cells in it is a strong indication that it is young, probably less than 10,000 years old.⁴³

When Mary Schweitzer first saw the bones under a microscope, she said:

*"I got goose bumps," ... "It was exactly like looking at a slice of modern bone. But ... I (just) couldn't believe it. I said to the lab technician: 'The bones, after all, are 65 million years old. How could blood cells survive that long?'"*⁴⁴ Emphasis Added

This is good question indeed; however, the answer from the "scientific" establishment says even more. For they refuse to consider the likely possibility that the bones are (perhaps) as much as 64,995,000 years younger than what they have told the public to believe.

Note: Although it was claimed that DNA was isolated in the dinosaur bones from Montana and Utah, it was so fragmented that the results have thus far not been replicated.^{45,46,47} However, laboratory tests have confirmed the presence of collagen and heme and other organic protein molecules in the tyrannosaurus from Montana -- the one with little round things that looked just like Red blood cells.^{48,49}

Remember that the ancient DNA from the magnolia leaf discussed above was supposed to last for a maximum of 10,000 years before decaying into inorganic matter. Therefore, if the 17 million year old "date" is correct, then scientists were off by a factor of 1,700 in their (observation-based) prediction with regard to the breakdown rate of DNA. So much for using "science" when it seems to **hint** that something is amiss with the evolution-based Geological Time Chart.

More recently, DNA has been extracted from two 30-million-year-old insects (a beetle and a bee) that were trapped in amber. In this case they were off by a factor of 3,000 with regard to the observation-based prediction of DNA preservation. However, the organic dinosaur remains present the greatest difficulty for the "scientific" establishment to overcome. This is due to the alleged greater age involved and because of the much greater exposure to the elements.

Because sandstone and bone are porous,^{50,51} and because the bones were partially mineralized, it is virtually certain that water could (and did) get to these bones. Because DNA only lasts for about 10,000 years before it disintegrates, it is likely that no organic matter at all would survive much longer than 20,000 years. This means that the prediction with regard to how long organic matter can survive was off by a factor of over 3,000 or that something is seriously wrong with the evolution based dating system and the geological time chart. Either the scientific methods used to estimate the rate of breakdown of organic matter are grossly in error, or the great ages associated with these organic remains are off by a factor of over 3,000. This, coupled with the fact that such unfossilized dinosaur bones can be (and have been) dated by the Carbon 14 method, and yield dates between 10,000 and 50,000 years old, suggests that the great ages promoted by the evolution-believing establishment are in error. See also The scrambling continues and the Links below for more info.

However, even beyond this are the purported 165 million-year-old Ammonites discussed below, with their organic ligaments still intact, that were buried in mud, and the supposedly 300 million year old fossil wood (impregnated with limestone) that still has its organic wood structure intact. Then there is the case of bacteria preserved alive in salt crystals for a purported 250 million years.

Such anomalies strain the credibility of supposedly objective "scientists" who ignore and/or twist the facts (of science) to promote the Story of how they think life might have arose on earth without any intelligence behind it -- against impossible odds -- over millions of years. Even worse: they Demand that our children be taught such things in school as if they were facts.

In a More recent article, about: *"what appears to (be) a soft tissue inside the bone, with what appears to be blood vessels and cells... similar to a stretchy bone matrix"*, we are told that:

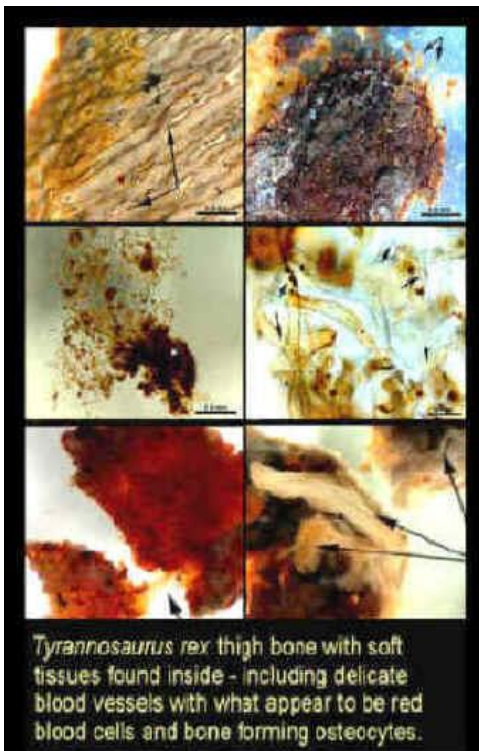
"the tissue... has revealed organic components that somewhat resemble cells and fine blood vessels. The discovery was quite an unexpected one. The leader of the research team Mary Schweitzer had routinely tried dissolving pieces of the bone to understand its mineral composition, when she found something unusual: a transparent filament that closely resembled blood vessels. She even found traces of what appear to be red blood cells, osteocytes (bone-building cells)." Emphasis Added.
The author speculated that the fossilized bone was " ... some 70 million years" (old) and that:
"It is possible that the outer parts of the leg fossilized while the vessels were trapped within mineralized bone and remained intact all these millennia." Emphasis Added

Of course it is also "possible" that the bones are not 70 million years old, but rather a few thousand. This, however, is unacceptable to those with an evolutionist mindset, since such dates would eliminate any possibility of evolution playing anything other than an extremely minor role in the Creation of life on Earth, and also point toward a Creator/God: something that old-earth believers find very difficult to contemplate without becoming upset. And so they continue to speculate about how the Impossible just might have took place: a long, long time ago, in a land far away: while ignoring the evidence that strongly suggests that such would simply not happen in trillions of years, even on a so-called suitable planet that was covered with water, and full of Bubbles and lightning: unless an outside Intelligence acted upon and ordered it.

In other words, the belief that we are a byproduct of Nature is, for all practical purposes, outside the realm of empirical (i.e. observable and testable) science. Some of these dedicated believers in evolution also claim to believe in God, yet they don't think that the Creator should get much (if any) of the credit for the Creating, but instead Mother nature. These people think that the words "Creation" and "Creator" must never be mentioned in public classrooms, but rather only such words that support their beliefs.

So much for keeping "religion" out of the classroom, while at the same time displaying one's ignorance with regard to what the Founding Fathers intended, and which was practiced for over 200 years in the United States of America. But that was before the modern age of ignorance, political correctness, and the mass media Agenda of coercing the public to believe in things that are based more on wishful thinking than on empirical and testable science. Some may say I am ranting but check out the facts for yourself and make up your own mind, rather than simply believing what our left-leaning media says: i.e. that Creation doesn't require a Creator, but simply blew itself into existence -- in spite of the odds and evidence against such a fairy tale belief. See also: Evidence that Humans and Dinosaurs Lived Together, and Oldest DNA

9B. Unfossilized Dinosaur Bones:



A [1987 article](#) in the Journal of Paleontology begins with the following statement:

"Hadrosaur bones have been found on the Colville River north of Umiat on the North Slope of Alaska." ⁵²

What is perhaps most interesting about these "many thousands of bones" is that they "lack any significant degree of permineralization." ^{53,54} In other words they are not turned to stone. In fact, the people who discovered them didn't report it for 20 years because they thought they were bison bones. Because the bones were partially exposed in a "soft, brown, sandy silt," ⁵⁵ and because every year the snow melts and subjects them to the elements for two to three months, these bones also call in question the evolutionary-based ages of dinosaurs, and the Geological Time Chart itself. See also 8 and 9A above. For more on Dragons and Man living together at the same time see [Unfossilized Dinosaur Bones](#). See also this [CBS News](#) story and [USA Today](#) article for more on organic dinosaur remains.

9C. 165 Million Year Old Surprise:

In May of 1996 it was reported that ammonites in pristine condition have been found in "a 'mysterious network' of mud springs on the edge of the 'market town' of Wootton Bassett, near Swindon, Wiltshire, England." ⁵⁶ What is so interesting about these purportedly 165 million-year-old ammonites is that: "many still had shimmering mother-of-pearl shells ... (and) they retain their original... aragonite [a mineral form of calcium carbonate] ... The outsides also retain their iridescence ... And ... in the words of Dr. Hollingworth, 'There are shells (that) ... still have their organic ligaments and yet they are millions of years old.'" ^{57,58} Emphasis Added

It is a fact that water is a component of mud. It is also a fact that oxygen is a component of water. Oxygen allows oxidation to take place. Oxidation causes things to break down: including water by a chemical

action called hydrolysis. These mud springs are further evidence that something is wrong with the current evolutionary scheme for dating fossils.

10. Axel Heiberg and Ellesmere Islands:

Axel Heiberg and Ellesmere Islands are located in northern Canada, above the Arctic circle. The winters are so cold there that the only "trees" able to grow are small shrubs less than a foot in height.⁵⁹ However something very strange has been found on these islands that testifies to a very different past: i.e. numerous large trees and tree stumps lying on, or buried just beneath the surface. ^{60,61,62} **How** did they get there? And more importantly, **when** did they get there?

It is claimed that the trees are leftover remnants of forests which inhabited this area 40-65 million years ago. ^{60,61,62} The scientific data suggests otherwise. For instance, they are not petrified, ^{60,61,62} but can be sawed and burned. In addition, pine cones and needles, and leaves are also preserved in the sandy/silty soil. ^{60,61,62} Another clue to the puzzle is that the roots of these trees are missing ^{60,61,62} --- suggesting that they didn't grow here but were uprooted and later re-deposited (after being transported by a catastrophic event such as a flood). This is also exactly what happened in to the trees that are at the bottom of Spirit Lake near Mt. St. Helens; however, the upright trees on the bottom of this lake are still under water. At some time in the future they may be left standing upright -- looking as if they grew there. ⁶³⁻⁷⁰

In regard to this, Quiring, states:

"During the eruption many trees from the surrounding hillsides were washed into the lake. Today, thousands of logs, protected within the monument, float back and forth with the changing winds. As some of the trees sink, roots first, they settle upright on the lake floor to form a 'sunken forest.'" ⁷¹

In regard to the preservation of the organic matter on Axel Heiberg Island, an [online article](#) states the following:

"The Axel Heiberg fossils are largely preserved as mummifications. Although usually compressed, the wood and other remains are relatively unaltered chemically and biologically (Obst et al, 1991). Preservation of the fossils is exquisite, including leaf litter, cones, twigs, branches, boles, roots, etc. Where these are not compressed, they are virtually indistinguishable from equivalent tissues found in the forest floor of modern conifer forests ... The reasons why preservation is exceptional and there is so little mineralization remain obscure. Analysis of the organic remains indicate that they were buried in a fresh-water environment (Goodarzi et al, 1991)." Emphasis Added

Although these trees are frozen for most of the year, each summer the snow melts and for about three months the temperature reaches into the 70 degree Fahrenheit range.⁷² Such warm temperatures should, under normal conditions, allow decomposition to take place. One explanation for the remarkable degree of preservation is the suggestion that these trees were "mummified" by being buried under significant amounts of strata, and then, over time, this overlying strata was eroded.

This is perhaps possible, however, it is also possible that these trees are not millions of years old, but rather only a few thousand. The fact that the roots of some of these upright trees are missing suggests that they were uprooted by a catastrophe, and transported by water to these islands (perhaps) in the not-too-distant past. Otherwise they would have decayed.

Similar trees from Siberia are only 7,000 years old. For example, in "[Cataclysms of the Earth](#)," by Hugh Auchincloss Brown, on page 31, Mr. Brown makes the following comments:

"In certain areas of northern Siberia innumerable tree trunks called by the natives 'Adam's wood' and said to be in all stages of decay are embedded in the solidly frozen tundra. Because they were once growing trees, of types which do not grow in that climate, they confirm that a change in climate has taken place, such as would be caused by a career of the globe. They could have been broken by a hurricane or flood. If so, they will show a clean break on the side on which the breaking force was imposed and torn

fibers on the lee side. A reexamination of the wood, to determine genera and species of the trees, will enable us to establish the latitude range or climate in which these trees grew." Emphasis Added

"A so called mammoth tree, with fruit and leaves still on it, was discovered and reported after a landslide of Siberian tundra. Such cold storage of fruit 7,000 years old can only be explained by a sudden transportation of the fruit from a warm climate in which it grew to the cold storage climate in which it has been refrigerated. This specimen of fruit, with leaves, and many other specimens of leaves reported found in Siberia also confirm the careen of the globe." Emphasis added.

Velikovski's "Earth in Upheaval" (1955) reported similarly preserved trees in the frozen tundra of Alaska. See also [Discovery of 260 million year old fossil forest](#) from Antarctica, where we find the following: *"The wood was most interesting to me. In some cases branches were preserved, suggesting that the wood had not been transported far by streams. We found an impression of a piece of bark with a knot preserved clearly – not bad for about 250 million years old! The stumps were not replaced by silica, and thus are not "petrified," but they have been freeze dried in a way that has preserved the growth rings in some cases. On one tree, we counted 26 annual rings, and it was probably older because not all the growth rings were preserved."* Emphasis Added

For more on these trees and other (supposedly very old) material see: [Carbon Dating](#) of "Fossil" Wood and Unfossilized Dinosaur Bones. [A Tropical Reptile in the 'Cretaceous' Arctic](#), by Michael Oard [Sustainability: A Glacial Perspective](#), Lessons of a 40 Million Year Old Forest, by Richard Jagels [The Oldest Wood in the World](#) by Carla Helfferich [Axel Heiberg Absurdities](#) and [Ellesmere Island Embarrassments](#) from Malaga Bay [Scientists Battle over turf in Arctic land that time forgot](#) by Ed Struzik

11. [Carbon-14 in the Atmosphere](#):

Carbon-14 is produced when radiation from the sun strikes Nitrogen-14 atoms in the earth's upper atmosphere. The earth's atmosphere is not yet saturated with C¹⁴. This means that the amount of C¹⁴ being produced is greater than the amount that is decaying back to N¹⁴. It is estimated that a state of equilibrium would be reached in as little as 30,000 years. Thus it appears that the earth's atmosphere is less than 30,000 years old. In fact, the evidence suggests it is less than 10,000 years old.^{73, 74, 75} Some of these estimates place the atmosphere's age at 50,000 years and others at 100,000 but they each pose serious problems for old-earth (i.e. millions or billions of years old) scenarios. See also [reference 20](#) below, and associated Links.

12. [The Dead Sea](#):

The Dead Sea is in Israel. It receives fresh water from the Sea of Galilee via the Jordan River. The Dead Sea has a very high salt content. Even so, it continues to get saltier since it has no outlet other than by evaporation. Scientists have measured the amount of salt added each year by the Jordan River; and they have also calculated the amount of salt in the Dead Sea. From these it is possible to estimate how long this process has been going on. Assuming a constant rate of salt/water flow, and a zero salt level at the beginning, then the age of the Dead Sea is only 13,000 year old.^{76,77} For more on this subject, [Click Here](#) and scroll down.

13. [Niagara Falls](#):

Up until the recent past, when the top of [Niagara Falls](#) was reinforced with concrete, the water was carving a channel upriver toward Lake Erie at the rate of about 4-5 feet per year. Since the channel is now about seven miles long (35,000 feet), this means that the age of Niagara Falls is between 7,000 and 8,750 years old (or less). This, of course, assumes that the rate of erosion has been constant. The age of North America, is likely the same.^{78,79,80} For more details see [Ian Juby's](#) article on this topic.

14. [Historical Records](#):

Depending on which book one consults, historians claim that recorded human history goes back 4,600-5,400 years -- or perhaps even more; but, according to [Froelich Rainey, 1870 B.C.](#) (plus or minus 6) is the "earliest actual recorded date in human history."^{81,82,83} With regard to the pioneers of the Carbon 14 method of dating and ancient human history, [Sylvia Baker](#) reports what they actually said as follows: *"Professor Libby learned this when he tried to verify his Carbon-14 method. He said. 'The first shock Dr. Arnold and I had was when our advisers informed us that history extended back only 5,000 years... You read statements in books that such and such a society or archeological site is 20,000 years old. We learned rather abruptly (that) these ... ancient ages, are not known accurately; in fact, it is at about the time of the First Dynasty in Egypt that the first historical date of any real certainty has been established.'"*⁸⁴ Emphasis Added. See also [How Far Back to the Records Go?](#)

15. [The San Andreas Fault](#):

The San Andreas Fault is one of the most active faults in the North America. It runs into the Pacific Ocean at Tomales Bay, just east of Pt. Reyes, about 30 miles north of San Francisco. It is said to move from 0.5 to 2 inches per year.⁸⁵ How long has it been moving for? The answer varies greatly. Some say it has moved for tens of miles, and others say perhaps hundreds. The evidence is highly questionable.⁸⁶ There are a few granite outcrops that hint that it may have moved 12,000 feet;⁸⁷ however this too is questionable since the origin of granite itself is uncertain. Some geologists believe most granites are igneous while others believe the majority are metamorphic.⁸⁸ If the granite referred to above is of volcanic origin, then it could have come straight up from the ground. One thing that appears certain is that there is much disagreement with regard to how long this fault has been active. Looking at a geology map of the [Pt. Reyes area](#) one may note that there are a few features that suggest that the fault has not been moving very long. These are: Sand Point, Tom's Point, and Lagunitas Creek.⁸⁹ The fault crosses each of these and yet none of them appear to be offset at all. This evidence suggests that this fault is quite young -- on the order of a few thousand years old. For more details, see Part Two of this series on [Continental Drift](#).

16. [Eve's Mitochondrial DNA](#):

Mitochondrial DNA is different from nucleus DNA in that it has *"only 37 genes, compared to the estimated 100,000... in the cell's nucleus..."*⁹⁰ It is also different in that it is only passed on **from the mother**,^{90 -- 93} or at least, so it was once thought; however that is now very much in question, as is brought out in the Links below.

In 1989 scientists said that they had compared the Mitochondrial DNA of various different races of people and concluded that **they all came from a single woman** (they called her Eve) who lived from 100,000-200,000 years ago.^{90,91,92} This story was widely reported in the press. A few years later scientists actually **measured the rate of Mitochondrial mutations** and discovered that they **changed about 20 times faster than was earlier reported.**⁹⁴ This means that **Eve did not live 100,000-200,000 years ago** but rather only 5,000-10,000. This greatly revised date is very close to the [Biblical account of Adam and Eve](#). Unfortunately for those who want the whole truth, this didn't make the headlines. See also: [The Demise of Mitochondrial Eve](#) and [Mapping Human History](#): Discovering the Past Through our Genes.

17. [Population Growth](#):

Today the earth's population doubles every 50 years. If we assumed only half of the current growth rate and start with one couple, it would take less than 4,000 years to achieve today's population.^{95,96,97} See [Population Statistics](#) for more details.

18. [Minerals in the Oceans](#):

By measuring the amounts of various minerals that are present in the oceans and calculating the amounts of each that are added each year by river runoff, scientists can estimate how old the oceans are. When doing so the great majority of minerals yield young ages for the earth's oceans -- many of which are less

than 5,000 years old,⁹⁸

Cherry Lewis, author of The Dating Game, quotes George Becker, one of the foremost American geologists of his day as follows with regard to the amount of **salt in the earth's oceans**, in relation to what was being added to them each year.

"If the sodium in the ocean has taken 1400 million years to accumulate, the rivers are now bearing to the sea about 14 times the average percent of the past. It seems quite impossible to find any explanation of such an increase." p. 65

This data was published around 1910, when the earth was said to be only 1.4 billion years old: meaning that if it were 4.5 billion years old, then the present rate of salt that is added to the oceans each year is over **42 times more than what is required to support the 4.5 billion year** "date" that is accepted by many geologists and who claim that 'science' supports their views. In other words, the current accumulation rate of sodium that's being added to the earth's oceans coincides with a **'date' of less than 100 million years** -- assuming that no sodium was present when they were first formed: meaning that this (100 million year) age estimate is a maximum, and thus contradicts the 'accepted' 4.5 billion year date for the earth's age. At the very least, we can state that the **earth's oceans are likely less than 100 million years old**, or less than half of the currently accepted 'date' for the northern half of the Atlantic ocean: the southern half 'date' being only 20 million years old. See also The Sea's Missing Salt,⁹⁹ by Dr. Steve Austin.

19. Rapid Mountain Uplift:

In March of 2005, Dr. John Baumgardner released his assessment of the "Recent Rapid Uplift of Today's Mountains" in an Impact article. In it he discovered that:

*"An ongoing enigma for the standard geological community is **why all the high mountain ranges of the world** -- including the Himalayas, the Alps, the Andes, and the Rockies -- **experienced most of the uplift to their present elevations in what amounts to a blink of an eye**, relative to the standard geological time scale. In terms of this time scale, these mountain ranges **have all undergone several kilometers of vertical uplift since the beginning of the Pliocene about five million years ago**. This presents a profound difficulty for uniformitarian thinking because the driving forces responsible for mountain building are assumed to have been operating steadily at roughly the same slow rates as are observed in today's world for... the past several hundred million years."*¹⁰⁰

20. Carbon 14 from (supposedly) Old Sources:

Carbon 14 is found in organic materials of all types, including **diamonds, coal seams, carbonized wood, unfossilized wood** and **dinosaur bones**. In fact, that is the problem. In other words, **Carbon 14 is found where it shouldn't be** -- if the earth were "billions of years" old.

In a paper titled Measurable 14C In Fossilized Organic Materials, Baumgardner, Humphreys, Snelling, and Austin concluded that:

*"The careful investigations performed by scores of researchers in more than a dozen AMS facilities in several countries over the past twenty years to attempt to identify and eliminate sources of contamination in AMS ¹⁴C analyses have, as a by-product, served to establish beyond any reasonable doubt the existence of intrinsic ¹⁴C in remains of living organisms from all portions of the Phanerozoic record. Such samples, with 'ages' from 1-500 Ma (i.e. **1-500 million** years ago) as determined by other radioisotope methods applied to their geological context, consistently display ¹⁴C levels that are far above the AMS machine threshold, reliably reproducible, and typically in the range of 0.1-0.5 pmc (percent modern carbon). But such levels of intrinsic ¹⁴C represent a momentous difficulty for uniformitarianism. A mere 250,000 years corresponds to 43.6 half-lives for ¹⁴C. One gram of modern carbon contains about 6×10^{10} ¹⁴C atoms, and 43.6 half-lives worth of decay reduces that number by a factor of 7×10^{14} . **Not a single atom of ¹⁴C should remain in a carbon sample of this size after 250,000 years** (not to mention one million or 50 million or 250 million years). A glaring (thousand-fold) inconsistency that... exists between the AMS-determined ¹⁴C levels and the corresponding rock ages provided by 238U, 87Rb, and 40K techniques. We believe the chief source for this inconsistency to be the uniformitarian assumption of time - invariant*

decay rates. Other research reported by our RATE group also supports this conclusion [7, 23, 42].

*Regardless of the source of the inconsistency, the fact that **¹⁴C, with a half-life of only 5730 years, is readily detected throughout the ... half billion years of time** uniformitarians assign to this portion of earth history is likely incorrect. The relatively narrow range of ¹⁴C/C ratios further suggests the Phanerozoic organisms (or the entire fossil-bearing strata of the geological time chart) may all have been contemporaries and that they perished simultaneously in the not so distant past. Finally, we note there are hints that ¹⁴C currently exists in carbon from environments sealed from biospheric interchange since very early in the earth history. **We therefore conclude the ¹⁴C evidence provides significant support for a model of earth's past involving a recent global Flood cataclysm and ... also for a young age for the earth itself.**"*¹⁰¹ Emphasis Added

See also: Carbon-14 Dating Shows that the Earth is Young,¹⁰² and What about Carbon 14¹⁰³ Abbreviations:

Ma = Million years ago.

pmc = percent modern carbon

21. Dark Matter and Spiral Galaxies:



Although it isn't well known, the galaxies themselves also provide strong evidence that the Universe itself is less than ONE million years old. That's because **almost all spiral galaxies have Blue stars in them**. And since Blue stars are so bright, it is estimated that they can't be older than one million years.

Therefore, it seems likely that the galaxies themselves cannot be any older than that.

See: Blue Stars Confirm Recent Creation, by Jason Lisle, Ph. D., (Acts & Facts, 9/12, p.16) for more details.

The structure of spiral galaxies themselves also tells us that they cannot be any older than (a maximum of) about 200 million years old: much less than the 13-14 billion years that old earth proponents claim. This is because laws of physics dictate that spiral arms **should** lose their "structure," or spiral arms, in only 4-5 turns, but for some reason they don't. Perhaps this is because they are Young?

See also What Happened to all the Dark Matter?,¹⁰⁴ Exploding Stars point to a Young Universe¹⁰⁵ and our article on The Big Bang of this Five-part series on the Age of the Earth.

22. Zircons:

Zircons are tiny volcanic crystals. They also are found to **contain far more helium and lead than they should -- if the earth were "billions of years old."** Humphreys, Austin, Baumgardner, and Snelling have written a paper on this subject as well, and in their summary they said that:

"We contracted with a high-precision laboratory to measure the rate of helium diffusion out of the zircons ... Here we report newer zircon diffusion data that extend to the lower temperatures ... of Gentry's

retention data. The measured rates resoundingly confirm a numerical prediction we made based on the reported retentions and a young age. Combining rates and retentions gives a **helium diffusion age of $6,000 \pm 2,000$ years**. This contradicts the uniformitarian age of 1.5 billion years based on nuclear decay products in the same zircons. These data strongly support our hypothesis of episodes of highly accelerated nuclear decay occurring within thousands of years ago. Such accelerations shrink the radioisotopic "billions of years" down to the 6,000-year timescale of the Bible." ¹⁰⁶ Emphasis Added

See also: [Helium Diffusion Age of 6,000 Years Supports Accelerated Nuclear Decay](#).

Copyright, 1999, 2001, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2012, 2013, 2015, Randy S. Berg;

Copies may be distributed freely for educational purposes.

[References](#) [The Age of the Earth](#)

[Introduction](#)

[The Age of the Earth Debate](#) [Radiometric Dating](#) [Continental Drift](#) [The Big Bang](#) [Worldwide](#)

[Flood](#) [Young Earth Evidence](#)

Related Articles on the Age of the Earth:

[The Missing Roots](#)

[The Missing Matter](#)

[Essays on Evolution](#)

[How Old is the Earth](#)

[Science Vs Evolution](#)

[Young Earth Evidences](#)

[The Age of the Universe](#)

[The Continental Drift Story](#)

[Evidence for a Young World](#)

[More Geologic Evidences Page](#)

[Evidence For A Recent Creation](#)

[The Scriptures and a Young Earth](#)

[Is the Earth Really 4.5 Billion Years Old?](#)

[Do Evaporites and Varves favor an Old Earth?](#)

[What You Probably Didn't Know About Ice Cores](#)

[If Corals are so Old, then why do they Date so Young?](#)

[Young age of the Earth & Universe Questions & Answers](#)

[Books on the Age of the Earth](#)

[The Young Earth](#)

[The Age of the Earth](#)

[Faith, Form, and Time](#)

[Thousands Not Billions](#)

[The Great Turning Point](#)

[Its a Young World after all](#)

[Illustrated Origins Answer Book](#)

[Radioisotopes and the Age of the Earth](#)

[Books on the Age of the Earth](#)

[The Young Earth](#)

[The Age of the Earth](#)

[Faith, Form, and Time](#)

[Thousands Not Billions](#)

[The Great Turning Point](#)

[Its a Young World after all](#)

Illustrated Origins Answer Book **Radioisotopes and the Age of the Earth**

[Links to Creationist Web Sites](#)

[**Creationist Author**](#) [Links](#)

[**Creation Web Sites**](#) [Links](#)

[**VHS & DVD Video**](#) [Links](#)

[**The Age of the Earth**](#) [Links](#)

[**Modern Science's Foundation**](#)

[**True Origin Archive on Creation**](#)

[**Home**](#)

[**Fantasy Land**](#)

[**Old Earth Evidence**](#)

[**The Age of the Earth Debate**](#)

See Also:

[**Did Humans come from Coral?**](#)

[**Was the Earth Created Instantly?**](#)

[**Six Days or Six Long Time Periods**](#)

[**Are Dinosaurs Millions of Years Old?**](#)

Six Evidences of a Young Earth

Without millions and billions of years, evolutionary history completely falls apart. Here are just a few of many credible evidences from various branches of science that tell of a world much younger than evolutionists claim.

Evidence 1 Geology: Radiocarbon in Diamonds

Far from proving evolution, [carbon-14 dating](#) actually provides some of the strongest evidence for creation and a young earth. Radiocarbon (carbon-14) cannot remain naturally in substances for millions of years because it decays relatively rapidly. For this reason, it can only be used to obtain “ages” in the range of tens of thousands of years.

Scientists from the [RATE](#) (Radioisotopes and the Age of the Earth) project examined diamonds that evolutionists consider to be 1–2 billion years old and related to the earth’s early history. Diamonds are the hardest known substance and extremely resistant to contamination through chemical exchange.

Yet the RATE scientists discovered significant detectable levels of radiocarbon in these diamonds, dating them at around 55,000 years—a far cry from the evolutionary billions! For more information, see [Radiocarbon in Diamonds Confirmed](#). To learn more about diamonds and their formation, read [this article](#) by Dr. Andrew Snelling.

Evidence 2 Astronomy: Recession of the Moon

The gravitational pull of the moon creates a “tidal bulge” on earth that causes the moon to spiral outwards very slowly. Because of this effect, the moon would have been closer to the earth in the past. Based on gravitational forces and the current rate of recession, we can

calculate how much the moon has moved away over time.

If the earth is only 6,000 years old, there's no problem, because in that time the moon would have only moved about 800 feet (250 m). But most astronomy books teach that the moon is over four billion years old, which poses a major dilemma—less than 1.5 billion years ago the moon would have been touching the earth!

For more information, see [Lunar Recession](#) (based on [this article](#)) as well as [The Age of the Universe, Part 2](#). We also recommend [Video on Demand: Our Created Moon](#).

Evidence 3 Geology: Earth's Decaying Magnetic Field

Like other planets, the earth has a magnetic field that is decaying quite rapidly. We are now able to measure the rate at which the magnetic energy is being depleted and develop models to explain the data.

Secular scientists invented a “dynamo model” of the earth's core to explain how the field could have lasted over such a long period of time, but this model fails to adequately explain the data for the rapid decay and the [rapid reversals](#) that it has undergone in the past. (It also cannot account for the magnetic fields of other planets, such as [Neptune](#) and [Mercury](#).)

However, the creationist model (based on the Genesis Flood) effectively and simply explains the data in regard to the earth's magnetic field, providing striking evidence that the earth is only thousands of years old—and not billions.

For more information, see [The Earth's Magnetic Field and the Age of the Earth](#) and section two of [The Age of the Universe, Part 2](#).

Evidence 4 Biology: Dinosaur Soft Tissue

In recent years, there have been many findings of “wondrously preserved” biological materials in supposedly ancient rock layers and fossils. One such discovery that has left evolutionists scrambling is a fossilized *Tyrannosaurus rex* femur with flexible connective tissue, branching blood vessels, and even intact cells!

According to evolutionists, these dinosaur tissues are more than 65 million years old, but laboratory studies have shown that there is no known way—and likely none possible—for biological material to last more than thousands of years. Could it be that evolutionists are completely wrong about how recently these dinosaurs lived?

- To learn more, see [“Ostrich-Osaurus” Discovery?](#) and [The Scrambling Continues](#). We also recommend the article [Fossilized Biomaterials Must Be Young](#) by Brian Thomas of ICR.

Evidence 5 Anthropology: Human Population Growth

It's amazing what basic mathematics can show us about the age of the earth. We can calculate the years of human existence with the population doubling every 150 years (a very conservative figure) to get an estimate of what the world's population should be after any given period of time.

A biblical age of the earth (about 6,000 years) is consistent with the numbers yielded by such a calculation. In contrast, even a conservative evolutionary age of 50,000 years comes out to a staggering, impossibly high figure of 10 to the 99th power—greater than the number of atoms

in the universe!

Clearly, the claim that humans have inhabited the earth for tens of thousands of years is absurd!

For a better look at these calculations, see [Billions of People in Thousands of Years?](#).

Evidence 6 Geology: Tightly Folded Rock Strata

When solid rock is bent, it normally cracks and breaks. Rock can only bend without fracturing when it is softened by extreme heating (which causes re-crystallization) or when the sediments have not yet fully hardened. There are numerous locations around the world (including the famous [Grand Canyon](#)) where we observe massive sections of strata that have been tightly folded, without evidence of the sediments being heated.

This is a major problem for evolutionists who believe these rock layers were laid down gradually over vast eons of time, forming the [geologic record](#). However, it makes perfect sense to creationists who believe these layers were formed rapidly in the global, [catastrophic Flood](#) described in Genesis.

- To find out more, see [Rock Layers Folded, Not Fractured](#).

Does the age of the earth really matter?

While each of these evidences reveals reasons why the earth cannot be billions of years old, the [real issue](#) is not the age of the earth. Instead, the real issue is authority. God's infallible Word must be our ultimate authority, not the unstable foundation of human reasoning. Are we trying to fit our interpretations of the world (e.g., evolution) into Scripture, or will we simply let God speak for Himself through His Word?

If we can't trust the first chapters of Genesis, why should we believe when Scripture says that faith in Jesus Christ as the only [way of salvation](#)? ([Romans 10:9](#); [Acts 4:12](#); [John 14:6](#)) But when we take Scripture as written, it's clear that the earth [can't be more than a few thousand years old](#)—and from a biblical worldview, the scientific evidence agrees!

STATEMENT OF PURPOSE 1:16-17 (Paul's purpose in this epistle is to explain the powerful gospel of Jesus Christ, and all of its implications related to how we live)

MAIN TEACHING 1:18-16:24

The universal sinfulness of all mankind 1:18-3:20

The heathen or practical atheist 1:18-32

The moralist 2:1-16

The religious man (the religious Jew) 2:17-3:8

All have sinned 3:9-20

God's solution to man's sinfulness: justification by faith 3:21-4:25

Righteousness apart from the law 3:21-31

Old testament examples of justification by faith: Abraham and David 4:1-8

Justification by faith: available to both Jew *and* Gentile by faith 4:9-16

Justifying faith exemplified in the life of Abraham 4:17-25

Implications of justification by faith 5:1-21

Peace with God through the Lord Jesus Christ 5:1-11

The gospel of Christ overwhelms the effects of Adam's fall 5:12-21

The believer's relationship to sin 6:1-23

The believer's relationship to the law 7:1-25

The believer's victory: the ministry of the Holy Spirit 8:1-27

Life through dependence upon the Spirit 8:1-13

The Holy Spirit's ministry to the believer 8:14-27

The eternal purpose and love of God toward all believers 8:28-39

The problem of Jewish unbelief (or, *what about Israel?*) 9:1-11:36

Israel in the past, and God's sovereign decision *Romans* 9:1-33

Israel in the present: how the Jew can be saved today *Romans* 10:1-21

Israel in the future: the fulfillment of God's covenant for the true Israel 11:1-36

Response to the gospel: living lives of submission and humility 12:1-15:7

Present your body as a living sacrifice 12:1-2

How to live with others in the body of Christ 12:3-16

Overcome evil with good 12:17-21

Be subject to governing authorities 13:1-7

Owing nothing but love to anyone 13:8-14

How the strong and weak in faith should treat and regard each other 14:1-15:7

Personal words in preparation for Paul's visit to Rome 15:8-33

Mat 25:32 And **before him shall be gathered all nations**; and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:

Rev 18:23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for **by thy sorceries were all nations deceived**.

Rev 20:3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should **deceive the nations no more**, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house falleth." Luke 11:17

4. How can Jesus Christ be the Son of God? (279 Understanding)

In English, we have only one word for Son, which is "Son" meaning a boy derived from his parents by sex. The New Testament was written in the Greek language, and Greek has two words for "Son" being:

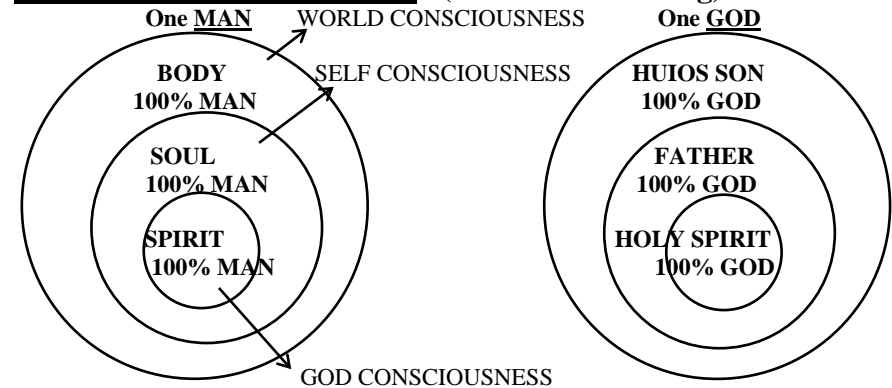
1. **TEKNON** means a **boy**, derived from his parents by sex. This word, TEKNON is never used in the New Testament to describe Jesus as the "Son of God," because we all agree, both Muslims, Christians, Quran and the Bible, that God does not have sex, does not have a wife, girlfriend, or babies. True?

2. **HUIOS** means **same nature as**, eg. Son of peace (Luke 10:6) means you have the nature of peace, or sons of disobedience (Eph 5:6). Jesus as "Son of God" means that He has **100% the same nature as God**. Jesus is also called in the New Testament the "**only begotten**" (Greek: **mono genes**) **Son** (**huios**) of God.

1. "mono" means "**one and same**", for example the monorail travels on one rail.

2. "genes" means "**genetics**". We have about 25,000 genes which determine our every detail. So, Jesus as the "only begotten Son of God" means that He has the **same genetics** and **the same nature** as God.

5. How can Jesus Christ be God? (280 Understanding)



In Genesis 1:26, "God said, let us make man in our image, after our likeness." This shows that man has a similar image or likeness to God. What is it? Thinking about yourself, you are **one man**, with **three parts**.

1) You have a **body** giving you **world consciousness** through your five senses. Your body is 100% human. It allows you to interact with the physical universe.

2) You have a **soul** made up of your mind, emotions and will, also known as your personality. This gives you **self consciousness**. It is 100% human.

3) You have a **spirit** giving you **God consciousness** making you think that there is a God. It is your "God detector." It is 100% human. You are 1 man with 3 parts. You are a **trinity**, meaning 3 in one. I Thes 5:23

We can represent **God** in a similar manner with 3 circles. Islam, the Quran, Christianity and the Bible all believe in one God. In Matthew 28:19, Jesus teaches that there is only one true God by the singular word **name**, not names, "baptizing them in the **name** of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost".

The one true God has three parts known as the Father, the HUIOS Son and the Holy Spirit.

1) As we have a **spirit** that is 100% human, so God has a Spirit called the **Holy Spirit**, who is 100% God.

2) As we have a **body** that is 100% human that **interacts with the physical universe**, so God has something like a body through which **He interacts with the physical universe**, called the **Son** who is 100% God. It was God the Huios Son that spoke and appeared to Adam, Abraham, Jacob, Moses, Solomon, Isaiah and who was conceived into Mary as Jesus Christ. Before His conception, the Huios Son was only 100% God, but after His conception He was **both 100% God** and **100% man**. It is like you having both an Iranian passport and an Australian passport. This makes you 100% Iranian and 100% Australian.

3) As you have a **soul** which is 100% human that **tells your body what to do**, so God has something like a soul called God the **Father** who **tells the Huios Son what to do**, such as to be conceived in Mary.

Therefore, as you are **one man** with a spirit, soul and body, each being 100% human, so there is **one true God** made up of the Father, the Huios Son, and the Holy Spirit, each part being 100% God. As you are a trinity, so God is the Trinity, made up of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. This is in Proverbs 30:4; Psalm 2:12; Isaiah 9:6; 48:12,13,16; Daniel 3:25; Micah 5:2; Exodus 3:3-15; (24:9-18); John 8:58,59,24.

624. Questions to Ask Muslims: Discredit, Destroy, Deprogramme Muslim's Beliefs

277. Major Errors in the Quran.

1. **Q1: You know how the sun sets in the west every afternoon?**

Do you believe that the sun sets in a spring of water? Is this true or false? (False). Q 18:83-91.

Q 2: Where is the setting place of the sun? Does it set in Tehran, Mecca, Parramatta?

Q 3: Do you think the sun sets in a spring of water? Is this true or false? It is totally false.

2. **Please read 2. Where is the resting place of the sun?** It has no resting place. 36:38 Sun does not sleep

6. **Please read 6.** 21:32 says that the sky has a roof. **Q 1: Do you believe that the sky has a roof?**

Q 2: How far up is the roof? Q 3: What is the roof made of?

8. **Please read 8.** People asked Mohammad, “**Where does hail come from?**” Q 24:43 says, “From heaven’s mountains he sends down the hail.” Does hail come from mountains in the sky? No!

9. **Please read 9. Q 1: Do you think the earth is flat like a bed?** Q 20:53. It feels flat, but it is a sphere.

11. **Please read 11. Q 1:** In 28:38 Pharaoh (1500BC) tells Haman (500BC) to build a tower. Years apart?

13. **Please read 13. Q 13:** 3 says that **all fruit come in pairs of male and female.**

Q 1: Have you ever seen Mr Banana and Mrs Banana? How do you tell the difference between them?

14. **Please read 14.** Q 5:96 says it is **safe or Halal to eat any sea creature.** There are 1200 species of poisonous fish, such as the box jellyfish, which if you touch it or eat it, you will die within 5 minutes.

Q 1: Would you and a sheik like to eat box jellyfish? No! Why? Quran says it is OK to eat it.

278. Are Jehovah and Allah the same God? No!

Q 1: What was Mohammad’s father’s name? (Abdullah)

Q 2: What does it mean? (slave of Allah)

Q 3: What was Mohammad’s grandfather’s name? (Abdul Mutaleb).

Q 4: Why did the grandfather name his son “Abdullah”? (After his favourite idol “Allah”).

Q 5: Why was Mohammad’s god named after a pagan idol in the Kaba?

Q 6: Is it right to borrow your god from a pagan idol? No! This proves Allah was a pre-Islamic idol.

Q 7: What is on top of a Sunni mosque? (moon). Why? Because Allah was the moon god worshipped by pre-Islamic pagan Arabs as the greatest god in the Kaba. Mohammad went one step further than pagan Arabs by teaching that Allah was the only god.

Q 8: Why did the pagan Arabs never accuse Mohammad of preaching a different Allah than the **one they already worshipped**? This was Allah the moon god according to archaeological evidence. Und 1574

Q 9: Why is the crescent moon the symbol of Islam? Why is a crescent moon on top of Sunni mosques, minarets and on Islamic flags? Why does Ramadan begin and end with the appearance of the crescent moon? Because Islam originates from pre-Islamic worship of Allah the moon-god.

Q10. Why did the Quran discuss **Allah’s three daughters**, each being idols in the Kaba? Allah is pagan. “Have you then considered **Al-Lat**, and **Al-Uzza** (2 idols of the pagan Arabs) and **Manat** (another idol of the pagan Arabs)?” (Q 53:19,20). Allah the moon god married the sun goddess, who had 3 daughters.

281. **Q1: Is Allah the same God as Jehovah? No. ALLAH is SATAN, disguising himself as God.**

Ask a Muslim to read each of 1-13, then ask him, “Who is better, Allah or Jehovah?” Ask Tick ‘Jehovah’.

Ask him about **1:** ‘Is it a good thing or bad thing to cut your head off, as Allah commands in Q47:4?’

Ask him about **2:** ‘Is it a good thing or bad thing to mislead you & lie to you, as Allah admits in Q13:27?’

Ask him about **8:** ‘Is it a good thing or bad thing to take your wife & daughter as sex slaves, as Q33:50 commands?’

Ask him about **12:** ‘Is it a good thing or bad thing to beat your wife, as Q4:34 commands?’

Ask him **10:** ‘Is it a good thing or bad thing to send you, your wife & kids to hell as Allah says in Q32:13?’

Q2. Why do Allah and Satan have the same 13 bad beliefs? See chapter 281. Because Allah is Satan disguising himself as God. **Why did Quran get the prophets names right, but God’s Name wrong?**

(Jehovah, not Allah). How do you feel praying to Satan 5 times a day? Don’t you think that Muslim terrorists are behaving like Satan? It is the only explanation for their devilish behaviour.

279. **Q 2: How can Jesus Christ be the Son of God?** Ask, What does Jesus as ‘Son of God’ mean?

(He will say ‘little boy, physical son’ as Q 6:101 says ‘How can Allah have a son when he has no wife?’).

Ask: ‘What is the Greek word for ‘Son’? (He says, ‘I don’t know.’) Say, ‘If Mohammad had’ve known

Greek, he would never have started Islam, because there are 2 Gk words for ‘Son’, Teknon (boy) & Huioi (same nature as, eg: Son of peace). Jesus has the same nature as God, and is not the ‘little boy of God’.

Salvation: Ask: ‘If you died tonight, do you know 100% for sure if you’d go to heaven?’

a) If ‘No’, ask ‘Would you like to be 100% sure?’ If ‘Yes’, then go through ‘Stop’ gospel tract questions.

b) If ‘Yes’, ask ‘How can you be sure of heaven when Mohammad was not sure in Q 46:9 ‘nor do I know what will be done with me or with you.’ Are you better than Mohammad? (see Und 276.51)

Quran denies Jesus’ death. Mohammed in one unsupported opinion, violates the evidence and asks us to believe that: “They did not kill him (Jesus), nor crucified him, but it appeared so to them (the resemblance of Jesus was put over another man, and they killed that man)...Allah took him up to himself.” Q4:157,158.

a) An opinion needs no evidence to support it. Mohammed’s opinion in Q4:157,158 gave no evidence, since he lived 600 years after Jesus and 600 miles away. He was not an eye witness of Jesus’ life, death or resurrection. He has no authority and no credibility on Jesus since he never knew Him. (So obvious!)

The facts of Christ’s death & resurrection are supported by the evidence of many expert witnesses. **Mary.**

b) Would God darken the sun for 3 hours as Matthew, Mark, Luke, Amos, Thallus (“On the whole world there pressed a most fearful darkness” 52AD), Phlegon (80AD) record, for an unnamed nobody?

c) Would God deceive all the witnesses & all mankind? No! God is not a deceiver but Allah is (Q15:39).

d) Would an unnamed nobody on the cross pray “Father forgive them for they know not what they do”?

Would an unnamed nobody on the cross promise a dying thief “Today shall you be with me in paradise”?

Would an unnamed nobody on the cross ask John to take care of Mary, Jesus’ mother? (John 19:26,27).

Islam asks us to reject the laws of evidence on Christ’s death, but uphold them on all else. (4 witnesses).

Would your mother know you? (Yes). Would Mary know Jesus? (Yes).

e) Quran’s lie gives no details and no witnesses. The Bible gives many details and many witnesses.

f) If the Jews crucified a fake, look-alike Jesus, as the Quran says in 4:157,158, this means that they buried the fake, look-alike Jesus in the tomb. When Christians announced Jesus’ resurrection, all the Jews needed to do to destroy Christianity was to display the dead, “fake, look-alike Jesus” out of the tomb.

Question: Why did the Jews NOT do this, when they could’ve destroyed Christianity in one day?

Answer: Because there was NO fake, look-alike Jesus as Quran claims & the real Jesus rose from the dead as the Bible & all eyewitnesses declare. This proves Quran, Mohammad, Islam to be false, lying deceivers.

286. Read Understanding p.1278,1279 “**Jesus Christ is Greater than Mohammad**” and ask yourself, “Who is greater in miracle-working power & love, Jesus or Mohammad?” You will say ‘Jesus every time’

289. Read Understanding p.1282 “**The Character of Mohammad**”. Ask yourself, “How would you like Mohammad to do these 21 evil things to you, your wife & your children?” Would you hate Islam for this?

285. Understanding p.1276 “**The Bible is not corrupted**.” Muslims reject the Bible, saying it is changed.

Question 1: Who corrupted the Bible? What was his name? (No Muslim knows this). Name the source?

Question 2: Which parts are corrupted? Which parts are true? **Why** hasn’t Islam made a correct Bible?

Question 3: When was it corrupted? What year? Name the source? **How** do you know the source is true?

Question 4: How do we know that the Bible today is the same as originally given, without corruption?

Answer: 3 first century writers quote from every New Testament book (except III John) in 364 random quotes that are the same as our King James Bible today. (Ante-Nicene Fathers, Vol.1, p.45-131).Und1255,80

Why is Quran badly written? repetitive, no love, hates non Muslims, hell threats, incomplete, no creation or end of the earth, no chronology, no historical narrative, fear, makes war a divine law, no logical train of thought, different literary style to Bible, contradicts Bible prophets, endorsed by Jinn (demons)72:6,13. 1277

478.10. **Why do Muslim countries have troubles, hatred, killing and wars**, but **Christian countries**

have peace, prosperity and happiness? It is because the Bible and Quran define each countries thinking.

Why do millions of people flee from Muslim countries to Christian, Bible based countries? You rarely see people escaping from Christian countries to Muslim countries.

Funeral Service for , age 22 weeks.

1. Welcome and Prelude

We are gathered here this morning to pay our last respects to age 22 weeks, born on 20 Oct 2016 who passed away on the same day. He was the loved son of Ali Karamzadeh and Atena Akbarpour, and loved brother of _____.

We are gathered also to comfort one another as we are all grieving the sad loss of such a precious little boy who was such a source of great joy to all who knew him. We are also seeking to gain some understanding and strength to continue on in the experience of such a great loss.

2. Song:

3. Opening Scripture: John 11:25,26 'Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?'

Job 1:19-22

Job 19:25-27

Psalm 23

Psalm 46:1,2

Deut 33:27a "The eternal God *is thy* refuge, and underneath *are* the everlasting arms:"

I Corinthians 15:1-8,20-26,41-58.

4. Prayer: We thank you dear Heavenly Father for giving us the precious life of for _____ happy years. We thank you for the joy & blessing that he has been to so many people. We grieve his loss, and we vask you to comfort us, reassure us and strengthen us so that we can recover from LIAM's death. We know that he is happy in your presence. Help to focus on the joy of seeing You, LIAM , and our believing loved ones in heaven.

5. Tributes, Eulogy 1 by:

6: Hymn:

7. Tribute, Eulogy 2 by:

8. DVD Presentation:

9. Sermon: We are gathered here today to remember the life of X who died at 26 weeks from conception. We are here to comfort each other over the sad loss of X. We thank God for Liam's father Ali and mother Atena who show their deep love for their son by committing him to the presence of God Almighty Who created him, loves him so much and who is now in the joy and happiness of God's presence in heaven. We can take great comfort in this.

Liam now knows what these Bible verses mean:

"Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold the land that is very far off." Isaiah 33:17.

"For we know that if our earthly house of *this* **tabernacle** were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. (2 Cor 5:1). We are confident, *I say*, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord." 2 Cor 5:8.

"Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset *us*, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us" Hebrews 12:1. "to the spirits of just men made perfect" Hebrews 12:23.

'Blessed *are* the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.' Rev 14:13.

Luk 23:46 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, **Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.**

Act 7:59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *God*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive **my spirit**.

Luk 23:42,43 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, **remember me** when thou comest into thy kingdom. And Jesus said unto him, **Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.**

2Co 5:1 Rev 1:18 *I am* he that liveth, and **was dead**; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

Joh 14:2 **In my Father's house are many mansions:** *if it were not so*, I would have told you. **I go to prepare a place for you.**

Joh 14:6 Jesus saith unto him, **I am the way, the truth, and the life:** no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

Joh 10:9 **I am the door:** by me **if any man** enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

1Co 15:53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and **this mortal** *must* put on immortality.

1Jn 5:11 And **this is the record**, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. He that **hath the Son** hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life. These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may **know that ye have** eternal life

554. The Death of a Christian is Described as

1. A Precious Event. 'Precious in the sight of the LORD is the death of his saints.' Psalm 116:15.

2. Sleep of the body. "them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him." I Thess 4:13; John 11:11.

3. A Departure. A ship leaving port. "the time of my departure is at hand." 2 Timothy 4:6; Philip 1:23.

"I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:"

4. An Exodus or Decease. "Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem." Luke 9:31. "I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance." 2 Peter 1:15.

5. A Putting off a garment. "Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle," 2 Peter 1:14.

6. Taking down a tent. "we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens." 2 Corinthians 5:1.

7. Receiving a building of God. 'We have a building of God...eternal in the heavens.' 2 Cor 5:1.

8. Attaining perfection. "to the spirits of just men made perfect," Hebrews 12:23.

9. An Abundant entrance into heaven. "For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ." 2 Peter 1:11.

10. A welcoming reception into everlasting habitations. "Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations." Luke 16:9.

11. Gaining a prepared mansion. "In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you." John 14:2.

Gospel Presentation:

At the Graveside:

'Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:' John 11:25

"I know *that* my redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth: And *though* after my skin *worms* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:" Job 19:25-27.

Let us pray: Thank you for his love for You and for his family who are gathered here today to honour his life. Thank you for his life of service to you and to other people.

We commit his soul to You dear God as our loving Heavenly Father.

We look forward to seeing You and to being re-united in heaven with Mr Jotee.

Help us to understand your Great Salvation secured for us in Jesus Christ.

Comfort his family and loved ones with the certainty that we will meet each other again in your Holy Presence dear Almighty God.

Mr Jotee appeared to be a man who understood Who Jesus Christ is and what He achieved by His death, burial and resurrection

Funeral verses

Prayer: Thank you dear God for the life of Mr Jotee who recently passed away aged 75.

107. CALVINISM (Another gospel. Gal 1:6-9): TABLE OF CONTENTS

1. TOTAL DEPRAVITY. Ephesians 2:1 'dead in trespasses and sins'. (p.611,613).

Q: Does man have free will to receive Christ, and to do good? (p.610,613).

Calvinist inability to receive Christ is based on:

- i) John 1:13 'nor of the will of man, but of God.' (Ans: 'as many as...' John 1:12). (p.614).
- ii) Romans 9:16 'not of him that willeth, but of God' (Ans: John 5:40; Romans 6:17; Luke 15:24).
- iii) John 8:43,44 'ye cannot hear my word.' (Ans: Luke 15:24; Luke 16:23-28). (p.615).

Refuting Calvinists' 'Proof Texts' for Total Depravity

- i) Someone who 'cannot' do something: John 14:17 'the world cannot receive.' (p.615).
John 8:43 'ye cannot hear my word.' (John 8:44,45,46,24). (p.615).
Romans 8:8,7 'in the flesh cannot please God.' (I Corinthians 1:21 preaching to save). (p.615).
 - ii) Someone's 'inability' but with a reason given for it:
John 6:44 'except the Father draw him.' (Ans: John 6:45; 12:32; 1:9; 16:7-11). (p.615,616).
John 6:65 'except it were given unto him of the Father.' (p.615,616).
John 12:39-40 'they could not believe, ... He hath hardened their heart.' (John 12:37,39; Matthew 12:15; Acts 28:27). (p.615; 631-632).
 - iii) Romans 3:11 'none' that seeketh after God' (Ans: Acts 10:2; Isaiah 45:19; 55:6; Psalm 10:4) p.616.
I Corinthians 2:14 'natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God.' (Ans: Eph.1:13)
- Two Kinds of Scriptures that Overthrow Total Depravity Inability:
- i) Scriptures containing a command to believe: Acts 17:30; Isaiah 45:22; Mark 1:15; Matthew 11:28; I John 3:23; John 7:37; Revelation 22:17; Isaiah 45:19. (p.618).
 - ii) Scriptures implying the possibility that a man can believe: John 5:40; I Thess. 2:16. (p.618).

2. UNCONDITIONAL ELECTION. (p.618-643)

- Q1: Are men elected to salvation or not? (Calvinists confuse election and predestination with salvation).
- Q2: What does the Bible say about God's decrees? (Ans: None involve salvation: Isaiah 10:1). (p.619).
- Q3: What is the problem with Calvinists' view of God's sovereignty? (Ans: It means arbitrariness. They exalt it above His holiness, mercy, other attributes. Saddam Hussein was sovereign). (p.620)
- Q4: Has God from eternity past foreordained all things that happen? (Ans: Herod's massacre). (p.620)
- Q5: Does God foreordain the time of one's death? (Ans: Isaiah 38:5; Ecclesiastes 7:17; Psalm 55:23).
- Q6: Does God foreordain sin? (Ans: Jeremiah 19:3-5). (p.621).
- Q7: Why does God bring evil on people and places? (Ans: Because of their sins). (p.621).

God Has Not Foreordained Everything In One All-Encompassing Decree Because:

- 1) God says so: 'neither came it into my mind' (Jeremiah 19:5). (p.621).
- 2) God's Holy nature would not allow Him to be the author of sin. (p.621).
- 3) God permits something when He is said to do it, eg: Satan provoking David. (p.622).
- 4) Man's responsibility is destroyed if God has predestined all things. (p.622).
- 5) Man's free will is destroyed if God has predestined all things. (p.622).
- See 10 examples of man's free will in Scripture refuting God foreordaining all.
- 6) Prayer changed things for Moses (Deut. 9:18-29); Hezekiah (II Kings 20:1-6); Righteous men
- 7) Calvinists' Admissions that it seems 'unscriptural, absurd, impious'. (N L Rice). (p.622).
- 8) Calvinists' Rejections. (p.622).
- 9) Other False Philosophies are same as Calvinism, eg: Islam. (p.623).
- 10) Semantics, accepted word meanings, eg: 'Whosoever' disprove it. (p.623).
- 11) Contingency verses showing the possibility of an event happening disprove it, eg: Matthew 11:21; John 5:30; I Thessalonians 2:16. (p.623). (eg: Luke 10:31; Deut. 22:6).
- 12) Chance disproves it. Some things happen by chance, not by foreordained decrees, (p.623)
- 13) Common Sense disproves it. If all was foreordained, nobody could avoid carrying out God's decree.

Unconditional Election Blasphemes God's Character in 4 Ways. (p.624).

Bible teaches Election to 6 Things. (p.625,626).

Three Systems of Calvinism: Supralapsarianism, Infralapsarianism, Sublapsarianism. (p.628,629).

Refuting Unconditional Election to Reprobation 'proof' texts (Jeremiah 6:30). (p.629).

- i) Proverbs 16:4 'The Lord hath made the wicked for the day of evil'. (Psalm 76:10).
- ii) I Thessalonians 5:9 'God hath not appointed us to wrath ...' (p.630).
- iii) I Peter 2:8 'stumble at the word ... being disobedient ... as they were appointed'.
- iv) II Peter 2:12 'made to be taken and destroyed ... in their own corruption'. (p.631).
- v) II Peter 2:17 'mist of darkness is reserved forever'. (Jude 13). (p.631).
- vi) Jude 4 'who were before of old ordained to this condemnation'. (p.631).
- vii) Isaiah 6:9,10 'blinded their eyes, hardened their hearts'. (p.631).
- viii) Romans 9:13 'Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated'. (p.632).
- ix) Romans 9:18 'Pharaoh ... whom he will he hardeneth'. (p.633).
- x) Romans 9:22 '... the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction'. (p.633).
- xi) Jeremiah 18:1-10 Potter = God; Clay = Israel; Marring of clay = Israel's disobedience; God remaking clay = discipline. (p.633).

Refuting Unconditional Election to Salvation 'proof' texts: (p.633).

1. God's People.

- i) Acts 18:10 'I have much people in this city'. (p.634).
- ii) Revelation 13:8; 17:8 Book of Life. (p.634).
- iii) John 10:14-16, 26 God's Sheep. (p.634).

2. Given to Salvation.

- iv) John 6:37; 6:39; 17:2; 17:6 Given to the Son. (p.634).

3. Ordained to Salvation.

- v) Acts 13:48 'as many as were ordained to eternal life' (p.635).

4. Chosen to salvation.

- i) Matthew 22:14 and 20:16 (p.635).
- ii) John 15:16 'ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you'.
- iii) Acts 9:15; 22:14 'He is a chosen vessel ...' (p.635).
- iv) Galatians 1:15,16 'God separated me from my mother's womb'
- v) I Peter 2:9 'Ye are a chosen generation.' (Exodus 19:6). (p.636)
- vi) Psalm 65:4 'Blessed is the man whom thou chooseth.' (p.636)
- vii) James 2:5 'Hath not God chosen the poor of this world?' (p.636)
- viii) 2 Thess 2:13 'God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation'
I Peter 1:2 'Elect according to the foreknowledge of God' (p.637)
- ix) Eph. 1:4 'he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world'
- x) 2 Tim 1:9 'grace... given us in Christ Jesus before the world began'
- xi) Jeremiah 31:3 'I have loved thee with an everlasting love' (p.637)

5. Elected to Salvation. (p.638).

- i) Jesus is called 'elect.' How is Jesus Christ 'elect' when He never sinned? (value, worth).
- ii) Angels are called 'elect' in I Timothy 5:21 'I charge thee before ... the elect angels' (p.638).
- iii) Israel is still called 'elect' in the New Testament: (p.638).
 - a) Matthew 24:22,24,31 'but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened'. (p.639).
 - b) II Timothy 2:10 'I endure all things for the elect's sake ... may obtain salvation'.
 - c) Luke 18:7,8 'Shall not God avenge his own elect ...' (p.639).
 - d) Romans 9:11,12 'purpose of God ... election ... the elder shall serve the younger'.
 - e) Romans 11:28 'As touching the election, they are beloved ...' (p.639).
 - f) Romans 11:5,7 'the election of grace, ... the election hath obtained it'. (p.639).
- iv) Church is called 'elect' nine (9) times in the New Testament: (p.640).
 - a) I Peter 5:13 'The church at Babylon, elected together with you ...' (p.640).
 - b) I Thessalonians 1:4 'knowing brethren, your election of God.' (Acts 16:9,10). (p.640).
 - c) II Peter 1:10 'brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure.' (p.640).
- v) Christians are called 'elect' 6 times in the New Testament: (p.640).
 - a) Romans 8:33 'who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect?' (p.640).
 - b) Colossians 3:12 'Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved ...' (p.640).
 - c) Titus 1:1 'Paul, a servant of God ... according to the faith of God's elect'. (p.640).
 - d) I Peter 1:2 'Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father ...' (p.640).
 - e) II John 1 'The elder unto the elect lady, and her children'. (p.640).
 - f) II John 13 'The children of thy elect sister greet thee'. (p.640).Believers are described as elect, holy, justified, beloved and having faith.

Calvinists **read unconditional election** into every verse discussing election. (p.641).

- i) I Peter 1:2 'Elect according to the foreknowledge of God'.
- ii) Romans 8:29,30 'predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son.'
- iii) Ephesians 1:4,5 'chosen us in him before the foundation of the world...be holy'
- iv) II Thessalonians 2:13 'God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation.'
- v) Acts 13:48 'as many as were ordained to eternal life'. vi) Romans 9,10,11

What does the Bible say we are predestined to? (p.642).

- i) Ephesians 1:5 'Son-placing' in heaven.
- ii) Ephesians 1:11,12 Praise His glory.
- iii) Romans 8:29,30 Conformed to the image of Christ in heaven.

Six Bad Conclusions about Unconditional Election. (p.643).

- i) Non-elect are predestined to hell.
- ii) Fatalism – Nothing we do makes any difference.
- iii) Shaky Assurance of Salvation based on decrees, not on Bible promises.
- iv) Missions and Evangelism change no-one's destiny.
- v) Confusing, unbiblical terminology.
- vi) Makes vain all preaching, holiness, comfort, zeal and Scriptures.

3. **LIMITED ATONEMENT (p.644).**

Question: Did God intend to save all men, or not? (p.644). Four Point Calvinism. (p.645).

Calvinists' **5 arguments** for Lim. Atonement. (p.646).

Two Old Testament examples proving the Atonement and its Application are different. (p.646).

- i) Passover lamb's blood was efficacious only after applied to the doorpost. (p.646).
- ii) Snake-bitten Israelites in the wilderness had to look at a brass serpent on a pole. Number 21:5-9 Calvinist **argument 3 refuted** – Christ died for Old Testament saints. (Hebrews 9:15). (p.647).
- Calvinist **argument 4 refuted** – Romans 5:17 says Christ's gift must be received. (p.647).
- Calvinists inconsistently define MAN, ALL MEN, ALL in:
 - i) Romans 5:15 'offence of one MANY be dead ...gift hath abounded to MANY'. (p.647).
 - ii) Romans 5:18 'judgment came on ALL MEN ... free gift came on ALL MEN'. (p.647).
 - iii) Isaiah 53:6 'ALL we like sheep ... iniquity of us all'. (p.647).

Calvinist **argument 5 refuted** – John 3:18 'he that believeth not is condemned'. (p.647).

Christ died for 'the WORLD', 'ALL MEN', and 'ALL': (p.647).

- I. Christ died for 'the WORLD', eg: John 12:19 'The world is gone after him.' (p.648).
 - i) In John, the word 'world' occurs 89 times but never means 'elect'. (p.648).
 - ii) John 1:29 'Behold the lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of world.' (p.648).
 - iii) John 6:33 'and giveth life unto the world'. (p.648).
 - iv) John 3:16 'For God so loved the world..that whosoever believeth in him should not perish'.
 - v) John 4:42 'This is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world'. (p.648).
 - vi) John 6:51 'my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world'. (p.648).
 - vii) In Paul's letters, the word 'world' occurs 69 times, but never means 'elect'. (p.649).
 - viii) II Corinthians 5:19 'God ... reconciling the world unto himself, ... committed to us'. (p.649)
 - ix) Galatians 1:4 'Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world'.
Key: Paul differentiates between 'us' believers and the 'world'. (p.649).
 - x) In I John, the word 'world' occurs 23 times and never means 'elect'. (p.649).
 - xi) I John 2:2 'he is the propitiation for our sins;..not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world'
 - xii) I John 4:14 'The Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world'. (p.648-650).
 - xiii) I John 5:19 'We know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness'.(p.650)
- Calvinist Objection: John 11:49-52. Are the 'children of God' the church or Israel? (p.650). (Deuteronomy 14:1; Psalm 82:6; Isaiah 43:6; John 7:35).
- II. Christ died for ALL MEN, eg: Matthew 10:22 'hated of all men'. (p.651).
 - i) Isaiah 53:6 'All' means the same in both places. (p.651).
 - ii) II Corinthians 5:14,15 'elect' are 'us' and 'we', so three 'alls' mean 'all men'. (p.651).
 - iii) I Timothy 2:1-6 Three 'alls' don't mean 'elect', because 'elect' is 'we'. (p.651).

- iv) I Timothy 4:10 'Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe'. (p.652).

This contrast between 'all men' and 'those that believe' occurs in four places:

- Galatians 6:10 'do good unto all men, especially to them who are of the household of faith'
- Romans 3:22 'the righteousness of God ...unto all (100%) and upon all them that believe'.
- Titus 2:11,12 'the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared unto all men (100% of men), teaching us (the 'elect') that, denying ungodliness...'

- v) Hebrews 2:9 'that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man'. (p.652).

III. **Christ Died for a Particular Group: His People, Sheep, Church of God, Many. (p.653).**

- i) Many: Matthew 20:28 'Son of man came ... to give his life a ransom for many'. (p.653).
Matthew 26:28 'This is my blood ... shed for many for the remission of sins'.
Hebrews 9:28 'Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many'.
(Ans: Romans 5:15,19. Did Adam's fall affect all or only some of his descendants?).
- ii) His People: Matthew 1:21 'He shall save his people from their sins'. (p.653).
(Ans: Matthew 2:6; Luke 1:68 'His people' = Israel)
- iii) Sheep: John 10:15 'I lay down my life for the sheep'. (p.653).
(Ans: Matthew 10:6; 15:24 'lost sheep of the house of Israel'. Sheep = Israel).

Other Groups Christ Died for that Prove Unlimited Atonement

- i) Those Christ died for who will ultimately go to hell. (II Peter 2:1). (p.654).
- ii) Those Christ died for that describe everybody, all mankind: (p.654).
 - Luke 19:10 'Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.'
 - Are all lost or only the elect lost?
 - Romans 5:6 'Christ died for the ungodly'. Are all ungodly, or only elect ungodly?
 - Galatians 4:5 'To redeem them that were under the law'. Are all under the law?
 - I Timothy 1:15 'Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners'. Are all sinners?
 - I Peter 3:18 'Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust'. Are all unjust?
- iii) Christ died for His friends. 'that a man lay down his life for his friends'. (John 15:13).
(Ans: Judas was one of Christ's friends: Matthew 26:50). (p.654).
- iv) Christ died for 'whosoever believeth' may claim Christ's atonement. (p.654).
 - Acts 10:43 'whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins'.
 - Romans 10:11 'whosoever believeth in him shall not be ashamed'.
 - Romans 10:13 'whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved'.
 - I John 5:1 'whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God'.
 - Revelation 22:17 'whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely'.

4. **IRRESISTABLE GRACE (p.656).**

- I. Scriptures Refuting: Acts 7:51; Genesis 6:3; John 16:8; 5:40; 3:19; Romans 1:24; Matt.23:37;13:15
- II. Results of IG: Hopelessness; Wrong Conclusions; General & Effectual Call; Makes God a liar.657.

III. Verses Calvinists use to support IG: John 1:13; Matthew 20:16; 22:14; Acts 13:48. (p.658).

5. **PERSEVERANCE OF THE SAINTS**. Arminianism; Lordship Salvation; 4 Definitions; Romans 9. (p.660)

14 QUESTIONS TO ASK CALVINISTS. Q1: How many of the 5 points of Calvinism do you believe?

Q2: Does man have free will to receive or reject Christ as Saviour? (Revelation 22:17). (p.613).

Q3: If man has no free will, & the non-elect cannot believe, how can non-elect people be held responsible for what they cannot do? (p.614). **Q16:** Do you know **8 reasons** why **man has free will**? p.622;Q17

Q4: Why do men not seek God? Is it Total Depravity? No, it is pride. (Psalm 10:4). (p.617; Q5).

Q5: Is a man responsible for what he is unable to do? Yes and No. It depends on why he is unable.618,Q8

Q6: Would God offer salvation to men, knowing that they couldn't receive it? Are God's offers genuine? (Isaiah 45:19). (p.618; Q10). **Q18:** What are **4 bad effects** of Unconditional Election?(p.624)

Q7: Are some men elected to salvation or not? (p.619; Q1). (No. Calvinists confuse election and predestination with salvation). **Q32:** Do dead **babies** go to heaven or hell? (p.643; Q47).

Q8: Does God **foreordain** sin, suffering, the Fall, and all things? No. (p.619;Q2).

Q9: Show me where God decrees some people's election or predestination to salvation or hell in the Bible? (Ans: There is no such eternal decree of God in Scripture. Isaiah 10:1). (p.619-620;Q3).

Q12: Did God eternally decree for Herod to massacre children under 2 years of age? Sodomy?Rape? No

Q15: Do you know **13 reasons** why God has **not foreordained all things**? (p.621-623).

- Q10: If predestination is a secret decree of God, how come Calvinists know so much about it? Deut29:29
- Q11:** What is wrong with Calvinists' view of God's sovereignty? (p.620;Q5).
(Ans: It means arbitrariness, and is exalted above His holiness, mercy and other attributes).(Q10)
- Q12:** Did God eternally decree for Herod to massacre children under 2 years of age? Sodomy?Rape?
- Q13: Why does God bring evil on people or places? (Jeremiah 19:3-5). (p.621;Q14).
(Ans: Because of their sins, not by any arbitrary decree).
- Q14: How could God decree and foreordain sin if it never came into His mind? (Jer 19:5).(p.621;Q15)
- Q15:** Do you know 13 reasons why God has not foreordained all things? (p.621-623).
- Q16:** Do you know 8 reasons why man has free will? (p.622;Q17).
- Q17: Does anything happen by chance? Jesus & Moses say so. (Luke 10:31; Deut 22:6)(p.623;Q19).
(Response to Calvinist accusing you of being Arminian or Pelagian: You: "I believe some things that Arminius, Pelagius and Calvin believed. I reject some things that they believed.")
- Q18:** What are 4 bad effects of Unconditional Election? (p.624).
- Q19: Is God just in electing some and passing by the rest? No. (p.629;Q25).
(Ans: The Calvinist god is like the priest and levite who 'passed by' the half-dead man. (Luke 10:30-32). Did Jesus recommend their behaviour? No. Then neither does God behave this way. Jesus commands us to 'Go and do thou likewise'. (Luke 10:37), as the Good Samaritan did. Does Jesus practise what He preaches? Surely.
- Q20: Has God made two groups of men as elect and non-elect? (p.633).
(Ans: No, because 'he fashioneth their hearts alike'. Psalm 33:13-15).
- Q21: When are people put 'in Christ', from eternity past or when saved? (Romans 16:7). (p.636).
- Q22: Can the 'elect' be 'dead in sin' and yet be 'in Christ' at the same time?
- Q23: Have the 'elect' ever been in danger of going to hell? (Calv.say No) p637,8.Q38. (I Peter 2:6. p.638.
- Q24: What does it mean to say Jesus Christ was 'elect' in Isaiah 42:1? Might this apply to Christians?
- Q25: Is Israel still called 'elect' in NT? Yes. (p.638-640).
- Q26: Why would Paul endure stonings, beatings, shipwreck for the 'elect' if they were sure to be saved? (II Timothy 2:10). Do you? (p.639).
- Q27: In II Peter 1:10 what is the significance of calling coming before election? 'Make your calling and election sure'. (It destroys Calvinism, as Calvinists think that election comes before calling). (p.640)
- Q28: In II Peter 1:10, how could man make sure what God has already made sure?
(Ans: Calling and election relate to service). (p.640).
- Q29: What is the true meaning of NT election from I Peter 2:9; Exodus 19:6; Deuteronomy 14:2?
(Ans: NT election is of the church as a body. As the nation of Israel was corporately elected as a body, so also was the church corporately elected as a body.) (p.641).
- Q30: Is your pay packet predestined? (If yes, why go to work?)
Are souls predestined to heaven? (If yes, why don't you work to win them?)
- Q31: Show me one NT verse teaching that some are predestined to heaven? (Ephesians 1:5 adoption of children = son placing in heaven). See Romans 8:23. (p.642).
- Q32: Do dead babies go to heaven or hell? (p.643; Q47).
- Q33: Do you want all people to be saved? (Yes). Does the devil want all people to be saved? (No)
Does God want all people to be saved? (Calvinists say No). Are you more merciful & loving than God?
- Q34: What two OT examples refute Limited Atonement by showing that the Atonement and its Application are to be distinguished? (Passover lamb, and brass serpent on a pole). (p.646).
- Q35: Do the first 'many', 'all men' and 'all' mean the same as the last 'many', 'all men' and 'all' in Romans 5:15; 5:18; Isaiah 53:6? (p.647). (p.652.
- Q36: Which 4 verses contrast 'all men' with 'elect'? (II Tim. 4:10; Gal. 6:10; Romans 3:22; Titus 2:11,12)
- Q37: What 4 groups did Christ die for, that prove unlimited atonement?
(Ans: Those who will go to hell, everybody, Jesus' friends, and whosoever believeth).
- Q38: How does a Calvinist know if he is saved or not? (By Perseverance or Promises). (p.655;Q14).

47. Jesus Christ is the "HUIOS" Son of God, NOT the "Teknon" Son

Bible Reading: Matthew 16:13-20; Hebrews 1:1-14 **What to Say to a Jehovah's Witness.** Ans.822

Mem Verse: "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God." Matt 16:16; "Express image of his person." Heb 1:3; "Christ, who is the image of God." 2 Cor 4:4; "Who is the image of the invisible God." Col.1:15

Introduction: One of the least understood Bible concepts is "how can Jesus Christ be the Son of God?" This truth is the rock on which Jesus Christ builds His church (Matt 16:18). Most churches don't teach it. This will destroy the Quran, Islam, Watchtower, Iglesia Christo. English has 1 word for son, Greek has 2:

I. TEKNON (child, offspring, born of, 5043) coming from the verb "tiktō" (to give birth). Jesus is never called the "teknon" "Son of God" or "child of God" because God the Father never gave birth to God the Son, yet this is what Muslims, Quran, JW's wrongly think that Christians believe. **NT examples:** "the father the child" (Mat 10:21), "leave no children" (Mark 12:19), "they had no child" (Lk 1:7), Ac21:5

II. HUIOS (same nature as, 5207) means that Jesus has the same nature as God. Zhodiaties 1371,1404

1. 9 Examples: "son of peace" (Luke 10:6) has the nature of peace, "children of light", "children of the day" (Luke 16:8, I Thess 5:5; John 12:36 lightened with God's knowledge), "children of disobedience" (Eph 2:2; 5:6; Col 3:6), "sons of thunder" (Mark 3:17), Barnabas was "son of consolation" (Acts 4:36), "children of the resurrection" (Luke 20:36), Judas was "son of perdition" (John 17:12; 2 Thess 2:3 nature of destruction, waste, ruin, damnation), "child of hell" (nature of deserving hell, Matthew 23:15).

2. Jesus is the "only begotten" (Greek: monogenes 3439) son of God in John 1:14,18; 3:16,18; I John 4:9 means "mono" (one) "genes" (same in every detail) as God. Jesus has **120** attributes of God. Answers 811

3. The Son of God is defined as, "being the brightness of his glory, & the express image of his person, upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins" Hebrews 1:2,3. Huios is image of Father as TV, laptop & iphone screen is image of TV station, hard drive & sim card.

4. The Son is the part of God who "goes forth" or "goes out" from God to interact with the physical universe, to visit people, to comfort, deliver or bring a message to them in 27 verses. Chapter 12.58 Micah 5:2 "he (Son) come forth unto me whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting"

5. If "no man has seen the Father" (John 6:46), then who did OT people see that they said was God? **Answer: It was Jehovah God the Huios, who "goes out" from God to visit people on earth.** It was God the Huios that visited Adam (Gen 3:8), Hagar (Gen 16:13), Abraham (Gen 19:24), Jacob (Gen 32:30), Moses (Exodus 3:4), in a pillar of cloud (Ex 13:21; 14:19,24), Elders of Israel (Ex24:9-11), to Israel on a rock (Ex 17:5-7), Joshua (5:12-14), Manoah (Judges 13:22), Samuel (I Sam 5:10,21), Solomon (I Kings 3:5; 9:2), Isaiah (Isaiah 6:5; John 12:41), Ezekiel (Ezekiel 1:26,28; 10:20). Und 1269.

6. Jesus Christ is 100% God the Huios & 100% man, operating through both natures (eg:bi-lingual). Christ's twin nature in: **a)** sleeping as a man (Mark 4:35-41), stilling storm as God (Ps.107:29).**b)** Matt22:45 c) praying as man, walking on water as God (Matt 14:22-27). **d)** weeping at funeral, raising Lazarus (John 11 e) hungry as man, cursing fig tree as God (Mark 11:12-21). **f)** crucified as man, blacking sun as God (Mk 15

7. Jesus accepted worship (proskuneo):Matt.8:2; 9:18; 14:33; 15:25; 20:20; 28:9,17;Mark 5:6; Luke 24:52;Jn9:38

8. Trinity verses: Matthew 28:19; I John 5:7; 2 Cor 13:14; Isaiah 48:12,13,16; 63:7-10; 2 Samuel 23:2,3.

9. NWT translate 'proskuneo' as worship for Father (19), angels (2), devils (14), but 'obesance' for Jesus.

10. NWT translates "ego eimi" 49/50 times in John as "I am", except in John 8:58 as 'I have been'. Why?

11. 40 Verses teaching that Jesus Christ is God: Matthew 28:17-20; (equal with God) 5:18; (honour the Son even as) Jn 5:23; (If ye believe not that I am) John 8:24; (Before Abraham was, I AM) 58,59; (all the Father has are mine) 16:15; (glory I had with thee) 17:5; **20:28**; (all call on JC) I Cor 1:2; (In him dwells all the fullness of the godhead bodily) Col 2:9; (God bring with him) I Thess 4:14; (great God & our Saviour) Titus 2:13; I Tim 3:16 (SONIV p.7); (angels of God worship him) Hebrews 1:6; (Thy throne, O God) 8, (Thou Lord in beginning) 10; (Alpha & Omega = First & Last = Almighty); Rev 1:17,18,11,8 (JHVH the King & His redeemer JHVH of hosts) Isaiah 44:6; **9:6**; (this gate shall be shut) Ezekiel44:1,2; (I will go) Hosea 5:15; (my price 30) Zechariah 11:12,13; (they shall look on me) 12:9-10; (JHVH his feet) Z14:3-5; Act 1:10-12; (JHVH says JHVH of hosts has sent me) Zech 2:8-11; (Lord of all) Acts 10:36; Micah **5:2** (qedmah) = Habakkuk 1:12 (qedmah). Both Father and Huios are the only judge (Ps 82:8; John 5:22), only Saviour (Isa 43:11, John 5:22), only Creator (Mal 2:10; John 1:3), only forgiver of sins (Mark 2:5,7), only Rock (Ps 18:31; I Cor 10:4); only glory (Isaiah 42:8; John 17:5); Jesus & God own the same throne, servants (Rev22:3), face, name (4), priests (6), temple (21:23), light 22

569. Ask God
 570. How to Have Peace with God, Yourself, Your Family and with Others.
 571. What is a Soul-Winner?
 572. 18 Essential Things We Must Do
 573. Thou Shalt be Like a Watered Garden.
 574. What To Do If You Don't Feel Like Serving God..
 575. The Significance of Jesus Christ's Death.
 576. How the Christian Life is like a Profession, an Occupation or a Trade
 577. Newness of Life
 578. Causes of Poverty. Causes of Wealth.
 579. Causes of War. Lessons from ANZAC Day. 'From whence come wars?' James 4:1
 580. 'But They Made Light of It.' Matt 22:5. Why Do Some Make Light of the things of God?
 581. What the Bible Says about Women.
 582. Lessons from John the Baptist
 583. Who Owns the Land of Israel? Israel or Muslim Palestinians?
 584. Don't Offend God
 585. The Joys of Being a Christian that the Unsaved Never Know
 586. God Compares Sin to
 587. Does God Judge Nations for Legalizing Same Sex Marriage?
 588. The "Man-Made" Climate Change Lie
 589. Attempt Something for God
 590. Are You Running the Right Race Well?
 591. Skills to Learn as a Trainee Pastor
 592. Results of Ignoring God
 593. 28 Duties of Christians in Romans 12:9-21
 594. Isaac
 595. What to Say to an Atheist or Evolutionist.
 596. Remember
 597. Thou Shalt See Greater Things than These
 598. 4 Prophecies of Modern Iran
 599. The Woman at the Well.
 600. Engaging with Muslims
 601. What Are You Purposing (Determining) to Do for God?
 602. What's Wrong with Hillsong Churches?
 603. What Makes a Great Man?
 604. Causes of Fruitfulness. Causes of Unfruitfulness
 605. Do you have Strong Faith?
 606. How to Attract the Blessings of God
 607. Soul-Winning Lessons from Preaching and People Saved in Acts
 608. Important, Encouraging Psalms.
 609. Ordinary People Who Did Great Things for God in Acts
 Basics of Every Book of the Bible
 610. Paul's 8 Sermons in Acts
 611. Apollos: Reason, Persuade, Convince
 612. Marks of a Mature and an Immature Person
 613. Jesus Christ's 7 Messages in Acts
 614. What is Your Spiritual and Mental Condition? "Being"
 615. Jesus is the Greatest....
 616. Main Characters at Jesus Christ's Birth
 617. Onesimus (profitable) and Philemon.
 618. Jesus Christ is the Great "I AM".
 619. Who is Keith Piper?

620. The Powers of a Bible-Obeying Christian. What Powers Do You Have?
621. I Beseech Thee
622. What are Your Works for God?
623. ALWAYS, Sometimes or Never. Which are You?
624. Be Not Ignorant. The Benefits of Right Knowledge
625. Paul’s Friends.
626. First Things First.
627. Better Choices
628. The Peace of God. How to Get it and Keep it.
629. How to be Glad.
630. Cast Thy Bread Upon the Waters. \$US 5 to Start a Baptist Church
631. What Jesus Christ Will Do for You
632. Muslim Presentation
633. The Value of an Open Door.
634. The Value of Good, Godly Friends
635. How a Nation Loses its Freedom
636. The Right Ways of the LORD. Which Way are You Going?
637. Ye Ought to be Teachers
638. Lord, What Wilt Thou Have Me to Do? (Acts 9:6). How to Find God’s Will.
639. Are You a Powerful Christian? What Are Your Powers? Are You Using Them?
640. Revelation Prophecies Partly Fulfilled Today
641. How Well Do You Know God?
642. Josiah (640-609 BC), a Great King of Judah who made a Big Mistake
643. You Can Change the World for God
644. Seek and Ye Shall Find. The Joy of Finding Good Things
645. What Manner of Man is This? A Study in Jesus Christ’s Character
646. Apollos: Mighty in the Scriptures and Mighty Convincing
647. We are Being Watched
648. Seek the LORD
649. “We Shall” have a Great Future
650. Who is Jesus Christ?
651. Consider (714).
652. Why are there So Many Baptists and Christians in the Philippines?
653. Jesus Has Power to...
The Evil Hidden Agenda of SSM. Consequences of SSM for Society, LGBT and God
654. Satan’s Devices
655. Things We Must Know
656. Important Bible Prophecy Times and Dates
657. Think
658. The Value of Good Christian Friends
659. Build: How are you Building?
660. Lord, What Wilt Thou have Me to Do? (What does God want?)
661. I Am Thy Shield and Thy Exceeding Great Reward
662. Righteousness
663. Jerusalem: The City of the Great King
664. Are You a “Good” Christian? What Good Things Should We Seek?
667. Why the Son of God Came into the World to be born as Jesus Christ
668. New Things for a New Year
669. The Harvest is Plenteous. The Labourers are Few. The Excuses are Many.
670. God’s Warnings. 40 “Be Nots....”
671. 4 Godly Generations
672. Them that Honour Me, I Will Honour (691)
673. People Whom Satan Controlled. Don’t Let Satan Control You

674. The Hand of the LORD
675. What’s Wrong with TULIP Calvinism?
676. Love Not the World.
677. We “Know Not” Some Outcomes of our Work
678. The Opportunities of Young People.
679. The Angel of Jehovah. Who is He? What Did He Do?
680. How Do People and Nations Lose their Foundations?
681. Reactions of People to Jesus Christ’s Crucifixion. (Good Friday)
682. Reactions of People to Jesus Christ’s Resurrection.
683. 4 Qualities of Great People. What Manner of Man is This?
684. Jesus Christ is the “HUIOS” Son of God, NOT the “Teknon” Son
685. Some Have Not the Knowledge of God. What “Of God” teaches us about God
686. You Can Change the World
687. Who Do You Think You Are? “We Are..”
688. Get Your Priorities Right. Seek and Ye Shall Find
413. The Parables Of Jesus Christ.
689. The Miracles Of Jesus Christ.
690. Prepare
691. Them That Honour Me, I Will Honour (672). I Samuel 2:30
692. Are You Increasing?
693. 47 Prophecies of Jesus Christ’s Second Coming being Fulfilled in 2019
694. Main Events of the Millennium or 1000 Year Reign of Jesus Christ on Earth
695. What Time is it?
696. Reasons to Obey God
697. Discipleship by Multiplication: How to win the world to Christ.
698. Principles of Spiritual Growth. How to Grow Strong in Spirit.
699. What’s Wrong with the Roman Catholic Church?
700. What’s Wrong with Charismatic Tongues and Healing?
701. What’s Wrong with Seventh Day Adventism? Sabbath is Abolished.
702. The Very God
703. Jesus the Doer and Teacher: Ye Ought to be Teachers
704. Filled Vessels: Be Careful What Fills You
705. The Peace of God: How to Get it and Keep it
706. What Shall This Man Do?
707. Paul’s Messages in Acts
708. Great Things of Being a Christian. It’s Great being a Christian.
709. Do and Teach Jesus Christ’s Commands and You will be Great in the Kingdom.
710. Surely Faithful, the Value of Being Sure.
711. Daniel: A Great Young Man Who Became Greater
712. Lessons from Daniel 3 and 4
713. The Sermon on the Mount: Obey and Teach Jesus’ Commands
714. Consider (651)
715. Beware, Watch, Take Heed, Be Vigilant and Plan Good Things
716. Great was the Company of those that Published it
717. Selfishness
718. Whatsoever: Are you a “Whatsoever” Christian?
719. Rulers (Servants) of Ten? The Value of Delegation.
720. Why Do People Believe Crazy, False Ideas?
721. The Value of The Bible. Why We Must Live by the Bible.
722. A Prudent Man Foresees the Evil and Hides Himself. Prevent Trouble
723. The Incarnation of the HuioS (Son of God) into Mary as Jesus Christ
724. The Happiness of Jesus Christ’s Birth
725. See Problems. Find Solutions.

- 726. Don't Get Distracted from Soul Winning and Making Disciples
- 727. Are You Ambitious? Do You Want More?
- 728. The Value of Australia's Christian Culture
- 729. How Do People Get a Reprobate Mind?
- 730. Do You Care?
- 731. Bible Explanation Certificate.
- 732. Proofs of Jesus Christ and the Bible. Questions for Atheists and Evolutionists
- 733. Inspiring Lessons from Early Christians: Think and Act like them.



All have been wrong, and I'm not surprised. Bible prophecies have been rapidly falling into place since the re-establishment of the State of Israel in 1948. But there are three key differences between now and decades past that, for the *first time in history*, indicate the rapture is, truly, just around the corner...

- 1. The first and most important is the explosion of end-time era technology. Second Coming prophecies throughout the New Testament require the existence of modern technology (RFID chips, AI and robotics, mass media and telecommunications, micro-drone swarms etc.). Only in the 21st Century, and specifically the last few years, have the advancements in technology made ALL tech-related end time scenarios a REALITY!
- 2. The second thing that makes our time different is homosexual sin. Only in the last few years, the world has embraced homosexuality, which is, *chronologically*, the FINAL sin before God's judgment. Both these things make it clear there's no more prophetic event that has to precede the rapture, which is now an imminent REALITY!

3. The third factor that makes our time different is the stage-setting for events in the tribulation period. In only the last few years, we have seen the tribulation period beginning to cast shadows ahead of itself through the positioning of players and events.

The stage is now set for the Gog-Magog and Psalm 83 War, construction of the Third Temple, the Antichrist's 10-nation confederacy and Mideast peace plan etc. As we witness the stage being set today for events that will transpire during the tribulation period, we can know that the rapture is THAT MUCH CLOSER!

Australian Christian Values Checklist
24 November 2018
Victoria State Election

This summary of the positions of major parties on issues of concern to Christians is provided as a service to the Christian community. On many welfare and social justice issues the party policies are very similar. Our aim is to deal with the moral and ethical issues that are rarely, if ever, discussed publicly in an election campaign but which are important issues that affect the very foundation of our society. This checklist has been compiled by an independent team of analysts after an exhaustive search of party websites, voting history, statements, including in some cases the voting record of their Federal counterparts. Positions are often difficult to summarise in a format of this kind, and parties have not always made definitive statements. Therefore a '?' indicates in some instances a conscience vote, or a less than conclusive opinion on the party's position on some of the issues. Tick equals YES X equals NO

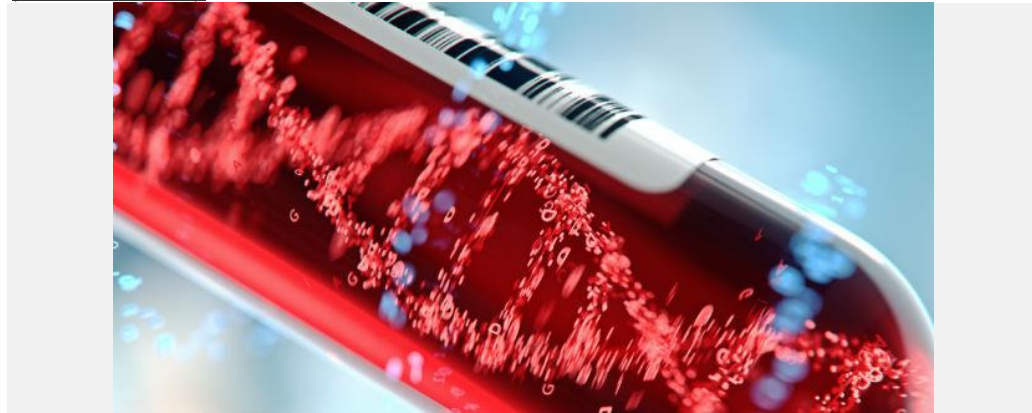
Christian Values Checklist	Labour DLP	National	Liberal	Labor	Greens
1. Continue to open parliament each day with Christian prayer	✓	✓	✓	✓ ?	X
2. Support traditional Christian/family values in education	✓	X ?	X ?	X	X
3. Support parental school choice – through the introduction of mobile educational voucher system	✓	X	X ?	X	X
4. Allow faith based schools the freedom to employ people of same persuasion just like political parties	✓	X ?	✓	X	X
5. Protect our children from child abuse – reject teaching of gender fluidity in our schools	✓	✓	✓	X	X
6. Oppose the erosion of parental rights – reject government sexualisation of our children in schools	✓	✓	✓	X ?	X
7. Protect the disabled, the elderly & vulnerable people – repeal the introduction of euthanasia	✓	✓	X ?	X	X
8. Protect children in the womb – repeal the abortion law reform act & avert demographic suicide	✓	✓ ?	X ?	X	X
9. Restore freedom of conscience for doctors & nurses concerning abortions	✓	✓	X ?	X	X
10. Support free speech – Repeal the "Charter of Human Rights & Responsibilities Act"	✓	X ?	X ?	X	X
11. Protect free speech & reject identity politics - oppose unnecessary vilification laws	✓	X ?	X ?	X	X
12. Support a reduction in the number of gambling and gaming machines	✓	X ?	X ?	X	✓
13. Retain criminal penalties for all illegal drug use	✓	✓	✓ ?	X	X
14. Increase funding & support for drug harm prevention & abstinence programs	✓	✓	✓ ?	X	X
15. Give local Councils the right to refuse brothels and gaming venues to help their constituents	✓	?	?	X	X
16. Help women and reduce street prostitution - introduce penalties for those who use prostitutes	✓	X ?	X ?	X	X
17. Protect our children's innocence – all outdoor advertising to be G rated	✓	?	?	X	X
18. Enforce existing ban on the display, sale and hire of X rated pornography	✓	X	X	X	X
19. Protect our children from porn - support internet filtering in all libraries and free Wi-Fi Venues	✓	X ?	X ?	X	X
20. Alleviate poverty for families – reduce high electricity costs & make use of God given natural resources	✓	✓	✓	X	X
21. Support greater care of the environment to better protect and steward God's creation	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓

FIRST EDITION: Released 15 November 2018 as Public Domain Information. Published by the Australian Christian Values Institute www.christianvalues.org.au in association with the following organisations: National Alliance of Christian Leaders, Australian Family Association, CultureWatch, Endeavour Forum, Prayer Chapel Ministries, Australian Indigenous Christian Ministries, Cherish Life, National Civic Council and Australian Federation for the Family. This checklist must not be altered in any way or reproduced with party political material and the name and address of printer must be included. Every attempt has been made to fairly and honestly represent the positions of all the political parties concerned. We welcome any documented corrections. Any enquiries should be directed to Australian Christian Values Institute www.christianvalues.org.au PO Box 378, UNADERRA NSW 2526 - Authorised by Bill Muehlenberg 24 Balfour Ave, Heathmont VIC 31535

Animal Souls 100,000-200,000 Years Old; Human Souls Around 6,000

By Adam Eliyahu Berkowitz June 13, 2018 , 2:50 pm

Hashem blessed them and Hashem said to them, “Be fertile and increase, fill the earth and master it; and rule the fish of the sea, the birds of the sky, and all the living things that creep on earth.” [Genesis 1:28](#) (*The Israel Bible™*)



Molecule of DNA forming inside a test tube. (Shutterstock)

A new gene study presents serious difficulties for the scientific theory of evolution, while bringing science one giant step closer to the Biblical story of creation.

Dr. Gerald Schroeder, an Orthodox Jewish physicist with a Ph.D. from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT), was unperturbed, noting many ways in which new discoveries such as this show how science and religious belief can be complementary.

Mark Stoeckle from The Rockefeller University in New York and David Thaler at the University of Basel in Switzerland analyzed mitochondrial DNA collected from 100,000 animal species stored in the US government-run GenBank database. Their findings were recently published in the journal [Human Evolution](#).

In analyzing the DNA barcodes, the researchers found an indicator that showed nine out of ten of all the species of animals alive today emerged about 100,000-200,000 years ago, approximately the same time that Homo sapiens appeared. The researchers did not provide an explanation as to what led to this sudden explosion of life, but Dr. [Schroeder](#), did suggest a theory for this phenomenon.

“We have seen that when men show up in an ecosystem, they tend to kill off the large animals,” he

told *Breaking Israel News*. “The presence of the first Homo sapiens 100,000 years ago may have caused a man-made bottleneck and caused a significant change in the animal population. Humans have a disproportionately significant role in these natural processes, which may be what was meant in Genesis.” *Jehovah blessed them and Hashem said to them, “Be fertile and increase, fill the earth and master it; and rule the fish of the sea, the birds of the sky, and all the living things that creep on earth.”* [Genesis 1:28](#)

When discussing the timeline, Dr. Schroeder explained that the 100,000 year timeline did not contradict the Hebrew calendar which sets man’s creation at 5,778 years ago.

“The Biblical calendar of 6,000 years does not relate to the beginning of species,” Schroeder argued. “All animals have a *nefesh* (animal soul) but only Man has a *neshama* (human soul). Homo sapiens as a species did appear about 100,000 years ago but they wouldn’t be recognized as a person in the same way that we are. They had a *nefesh* but didn’t have a *neshama*. In scientific terms, people, as Homo sapiens, go back 100,000 years. But the Bible’s definition of a person is different. It includes a *neshama*. Science will not see the break, the change that occurred in man 6,000 years ago when we received a soul.”



Dr. Gerald Schroeder (YouTube)

“The *neshama* is what gives us the ability to be compassionate for someone outside your immediate clan,” Dr. Schroeder said. “Animals have a *nefesh* and can be compassionate to their own clan but they see anyone outside their clan as a threat. The ability to see the ‘other’ as something other than a threat, to have compassion and empathy, is what defines the *neshama*.”

Remarkably, man’s receiving a neshama did have an effect that even science recognized. Dr Schroeder related a visit he paid to the British Museum in London several years ago. An entire wing of the museum was dedicated to a change that occurred in mankind that museum curators believed to be the landmark that defined human society; the beginning of cities. A large brass plaque on the museum wall proudly proclaimed that this change occurred spontaneously around the world 5,500 years ago. Dr. Schroeder explained that the reason for science has yet to fully understand this sudden universal change, but can be understood in Biblical terms as the moment when man was instilled with a *neshama*.

“The beginning of farming 10,000 years ago led to a population explosion but without a neshama, men would not be able to live together with other people not from their clan,” Dr Schroeder explained. “One hundred thousand years ago Homo sapiens appeared, but they only had a *nefesh*. That is what science sees. 5,778 years ago, men were instilled with a neshama and had enough compassion, enough of a sense of the ‘other,’ to organize themselves into large societies.”

In addition to the new timeline of 100,00 years, the results of the new study are problematic for classical evolutionary theory which is based on long sequences of random mutations followed by natural selection. The gene study found a lack of variation in so-called “neutral” mutations, which are the slight changes in DNA across generations that neither help nor hurt an individual’s chances of survival. This would result in species with large, dispersed populations becoming more genetically diverse over time. The study showed that this was not the case, bringing into question evolution as it has been taught for almost 100 years.

There are many reasons I pity today’s younger generation of Americans.

Among them are:

- The unconscionable debt we are leaving them.
- The obliteration of male and female as separate and distinct categories — and the sexual confusion that is left in its wake.

—The emasculation of men and the de-feminization of women.

—The undermining of the value of marriage.

—The lack of God and religion in their lives — and the consequent search for meaning in the wrong places.

—The receiving of indoctrination, rather than education, in most schools from elementary through graduate.

—The inability to celebrate being American.

Tragically and ironically, each one of these was brought on by the very group many young people identify with: the left.

You can add the left’s tearing down of heroes to the list.

Smart phones and tablets have become a cancerous growth in our lives – never leaving us, feeding off our essence, and sucking away our attention, life, and energy. Social media is like an aggressive form of brain cancer, attaching to our mind, addicting us to cheap dopamine rushes, replacing human interaction with a digital façade of living. Stealing away our time, technology has become a disease that infiltrates our mental and social health, leaving us depressed, anxious, worried, envious, arrogant, and socially isolated.

What we type and text to others causes over-thinking, rumination, and misunderstanding. The way we respond with type and text can be misinterpreted, leading to social strain in relationships. Digital communication lacks the natural flow of body language, eye contact, touch, voice inflection, tone, and real-life rapport. Accustomed to digital communication, people lose their ability to have adult conversations. This hurts everyone’s ability to work together, discuss ideas, solve problems, and overcome multi-faceted challenges.

I. Popular social media platforms prey on human weaknesses

On Facebook, the pursuit of likes and comments can become an addicting sensation. When the attention fails to come in, the Facebook user may feel unheard or undesirable. When the user sees their friends getting more likes, they may perceive other people having a better life than they do, leading to depressed feelings. (Related: Former Facebook exec: “Social media is ripping society apart.”)

On Twitter, communication is limited to short bursts. These bursts encourage people to engage in divisive language that is used in inflammatory ways and is easily misunderstood. Twitter is used to build a “following” which becomes a high-school-esque popularity contest that easily inflates egos and gives a platform to the most annoying ones in the bunch.

***The power of the elements:** Discover Colloidal Silver Mouthwash with quality, natural ingredients like Sangre de Drago sap, black walnut hulls, menthol crystals and more. Zero artificial sweeteners, colors or alcohol. [Learn more at the Health Ranger Store](#) and help support this news site.*

Instagram and Snapchat have become more popular as well, making users anxious to show off their lives online 24-7. This infatuation with documenting every moment is an anxious, self-absorbed way to live and it does the person no good, because these technology gimmicks interrupt the actual moment and disturb the flow of real life. Do we really think that everyone cares about every picture, every meal, and everything that we do? As the digital world continues to bloat up with information, pictures, and voices, all of it loses its value and sacredness. Over time, no one genuinely cares. The louder a person gets on social media, the more annoying they are perceived.

II. Technology addiction destroys sleep, leads teenagers to other addictive substances

As parents pacify their children with screens, the children are exposed to constant light stimulation which excites brain chemicals. The colorful games and videos over-stimulate the child's mind, making them addicted to the sensation. Consequentially the child becomes more restless and behavioral distress increases over the long term.

Technology has made our lives more selfish, isolated, and interrupted. Social media has preyed on our weaknesses, trapping us in its mesmerizing facade of happiness. According to SurvivoPedia, teenagers who spend more than five hours a day on their devices are at a 72 percent higher risk for suicide risk factors. In order to alleviate the mental health issues associated with social media, teenagers may turn to other addictive substances to take the edge off.

Additionally, these devices interfere with healthy sleep patterns — which are essential for proper brain development. The onslaught of blue light and electromagnetic frequency interferes with healthy melatonin levels in the brain. The things that we post online can keep us up at night as well. The addiction to check the phone for responses and likes can keep a person up, too. All this brain excitement and depression throws off the body's circadian rhythm, leading to poor sleep and mental fatigue during the daytime.

Deu 33:1 This *is* the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

Neh 12:36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musical instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.

2Pe 1:21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake *as they were* moved by the Holy Ghost.

Jdg 6:12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD *is* with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

Rth 2:1 And Naomi had a kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name *was* Boaz.

1Sa 25:25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, *even* Nabal: for as his name *is*, so *is* he; Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

2Sa 16:7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

Ezr 8:18 And by the good hand of our God upon us they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel;

Pro 1:5 A wise *man* will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:

Pro 10:23 *It is* as sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.

Pro 11:12 He that is void of wisdom despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

Pro 15:21 Folly *is* joy to *him that is* destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

Pro 17:27 He that hath knowledge spareth his words: *and* a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.

Pro 17:28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: *and* he that shutteth his lips *is esteemed* a man of understanding.

Psa 10:18 To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppress.

Pro 12:2 A good *man* obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

Pro 14:17 *He that is* soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

Pro 19:19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must do it again.

Pro 24:5 A wise man *is* strong; yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength.

Pro 28:2 For the transgression of a land many *are* the princes thereof: but by a man of understanding *and* knowledge the state *thereof* shall be prolonged.

Isa 53:3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

Jer 15:10 Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury; *yet* every one of them doth curse me.

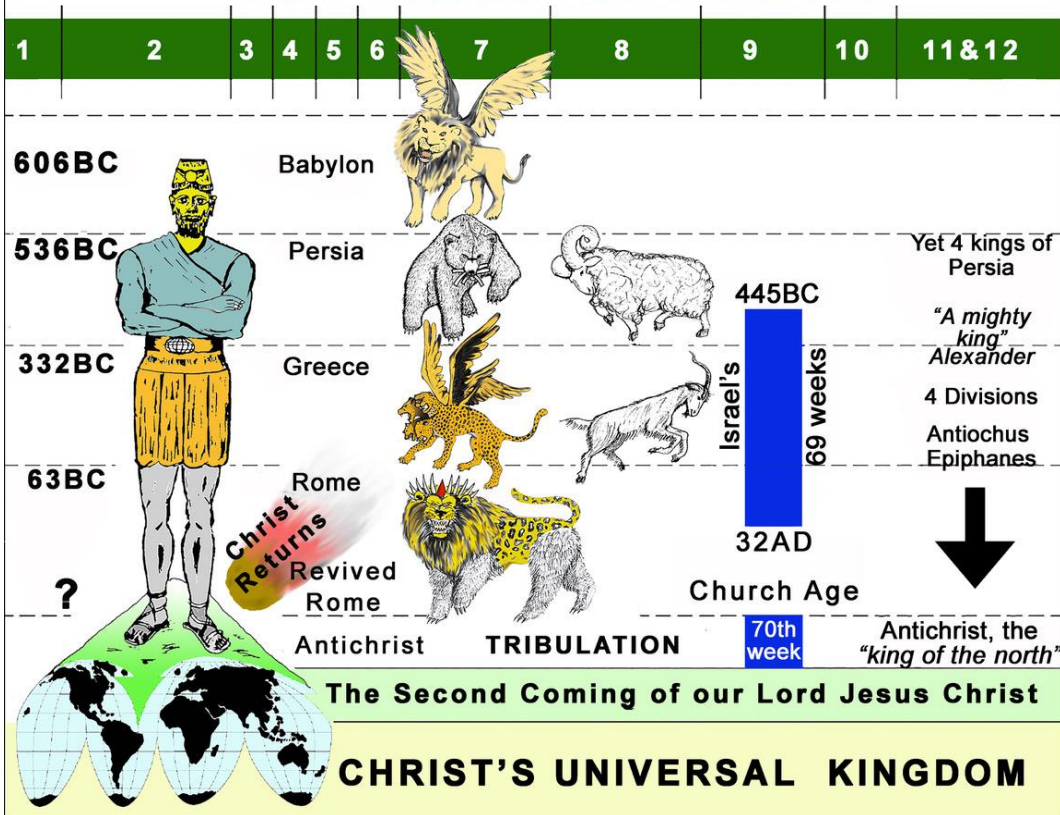
2Th 2:3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

Rom 12:16 *Be* of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate.

Ti 6:5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.



The Book of Daniel



Head of Gold
 Babylonian Empire
 606BC to 536BC

Shoulders of Silver
 Persian Empire
 536BC to 332BC

Belly and Thighs of Brass
 Grecian Empire
 332BC to 63BC

Legs of Iron
 Imperial Roman Empire
 63BC to 476BC

Feet of Part Iron and Clay
 Weakened form of Roman Empire
 AD476 to present

Ten Toes
 Revived Roman Empire
 Antichrist's Kingdom
 in the Tribulation

CHRIST'S MILLENNIAL KINGDOM

Recently, the modern city up the coast began to spread threatening to build on top of old abandoned Tyre. So in 2006 the ruins of the old city were placed under a "Heritage Alert" by UNESCO. No one lives there. Just as Ezekiel prophesied.

Eze 26:14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be *a place* to spread nets upon; thou shalt be **built** no more: for I the LORD have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

WHEEL OF PROPHECY

WHO IS GOD?

God Is a Spirit

ST. JOHN . . . 4:23, 24
ACTS . . . 7:48, 49
PSA . . . 139:11, 12
1 KINGS . . . 8:27
JER. 23:21-27

There Is But One God

DEUT. 6:4, 9
MARK . . . 12:28-34
MALI. 2:10
ISA. 44:6-8
ISA. 45:2, 6, 23
1 COR. 8:6, 9
EPH. 4:5, 6
1 TIM. JAMES . . . 2:19
REV. 4:2, 3
MALI. 1:6

1. Israel has returned to her land from the sword. ‘I will bring you into your own land.’ Ezek 36:24;37:6

2. Israel is militarily superior to Egypt. “The land of Judah shall be a terror unto Egypt” Isaiah 19:17.

3. Israel is judged by many nations. “Every tongue that shall arise against thee in judgment.” Isaiah 54:17

4. Nations have...“parted my land” (Joel 3:2) into Gaza (2005) and the West Bank to Muslims.

5. Russia, Iran, Turkey will attack Israel in the latter years from the mountains of Israel (Ezekiel 38:1-23)

6. After this failed invasion, fire comes on those “who dwell carelessly in the isles” (Ezekiel 39:6). Who?

7. This leads to 25% of the world being killed (Rev 6:3-8). What fire may kill 25% of men? Nuclear war?

8. After this, a 200 million man army comes from the east killing 33% of the world (Rev 9:13-21). Who?

9. Antichrist’s armies only take half of Jerusalem (Zech 14:2). Why? To implement the ‘2-state solution’

10. Antichrist sounds like a homosexual. “Neither shall he regard the desire of women.” (Daniel 11:37).

11. Jerusalem’s large LGBT community 25000 Gay march. ‘Which spiritually is called Sodom’ Rev 11:8.

13. Jerusalem to be ‘a burdensome stone for all people’ Zech 12:3.

4.a) Jewish Temple will be built in Jerusalem (the holy city). ‘Rise & measure the temple of God’ 11:1,2

b) “the court which is outside the temple...is given unto the Gentiles” (11:2). Today, the temple courtyard is occupied by the Gentile Muslim Mosque of Omar, exactly as prophesied.

c) Satellite television. When the antichrist kills the 2 witnesses, their dead bodies shall lie in the street of Jerusalem for 3.5 days (11:8). “They of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half” (11:9). Nations can only see their dead bodies by satellite TV or PC.

d) Nuclear weapons can destroy the earth. “should destroy them which destroy the earth.” (11:19).

5.a) The Speaking Image of the Beast commanding worship or death. “the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.” (13:15). This will be an artificial intelligence robot programmed with speech software, as we have today.

b) Everyone will be required to receive a microchip in their right hand or forehead in order to buy or sell. (13:16-18). This 666 cashless world-wide money system requires a global computer network (wwwweb) tied to a global economy, overseen by a global government authority. Many are microchipped today.

6. The Antichrist and earth’s armies invade Israel and only take captive Half of Jerusalem. Why? “I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.” Zechariah 14:2. Today, the “2 State Solution” proposed by EU, UN, USA, Russia and Muslim nations requires Israel to give up east Jerusalem to be the capital of a Palestinian state with west Jerusalem to be the capital of Israel. Israel will never agree to this, so antichrist will seek to impose it by force of invasion. This is when Jesus Christ returns to defeat earth’s armies and rescue Israel. “I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.” Rev 19:19-21. Christ then sets up His 1000 year kingdom.

7. Israel is the most condemned nation by UN resolutions. When Jesus returns, Israel will condemn these Muslim/Leftists. ‘every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn.’ Isa54:17

8. The antichrist’s 10 nations shall destroy the Roman Catholic church. “the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore (RCC), and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.” (Rev 17:16). More radical Muslims entering Europe aim to do this.

9. China’s Belt and ROAD initiative (BRI) is a play for Global Power (Australian, 12 May 2017). “the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.” Rev 16:12. This road is economic and military.

10. The Hinderer influence of the Holy Spirit in American Christians stopped the One World, Globalist, Antichrist agenda of the Democrats from getting into the White House. Donald Trump won the US Presidency due to Evangelical Christians voting for his Christian policies of anti-abortion, Christian judges, permitting church involvement in elections and anti-Islam. After the rapture of the church occurs, this Antichrist agenda will have freedom to take control and instal an evil world government.

“For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth (hinders) wil let (hinder). until he (HS in Christians) be taken out of the way (at rapture of church). Then shall that Wicked” 2 Thess2:7. “he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: that no man might buy or sell save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.....666.” Revelation 13:16-18.

49 out of 50 times in John's Gospel the NWT translates "Ego Eimi" as "I am". Why Not John 8:58?

Joh 1:20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, **I am** not the Christ. **Ego Eimi**

Joh 1:21 They asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? He saith, **I am** not. **Eimi**

1:27 He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet **I am** not worthy to unloose. **Ego Eimi**

J3:28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, **I am (Ego Eimi)** not the Christ, but that **I am (Eimi)** sent before him.

Joh 4:26 Jesus saith unto her, **I** that speak unto thee **am** he. **Ego Eimi**

6:35 **I am the bread of life**: he that comes to me shall never hunger; he that believes on me shall never thirst. **Ego Eimi**

Joh 6:41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, **I am** the bread which came down from heaven. **Ego Eimi**

Joh 6:48 **I am** that bread of life. **Ego Eimi**

Joh 6:51 **I am** the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. **Ego Eimi**

Joh 7:28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence **I am**: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not. **Eimi**

Joh 7:29 But I know him: for **I am** from him, and he hath sent me. **Eimi**

Joh 7:33 Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while **am I** with you, then I go unto him that sent me. XXX I continue

Joh 7:34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where **I am**, thither ye cannot come. **Ego Eimi**

7:36 What saying... he said, Ye shall seek me, & shall not find me: & where **I am**, thither ye cannot come? **Ego Eimi**

8:12 **I am the light of the world**: he that follows me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. **Ego Eimi**

Joh 8:16 Yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for **I am** not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. **Eimi**

Joh 8:18 I am one that bear witness of myself, & the Father that sent me bears witness of me. **Ego Eimi**

J 8:23 He said to them, Ye are from beneath; **I am** from above: ye are of this world; **I am** not of this world. **Ego Eimi**

8:24 I said unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that **I am**, ye shall die in your sins. **Ego Eimi**

Joh 8:28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know **that I am**, **Ego Eimi**

Joh 8:58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, **I am**. **Ego Eimi**

NWT WRONGLY TRANSLATES "Ego Eimi" as "I have been". "Before Ab came into existence, I have been."

Joh 9:5 As long as I am in the world, **I am the light of the world**. **Ego Eimi**

Joh 9:9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, **I am** he. **Ego Eimi**

Joh 10:7 Then said Jesus to them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, **I am the door of the sheep**. **Ego Eimi**

Joh 10:9 **I am the door**: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, find pasture. **Ego Eimi**

Joh 10:11 **I am the good shepherd**: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. **Ego Eimi**

Joh 10:14 **I am the good shepherd**, and know my sheep, and am known of mine. **Ego Eimi**

Joh 10:36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, **I am** the Son of God? **Eimi**

J 11:25 **I am the resurrection, and the life**: he that believes in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: **Ego Eimi**

Joh 12:26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where **I am**, there shall also my servant be:... **Ego Eimi**

Joh 13:13 Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so **I am**. **Eimi**

Joh 13:19 I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that **I am** he. **Ego Eimi**

Joh 13:33 Little children, yet a little while **I am** with you. Ye shall seek me:... **Eimi**

Joh 14:3 If I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where **I am**, there ye may be also. **Ego Eimi**

Jo14:6 Jesus said unto him, **I am** the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. **Ego Eimi**

Joh 15:1 **I am the true vine**, and my Father is the husbandman. **Ego Eimi**

Joh 15:5 **I am the vine**, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. **Ego Eimi**

J16:32 Behold, the hour cometh, ... that ye shall be scattered..yet **I am** not alone, because the Father is with me. **Eimi**

Joh 17:11 Now **I am** no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are. **Ego Eimi**

Joh 17:14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as **I am** not of the world. **Ego Eimi**

Joh 17:16 They are not of the world, even as **I am** not of the world. **Ego Eimi**

Joh 17:24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where **I am**:... **Ego Eimi**

Jn 18:5 Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, **I am** he. Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them. **Ego Eimi**

Joh 18:6 As soon as he had said unto them, **I am**, they went backward, and fell to the ground. **Ego Eimi**

Joh 18:8 Jesus answered, I have told you that **I am**: if ye seek me, let these go their way: **Ego Eimi**

Joh 18:17 Then said the damsel... unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this man's disciples? He saith, **I am** not. **Eimi**

18:25 Peter warmed himself. They said to him, Art not thou one of his disciples? He denied it, & said, **I am** not. **Eimi**

Joh 18:35 Pilate answered, **Am I** a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me **Ego Eimi**

Joh 18:37 Pilate... said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that **I am** a king.... **Ego Eimi**

19:21 Chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, **I am** King of the Jews. **Eimi**

Why is John 8:58 the only verse that the NWT WRONGLY translates "Ego Eimi" as "I have been"?

The NWT translates "Ego Eimi" correctly as "I am" 49/50 times in John's gospel.

Why does the NWT wrongly translate "Ego Eimi" in John 8:58 as "I have been"?

682. The Value of Daily Bible Reading

1. It draws us closer to God

2. It fills us with God's Holy Spirit.

3. It helps us think God's thoughts & understand God's ways.

4. It introduces us to many new ideas.

5. It forces us to think deeply about many important issues.

6. It teaches us about past people & nations in history so we learn from their mistakes & successes.

7. It teaches us the future of the world in prophecy.

8. It fills us with Bible wisdom to solve life's problems.

9. It teaches us what is right and what is wrong.

10.

Personal Evangelism Curriculum from Answers and Understanding books

1. How to lead a person to Christ using the STOP tract questions (17). p.93.....

2. Advantages and reasons of using the STOP tract. Components of a complete tract (19). p.102.....

3. Why we MUST do soul-winning (21). p.105.....

4. What God gives us when we receive Christ as our Saviour? (24). p.124.....

5. How to access STOP tracts and books on website. How to use youtube “Answers Course”.....

6. Discipleship by Multiplication (57). p.234.....

7. Missionary Strategy (20). p.103.....

8. Correct Mental Attitudes in Soul-Winning (23). p.123.....

9. Answers to Common Objections Met in Soul-Winning (28). p.134.....

10. Hindrances to Successful Soul-Winning (29). p.136.....

11. Door-Knocking and Open-Air Evangelism (30). p.137.....

12. How to get the first Follow-up appointment.....

13. Advantages in making appointments to share the gospel (367). p.1381.....

14. Record keeping and phone call and texting follow up on saved people. List of people saved.....

15. How to use “Established in the Faith” follow-up book. What to teach new Christians.....

16. Challenging Questions to Motivate Christians (59).p.245.....

17. Qualities you need to make disciples (60). p.246.....

18. How to explain how Jesus is the Son of God and the Trinity (Questions 4,5,10,11,12).....

19. How to lead Muslims to Christ. 7 lessons. (Questions 1-8).....

20. What to say to an evolutionist (Questions 44).....

21. What to say to an Atheist (Questions 40).....

22. Proofs of the existence of God (Questions 42,43).....

23. Is the Communication of thy faith effectual? (358). p.1368,1369.....

24. Sins of Not Soul-Winning (359). p.1370.....

25. How to Train Soul-Winners.....

26. How to Develop a Ministry Mindset (360). p.1371.....

27. Building a Production Line of Christians (361). p.1372.....

28. Raising a New Generation of Soul-Winners and Christian Workers (362). p.1374.....

29. The Psychology of Sin (363). p.1375.....

30. The Psychology and Benefits of Gospel Preaching (365). p.1376.....

31. The Value of People (366). p.1380.....

32. Soul Winning Messages.(368). p.1382.....

33. They Cannot Recompense Thee (370). p.1384.....

34. Does a Person have to Call on Christ to be Saved? (25) p.125.....

Personal Evangelism Curriculum from Answers and Understanding books

1. How to lead a person to Christ using the STOP tract questions (17). p.93.....

2. Advantages and reasons of using the STOP tract. Components of a complete tract (19). p.102.....

3. Why we MUST do soul-winning (21). p.105.....

4. What God gives us when we receive Christ as our Saviour? (24). p.124.....

5. How to access STOP tracts and books on website. How to use youtube “Answers Course”.....

6. Discipleship by Multiplication (57). p.234.....

7. Missionary Strategy (20). p.103.....

8. Correct Mental Attitudes in Soul-Winning (23). p.123.....

9. Answers to Common Objections Met in Soul-Winning (28). p.134.....

10. Hindrances to Successful Soul-Winning (29). p.136.....

11. Door-Knocking and Open-Air Evangelism (30). p.137.....

12. How to get the first Follow-up appointment.....

13. Advantages in making appointments to share the gospel (367). p.1381.....

14. Record keeping and phone call and texting follow up on saved people. List of people saved.....

15. How to use “Established in the Faith” follow-up book. What to teach new Christians.....

16. Challenging Questions to Motivate Christians (59).p.245.....

17. Qualities you need to make disciples (60). p.246.....

18. How to explain how Jesus is the Son of God and the Trinity (Questions 4,5,10,11,12).....

19. How to lead Muslims to Christ. 7 lessons. (Questions 1-8).....

20. What to say to an evolutionist (Questions 44).....

21. What to say to an Atheist (Questions 40).....

22. Proofs of the existence of God (Questions 42,43).....

23. Is the Communication of thy faith effectual? (358). p.1368,1369.....

24. Sins of Not Soul-Winning (359). p.1370.....

25. How to Train Soul-Winners.....

26. How to Develop a Ministry Mindset (360). p.1371.....

27. Building a Production Line of Christians (361). p.1372.....

28. Raising a New Generation of Soul-Winners and Christian Workers (362). p.1374.....

29. The Psychology of Sin (363). p.1375.....

30. The Psychology and Benefits of Gospel Preaching (365). p.1376.....

31. The Value of People (366). p.1380.....

32. Soul Winning Messages.(368). p.1382.....

33. They Cannot Recompense Thee (370). p.1384.....

34. Does a Person have to Call on Christ to be Saved? (25) p.125.....

Mission Trip to Manila and Mindanao, Philippines from 24 August-4 Sept, 2015

Aims: 1. To teach Philippine pastors and workers how to use the Muslim presentation to lead Muslims out of Islamic errors to receive Christ as Saviour.

2. To distribute Answers books, Understanding books, Stop gospel tracts, Catholic booklets, Established in the Faith books and to explain how to use them effectively.

3. To preach at one conference and 6 churches.

4. To meet new contacts who can work with me to win more Filipinos to Christ and train more pastors.

5. To learn more about how to win and train more Filipino pastors and workers.

Preliminary work: 1. Sent 8 large boxes of Answers and Understanding books to Pastor Sisson in Mindanao by BM Express, 2 boxes to Pastor Nacita and 2 boxes to Pastor Toquiro.

2. Arranged with 5 other pastors to preach and teach in their churches & Colleges every day and evening.

Schedule of Events:

1. Monday 24 August. Flew from Sydney to Manila. Preached in Pastor Nacita's church in Manila 8-9pm.

2. Tuesday 25 August. Preached in Pastor Nacita's church to their monthly Pastor's conference 8am-9pm.

3. Wednesday 26 August. Preached in Pastor Nacita's church from 8am-12 noon.

Travelled to Pastor Gerry Nable's church to preach from 7.30-9pm.

4. Thursday 27 August. Went to bed at 12 midnight and woke at 2am to fly at 5.30am to General Santos city in Mindanao to preach at Pastor Sisson's church and conference to 250 pastors on Islamic evangelism and how to use Answers books. Total group about 800 people.

5. Friday 28 August. Preached at Pastor Sisson's church and conference, 9am-12 pm, 2-5pm, 7-9pm.

6. Saturday 29 August. Preached at men's breakfast 8am-10am. Led man to Christ. Preached in morning.

7. Sunday 30 August. Preached at Sunday school and morning church. At 2pm-4pm, preached at Pastor Dulay's church who had earlier received Answers books when Anna Campbell visited them.

At 10.30pm went to Manny Pacquiao's home where the famous national boxing champion was playing basketball with friends till midnight. Pastor Sisson introduced him to me at 12.15am where we spoke till 1.45am about him using my books to give to Pastor Sisson to distribute to pastors, workers and Bible College students in Philippines to promote Bible truths and help pastors teach the Bible. He agreed to print 5000 Answers books, 5000 Established in Faith, 5000 Catholic booklets, 3000 Understanding books, 3000 Jesus Life in Pictures and 5000 Assignment Question books for Bible college students. Praise God. We printed 10,000 Catholic booklets and 10,000 Est in Faith books in Manila. I went to bed at 3.30am and awoke at 5.30am to fly to Manila.

8. Monday 31 August. Pastor Gilbert Taquero picked me up from the airport. That afternoon, I met his printer (Ronnie Cimat) who agreed to print 10,000 Catholic booklets and 10,000 Est in Faith books at a good price. Preached at his 5 storey church from 7-9pm to about 250 people. I sent 2 big boxes but they had not arrived. Due 12 September.

9. Tuesday 1 September. Preached 8am-12noon, 4-5pm and 7-9pm. Very well received praise God.

10. Wednesday 2 September. Travelled to Pastor Laurena's church at Taguig City near the airport. Preached at Bible study to about 800 people on Hosea 5:15-6:2 and the Good Samaritan in Luke 10.

11. Thursday 3 September. Preached to Pastor Laurena's 140 Bible College students from 9-12 pm, 2-4pm, 7-9pm on Islamic Evangelism.

12. Friday 4 September. Preached 9-12pm and 2-4pm on "7 Dispensations", "Events of second coming", "Daniel's 70 Week prophecy" and "Errors of Post Trib rapture" which some were unclear on. Gave out "Answers +10" DVDs which was very well received. Left for airport at 5pm. Caught plane back to Sydney at 10.15pm.

Keith Piper from Sydney Australia: We had the honor of having Pastor Keith Piper in our conference also. He has led over 1,400 Muslims to Christ in the last ten years and baptized over 800 of them. This man is a walking Bible, a walking history book, and a great soul-winner. We gave each Pastor his book called "Answers". It has so much information for Pastors and Sunday school teachers. We gave every Pastor

Mission Trip to Manila and Mindanao, Philippines from 24 August-4 Sept, 2015

Aims: 1. To teach Philippine pastors and workers how to use the Muslim presentation to lead Muslims out of Islamic errors to receive Christ as Saviour.

2. To distribute Answers books, Understanding books, Stop gospel tracts, Catholic booklets, Established in the Faith books and to explain how to use them effectively.

3. To preach at one conference and 6 churches.

4. To meet new contacts who can work with me to win more Filipinos to Christ and train more pastors.

5. To learn more about how to win and train more Filipino pastors and workers.

Preliminary work: 1. Sent 8 large boxes of Answers and Understanding books to Pastor Sisson in Mindanao by BM Express, 2 boxes to Pastor Nacita and 2 boxes to Pastor Toquiro.

2. Arranged with 5 other pastors to preach and teach in their churches & Colleges every day and evening.

Schedule of Events:

1. Monday 24 August. Flew from Sydney to Manila. Preached in Pastor Nacita's church in Manila 8-9pm.

2. Tuesday 25 August. Preached in Pastor Nacita's church to their monthly Pastor's conference 8am-9pm.

3. Wednesday 26 August. Preached in Pastor Nacita's church from 8am-12 noon.

Travelled to Pastor Gerry Nable's church to preach from 7.30-9pm.

4. Thursday 27 August. Went to bed at 12 midnight and woke at 2am to fly at 5.30am to General Santos city in Mindanao to preach at Pastor Sisson's church and conference to 250 pastors on Islamic evangelism and how to use Answers books. Total group about 800 people.

5. Friday 28 August. Preached at Pastor Sisson's church and conference, 9am-12 pm, 2-5pm, 7-9pm.

6. Saturday 29 August. Preached at men's breakfast 8am-10am. Led man to Christ. Preached in morning.

7. Sunday 30 August. Preached at Sunday school and morning church. At 2pm-4pm, preached at Pastor Dulay's church who had earlier received Answers books when Anna Campbell visited them.

At 10.30pm went to Manny Pacquiao's home where the famous national boxing champion was playing basketball with friends till midnight. Pastor Sisson introduced him to me at 12.15am where we spoke till 1.45am about him using my books to give to Pastor Sisson to distribute to pastors, workers and Bible College students in Philippines to promote Bible truths and help pastors teach the Bible. He agreed to print 5000 Answers books, 5000 Established in Faith, 5000 Catholic booklets, 3000 Understanding books, 3000 Jesus Life in Pictures and 5000 Assignment Question books for Bible college students. Praise God. We printed 10,000 Catholic booklets and 10,000 Est in Faith books in Manila. I went to bed at 3.30am and awoke at 5.30am to fly to Manila.

8. Monday 31 August. Pastor Gilbert Taquero picked me up from the airport. That afternoon, I met his printer (Ronnie Cimat) who agreed to print 10,000 Catholic booklets and 10,000 Est in Faith books at a good price. Preached at his 5 storey church from 7-9pm to about 250 people. I sent 2 big boxes but they had not arrived. Due 12 September.

9. Tuesday 1 September. Preached 8am-12noon, 4-5pm and 7-9pm. Very well received praise God.

10. Wednesday 2 September. Travelled to Pastor Laurena's church at Taguig City near the airport. Preached at Bible study to about 800 people on Hosea 5:15-6:2 and the Good Samaritan in Luke 10.

11. Thursday 3 September. Preached to Pastor Laurena's 140 Bible College students from 9-12 pm, 2-4pm, 7-9pm on Islamic Evangelism.

12. Friday 4 September. Preached 9-12pm and 2-4pm on "7 Dispensations", "Events of second coming", "Daniel's 70 Week prophecy" and "Errors of Post Trib rapture" which some were unclear on. Gave out "Answers +10" DVDs which was very well received. Left for airport at 5pm. Caught plane back to Sydney at 10.15pm.

Mission Trip to Hyderabad, Tamil Nadu and Kerala, India from 4-23 January 2016

- Aims:** 1. To teach Indian pastors, Bible College students, workers how to use the Muslim presentation to lead Muslims out of Islamic errors to receive Christ as Saviour, HOW TO USE stop TRACT & Answers.
2. To distribute 3500 Answers books, 2000 Understanding books, 5000 Jesus Christ's Life in Pictures, 6000 Serious Omissions in the NIV books, Stop gospel tracts, Catholic booklets, Established in the Faith books and to explain how to use them effectively.
3. To preach and teach at many pastors' conferences, Bible Colleges and churches.
4. To meet new contacts who can work with me to win more Indians to Christ and train more pastors.
5. To learn more about how to win and train more Indian pastors and workers.
6. **Subjects taught:** i) How to use the STOP tract to lead people to Christ by asking 120 questions.
ii) How to lead Muslims to Christ by explaining Muslim sheets.
iii) Introduce 4 gifts of a) LBC website www.libertybaptistchurch.org.au,
b) Youtube channel "Answers Course". c) DVD entitled "Answers.14" (500 copies).
d) Distribute 3500 Answers books to train present and future generations of preachers.

I. Summary of 23 Main Teaching Events. 2022 Answers books given to Pastors and Students.

- Tues 5, Wed 6 Jan: SEDDIPET. Gave 132 Answers books, JLIP, EST, STOP tracts to 132 pastors.
Wed 6 Jan: Grace Bible Church, Seddipet, Pastor Prakash. Taught "The Exodus" (Und 444, p.1476).
Thur 7, Fri 8 Jan: BHARAT BIBLE COLLEGE, MEDCHAL. Gave 120 Answers books, STOP, Est.
Fri 8 Jan: Good News Bible College, Hyderabad. (Jayasekhar). Gave 50 Answers books, L1-4.
Sat 9 Jan: JODIMETLA Uppal, Wilson Baptist Church. Gave 200 Answers books, JLIP, NIV, Est, Stop
Sun 10 Jan: 10.30am: Vijay's Grace & Truth Bible Church. Why Do Soul Winning. 60 people.
2.30pm: Slum church at BALAMRAI, Pastor Prabhakar. Sower parable. 30 people. 10 saved.
7pm: BOWENAPALLI. Pastor Prabhakar church.
Mon 11 Jan: 8.30-10.30am: MALKAJIGIRI. Gave 100 Answers books to 100 pastors.
11.30-2.30pm: ALWAL. Gave 150 Answers books, JLIP, EST, STOP, Islam to 150 pastors.
4.30-6.30pm: BOWENAPALLI. Gave 100 Answers books, NIV, Est, Stop to 100 pastors.
Tues 12 Jan: 10am: Flew from Hyderabad to Madurai (Kerala). David Jerald drove me to Tirunelveli.
Wed 13 Jan: 10am-4.30pm: TIRUNELVELI. Gave 200 Answers books to 200 pastors. 225 present.
Thur 14 Jan: 10am-4.15pm: VADAKANADU. Faith Tab. Gave 200 Answers books, 300 JLIP, Est (320).
Merlin Meshak designs & builds websites. Willing to help LBC website. 91-99949-85332.
Fri 15 Jan: 2-5.30pm: KATTAIKONAM, Logos College Theology. Gave 118 Answers books, JLIP, Est
Sat 16 Jan: 10.30-2pm: VADAKANADU. Gave 45 Answers books, JLIP, Est, Stop from border Kerala.
4.30-7pm: NAGERCOIL. Christian Academy. Gave 50 Answers books, JLIP, Est, Stop, Trin
Sun 17 Jan: 11-12.30pm: VADAKANADU. Faith Tab (DJ). Why Do SW. 200 people. Dedicated BibleC.
5-8.30pm: PALLABALLAM. Front yard. Gave 35 Answers books, Stop, Trin. 17 pst, 18Ev
Mon 18 Jan: 11.30-3.30pm: NEDUMANGAD. PeoplesBColl. GSNair. Gave 160 Answers, JLIP, Est, Stop
Tues 19 Jan: 10.30-5.30pm: KOOCHI. Rehoboth Theo Sem. Gave 220 Answers, NIV, JLIP, Und, Stop.
6.30pm: Met ex-Muslim, Shajahan Hassan. Teaches 230 in 5 Colleges. Best Muslim pres.
Wed 20 Jan: 9.30-1.30pm: THRISSUR. Ebenezer Printpack. TF James. 54gsm Answers, Und.
Shajan Muttath wants 25 Answers for Bible College Teachers.
Thur 21 Jan: 12-7.30pm: Film Recording (8 subjects) to Calvary TV, Salvation TV, Worship TV, GNTV
Fri 22 Jan: 11.30am-6.45pm: Sound Recording Studio for all of JLIP Bible text. 20x 15min TV sessions.

Dear Sir, greetings in Christ name

we as fellowship of Pastors like to thank you for your wonderful and loving gift that we have received last month here, we been greatly benefited from it and we recommend other pastors to use it.

We sincerely thank you and praise our God who has enabled you to compose this book for the edification of church in India and elsewhere. in christ service

Pastor Naveen c bashpa. ph 09440418749 Hyderabad India. Naveen_bashpa@yahoo.co.in

11 Feb 2016: Hi Ramesh, Please give these books as follows:

- Vijay:** 600 Answers, 500 Understanding, 300 Jesus Life in Pictures, 500 NIV Omissions
- David Jerald:** 850 Answers, 1700 Understanding, 4000 NIV Omissions, 2000 Est in Faith.

The Value of Sending Missionaries and of Supporting Missions

Bible Reading: Luke 16:1-12; 19-31; 2 Corinthians 8:1-24.

Aim: To be so convinced of the importance of missions that we give sacrificially to support them.

Introduction: One of the most exciting ways of spending our lives is to support soul winning and Bible teaching missionary work in Australia and overseas. Many Christians do not support missions because they do not understand its value, benefits and importance.

I. Jesus Christ Gave us the Great Commission in Five Commands.

Matthew 28:18-20; Mark 16:15; Luke 24:46-48; John 20:21; Acts 1:8.

II. Examples of Missionaries in the Bible.

- Jonah was sent to the Ninevites. (Jonah 1:1,2; 3:1,2)
- Israel. Daniel and many Israelites were deported to Babylon in 606-586BC. (Daniel 1:1-9).
- Jesus sent to earth by the Father. 'as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.' John 20:21; 2 Cor 8:9
- Jews from 16 nations saved at the feast of Pentecost returned to their homelands. Acts 2:8-11.
- Persecuted Christians in Acts 8:1-4 went everywhere preaching the word.
- Phillip preached in Samaria (Acts 8:5) and to the Ethiopian Eunuch who returned to Ethiopia. Acts 8:26
- Paul's three missionary journeys. Acts 13:1-3.

III. What Does Missions Money get Spent on?

- Printing STOP gospel tracts to help overseas Christians lead people to Christ.
- Printing Established in the Faith follow up books & Jesus' Life in Pictures to help new Christians grow
- Printing and distributing Answers books to train workers to teach the Bible and refute error.
- Buy land and buildings to build churches and Bible colleges.
- Support Australian missionaries and overseas national pastors to start and grow their churches.

IV. Benefits of Supporting Missions

- People overseas get **saved**, **taught the Bible** and **churches** get started. These churches often grow faster, bigger and stronger than many Australian churches.
- These **overseas churches** will also **send out more missionaries** and church planters.
- Missions raises the **living standards** of foreign countries as Bible truths are taught throughout a country by a) removing many foolish, superstitious wrong ideas, lies and false religions.
b) Constructing roads, hospitals, schools, rail transport, universities, courts, police, banks, businesses.
- When you give to missions, **God gives back to you** as an individual, church and nation. Luke 6:38. When England, USA, Germany, Korea, Australia, Canada sent missionaries, their greatness increased.
- Missionaries **teach the gospel which rescues many people from going to hell** (Luke 16:19-31) and teaches **Bible truths** which rescues many people from a bad lifestyle, false ideas and poverty. Prov 14:34 These change the thinking and morals of a country.
- Missions gives us many great **friends** overseas, who will love you and give new ideas & opportunities. 'take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.' 2 Cor 8:4; 'fellowship in the gospel' Phil 1:5
- Missions **increases your love for people**. "to prove the sincerity of your love." 2 Corinthians 8:8. Missionaries are "the **messengers** of the churches, and the **glory of Christ**." 2 Corinthians 8:23.
- Your zeal in supporting and sending missionaries **provokes very many others to give**. 2 Cor. 9:2.
- You will experience great **joy in heaven** when you meet people saved from your giving. Luke 16:9.
- As the number of **Christians increase** and **good churches increase** in a country, so do **God's blessings** increase. Prosperity of a country increases as Bible principles are widely applied. Prov.14:34; Psalm 33:12
- Short term mission trips** expand your understanding of opportunities and needs overseas. Acts 13:3-
- Conclusion:** We need to give to print 10,000 Answers books, Jesus' Life in Pictures, STOP tracts, to send workers overseas and to build more churches. Will you be a part of these exciting, eternal value projects?

David Jerald's Report of Pastor Keith Piper's Visit to India (Tamil Nadu & Kerala states) From January 12 to 20, 2016.

Pastor David Jerald of Mount Olive Baptist Foundation organized 10 meetings. Detailed report is here:

Day 1 - Jan 12, 2016 - Pastor Keith Piper arrived from Hyderabad to **Madurai** (The second biggest city in the state of Tamil Nadu) and visited **Dr. Barnabas** of **First Baptist Church** and presented **10 Answers books** along with Stop Tracts for all the pastors who working along with First Baptist church in the city. Night stayed at Tirunelveli City (Fifth biggest city in Tamil Nadu)

Day 2- Jan 13, 2016 - Whole day pastors meeting in the city of Tirunelveli at Grace Community Hall. **250 full time pastors** and **30 Bible college Students** from CALS (Christian Academy for Leadership Study) attended. Altogether 280 delegates attended and get trained from Pastor Piper how to win souls using Stop tracts and how to reach Muslims. **280 Answers books** along with Jesus Christ Life in Picture, Stop Tracts in Tamil & English, Established in Faith in Tamil & English and Serious Omissions in NIV along with the KJV Bible has been supplied to all pastors in separate bags. Pastor Keith Piper stayed at Nagercoil, Hotel Canaan. (The Sixth Biggest city in Tamil Nadu)

Day 3- Jan 14, 2016 - Whole day Pastors & Bible College Students Seminar at Faith Baptist Church, **Vadakkanadu**. **300 Pastors** & **25 Bible College Students** came to the meetings. **40 Answers** book along with **325 Jesus Christ Life in Picture**, Stop Tracts in Tamil & English, Established in Faith in Tamil & English and Serious Omissions in NIV along with the KJV Bible has been supplied to all pastors in separate bags. The reason is most of the pastors cannot speak English.

Pastor Keith Piper stayed in Trivandrum, Hotel Kings Palace.

Day 4- Jan 15, 2016 - In the Afternoon Pastor Keith Piper had a special seminar in **Logos Bible College, Trivandrum**. **136 students** and **10 Faculty** members participated in the Seminar. **200 Answers books** along with Jesus Christ Life in Picture, Stop Tracts in Tamil & English, Established in Faith in Tamil & English and Serious Omissions in NIV along with the KJV Bible has been supplied to all pastors in separate bags. There is a excess number of 56 Answers books will be supplied to the Pastors & Missionaries associated with Logos Bible College, Trivandrum. Trivandrum is the Capital city of Kerala state. The mother Tongue is Malayalam. Pastor Keith Piper stayed at Pastor David Jerald's House.

Day 5- Jan 16, 2016 - In this day two meetings has been hosted.

1. Tamil Nadu - Kerala border is very dangerous for foreign preachers to have meetings. So Bible believing Pastors from that area came to Faith Baptist Church, **Vadakkanadu** Venue. **50 people attended** the seminar. **50 Answers books** along with Jesus Christ Life in Picture, Stop Tracts in Tamil & English, Established in Faith in Tamil & English and Serious Omissions in NIV along with the KJV Bible has been supplied to all pastors in separate bags.

2. At **Nagercoil, Christian Theological Academy** organized meetings for their **50 students**. **50 Answers books** along with Jesus Christ Life in Picture, Stop Tracts in Tamil & English, Established in Faith in Tamil & English and Serious Omissions in NIV along with the KJV Bible has been supplied to all pastors in separate bags. Pastor Keith Piper stayed at Hotel Canaan, Nagercoil.

Day 5- Jan 17, 2016 - Pastor Piper preached at Faith Baptist Church, **Vadakkanadu**. And Followed by distributing the Indian Edition of Jesus Christ' Lives in Pictures among 120 Sunday Class Children at the Church & training the Sunday class teachers how to use that book. Afternoon Pastor Piper dedicated the Foundation stone for the Answers Baptist Bible College Building in Tamil Nadu, India. In the Evening, Baptist Pastors & Bible College students from different villages and towns gathered at a house at **Pallapallam**. Pastor Piper trained them for soul winning, church planting. **50 Answers books** along with Jesus Christ Life in Picture, Stop Tracts in Tamil & English, Established in Faith in Tamil & English & Serious Omissions in NIV and the KJV Bible has been supplied to all pastors in separate bags.

Day 6- Jan 18, 2016 - Whole day seminar for **170 students** and **faculties** in **People's Baptist Bible College & Seminary in Kerala**. Pastor Piper did a presentation on soul winning by using Stop tracts and how to reach Muslims. **200 Answers books** along with Jesus Christ Life in Picture, Stop Tracts in Tamil & English, Established in Faith in Tamil & English and Serious Omissions in NIV along with the KJV Bible has been supplied to all pastors in separate bags. Excess will be supplied to the Pastors associated with that college. Evening from Trivandrum to Cochin Pastor Piper & Pastor David Jerald took

a flight with Indigo Airlines who supplied the bags to carry the Answers book. Evening we arrived **Cochin** Mr. T. F. James, President of Ebenezer Printers picked up from Airport & drove us to Trichur. **Day 7- Jan 19, 2016** - Whole day seminar at **Rehoboth Theological Seminary** at Trichur, Kerala. **250 students** along with **40 pastors** attended the meeting. Pastor had a very special session to reach Catholic & Seventh Day Adventist. **290 Answers book** along with Jesus Christ Life in Picture, Stop Tracts in Tamil & English, Established in Faith in Tamil & English and Serious Omissions in NIV along with the KJV Bible has been supplied to all pastors in separate bags.

Day 8- Jan 20, 2016 Pastor Piper visited **Ebenezer Printers**. Asked possibilities to print Answers and Understanding book as one book in the future. Evening took a flight from Cochin to Hyderabad.

Highlights

1. The above whole meeting expenses are hosted by Mount Olive Baptist Foundation operated by Pastor David Jerald as a part of his Faith Baptist Church.
 2. Altogether: **10+280+40+200+50+50+50+200+290=1170 Answers books** have been distributed to all the delegates of the above meetings. All delegates who received Answers book are using the Answers book 100%. The reason is that they are full time pastors, missionaries and Bible college students. Who are 100% dedicated their life for church planting and evangelism ministry in different areas in India. Thus these Answers books will be used very effectively to teach and train.
 3. The Answers books are printed by Pastor Piper in Hyderabad. Mount Olive Baptist Foundation has printed 10,000 Established in Faith in Tamil & English, 3000 Jesus Christ' Life in Pictures and 300,000 Stop Tracts in Tamil, Malayalam and English (100 000 in each language) and Answers book Bible College Question & 3500 copies of Answers books and 5000 Serious Omissions in NIV.
 4. Mount Olive Baptist Foundation is **planning two more projects**.
 1. a. 10 Meetings in **Burma** and **North East states of India (Nagaland & Mizoram)**
 - b. 10 Meetings in **10 European Countries** to train the pastors to reach the refugees.
 2. a. To Print **Answers** and **Understanding** in **one book**.
 - b. To **translate Stop tract, Established in Faith, Jesus Christ' Life in Picture** in Tamil, Malayalam, French and in another **14 languages**.
5. We had a tremendous follow up by post, email & phone calls for more Stop tracts and literature.
6. Ebenezer Printers are ready to print 1000s of Answers and Understanding books and millions of Stop tracts. We are praying for the necessary funds.
7. We are ready to complete the building for **Answers Baptist Bible College** in our church. We propose 1000s of pastors to start Answers book based Bible colleges in their Churches to **train more missionaries**. We thank Pastor Piper and the members of the Sydney Liberty Baptist Church for making this great ministry in India to win millions of Souls. We will send more photos and emails we received from people.

God Bless You

Yours in Christ

Pastor David Jerald

(Pastor, Faith Baptist Church,
Chairman, Mount Olive Baptist Foundation)

Dear David Jerald,

Greetings to you in the name of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

I have typed the feedback and the review of the people who have read Answers I & II written by Dr. Keith Piper.

Thank you very much for sending the Answers books. I'm still getting the feedback from the dear ones.

1. Answers- A correct name given to this book by the author. I'm very glad to have this book. This book helps me a lot in my teaching and pastoral ministry. This books enabled me to be a better teacher. - Rev. Dr. Isaac Kalem, Professor of Theology, Bangalore.

2. Excellent work done by the author, truly he is a skillful researcher. The notes on Soul Winning and Discipleship are very useful for me. I appreciate the author who spend years to complete this book. Its a Gem to the Theologians and Christian Ministers. - Dr. Kiran, Vice- Principal. St. Joseph Arts and Science College, Bangalore.

3. When i started reading the book in the evening after i received, i had so much joy and read till 3 am. So much information given in detail. Its helps me confront with the Charismatic movements and Cults. - Rev. Paul Balan, Pastor in Bangalore.

4. Answers I & II helps me so much to prepare lessons for my Bible Study. It is very useful for our students in our Bible School. Since, this book covers all the major Bible themes i search this book for answers for the questions raised in our class. - Pastor, Paul Devaraj, Missionary, Bible Teacher. Berhampur, Odisha.

5. I'm very glad to have this book, this helps me a lot to grow in the Lord. It helps me done my assignments given in the Seminary. I'm learning every day as i read this book. Thanking Dr. Keith Piper for this wonderful work. - Bro. Sam Selvin Raja, Studying M.Div at Bangalore.

Kindly pray for our ministry in Somanatha Puram near Hosur. There are around 700 families living there but there is no Church. Please do pray.

Thanking you

Lord Bless

Bro. Samuel Jebamani

II. The Trinity is seen in the OT in:

1. **2 Samuel 23:2,3** “The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word was in my tongue. The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God.

2. **Isaiah 48:16** “The LORD God and His Spirit hath sent me (*The Creator in 12,13*).”

3. **Isaiah 63:7-10** “I will mention the lovingkindnesses of the LORD (7)... In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them: and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old (9). But they rebelled and vexed his holv Spirit (10).”

III. Old Testament references prophesying that God would become man are:

1. **Isaiah 7:14** “Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.” Immanuel means “God with us” (Matt 1:23) or He has become one of us.

2. **Isaiah 9:6** “For unto us a child is born (*human*), unto us a son is given (*God*): and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.”

3. **Micah 5:2** “But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he (*Son of God*) come forth unto me (*God the Father*) *that is* to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from everlasting.’ The Son is the part of God that goes out from God.

4. **Deuteronomy 18:15-19** “The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet...like unto me.”

IV. New Testament references stating that God became a man are:

1. **Luke 1:30-35** “that holy thing that shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God (35).”

2. **John 1:1,14** “In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God (1). The Word was made flesh, & dwelt among us, (& we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.” The eternal God, the Logos, the Creator, Life-Giver became man.

3. **Philippians 2:6-8** “Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But

made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: (7) And being found in fashion as a man.” His pre-existence in the form of God proves He is God.

4. **Colossians 1:15,16** The One “Who is the image (*exact representation*) of the invisible God” is human.

5. **I Timothy 3:16** “God was manifest in the flesh.”

6. **Hebrews 1:1,2,3** “God...hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son ... (2). Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high,” The Son of God, who is the express image of God, became a man to purge our sins.

7. **Hebrews 2:9-18** “Jesus...tasted death for every man (9), Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same:. (14). He took on him the seed of Abraham (16) Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren (17)”.

Book: 1000 Muslims Who Became Dedicated Christians

Please write the following information about your story of becoming Christian:

1. Some of your Islamic activities when you were a Muslim.
2. How you became a Christian.
3. What convinced you to leave Islam and to receive Christ as your Saviour.
4. What Jesus has done for you as a Christian.
5. What you recommend all Muslims to do and why.
6. Any memorable events when you were a Muslim or since you became a Christian
7. Any significant people who helped you become a Christian.
8. What you recommend the Australian government to do to stop Islam.
9. Have any Muslims insulted, abused, attacked,threatened you for becoming Christian
10. You may wish to add your name, email, phone number. Your choice.
11. Has Jesus answered any of your prayers?
12. Your favourite Bible verse or words of Jesus.

Book: 1000 Muslims Who Became Dedicated Christians

Please write the following information about your story of becoming Christian:

1. Some of your Islamic activities when you were a Muslim.
2. How you became a Christian.
3. What convinced you to leave Islam and to receive Christ as your Saviour.
4. What Jesus has done for you as a Christian.
5. What you recommend all Muslims to do and why.
6. Any memorable events when you were a Muslim or since you became a Christian
7. Any significant people who helped you become a Christian.
8. What you recommend the Australian government to do to stop Islam.
9. Have any Muslims insulted, abused, attacked,threatened you for becoming Christian
10. You may wish to add your name, email, phone number. Your choice.
11. Has Jesus answered any of your prayers?
12. Your favourite Bible verse or words of Jesus.

Book: 1000 Muslims Who Became Dedicated Christians

Please write the following information about your story of becoming Christian:

1. Some of your Islamic activities when you were a Muslim.

2. How you became a Christian.
3. What convinced you to leave Islam and to receive Christ as your Saviour.
4. What Jesus has done for you as a Christian.
5. What you recommend all Muslims to do and why.
6. Any memorable events when you were a Muslim or since you became a Christian
7. Any significant people who helped you become a Christian.
8. What you recommend the Australian government to do to stop Islam.
9. Have any Muslims insulted, abused, attacked,threatened you for becoming Christian
10. You may wish to add your name, email, phone number. Your choice.
11. Has Jesus answered any of your prayers?
12. Your favourite Bible verse or words of Jesus.

Book: 1000 Muslims Who Became Dedicated Christians

Please write the following information about your story of becoming Christian:

1. Some of your Islamic activities when you were a Muslim.
2. How you became a Christian.
3. What convinced you to leave Islam and to receive Christ as your Saviour.
4. What Jesus has done for you as a Christian.
5. What you recommend all Muslims to do and why.
6. Any memorable events when you were a Muslim or since you became a Christian
7. Any significant people who helped you become a Christian.
8. What you recommend the Australian government to do to stop Islam.
9. Have any Muslims insulted, abused, attacked,threatened you for becoming Christian
10. You may wish to add your name, email, phone number. Your choice.
11. Has Jesus answered any of your prayers?
12. Your favourite Bible verse or words of Jesus.

Book: 1000 Muslims Who Became Dedicated Christians

Please write the following information about your story of becoming Christian:

1. Some of your Islamic activities when you were a Muslim.
2. How you became a Christian.
3. What convinced you to leave Islam and to receive Christ as your Saviour.
4. What Jesus has done for you as a Christian.
5. What you recommend all Muslims to do and why.
6. Any memorable events when you were a Muslim or since you became a Christian
7. Any significant people who helped you become a Christian.
8. What you recommend the Australian government to do to stop Islam.
9. Have any Muslims insulted, abused, attacked,threatened you for becoming Christian
10. You may wish to add your name, email, phone number. Your choice.
11. Has Jesus answered any of your prayers?
12. Your favourite Bible verse or words of Jesus.

Book: 1000 Muslims Who Became Dedicated Christians

Please write the following information about your story of becoming Christian:

1. Some of your Islamic activities when you were a Muslim.

2. How you became a Christian.
3. What convinced you to leave Islam and to receive Christ as your Saviour.
4. What Jesus has done for you as a Christian.
5. What you recommend all Muslims to do and why.
6. Any memorable events when you were a Muslim or since you became a Christian
7. Any significant people who helped you become a Christian.
8. What you recommend the Australian government to do to stop Islam.
9. Have any Muslims insulted, abused, attacked,threatened you for becoming Christian
10. You may wish to add your name, email, phone number. Your choice.
11. Has Jesus answered any of your prayers?
12. Your favourite Bible verse or words of Jesus.

660. Evidence for a Young Earth

How Do You Measure The Age of Something?

- You need a process that happens at a constant rate.
- You need to know that rate.
- You need to know the initial conditions.
- You need an isolated system.

The Amount of Sodium in the Ocean Sodium is entering the oceans faster than it is leaving. Initial sodium level at zero: 62 million years old See: http://tccsa.tc/articles/ocean_sodium.html

1. The Amount of Sodium in the Ocean.

Na+ enters ocean from a) Rivers. b) Surface runoff. c) Groundwater discharge. d) Ocean sediment release. Na+ leaves the ocean by a) Ocean spray. b) Clay absorption. c) Sediment trapping. d) Zeolite absorption. Sodium is entering the oceans faster than it is leaving. Initial sodium level at zero was 62 million years old See: http://tccsa.tc/articles/ocean_sodium.html

2. The Earth's Helium Inventory. Helium is a light gas. It is produced on the earth mainly by the radioactive decay of certain atoms in the earth's crust. Because it is both light and unreactive, it tends to escape the rocks and enter earth's atmosphere. Once it reaches the atmosphere, it can escape into space if it has enough energy to escape earth's gravity.

- The rate of production of helium is based on the rate of radioactive decay, the amount of radioactive isotopes, & the rate which helium escapes from rock. These are all easily measurable & well understood.
- The rate of escape is based on the amount of helium in the atmosphere and the energy distribution of the helium atoms in the atmosphere. These are all easily measurable and well-understood
- The result is that helium is entering the atmosphere faster than it is leaving. If the atmosphere had no helium to begin with, the earth could be no more than 2 million years old. This figure is an upper limit.

We know that radioactive decay was faster in the past, because there were more radioactive isotopes. Also, the earth used to be more geologically active, which releases even more helium into the atmosphere. www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v20/i3/old_earth.asp. www.answersingenesis.org/tj/v8/i2/helium.asp

3. Dendrochronology. The Oldest Living Tree: "Methuselah," is a bristlecone pine 4,800 years old. There is no theoretical limit on the age of bristlecone pines. Nevertheless, the oldest one has under 5,000 rings. This is actually an upper limit, as trees are known to form double rings occasionally. See: http://www.answersingenesis.org/home/area/faq/docs/tree_ring.asp

4. Earth's Magnetic Field. Facts: a) Since 1890, it has been decaying. b) During times in the past, it has reversed. C) Some planets have one, some don't. Why does the earth have a magnetic field? Physicists think that here are large electrical currents flowing through the core of the earth. There is a lot of evidence to support that these currents are the source of earth's magnetic field. "Why I believe in a young earth" Jay Wile.

The first discourse^[edit]

Main article: [Sermon on the Mount](#)

A page from [Matthew](#), from [Papyrus 1](#), c. 250

The first discourse (Matthew 5-7) is called the Sermon on the Mount and is one of the best known and most quoted parts of the [New Testament](#).^[6] It includes the [Beatitudes](#) and the [Lord's Prayer](#). To most believers in Jesus, the Sermon on the Mount contains the central tenets of Christian discipleship.^[6] The Beatitudes are a key element of this sermon, and are expressed as a set of *blessings* . The Beatitudes present a new set of Christian ideals that focus on love and [humility](#) rather than force and exaction; they echo the highest ideals of the teachings of Jesus on [mercy](#), spirituality and compassion.^{[7][8]}

The second discourse^[edit]

Main article: [Matthew 10](#)

The second discourse in Matthew 10 provides instructions to the [Twelve Apostles](#) and is sometimes called the *Mission Discourse* or the *Missionary Discourse*^[5] or the *Little Commission* in contrast to the [Great Commission](#). This discourse is directed to the twelve apostles who are named in [Matthew 10:2-3](#). In the discourse Jesus advises them how to travel from city to city, carry no belongings and to preach only to [Israelite](#) communities. He tells them to be wary of opposition, but have no fear for they will be told what to say to defend themselves when needed: "For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father that speaketh in you", as also stated in [Luke 12:12](#).^[9]

The third discourse^[edit]

Main article: [Matthew 13](#)

The third discourse in Matthew 13 (1-53) provides several parables for the [Kingdom of Heaven](#) and is often called the *Parabolic Discourse*.^[5] The first part of this discourse, in [Matthew 13:1-35](#) takes place outside when Jesus leaves a house and sits near the Lake to address the disciples as well as the multitudes of people who have gathered to hear him.^[10] This part includes the parables of [The Sower](#), [The Tares](#), [The Mustard Seed](#) and [The Leaven](#). In the second part Jesus goes back inside the house and addresses the disciples. This part includes the parables of [The Hidden Treasure](#), [The Pearl](#) and [Drawing in the Net](#).^[10]

The fourth discourse^[edit]

Main article: [Matthew 18](#)

The fourth discourse in Matthew 18 is often called the *Discourse on the Church*.^[5] It includes the parables of [The Lost Sheep](#) and [The Unforgiving Servant](#) which also refer to the Kingdom of Heaven. The general theme of the discourse is the anticipation of a future community of followers, and the role of his apostles in leading it.^{[11][12]} Addressing his apostles in 18:18, Jesus states: "what things soever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and what things soever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven",

see also [Binding and loosing](#). This power is first given to Peter in chapter 16 after [Peter confesses](#) that Jesus is the "son of the living God". In addition to the powers of binding and loosing, Peter is given the keys to the kingdom of heaven, and is sometimes considered the "rock" on which Christ built his Church. The discourse emphasizes the importance of humility and self-sacrifice as the high virtues within the anticipated community. It teaches that in the Kingdom of God, it is childlike humility that matters, not social prominence and clout.^{[11][12]}

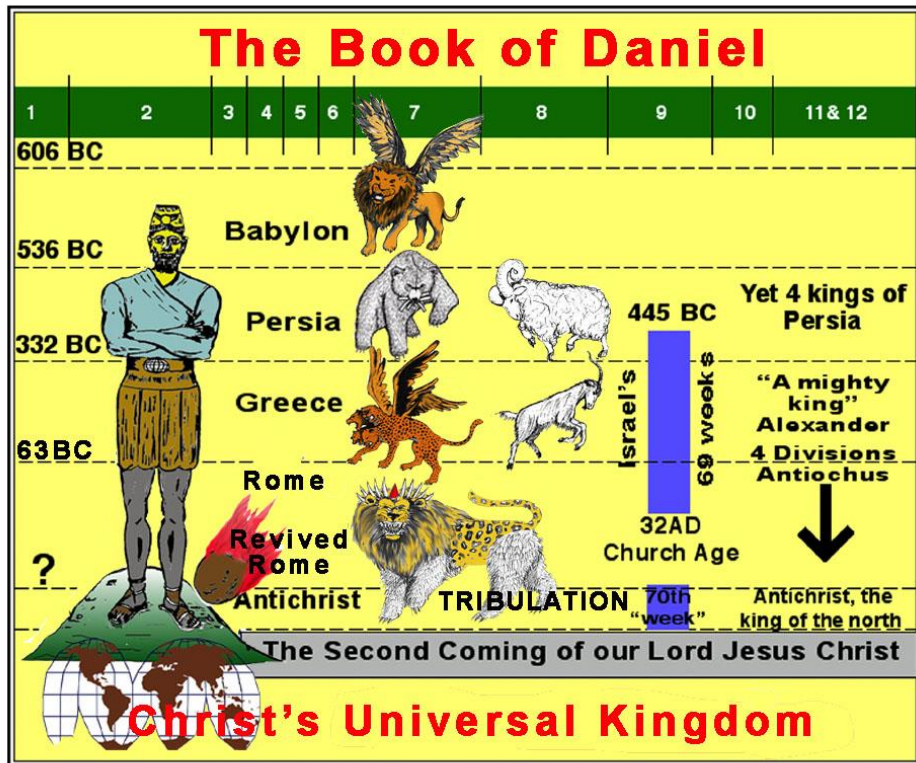
The fifth discourse^[edit]

Main articles: [Matthew 23](#), [Olivet Discourse](#), and [Matthew 25](#)

The final discourse is usually taken to include [Matthew 23](#), [24](#), and [25](#).

Matthew 24 is usually called the [Olivet Discourse](#) because it was given on the [Mount of Olives](#), and is also referred to as the *Discourse on the End Times*.^[5] The discourse corresponds to [Mark 13](#) and [Luke 21](#) and is mostly about judgment and the expected conduct of the [followers of Jesus](#), and the need for vigilance by the followers in view of the [coming judgment](#).^[13] The discourse is prompted by a question the disciples ask about the "end of the age" ([End times](#) or end of this world and beginning of the [world to come](#)) and receives the longest response provided by Jesus in the New Testament.^[14] The discourse is generally viewed as referring both to the coming destruction of the [Temple in Jerusalem](#), as well as the End Times and [Second Coming of Christ](#), but the many scholarly opinions about the overlap of these two issues, and exactly which verses refer to which event remain divided and complex.^{[11][13]}

January	January	January	January	January	January	January	January	January	January	January
465 BC	464 BC	463 BC	462 BC	461 BC	460 BC	459 BC	458 BC	457 BC		
Nisan	Nisan	Nisan	Nisan	Nisan	Nisan	Nisan	Nisan	Nisan		
Persian Reckoning	21st yr	Ac. yr	1st year	2nd year	3rd year	4th year	5th year	6th year	7th year	
Jewish Reckoning	20th year	21 yr	Accs. year	1st year	2nd year	3rd year	4th year	5th year	6th year	7th year
	Tishri	Tishri	Tishri	Tishri	Tishri	Tishri	Tishri	Tishri	Tishri	Tishri
Death of Xerxes December, 465	Reign of Artaxerxes								Third Decree Journey of Ezra March to July	



The Declaration of Peaceful Intent.

Renunciation of the Quran's Violent Commands as not applicable for today:

I, (name)

of (address)

understand that there are commands in the Quran which compel Muslims to kill, behead, crucify or commit unprovoked violence against non-Muslims, Jews, Christians, atheists or apostates from Islam. I fully, completely, unequivocally, 100% reject, and refuse to practice or teach any of these commands. I believe these commands from Allah are not applicable, not relevant and should not be practiced in any form in today's world by anyone.

Signed: _____

Witnessed: _____

Date: _____

© 2017, Australia Wake Up; not for unauthorised use. Please contact info@australiawakeup.com.au

The Quran's Declarations of Violent Intent.

95- "But when the forbidden months are past, then fight and slay the Pagans wherever ye find them, and seize them, beleaguer them, and lie in wait for them in every stratagem (of war); but if they repent, and establish regular prayers and practise regular charity, then open the way for them: for God is Oft-forgiving, Most Merciful."

9:29- "Fight against those who (1) believe not in Allah, (2) nor in the Last Day, (3) nor forbid that which has been forbidden by Allah and His Messenger (4) and those who acknowledge not the religion of truth (ie. Islam) among the people of the Scripture (Jews and Christians), until they pay the Jizyah with willing submission, and feel themselves subdued."

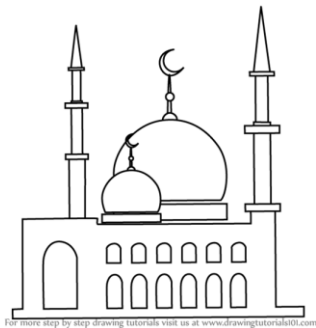
8:12- "I will instil terror into the hearts of the unbelievers: smite ye above their necks and smite all their finger-tips off."

47:4- "Therefore, when ye meet the Unbelievers (in fight), strike off their heads; at length, then when ye have made wide slaughter among them, carefully tie up the remaining captives: thereafter (is the time for) either generosity or ransom: Until the war lays down its burdens."

9:123- "O ye who believe! Murder those of the disbelievers and let them find harshness in you."

4:59- "But if they turn away, (apostasy) then seize them and kill them wherever you find them and take not from among them any ally or helper."

(Over 120 similar quotes from the Quran inciting homicide are available.)



587. Does God Judge Nations for Legalizing Same Sex Marriage?

Bible Reading: Leviticus 18:20-30; Revelation 6:1-17.

Aim: To understand that God will punish nations for legalizing homosexuality and abortion. 19 June 2016

Mem Verse: ‘Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, **are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.**” Jude 7.

Introduction: Australia’s federal election on 2 July 2016 is a decision as to whether homosexual marriage will be legalized & if children will be recruited to the homosexual cause. Today, so many people support SSM because they want “marriage equality” for sodomites & they fear being called a ‘homophobe’ or ‘bigot’. There is massive ignorance of God’s thinking on this subject. Most people don’t understand that this abominable sin will bring terrifying judgments on USA, Europe, UK and Australia. Our nation is following the path of other ungodly nations that were destroyed by God. It is very bad for individuals to commit sodomy & abortion, but when governments legalize these sins, we can be sure that big trouble is coming. God says, “I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.” Micah 5:15. US and Australia are making SSM an ordinance (law).

“But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full (Heb: Shalem 8003 = friendly, complete)”. Genesis 15:16.

The meaning of the word “Shalem” here is that when a society becomes friendly with homosexuality, it becomes subject to the destructive judgment of God. Iniquity is no longer shameful or disgraceful. It is not hidden or done in the dark. The people are friendly with it. They are accustomed to it.

In Leviticus 18, God warned the Jews not to follow the ordinances of the Canaanites who lived in the land. The Canaanites and Amorites blended into one people; therefore it is also the ordinances of the Amorites that are mentioned in Genesis 15:16.

“After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances. Leviticus 18:3 “Ordinance” means an enactment, a statute. A society has become friendly with iniquity such as sodomy. Iniquity has become ingrained in the customs and laws of the Canaanites as a way of life. For this reason, God is about to judge the Canaanites and drive them off the land. The judgment comes because iniquity is an ordinance of the society and not because individuals are committing iniquity. When a society makes iniquity an ordinance, this is extremely serious with God. In Leviticus 18, the Bible defines iniquity as including adultery, child sacrifice, homosexuality and bestiality. Homosexuality is singled out from this group and described as an abomination. God strongly condemns the homosexual act as iniquity.

Homosexuality is a very serious offense to God. It is linked with child sacrifice and bestiality.

i) “Thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour’s wife, to defile thyself with her. (Adultery) (20).

ii) And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through the fire to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD. (Child sacrifice). (21).

iii) Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination. (Homosexuality) (22)

iv) Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it is confusion. (Bestiality).” (23). Leviticus 18:20-23.

When homosexuality becomes an ordinance, social custom or norm, it will bring God’s judgment on that nation. “Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you: (24) And the land is defiled; therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth out her inhabitants. (25) Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you: (26) (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled;)” Leviticus 18:24-27.

The United States now is enacting, by both custom and law, the Ordinances of the Amorites; therefore the nation is defiled before the holy God of Israel and faces His judgment. By promoting homosexuality, America has become like the ancient pagan Amorites and has now come under the judgment of God. America promotes homosexuality by custom with events such as Gay Pride Day, Gay Awareness Month (June), Gay day at Disney land, Gay Day at sporting events and events like Southern Decadence in New Orleans . There are gay clubs in high school & colleges. The political parties are pandering to the

homosexuals for their votes. By custom, homosexuality has woven into the fabric of America . America is continually making ordinances to advance the homosexual agenda. Sodomites can legally marry in California and Massachusetts while many states recognize civil unions. Homosexuals are now able to adopt children and gain custody of children during a divorce. There are now numerous **hate speech** laws which are being used to silence opposition to the homosexual agenda. America is a long way down the road to enacting all the ordinances of the Amorites. The Bible warns of God judging a nation that walks in these ordinances. When the corporate attitude of a nation is friendly toward homosexuality then at this point the iniquity is full. It is apparent that “the cup” of America ’s sin is rapidly filling up. Americans hardly blush anymore at fornication and adultery. The nation kills over one million babies a year with up to 50 million killed since 1973. The legalizing of abortion was an additional **Ordinance of the Amorites**. Homosexuality is fast becoming a constitutional right. The only ordinance left to fulfill Leviticus 18 is bestiality. This is probably next on line to become an ordinance!

What is wrong with Same Sex Marriage?

1. It will **sexually confuse children**, teens and a nation.
2. It will lead to more **family breakdown**, which is linked to an increase in violent crime, teen pregnancy, welfare dependency, child poverty, mental health problems in children of divorced parents.
3. Many **Christian adoption agencies will close**, rather than comply with laws requiring homosexual adopting of children, as happened in Boston and Chicago.
4. Evangelical **Christians**, conservative **Catholics** and **Orthodox Jews** would be **driven from public office** to avoid prosecution for refusing to perform SSM.
5. Speaking against homosexuality would be prohibited as ‘**hate speech**’. This would destroy our freedom of **religion** and freedom of **speech**. If we cannot **openly criticize wrong ideas**, we **will lose our democracy**.
6. **Businesses** will be penalized for refusing to serve homosexual couples. Using laws designed to protect blacks from discrimination, homosexuals have targeted bakers, florists & photographers to force them to promote SSM that they consider immoral or be charged and fined for discrimination.
7. Homosexuals who **want to be tolerated** **will not tolerate** those of opposing views.
8. SSM **rejects God’s created male-female order**. Genesis 1:27; 2:23-24 ‘a man shall cleave to his wife’
9. The homosexual agenda is to **destroy western civilization**, **Christian foundations** and the **family**.
10. SSM will **decrease opposite sex marriage by at least 5%** as many women will never find a stable husband. This will lead to a **decrease in the birth rate** and a **decreasing population**. This will lead to an **increase in abortions**, as unmarried women are more likely to get abortions. This results in a **lower tax base** to sustain government services. This will lead to **reduced living standards** unless compensated for by increasing immigration. This will lead to an **Islamic takeover** of our nation at some point due to Muslims higher birth rates. This will lead to **more terror attacks** from an emboldened larger Muslim population. 7 SSM bad results.
11. Homosexuality leads to **early death**. The Family Research Institute states that “consistent evidence indicates that individuals who engage in homosexuality, experience significantly higher mortality rates than those who do not.”
12. **Children** of SSM are **disadvantaged** by missing a biological parent.
13. SSM will **hurt underprivileged single mothers** and **children**.
14. Both **Muslims** and **homosexuals** have the **same goal of destroying Christian civilization**.
15. **Nobody** is born homosexual, but they are **persuaded** and **recruited**. Nobody has found a “gay” gene.
16. **God will judge nations** who legislate in favour of SSM. Examples include:
 - i) **The Pre-Flood world**. Genesis 6:5-7 v) **Port Royal** in Jamaica was destroyed by an earthquake 1692
 - ii) **Sodom and Gomorra**. The men of the city wanted to rape 2 angels visiting Lot. Gen 19:1-7.
 - iii) **Pompey**, the homosexual and prostitution capital of the Roman empire was destroyed by Mt Vesuvius erupting on 24 August 79AD sending 170 Km/hour, 800 degree molten lava killing 25,000 in 24 hours. Pompey had at least 41 brothels. Pornography was on every street and in most buildings. The eruption occurred just after they celebrated the fire god festival to Vulcanalia. The temperature was at least 250 degrees centigrade for a 16 Km radius around Mt Vesuvius. They also worshipped the phallic god. <http://scribol.com/anthropology-and-history/archaeology/pompeii-buried-sin-city-of-the-roman-empire>.
 - iv) **New Orleans** was destroyed by Hurricane Katrina on the very day of the 33rd Gay Mardi Gras.

Dear friends

One. Wow, we are experiencing so much **ugly thuggery, bullying and intimidation** now by the rainbow militants, just imagine how much worse it will get if and when fake marriage is legalised: <https://billmuehlenberg.com/2017/09/11/things-bad-now/>

Two. The other side has made it perfectly clear that **homosexual marriage is not the end, but just the beginning**. Going after **religious freedom** is another major campaign they are hard at work on: <https://billmuehlenberg.com/2017/09/15/churches-will-trashed-marriage-trashed/>

Three. So **new laws have been rushed through to penalise those who ‘vilify’ others in the homosexual marriage debate**. Just what in the world does that mean? <https://billmuehlenberg.com/2017/09/13/freedom-debate-marriage-now-greatly-restricted/>

Four. Some people are now finally getting involved in the culture wars, such as the marriage battle. Well done! But some of you may need some help and practical advice: <https://billmuehlenberg.com/2017/09/12/advice-entering-battle/>

256. Our Heavenly Father As The Ideal Father

Bible Reading: Matthew 6:1-21; Luke 2:39-52.

3 September 2017.

Aim: To understand why God is the perfect, ideal Father and to follow His example toward others.

Mem Verse: “When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD will take me up”.Ps27:10

Introduction: In what ways is God as our Heavenly Father the Ideal Father?

- 1) As a father **begat** his children, so God **gave us spiritual life**: ‘Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth.’ (James 1:18). As there are two agents of physical birth (male and female), so God uses two agents of spiritual birth (Word of God & Spirit of God). John 3:5, ‘Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God.’
- 2) As a father **provides** for the nursing, nourishing and raising of His children, so God nourishes and raises His children by His Word: ‘As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby.’ (1 Peter 2:2).
- 3) As a father **clothes his children**, so God clothes us with:
 - i) The garments of salvation: ‘He hath clothed me with the garments of salvation’ Isa. 61:10
 - ii) Robe of righteousness, ‘he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness.’ (Isaiah 61:10)
 - iii) Humility: ‘Ye, all of you ... be clothed with humility.’ (1 Peter 5:5).
 - iv) Whole Armour of God: ‘Put on the whole armour of God.’ (Ephesians 6:11-18).
 - v) Glorified, Resurrection body: ‘we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven.’ (2 Corinthians 5:1,2).
 - vi) ‘Put on ... mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering, forbearing one another, forgiving one another ... put on charity.’ (Colossians 3:10-14).
- 4) As a father greatly **pities his children** who are sick, suffering or in trouble, so God ‘like as a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth them that fear him.’ (Psalm 103:13).
- 5) As a father **protects** his children from harm, and **defends** their innocency against accusers, so God **defends** us from sin, Satan and spiritual wickedness in high places: ‘he suffered no man to do them wrong; yea, he reproveth kings for their sakes, saying, touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.’ (Psalm 105:13-15).
- 6) As a father **provides food** and physical needs for his children, so God **provides food** and **other needs** for us: ‘there is no want to them that fear him, I will abundantly bless her provision, I will satisfy her poor with bread.’ (Psalm 132:15); ‘they that seek the Lord shall not want any good thing.’ (Psalm 34:10).
- 7) As a father delights to hear his children **learning to speak** and **expressing their minds**, so God delights to hear His little children (his babes in Christ) learn to pray, and express their wants to Him: ‘the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.’ (Romans 8:26).
- 8) As a father shows himself as an **example of good** to his children and urges them to **imitate** him, so Christ shows His Father as an example of holiness to believers:
 - i) ‘Be ye therefore perfect even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.’ (Matthew 5:48)
 - ii) ‘Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father is merciful.’ (Luke 6:36).
 - iii) ‘Be ye holy; for I am holy.’ (1 Peter 1:16).
 - iv) ‘Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children.’ (Ephesians 5:1).
 - v) ‘Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness?’ (II Corinthians 6:14,15-18).
 - vi) ‘Be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.’ (Ephesians 5:10).
 - vii) ‘Be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves’ (James 1:22)
 - viii) ‘Be ye also patient, stablish your hearts ...’ (James 5:8).
 - ix) ‘Be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ’s sake hath forgiven you.’ (Ephesians 4:32).
 - x) ‘Be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another ...’ (1 Peter 3:8).
 - xi) ‘Be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer ...’ (1 Peter 4:7).

- 9) As a father **educates** his children, **teaching them good behaviour**, so God **teaches**, trains, and instructs his children in **right ways**: ‘I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go; I will guide thee with mine eye’ (Ps. 32:8). ‘The meek will he teach his way’ Ps 25:9
- 10) As a father is **ready to hear** his children’s requests, so the ears of the Lord are open to his children’s requests:
 - i) ‘Ask and ye shall receive.’ (John 16:24).
 - ii) ‘Whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.’ (Matthew 21:22).
- 11) As a father **refuses** his children’s requests that would harm them, so God only refuses our requests that would harm us: ‘Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss.’ (James 4:3).
- 12) As a father **takes away** from his children those things that would wound or kill them, so God puts a hedge of thorns around us to keep us from evil: (Hosea 2:6).
 - i) ‘I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and make a wall, that she shall not find her paths’
 - ii) ‘I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth.’ (Hosea 2:17).
- 13) As a father **forgives** his children’s sins and weaknesses, so God forgives our sins when we **confess** them to Him. (1 John 1:9).
- 14) As a father is **grieved** if his children prove wicked and rebellious (eg Eli), **gently seeking their restoration**, so God is grieved by rebellious Christians:
 - i) ‘I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me’ (Isa. 1:2).
 - ii) How gently and patiently He calls them to repentance: ‘O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, ... how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not.’ (Matthew 23:37). (Romans 10:21.
 - iii) All day long have I stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.’
- 15) If mild fatherly entreaties fail, a loving father **chastises** His continually wayward children (Proverbs 22:15; 23:13). So God chastens, disciplines or scourges His rebellious children (Hebrews 12:5-12) in love: ‘As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore and repent.’ (Revelation 3:19).
- 16) As a father **feels pain** in **disciplining his children**, so God feels pain when He disciplines us: ‘In all their affliction he was afflicted.’ (Isaiah 63:9).
- 17) As a father **lays up** for his children’s future mainenance, so God not only gives His children good things now, but lays up treasures for us in heaven: ‘O how great is thy goodness which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee.’ (Psalm 31:19). ‘Henceforth is laid up for me a crown of righteousness.’ (II Timothy 4:8).
- 18) As a father has **mercy** on his children’s weaknesses, struggles and learning process, so God shows **mercy and comfort** to us: ‘Blessed be God ... the father of mercies, and the God of comfort; who comforteth us in all our tribulation ...’ (II Corinthians 1:3,4; Luke 6:36).
- 19) As a father **spends time** with his children doing things together, enjoying each other’s company, talking & having fun together, so God the Father and God the Son **have fellowship** with us: ‘truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with His Son Jesus Christ.’ (1 John 1:3).
- 20) As a father **encourages, comforts** and **charges** his children, so God exhorts, comforts and charges us to walk worthy of God: ‘Ye know how we exhorted, comforted & charged every one of you, as a father doth his children, that ye would walk worthy of God.’ (1 Thess 2:11,12)
- 21) As fathers **work** and like to see their **children work**, so God the Father works and is pleased when we work for Him: ‘Jesus answered them, My father worketh hitherto, & I work.’ John 5:17
- 22) As a father **loves his children**, so God loves us: ‘For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me.’ (John 16:27). ‘Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God.’ (1 John 3:1).
- 23) As a father **likes giving gifts** to his children, so God enjoys giving gifts to us: ‘Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh from the Father of lights.’ (James 1:17).
- 24) As a good father doesn’t want his children to **mix with bad company**, so God doesn’t want us to mix with evil unbelievers: ‘Be not unequally yoked together with unbelievers ... and I will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters.’ (II Corinthians 6:11-18). ‘Love not the world ...’ (1 John 2:14,15).

Psa 27:10 When my **father** and my mother forsake me, then the LORD will take me up.

Pro 17:6 Children's children *are* the crown of old men; and the **glory of children *are* their fathers.**

Pro 19:14 **House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers:** and a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

Isa 39:6 Behold, the days come, that all that *is* in thine house, and *that* which **thy fathers have laid up** in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

Jer 16:12 And **ye have done worse than your fathers;** for, behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me:

Mal 4:6 And **he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children,** and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

Act 7:51 Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye.

Rom 11:28 As concerning the gospel, *they are* enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, *they are* **beloved for the fathers' sakes.**

1Co 4:15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet *have ye* **not many fathers:** for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

Eph 6:4 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but **bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.**

Col 3:21 Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, **lest they be discouraged.**

Heb 12:9 Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which **corrected us,** and we gave *them* reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

1Pe 1:18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* **by tradition from your fathers:**

Psa 103:13 Like as a father **pitieth his children,** so the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

Pro 1:8 My son, hear the **instruction of thy father,** and forsake not the law of thy mother:

Pro 4:1 Hear, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.

Pro 13:1 **A wise son heareth his father's instruction:** but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

Luk 2:49 And he said unto them, **How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?**

Luk 6:36 Be ye therefore merciful, as **your Father also is merciful.**

Mat 6:26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your **heavenly Father feedeth them.** Are ye not much better than they?

Mat 6:32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

Mat 7:11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven **give good things to them that ask him?**

Mat 5:48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

Luk 23:34 Then said Jesus, **Father, forgive them;** for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

Luk 23:46 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

Joh 4:23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father **seeketh such to worship him.**

Joh 5:17 But Jesus answered them, **My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.**

Joh 5:22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

Joh 5:23 That all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

Joh 14:2 **In my Father's house are many mansions:** if *it were* not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

Joh 14:6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

Joh 15:1 I am the true vine, and **my Father is the husbandman.**

Joh 15:8 Herein is **my Father glorified,** that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

Joh 15:9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

1Jn 1:3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

1Jn 2:15 Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, **the love of the Father is not in him.**

1Jn 3:1 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

1Jn 4:14 And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

Rom 8:16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that **we are the children of God:**

Rom 8:37 Nay, in all these things **we are more than conquerors** through him that loved us.

1Co 3:9 For **we are labourers together with God:** ye are God's husbandry, *ye are* God's building.

1Co 4:9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for **we are made a spectacle** unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

2Co 1:14 As also ye have acknowledged us in part, that **we are your rejoicing,** even as ye also *are* ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

2Co 2:11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for **we are not ignorant of his devices.**

2Co 2:15 **We are unto God a sweet savour of Christ,** in them that are saved, and in them that perish:

2Co 5:8 **We are confident,** *I say*, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

2Co 5:20 Now then **we are ambassadors for Christ,** as though God did beseech *you* by us: we pray *you* in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

Gal 3:25 But after that faith is come, **we are no longer under a schoolmaster.**

Eph 2:10 For **we are his workmanship,** created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

Eph 4:25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for **we are members one of another**.

Eph 5:30 For **we are members of his body**, of his flesh, and of his bones.

The Prophecies of Jesus Christ

1. Not one stone of the temple standing on another....70AD
2. Only way of escape was to leave Jerusalem when you see it surrounded by armies.
3. No flesh would survive if Jesus delayed His return

Others

1. Russia, Iran, Turkey on the mountains of Israel, now south Syria.
2. Israel is a nation now after 1900 years.
3. Israel is regularly condemned by UN & Muslim nations.
4. Nations seek to part Israels land
5. A divided Jerusalem is the aim of the “2-state solution”

What we should NOT do.

Mat 4:4 But he answered and said, **It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.**

Mat 5:34 But I say unto you, Swear **not** at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne:

Mat 5:42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn **not** thou away.

Mat 6:1 Take heed that ye do **not** your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

Mat 6:7 But when ye pray, use **not** vain repetitions, as the heathen *do*: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

Mat 6:15 But if ye forgive **not** men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

Mat 6:19 Lay **not** up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

Mat 7:1 Judge **not**, that ye be **not** judged.

Mat 7:3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest **not** the beam that is in thine own eye?

Mat 7:6 Give **not** that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

Mat 14:27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, **Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.**

Mat 18:10 Take heed that ye despise **not** one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

Act 5:42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased **not** to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

Rom 1:16 For I am **not** ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

1 Co 13:4 Charity suffereth long, *and* is kind; charity envieth **not**; charity vaunteth **not** itself, is **not** puffed up,

1Co 13:5 Doth **not** behave itself unseemly, seeketh **not** her own, is **not** easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

1Co 13:6 Rejoiceth **not** in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;

2Co 4:1 Therefore seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint **not**;

2Co 4:2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, **not** walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

2Co 4:5 For we preach **not** ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

2Co 4:8 *We are* troubled on every side, yet **not** distressed; *we are* perplexed, but **not** in despair;

2Co 4:9 Persecuted, but **not** forsaken; cast down, but **not** destroyed;

2Co 4:18 While we look **not** at the things which are seen, but at the things which are **not** seen: for the things which are seen *are* temporal; but the things which are **not** seen *are* eternal.

Co 5:7 (For we walk by faith, **not** by sight:)

2Co 5:12 For we commend **not** ourselves again unto you,

2Co 6:14 Be ye **not** unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

2Co 9:7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give*; **not** grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

1Pe 3:15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:

To open their eyes, to turn *them* from darkness to light, *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins & inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me. Act26:18

the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also. 2 Timothy 2:2.

behold, I say unto you, salt

642. Are You a Faithful Man?

God's Love for Refugees in the Bible

1. Abraham, Sara, Lot
2. Joseph
3. Moses
4. Israel leaving Egypt
5. Ezekiel, Daniel, Jews taken to Babylon
6. Jesus, Mary, Joseph fled to Egypt to escape Herod
7. People of Iran (Jeremiah 49:39)
8. Early Christians (Acts 8:1-4)
9. Christians fleeing the destruction of Jerusalem in 70AD (Luke 21:20-24).
10. Tribulation Christians fleeing Antichrist's persecutions (Matt 25:35).

NAMES AND TITLES OF JESUS OMITTED IN THE NIV

An asterisk () indicates that the NIV substituted the title with an inferior one.*

Matt. 8:29.....Jesus
Matt. 9:28.....Jesus
Matt. 13:36.....Jesus
Matt. 13:51.....Lord
Matt. 15:30.....Jesus'

Matt. 16:20.....Jesus
Matt. 17:20.....Jesus
Matt. 17:22.....Jesus
Matt. 18:2.....Jesus
Matt. 18:11.....Son of man
Matt. 19:16.....*Good Master
Matt. 23:8.....Christ
Matt. 23:10.....*Master
Matt. 24:2.....Jesus
Matt. 25:13.....Son of man
Matt. 27:24.....just person
Matt. 28:6.....Lord
Mark 2:19.....bridegroom
Mark 5:13.....Jesus
Mark 7:27.....Jesus
Mark 9:24.....Lord
Mark 11:10.....Lord
Mark 11:14.....Jesus
Mark 14:18.....Jesus
Mark 14:45.....master (or Rabbi)
Luke 4:41.....Christ
Luke 7:22.....Jesus
Luke 7:31.....Lord
Luke 9:35.....*beloved Son
Luke 9:56.....Son of man
Luke 9:57.....Lord
Luke 13:25.....Lord
Luke 17:6.....Lord
Luke 22:31.....Lord
Luke 23:42.....Lord
John 4:16.....Jesus
John 4:42.....Christ
John 4:46.....Jesus
John 6:69.....Christ
John 6:69.....*Son of the Living God
John 8:20.....Jesus
John 8:35.....the Son
John 9:35.....*Son of God
John 11:14.....Jesus
John 11:39.....Jesus
John 13:23.....Jesus
John 19:38.....Jesus
John 20:15.....Jesus
John 21:5.....Jesus
John 21:21.....Jesus
Acts 2:30.....Christ
Acts 3:13.....*his Son

Acts 3:23.....prophet
 Acts 3:26.....*his Son
 Acts 3:26.....Jesus
 Acts 4:27.....*holy child
 Acts 4:30.....*holy child
 Acts 7:30.....Lord
 Acts 8:37.....Jesus Christ
 Acts 8:37.....Son of God
 Acts 9:5.....Lord
 Acts 9:6.....Lord (twice)
 Acts 9:29.....Jesus
 Acts 15:11.....Christ
 Acts 15:18.....God
 Acts 16:31.....Christ
 Acts 19:4.....Christ
 Acts 19:10.....Jesus
 Acts 20:21.....Christ
 Acts 22:16.....Lord
 Rom. 1:16.....Christ
 Rom. 6:11.....Lord
 Rom. 14:6.....Lord
 Rom. 15:8.....Jesus
 Rom. 16:18.....Jesus
 Rom. 16:20.....Christ
 Rom. 16:24.....Lord Jesus Christ
 I Cor. 5:4.....Christ (twice)
 I Cor. 5:5.....Jesus
 I Cor. 9:1.....Christ
 I Cor. 9:18.....Christ
 I Cor. 10:28.....Lord's
 I Cor. 15:23.....Christ's
 I Cor. 15:47.....Lord
 I Cor. 16:22.....Jesus Christ
 I Cor. 16:23.....Christ
 2 Cor. 4:6.....Jesus
 2 Cor. 4:10.....Lord
 2 Cor. 4:11.....Jesus
 2 Cor. 5:18.....Jesus
 2 Cor. 10:7.....Christ's
 2 Cor. 11:31.....Christ
 Gal. 3:17.....Christ
 Gal. 4:7.....Christ
 Gal. 6:15.....Christ Jesus
 Gal. 6:17.....Lord
 Eph. 3:9.....Jesus Christ
 Eph. 3:14.....Lord Jesus Christ
 Phil. 4:13.....Christ

Col. 1:2.....Lord Jesus Christ
 Col. 1:28.....Jesus
 I Thess. 1:1.....Lord Jesus Christ
 I Thess. 2:19.....Christ
 I Thess. 3:11.....Christ
 I Thess. 3:13.....Christ
 2 Thess. 1:8.....Christ
 2 Thess. 1:12.....Christ
 I Tim. 1:1.....Lord
 I Tim. 2:7.....Christ
 I Tim. 3:16.....God
 I Tim. 5:21.....Lord
 2 Tim. 4:1.....Lord
 2 Tim. 4:22.....Jesus Christ
 Titus 1:4.....Lord
 Philem. 6.....Jesus
 Heb. 3:1.....Christ
 Heb. 10:30.....Lord
 I Pet. 3:15.....*God
 I Pet. 5:10.....Jesus
 I Pet. 5:14.....Jesus
 I John 1:7.....Christ
 I John 4:3.....Christ
 I John 5:7.....the Word
 I John 5:13.....Son of God
 2 John 3.....Lord
 2 John 9.....Christ
 Rev. 1:8.....the beginning and the ending
 Rev. 1:9.....Christ (twice)
 Rev. 1:11.....Alpha and Omega
 Rev. 1:11.....the first and the last
 Rev. 1:13.....*Son of man
 Rev. 12:17.....Christ
 Rev. 14:14.....*Son of man
 Rev. 20:12.....God
 Rev. 22:21.....Christ

NOTE: The following was added by Dial-the-Truth Ministries. **Not part of Blind Guides.**

The NIV **completely REMOVES** the following 17 verses!

Matthew 17:21, 18:11, 23:14
 Mark 7:16, 9:44, 9:46, 11:26, 15:28, Luke 17:36, 23:17
 John 5:4 Acts 8:37, 15:34, 24:7, 28:28
 Romans 16:24
 1 John 5:7!

The NIV REMOVES 64,576 words!

Don't look for the "mercyseat" in the NIV - **GONE!**
Don't look for "Jehovah" in the NIV - **GONE!**
Don't look for the "Godhead" in the NIV - **GONE!**

The NIV removes wonderful Bible "terms" like remission, regeneration, impute, propitiation, new testament and many others!

Despite God's clear warnings about "taking away" from His words - the NIV removes 64,576 words!

That equals REMOVING the books of Ruth, Esther, Ecclesiastes, Song of Solomon, Lamentations, Hosea, Joel, Amos, Obadiah, Jonah, Micah, Nahum, Habakkuk, Zephaniah, Haggai, Malachi, Colossians, I Thessalonians, II Thessalonians, I Timothy, II Timothy, Titus, Philemon, James, I Peter, II Peter, I John, II John, III John, Jude and more - COMBINED!!! The equivalence of ripping out OVER 30 BOOKS of the Bible!

In case you think it's insignificant words like "thee" and "thou"? **The NIV removes major portions of at least 147 verses!**

Here's a small (very small) sampling of words removed in the NIV!

Matt. 6:13, "For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen."
Matt. 15:8, "This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth"
Matt. 19:9, "and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery."
Matt. 20:7, "and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive."
Matt. 20:16, "for many be called, but few chosen."
Matt. 20:22, "and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with"
Matt. 25:13, "wherein the Son of Man cometh."
Matt. 27:35, "that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet They parted my garments among them and upon my vesture did they cast lots"
Mark 6:11, "Verily I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city."
Mark 10:21, "take up the cross."
Luke 1:28, "blessed art thou among women"
Luke 4:4, "but by every word of God"
Luke 4:8, "get thee behind me Satan"
Luke 4:18, "he hath sent me to heal the broken hearted"
Luke 11:2-4, "Our ... which art in ... Thy will be done, as in heaven so in earth... but deliver us from evil"
John 1:27, "is preferred before me"
John 3:13, "which is in heaven"
John 3:15, "should not perish"
John 11:41, "from the place where the dead was laid"
John 16:16, "because I go to the Father"
Acts 10:6, "he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do"
Acts 15:18, "Known unto God are all his works"
Acts 20:24, "But none of these things move me"
Acts 23:9, "let us not fight against God"
Rom. 8:1, "who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit"
Rom. 13:9, "Thou shalt not bear false witness"
I Cor. 6:20, "and in your spirit which are God's"

I Cor. 11:24; "Take eat... broken"
II Cor. 10:4, "but mighty through God"
Gal. 3:1, "that you should not obey the truth"
Eph. 5:30, "of his flesh, and of his bones"
Phil. 3:16, "let us mind the same thing"
I Tim. 6:5, "from such withdraw thyself"
Heb. 7:21, "after the order of Melchisedec"
I Pet. 1:22, "through the Spirit"
I Pet. 4:14, "on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified"
I John 4:3, "Christ is come in the flesh"
I John 5:13, "and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God"
Rev. 1:11, "I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last"
Rev. 5:14, "him that liveth for ever and ever"
Rev. 14:5, "before the throne of God"
Rev. 21:24, "of them which are saved"

Year	New Moon		First Quarter		Full Moon		Last Quarter	
0033								
	Jan 19	16:10	Jan 26	07:52	Jan 4	10:15	Jan 12	15:25
	Feb 18	01:49	Feb 24	20:21	Feb 3	04:22	Feb 11	07:43
	Mar 19	10:39 T	Mar 26	10:34	Mar 4	22:21	Mar 12	19:38
	Apr 17	19:10	Apr 25	02:20	Apr 3	14:52 p	Apr 11	03:46
	May 17	04:00	May 24	19:16	May 3	04:55	May 10	09:21
	Jun 15	13:58	Jun 23	12:42	Jun 1	16:20	Jun 8	13:51
	Jul 15	01:57	Jul 23	05:39	Jul 1	01:43	Jul 7	18:42
	Aug 13	16:34	Aug 21	21:15	Jul 30	10:07	Aug 6	01:15
	Sep 12	09:43 A	Sep 20	10:58	Aug 28	18:35	Sep 4	10:39
	Oct 12	04:17	Oct 19	22:43	Sep 27	03:51 p	Oct 3	23:52
	Nov 10	22:35	Nov 18	08:45	Oct 26	14:18	Nov 2	17:14
	Dec 10	15:11	Dec 17	17:29	Nov 25	02:04	Dec 2	14:02
			Quarter		Full Moon 33 AD		Last Quarter	
0033								
	Jan 19	16:10	Jan 26	07:52	Jan 4	10:15	Jan 12	15:25
	Feb 18	01:49	Feb 24	20:21	Feb 3	04:22	Feb 11	07:43
	Mar 19	10:39 T	Mar 26	10:34	Mar 4	22:21	Mar 12	19:38
					Apr 3	14:52 p	Apr 11	03:46
					May 3	04:55	May 10	09:21
	May 17	04:00	May 24	19:16	Jun 1	16:20		

[Psa 81:3](#) Blow up the trumpet in the new **moon**, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast day.

[Psa 89:37](#) It shall be established for ever as the **moon**, and *as* a faithful witness in heaven. Selah.

[Isa 66:23](#) And it shall come to pass, *that* from one new **moon** to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

[Psa 104:19](#) He appointed the **moon** for seasons: the sun knoweth his going down.

[Eze 46:1](#) Thus saith the Lord GOD; The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east shall be shut the six working days; but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new **moon** it shall be opened.

[Eze 46:6](#) And in the day of the new **moon** *it shall be* a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

VI. Who or What Teach Us?

[Job 8:10](#) Shall not they **teach** thee, *and* tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

[Job 12:7](#) But ask now the **beasts**, and they shall **teach** thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee:

[Job 12:8](#) Or speak to the **earth**, and it shall **teach** thee: and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

[Job 32:7](#) I said, Days should speak, and **multitude of years** should **teach** wisdom.

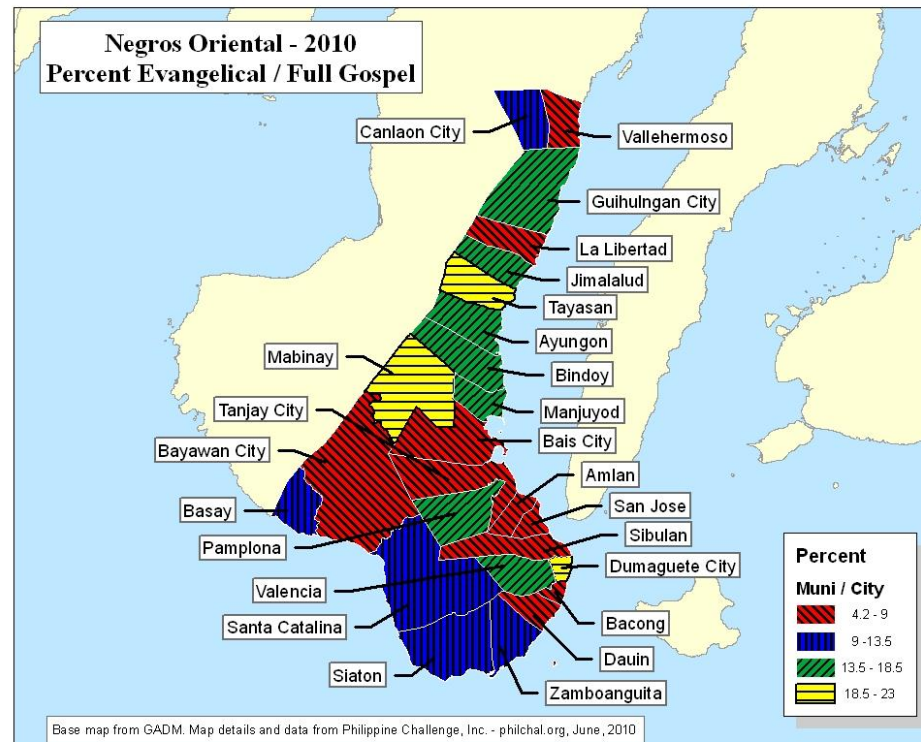
[Psa 25:8](#) Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he **teach** sinners in the way.

[Joh 14:26](#) **But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.**

[Eph 4:11](#) He gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and **teachers**;

[Tit 2:3](#) The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, **teachers** of good things;

there shall be false **teachers** among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them,



634. “Another Gospel” of Calvinism, a Very Damnable Heresy

Bible Reading:

26 March 2017.

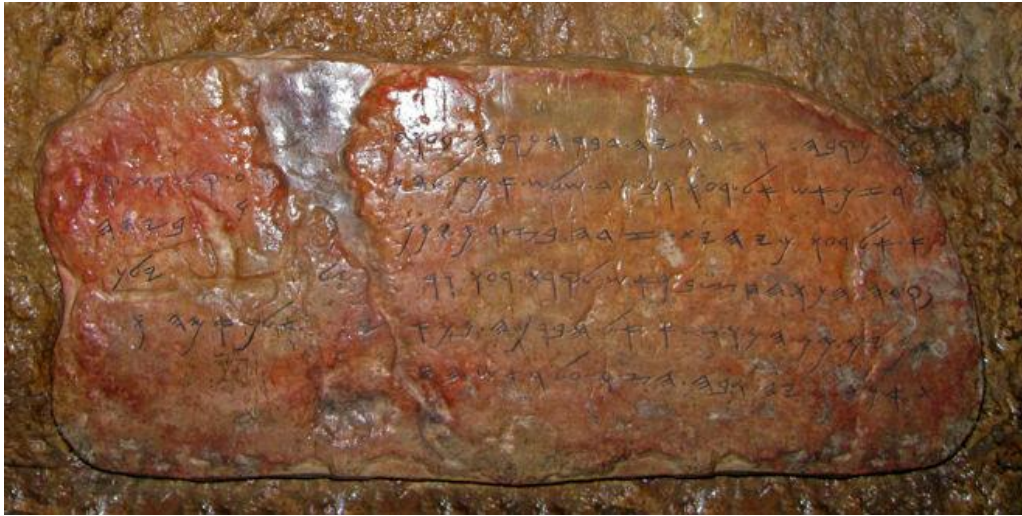
Aim: To

Memory Verse: “there be some that **trouble you**, and would **pervert the gospel of Christ**.” Gal 1:7.

Introduction: “My wrath is **kindled** against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me *the thing that is* right.” Job 42:7

[Mat 25:10](#) And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the **door** was shut.

[Ecc 11:2](#) Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth. [Ecc 11:6](#) In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.



[Psa 89:1](#) **Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.** **I will** sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations.

[Psa 77:11](#) **I will** remember the works of the LORD: surely **I will** remember thy wonders of old.

[Psa 77:12](#) **I will** meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

[Psa 71:16](#) **I will** go in the strength of the Lord GOD: **I will** make mention of thy righteousness, *even* of thine only.

[Psa 56:3](#) What time I am afraid, **I will** trust in thee.

[1Co 6:12](#) All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but **I will** not be brought under the power of any.

[2Co 12:15](#) And **I will** very gladly spend and be spent for you; though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

[Heb 13:6](#) So that we may boldly say, The Lord *is* my helper, and **I will** not fear what man shall do unto me.

[Jas 2:18](#) Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and **I will** shew thee my faith by my works.

[Hab 3:18](#) Yet **I will** rejoice in the LORD, **I will** joy in the God of my salvation.

Suggestions for CDP

1. Have CDP branches in University Christian groups.
2. Establish a Panel of Experts on each govt portfolio
3. Require Muslim mosques, schools organizations that they fully reject Quran killing verses as not applicable and not to be practiced today .
4. Identify supportive churches and recruit their help to man all polling booths in nation.
5. Instal an Islamic de-radicalization plan in prisons and in High schools.
6. Remove land tax.
7. Allow much higher tax deductible donations to super.
8. Produce a scientific document prepared by expert scientists disproving CAGW.
9. Put forward a detailed indirect tax system that reduces company tax to 20% and income tax.
10. Produce a document on “Why Christians should be involved in politics and vote for a Christian party”.
11. Every couple applying for abortion should have counselling on its health and mental dangers.
12. We need a license to drive to keep dangerous drivers off the road. Why not implement a license to buy alcohol encoded in a Drivers license to be scanned before any purchase of alcohol to screen out repeat alcohol offenders.
13. Contact all supporting Pastors to volunteer as CDP candidates all over Australia..
14. Reach out to support Israel against “2-State Solution”.

1. Brexit on 23 June 2016. If Britain remained in the EU it would be the EU that would protest the Russian, Iran, Turkish invasion of Israel (“The merchants of Tarshish (US, UK)..shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil?” Ezek 38:13). Britain, now standing alone for the first time in almost 50 years, is suddenly in a position to rebuke Gog (Russia) when he invades Israel, as described in Ezekiel 38:13.

2. ISIS: The landmass between Russia and Israel has been occupied and dominated by ISIS since 2014, who filled the power vacuum left by the United States, Britain and their allies after they withdrew from Libya and Iraq. ISIS continues to terrorize and occupy vast areas of Syria and Iraq. They have destroyed old, well-established borders between traditional nation states. They have created a huge land bridge from Russia to the border of Israel. ISIS has cleared the land in preparation for Gog (Russia) to invade Israel.

3. Russia’s entry to Syria: Russia has effectively invaded Syria and now dominates the entire region, and they have brought their ally Iran, with them. Russia is now on or near the “mountains of Israel” (Ezekiel 38:8; 39:2,4,17) from where they will invade Israel early in the 7 year tribulation.

1. Brexit: on 23 June 2016. This is what has always confused me prophetically: If Britain remained a member of the EU it would be the foreign policy chief of the EU that would voice a protest at the Middle Eastern hordes invasion of Israel. It would be this EU foreign policy chief who would question whether they had come to “take a spoil.” It would not be Britain offering this rebuke.

Why then, does the Bible reference England, specifically, as raising protest at this invasion? Why is England mentioned very specifically along with the USA, Saudi Arabia and Yemen as voicing complaint? It simply wouldn’t happen like that if Britain had remained a member of the EU. Britain wouldn’t offer any rebuke of Gog because the EU would do it on her behalf.

When Britain “Brexit-ed” the EU at the end of last week, suddenly the conditions were finally in place to enable the fulfillment of this portion of prophetic scripture. Britain, now standing alone for the first time in almost fifty years, is suddenly in a position to offer up a rebuke to Gog when he invades Israel, as described in Ezekiel.

2. ISIS: The landmass between Russia and Israel has been occupied and dominated by ISIS, who quickly filled the void of power left by the United States, Britain and their allies after they withdrew from Libya and Iraq. ISIS continues to pillage and butcher their way across the Middle East, clearing vast swathes of land and in the process have destroyed old, well-established borders between traditional nation states. ISIS has changed the map of the Middle East entirely. They have created a huge land bridge from Russia to the border of Israel. ISIS has cleared the land in preparation for the horde to come, they have prepared the way for Gog ahead of time.

3. Russia's entry to Syria: Russia has effectively invaded Syria and now dominates the entire region, and they have brought their allies Persia, or Iran, with them. The necessary alliances are solidifying and Great Britain has now exited from the EU, thus enabling the rebuke of Gog that will surely come when he and his hordes invade Israel.

618. Questions to Ask for a New Year

1. What do I wish to **achieve** this year?
2. How many people do I want to **lead to Christ**?
3. What **subjects** do I need to study this year?
4. What **problems** do I need to fix this year?
5. What **opportunities** present themselves this year?
6. What **people can I work with** to achieve more for God?
7. Do I need to **travel** somewhere to teach the Bible?
8. What **new skills** should I seek to develop this year?
9. What **health problems** should I fix?

I was saved in December **1965** at age 13

I graduated from Sydney Bible Baptist College in 1980.

I started Liberty Baptist church in February **1983** in Sydney which I continue to pastor today.

Married Tania in 1987. Blessed by 6 children and 10 grandchildren.

I have travelled to Kenya, Philippines, PNG, China, India to train pastors and Bible college students to win souls, start churches and Bible colleges.

I have written and published the following Christian books: “**Answers**” (1270 pages, 271 chapters) to train pastors and workers. “**Understanding**” (444 pages, 300 chapters) of sermons and key Bible lessons.

“**Established in the Faith**” (50 pages, 28 lessons) to inspire new Christians.

“**Jesus Christ's Life in Pictures**” (360 paintings of Jesus' life in time order) for children & converts from Islam. **Stop** tract gospel presentation in 32 languages to win souls and train soul-winners.

“**Serious Omissions in the NIV Bible**” (40 pages) to expose NIV errors and support KJBible.

“**To Catholics who love Jesus Christ**” (20 pages) to convince Catholics of their errors.

Youtube channel “**Answers course**” containing our anti-Islam presentation in 7 lessons.

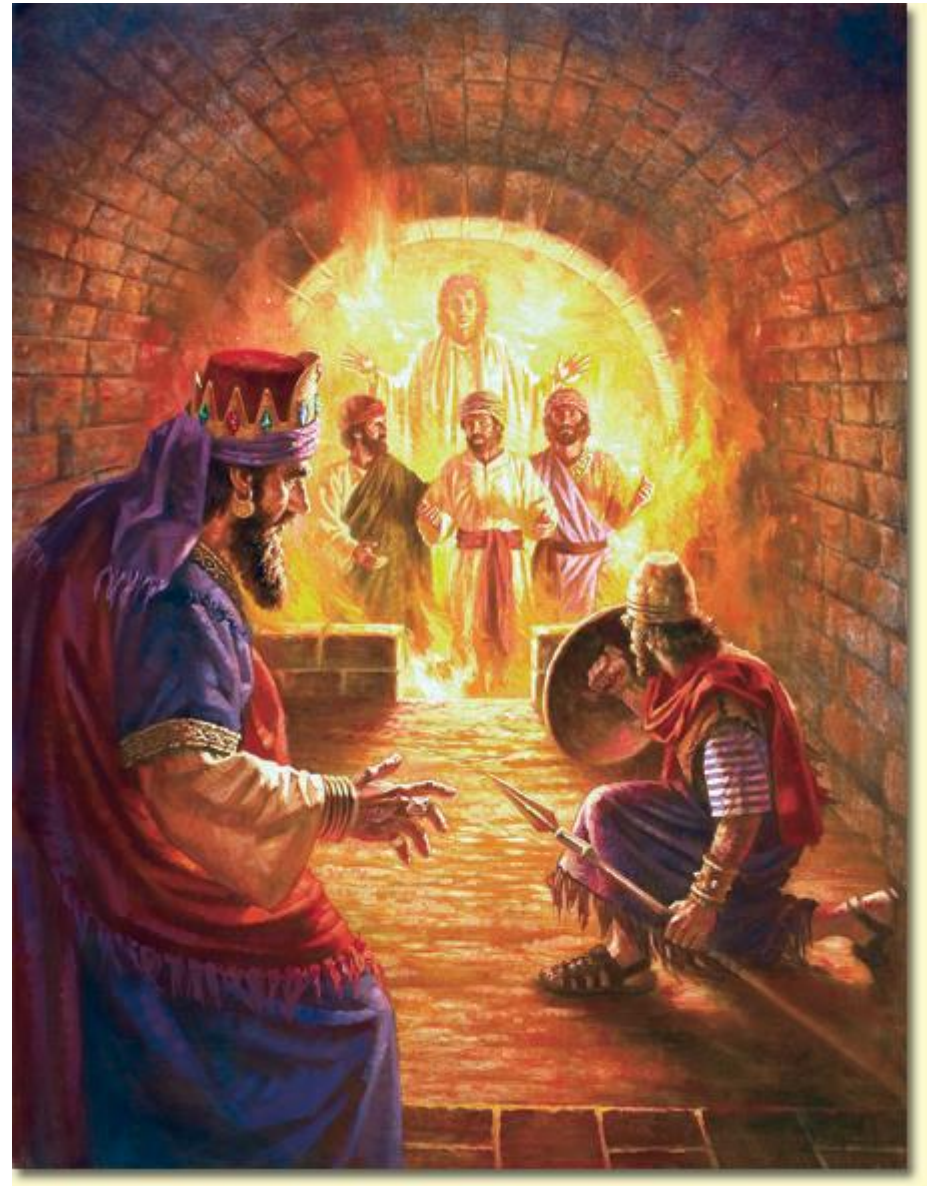
Used this presentation to lead over 1600 Muslims to Christ and baptize over 1000 since 2008.

Trained many Australian young men to be church planting pastors.

Aiming to win India to Christ by training 100,000 Bible college students and pastors to start churches using Stop tracts and Answers books. Tabernacle Tour Paulo Santos

The Tabernacle: A Picture of Christ Proclaim His Word

Ark of the Covenant -- Lost or Hidden Away Vincent Yeoh 88he Ark of the Covenant Revelation TV



“Nebuchadnezzar the king .. said.....Did not we cast **three men** bound into the midst of the fire?He said, Lo, I see **four men** loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the **Son of God**.” Daniel 3:24,25. 580BC
Who is this fourth man that saved these three Jews from the fiery furnace?

Questions for Muslims by Keith Piper



“**God** said unto Moses, **I AM THAT I AM**: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, **I AM** hath sent me unto you.” Exodus 3:14. 1561 BC

“**Jesus** said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, **I AM**.” John 8:58. “if ye believe not that **I AM** *he*, ye shall die in your sins.” John 8:24. 33AD

www.youtube.com (Answers Course) and www.libertybaptistchurch.org.au

How to obtain copies of this book:

Email: piperkeith@yahoo.com.au 61-414-106-279 (mob).

Write to Keith Piper: PO Box 188, Cherrybrook, NSW, Australia, 2126.

Websites: www.answersbook.org www.libertybaptistchurch.org.au
www.youtube.com Search “Answers Course” or “Keith Piper Lessons 1-8”

Other books by Keith Piper:

‘**Answers**’ 1995(2), 1997(2), 1999(4), 2003(4), 2007 (4), 2010 (4), 2012 (4), 2014 (4), 2016 (9)

“**Understanding**” 2014 (4), 2016 (5). “**Serious Omissions in the NIV Bible**”;

“**Jesus Christ’s Life in Pictures**” 2011 (2), 2016 (7000 copies).

“**Bible College Assignment Questions**” (12,000 copies). © Copyright June 2014

4000 copies June 2014, 5000 copies December 2015.

“**Serious Omissions in the NIV Bible**”

Printed in India by Orion Printers Pvt. Ltd. 11-6-871, Red Hills, Hyderabad, 500-014.

Email: orionprinters.india@gmail.com Website: www.orionprinters.com

The **purpose** of this book is to equip Christians to ask the right questions to Muslims and Atheists that will quickly convince them of the errors of their beliefs and clear away the obstacles that may be stopping them from receiving Jesus Christ as their Saviour and God.

It is designed to destroy the Quran’s credibility and to rescue Muslims from the many lies and deceptions of Islam. **Please ask these questions in chapters 1-7 to Muslims** as a powerful tool to destroy Islam and its control over Muslims’ minds. If you tell them, they doubt it. If they discover it, they believe it.

This book uses the DUA learning method, where questions help them to **Discover, Understand, Agree**. Each chapter is taken from my earlier books entitled “**Answers**” and “**Understanding**”.

Questions for Muslims

by Keith Piper

Chapters 1-8 is the Basic, Essential, First stage that every Muslim must understand and agree with:

1. Major Errors in the Quran (Chapter 277 Understanding book)
 2. Are Jehovah and Allah the same God? No! (278 Understanding)
 3. Allah, Satan and Jehovah Compared. (281 Understanding)
 4. How can Jesus Christ be the Son of God? (279 Understanding)
 5. How can Jesus Christ be God? (280 Understanding)
 6. The Son of God in the Old Testament. (475 Understanding)
 7. How to Lead a Person to Christ. (17 Answers)
 8. STOP Tract Gospel Tract. (22 Answers)
-
9. Questions to Ask Strict Muslims: Discredit, Destroy, Deprogram Muslim's Beliefs (624 Und)
 10. Who is the Son of God? (282 Understanding)
 11. Appearances of Jehovah in the Old Testament as the Son of God. John 6:46 (283 Understanding)
 12. The Trinity and Bible Proofs that Jesus Christ is God. (284 Understanding)
 13. Jesus Christ is Greater than Mohammad. (286 Understanding)
 14. 45 Prophecies of Jesus Christ (page 12 Answers)
 15. What's Wrong with the Quran? (100 Things) (276 Understanding)
 16. Discussion between a Christian and a Muslim. (285 Understanding)
 17. Allah the Moon god of Arabia. Why is the moon the symbol of Islam? (476 Understanding)
 18. Islam Prophesied in the Bible. (477 Understanding)
 19. Questions to Ask Radical Muslims. (478 Understanding).
 20. The Quran Commands Killing Non-Muslims. (489 Understanding).
 21. Lessons from the Paris Massacre in 2015: Incompatibility of Islam (490 Understanding).
 22. The Rise of Self Hatred in the Western World. (491 Understanding).
 23. The Character of Mohammad (289 Understanding)
 24. Engaging With Muslims, Politicians, Media and the Public (600 Understanding).
 25. Do God's Commands for Israel to kill tribes make the Bible as bad as the Quran? No. (492)
 26. Mohammad's Wives. (123.8 Answers)
 27. How to Treat Women. Which is Better, Bible or Quran? (302 Understanding)
 28. 4 Prophecies of Modern Iran. Good News for Iranians. (598 Understanding)
 29. Nonsense in the Hadith. Do you believe these words of Mohammad? (123.21 Answers)
 30. Jihad or Holy War (123.22 Answers)
 31. Islam and Violence. Is Islam a Religion of Peace? NO! (123.23 Answers)
 32. Mohammed's Battles and Wars. Is Mohammed a man of Peace or a Butcher? (123.31 Answers)
 33. Mohammed's Murders, Assassinations, Tortures, Cruelty and Slavery. (123.32 Answers)
 34. Why Nobody Should Become a Muslim. Why Muslims Must Leave Islam (122 Answers)
 35. Battles Started By Muslims (123.33 Answers)
 36. Islamic Conquests, Atrocities, Massacres and Genocide. (123.34 Answers)
 37. Modern Muslim Atrocities (123.35 Answers)
 38. Questions to Ask Muslims. (123.36 Answers)
 39. First Century Writers Quote Every New Testament Book (except III John). (273 Understanding).
 40. What to Say to an Atheist or Evolutionist. (594 Understanding)
 41. Mohammad's Death. (123.15 Answers)
 42. The Fine Tuning of the Universe as Evidence for the Existence of God (555 Understanding)
 43. Evidence for the Existence of God from Science, History, Prophecy, Logic (556 Understanding)
 44. What is Wrong with Evolution Theory? (295 Understanding)

45. 33 Science Proofs of the Bible. How did the Bible Know These? (294 Understanding)

46. Trinity Chart Explained.

1. Questions to Ask Muslims about Major Errors in the Quran. (277). (See sheet)

Is the Quran from the true God or is it man made with errors? Check these science errors in it:

1. Question 1: You know how the sun sets in the west every afternoon?

Do you believe that the sun sets in a spring of water? Is this true or false? (False). That's right. We all know that the sun does not set in a spring of water, but in Mohammad's time, nobody knew where the sun went every afternoon. Mohammad said he was a prophet of Allah, so people asked him, "If you are a prophet of Allah, tell us where the sun goes every afternoon." At this point, Mohammad had two choices:
i) He could tell the truth and say, "I do not know where the sun goes every afternoon." People would reply that this proves him to be a false prophet and that he should go to hell. Mohammad did not want this.
ii) His second choice was to make up a **lie** or **guess**, because nobody then knew any better.

Please read point 1: Q 18:83-91 tells how Dhul-Qarnain came to the setting place of the sun and found it setting in a spring of water.

Question 2: Where is the setting place of the sun? Does it set in Tehran, Mecca, Parramatta? There is no place where the sun sets. It sets in a direction (west), but not a place. This is a big mistake in the Quran.

Question 3: Do you think the sun sets in a spring of water? Is this true or false? It is totally false.

The sun does not set in a spring of water. Mohammad guessed, but he guessed wrong.

This is a very big mistake in the Quran. This proves 4 things:

i) **Quran** is a false, fake, lying book.

ii) **Mohammad** is a false, fake, lying prophet.

iii) **Allah** is a false, fake, lying god and not the true God who would never say such a stupid thing.

iv) **Islam** is a false, fake, lying religion, which you throw in the rubbish tin and have a much better life.

Question 4: Muslims may object that this is figurative or metaphorical and not literal. We ask Muslims: **Show me one figurative word in this passage?** There are none. Dhul-Qarnain travelled on a literal road, to a literal setting place of the sun, to find a literal sun, setting in a literal spring of water, with a literal people nearby. There is not one figurative word in this passage. It is 100% literal, as seen by "**So it was**" in verse 91 and "**Verily**" in verse 84.

Question 5: Muslims may object that this is a wrong translation. We ask Muslims:

Who knows Arabic better, you or the best translators in Arabia? How many years have you studied Arabic at university? I have three English translations of the Quran (Dawood, Pickthal, Yusuf Ali) and they all translate this the same way. If you don't like this translation go tell all your Muslim bookshops to stop selling this translation. They all say it is OK. All my Arabic friends say this is the right translation.

2. Please read 2, Where is the resting place of the sun? It has no resting place. The sun does not sleep. This proves 4 things: i) **Quran** is a false, fake, lying book. ii) **Mohammad** is a false, fake, lying prophet.

3. Please read 3. This describes how a **baby forms in its mother's womb**. Quran 23:14 states that a foetus, embryo or nutfah pass through a stage of being a clot of coagulated blood or dead blood cells. This is completely wrong. A baby starts as a fertilized egg which keeps dividing until a baby is born. A baby never passes through a stage of being a clot of dead blood cells. Mohammad never had a microscope to see how a baby forms. He guessed, but he guessed wrong. This proves 4 things:.....

4. Please read 4. Quran 41:12 mentions 7 heavens (or 7 skies), but does not define them. The Bible mentions 3 heavens (atmosphere, space, where God is). **Q 41:12 states that stars are in the lowest sky.** If Quran said that the moon or sun were in the lowest, nearest sky, we might not argue. But we strongly object to the Quran saying that stars are in the lowest sky. The nearest star is 4 light years away (40 trillion Km). Distant stars are 13 billion light years away. This is a very great distance. Mohammad did not know how far away or how big stars are. He thought they were as big as they appeared to the naked eye, as specks or as bullets to shoot as devils. Mohammad guessed, but he guessed wrong. This proves 4...

5. Please read 5. Q 50:6 states that the **sky has no cracks in it**. We only use the word "crack" with a solid object. Liquids and gases like water and air cannot have a crack, only a solid may have a crack. So when the Quran uses "crack" to describe the sky, we know the writer thought that the sky was a solid roof

that may have cracks, but does not. This idea of the sky being a solid roof was common in Mohammad's day. Today we know that this is completely false. The sky is not a solid roof, but a gaseous atmosphere.

6. Please read 6. 21:32 says that the sky has a roof. **Question 1: Do you believe that the sky has a roof?**

Question 2: How far up is the roof? **Question 3: What is the roof made of?**

Mohammad believed that if you travel up in a rocket you will hit your head on the roof. Do you agree?

7. Please read 7. People asked Mohammad, "If the sky has a roof, **why doesn't the roof fall to the ground? What holds up the roof?**"

Mohammad had no idea, so he replied that "Allah holds up the roof" (22:65).

Once again he guessed, but he guessed wrong. There is no roof. It is not held up, but gravity pulls the atmosphere down to the earth. Mohammad knew nothing about gravity or the atmosphere. This proves 4:

8. Please read 8. People asked Mohammad, "**Where does hail come from?**"

Once again, Mohammad had no idea, so in 24:43 he guessed that hail comes from heaven's mountains or mountains in the sky, but he guessed wrong. Nobody knew, so he got away with this lie for 1000 years.

Today we know that hail comes from water freezing in the clouds and falling to the ground.

Question 1: Have you ever seen Mount Everest floating past, dropping hail to the ground?

Question 2: Do you think that hail comes from mountains in the sky? This mistake proves 4 things....

9. Please read 9. Question 1: Do you think the earth is flat like a bed? It feels flat, but it is a sphere.

People in Mohammad's time believed in a flat earth. Mohammad guessed, but he guessed wrong. This..

10. Please read 10. Quran in 27:61 claims the earth is a fixed abode. Fixed means stationery, not moving.

Today we know that the earth is not fixed, but spins on its axis once every 24 hours. It orbits the sun once every year. It moves through space. So the earth is certainly not fixed. Quran is wrong again. This proves..

11. Please read 11. In Q 28:38 Pharaoh of Egypt tells Haman of Persia to make a fire to build a tower.

Question 1: When did Pharaoh of Moses' time live? 1491 BC in Exodus 5:1 in Schofield KJV Bible.

Question 2: When did Haman live? 510 BC in Esther 7:1 according to the date in Schofield KJV Bible.

Question 3: How many years from 1500 BC to 500 BC? About 1000 years. Pharaoh was dead 1000 years before Haman lived. They lived about 2000 Km away. This conversation never took place.

Question 4: How did this historical mistake enter the Quran? Mohammad knew many Jews in Arabia who told him how Pharaoh and Haman tried to destroy the Jews. Because the Arabs never had a dating system to date the events of ancient history or libraries, Mohammad presumed that Pharaoh and Haman lived at the same time. Mohammad guessed, but he guessed wrong. This error proves 4 things.....

This verse confuses Pharaoh (1500 BC), Haman (500 BC) and the tower of Babel (2200 BC).

12. Please read 12. In Q 20:95 Moses asks the Samiri (Samaritans) **why they built the golden calf** in the wilderness while Moses was getting the ten commandments. Aaron built the calf, not the Samiri.

'Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou brought such a great sin?' Exodus 32:21

Question 1: When did Moses live? 1491 BC in Exodus 5:1 in Schofield KJV Bible.

Question 2: Who are the Samiri? They are the Samaritan race formed in 721 BC when the Assyrians conquered the northern kingdom of Israel, forcing Israelites to marry people of other nations.

Their children were called Samaritans (II Kings 17:24-29). They only became a race in 721 BC.

Question 3: How many years from Moses in 1500 BC to the Samaritans in 700 BC? 800 years.

This conversation between Moses and the Samiri never took place. Moses died 800 years before Samiri.

13. Please read 13. Q 13:3 says that **all fruit come in pairs of male and female**.

Question 1: Have you ever seen Mr Banana and Mrs Banana? What about Mr Apple and Mrs Apple?

There are no male or female bananas, apples, oranges. Fruit do not have gender. Date and Paw Paw trees do, but not their fruit. This is a big mistake in the Quran. This proves 4 things....

14. Please read 14. Q 5:96 says it is **safe or Halal to eat any sea creature**. There are 1200 species of poisonous fish, such as the box jellyfish, which if you touch it or eat it, you will die within 5 minutes.

Question 1: Would you and a sheik like to eat box jellyfish? No!!! Why? Quran says it is OK to eat.

The Quran is a deadly book. Mohammad guessed, but he guessed wrong. This proves 4 things....

15. Please read 15. Q 86:5-7 says that semen comes from between the **backbone and the ribs**. False! It comes from the testicles which are about 30 cm lower. Moh guessed wrong again. This proves 4 things..

18. Please read 18. Q 34:14 shows Solomon dying and standing for 20+ years. Did no one know he died?

Major Errors in the Quran

1. The sun does not set in a spring of black, muddy water. (Cave Q 18:83-86)

83. And they ask you about Dhul-Qarnain.
Say: "I shall recite to you something of his story."

84. Verily, We established him in the earth,
and We gave him the means of everything.

85. So he followed a way.

86. Until, when he reached the setting place
of the sun, he found it setting in a spring of
black muddy (or hot) water. And he found
near it a people. We (Allāh) said (by
inspiration): "O Dhul-Qarnain! Either you
punish them, or treat them with kindness."

89. Then he followed (another) way,

90. Until, when he came to the rising place
of the sun, he found it rising on a people for
whom We (Allāh) had provided no shelter
against the sun. 91. So (it was)!

وَسَأَلُوكَ عَنْ دِي الْفَرْدَيْنِ فَلَسْنَا لَهُمَا عَلَيْنَا كَرِيمَةً
ذِكْرًا ﴿٨٣﴾

إِنَّمَا كُنَّا لَهُ فِي الْأَرْضِ مَنَازِنًا مِّنْ كُلِّ شَيْءٍ سَبِّحًا ﴿٨٤﴾
فَاتَّبَعَ سَبِيلًا ﴿٨٥﴾

حَتَّىٰ إِذَا بَلَغَ مَغْرِبَ الشَّمْسِ وَجَدَهَا تَغْرُبُ فِي عَيْنٍ
حَمِئَةٍ وَوَجَدَ عِندَهَا قَوْمًا فَلَمَّا بَدَأَ الْفَرْدَيْنِ إِيمَانًا تَعَذَّبَ
لَهُمَا أَن تَتَّخِذَ فِيهِمْ حُسْنًا ﴿٨٦﴾

ثُمَّ اتَّبَعَ سَبِيلًا ﴿٨٩﴾
حَتَّىٰ إِذَا بَلَغَ مَطْلِعَ الشَّمْسِ وَجَدَهَا تَطْلُعُ عَلَىٰ قَوْمٍ لَّمْ
يَجْعَلْ لَّهُمْ دُونَهَا بِسَاطِرًا ﴿٩٠﴾

كَذَٰلِكَ وَقَدْ أَحَطْنَا بِمَا لَدَيْهِمْ خَبْرًا ﴿٩١﴾

2. The Sun does not have a fixed resting place. (Yasin Q 36:38)

The sun hastens to its resting-place:

وَالشَّمْسُ تَجْرِي لِمُسْتَقَرٍّ لَّهَا ذَٰلِكَ تَقْدِيرُ

3. A foetus was never a clot of coagulated (dried) blood. (Believers Q 23:14)

14. Then We made the Nutfah into a clot
(a piece of thick coagulated blood), then We
made the clot into a little lump of flesh, then
We made out of that little lump of flesh bones,
then We clothed the bones with flesh, and

لُحْلُوقًا نَّطَقْنَا النُّطْفَةَ عَلَقَةً فَخَلَقْنَا الْعَلَقَةَ مُضْغَةً
فَخَلَقْنَا الْمُضْغَةَ عِظًا فَكَسْنَا الْعِظَ لَحْمًا
ثُمَّ أَنشَأْنَاهُ خَلْقًا آخَرَ فَبَرَأْنَاهُ أَنفُسًا ﴿١٤﴾

4. The stars are not closer to earth than the sun or the moon. (Q 67:5; 37:6; Fussilat 41:12)

12. Then He completed and finished their
creation (as) seven heavens in two Days and
He made in each heaven its affair. And We
adorned the nearest (lowest) heaven with
lamps (stars)¹¹ to be an adornment as well as
to guard (from the devils) by using them as
missiles against the devils.

فَقَضَيْنَا سَبْعَ سَمَوَاتٍ فِي يَوْمَيْنِ وَأَتْخَفْنَا فِي كُلِّ
سَمَاءٍ أَمْرًا وَزَيَّنَّا السَّمَاءَ الدُّنْيَا بِصَوَابِعِ
وَحِجَابٍ ذَٰلِكَ تَقْدِيرُ الْعَزِيزِ الْعَلِيمِ ﴿١٢﴾

5. The sky is not a solid dome with no cracks in it (Qaf 50:6). Moh did not know the sky was gas

6. Have they not looked at the heaven
above them, how We have made it and
adorned it, and there are no rifts in it?

أَلَمْ يَنْظُرُوا إِلَى السَّمَاءِ فَوْقَهُمْ كَيْفَ بَنَيْنَاهَا
وَرَزَقْنَاهَا وَمَا لَهَا مِنْ فُرُوجٍ ﴿٦﴾

6. The sky does not have a roof. (Prophets Q 21:32)

32. And We have made the heaven a roof,
safe and well guarded.

وَجَعَلْنَا السَّمَاءَ سَقْفًا مَحْفُوظًا وَهُمْ عَنْ
عِزَّتِهَا مَعْزُومُونَ ﴿٣٢﴾

7. The heaven can not fall onto the earth. (Pilgrimage Q 22:65)

He withholds the heaven from
falling on the earth except by His Leave.

وَاللَّهُ لَا يَتَخَرَّى فِي الْبَحْرِ بِأَمْرِهِ وَيُمْسِكُ
السَّمَاءَ أَنْ تَقَعَ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ إِلَّا بِإِذْنِهِ إِنَّ اللَّهَ
بِالنَّاسِ لَتَوَّافٌ رَّحِيمٌ ﴿٦٥﴾

8. Hail does not come from heaven's mountains. (Light Q 24:43)

From heaven's mountains He sends down the hail,
pelting with it whom He will and turning it away from
whom He pleases.

أَلَمْ تَرَ أَنَّ اللَّهَ يُرْسِلُ سَحَابًا ثُمَّ يُؤَلِّفُ مِنْهُ طُفُوفًا
فَيُخْرِجُ مِنْهَا نَارًا مُّجَرَّجَةً مِنْ جَلِّهِمْ وَهُوَ يُنْزِلُ السَّمَاءَ
مِنْ جِبَالٍ مِّنَ السَّمَاءِ نَارًا فَتُمْرَصُونَ فِيهَا وَعَصْرُ فَدَعَرُ عَنْ شَمَالٍ

9. The earth is not flat as a bed. (TaHa Q 20:53)

53. Who has made earth for you like a bed
(spread out);

الَّذِي جَعَلَ لَكُمُ الْأَرْضَ مَهْدًا وَسَوَّاهَا لَكُمْ فِيهَا

10. Earth is not fixed, but is moving through space. (Ant Q 27:61)

61. Is not He (better than your gods) Who
has made the earth as a fixed abode, and has

أَنَّهُ جَعَلَ الْأَرْضَ قَرَارًا وَجَعَلَ خِلَافَهَا بُدْلًا
وَجَعَلَ لَهَا رَوَاسِيًا وَجَعَلَ بَيْنَ الْبَحْرَيْنِ

11. Pharaoh (1500BC) and Haman (510 BC) never met each other. They lived 1000 years apart (Story 28:38)

38. Fir'aun (Pharaoh) said: "O chiefs! I
know not that you have an ilāh (a god) other
than me. So kindle for me (a fire), O Hāmān,
to bake (bricks out of) clay, and set up for me
a Sarh (a lofty tower, or palace)

وَقَالَ فِرْعَوْنُ لِأَيُّهَا الْمَلَائِكَةُ مَا عَلِمْتُ لَكُمُ
عِنْدَ اللَّهِ غَيْبًا فَأَوْفِدْ لِي فِتْرَةً عَلَى الْبَلَدِ
فَأَجْعَلْ لِي سَرًّا لِّئَلَّا أَتَى الْإِلَهُ مُرْتَضًى

12. Moses (1500 BC) and the Samaritans (700 BC) never met each other. They lived 800 years apart. (TaHa 20:95)

95. [Mūsā (Moses)] said: "And what is
the matter with you. O Sāmīrī? (i.e. why did
you do so?)"

قَالَ فَمَا خَطْبُكَ يَسْمِيرِيُّ ﴿٩٥﴾

13. All fruit do not come in pairs of male and female. There are no male or female apples or oranges. (Thunder 13:3)

3. And He it is who spread out the earth and placed
therein firm hills and flowing streams, and of all fruits he
placed therein two spouses (male and female).

وَمَنْ لَّذِي مَدَّ الْأَرْضَ وَجَعَلَ فِيهَا رَوَاسِيًا وَأَنْهَارًا وَكُلٌّ
فِي الْأَرْضِ جَمْعًا مِّمَّا رَزَقْنَاهُ يُقْسِئُونَ ﴿٣﴾

14. It is not safe to eat any sea creature as Q 5:96 claims, because some are poisonous (box jellyfish).

The Bible distinguishes between edible fish (with fins and scales) and unclean fish (Leviticus 11:9-12).
Lawful to you is what you catch from the sea and the
sustenance it provides; a wholesome food, for you and for
the seafarer.

أَمِلْ لِكُلِّ صَيْدٍ لِّخَيْرٍ وَمَنْعَ الْكُفْرِ
وَالسَّيِّئَاتِ وَخَيْرٌ عَلَيْكَ صَيْدُ الْيَوْمِ عَادَةً مِّمَّا خُرُثًا

15. Semen does not come from between the backbone and the ribs (Al-Tariq Q86:5-7)

6. He is created from a water gushing
forth. 7. Proceeding from between the backbone
and the ribs.

لَخَلْقٍ مِنْ قَبْلِ ذَٰلِكَ
يَخْرُجُ مِنْ بَيْنِ ظُلُمٍ وَأَنْفُسٍ

16. The sun does not float in an orbit. Earth and the moon do. (Ya Sin Q 36:40; 21:33)

40. It is not for the sun to overtake the
moon, nor does the night outstrip the day.
They all float, each in an orbit.

لَا الشَّمْسُ يَنْتَظِرُ الْكَوْكَبَ وَلَا الْكَلْبُ
سَابِقَ الْفَهَارِ وَكُلٌّ فِي فَلَكٍ يَسْبَحُونَ ﴿٤٠﴾

17. The moon does not follow the sun, but is in a different orbit. (Sun Q91:1,2)

2. By the moon as it follows it (the sun).

وَالْقَمَرُ إِذَا تَلَاكَ

18. Solomon did not die in the 7 years building his temple (1 Kings 6:38), but ruled 40 years (1 Kings 11:42)
34:14 When we decreed Solomon's death, they (Jinn building his temple) did not know that he was dead
until they saw a worm eating away his staff. When his corpse fell down, the jinn realized...

Why did nobody notice Solomon had died? Why did he not fall down on dying?

2. Are Jehovah and Allah the Same God? NO! (278)

Question 1: What was Mohammad's father's name? (Abdullah)

Question 2: What does it mean? (slave of Allah)

Question 3: What was Mohammad's grandfather's name? (Abdul Mutaleb).

Question 4: Why did the grandfather name his son "Abdullah"? (After his favourite idol "Allah").

Abdul Mutaleb (grandfather) was an idol worshipper of 360 idols in the KABA in Mecca.



Abdullah (father) means "slave of Allah".



Mohammad

Conclusion: The grandfather named his son "Abdullah", meaning "slave of idol Allah", after his favourite idol "Allah".

This proves that **Allah was an idol worshipped by the pre-Islamic Arabs.**

Question 5: Why was Mohammad's god named after a pagan idol in the Kaba?

Question 6: Is it right to borrow your god from pagans?

Question 7: What is on top of a Sunni mosque? (moon). Why? Because Allah was the moon god worshipped by pre-Islamic pagan Arabs as the greatest god in the Kaba. Mohammad went one step further than pagan Arabs by teaching that Allah was the only god.

The true God of the Bible is "**Jehovah**", whose name is mentioned 6844 times in the Bible.

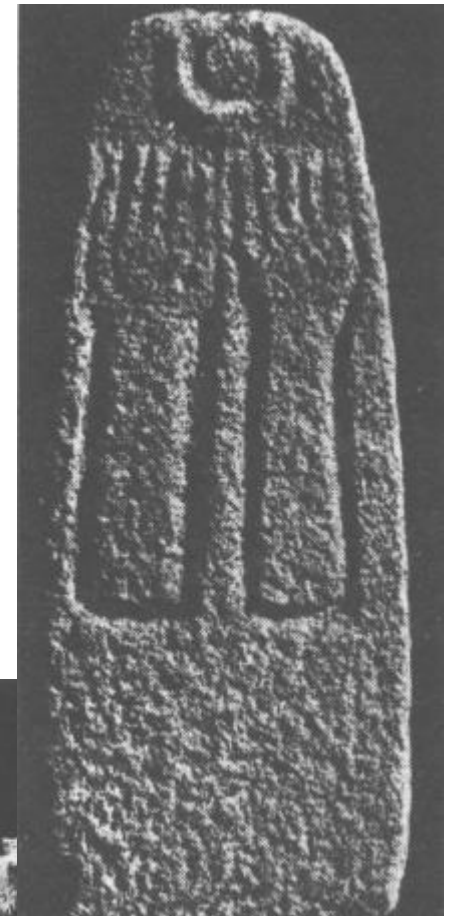
LORD = JHVH (Hebrew) = Jehovah, Yahweh, Yahova, Yahood

- a) "I am the LORD thy God, Thou shalt have no other gods before me." Exodus 20:2,3
- b) "That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the most high over all the earth." Psalms 83:18.
- c) "All the gods of the nations are idols; but the LORD made the heavens." Psalm 96:5
- d) "Their sorrows shall be multiplied that hasten after another god." Psalm 16:4

Allah is never mentioned in the Bible as God's Name.

There is a word "**Alah**" in Hebrew (423), which means "**curse**" ("Nefrin" in Farsi, "lanat" in Arabic). "Therefore hath the curse (Alah) devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left." Isaiah 24:6.

Every country that worships "Allah" is cursed, such as Afganistan, Somalia, Syria, Iraq, Iran, Libya, Egypt, Lebanon, Yemen, Pakistan, Bangladesh, Mali.



The Babylonian moon god (above top left).

A moon god temple in Hazor, North Israel was excavated with moon on idol's chest In Ur, the Stela of Ur-Nammu shows the moon at top of their gods. (top right).

HEBREW AND CHALDEE DICTIONARY.

421. אֱלָה **'alâh**, aw-law'; a prim. root [rather ident. with 422 through the idea of invocation]; to bewail:—lament.

422. אֱלָה **'alâh**, aw-law'; a prim. root; prop to adjure, i.e. (usually in a bad sense) imprecate:—adjure, curse, swear.

423. אֱלָה **'alâh**, aw-law'; from 422; an imprecation:—curse, cursing, execration, oath, swearing.

3. Allah, Satan and Jehovah Compared. ALLAH is SATAN, disguising himself as God. (281)

Q: What was Moh's father's name? (Abdullah). What does it mean? (slave of Allah). Moh's father and grandfather worshipped idols. The grandfather named his son Abdullah after his favourite idol, Allah. This proves Allah is an idol.

ALLAH	SATAN	JEHOVAH Bible God
1. Allah is a murderer . 'Muslims should strike off the heads of unbelievers in the battlefield and massacre them.' (Q47:4).	'The devil was a murderer from the beginning' John 8:44	'No murderer has eternal life' (I John 3:15). Matt 5:44 'Love your enemies.'
2. Allah is a liar . 'Allah misleads whom he will'. (13:27).	'The devil is a liar and the father of lies'. (John 8:44).	'God that cannot lie .' (Titus 1:2). (Hebrews 6:18) 'Impossible for God to lie .'
3. Allah is a deceiver /seducer. 'Allah is the best of plotters.' (Q 3:54; 8:30; 13:42).	'Satan which deceives the whole world'. (Rev. 12:9). Satan said, 'I will seduce/ deceive men on earth'. 15:39	'God of truth ' (Deuteronomy 32:4).
4. Allah does not love unbelievers . (Q 30:45; 5:87).	'Jesus healed all that were oppressed of the devil'. Acts 10:38	JHVH loves unbelievers. 'God so loved world' Jn 3:16
5. Allah hates Jews . 'Idolaters and Jews are the worst enemies of Muslims'. (Q 5:82; 98:6).	'Your adversary the devil'. (I Peter 5:8).	JHVH loves Jews 'They are beloved' (Romans 11:28).
6. Allah hates Christians . 'True Muslims do not choose to be friends with Christians'. (Q 5:57).	'Your adversary the devil'. (I Peter 5:8).	JHVH loves Christians 'He loved us' (I John 4:8-11).
7. Allah hates Jesus being Son of God. 'Allah can destroy the Messiah' Q 5:17 'Never has Allah begotten a Son.' 23:91	'The dragon stood before the woman to devour her child as soon as it was born. Rev 12:4	'Father loveth the Son .' (John 3:35; 5:20).
8. Allah enslaves/binds people . ' slave-girls whom Allah has given you as booty.' (Q 33:50).	'whom Satan hath bound , these 18 years.' Luke 13:16. ' snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him. 2 Tim 2:26	JHVH gives freedom from sin: 'To proclaim liberty to the captives.' Isa 61:1; Luk 4:18; Gal 5:1,13
9. Allah wants people to go to Hell . (Q 11:119; 32:13. p 978). 'I will fill hell with mankind.' (Q 32:13).	'The devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone.. ' (Rev. 20:10).	JHVH doesn't . 'God is not willing that any perish'. (2 Peter 3:9).
10. Allah permits murderers to build mosques . Umar built mosques in 637. Mohammad raised murder and war to the status of divine law. (p 973,1032)		JHVH doesn't . God forbid David building the temple. (I Chronicles 28:2,3).
11. Allah allows wife beating . (Those wives you fear disobedience...beat them..Q4:34)		JHVH doesn't . (Eph 5:25) 'Husbands love your wives.'
12. Allah approves Mohammad taking other men's wives (Moh. took his son's wife, Zainab in Q 33:37, page 1001).		JHVH disapproved of David taking Bathsheba. (II Samuel 12:9).

4. How can Jesus Christ be the Son of God? (279 Understanding)

In English, we have only one word for Son, which is "Son" meaning a boy derived from his parents by sex. The New Testament was written in the Greek language, and Greek has two words for "Son" being:

1. **TEKNON** means a **boy**, derived from his parents by sex. This word, TEKNON is never used in the New Testament to describe Jesus as the "Son of God," because we all agree, both Muslims, Christians, Quran and the Bible, that God does not have sex, does not have a wife, girlfriend, or babies. True?

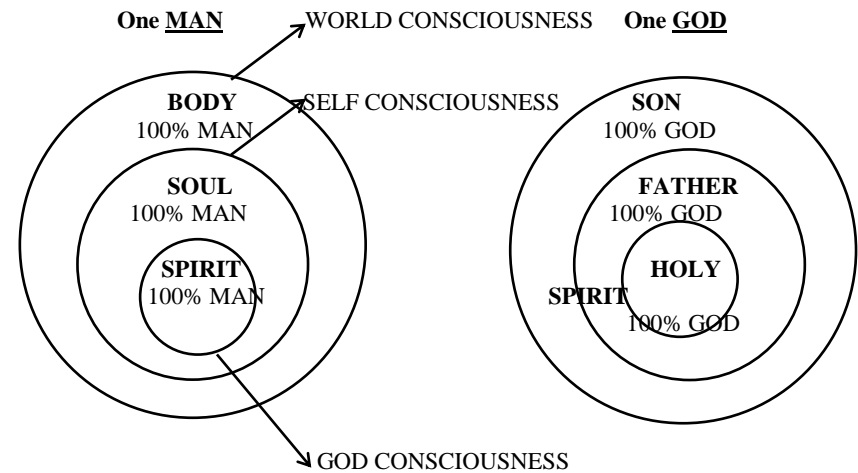
2. **HUIOS** means **same nature as**, eg. Son of peace (Luke 10:36) means you have the nature of peace, or sons of disobedience (Eph 5:6). Jesus as "Son of God" means that He has **100% the same nature as God**. Jesus is also called in the New Testament the "**only begotten**" Son of God.

In Greek this is **mono genes** huios

1. "mono" means "**one and same**", for example the monorail travels on one rail.

2. "genes" means "**genetics**". We have about 25,000 genes which determine our every detail. So, Jesus as the "only begotten Son of God" means that He has the **same genetics** and **the same nature** as God.

5. How can Jesus Christ be God? (280 Understanding)



In Genesis 1:26, "God said, let us make man in our image, after our likeness."

This shows that man has a similar image or likeness to God. What is it?

I'd like you to think about yourself for a moment. You are one man, with three parts.

1) You have a **body** which gives you **world consciousness** through your five senses. Your body is 100% human. It allows you to interact with the physical universe.

2) You have a **soul** made up of your mind, emotions and will, also known as your personality. This gives you **self consciousness**. It is 100% human.

3) You have a **spirit** which gives you **God consciousness** making you think that there is a God. It is your "God detector." It is also 100% human.

So you are one man with three parts. You are a **trinity**, meaning three in one. (1 Thess. 5:23).

We can represent **God** in a similar manner with 3 circles. Islam, the Quran, Christianity and the Bible all believe in one God. In Matthew 28:19, Jesus teaches that there is only one true God by the singular word **name**, not names, "baptizing them in the **name** of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost".

The one true God has three parts known as the Father, the HUIOS Son and the Holy Spirit.

1) As we have a **spirit** that is 100% human, so God has a Spirit called the **Holy Spirit**, who is 100% God.

2) As we have a **body** that is 100% human that **interacts** with the physical universe, so God has something like a body through which **He interacts with the physical universe**, called the **Son** who is 100% God. It was God the Huios Son that spoke and appeared to Adam, Abraham, Jacob, Moses, Solomon, Isaiah and who was conceived into Mary as Jesus Christ. Before His conception, the Huios Son was only 100% God, but after His conception He was **both 100% God** and **100% man**. It is like you having both an Iranian passport and an Australian passport. This makes you 100% Iranian and 100% Australian.

3) As you have a **soul** which is 100% human that **tells your body what to do**, so God has something like a soul called God the **Father** who **tells the Huios Son what to do**, such as to be conceived in Mary.

Therefore, as you are **one man** with a spirit, soul and body, each being 100% human, so there is **one true God** made up of the Father, the Huios Son, and the Holy Spirit, each part being 100% God. As you are a trinity, so God is the Trinity, made up of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. This is in Proverbs 30:4; Psalm 2:12; Isaiah 9:6; 48:12,13,16; Daniel 3:25; Micah 5:2; Exodus 3:3-15; (24:9-18); John 8:58,59,24.

475. The Son of God in the Old Testament

25 So ¹Moses went down unto the people, and ^aspake unto them.

B.C. 1491

CHAPTER 20. Exodus 20:2,3

Redemption: (3) experience; self known through the revelation of God's holy law (Rom. 7. 7-24).

The Law: (1) the Commandments; the Fifth, or Mosaic, Covenant.

AND God ^bspake all these ^cwords, ^dsaying,

2 I am the **LORD** thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

"**LORD**" is "**JEHOVAH**" in Hebrew.

No other gods are permitted.

We must only worship **JEHOVAH**.

خروج ۲۰: ۱-۳

و خدا همه این کلمات را خطاب کرده، گفت: من **یهوه** هستم، خدای تو، که تو را از زمین مصر، از خانه غلامی بیرون آورده ام. خدایان دیگر در برابر من نخواهی داشت.

CHAPTER 6. Exodus 6:3

خروج ۶: ۱-۳

The answer of Jehovah to Moses' first prayer.

God's Name is **JEHOVAH**, not Allah.

THEN the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I am the LORD:

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty, but by my name **JEHOVAH** was I not known to them.

سپس خداوند به موسی گفت: الان خواهی دید آنچه به فرعون خواهم کرد، زیرا با یک دست قوی ایشان را رها خواهد کرد، و با یک دست قوی ایشان را از زمین خود خواهد راند. و خدا به موسی خطاب کرده، و به او گفت: من **یهوه** هستم. و به ابراهیم، به اسحاق، و به یعقوب به نام خدای قادر مطلق **ظاهر** شدم، لیکن به نام خود، **یهوه**.

We must believe Jesus is "**I AM**" to enter heaven

John 8:24 یوحنا ۸: ۲۴

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

از این جهت به شما گفتم که در گناهان خود خواهید مرد. زیرا اگر باور نکنید که من هستم، در گناهان خود خواهید مرد.

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

John 8:58,59 یوحنا ۸: ۵۸، ۵۹
عیسی پدیشان گفت: بر راستی بر راستی به شما می گویم، قبل از اینکه ابراهیم بود، من هستم.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

سپس آنها سنگها برداشتند تا به او پرتاب کنند. اما عیسی خودش را مخفی ساخت و از معبد بیرون رفت از میان آنها گذشته و همچنین رد شد.
Why did the Jews seek to stone Jesus?

1570

30 51

Proverbs 30:4

PROVERBS

3

hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his son's name, if thou canst tell?

5 Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

۳ - امثال سلیمان ۳۰: ۴

کیست که به آسمان صعود نموده، یا نزول کرده؟ کیست که باد را در مشت خود جمع نموده؟ کیست که آب را در یک جامه بند نموده؟ کیست که تمامی اقصای زمین را استوار ساخته؟ نام او چیست و پسر او چه اسم دارد؟ اگر می دانی

Prophet Solomon knew that God has a Huio's Son

4

11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling.

12 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

۴ - مزامیر ۲: ۱۲ | Psalm 2:12

پسر را ببوسید مبادا غضبناک شود و از طریق هلاک شوید، وقتی غضب او به اندکی فروخته شود. خوشبحال همه آنانی که بر او توکل دارند.

PSALM 3.

A Psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me! many are they that rise up against me.

یاری از سوی خداوند

مزمویر داود وقتی که از پسر خود ابسالوم فرار کرد ای خداوند دشمنانم چه بسیار شده اند!

Prophet David knew that God has a Huio's Son (1000 BC)

Daniel 3:25 (580 BC)

The Son of God saves 3 Jews in the fire

۵ - دانیال ۳: ۲۵، ۲۴

آنگاه نبوکدنظر پادشاه متحیر شد و با عجله برخاست و خطاب کرد و به مشاوران خود گفت: آیا ما سه مرد نیستیم و در وسط آتش نیانداختیم؟ آنها جواب دادند و به پادشاه گفتند: صحیح است ای پادشاه. او جواب داد و گفت: اینک من چهار مرد گشاده می بینم که در وسط آتش راه می روند و آسیبی ندیده اند، و منظر چهارمی شبیه **پسر خدا** است.

Prophet Daniel knew that God has a Huio's Son (580 BC)

Isaiah 9:6 (740 BC)

The twin nature of Jesus Christ

۶ - اشعای نبی ۹: ۶

زیرا برای ما **ولدی زائیده**، برای ما **پسری داده شده** است، و سلطنت بر دوش او خواهد بود. و اسم او عجیب، مشیر، **خدای قدیر**، پدر سرمدی، سرور سلامتی خوانده خواهد شد.

6

6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

1571

8

but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, even for mine own sake, will I do it: for how should my name be polluted? and I will not give my glory unto another.

12 Harken unto me, O Jacob and Israel, my called; I am he; I am the first, I also am the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: when I call unto them, they stand up together.

14 All ye, assemble yourselves, and hear; which among them hath declared these things? The LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm shall be on the Chaldeans.

15 I, even I, have spoken; yea I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there am I: and now the LORD GOD, and his Spirit, hath sent me.

7

Birth of the Messiah Micah 5:2 (710 BC)

میکای نبی ۵: ۲

2 But thou, *Beth'-le-hem Eph'-ra-tah*, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

1. Who is "me", "mine" and "my" in v.12,13?
2. What did he do in verse 12,13?
3. Who is "me" in verse 16?
4. What did he do in verse 16?
5. What does this say about who "me" is?
6. Who are members of the Trinity in verse 16?
7. What are the two great works of "me"?

۱۱ - اشعای نبی ۴۸: ۱۶-۱۷

به من گوش بده ای یعقوب و اسرائیل خوانده شده. من! من او هستم! من اول هستم و همچنین آخر هستم. دست من همچنین بنیاد زمین را گذاشته است، و دست راست من آسمانها را گسترانید. وقتی که آنها را می خوانم، با هم برقرار می باشند. همگی شما جمع شوید، و بشنوید. کیست از میان ایشان که این چیزها را بیان کرده است. خداوند او را دوست داشته است. او مسرت خود را بر بابل بجا خواهد آورد و بازوی او بر کلدانیان خواهد بود. من حتی من تکلم نموده ام. آری من او را خوانده ام. من او را آورده ام و او راه خود را کامران خواهد ساخت. بیایید نزدیک من، این را بشنوید. از ابتدا من در خفا تکلم ننموده ام، از زمانی که آن بود من در آنجا هستم. و الآن خداوند یهوه و روحش مرا فرستاده است.

۷ - میکای نبی ۵: ۲
اما تو ای بیت لحم افراته اگر چه تو در هزاره های یهودا کوچک باشی، ولی از تو ییرون خواهد آمد پیش من که حکمران باشد در اسرائیل، کسی که پیش رفتن های او از قدیم و از ایام ازل بوده است.

(a) در ایه بالا "او" چه کسی است؟
"من" چه کسی است؟

(b) پیش رفتن ها یعنی چه؟

(c) چه کسی و از کجا پیش می رود؟

(d) برای چه مدتی او در حال "بیرون رفتن" است؟

(e) این یعنی چه؟

Exodus 3:1-14

The call of Moses: the burning bush

9

۸ - خروج ۳: ۱-۱۴

NOW Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

2 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

7 And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows:

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

The revelation of the name Jehovah.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

و اما موسی گله پدر زن خود، پتورن، کاهن مدیان را شبانی می کرد؛ و او گله را به طرف پشت صحرا راند و به کوه خدا آمد به حوریب. و فرشته خداوند در شعله آتش از میان بوته ای بر وی ظاهر شد. و او نگریست، و اینکه آن بوته با آتش می سوخت و بوته از بین نمی رفت. و موسی گفت: اکنون بدان طرف خواهم شد و می بینم این منظره عالی را که چرا بوته نمی سوزد. و وقتی خداوند دید که او برمیگردد تا ببیند، خدا از میان بوته به وی ندا در داد و گفت: موسی! موسی! او گفت: بفرمایید. و او گفت: بدین جا نزدیک نشو، کفشیهای خود را از پایهایت بیرون کن، زیرا مکانی که در آن ایستاده ای زمین مقدس است. او بیشتر گفت: من هستم خدای پدرت، خدای ابراهیم، خدای اسحاق، و خدای یعقوب. و موسی روی خود را پوشانید، زیرا ترسیده بود که به خدا نگاه کند. و خداوند گفت: من یقینا مصیبت مردم خود را که در مصرند دیده ام، و فریادشان را به دلیل سرکاران ایشان شنیده ام، زیرا غمهای ایشان را می دانم. و من یابین آمده ام تا ایشان را از دست مصریان خلاصی دهم، و تا ایشان را از آن زمین به زمین خوب و وسیع بیاورم، به زمینی که به شیر و عسل جاری است، به مکان کنعانیان و حیتیان و اموریان و فرزریان و حویان و یبوسیای. و موسی به خدا گفت: اینکه وقتی من نزد بنی اسرائیل آیم، و بدیشان گویم خدای پدران شما مرا نزد شما فرستاده است، و آنها به من بگویند، نام او چیست، بدیشان چه بگویم؟ و خدا به موسی گفت: من هستم آنکه هستم. و او گفت: پس به بنی اسرائیل خواهم گفت، من هستم مرا نزد شما فرستاده است.

من هستم یعنی: "من تا ابد همان خواهم بود که امروز هستم تغییرناپذیر و ابدی."

"I AM" means "I (forever) shall be (the same) that I am (today), unchangeable, eternal."
(Gesenius Hebrew Lexicon. P. 227)

7. HOW TO LEAD A PERSON TO CHRIST (17 Answers)

Five stages to be mastered are:

- I. Starting the conversation
- II. Verses to share and questions to ask
- III. How to challenge a person to receive Christ as their Saviour
- IV. Giving assurance of salvation.
- V. Getting the first follow-up appointment.

Use these questions by going through the "STOP" tract.

Ask for an appointment where you can go through this "STOP" tract without interruption.

I. STARTING THE CONVERSATION. HOW?

Question 1: Say: "This is for you." Hand the STOP tract to them and when they take it, say,

"This explains how you can be sure of going to heaven, have eternal life and know God personally. Have you thought much about God before?"

Question 2: One question please: If you were to die tonight (or sometime) do you know 100% for sure if you would go to heaven? (No). If 'Yes', ask "Why?" If they say 'I'm good', say 'God has a different way'.

Question 3: Would you like to be 100% sure of going to heaven? (Yes)

Question 4: This paper shows from the Bible how to be 100% sure of going to heaven.

After they read the front page, say, "If you look inside you'll see it makes 4 points."

II. VERSES TO SHARE AND QUESTIONS TO ASK.

1. ALL HAVE SINNED

Question 1: Would you be so kind as to read the first heading and verse underneath please? Draw line.

Question 2: What do you think is the main idea in this verse? (All have sinned). Ask him to circle 'sin'.

Question 3: What does sin mean? (Breaking God's laws). These pictures explain what sin is.

Picture 1: This man is running away from God. He cares nothing about God or others. He only cares about himself. He is selfish. Do you know any selfish people? (Yes). We are all a bit selfish aren't we? Sin is selfishness, going our own way, putting ourselves first. Breaking the chief and second commandments of not loving God and our neighbour (Matt 22:38,39) makes us great sinners.

Picture 2: Sin separates us from God. A fight puts a wall between 2 friends. Our sins offend others so they avoid us. Our sins offend God, so sin separates us from God. We are sinners in 2 ways: **i)** We are sinners by nature, having inherited a sin nature from Adam. **ii)** We are sinners by choice.

Picture 3: Imagine a scale of 0-100% perfection. God is 100% perfect, but we, compared with God, are about 0% perfect. Compared with some people we are "good", but compared with God's perfection we are all big sinners. Sin is falling short of God's standard of perfection.

Picture 4: Sin is breaking the Ten Commandments. Number 1 says "No other Gods", yet how often have we all put something or ourselves ahead of God, like money, sport, pleasure, self? If you think you've broken this, put a circle around 1. [continue this with each commandment up to number ten].
2 says 'no images or lucky charms.' Have you every had an idol or lucky charm? If 'yes' circle 2.
3: Have you ever used God's Name as a swear word, like "O my God" or "I swear to God"? Circle 3.
4: God gave Sabbath to Jews & Sunday to Christians. Ever missed church on Sunday? (yes). Circle 4.
5: Honour you mum & dad? Ever had a conflict with your mum or dad? (yes). Put circle around 5.
6: Don't murder. Ever killed someone? (No). Ever hated someone? (I John 3:15). Hate=murder in mind
7: No adultery. Jesus said adultery is having sex thoughts to a woman he's not married to (Mt5:28).
8: Don't steal. Ever stolen something or borrowed & not returned? (yes). Put a circle around 8.
9: Don't tell lies. Ever told a lie? (yes). Put a circle around 9.
10: Don't covet. Ever wanted something you should not have? (yes). Put a circle around 10.

Question 4: Under the pictures it says "We are all great sinners compared with the Holiness of God?"

Do you agree that you, me and everybody in the world is a big sinner compared with God? (Yes).

If "Yes", put a tick (✓) on the left of this line please.

Question 5: Do you want the God of the Bible, to be your God? If "Yes", put a tick (✓) on the left.

Question 6: Do you want to finish with sin and come to be friends with God? If "Yes" tick the left.

2. PUNISHMENT ON SIN IS DEATH.

Question 1: Would you be so kind as to read the second heading and the 2 verses underneath please?

Question 2: We've just seen that we are all big sinners compared with God. (Put bracket next to this verse)
What is the consequence of sin? The wages of sin is death. Put a circle around death please. This means that because we have all sinned by breaking God's laws, we are all heading to death.

Question 3: What is **death**? 2 deaths: First death is when our body dies. The second death is much worse.

Question 4: What is the second death in the last verse? (Lake of Fire). Put a circle around lake of fire. This means that because we have all sinned, the law of God says that we are all heading to death, hell and the Lake of Fire. This is bad news. Nobody wants to go to the lake of fire as the punishment for our sins.

Question 5: Why did God make the lake of fire? Remember that Satan was once an angel in heaven who led a rebellion against God. He wanted to take over the universe. He broke the laws of God. God made the lake of fire as a punishment for Satan and his angels. (Draw 2 arrows from Law to Lake of Fire. Write Satan & 'us' next to each). We humans have also broken the law of God. The law must be applied equally to all law-breakers. For example, if I rob the bank, I go to jail. If you rob the bank, you go to jail. Satan broke the law, Satan is going to the lake of fire. We humans have broken the law, so the law says we should go to the lake of fire. This is bad news.

God understands that there is a difference between Satan and humans. **What is it?** **Answer:** Satan chose to get a sin nature, but we humans were born with a sin nature that we inherited from Adam. We did not choose to get a sin nature. So God made a way out of the lake of fire for people, but not for Satan. What is this way out? Can you read the second part of Romans 6:23 please?

Question 6: What is a "**gift**"? (free present, take it or leave it, receive it or reject it). Circle around gift.

Question 7: What is "**eternal life**"? (going to heaven when we die, knowing God now as our close friend).

Question 8: Who do we get eternal life through? (Jesus Christ our Lord). Put circle around Jesus Christ.

Question 9: Can you please read Ephesians 2:8,9? Put a line next to this in the margin. From this verse,

Question 10: What is the wrong way to get eternal life? **Answer:** "**Not of works.**" Draw circle over gift. We don't get it through our good works, or any religion, but only through Jesus Christ. Good works never cancel bad works. If I rob the bank & go to jail, being good to the prison officers won't get me out of jail. Here we have a "**tug of war**". The **law of God** is pulling us to the lake of fire. The **justice of God** is pulling us to the lake of fire. But the **love of God** wants us to go to heaven. What is the solution?

3. JESUS CHRIST TOOK ALL OUR PUNISHMENT

Question 1: Would you be so kind as to read the 3rd heading & the verse under it please? Draw line.

Question 2: What do you think is the main idea in this verse? (Christ died for us). Put circle over this.

Question 3: What does this mean? **Explain the sketch:**

If you think back 2000 years ago to when Jesus Christ was dying on the cross (draw cross). God knew about everybody who ever lived from the start to the end of the human race (draw a time line from start to end). God knew about you and me living now in 1995 (draw 2 lines). God knew about every sin that I did from the day I was born till the day I will die. God knew about every sin that you would do from the day you were born to the day you will die.

God knew about everybody's sins who ever lived in the **past** and God knew about everybody's sins who would ever live in the **future** (draw many lines before and after 1995).

When Jesus was dying on the cross, God took all the sins off you, me and everybody who ever lived past, present and future, transferring all those sins off us, and placing them on to Jesus Christ. God regarded Jesus as the sinner and God the Father made Jesus Christ take the full punishment on the cross in about 6 hours for all our sins, instead of us being punished forever in the lake of fire. (draw a circle around the timeline and draw an arrow on to Christ and an arrow into the lake of fire).

"The Lord has laid on him the iniquity of us all". Isaiah 53:6. Draw bracket around this verse.

Jesus became the **SAVIOUR** (sin-bearer, saving agent, substitute) of all people, taking the full punishment for all of our sins on the cross instead of us being punished forever for our sins in the lake of fire.

He became the "SAVIOUR of all people". Jesus is now "**AVAILABLE to be our SAVIOUR**".

Draw circles around "Saviour" and "available". Jesus is now the Saviour of all people and He is ready and available to be your Saviour, if you want Him to be. So right now, all your, mine & everybody's past, present and future sins have been paid for by Jesus Christ on the cross.

Note: People have estimated that 100 billion people have lived in recorded history (write 100 billion). Can you imagine how you would feel being punished forever for your sins in the lake of fire? Can you multiply that punishment that you would have gone through by 100 billion people's punishment? Can you imagine all that punishment being squeezed onto one man, Jesus Christ, in about 6 hours? That's what Jesus Christ went through on the cross for you and for me. Jesus said, "It is finished" meaning that every sin that you, me and everybody ever did, Jesus Christ has been punished for them in full on the Cross. The door into heaven is now open for all people to enter. How may we enter heaven? **Point 4** tells us how:

4. a) **BELIEVE** that Jesus Christ
- is GOD the SON (100% God and 100% man)
 - DIED FOR OUR SINS, IN OUR PLACE
 - ROSE AGAIN BODILY from the DEAD, then
- b) **RECEIVE** JESUS CHRIST as their SAVIOUR.

Question 1: Would you be so kind as to read **Point 4** please? Draw a bracket around the left of this box.

Explanation: Have you heard that we must believe in Christ to enter Heaven? What does this mean?

Answer: Believe has 2 parts. We must believe 3 things in our mind, then act on them by doing part 4b.

Question 2: Do you believe that Jesus Christ is 100% God and 100% man? (Yes). Draw a tick next to a).

Question 3: Do you believe that Jesus Christ died on the cross in our place being punished for all of our past, present and future sins to become our Saviour? (Yes). Draw a tick next to b).

Question 4: Do you believe that Jesus Christ rose from the dead bodily after 3 days and is alive today? (If yes draw tick). This means you are now 90% into heaven. All you need to do now is to tell God that you now receive Jesus Christ as your Saviour. This means that you now accept Christ's Blood-sacrifice on the cross as the full payment for your sins, trusting Christ alone to save you, not your good works or any religion. **Then we are given free forgiveness and eternal life right now.**

Explanation of 3 Pictures: It's like God offers us all a pardon, which is Jesus Christ as our Saviour. When we receive Christ as our Saviour (now point to the second picture), all of our sins and guilt fall off us, and (point to the third picture) Jesus Christ has taken the full punishment for our sins on our behalf. He reads bottom line. We can be sure of this because of promises God has given us to claim in the Bible.

Back page: These 3 verses each have a condition that we must claim and a promise that God will give us.

- **John 1:12** **Question 1:** Would you read the top verse please? Draw a bracket around this verse.
- Question 2:** What must we do in the first part of this verse? (receive Christ as our Saviour). Circle receive
- Question 3:** What will we then become in the second part of this verse? (sons of God). Circle sons of God
- Explanation:** This means we get born into God's family. God becomes our Heavenly Father. We become His sons. We then call God "Dear Heavenly Father". We are "Born Again." You know how you were born into your parent's family? (yes). That was your first birthday. When you receive Christ as your Saviour you get born again into God's family. You get a second birthday. Would it be nice to be a son of God?

- **Romans 10:13** **Question 1:** Would you be so kind as to read the middle verse please? Draw bracket.
- Question 2:** What must we do in the first part of the verse? (Call on Jesus Christ to save us). Circle call.
- Question 3:** When we call on Christ to save us, what will happen to us? (we shall be saved). Circle saved.
- Question 4:** Saved from what? (Lake of Fire). Ask him to draw a circle around 'lake of fire'.
- Question 5:** If this person dies 50 years later, where would they go to? (heaven).
- Question 6:** **Why?** (Because they called on Christ to save them and He saved them.)

- **I John 5: 12,13** **Question 1:** Would you be so kind as to read the **third verse**, please? Draw bracket.
- Question 2:** If a person has the Son by receiving Christ as Saviour, what do they also have? (eternal life).
- Question 3:** If a person has not got the Son as Saviour, what is true? (They don't have eternal life)
- Question 4:** Is it possible to know for sure that one has eternal life?(yes). Ask him to circle Son, life, know

III. HOW TO CHALLENGE A PERSON TO RECEIVE CHRIST AS SAVIOUR.

Do you see the 2-ways picture? This shows that there are 2 ways in life: the way of death leading to hell and the way of life leading to heaven. We are all born on the way of death leading to hell due to sin, but when we receive Christ as our Saviour, we pass from death to life and from hell to heaven.

Question 1: You may ask: "How may we receive Jesus Christ as our Saviour?" **Answer:** We need to claim the promises in the top three verses. If we receive Christ as Saviour, we become sons of God. If we call on Christ to save us, we shall be saved. If we receive the Son as our Saviour, we gain eternal life.

Question 2: These promises have been summarised in the prayer at the bottom of the page. Would you be so kind as to read it quietly to yourself to see if it makes sense? Draw a bracket on the left side of this.

Question 3: **Does it make sense?** (yes)

Question 4: **Does this prayer express what you honestly want God to do?** (yes)

Question 5: God is in this room now. He hears all that we say & think. If you tell this to God & mean it, then God will hear you, Jesus Christ will save you, give you eternal life & you'll become a son of God. Because this makes sense, says what you want God to do and Jesus is here, would you like to tell this to God right now? To make it easier, we could pray this to God together, a few words at a time after me. Would that be OK? (yes). (He prays the prayer at the bottom of the page, a phrase at a time, after you).

IV. HOW TO GIVE ASSURANCE OF SALVATION

- **Romans 10:13** **Question 1:** Would you be so kind as to read the second top verse please.

Question 2: Just then, did you call on Christ to save you from your sins and the lake of fire, take you to heaven when you die, and give you the gift of eternal life? (yes).

Question 3: Were you honest? (yes).

Question 4: Then, what does God say that you are now? (saved).

Question 5: Saved from what? (sins and the lake of fire).

Question 6: If you died now, where would you go? (Heaven).

Question 7: Why? (because I called on Christ to save me and God says I'm saved).

Question 8: If we call on Christ to save us, would he say yes or no? Yes. "Him that comes to me, I will.."

- **John 1:12** **Question 1:** Would you read the top verse please?

Question 2: Just then, did you receive Jesus Christ as your Saviour? (yes)

Question 3: What does God say that you are now? (A son of God). You are now in God's Family. God is now your Heavenly Father and you are His son. You may now call God, "Dear Heavenly Father." This is called being "BORN AGAIN." Today is your second birthday.

Question 4: Would you like to write today's date under the prayer? (They sign and date tract, and keep it).

- **1 John 5: 12,13** **Question 1:** Would you be so kind as to read the third verse please?

Question 2: Did you receive Jesus Christ the Son as your Saviour? (yes)

Question 3: Since you now have the Son, what do you also have? (eternal life)

Question 4: If you died tonight, where would you go? (Heaven)

Question 5: Why? (because you have Christ as your Saviour)

Question 6: Can you know for sure that you have eternal life? (yes)

Question 7: Why? (Because God says, "that ye may **know** that ye have eternal life).

- **John 5:24** **Question 1:** Would you please read the verse next to the diagram?

Question 2: What 3 things do you now have? (eternal life, no condemnation, passed from death to life).

- **John 10:28** **Question 1:** Is it possible to lose eternal life?

Question 2: Would you read **John 10:28** please?

Question 3: What does "never perish" mean? (never lose eternal life. We can, however lose rewards).

Question 1: **Romans 10:9** is a test to prove you are truly saved. Two conditions are true if you are saved. Firstly, you have already told me that you believe God raised Christ from the dead. True? (yes)

Secondly, you have not yet had a chance to confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus. This means that if you can tell just one person, "I have received the Lord Jesus Christ as my Saviour," it means that you are truly saved. Would you like to tell me or a friend that you have received Christ as your Saviour? (yes) Ask him to tell you or someone else now. Shake hands with him & say, "Welcome into God's family".

Question 2: God knows all about you and me, but we don't know all about God. How can we learn more about God? **Answer:** By reading the Bible daily, starting at John or Matthew, coming to church, praying.

Question 3: Who do you know that you would like to see saved? When can we tell them how to be saved?

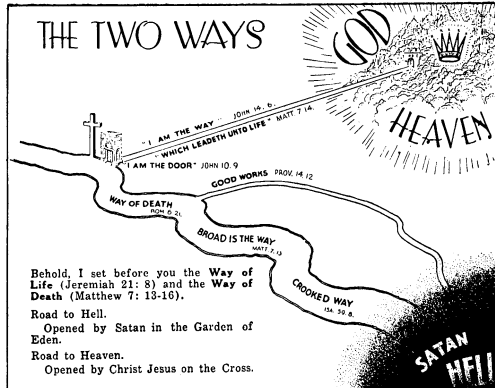
V. HOW TO GET THE FIRST BIBLE STUDY? **Question 1:** Give him "Established in the Faith". Ask: Which of these subjects interest you"? **Question 2:** Would it be possible for us to meet together sometime in the next few days to look at them? (yes). **Question 3:** When would suit you? Get his phone number.

Question: In these verses, what must we do and what will we become?

**“But as many as RECEIVED him,
to them gave he power to become the SONS OF GOD”.** John 1:12

“For whosoever shall CALL upon the name of the Lord SHALL BE SAVED.”
Romans 10:13

**“He that has the SON has LIFE;
and he that has NOT the SON OF GOD has NOT LIFE.
...that ye may KNOW that ye have ETERNAL LIFE...”** I John 5:12,13



Jesus said,
“Verily, verily I say unto you,
he that heareth my word, and
believeth on him that sent me,
has everlasting life, and
shall not come into condemnation,
but is passed from death unto life.”
John 5:24

The choice is yours: **Claim** the gift of eternal life now, by receiving Jesus Christ as your **Saviour**, telling God something like this:

- ☐ Almighty God, I have sinned against You in thought, word and deed. I’m sorry for this and I want Jesus Christ to forgive all my sins.
- ☐ I now receive you, **Lord Jesus Christ**, as my **Saviour** and my **God**, and I now **call** on you, Lord Jesus, to
 - **save** me from my sins and the Lake of Fire
 - take me to Heaven when I die, and
 - give me the **gift of eternal life** right now.
- ☐ I now open the door of my heart and life for you, Lord Jesus, to come in to be my Saviour, my Friend and my God, forever in Jesus’ name. Amen

Signed:..... Date:

Jesus said, **“I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish.”** John 10:28

Q1: Did you call on Jesus Christ to save you from your sins? Were you honest? Q2: In Romans 10:13 what does God say you are now? Q3: What are you saved from? Q4: If you died now, where would you go? Why?

Q5: Now that you are saved, do you think it is possible to lose eternal life? See John 10:28. What does “never perish” mean? Q6: How can you get to know God better? Study your Bible daily (1 Peter 2:2); talk to God; attend a Bible teaching Church (Hebrews 10:24,25); tell others how Christ can save them; get baptised (Acts 10:47,48); tell someone you are saved (Romans 10:9) and live obediently for Christ.

“If thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and believe in thine heart that God has raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.” Romans 10:9.

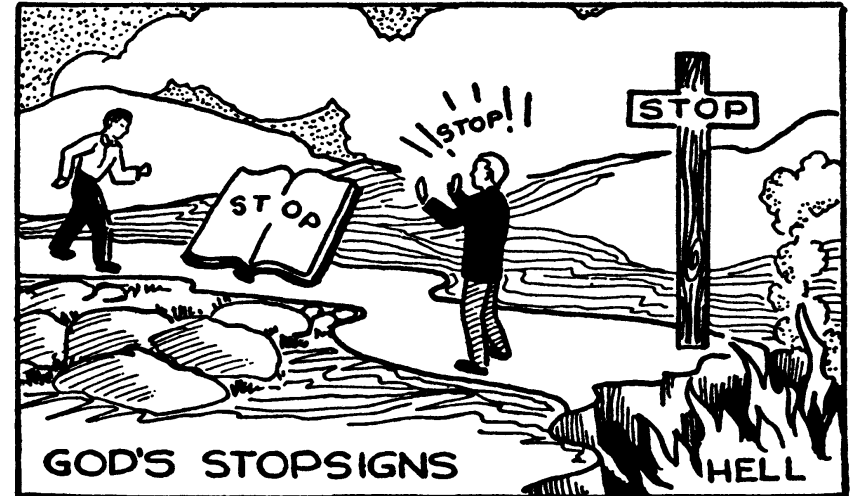
Can you tell someone that you received the Lord Jesus Christ as your Saviour from sin?

If you decided to receive Jesus Christ as your Saviour, please phone us on the number below, so we can send you literature to help you to know Jesus Christ better. 61-414-106-279

www.libertybaptistchurch.org.au www.answersbook.org.au Search www.youtube.com for Answers Course.

STOP!

And think “Where will you spend eternity”?



THE GIFT OF GOD IS ETERNAL LIFE!

HAVE YOU RECEIVED IT?

Jesus Christ said, **“Come unto me**, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and **I will give you rest**.” Matthew 11:28

“Seek ye the LORD while He may be found, **call** ye upon Him while He is near: Let the wicked **forsake his way**, and the unrighteous man (forsake) his thoughts: and let him **return** unto the LORD, and **He will have mercy upon him**; and (let him return) to our God, for **He will abundantly pardon**.” Isaiah 55:6,7

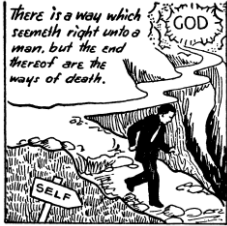
HOW can we be SURE of having ETERNAL LIFE?
We must KNOW 4 things:

1. ALL HAVE SINNED

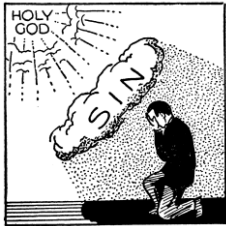
"For ALL HAVE SINNED, and come short of the glory of God."

Romans 3:23

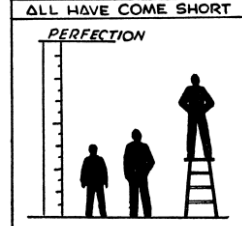
Sin is:



Putting self first



Separation from God



Coming short of God's perfect standard

1. No other Gods
2. No graven images
3. Don't take God's name in vain
4. Keep Sabbath day Holy
5. Honour your father and mother

6. Don't murder
7. Don't commit adultery
8. Don't steal
9. Don't bear false witness
10. Don't covet

Sin is disobeying God's Law - the Bible

☐ We are all GREAT SINNERS compared with the HOLINESS OF GOD.

Q1: Do you want the God of the Bible to be your God?

Q2: Do you want to turn from sin and come to God? (Repentance)

2. PUNISHMENT ON SIN IS DEATH

"For the wages of sin is DEATH; but the GIFT OF GOD is ETERNAL LIFE through Jesus Christ our Lord."

Romans 6:23

"And DEATH and HELL were cast into the LAKE OF FIRE. This is the SECOND DEATH."

Revelation 20:14

Explanation: Because we have all sinned, God's Law says that we are all heading to death, and to the Lake of Fire. This is bad news. Neither you nor I want to go to the Lake of Fire. Is there a way out? Yes!

God is offering us the free gift of eternal life which we get through Jesus Christ, not through our good works or any religion.

"By grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God: NOT OF WORKS lest any man should boast." Ephesians 2:8,9

A gift is a free present, just take it or leave it. Eternal life means to know God personally now, and to go to Heaven when you die.

The LAW of God says we should go to the Lake of Fire, but the LOVE of God wants us to go to Heaven. God has provided free forgiveness and eternal life.

...Death is:



When our body dies.



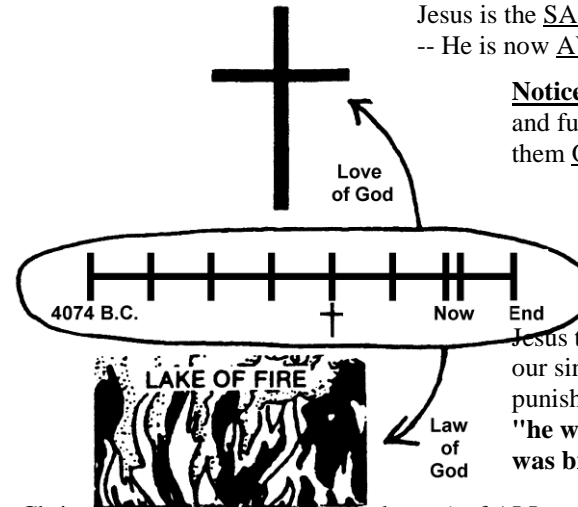
3. JESUS TOOK ALL OUR PUNISHMENT

"But God commendeth his LOVE toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, CHRIST DIED FOR US." Romans 5:8

Jesus is the SAVIOUR of ALL PEOPLE.
-- He is now AVAILABLE to be YOUR SAVIOUR.

Notice: God took all our past, present and future sins OFF US, and placed them ON CHRIST.

"we have turned everyone to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all." Isaiah 53:6



Jesus took the FULL PUNISHMENT for ALL our sins on the cross, instead of us being punished forever in the Lake of Fire.

"he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities." Isaiah 53:5

Christ is now the SAVIOUR (sin-bearer) of ALL people. The DOOR into Heaven is now open for ALL to enter. But HOW may we enter Heaven? Those who:

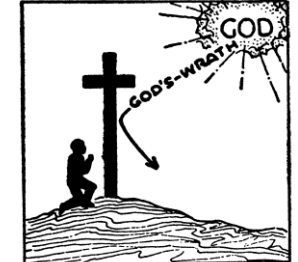
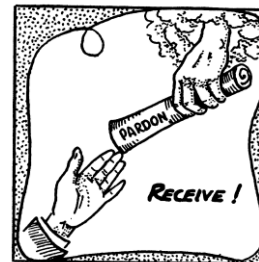
4. (a) BELIEVE that JESUS CHRIST

- ☐ is GOD the SON (100% God and 100% man)
- ☐ DIED IN OUR PLACE
- ☐ ROSE AGAIN BODILY from the DEAD, then

(b) RECEIVE JESUS CHRIST as their SAVIOUR

are given FREE FORGIVENESS and ETERNAL LIFE right now.

This means that you now accept Christ's Blood-sacrifice on the cross as the full payment for your sins, trusting Christ alone to save you, not your good works or any religion.



We can be SURE of this because of these promises God has given us to claim in the Bible:

9. Questions to Ask Strict Muslims: Discredit, Destroy, Deprogram Muslim's Beliefs (624)

Chapter 1. Major Errors in the Quran. (277 Understanding)

1. Q1: You know how the sun sets in the west every afternoon?

Do you believe that the sun sets in a spring of water? Is this true or false? (False). Q 18:83-91.

Q 2: Where is the setting place of the sun? Does it set in Tehran, Mecca, Parramatta?

Q 3: Do you think the sun sets in a spring of water? Is this true or false? It is totally false.

2. Please read 2. Where is the resting place of the sun? It has no resting place. 36:38 Sun does not sleep

6. Please read 6. 21:32 says that the sky has a roof. Q 1: Do you believe that the sky has a roof?

Q 2: How far up is the roof? Q 3: What is the roof made of?

8. Please read 8. People asked Mohammad, "Where does hail come from?" Q 24:43 says, "From heaven's mountains he sends down the hail." Does hail come from mountains in the sky? No!

9. Please read 9. Q 1: Do you think the earth is flat like a bed? Q 20:53. It feels flat, but it is a sphere.

11. Please read 11. Q 1: In 28:38 Pharaoh (1500BC) tells Haman (500BC) to build a tower. Years apart?

13. Please read 13. Q 13:3 says that all fruit come in pairs of male and female.

Q 1: Have you ever seen Mr Banana and Mrs Banana? How do you tell the difference between them?

14. Please read 14. Q 5:96 says it is safe or Halal to eat any sea creature. There are 1200 species of poisonous fish, such as the box jellyfish, which if you touch it or eat it, you will die within 5 minutes.

Q 1: Would you and a sheik like to eat box jellyfish? No! Why? Quran says it is Halal to eat it.

Chapter 2. Are Jehovah and Allah the same God? No! (278 Understanding)

Q 1: What was Mohammad's father's name? (Abdullah)

Q 2: What does it mean? (slave of Allah)

Q 3: What was Mohammad's grandfather's name? (Abdul Mutaleb).

Q 4: Why did the grandfather name his son "Abdullah"? (After his favourite idol "Allah").

Q 5: Why was Mohammad's god named after a pagan idol in the Kaba?

Q 6: Is it right to borrow your god from a pagan idol? No! This proves Allah was a pre-Islamic idol.

Q 7: What is on top of a Sunni mosque? (moon). Why? Because Allah was the moon god worshipped by pre-Islamic pagan Arabs as the greatest god in the Kaba. Mohammad went one step further than pagan Arabs by teaching that Allah was the only god.

Q 8: Why did the pagan Arabs never accuse Mohammad of preaching a different Allah than the one they already worshipped? This was Allah the moon god according to archaeological evidence. Und 1574

Q 9: Why is the crescent moon the symbol of Islam? Why is a crescent moon on top of Sunni mosques, minarets and on Islamic flags? Why does Ramadan begin and end with the appearance of the crescent moon? Because Islam originates from pre-Islamic worship of Allah the moon-god.

Q10. Why did the Quran discuss Allah's three daughters, each being idols in the Kaba? Allah is pagan. "Have you then considered Al-Lat, and Al-Uzza (2 idols of the pagan Arabs) and Manat (another idol of the pagan Arabs)?" (Q 53:19,20). Allah the moon god married the sun goddess, who had 3 daughters.

Chap 3. Q1: Allah, Satan & Jehovah Compared. ALLAH is SATAN, disguising himself as God.(281)

Ask a Muslim to read each of 1-13, then ask him, "Who is better, Allah or Jehovah?" Ask Tick 'Jehovah'.

Ask him about 1: 'Is it a good thing or bad thing to cut your head off, as Allah commands in Q47:4?'

Ask him about 2: 'Is it a good thing or bad thing to mislead you & lie to you, as Allah admits in Q13:27?'

Ask him about 8: 'Is it a good thing or bad thing to take your wife & daughter as sex slaves, as Q33:50 commands?'

Ask him about 12: 'Is it a good thing or bad thing to beat your wife, as Q4:34 commands?'

Ask him 10: 'Is it a good thing or bad thing to send you, your wife & kids to hell as Allah says in Q32:13?'

Q2. Why do Allah and Satan have the same 13 bad beliefs? See chapter 281. Because Allah is Satan

disguising himself as God. Why did Quran get the prophets names right, but God's Name wrong? (Jehovah, not Allah). How do you feel praying to Satan 5 times a day? Don't you think that Muslim terrorists are behaving like Satan? It is the only explanation for their devilish behaviour.

Ch4. Q 2: How can Jesus Christ be the Son of God?(279) Ask, What does Jesus as 'Son of God' mean? (He will say 'little boy, physical son' as Q 6:101 says 'How can Allah have a son when he has no wife?').

Ask: 'What is the Greek word for 'Son'? (He says, 'I don't know.') Say, 'If Mohammad had've known Greek, he would never have started Islam, because there are 2 Gk words for 'Son', Teknon (boy) & Huios (same nature as, eg: Son of peace). Jesus has the same nature as God, and is not the 'little boy of God'.

Salvation: Ask: 'If you died tonight, do you know 100% for sure if you'd go to heaven?'

a) If 'No', ask 'Would you like to be 100% sure?' If 'Yes', then go through 'Stop' gospel tract questions.

b) If 'Yes', ask 'How can you be sure of heaven when Mohammad was not sure in Q 46:9 'nor do I know what will be done with me or with you.' Are you better than Mohammad? (see Und 276.51)

Quran denies Jesus' death. Mohammed in one unsupported opinion, violates the evidence and asks us to believe that: "They did not kill him (Jesus), nor crucified him, but it appeared so to them (the resemblance of Jesus was put over another man, and they killed that man)...Allah took him up to himself." Q4:157,158.

a) An opinion needs no evidence to support it. Mohammed's opinion in Q4:157,158 gave no evidence, since he lived 600 years after Jesus and 600 miles away. He was not an eye witness of Jesus' life, death or resurrection. He has no authority and no credibility on Jesus since he never knew Him. (So obvious!)

The facts of Christ's death & resurrection are supported by the evidence of many expert witnesses. Mary.

b) Would God darken the sun for 3 hours as Matthew, Mark, Luke, Amos, Thallus ("On the whole world there pressed a most fearful darkness" 52AD), Phlegon (80AD) record, for an unnamed nobody?

c) Would God deceive all the witnesses & all mankind? No! God is not a deceiver but Allah is (Q15:39).

d) Would an unnamed nobody on the cross pray "Father forgive them for they know not what they do"?

Would an unnamed nobody on the cross promise a dying thief "Today shall you be with me in paradise"?

Would an unnamed nobody on the cross ask John to take care of Mary, Jesus' mother? (John 19:26,27).

Islam asks us to reject the laws of evidence on Christ's death, but uphold them on all else. (4 witnesses).

Would your mother know you? (Yes). Would Mary know Jesus? (Yes).

e) Quran's lie gives no details and no witnesses. The Bible gives many details and many witnesses.

f) If the Jews crucified a fake, look-alike Jesus, as the Quran says in 4:157,158, this means that they buried the fake, look-alike Jesus in the tomb. When Christians announced Jesus' resurrection, all the Jews needed to do to destroy Christianity was to display the dead, "fake, look-alike Jesus" out of the tomb.

Question: Why did the Jews NOT do this, when they could've destroyed Christianity in one day?

Answer: Because there was NO fake, look-alike Jesus as Quran claims & the real Jesus rose from the dead as the Bible & all eyewitnesses declare. This proves Quran, Mohammad, Islam to be false, lying deceivers.

Chap 13. Read Understanding p.1278,1279 "Jesus Christ is Greater than Mohammad" (286) and ask, "Who is greater in miracle-working power & love, Jesus or Mohammad?" You will say 'Jesus every time'

Chap 23. Read Understanding p.1282 "The Character of Mohammad"(289). Ask, "How would you like Mohammad to do these 21 evil things to you, your wife & your children?" Would you hate Islam for this?

Chap 16. Und p.1276 "The Bible is not corrupted" (285). Muslims reject the Bible, saying it is changed.

Question 1: Who corrupted the Bible? What was his name? (No Muslim knows this). Name the source?

Question 2: Which parts are corrupted? Which parts are true? Why hasn't Islam made a correct Bible?

Question 3: When was it corrupted? What year? Name the source? How do you know the source is true?

Question 4: How do we know that the Bible today is the same as originally given, without corruption?

Answer: 3 first century writers quote from every New Testament book (except III John) in 364 random quotes that are the same as our King James Bible today. (Ante-Nicene Fathers, Vol.1, p.45-131).Und1255,80 Why is Quran badly written? repetitive, no love, hates non Muslims, hell threats, incomplete, no creation or end of the earth, no chronology, no historical narrative, fear, makes war a divine law, no logical train of thought, different literary style to Bible, contradicts Bible prophets, endorsed by Jinn (demons)72:6,13. 1277

Ch19. 478.10. Why do Muslim countries have troubles, hatred, killing, wars, but **Christian countries** have peace, prosperity and happiness? It is because the Bible and Quran define each countries thinking. Why do millions of people flee from Muslim countries to Christian, Bible based countries? You rarely see people escaping from Christian countries to Muslim countries.

10. Who is the Son of God? (282 Understanding)

Bible Reading: John 1:1-14; Exodus 19:1-20; “Not that any man has seen the Father” John 6:46.

Aim: To know Who the Son of God is. If no man has seen the Father, Who did OT saints see as Jehovah?

Introduction: One of the most interesting subjects in the Bible is the Son of God. The New Testament teaches us that **Jesus Christ** is the **Son of God** (100% God) and the **Son of man** (100% man). The Old Testament describes Jehovah God going out from heaven (Micah 5:2), coming down to earth (Exodus 3:8) and visiting people (Exodus 3:16) to comfort, instruct, protect and judge evil. The Son of God is the part of God that **interacts** with the physical universe (as a screen monitor interfaces between a hard drive and man) (Micah 5:2). The Son of God is not a sexual Son (Gk: Teknon), but a **same nature Son** (Gk: Huios).

I. How is the Son of God (Who became Jesus Christ) Described in the Bible?

1. The **Finger** of God, in miracle power. “If I with the finger of God cast out devils,” Luke 11:20; Ex 8:19
2. The **Arm** of Jehovah, strong in power. “to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?” Isaiah 53:1; Jo 12:38
3. The **Hand** of Jehovah. ‘the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?’ Job 12:9; Ezek 37:1; Prov. 21:1; Dan.5:5
4. The **Face** of God & the **Name** of God. ‘they shall see his face; his name shall be in their foreheads’ Rev22:4
5. The **Feet** of Jehovah at His return. ‘his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives’ Zech 14:4
6. The **Lamb** of God, our Saviour. ‘Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world’ 1: 29
7. The **Word** of God. “the word of the LORD came unto Abram” (Gen. 15:1). “the Word was God” Jo 1:1
“The Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.” John 1:14.

8. The **Son** of God, the full nature of God. “I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.” John 1:34
Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel. Jo1:49
They that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God. Mat 14:33
When the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God. Matthew 27:54.

Nebuchadnezzar saw the Son of God in the fire. ‘the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.’ Daniel 3:25
The angel said to her “that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.” Lk. 1:35

9. **Creator**. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. John 1:3

10. The **Image** of the invisible God. Colossians 1:15. Image is profile, exact representation (Gk:1504).

11. All the **Fullness** of the Godhead bodily. Colossians 2:9.

12. The **Life giver**. “In him was life; and the life was the light of men.” John 1:4

13. The **True Light** which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. John 1:9

14. The likeness of a **man on the throne** (Ezekiel 1:26) was the **God of Israel** (Ezekiel 10:20).

15. The One whose **Goings forth** have been from of old, from everlasting. Micah 5:2. The **Goer out**.

16. The **Angel** of Jehovah. Exodus 3:1-4. ‘The angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire.’

17. The **Son** of God appeared in the Old Testament as a **man**, as the Angel of Jehovah, as a **fire** and cloud.

18. The **Fire** of God. The Son of God appeared as a **fire** to:

i) **Abraham** “When the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces. In the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram” Gen.15:17,18

ii) **Moses** “the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush” Ex 3:2

iii) **Israel** leaving Egypt. “The LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night.” Exodus 13:21

iv) A **wall of fire** to protect Israel from Pharaoh’s army. “the LORD looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians.” Exodus 14:19,20,24

v) **Israel at Mt Sinai** before giving them the ten commandments. Exodus 19:16-20 “mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in **fire**; and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.” (Ex 19:18).

vi) Israel on the **Tabernacle**. “sight of the glory of LORD was like devouring fire.” Exodus 24:9-17-18.

vii) Consuming the **Burnt offering**. Leviticus 9:23,24. (Numbers 16:1-3,30-35)

viii) To consume **250 famous men** who supported Korah, Dathan and Abiram to rebel against Moses.

ix) God promised to speak to Israel not by **fire**, but by **Prophet Jesus Christ**. Deut. 18:15-18. John 5:46.

Conclusion: ‘He that believeth on the Son has everlasting life: he that believes not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abides on him.’ John 3:36. The Huio appearing in OT was conceived as Jesus.

11. Appearances of Jehovah in the Old Testament as the Son of God John 6:46 (283)

1. To **Adam** in the Garden of Eden. Genesis 3:8. ‘They heard the voice of the LORD God walking in...’

2. To the **Tower of Babel**. Genesis 11:5,7. ‘The LORD came down to see the city and the tower..’

3. To **Abram**. Genesis 12:7. ‘The LORD appeared unto Abram & said, Unto thy seed will I give this land’

4. To **Abram** to make a **covenant** with him. Genesis 15:17. ‘a smoking furnace & a burning lamp passed’

5. To **Hagar** as the Angel of Jehovah. Genesis 16:7,9,10,11,13

6. To **Abraham** and **Sarah** to announce the conception of Isaac. Genesis 17:1

7. To **Abraham** to discuss the destruction of **Sodom** and **Gomorrhah**. Genesis 18:1,2,21,33 and 19:24.

8. To **Sarah** to conceive Isaac. Genesis 21:1-4. ‘The LORD visited Sarah as he had said...’

9. To **Hagar** and **Ishmael** when cast out by Sarah in the desert. Genesis 21:9-21,17.

10. To **Abraham** when sacrificing Isaac. Genesis 22:10-18,11,15,16.

11. To **Abraham’s servant** getting a wife for Isaac at Haran. Genesis 24:40

12. To **Isaac** forbidding him going to Egypt. Genesis 26:1-6.

13. To **Isaac** at Beersheba after digging wells. Genesis 26:24.

14. To **Jacob** at the top of a ladder from earth to heaven. Genesis 28:13

15. To **wrestle** with Jacob and change his name to Israel. Genesis 32:24-30.

16. To **Jacob** to change his name to Israel. Genesis 35:9.

Jacob recounts to Joseph how God Almighty appeared to him at Luz (Gen 35:6) to bless him. (Gen 48:3)

17. To **Moses** at the burning bush as the angel of Jehovah, as Jehovah God, to go to Pharaoh (Ex. 3:1-18)

18. To **Moses** to give him signs to prove to Israel that God has appeared to him. (Exodus 4:1-5)

19. To **kill Moses in the inn**, because Moses neglected to circumcise his son. (Exodus 4:24-26).

20. Recounted to Moses how He appeared to Abraham, to Isaac and to Jacob as God Almighty. (Ex. 6:3)

21. To **Israel** leaving Egypt in a pillar of cloud by day, and a pillar of fire by night. (Exodus 13:21,22).

22. To Israel at the **Red Sea** as the angel of God to separate them from Pharaoh’s armies. (Exod 14:19,20)

23. To **Pharaoh’s armies** pursuing Israel in the Red Sea to take off their chariot wheels. (Exod 14:24,25)

24. To **Israel, standing on the rock in Horeb**, when Moses smote the rock to give water. (Exodus 17:5-7)

25. To **Israel at Mount Sinai**, to give Moses the **ten commandments**. (Exodus 19:11,17-20).

26. To **Israel in the wilderness** as an Angel to lead Israel into Canaan. (Exodus 23:20,21,23).

27. To **Moses, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, 70 elders** at Mt Sinai to give the 10 Commandments. (24:10,11,17)

28. To **Moses** in the cleft of a rock to see God’s back parts. (‘Thou shalt see my back parts’ Exodus 33:23)

29. To **Moses** at Mt Sinai to get the 10 Commandments. (‘LORD descended in a cloud & stood’ Ex. 34:5)

30. To **Moses** & Israel in the tabernacle. ‘the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.’ (Exodus 40:34,38).

31. To **Moses** from the tabernacle to instruct on offerings. (LORD called unto Moses and spake’ Lev.1:1)

32. To **all Israel**. (‘the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people. There came a fire out.’ Lev 9:23)

33. To **Moses** after the death of Nadab and Abihu. (I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy seat. Lev 16:2

34. To **Moses** in the tabernacle to number Israel. (LORD spake unto Moses..in the tabernacle. Numbers 1:1

35. To **Moses** in the tabernacle. ‘he heard the voice of one speaking to him from off the mercy seat. Num7:89

36. To **Israel** in the wilderness. So it was always: the cloud covered it by day, & the appearance of fire by night.9:16

37. To put Moses spirit on **70 elders**. ‘The LORD came down in a cloud and spake unto him..’ Num 11:25

38. To **rebuke Miriam** for criticizing Moses. ‘The LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.’ Numbers 12:5

39. To **all the congregation** when **Korah** led a rebellion against Moses. Numbers 16:19,42

40. To **Balaam** as the angel of the LORD when visiting Balak to curse Israel. Numbers 22:9,20-35.

41. To **Moses** before His death in the door of the tabernacle. Deut. 31:14,15. ‘the LORD appeared in tab’

42. To **Joshua** as the Captain of the host of the LORD. Joshua 5:13-15.

43. To **Joshua** and Israel at Bochim. Judges 2:1-4. (‘the similitude of the LORD shall he behold’ Num 12:8

44. To **Gideon** to deliver Israel from Midian. Judges 6:12,14,16,20,21.

45. To **Manoah** and his **wife** to declare the birth of Samson. Judges 13:3,9,13,16-18,20-22.

46. To **Samuel** as a boy. ‘The LORD came and stood and called as at other times, Samuel.’ I Sam. 3:9-14

47. To **Solomon** and **Israel** at Temple dedication in 1004BC. I Kings 8:10,11. ‘glory of the LORD filled.’

48. To **destroy 185,000 Assyrian soldiers** surrounding Jerusalem in 710 BC. 2 Kings 19:35; Isaiah 37:36.

49. To **Shadrach, Meshach, Abed-nego** in a furnace. ‘form of the fourth is like the Son of God’ Daniel 3:25

12. The Trinity and Bible Proofs that Jesus Christ is God (284 Understanding)

1. Matthew 28:17-20 “they worshipped him”, “All power is given to me”, “I am with you always” and “baptizing them in the **name** (*one God*) of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost” = **Trinity**.
2. In Matthew 3:1-3, Jesus Christ fulfils Isaiah 40:3 to ‘**Prepare** the way of Jehovah’ and our God.
3. John 1:1 “the word was God” (KJV, NIV), not ‘a god’ (NWT). a) Isaiah 44:8 ‘Is there a God beside me?’ b) The absence of the article before “theos” (God) identifies “word” as the subject (Colwell’s rule) Ans855 ‘The subject is identified by the article (ho logos) and the predicate (theos) without it.’ **AT Robertson** 5.4. John did not use the word for “Godlike or a lesser god” (**theios**) to describe Jesus, but used “theos” (God). **All early writers** disagree with JWs. (Irenaeus, Theophilus, Clement, Tertullian, Origen, Cyprian, Tatian). **All modern Greek** experts disagree with JWs. (Zodhiates, AT Robertson, Wuest, Vine, Vincent, Mantey)
4. John 1:3 “All things were made by him” Malachi 2:10 “Hath not one God created us?” Jesus is Creator.
5. John 3:13 “Son of man which **is in heaven**.” Jesus is omnipresent (on earth and in heaven at same time)
6. John 4:42 “Christ, the **Saviour** of the world.” Isaiah 43:11 “Jehovah; beside me there is no saviour.”
7. John 5:18 “said God was his Father, **making himself equal with God**”. John believed it and quoted it.
8. John 5:23 “all men should honour the Son, **even as** they honour the Father” Do you honour the Son as God?
9. John 6:46 “Not that any man hath seen the Father.” Who did OT saints see who they said was God? Is6:5
10. John 8:24 “If ye believe not that **I am**, ye shall die in your sins.” Jehovah is “I am” in Exodus 3:1-14.
11. John 8:58,59 “Before Abraham was, **I am**. They took up stones to cast at him.” Jesus said He is God.
12. John 10:30 “I and my Father are One. They took up stones to stone him.” No stoning if agree with God.
13. John 10:33 “thou being a man, **makest thyself God**. They sought again to take him (39)”. Why?
14. John 16:15 “**All things** that the Father hath are **mine**.” All the Father’s attributes as God are Christ’s.
15. John 17:5 “the glory which I had with thee before the world was.” Isaiah 42:8 “I am Jehovah: my glory will I not give to another.” Jesus is Jehovah because **he alone shares Jehovah’s exclusive glory**.
16. John 20:28 “Thomas said unto **him** (Jesus), My Lord and **my God**.” No rebuke for blasphemy or error.
17. Acts 20:28 “Feed the church of **God**, which **he** (*God*) hath purchased with **his** own blood.” Jesus = God
18. I Cor. 1:2 “all that in every place **call** upon the name of Jesus Christ.” Prayer to Jesus makes him God.
19. I Corinthians 15:47 ‘the second man is **the Lord** from heaven’ This is Jesus. No man is from heaven.
20. II Corinthians 13:14 is the Apostolic Benediction. “The grace of the **Lord Jesus Christ**, and the love of **God**, and the communion of the **Holy Ghost**, be with you all. Amen.” (II Corinthians 13:14).
Why is there a change in the order of the persons of the Trinity, compared to Matthew 28:19, if not to show that in this Trinity none is before or after the other, and none is better than another?
21. Philippians 2:6 “Who being in the form of God (in His pre-incarnate state Christ had the form of God) thought it not robbery to be equal with God.” (a prize to be held on to, not a prize to be won. AT Robertson).
22. Colossians 2:9 “In **him** (*Christ*) dwells all the fullness (*exhausts the limits*) of the **Godhead** bodily.”
23. I Thes 4:14 “them also which sleep in Jesus will **God** bring with him.” Jesus returns as God at rapture.
24. I Timothy 3:16 “**God** was manifest in the flesh.” Jesus is God the Son conceived in Mary.
25. Titus 2:13 “the **great God** and our Saviour Jesus Christ.” Granville-Sharp rule: Jesus is God and Saviour.
26. Hebrews 1:6 “Let all the angels of God **worship him**.” Only worship God. Matt 4:10, Ps97:7 Son is God
27. Hebrews 1:8 “To the **Son** he saith, ‘Thy throne, **O God**, is forever and ever’” Psalm 45:6,7. Son is God.
28. Hebrew 1:10 “And (*to the Son he saith*), Thou, **Lord**, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the **earth**; and the **heavens** are the works of thine hands: thou art the **same**.” Son is unchangeable creator. Ps102:24
29. Hebrews 1:13 To which of the angels said he, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool? 35
30. I John 5:7 “There are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.” The heavenly and earthly witnesses in v.7,8 are confirmed in v.9 by God and men. The masculine article (oi) for “that” in v.7 is derived from the masculine nouns “Father and Word” in v.7.
31. Revelation 1:17,18 “I am the first and the last: I am he that liveth and was dead;” **Jesus** = first and last. Revelation 1:11 “I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last.” Jesus = first and last = Alpha and Omega. Revelation 22:12,13 “I come quickly; I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last.” Jesus=Alpha & Omega. Revelation 1:8 “I am Alpha and Omega, the Almighty.” **Jesus** = first & last = Alpha & Omega =**Almighty**
32. Revelation 22:3 “the throne of God and of the Lamb.” Both God and the Lamb equally own the throne. Revelation 22:4 “**his servants** shall serve him.” Both God and the Lamb equally own the same servants. Revelation 22:3 “they shall see **his face**.” Both God and the Lamb have the same face. Revelation 22:4 “**his name** shall be in their foreheads.” Both God and the Lamb have the same name.

Revelation 20:6 “they shall be **priests** (of God and of Christ), and shall reign with **HIM** a thousand years”
Revelation 21:22 “for (the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb) are the **temple** of it.” Both are temple of NJ
Revelation 21:23 “for (the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light) thereof.” Both light of NJ
33. God identifies Himself as “us” (a Trinity) in: ‘**God** said “let us make man in our image”’ Genesis 1:26 ‘**Jehovah God** said, “Behold the man is become as one of us . . .’ Genesis 3:22.
‘**Jehovah** came down . . . the **Lord** said, let us go down.’ Genesis 11:5,7 ‘who will go for us?’ Isaiah 6:8.
34. Exodus 3:14 “**I AM** hath sent me unto you.” ‘I AM’ is the name of the **angel of Jehovah, Jehovah, God** (2,4,6) & **Jesus** in John 8:58 “Before Abraham was, I AM” & John 8:24 “If ye believe not that I AM”
35. Psalms 110:1. God told David that David’s son would be David’s God. ‘The **LORD** (*Jehovah*) said unto my **Lord** (*Adonai*), Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.’
Jesus applied this to Himself in Matthew 22:41-45 as a question: ‘If David then **call him Lord**, how is he **his son**?’ This shows that **Jesus Christ** would be both a **man** descended from David and **David’s God**.
36. Isaiah 6:1-8,5. “Mine eyes have seen the **King, Jehovah of hosts**” on the throne in heaven. God asked Isaiah “who will go for us?” (‘us’ = trinity). In John 12:37-41, John said, “These things said Esaias when he saw **his** (*Jesus*) glory, and spake of **him** (*Jesus*).” Jesus was the King, Jehovah of hosts that Isaiah saw.
37. Isaiah 9:6 ‘Unto us a **child** is born (*human Jesus*), unto us a **son** is given (*God the Son*): his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, **The Mighty God**.” Jehovah is Mighty God in Isaiah 10:21; Jer32:18; Ps 50:1
38. Isaiah 44:6 ‘Thus saith **Jehovah** the King of Israel (Father) and **his** redeemer **Jehovah** of hosts (Son)”
39. Isaiah 48:12,13,16 “Hearken unto me . . . Mine hand also has laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand has spanned the heavens: . . . Come ye near unto me . . . the Lord GOD, and his Spirit has sent me.” Me, mine, my and me is God the Son describing his two works of creation and of incarnation to save man.
40. Ezekiel 44:1,2 “This gate shall be shut . . . because **Jehovah**, the **God of Israel** has entered in by it.” In Luke 19:45-47 Jesus, who is Jehovah, fulfilled this prophecy, entering the east gate on a colt in 33AD.
41. Hosea 4:1 and 5:15. Jehovah will return to ‘my place’ (*heaven*), till the Jews admit their offence of killing Jesus. “Hear the word of the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) (4:1), **I** will go and return to my place (*heaven*), till they (*Jews*) acknowledge their offence (*of killing Jesus*), and seek my face: in their affliction (*7 year tribulation*) they (*Jews*) will seek me early.” Jehovah the Son came from heaven to be born of Mary as a man, he was rejected and crucified by the Jews. The resurrected Lord Jesus returned to heaven. Jesus will return when the Jews acknowledge their offence of killing Jesus. This occurs after the 7 year tribulation.
42. Zechariah 11:4,12,13. “Thus saith the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) my God; (v.4). If ye think good, give me my price; So they weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver (v.12). . . . I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD” (Zechariah 11:4,12,13). (silver, temple floor, potter field) These three prophecies were fulfilled in Judas betraying Jesus Christ in Matthew 26:14-16 and 27:3-10.
43. Zechariah 12:9-10. When Jesus Christ returns to earth, He is identified as **Jehovah God** whom Israel pierced on the cross. “**I** (*Jehovah*) will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem (v.9). They (*Israel*) shall look upon me (*Jehovah*) whom they have pierced.” Jesus fulfilled this in John 19:37.
44. Zechariah 14:3,4,5,9. When **Jesus Christ** returns to earth on the Mount of Olives, He is identified as **Jehovah God** (Zechariah 14:3,4). ‘Then shall the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) go forth and fight against those nations, And **his** feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives (v.3-4). . . . the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) my God shall come, and all the saints with thee (v.5). . . . the **LORD** (*Jehovah*) shall be king over all the earth.’
When Jesus ascended to heaven from the Mount of Olives, two angels told those witnesses present that “this **same Jesus** shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.” (Acts 1:10-12).
45. In Zechariah 2:8-11, **Jehovah the Son** states twice that **Jehovah the Father** has sent Him to Israel. This proves that there are at least two persons in the Godhead, both called Jehovah. “For thus saith Jehovah of hosts (*the Son*) . . . (v.8) Ye shall know that **Jehovah of hosts** (*the Father*) hath sent me (v.9). ‘**I** (*Jehovah the Son*) will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that **Jehovah of hosts** (*Father*) hath sent me unto thee.” (v.11).
Lesson: Jehovah (the Father) sends Jehovah (the Son). Two persons here are named Jehovah. This clearly proves that Jesus Christ in His pre-incarnate state is fully Jehovah God.
46. In Zechariah 3:2 “**Jehovah** said unto **Satan, Jehovah rebuke thee**, O Satan”.
One person in the Jehovah Godhead speaks about another person in the Jehovah Godhead. See Isaiah 48:16
Rules of Grammar dictate that: “**Jehovah** (the first person = person speaking) said unto **Satan** (the second person = person spoken to), **Jehovah** (the third person = person spoken about) rebuke thee.”

47. Malachi 3:1 “the Lord (Heb: Ha Adon= God) shall suddenly come to his temple.” Jesus fulfilled this as God coming to His temple at the start of His ministry in John 2:13-17 and Matthew 21:12,13 “My house”

48. Both God and the Son are the **only Judge** (“Arise, O God, Judge the earth.” Psalm 82:8), but the Father is **not** the Judge (“The Father judgeth no man, but hath committed **all judgment** unto the Son.” John 5:22

49. Both God and the Son are the **only Saviour**. “Jehovah; beside me there is **no saviour**” Isaiah 43:11;J4:42

50. Both God and the Son are the **only Creator**. “Hath not **one God** created us?” Malachi 2:10; John 1:3.

51. Both God and the Son have **same glory**. ‘I am Jehovah: **my glory** will I not give to another. Is.42:8; J17:5

52. Both God and the Son have the **same voice** as the sound of **many waters**. Ezekiel 43:2 and Rev. 1:15.

53. Both are **Lord of all**. ‘Christ: he is **Lord of all**’ Acts 10:36; ‘Father, Lord of heaven and earth’ Matt 11:25

54. Both have **witnesses**. ‘Ye are my witnesses’ Isaiah 43:10; ‘Ye shall be witnesses unto me.’ Acts 1:8.

55. Both are the **Rock**. ‘Jehovah, He is the Rock’ Deut.32:3,4. ‘The rock that followed them was **Christ**’ I Cor 10:4

56. Both **forgive sins**: “Son, thy sins be forgiven thee. Who can forgive sins but **God only**?” Mark 2:5,7

57. Micah 5:2 The eternal second member of the trinity would be born as a human baby in Bethlehem, “But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall **he** (*Jesus Christ, God the Son*) come forth unto **me** (*God the Father*) that is to be ruler in Israel; whose **goings forth** have been from of **old**, from **everlasting**.” This says of Christ: “whose (Christ’s) **goings forth** have been from of **old** (Heb: qedmah ⁶⁹²⁴=eternal), from **everlasting** (Heb: olam ⁵⁷⁶⁹=eternity)”. **Habakkuk 1:12** uses ‘qedmah’ the same word of Jehovah: “Art thou not from **everlasting** (Heb: qedmah ⁶⁹²⁴= eternal) O Jehovah my God.”

58. The Son is the part of God who “goes forth” or “goes out” from God to **interact with the physical universe, to visit people, to comfort, deliver or bring a message to them**, as seen in these passages:

a) Micah 5:2 “**he** (*Son*) come forth unto **me** whose **goings forth** have been from of old, from **everlasting**”

b) Micah 1:3 Jehovah **comes forth** out of **his place** & will come down & tread upon the high places of the earth.

c) Hosea 6:3 “Jehovah: his **going forth** is prepared as the morning; and he shall **come** unto us as the rain.”

d) Zechariah 14:3 “Then shall the LORD **go forth** and fight against those nations...his feet shall stand...”

e) Isaiah 26:21 ‘The LORD **cometh out** of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity

f) Isaiah 37:36 ‘Then the angel of the LORD **went forth**, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians 185,000:

g) Isaiah 42:13 “The LORD shall **go forth** as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war:”

h) Isaiah 48:16 “the Lord GOD, and his Spirit, hath **sent me**.”

i) Isaiah 61:1 “the LORD hath anointed me to preach...; he hath **sent me** to bind up the broken hearted,”

j) Zechariah 2:8 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; After the glory hath he **sent me** unto the nations which :

k) Genesis 11:5 “The LORD **came down** to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.”

l) Exodus 19:20 “And the LORD **came down** upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount:”

m) Numbers 11:25 “And the LORD **came down** in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that

n) Numbers 12:5 ‘And the LORD **came down** in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle

o) Psalm 18:9,10 “He bowed the heavens also, and **came down**... And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly”

p) Psalms 19:5 “Which is as a bridegroom **coming out** of his chamber, His **going forth** is from the end of heaven

q) Psalms 108:11 “Wilt not thou, O God, **go forth** with our hosts?”

r) Daniel 5:5 ‘In the same hour **came forth** fingers of a man’s hand, and wrote over against the candlestick

s) John 16:28 “I **came forth** from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father... by this we believe that thou **camest forth** from God.” (30). 3:17; 4:34; 5:23,24,36,37,38; 6:38

59. If “**No man hath seen the Father**” (John 6:46), who did OT saints see who they said was God? Isa.6:5 It was **God the Son** who spoke to and walked with **Adam** (‘voice of **Jehovah God walking**’ Genesis 3:8). It was **God the Son** who spoke to **Hagar** (Genesis 16:7-14) ‘Jehovah that spake unto her.’ 13. It was **God the Son** who spoke to **Abraham** (Genesis 18:1,13,17,20-22,33; “Jehovah from Jehovah” 19:24 It was **God the Son** with whom **Jacob** wrestled: ‘I have **seen God** face to face.’ Genesis 32:28,30; It was **God the Son** whom **Moses** worshipped as the **Angel of Jehovah**, as **God** and as **Jehovah** at the bush in Exodus 3:2,4,6: ‘The **angel of the Lord** appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the **midst of a bush**’ (v.2). ‘**God** called unto him out of the **midst of the bush**’ (4). “I am **come down**” (8) It was **God the Son** who **led Israel** in a pillar of cloud by day, and a pillar of fire by night. ‘**Jehovah** went before them’ in Exodus 13:21 is ‘the **angel of God** which went before’ (Exodus 14:19). It was **God the Son** whom the **elders** of Israel saw as the **God of Israel**. (Exodus 24:9,10,11). It was **God the Son** whom **Joshua** worshipped as the **Captain of the host of Jehovah**. (Joshua 5:14).

It was **God the Son** whom **Manoah** saw, saying ‘We shall surely die, because we have seen **God**’ Judges 13:22 It was **God the Son** whom **Samuel** saw ‘Jehovah came, stood, called’ (10) ‘Jehovah **appeared**’ I Samuel 3:21 It was **God the Son** whom **Solomon** saw twice: “Jehovah...**appeared unto him twice**.” I Kings 3:5 and 9:2. It was **God the Son** whom **Isaiah** saw, “**mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord (Jehovah) of hosts**. (Is 6:5) John 12:41 says this was **God the Son**: “when he saw his (Christ’s) glory”.

It was **God the Son** whom **Ezekiel** saw and worshipped as a **man sitting on the throne** (Ezekiel 1:26,28) who was later identified as the **God of Israel** (Ezekiel 10:20).

60. God the Father and God the Son talk to or about each other in these 20 passages:

Micah 5:2; Isaiah 48:12,13,16 and 44:6; Ezekiel 44:1,2; Hosea 4:1; 5:15; Psalm 2:4-9,12; 45:6,7; 110:1; Zechariah 2:8-11; 3:1,2; 11:4,12,13; 12:4,10; Hebrews 1:6,8,10,13; Genesis 1:26; 3:22; 11:5-7; 18:17-22.

61. Jesus Christ’s **twin nature** is seen: a) **sleeping** as a man (Mark 4:35-41), **stilling storm** as God (Ps.107:29. b) **praying** as man, **walking on water** as God (Matt 14:22-27). c) **weeping** at funeral, **raising Lazarus** (John 11 d) **hungry** as man, **cursing fig tree** as God (Mark 11:12-21). e) **crucified** as man, **blacking sun** as God (Mk 15)

62. Jesus **accepted worship** (proskuneo):Matt.8:2; 9:18; 14:33; 15:25; 20:20; 28:9,17;Mark 5:6; Luke 24:52;Jn9:38

63. Clarification of some JW misunderstood verses:

i) **Rev. 3:14** “**beginning** (Gk: Arche) of the creation of God.” Eg: architect (source), archbishop (ruler). God is the ‘arche’ ‘the **beginning** (arche) and the end’ in Rev.21:6 and 22:13. Jesus is beginner and ruler.

ii) **Colossians 1:15,18** “the **firstborn** (Gk: prototokos 4416 = **ruler**, first rank) of every creature.” Christ is **never** called **first-created** (Gk: protoktisis) in NT. Prototokos in Rom. 8:29; Heb.1:6; Rev.1:5.

iii) **John 14:28** “The Father is **greater** (Gk: **meizon**) than I”, not “**better** (Gk: kreitton)”. The Father as sender is superior in office (not in nature) to the Son. President and police are greater, not better than us.

iv) **I Corinthians 11:3** “the head of the **woman** is the **man**; and the **head of Christ is God**.” As woman submits to man (both equal nature), so the **Son** in becoming man submits to the **Father** (both equal nature).

v) **I Corinthians 15:28** “When all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the **Son also be subject unto him**...” “Subject” does not refer to the Son’s nature, but to **His voluntary subjection to the Father** to become man to save man and to **mediate** between man and the Father (I Tim.2:5) **only until the end of the millennium**. Then, when the redemption task is complete, the Son **ceases acting as Mediator** and delivers up the administration of the earthly kingdom to the Father. Then the **Triune God will reign as God** and no longer through the man Christ Jesus. “He (Christ) shall reign over the house of Jacob forever” (Luke 1:33).

vi) **I Corinthians 8:6** “But to us there is but **one God, the Father**, of whom are all things, and we in him; and **one Lord Jesus Christ**, by whom are all things, and we by him.” “Lord” does not mean that the Son is inferior to the Father, because “**Lord**” often refers to God (Matt. 11:25). The Father is the **author** of the plan of creation and salvation. The Son is the **agent** by whom all is created and through whom it is given to us.

vii) **Proverbs 8:22,23** “I was set up from everlasting” This is not saying that Christ was created, but that God **brought out** His **wisdom** to create the universe. Wisdom is personified as a **woman** (her voice 8:1,**12**)

What’s Wrong with the Watchtower and Jehovah’s Witnesses?

1. They **forbid blood transfusions** which leads to many deaths. Would you let the WT kill your children?
2. They **falsely prophesied Armageddon in 1975**, Oct.1914, 1925,
3. They preach a **false gospel of works** rather than Christ for salvation.Gal.2:16,21; 3:10-14,22-26; Eph.2:8-10
4. They deny the **Trinity** as taught in Matthew 28:19; Isaiah 48:12,13,16; I John 5:7; II Cor.13:14.
5. They deny **Jesus Christ is “God manifest in the flesh”**. (I Timothy 3:16).
6. They deny believers go to **heaven** except for 144,000 JWs. (Rev.19:1 great crowd in heaven; II Cor.5:1,8)
7. They deny **hell**, but Jesus taught it in Mark 9:44,46,48; “Ev punishment” Mt25:46; torment Luke 16:19-31
8. They deny **Jesus Christ’s future visible return to earth**. Rev.1:7; Zech 1:4-5; Acts 1:11.
9. They deny the **personality of the Holy Spirit**. (Answers 929 for 23 personal attributes of HS).
10. They deny **Jesus died on a cross**, but on a stake. (“nails” John 20:25; “over his head” Matthew 27:37.
11. They deny **Christ died for our personal sins**. Rom.5:8; I Cor.15:3; I John 2:2; 3:5; I Peter 2:24; 3:18.
12. They deny **Jesus rose bodily from the dead**, but only as a **spirit**. Luke 24:37,39; John 2:19-21;Acts 20:31
13. They deny **soul consciousness after death**. (Rev 6:9,10; Isaiah 14:9,10; Ezekiel 32:21,30,31;Phil 1:23
14. They deny **present tense salvation**. John 3:36; Rom.8:16; I John 3:2; 5:12,13; I Cor.1:18; II Cor.2:15; Eph 2:8
15. They deny that **Jesus keeps believers saved**. John 10:28; Rom.8:29,38,39; I Peter 1:4,5; I John 2:25; 5:13.
16. They **change verses** to deny Jesus is God. John 1:1; 8:58; Heb 1:6,8; Zech 12:10; Acts 20:28;Col 1:16,17
17. They **forbid** members from reading anti WT material, or proofs of the trinity or deity of Christ.

13. JESUS CHRIST IS GREATER THAN MOHAMMAD (286)

To understand which religion is the true religion (Christianity or Islam), we should study:

i) Its **founders** (Christ & Mohammed), ii) Its **book** (Bible and Quran), iii) Its **God** (Jehovah and Allah). Who has the greater credentials, Jesus or Mohammed? You decide yourself. Compare these differences:

1. **Jesus raised the dead.** Mohammed couldn't. Jesus raised Lazarus after being dead for 4 days (John 11), Jairus' daughter (Luke 8:49-56) and the widow of Nain's son (Luke 7:11-17). This means that Jesus has power to raise all people from the dead, including you.
2. **Jesus healed all sicknesses.** Mohammed couldn't. Jesus healed 10 **lepers** (Luke 17:11-19), a man born **blind** (John 9), paralysed (Matt. 8:5-13), **dumb, maimed, lame** multitudes (Matt. 15:29-31), withered hand (Mark 3:1-5), hunchback (Luke 13:11), replaced a severed ear (Luke 22:50, 51), healed from a distance (John 4:46-54). "As many as touched him were made whole." (Mark 6:56).
3. **Jesus had power over nature.** Mohammed didn't. Jesus stilled storms and waves (Mark 4:35-41). Jesus multiplied 5 loaves and 2 fishes to feed 5000 men (John 6:1-14). Jesus walked on the water (John 6:15-21; Matthew 14:22-36). Jesus cast demons out of an insane, demonised man (Mark 5:1-20).
4. **Jesus had power to forgive sins.** Mohammed didn't. 'Son of man has power upon earth to forgive sins' 24 This proves that Jesus is God. "Who can forgive sins, but God alone?" (Luke 5:17-26).
5. **Jesus rose from the dead.** Mohammed didn't. (John 20:1-31; Luke 24:1-53). Jesus raised Himself from the dead: "Destroy this temple and in three days I will raise it up." John 2:19.
6. **Jesus ascended visibly to heaven.** Mohammed didn't. (cloud received him out of their sight. Acts 1:9-11).
7. **Jesus accepted worship as God.** Mohammed didn't (Matthew 28:17; John 9:38). Would Jesus lie?
8. **Jesus claimed equality with God.** Mohammed didn't. John called Jesus: 'the Word was God.' John 1:1. 'Jews sought to kill him, because he said that God was his Father, making himself **equal with God.**' John 5:18 Jesus said He was God: "If ye believe not that **I am**, ye shall die in your sins." John 8:24; '**I am**' 8:58 "That all men should honour the Son, **even as** they honour the Father." John 5:23. Do you do this? Thomas called Jesus "My Lord and **my God.**" John 20:28. Jesus has **120 attributes of God.** (Ans811) Paul called Jesus: "God was manifest in the flesh." I Timothy 3:16. Isaiah called Jesus: "**The Mighty God.**" Isaiah 9:6. "Father, Word, Holy Ghost...**are one.**" I John 5:7
9. The **Prophets** called **Jesus Christ the "Son of God"** meaning that He was identical with God. **Quest:** How can God have a Son? **A:** As man is **body, soul, spirit**, so God is **Father, Son, Holy Spirit**. **a) Daniel** called Jesus the Son of God: "the form of the fourth is like the **Son of God.**" Daniel 3:28. **b) David** said God has a Son: "Kiss the **Son** lest he be angry." Psalm 2:12. **c) Solomon** said God has a Son: "Who has established all the ends of the earth? (*God*) What is **his name**, and what is **his son's name**, if you can tell?" Proverbs 30:5. **d) Gabriel** called Jesus the Son of God: 'He shall be great, & shall be called the **Son of the Highest** (32), that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the **Son of God.**' Luke 1:26-35. **e) Jesus** called Himself the Son of God on 5 occasions: John 3:18; 5:25; 9:35; 10:36; 11:4. **f) God the Father** called Jesus "my beloved **Son**" at His **baptism** (Matt 3:17), **transfiguration** (17:5). **g) 8 New Testament characters** calling Jesus the Son of God are: **John the Baptist** (John 1:34), **Nathanael** (John 1:49); **Peter** (John 6:69); **Martha** (John 11:27); **John** (John 20:31); **Centurion** 'Truly this was the Son of God.' (Matt. 27:54); **Paul** (Rom.1:4); **Ethiopian Eunuch** (Acts 8:37).
10. **Jesus was sinless.** Mohammed was a sinner, a murderer. Those saying Jesus was sinless: Pilate's wife (Matt. 27:19), Pilate (Matthew 27:24), Thief on the cross (Luke 23:41); Judas (Matthew 27:4).
11. **Jesus died for the sins of the world.** Mohammed didn't. "While we were yet sinners, Christ died for us." (Romans 5:8). 'The Lord has laid on him the iniquity of us all.' (Isaiah 53:6).
12. **Jesus fulfilled many Old Testament prophecies.** Mohammed didn't. See 45 Prophecies (Answers 12).
13. **Jesus prophesied the future.** Mohammed didn't. Examples include:
 - a) The Roman destruction of **Jerusalem**. (Luke 19:41-44).
 - b) The **only escape** from this Roman invasion was to flee to the mountains when you see Jerusalem surrounded with armies. (Luke 21:20-24).
 - c) False Christs, wars, famines, disease, earthquakes, gospel preached worldwide (Matt. 24:1-14).
 - d) The Roman destruction of the **Temple**. (Matthew 24:2).

- e) **Jerusalem** being under **Gentile control** until the end of the age. (Luke 21:24).
14. **Jesus gave superior teachings.** Mohammed's teachings are repetitive, hate filled, many threats of hell, nonsense (turning people to apes), violent, inciting to war, contradictory, fatalistic, anti-Christ, anti-Christian, fear of Allah's punishment, and discriminating against women (Q4:34).
 15. **Jesus promised to return to earth** to set up His kingdom, resurrect and judge all men, **Mohammed didn't**, "I will come again" (John 14:3). Angels promised His return (Acts 1:10,11).
 16. **Jesus cast out demons** who called him "the Holy One of God" (Luke 4:31-37). **Mohammed didn't**, but accepted the help of demons/jinn to spread Islam. ('some of us (*jinn*) are Muslims' Q72:1-14).
 17. Jesus' **place of birth** (Bethlehem in Micah 5:2) and **time of coming** to offer Himself as King of Israel (30 March, 33AD in Daniel 9:24-26) were prophesied by the prophets Micah and Daniel.
 18. **Jesus showed love, compassion and forgiveness to sinners** (eg: Woman taken in adultery, harlots, sufferers) **Mohammed didn't** (100 lashes for adulterer (24:2), cut off a thief's hand (5:39)).
 19. **Jesus sent the Holy Spirit** as our Comforter, **Mohammed didn't**. "But the Comforter, **which is the Holy Ghost**, whom the Father will send in my name.." (**John 14:26**, 16-18; 16:7-14). Holy Spirit is the Comforter, not Mohammed because **a) He shall be with you forever** (John 14:16). **b) The disciples knew Him "ye know him."** (John 14:17). **c) He shall be in you** (John 14:17). **d) Be called the Holy Ghost** (John 14:26). **e) Be called the Spirit of Truth.** (John 16:13); M abrogated. **f) Glorify Jesus** (John 16:14). Mohammed did none of these. Islam hopes **you won't read John 14:26**.
 20. **Jesus' birth and death** were **witnessed by signs in heaven**. The Bethlehem star guided the wise men from the east (Matthew 2:1,2,9-7). Darkness covered the earth for 3 hours at His death from 12 noon to 3pm (Matth. 27:45; Mark 15:33). Mohammed had no heavenly signs witnessing his birth or death.
 21. **Jesus gave us a high moral example to follow.** Mohammed gave us a **low moral example** of murdering people to spread Islam, stealing, taking slave girls and other men's wives, lying, etc.
 22. **Jesus won people by love, truth, miracles.** Mohammed won people by the **sword, violence, threats and terror** ('Make war' 8:39; 9:73 'Fight' 9:29; 'Fighting is obligatory for you' 2:216; 'cut' 8:12).
 23. **Jesus preached peace** ('Peace I leave with you' John 14:27) and **love your enemies** (Matthew 5:44), **Mohammed preached fighting** ("Fighting is obligatory." Q2:216; "Make war on them." Q 8:39).
 24. **Jesus commanded Christians to love one another.** Mohammed commanded Muslims to **fight Jews and Christians**. "Fight against those to whom the Scriptures were given." (Q9:29). "Believers (Muslims), take neither **Jews** nor **Christians** for your friends." (Q5:51). "A new commandment I give unto you that ye love one another as I have loved you." John 13:34.
 25. **Jesus guarantees Christians a home in heaven.** Mohammed doesn't. Mohammed was unsure of heaven (**Q46:9**; Buk.Vol 1,372). Jesus said to Christians, 'I go to prepare a place for you' John 14:2. '**rejoice** because your names are written in heaven. Luke 10:20. 'he that has the Son, has life. I Jn 5:12 **Moh:** "for none is secure from the punishment of their Lord." (Q70:28). 'nor do I know what will be done with me or with you' (Q46:9). Q19:71 says all Muslims go through or over hell. 'There is not..''
 26. **Jesus never took other men's wives for himself.** Mohammed took Zayneb off his adopted son Zayd, and got Allah to approve it. ('Keep your wife to yourself... We gave her to you..' Q33:37).
 27. **Jesus never killed or robbed anyone.** Mohammed **killed** thousands of men (800 Bani Qurayza 33:26), **stole** their possessions, took their wives, daughters as slave girls. ('slaves you possess' Q4:3).
 28. **Jesus elevated, honoured and defended women.** "why trouble ye the woman?" (Matthew 26:10). **Mohammed taught men to beat their wives** (4:34), to **replace wives** (4:20), to treat them like **fields** (2:223), to take women as **slave girls** (33:52; 4:3), called them **enemies** (64:14), and that **men are superior to women** (4:34; 2:228).
 29. **Jesus forbade violence**, but **Mohammed commanded it**. "Jesus said, Put up again thy sword into his place; for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword." Matthew 26:52. (Q4:74,76 says 'Whoever fights for the cause of Allah, we shall richly reward him. True believers fight for the cause of Allah.'
 30. **Jesus has a personal relationship with Christians**, changing them to loving, kind, peaceful people. Mohammed has no relationship with Muslims. No Muslim knows Mohammed or Allah personally. Christians know God the Father and God the Son personally: "truly our fellowship is with the Father and with his Son Jesus Christ." I John 1:3
Jesus died for your sins and **rose again. Call on Jesus Christ to save you from your sins now.** 'Whosoever shall **call** upon the name of the Lord shall be **saved.**' Romans 10:13.

1. 45 PROPHECIES of Jesus Christ	OT REFERENCE	NT REFERENCE
1. Born of a virgin	Isaiah 7:14	Matthew 1:18,22-25
2. Tribe of Judah	Genesis 49:10	Luke 3:23,33
3. House of David	Jeremiah 23:5	Luke 3:31
4. Born at Bethlehem	Micah 5:1,2	Matthew 2:1
5. Visited by wise men with gifts.	Isaiah 60:3,6,9	Matthew 2:1-12
6. Given Gold and Incense .	Isaiah 60:6	Matthew 2:11
7. Would be in Egypt for a time.	Hosea 11:1	Matthew 2:13-15
8. Infants killed at His birthplace.	Jeremiah 31:15	Matthew 2:16-18
9. Preceded by messenger (John the Baptist)	Isaiah 40:3	Matthew 3:1-3
10. Ministry to begin in Galilee	Isaiah 9:1	Matthew 4:12-18
11. Suddenly come to His Temple	Malachi 3:1;Psalm 69:9	John 2:13-21
12. Perform Miracles	Isaiah 35:5,6	Matthew 9:35
13. Teacher of Parables	Psalm 78:2	Matthew 13:34,35
14. Heal many.	Isaiah 42:7,16	Matthew 8:16,17;15:30
15. His miracles not believed .	Isaiah 53:1	John 12:37
16. Enter Jerusalem's East Gate . Later shut.	Ezekiel 44:1,2.	Mark 11:1-11.
17. Enter Jerusalem on a donkey	Zechariah 9:9	Matthew 21:6-11
18. Betrayed by a friend	Psalm 41:9	Matthew 10:4; 26:48
19. Sold for 30 pieces of silver	Zechariah 11:12	Matthew 26:15
20. Money to be thrown on the Temple Floor	Zechariah 11:13	Matthew 27:5
21. Money used to buy a potter's field	Zechariah 11:13	Matthew 27:7
22. Forsaken by His disciples	Zechariah 13:7	Matthew 26:56
23. False witnesses accuse Him	Psalm 35:11	Matthew 26:59,60
24. Silent before His accusers	Isaiah 53:7	Matthew 27:12
25. Beaten , scourged and spat on.	Isaiah 50:6	Matthew 26:67
26. Crucified with thieves	Isaiah 53:12	Matthew 27:38
27. Mocked by onlookers.	Psalm 22:7,8; 109:25	Matthew 27:39-43.
28. Hands and feet pierced	Psalm 22:16	Luke 23:33
29. His side pierced	Zechariah 12:10	John 19:34
30. Prayed for His enemies.	Isaiah 53:12.	Luke 23:34.
31. Gall and vinegar offered Him to drink	Psalm 69:21	Matthew 27:34,48
32. Garments parted and lots cast	Psalm 22:18	John 19:23,24
33. No bones broken	Psalm 34:20	John 19:33
34. His forsaken cry	Psalm 22:1	Matthew 27:46
35. Darkness over land from midday	Amos 8:9	Matthew 27:45
36. Buried in rich man's tomb	Isaiah 53:9	Matthew 27:57-60
37. In grave 3 days and 3 nights .	Jonah 1:17	Matthew 12:38-40
38. Rise from the dead	Psalm 16:10	Matt 28:6; Acts 2:31
39. Ascend to Heaven	Psalm 68:18	Acts 1:9
40. Rejected by His own nation, Israel.	Isaiah 53:3	Mark 8:31; Luke 17:25
41. Gentile Nations to believe on Him	Isaiah 60:3	Acts 13:47,48
42. Messiah offer Himself as Prince to Israel . 173,880 days after March 5, 444 BC.	Daniel 9:25	Luke 19:37-44
43. Messiah comes and is cut off (dies).	Daniel 9:26	John 19:33-35
44. Jerusalem, Temple destroyed after J death	Daniel 9:26	by Titus in 70 AD
45. Jews to lose power to pass death sentence . 23 years before the trial of Christ.	Genesis 49:10	11 AD (Josephus, Antiquities, 17:13:1-5)

- Born of a virgin. Isaiah 7:14; Genesis 3:15. “A virgin shall conceive, and bear a son”.
- Tribe of Judah. Genesis 49:10. “The sceptre shall not depart from Judah..till Shiloh”
- House of David. Jeremiah 23:5. “I will raise unto David a righteous Branch,and a King”
- Born at Bethlehem. Micah 5:2. “Thou, Bethlehem..Judah, yet out of thee shall come..”
- Visited by wise men with gifts. Isaiah 60:3,6,9. “Gentiles shall come...and kings”.
- Given Gold and Incense. Isaiah 60:6 “They shall bring gold and incense”.
- Would be in Egypt for a time. Hosea 11:1. “called my son out of Egypt”.
- Infants killed at His birthplace. Jeremiah 31:15. “Rachel weeping for her children”.
- Preceded by a messenger (John the Baptist). Isaiah 40:3. “Prepare ye the way of the Lord”.
- Ministry to begin in Galilee. Isaiah 9:1. “Zebulun, & Naphtali.. have seen a great light”
- Suddenly come to His Temple. Malachi 3:1 “Lord whom ye seek shall suddenly come”
- Perform miracles. Isaiah 35:5,6. “blind...deaf...lame...dumb sing”.
- Teach parables. Psalm 78:2. “I will open my mouth in a parable...”
- Heal many. Isaiah 42:7,16; Matthew 8:16,17. “To open the blind eyes...”
- His miracles not believed. Isaiah 53:1. “Who hath believed our report?”
- Enter Jerusalem’s East Gate. Later shut. Ezekiel 44:2 “Lord, the God of Israel hath entered”
- Enter Jerusalem on a donkey. Zechariah 9:9. “thy King cometh...riding upon an ass.”
- Betrayed by a friend. Psalm 69:9 “Mine own familiar friend.... hath lifted up his heel”
- Sold for 30 pieces of silver. Zechariah 11:12. ‘they weighed for my price 30 pieces of silver’
- Money thrown on the Temple floor. Zechariah 11:13. “cast them...in the house of the Lord”
- Money then used to buy a potter's field. Zechariah 11:13. “cast them to the potter..”
- Forsaken by His disciples. Zechariah 13:7. “Smite the Shepherd, & sheep shall be scattered”
- False witnesses accuse Him. Psalm 35:11. “False witnesses did rise up:”
- Silent before His accusers. Isaiah 53:7. “He was oppressed,... yet he opened not his mouth.”
- Be scourged and spat on. Isaiah 50:6. “I hid not my face from shame and spitting.”
- Crucified between two thieves. Isaiah 53:9. “He made his grave with the wicked..”
- Mocked by onlookers. Psalm 22:7,8 “He trusted on the Lord that he would deliver him”
- Hands and feet pierced. Psalm 22:16. “they pierced my hands and my feet”.
- His side pierced. Zechariah 12:10. “they shall look upon me whom they have pierced”.
- Prayed for His enemies. Isaiah 53:12 “He made intercession for the transgressors.”
- Given vinegar to drink. Psalm 69:21. “in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.”
- Garments gambled for. Psalm 22:18. “They part my garments among them, cast lots on my...”
- No bones broken. Psalm 34:20. “He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.”
- His forsaken cry. Psalm 22:1. “My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?”
- Darkness over the land from noon. Amos 8:9. “I will darken the earth in the clear day.”
- Buried in a rich man's tomb. Isaiah 53:9. “His grave ... with the rich in his death.”
- In grave 3 days and 3 nights. Jonah 1:17 “Jonah was in the belly of the fish 3 days & 3 nights”
- Raised from the dead. Psalm 16:10. “thou wilt not..suffer thine Holy One to see corruption”
- Ascend to heaven. Psalm 68:18. “Thou hast ascended on high...”
- Rejected by His own nation, Israel. Isaiah 53:3 ‘He is..rejected of men.We esteemed him not’
- Gentile Nations believe on him. Isaiah 60:3. “Gentiles shall come to thy light.”
- Messiah would offer Himself as Prince to Israel 173,880 days after 5th March 444BC. Daniel 9:26,27; Luke 19:41-44. “From the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem to Messiah the Prince shall be 69 weeks (heptads=7x360 days)”
- Messiah comes and is killed. Daniel 9:26. “shall Messiah be cut off...”
- Jerusalem and Temple are destroyed (fulfilled in 70AD). “people..destroy city & sanctuary”.
- Jews to lose power to pass the death sentence 23 years before the trial of Christ. Genesis 49:10. “The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come;” This was confirmed by Josephus describing the Romans taking this power away from the Jews in 11AD. (Josephus, Antiquities, 17:13:1-5)

15. What's Wrong with the Quran? It is the worst book ever written. Matt 7:15-20 (276) 'Beware of false prophets. A corrupt tree brings forth evil fruit. By their fruits ye shall know them.' 15:20. Consider the Quran's teachings and its influence on its followers. What book has a worse effect on man? It

1. Commands killing, rape, war, theft, lies as God's law. If you do not go to war, He will punish severely. 9:39
2. Commands slavery (slave girls whom Allah has given you. 33:50; slaves you possess.4:3).
3. Commands rape. (slave girls whom Allah has given you as booty. 33:50). Allah advanced Ms sex life.
4. Commands terrorism (so that you may strike terror into the enemy of Allah. 8:59,60; cast terror 3:151).
5. Commands Muslims to kill enemies (It is not to take POWs until he has made a great slaughter of enemies 8:67
6. Commands killing ex-Muslims. (If they desert you, seize them and put them to death. 4:89).
7. Commands killing to enter paradise. Fight for Allah. He will forgive your sins, admit you to gardens. 61:10-12.
8. Commands lying to expand Islam. (Allah has made lawful for you absolution from your oaths. 66:1,2).
9. Commands beheading non-Muslims (strike off the heads of unbelievers in the battlefield, massacre them. 47:4)
10. Commands killing Jews and Christians (Fight against those to whom the Scriptures were given. 9:29)
11. Commands invasion of other countries. (You shall be called upon to fight a mighty nation.48:16; 8:60)
12. Commands forced conversion to Islam. (Make war on them till idolatry shall cease, Allahs religion reigns. 8:39
13. Commands polygamy and concubinage (their wives and slave girls, for these are lawful to them 70:30)
14. Commands 100 stripes for sex before marriage. (The fornicators, flog each of them with 100 stripes. 24:2)
15. Commands hand cutting-off for thieves (As for thieves, cut off their right hands as recompense.5:38)
16. Commands unjust jizya tax on non-Muslims. (Fight people of the Book, until they pay jizya tax. 9:29)
17. Commands Muslims not to obey western laws, government, officials (obey not the disbelievers. 33:1)
18. Approves prostitution (mutah) (If anyone compels maids to prostitution, Allah is oft forgiving. 24:33)
19. Approves easy divorce for any reason. (If you wish to replace one wife with another. 4:20; 33:51)
20. Approves wife beating for any reason. (Those wives you fear disobedience...beat them. 4:34; 38:44).
21. Approves contact with jinn demons to spread Islam. 'Some of us (jinn) are Muslims'. 72:14.
22. Approves paedophilia. (Round about them will serve boys of everlasting youth, as pearls.76:19;52:24)
23. Approves taking child brides. Moh married 6 year old Aesha and had sex with her at age 9. Buk 3896.
24. Approves taking other men's wives. Allah approved Moh taking Zaid's wife Zainab. (33:36-38).
25. Approves raping captured women in front of their husbands.Forbidden are married women,except slaves4:24
26. Approves eating poisonous fish. (Lawful to you is what you catch from the sea, a wholesome food. 5:96)
27. Approves killing critics. (If those spreading false news in Medina stop not, seize & kill them.33:60-61)
28. Approves dictators' brutality. Muslim dictators follow Mohammad's warlike example.
29. No mechanism to remove unjust, murderous Islamic dictators. Democracies vote out bad leaders.
30. Forbids criticism of Quran, Mohammad and Islam. No Muslims condemn terror attacks.
31. Forbids Muslims reading the Bible or attending church in Muslim countries.
32. Forbids paying or receiving interest on bank deposits, making it harder to grow wealth (3:130; 2:276).
33. Forbids alcohol on earth.(5:90) but approves wine in heaven (rivers of wine delicious to drink. 47:15)
34. Almost everything that is sin in the Bible is allowed in Quran, proving Quran is not from Jehovah.
35. Denies Jesus Christ's death, resurrection and being the Son of God. No evidence given (4:157,158)
36. Denies equality of women. (Males shall inherit twice as much as females. 4:11; men are superior.4:34)
37. Denies education of women in some Muslim countries.
38. Denies many freedoms (speech, remove govt, religion, protest, assembly, justice).
39. Denies justice to people of other religions.
40. Confirms Bible as true (5:48; Q agrees with their books 74:31), but denies it on Jesus' death, Son, deity.
41. Produces poverty, disorder, fighting, low living standards (Somalia, Afghanistan, Iraq, Yemen).
42. No love for fellow man. (Allah does not love unbelievers. 30:45; 5:87).
43. No love for wife or children. (You have an enemy in your wives and children. Beware. 64:14).
44. No chronology or dating of events.
45. No historical narrative. No detailed beginning or end of the earth. No conclusion.
46. No logical train of thought. It is foolishly arranged from the longest to shortest suras.
47. It has a disorganized, disconnected literary style that is very different and inferior to the Bible.
48. No prophecies made of the future or fulfilled from the past. The Bible has over 1000 fulfilled prophecies
49. No miracles performed by Moh (Why is not a sign sent down to him from his Lord? 6:37; 10:20; 13:7).

50. No loving, kind stories that inspire Muslims to love and help Jews or unbelievers. See Good Samaritan
51. No certainty of heaven, not even to Mohammad (nor do I know what will be done with me or you. 46:9).
52. It motivates by fear of hell tortures & death. Sheets of fire above & below. Allah frightens his slaves 39:16
53. It inspired millions of murders, wars and genocides in India, Persia, Armenia, Sudan, Indonesia,Turks.
54. It tells Muslims to hate Jews, Christians, non-Muslims. When you meet unbelievers, smite their necks. 47:4
55. It gave Moh many convenient revelations to justify anything he wanted to do (greed, sex, murders,lie
56. Contains many misquoted Bible events. Pharaoh's daughter adopted Moses, not Pharaoh's wife.28:9
57. Contains many unscientific, nonsense verses (sun, stars, foetus, fruit, sky cracks, hail,heaven roof 21:32
58. Contains many historical mistakes. Pharaoh & Haman lived 1000 years apart. Moses & Samiri 800 yr.
59. Contains many biological mistakes. Human semen (86:6), cow's milk (16:66) made in the wrong place
60. Contains foolish stories. How could Solomon's corpse lean on a staff, unmissed for 1 year? (34:14)
61. Vilifies Jews and Christians as the vilest of all creatures. (People of the Book are vilest creatures 98:6)
62. Misunderstands the Trinity as Allah, Jesus & Mary (Jesus: worship me and my mother as gods 5:116)
63. Misunderstands what Jesus as Son of God means. Jesus is Huio's Son of God, not Teknon Son. 17:111
64. Injustice of Moh having many wives while Muslim men may only have 4 wives. Adam & Noah had 1.
65. Abrogation (cancellation) of parts of the Quran by Allah (When we change one verse for another. 16:101)
66. It describes Allah as a god who "leads astray whom he will" (74:31; 6:39).
67. It describes Allah who "predestines men to hell" (We have created many Jinn & men for hell. 7:179).
68. It interrupts the sleep of Muslims for half the night. (Stand to pray all night, & recite the Quran73:1-6).
69. It tells lies about Jews. (Jews never said Jesus was Messiah in 4:157; nor Ezra the Son of God. 9:30).
70. It makes Muslims feel invincible in war. (Allah will not let unbelievers triumph over faithful. 4:141) Martell.
71. It states that all Muslims go to hell (There is not one of you who shall not pass through hell. 19:71).
72. It got God's name wrong. God's name is Jehovah, not Allah. 'By my name JEHOVAH' Exodus 6:3
73. It has Satan putting words in Mohammad's mouth. Did Satan put Quran in his mouth?22:52; 53:19,20
74. It advocates Sharia law with unequal rights between Muslims and non-Muslims, slave and free, and men and women (in marriage, divorce, custody of children, inheritance and laws of admissible evidence).
75. It legalizes war, slavery, theft for wealth. Enjoy what you have gotten of booty in war, lawful & good. 8:69
76. It states that all trouble comes from Allah. (Every misfortune is ordained before we bring it. 57:22)
77. It does not define its terms, such as gospel, 7 heavens. We gave Jesus the gospel. 57:27.What is the gospel?
78. It continues heathen practices, kissing the black stone. (Allah has appointed the Kaba, the Holy House.5:97)
79. It fails to identify, understand & explain Bible proofs that Jesus is God. Exod.3:14; John 8:58,24; Mt28:19
80. It fails to understand the message of OT animal sacrifices pointing to Jesus' sacrifice. Isaiah 53; Gen22:7
81. It requires 4 eyewitnesses of rape (24:11-13), & ignores 1000 eyewitnesses of Jesus' death, resurrection
82. It imprisons women with a veil (all over bodies 33:59), killing the spirit of work & personal freedom.
83. It has double standards. It allows killing, rape, theft, lying, slavery of non-Muslims, but not of Muslims
84. It has many plagiarisms from Arab (al-Qais), Jewish, Christian, pagan writings without sourcing them
85. Historical characters out of their time. Pharaoh never met Haman 28:38; Moses never met Samaritans 20:95.
86. It has many cases of punishing people for no reason. 'O Dhul-Qarnain! Either you punish them.' 18:86.
87. It is full of ugly, hateful, threatening, fearful, killing speech. Compare Jesus' beautiful, loving words.
88. It started the dark ages of war, ignorance, superstition. It burnt libraries of Persia, Egypt, Europe,India
89. It does not encourage the pursuit of knowledge outside of itself. It produces nothing but religion.
90. It advocates torture (5:33). It turns normal people into violent, aggressive murderers (Gaza, Iran, Iraq)
91. All Islamic terrorists use the Quran to justify their murders.
92. It contradicts itself. No compulsion in religion (2:256); kill pagans (9:5); Fight people of book (9:29)
93. Because Q teaches Moh is a prophet, Q justifies all Hadith words of Moh such as genital mutilation.
94. It gives us a very bad moral example in Moh killing, stealing, raping, genocide of 800 Bani Quryza.
95. It shows Moh afraid of witchcraft (from the evil of witchcraft when they blow in the knots 113:4).
96. It states Mohammad's will and Allah's will are the same. (Those who oppose Allah and Moh. 58:5;72:23)
97. It admits that Mohammad was a sinner. (That Allah may forgive your past and future sins. 48:1,2)
98. Moh's spirit visitations & 'Gabriel' trying to kill him, prove demons spoke to Moh.96:1; Buk 1:1,2,3
99. Moh's grandfather (Abdul Muteleb), mother (Amneh, niece of Jinn priestess), uncle (Abu Taleb), cousin (Jafer), Khadijah (1st wife), Waraja (Khadijah's cousin) were all occult leaders in Arab Jinn spirit worship.
100. Moh fails 9 tests of cross-examination, proving he is a false witness (bias, contradict, lies, crime, 20%\$)

16. Discussion between a Christian and a Muslim (7 Bible Truths Disproving Islam) (285)

1. God is a Trinity of the Father, and the Son and the Holy Spirit. Jesus Christ is God the Son.

1) a) In Matthew 28:19,20 Jesus said “baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost”. He stated that there is only one true God (from ‘NAME’ being singular) and that there are THREE parts or persons in the one true God. This proves the Trinity and that Jesus is God the Son. You are a trinity of one human with 3 parts (body, soul, spirit) each being 100% human. God is a trinity. b) v.17 “When they saw him, they worshipped him.” Jesus accepted worship, showing that he is God. c) v.18 “All power is given unto me..” Jesus set aside all power (as God) for 33 years to become a man. 2) Isaiah 9:6 says of Jesus: “Unto us a child is born (*Jesus became 100% human when born of Mary*), unto us a son is given (*Jesus as the eternal Son of God was given from heaven*):his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The Mighty God. The everlasting Father (*Father of eternity*), The Prince of Peace.” Only God is the Mighty God. (See Is.10:21; Jer. 32:18; Psalm 50:1; Habakkuk 1:12). So Jesus is God. 3) Isaiah 44:6 “Thus saith the LORD (*Yahweh the Father*) the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts (*Yahweh the Son*).” Here 2 members of the trinity (Father and Son) are both called God. 4) In Isaiah 48:12,13,16 God the Son, who created heavens and earth (v.12,13), tells his other work of saving in v.16 “Come ye near unto me (*God the Son*), hear ye this; the Lord GOD (*God the Father*), and his Spirit (*God the Holy Spirit*), hath sent me (*God the Son coming to earth to do His work of salvation*).” 5) David in Psalms 110:1 says, “The LORD (*God the Father*) said to my Lord (*God the Son*), Sit thou at my right hand (*33AD to Jesus return*), until I make thine enemies thy footstool.’ Jesus quoted Mat22:41-46 6) Jesus in John 5:23 orders “That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father.” Do you honour Jesus Christ as God, just as you honour the Father as God? You must or you go to hell. 7) Jesus in John 8:24 said “if ye believe not that I am, ye shall die in your sins.” Jesus here said He is the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob who appeared to Moses at the burning bush in Exodus 3:13-15. When Moses asked God’s name, God replied that it was “I AM” and “this is my name forever.” Exodus 3:14,15. 8) Jesus in John 8:58,59 said “Truly, truly, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I AM. Then they took up stones to cast at him.” The Jews knew Jesus was claiming to be God. Jesus endorsed this conclusion. 9) After Jesus rose, in John 20:28 “Thomas answered & said unto him (*Jesus*), My Lord and my God.” 10) Micah 5:2 But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he (*Jesus*) come forth unto me (*God the Father*) that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old (qedmah: eternal, everlasting 6924), from everlasting (olam: eternity 5769, same as in Habakkuk 1:12 of Yahweh). Since Jesus is eternal, this proves Him to be God the Son. 11) In Ezekiel 44:1,2 God the Father calls God the Son, the God of Israel who entered Jerusalem’s east gate in 33AD on his way to the cross. “Then he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looks toward the east: and it was shut (*as it is today*). Then said the LORD (*Jehovah the Father*) unto me; this gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD (*Jehovah the Son*), the God of Israel, has entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.”

2. Jesus Christ is the eternal, uncreated Son of God (128 times in NT, 5 times in OT) means:

1) Not as Mohammad and the Quran (Q6:101) think: “How can He have children when he has no wife?” “Allah who has not begotten a son, and who has no partner.” (Q17:111). “Never has Allah begotten a son” (Q23:91). Both Christians and Muslims agree that God never had sex to produce Jesus. 2) English has only one word for son which means “a male derived from his parents by sex.” The Greek language of the New Testament has 2 words for son: teknon meaning “derived from by sex” which never refers to Jesus as “Son of God”, and huios meaning “the same nature as”, the correct word. 5 examples of “huios” are: “son of peace” means that you have the nature of peace (Luke 10:36), son of consolation (Acts 4:36), sons of disobedience (Eph 5:6), Christians are called children of light (John 12:36), Judas was called “son of perdition” (John 17:12). All these are the word “huios” (5207, not 5043). 3) Jesus Christ is the “only begotten (mono-genes) Son (huios) of God” (John 1:14,18; 3:16,18; I John 4:9). “Only begotten” is “monogenes” in Greek. This means that Jesus Christ has “one and the same (mono), genetic makeup (genes) as God.” He has always been 100% identical to God in all details of His nature. Since Jesus Christ was born as a man of Mary, He is now 100% man and 100% God. 4) Jesus called Himself the “Son of God” in John 5:25 “The hour is coming, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God”; 9:35 “Dost thou believe on the Son of God? he worshipped him (*Jesus*)”;

10:36 “I said, I am the Son of God”; 11:4 “the Son of God might be glorified”; 3:18 “He that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God”. Daniel called Jesus the Son of God: “the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.” (Daniel 3:25). David said God has a Son: “Kiss the Son lest he be angry.” (Psalm 2:12). Solomon said God has a Son: “Who hath established the ends of the earth? (*God*). What is his name, and what is his son’s name, if thou canst tell?” (Proverbs 30:4,5). Gabriel called Jesus the Son of God: ‘He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest (v.32), that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.’ (Luke 1:26-35).

3. Jesus Christ died on the cross for our sins & rose from the dead. How do we know this?

1) Jesus stated 29 times in the gospels that He would die on the cross and rise again. Matthew 16:21 “From that time forth began Jesus to show unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.” (Mark 8:31; Luke 9:22). 2) Hundreds of eye-witnesses of His death include Mary his mother who would certainly know her son, Mary Magdalene (Mark 15:40), Chief Priests who mocked him on the cross (Mark 15:31,32), a great company of people (Luke 23:27,48), John, Nicodemus, Joseph of Arimathea, the Centurion, Simon. 3) Old Testament prophets David, Daniel, Isaiah, and Zechariah said Jesus would die by crucifixion. Daniel 9:25,26 “After 62 weeks (483 years of 360 days from 5 March 444BC) shall Messiah be cut off but not for himself: and the people (*Romans*) of the prince that shall come (*antichrist*) shall DESTROY the CITY (*Jerusalem in 70 AD*) and the SANCTUARY (*Temple in 70 AD*).” Zechariah 12:10 “They (*the house of David*) shall look upon me (*Jehovah*) whom they have pierced.” Zechariah 13:6 And one shall say unto him (*Messiah at his second coming*), what are these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends. Psalms 22:16 They pierced my hands and my feet. They part my garments among them, (Psalm 22:18). Psalms 16:10 Neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. (the rich in his death). Isaiah 53:8 He was cut off out of the land of the living. He made his grave with the wicked, and with John 1:29 John the Baptist introduced Jesus as “the lamb of God which takes away the sin of the world” 4) Blood and water flowed from Christ’s wounded side (John 19:34,35). This water flowed from the pericardium and the blood flowed from the heart. The pericardium is a closed sac encasing the heart. Mallory and Wright’s *Pathological Technique* states “The normal amount (of pericardial fluid) is about a teaspoonful (5 ml), but may be increased to 100 ml where the death agony is prolonged”. * Jesus’ death was necessary to satisfy the perfect justice of God, the law of God and the love of God. 5) 11 Proofs of Jesus Christ’s resurrection are: The empty tomb and the ordered graveclothes, when the disciples examined the tomb (John 20:5-8). Over 500 people saw Christ over 40 days, after His resurrection. Most were alive in 59AD. I Cor 15:6. The change from Saturday to Sunday as the main day of worship (I Corinthians 16:1,2; Acts 20:6) The New Testament was written with the theme of eternal life through Christ’s death and resurrection. The mental change in Jesus’ disciples from cowards to bold preachers after Christ’s resurrection. The Church’s existence can only be explained by the miracle of Christ’s resurrection. The silence from the Pharisees and Romans who could have ended Christianity by showing His body. People recognised Jesus after His resurrection, identifying Him by the nail prints in His hands. The risen Christ had flesh and bones. He invited the disciples to “Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself. Handle me and see; for a spirit has not flesh and bones as ye see me have”. (Luke 24:39,40). Jesus Christ ate food after His resurrection. “They gave him a piece of broiled fish, and of an honeycomb. And he took it, and did eat before them”. (Luke 24:42,43). Two angels in Christ’s tomb declared that He had risen from the dead as He said (Luke 24:4-8). Conclusion: Mohammed in one unsupported opinion, violates the evidence and asks us to believe that: “They did not kill him (Jesus), nor crucified him, but it appeared so to them (the resemblance of Jesus was put over another man, and they killed that man)....Allah took him up to himself.” (Q4:157,158). a) An opinion needs no evidence to support it. Mohammed’s opinion in Q4:157,158 gave no evidence, since he lived 600 years after Jesus and 600 miles away. He was not an eye witness of Jesus’ life, death or resurrection. He has no authority and no credibility on Jesus since he never knew Him. (So obvious!)

The **facts** of Christ's death and resurrection are supported by the **evidence** of many expert witnesses.

b) Would God **darken the sun for 3 hours** as Matthew, Mark, Luke, Amos, Thallus ("On the whole world there pressed a most fearful darkness" 52AD), Phlegon (80AD) record, for an unnamed nobody?

c) Would God **deceive** all the witnesses & all mankind? No! God is not a deceiver but Allah is (Q15:39).

d) Would an unnamed nobody on the cross **pray** "Father forgive them for they know not what they do"? Would an unnamed nobody on the cross **promise** a dying thief "Today shall you be with me in paradise"? Would an unnamed nobody on the cross **ask John to take care of Mary**, Jesus' mother? (John 19:26,27). Islam asks us to **reject** the **laws of evidence** on Christ's death, but **uphold** them on all else. (4 witnesses).

e) Quran's lie gives **no** details and **no** witnesses. The Bible gives **many** details and **many** witnesses.

4. The Bible is not corrupted. Why do Muslims ignore the prophets' writings in the Bible? Faced with the vast evidence for Christ's death, resurrection and deity from the Bible, secular and Christian sources Islam says that the Bible is corrupted. How do they know that? If some Muslims say the Bible is corrupted, then they must prove their claim or leave Islam. "Prove all things." (I Thess. 5:21).

Question 1: **Who** corrupted the Bible? What was his name? (No Muslim knows this). Name the source?

Question 2: **Which** parts are corrupted? Which parts are true? **Why** hasn't Islam made a correct Bible?

Question 3: **When** was it corrupted? What year? Name the source? **How** do you know the source is true?

Conclusion: From Muslim leaders inability to answer these questions and prove their sources, we conclude that their claim is false, a lie, and a cover up to deny the overwhelming evidence for Christ's death and resurrection, and to keep their people in ignorance and bondage to a deceiving religion.

"Who is a **liar** but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ (*100% God and 100% man*)? He is **antichrist**, that denieth the Father and the Son." (I John 2:22). Don't follow a liar & an antichrist. M sins 47:19; 48:2

Question 4: **How** do we know that the Bible today is the same as originally given, without corruption? Answer: Three first century writers quote from every New Testament book (except III John) on 364 random quotes that are the same as our Authorized Bible today. (Ante-Nicene Fathers, Vol.1, p.45-131).

a) **Ignatius** (30-107AD) a disciple of **John**, would have quoted from the original NT manuscripts that John wrote. He quoted from **25 out of 27 NT books** on **245 occasions** giving the same readings as the KJV Bibles of today. This shows that the NT books were immediately seen as Scripture. "JC our God"68 "Our Lord saying, Go ye and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, & of the Son, & of the Holy Ghost." V 1,85

b) **Clement of Rome** (30-100AD) was a companion of **Paul** and **Luke**. He was at Philippi with Paul in 57AD ("with Clement also" Philippian 4:3). He quotes from **15 out of 27 NT books 49 times** (Vol.1,1-21).

c) **Polycarp** (65-155AD) was a disciple of John. In writing to the Philippian church in 115AD, he quotes **19 out of 27 NT books** as Scripture on **70 occasions**, showing that the NT canon was accepted.

"To him who is able to bring us all into His everlasting kingdom, through his **only begotten Son** Jesus Christ" V1,43 (Source: *The Ante-Nicene Fathers. Translations of the Writings of the Fathers down to AD325*, Eerdmans,Michigan)

5. Allah is a false god (moon god of Arabia) with a different nature to the true God of the Bible. **"I am the LORD (*Yahweh*) thy God, ...Thou shalt have **no other gods** (*eg: Allah*) before me."** (Exodus 20:2,3). Allah is a **pagan idol**: M's pagan father (Abdullah, servant of Allah) was named after idol Allah, 1/360 idols in Kaba.

1) Allah commands **murder of unbelievers**. 'Muslims should **strike off** the heads of unbelievers in the battlefield and massacre them' 47:4. The devil was a **murderer** from the beginning. John 8:44. Satan **deceives** world. Rev 12:9

2) Allah is a **liar**. 'Allah **misleads** whom he will'. (Q74:39). 'The devil is a **liar** and the father of lies'. (John 8:44).

3) Allah is a **deceiver**/seducer. 'Allah is the best of **plotters**.' (3:54; 8:30; 13:42). 'God of **truth**' (Deuteronomy 32:4

4) Allah does **not love unbelievers**. (Q30:45; 5:88). 'Jesus healed all that were **oppressed** of the devil' Acts 10:38 God of the Bible **loves** unbelievers ('For God **so loved the world** that he gave his only begotten Son... John 3:16)

5) Allah **hates Jews**. 'Idolaters, Jews are the worst enemies of Muslims' (5:82; 98:6). God loves **Jews** (Rom.11:28)

6) Allah **hates Christians**. 'True Muslims do not choose to be friends with Christians'. (Q5:57). The God of the Bible loves **Christians** (I John 4:8-11). 'He loved us.' 'Your **adversary** the devil.' (I Peter 5:8).

7) Allah **hates Jesus Christ** being Son of God. 'Allah can destroy the Messiah' (5:17). 'Father **loveth** the Son.' (John 3:35; 5:20). 'The dragon stood before the woman ... to **devour her child** as soon as it was born.' (Rev. 12:4).

8) Allah **enslaves/binds people**. 'the **slave-girls** whom Allah has given you as booty.' (Q33:50). 'To proclaim **liberty** to the captives.' (Luke 4:18). '**snare** of the devil, who are taken captive by him.' (II Timothy 2:26).

9) **Some demons serve Allah**. 'Some of us (*demons*) are Muslims.' (72:14). 'All the **holy** angels.' (Matthew 25:31).

10) Allah **wants people to go to hell**. (Q11:119) 'I will fill hell with jinn and mankind.' (Q7:179; 32:13). 'God is not willing that any should perish.' (II Peter 3:9). It's a **sin** to worship the wrong God (Allah), as it is to worship idols.

6. The Quran is a false book. It is not from the true God of the Bible.

The Quran so blatantly contradicts hundreds of Bible passages on the most essential doctrines that it cannot be from the same God. What statements in the Quran show it to be a false, lying book?

1) **18:86** 'They ask you about **Dhul-Qarnain** (*Alexander*). Truly, he followed a road, until when he reached the **setting place of the sun**, he found it setting in a **pool of black muddy water**. He found a people nearby.' Question: Do you believe the sun sets in a pool of black mud? No! In 600AD where the sun went each afternoon was a great mystery. Mohammed tried to solve this mystery in 18:86, but he guessed wrong. God would not make this mistake. This **proves** Quran is not from God & Muhammad is a false prophet.

2) **Historical Characters out of their time**. Pharaoh never knew Haman, each living 1000 years apart. **28:38** '**Pharaoh** (1500 BC) said: Make me, **Haman** (510 BC), bricks of clay and build me a **tower** (2250 BC) that I may climb to the God of Moses.' Here the Quran has Pharaoh (1500 BC) telling Haman (510 BC) to build the Tower of Babel (2250 BC) with clay bricks to reach to heaven. (40:36).

3) **Did Noah's son drown** (11:42,43) or **survive** (21:76)? Noah's 3 sons (Genesis 7:1,7,13; 10:2,6,22) lived. **11:42** 'Noah cried out to his son, who stood apart "Embark with us, my child. Do not remain with the unbelievers!" He replied: "I shall seek refuge in a mountain, which will protect me from the flood"....the billows rolled between them, and **Noah's son was drowned**.' (Q 11:42,43). Q 21:76 "Noah cried to us. We answered him. We **saved him** and **all his kinsfolk** from the **great calamity**."

4) **The Bible does not teach that Mary is part of the Trinity**. 'Then Allah will say: "Jesus, son of Mary, did you ever say to mankind: 'Worship **me** and **my mother** as two gods beside **Allah**'?"' (Q5:116)

5) **Solomon** did not die in the 7 years building his temple (I Kings 6:38), but **ruled 40 years** (I Kings 11:42) **34:14** When we decreed Solomon's death, they (Jinn building his temple) did not know that he was dead until they saw a **worm eating away his staff**. **When his corpse fell down**, the jinn realized he was dead..

6) **The Quran does not confirm or fully explain previous Scriptures**. How does it confirm the Bible? 5:48 'The Quran **confirms** the Scriptures which came before it.' See Q 2:41,91; 3:81; 12:111; 46:12. 10:38 'This Quran **confirms** what was revealed before it and **fully explains the scriptures**.' Note: The Quran does not confirm the Bible, but contradicts it on almost every page and on every doctrine, such as Salvation by Christ not by works, Jesus is Son of God, died, rose, Trinity, God, heaven, war.

7) **17:104** "We said to the **Israelites**: Dwell in the land. **When** the promise of the hereafter (Day of Resurrection) **comes to be fulfilled**, We shall assemble you altogether." This is a false prophecy since Israelites have already been gathered together in Israel **before** the Day of Resurrection, **not after**.

8) **Quran is badly written**: repetitive, **no love**, **hates non Muslims**, **hell threats**, **incomplete**, no creation or end of the earth, **no chronology**, **no historical narrative**, **fear**, **makes war a divine law**, **no logical train of thought**, different literary **style** to Bible, **contradicts Bible** prophets, endorsed by **Jinn** (demons) 72:6,13

7. Islam seeks to take the world by violence, terror, Jihad. 12 violent Quran quotes are:

4:89 If they **desert you**, seize them and **put them to death** wherever you find them.

8:12 Allah revealed his will to the angels saying: "I shall **cast terror** into the hearts of the **infidels**, **strike off their heads**, **strike off the very tips of their fingers**.. for they defied Allah and his apostle."

47:4-6 When you **meet the unbelievers** in the battlefield **strike off their heads**, and when you have laid them low, bind your captives firmly . . . **thus shall you do**. Had Allah willed, He could Himself have punished them; but He has ordained it thus that He might test you. Those who are **slain** in the **cause of Allah** ...He will admit them to Paradise.

2:216 **Fighting** is obligatory for you, **much as you dislike it**. **2:244** **Fight** for the cause of **Allah**.

8:39 **Make war on them until idolatry** shall cease and **Allah's religion shall reign supreme**.

8:67 A prophet may not take captives until he has **fought** and triumphed (**made slaughter**) in the land.

9:29 **Fight** against such of those to whom the **Scriptures were given** as believe neither in Allah nor the last Day, who do not forbid what Allah & his apostle have forbidden, & **do not embrace the true faith**, until they pay tribute & are utterly subdued. **33:51** You may **put off any** of your wives you please, & take to your bed **any** of them you please.

98:4-6 The unbelievers among the **People of the Book** and all the pagans shall **burn forever in the fire of hell**. They are the **vilest of all creatures** (worst created beings). **32:13** I will surely fill Hell with jinn and **humans all**.

4:34 As for those (*wives*) from whom you **fear disobedience**, **admonish them**, and **send them to their beds apart**, & **beat (scourge) them**. **9:123** Believers, **make war** on the infidels who dwell around you. Deal harshly with them.

Conclusion: Caliph Yazid (724AD) wrote: "Muhammad the Hashemite **manipulated** people by his claim that he was a prophet, without true inspiration or an inspired book". (*The Islamic Caliphate*, p59). Don't let him manipulate you.

Q: Why does Quran get the prophets names right (Moses, David) but God's name wrong? Jehovah is not Allah. Ex 20:2

Q: **M not a prophet**: changing verses (16:101), no fulfilled prophecies (7:203), friend of demons 72:1-**6-14**; Lev 19:31

M caliphs attacked Iraq, Persia, Syria, Jordan, Egypt, N Africa, Turkey, India, Spain, France in **144 battles** (632-743)

17. Allah the Moon god of Arabia. Why is the moon the symbol of Islam? (476)

Bible Reading: Deuteronomy 4:15-19. www.youtube.com Allah - The Pagan Moon God (rednck13)

Where did the Moon god Allah come from? Islam the false religion (franz karl)

ISLAM IS BAAL WORSHIP * Islam is Antichrist * They reject Jesus is the son of God (MrTrott2hot)

Introduction: The Quran (29:46) commands Muslims to tell Christians “say (to them): We believe in that which has been revealed to us and revealed to you; our ilah (God) and your Ilah (God) is One (ie. Allah), and to Him we have submitted.” This is an attempt to convert Christians to Islam.

Question: Is Allah, the god of Islam, the same as Jehovah, the God of Abraham and the Bible prophets?

Question: Why is Allah never defined in the Quran? Why did Mohammad assume that the pagan Arabs already knew who Allah was? If Allah was a pre-Islamic idol in the Kaba, then we reject Islam as pagan.

Question: Why did the pagan Arabs never accuse Mohammad of preaching a different Allah than the one they already worshipped? This was Allah the moon god according to archaeological evidence.

1. **Nabonidus** (555-539BC), the last king of Babylon, built Tayma in Arabia as a centre of moon worship.

2. The moon-god's name “**Sin**” is part of the Arabic word ‘Sinai’ & the ‘wilderness of Sin’ (Ex.16:1;17:1)

3. **G. Canon Thompson** (1944) uncovered a moon-god temple in **Hureidha**, South Arabia, with the moon god idol itself, 21 inscriptions of “Sin” & crescent moon symbols. ‘Tombs & Moon Temple of Hureidha’.

4. According to many inscriptions, while the name of the moon-god was “**Sin**”, his title was “Al-Ilah” (the god or the chief god among the gods). As Carlton S. Coon points out “The god Il or Ilah was originally a phase of the moon-god.” (C.S.Coon, Southern Arabia, Smithsonian, 1944, p.398,399).

The moon-god was called “al-ilah” (the god), which was shortened to Allah in pre-Islamic times.

5. **Pagan Arabs named their children after the idol “Allah”**. Moh father & cousin were called ‘**Abd-Allah**’.

His uncle was called **Obied-Allah**. Mohammad was raised in the moon-god religion of Allah. Pagan Arabs believed Allah was the greatest of all gods. Mohammad added that Allah was the only god. He did not take away the Allah that they already worshipped. He only took away Allah's 3 daughters and the other idols in the Kabah. Mohammad told the pagan Arabs that he still believed in their moon-god Allah.

He told Jews & Christians that Allah was their god also. Jews and Christians rejected his false god Allah.

6. **Al-Kindi**, an early Christian debater of Muslims, stated that Islam and Allah did not come from the Bible, but from the pagan Sabaeans. They did not worship Jehovah, the God of the Bible, but the moon-god Allah and his daughters al-Uzza, al-Lat and Manat. (The Early Christian-Muslim debates, N.A.Newman, p.357,413,426). Newman concludes, “Islam ...sprung up from idolatry.” (p 719).

7. **Caesar Farah**, Islamic scholar, concludes, “There is no reason to accept the idea that Allah passed to the Muslims from the Christians and the Jews.” (C Farah, Islam: Beliefs and Observations, 1987, p.28).

Question: Where is Allah in the Bible? Nowhere! Where is Allah in pre-Islamic Arabia? Everywhere. What authority do pagan pre-Islamic Arabs have to tell us about the God of the Bible? None!

8. **Why is the crescent moon the symbol of Islam?** Why is a crescent moon on top of Sunni mosques, minarets and on Islamic flags? Why does Ramadan begin and end with the appearance of the crescent moon? Because Islam originates from pre-Islamic worship of Allah the moon-god.

9. **Why do Muslims see no problem with borrowing their god from pagan idol worshippers?** Bias!

10. **Why did the Quran discuss Allah's three daughters**, each being idols in the Kaba? Allah is pagan. “Have you then considered **Al-Lat**, and **Al-Uzza** (2 idols of the pagan Arabs) and **Manat** (another idol of the pagan Arabs)?” (Q 53:19,20). Allah the moon god married the sun goddess, who had 3 daughters.

Al-Uzza was one of the three chief goddesses of Arabian religion in pre-Islamic times and was worshiped as one of the daughters of Allah by the pre-Islamic Arabs along with **Al-lat** and **Manat**.

The temple dedicated to **al-Uzza** and the statue itself was destroyed by Khalid ibn al Walid in Nakhla.

11. **The Quraysh would walk around the Ka'bah** and say, “By **al-Lat** and **al-Uzza**. And **al-Manat**, the third idol besides. Verily they are al-gharaniq (most exalted females) Whose intercession is to be sought.”

Their shrines were found near Mecca: **Al-Lat** at Taif, **al-Uzza** at Nakhlah and **al-Manat** near Qudayd.

12. Many rituals performed by Muslims today existed in pagan worship in Arabia before Islam.

The yearly pagan pilgrimage to the Kabah included the Ramadan fast, running around the Kabah seven times, kissing the black stone, shaving the head, animal sacrifices, running up and down two hills, throwing stones at the devil, praying five times a day toward Mecca, giving alms, Friday prayers (10).

13. All over the ancient world, the crescent moon is found on seals, steles, pottery, clay tablets, amulets, cylinders, weights, earrings, necklaces, wall murals. In Ur, the **Stela** of **Nammu** has a moon as the top god.

18. Islam Prophesied in the Bible (477 Understanding)

Bible Reading: Isaiah 14:9-17; Psalm 83:1-18.

Memory Verse: “How art thou fallen from heaven, O **Lucifer** (Hay-lale), son of the morning!” Is 14:12

Aim: To show how the Bible warns us about the evils of Islam. For Muslims to leave Islam.

1. **Isaiah 14:12** gives the personal name of Satan as **Lucifer**, or “**Hevlel**” in Hebrew. It is pronounced “**Hav-lale**” (1966) from **Halal** (Strong's 1984). Muslim food dedicated to Allah is called “**Halal**”.

So Islamic **Halal** food is Lucifer's food, having been dedicated to Satan. Hence the Quran is Satan's book. Allah is Satan, Islam is Satan's religion, Muslims are worshipping Satan and Muslims are Satan's slaves.

“How art thou fallen from heaven, O **Lucifer** (Hay-lale), son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!” Isaiah 14:12. Does Islam weaken nations? Absolutely!

In Arabic, the word for ‘crescent moon’ is “**Hilal**”, from pre-Islamic Arabia (Wikipedia). Satan's symbol!

2. **Revelation 11:2** “But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles; and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.” Today the Mosque of Omar occupies the place of the court of the Gentiles of Herod's temple.

3. **Ezekiel 35:5,6,8,9** “Because thou hast had a perpetual hatred, and hast shed the blood of the children of Israel by the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time that their iniquity had an end:

Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee:

I will fill his mountains with his slain men (8): I will make thee perpetual desolations (9).”

Today, Muslims have a perpetual hatred for Israel and Jews, as seen by their warring and killing Jews.

4. **Genesis 16:11,12** “**Ishmael**... he will be a wild man; his hand will be against every man, and every man's hand against him; and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.” Muslims claim Ishmael.

5. **John 16:2** “yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.”

Muslims think they are serving God by fighting and killing Christians as Q 9:29 commands:

“**Fight** against such of those to whom the Scriptures were given....”

6. **2 Timothy 3:1,3** “This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. Men shall be... fierce” Muslim terrorists are fierce in massacring innocent people as the Quran commands them.

7. **1 John 2:22** “Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.” Mohammad and Muslims deny the Father and Son, making themselves antichrists.

8. **Psalm 83 Confederates Against Israel**

Psalm 83:4 speaks of a time when Israel will be a nation, as occurred in 1948. It discusses ten groups who join together to destroy Israel from being a nation. Psalm 83:4,5 states their united hatred of Israel: “They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance. They have consulted together with one consent: they are confederate against thee”

Who are the modern groups described in Psalm 83:6-8?

i) Tabernacles of **Edom**. Palestinians and south Jordanians. ii) **Ishmaelites**. North Arabia.

iii) **Moab**. West bank Palestinians and central Jordanians.

iv) **Hagarenes**. Egyptian militia, maybe Muslim Brotherhood (Abraham married Hagar from Egypt).

v) **Gebal**. Hezbollah and north Lebanon. vi) **Ammon**. Palestinians and northern Jordanians.

vii) **Amalek**. Arab militias east of Aqaba in Arabia. Amalek was the oldest Arab tribe at Medina.

viii) **Philistia**. Hamas of the Gaza strip. ix) **Tyre**. Hezbollah and southern Lebanon.

x) **Assyria**. Iraqi groups such as IS (Islamic State, formerly ISIS).

9. **Ezekiel 38:5,6** “**Persia**, **Ethiopia**, and **Libya** with them; all of them with shield & helmet: **Gomer**, and all his bands; the house of **Togarmah** of the north quarters, and all his bands; and many people with thee. Four Muslim nations, Persia (Shia Iran), Ethiopia (Sudan), Libya, Turkey (Gomer and Togarmah), along with Russia, will invade regathered Israel after 1948. These are allies in 2017.

10. **Ezekiel 38:13** “**Sheba**, and **Dedan**, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil?” Sheba and Dedan (Sunni Saudi Arabia) allied with the merchants of Tarshish (USA) and the young lions (British Commonwealth countries) protest this invasion.

11. **Psalm 72:10** “The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.” When Jesus Christ returns to takeover the earth, the kings of Sheba (from Sunni Saudi Arabia), offer Him gifts. “Kings” implies other Sunni Muslim countries offer gifts also. These nations will reject Islam, Quran & Mohammad, when they submit to Jesus Christ as their Saviour, God and King.

12. Psalm 72:15 “To him shall be given of the gold of Sheba.” What is the gold of Sheba? What does Saudi Arabia have that is valuable? Vast oil reserves. They will give Jesus Christ control of their oil.

13. Jeremiah 49:38 “I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.” Elam is Iran. When Jesus Christ returns to earth, Shia Iran leaders will resist Him and hold to their Islam. So Jesus travels to Iran, judges and destroys their entire Islamic structure. , Islam is gone, freedom comes to Iran, Iranians return. “I will bring again the captivity of Elam,” (49:38).

14. Revelation 20:4 “I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.”

Question: Who in the world today would be so gruesome, insane and barbaric to cut Christians heads off?
Answer: Muslims who practice the Quran’s commands to behead those they don’t like.

“Therefore, when ye meet the Unbelievers (in fight), strike off their heads; at length; then when you have made wide Slaughter among them, carefully tie up the remaining captives” (Q47:4)

“I (Allah) will instill terror into the hearts of the unbelievers: smite ye above their necks and smite all their finger-tips off.” (8:12).

15. Revelation 17:16,17 “The ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.”

Question: Who in the world today hates the Roman Catholic church so much that they would burn it?

Answer: Only radical Muslims would do this. This speaks of a time when the ten horn groups of the Antichrist’s European empire will have a large Islamic influence to decide to burn the Vatican and Catholic churches in Europe and maybe elsewhere. When radical Muslims takeover, they often burn other religions’ churches, temples and images. In 2014 the Pope is having closer ties with Islam and the percentage of Muslims is growing in European countries due to higher Islamic immigration and birthrates.

16. Isaiah 54:17 “No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn.” a) Islamists have made many weapons to attack Israel, all of which have been unsuccessful in defeating Israel, just as God said. b) Many Muslim nations in the UN have publicly condemned Israel for building settlements. Many UN Resolutions have condemned Israel.

Introduction to a Speech against Islam

Why do normal people become radical Muslims, willing to commit acts of terror, kill and be killed? We don’t see this behaviour in any other religion. God has programmed humans and all life with a survival instinct that radical Muslims don’t seem to have.

What is the cause of such terrorism, kidnapping 250 schoolgirls, killing 3000 people on 9/11, slavery etc? What makes a normal person change to commit such insane behaviour? It doesn’t make sense to most in the west. Why do they so passionately hate the west, Christians, Jews, Hindus, atheists?

Answer: **The rotten root cause of all these insane terrorist, Jihad actions is the Quran.** When people believe the Quran is from God and Mohammad is a prophet of God, then all the evil commands in the Quran become that persons new morality and guide to right and wrong behaviour. Quran-believing Muslims are convinced that they must practise Jihad to spread Islam, or they will surely go to hell.

Many normal westerners are becoming radical Muslims, even going to fight other Muslims in Syria.

What is the solution to this problem? It is a war of ideas. Some suggest a military and policing response.

For all the billions spent in fighting terrorists, we have more jihadis and al-Qaida affiliates than ever.

There is a bloodless, peaceful, inexpensive solution that has proven very successful, that I wish to share part of it today. If we discredit the Quran and show that it is not from God, but is only man made with many obvious errors, then very large numbers of Muslims will leave Islam and revert back to normal people.

Today we will see step 1 of a 7 step, 2 hour presentation.

You have the sheet entitled, “Major Errors in the Quran”. On the back of the sheet you see the exact word for word questions and conclusions that we present to every Muslim that we meet. This is on youtube if you search for “Major Errors in Quran Keith Piper”. If more government agencies and individuals used this approach, we would win this war. This approach shocks and confuses the most radical Muslims. It is a magic bullet that gives you the upper hand and confuses all Muslims. Later, I would like the chance to explain how to destroy their belief in Allah, while keeping their belief in God. Let’s see “Major Errors”.

19. Questions to Ask Radical Muslims (478 Understanding)

1. Why did you become a Muslim?

You did not know the Bible. You did not know the Quran. You did not have critical thinking.

You could not resist a lying Islam salesman. You never checked the other side to see if he lied.

2. Aren’t you ashamed to be a Muslim from all the killing & wars started by Muslims? What if it was you?

3. Aren’t you ashamed that you have wasted so many years being controlled by an evil religion?

4. Are you sure of heaven? Yes. How can you be sure when Moh was not sure? (nor do I know...Q46:9)

5. You say Jesus did not die, but a look-alike-Jesus died on the cross and was buried in the tomb. Agree?

(Yes). Do you agree that the Jews wanted to destroy Christianity? (Yes). Then why did the Jews NOT produce the look-alike-Jesus’ dead body out of the tomb, to destroy Christianity and Jesus’ resurrection?

Because there was NO Jesus look-alike & the real Jesus rose from the dead, proving the Quran to be a lie.

6. PBUH. How many people did Moh kill? (1000+). How many people were killed by Muslims making war to obey Moh and Moh’s book the Quran in last 1400 years? (300 million+). How can you say PBUH?

7. You say the Bible was changed.

Who changed the Bible? (no idea). What’s his name? (don’t know).

When did he change it? (don’t know). Which parts did he change? (don’t know). What’s your source?

(don’t know). Who protested the change? (don’t know). Why are you so sure of something you know nothing about? Only a fool believes unchecked ideas. Are you a fool? (No). Why not leave Islam today?

Proof Bible is not changed: 1. Have you heard of the early Christian writers from 33-300 AD? (Yes).

Name one. (I don’t know any). How much of their writings have you read? (None).

So you never bothered to check their quotes from their first century Bibles? True?

If you had read their 86,489 quotes from their first century Bibles, what would you discover?(don’t know)

You’d find that their Bibles were the same as our King James Bibles today.

What 3 things does this prove? That the KJBible is not corrupted, you’ve been lied to and Islam is false.

Muslim objection: There are many English translations or versions of the the Bible and they are different.

Answer: There are many English translations of the Quran and they are different from each other as well.

Muslims reply that the Arabic is the same and not changed.

Answer: So the Hebrew OT and Greek NT from which the KJB is translated, is the same and not changed.

Other proofs the KJBible is not changed: 2. The Dead Sea scrolls contain every OT book except Esther.

These are the same as the KJBible Old Testament of today. 3. Josephus confirms every event of the OT.

Question: Now that you see that Islam has lied to you, will you leave Islam today? (No). Why not?

Because you love the lies of the Quran and Islam. Your stubborn believing of Islam’s lies will keep you out of heaven. “outside are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.” Revelation 22:14,15.

8. According to www.islammonitor.org Muslims have committed more than 23333 deadly terror attacks

from 9/11 up to 10 July 2014. Most victims were fellow Muslims. Do you feel any sympathy to these victims,

or has Islam destroyed your conscience, sympathy and compassion for your fellow man?

Aren’t you ashamed to follow the Quran and a religion that teaches terror and killing? You ought to be!

9. Muslims worship Mohammad as “The Praised One”, “The Glorious One”, “Peace be Upon Him” which are worship expressions for God. You worship the Black Stone at Mecca by kissing or bowing to it.

10. Why do most Muslim countries have troubles, hatred, killing and wars, but Christian countries

are have peace, prosperity and happiness? It is because the Bible and Quran defines each countries

thinking. Why do millions of people flee from Muslim countries to Christian, Bible based countries? You rarely see people escaping from Christian countries to Muslim countries.

11. Who has better credentials, Jesus or Mohammad? See chapter 286. If you want to trust a religion

you must look at the source. The source should be divine and pure. Compare the lives of Jesus and Muhammad.

Who is more divine and pure? Jesus healed people, raised dead people to life, and taught love and peace. If you trust a religion which encourages killing and rage, you’ll surely go to hell.

12. Why do Allah and Satan have the same 13 bad beliefs? See chapter 281. Because Allah is Satan

disguising himself as God. Why did Quran get the prophets names right, but God’s Name wrong?

(Jehovah, not Allah). How do you feel praying to Satan 5 times a day? Don’t you think that Muslim

terrorists are behaving like Satan? It is the only explanation for their devilish behaviour.

20. The Quran Commands Killing Non-Muslims. (489 Understanding)

“These six things does the LORD HATE: yes, seven are an abomination unto him:

A proud look, a LYING TONGUE (*Quran*), HANDS THAT SHED INNOCENT BLOOD

(*terrorists*), an heart that devises wicked imaginations (*terrorists*)...” Proverbs 6:16,17.

‘A man that does VIOLENCE to the blood of *any* person shall flee to the PIT.’ Proverbs 28:17

Question: What motivated 15 year old FARHAD KHALIL MOHAMMAD JABAR to shoot dead innocent CURTIS CHENG on Friday 2nd October 2015 outside Parramatta Police Headquarters, Sydney? **Did Parramatta Mosque teach him the Quran commands murder? Where did he get the idea that he will go to paradise if he kills some innocent person?**

Quran Verses Motivating 15 year old FARHAD JABAR to Shoot Curtis Cheng on 2 October 2015

Quran Verses Motivating MAN MONIS to Take the Lindt Café Hostages on 15 December 2014

8:12 Allah revealed his will to the angels saying: “...I shall cast terror into the hearts of the infidels, strike off their heads, strike off the very tips of their fingers...

8:59 Let not the unbelievers think that they will ever get away... so that you may strike terror into the enemy of Allah, and your enemy and others beside them who are unknown to you but known to Allah.

34:51 If you could only see the unbelievers when they are seized with terror.

2:216 Fighting is obligatory for you, much as you dislike it. **2:244** Fight for the cause of Allah.

3:169 Never think that those who were slain in the cause of Allah are dead. No, they are alive, and well provided for by their Lord. Allah will not deny the faithful their reward.

3:195 Those who fought and were slain (for my cause): I shall forgive their sins and admit them to gardens watered by running streams, as a reward from Allah.

4:74 Let those who would exchange the life of this world for the hereafter, fight for the cause of Allah: whoever fights for the cause of Allah, whether he dies or triumphs, we shall richly reward him.

4:84 Fight for the cause of Allah. Rouse the faithful: Maybe Allah will overthrow the might of unbelievers

4:91 If these do not keep their distance from you, nor offer you peace, nor cease their hostilities against you, lay hold of them, and kill them wherever you find them.

4:94 Believers, show discernment when you go to fight for the cause of Allah. (Mufti shows discernment

4:95 Allah has given those that fight with their good&persons a higher rank than those that stay at home.

4:100 He that leaves his dwelling to fight for Allah and his apostle, and is then overtaken by death, shall be rewarded by Allah. (This explains why radicals leave Australia to fight with IS in Syria and Iraq).

4:141 Allah will not let the unbelievers triumph over the faithful. (This gives them confidence of success)

8:39 Make war on them until idolatry shall cease and Allah’s religion shall reign supreme.

8:65 Prophet, rouse the faithful to arms. O Prophet, exhort the believers to fight.

8:67 A prophet may not take captives until he has fought and triumphed (made slaughter) in the land.

8:69 Enjoy the good and lawful things you have gained in war.

8:74 Those that have...fought for the cause of Allah, sheltered & helped them, they are the true believers

9:5 When the sacred months are over, slay the idolaters wherever you find them. Arrest them, besiege them and lie in ambush everywhere for them. **4:76** True believers fight for the cause of Allah.

9:19 Worthy is the man that believes in Allah and the last day and fights for Allah’s cause.

9:20 Those that have embraced the faith & left their homes and fought for Allah’s cause with their wealth and persons are held in higher regard by Allah. It is they who shall triumph. Their Lord has promised them joy, mercy & gardens of eternal bliss where they shall dwell forever. Allah’s reward is great indeed.

9:29 Fight against such of those to whom the Scriptures were given as believe neither in Allah nor the last Day, who do not forbid what Allah and his apostle have forbidden, and do not embrace the true faith, until they pay tribute out of hand and are utterly subdued.

9:33 It is he who has sent forth his apostle with guidance and true faith to make it triumphant over all religions.

9:39 If you do not go to war, He will punish you severely, and replace you by other men.

9:41 Whether unarmed or well-equipped, march on and fight for the cause of Allah, with your wealth and with your persons. **9:49** Some say “Give us leave to stay behind...” Hell shall engulf the unbelievers.

9:73 Prophet, make war on the unbelievers and the hypocrites and deal harshly with them

9:81 They said to each other: “Do not go to war, the heat is fierce.” Say unto them, “More fierce is the heat of Hell-fire.”...thus shall they be rewarded for their misdeeds.

9:93 The offenders are those that seek exemption although they are men of wealth...

9:95 Hell shall be their home, the punishment for their misdeeds.

9:111 Allah has purchased from the faithful their lives and worldly goods and in return has promised them the Garden. They will fight for the cause of Allah, slay, and be slain. Such is the true promise which he has made them in the Torah, the Gospel, and the Koran. Rejoice then in the bargain you have made.

9:123 Believers, make war on the infidels who dwell around you. Deal harshly with them.

47:4-6 When you meet the unbelievers in the battlefield strike off their heads, and when you have laid them low, bind your captives firmly . . . thus shall you do. Had Allah willed, He could Himself have punished them; but He has ordained it thus that He might test you. As for those who are slain in the cause of Allah . . . He will admit them to the Paradise.

61:10,11 Believers, shall I point out to you a profitable course that will save you from a woeful scourge? Have faith in Allah and his apostle, and fight for Allah’s cause with your wealth and persons. That would be best for you, if you but knew it. He will forgive your sins and admit you to Gardens....

66:1,2 Allah has made lawful for you (Muslims) absolution from your oaths.

66:9 Prophet, make war on the unbelievers and the hypocrites, deal sternly with them. Hell shall be their home.

98:4-6 The unbelievers among the People of the Book and all the pagans shall burn forever in the fire of hell. They are the vilest of all creatures (worst created beings).

Other evils in Quran: Wife beating, slavery, torture, hell, 4:34 As for those (*wives*) from whom you fear disobedience, admonish them, and send them to their beds apart, and **BEAT (scourge) them**.

4:56 Those that deny our revelations we will burn in the Fire. No sooner will their skins be consumed than we shall give them other skins, so that they may truly taste the scourge.

4:89 If they desert you, seize them and put them to death wherever you find them.

5:34 Those that make war against Allah and his apostle and spread disorder in the land shall be put to death or crucified, or have their hands and feet cut off on alternate sides, or be banished from the land.

11:119 The word of your Lord shall be fulfilled: “I will fill Hell with jinn and mankind together.”

14:16 Hell is before him, and he is made to drink a festering water (liquid pus), which he will sip, but can hardly swallow. **7:179** We have predestined for hell numerous jinn and men.

19:71 There is not one among you who shall not pass through it (the fire of hell v.68): such is the absolute decree of your Lord. We will deliver those who fear us, and leave the wrongdoers there.

22:19 Garments of fire have been prepared for the unbelievers. Scalding water shall be poured upon their heads, melting their skins & that which is in their bellies. **78:33** Young full breasted maidens of equal age

22:21 They shall be lashed with hooked rods of iron. **104:4** He shall be flung into the destroying flame.

23:1-6 Blessed are the believers . . . who restrain their carnal desires (except with their wives and slave girls, for these are lawful to them). **32:13** ‘I will surely fill Hell with jinn and humans all.’

33:50 Prophet, we have made lawful to you . . . the slave girls whom Allah has given you as booty;

33:64 Allah has cursed the unbelievers and prepared for them a blazing fire. . . . on the day when their faces (heads) will roll about in the fire. **70:15** The fire of Hell shall drag him down by the scalp.

36:8 We have bound their necks (unbelievers) with chains of iron reaching up to their chins, so that they cannot bow their heads. **52:24** There shall wait on them young boys of their own, as fair as virgin pearls.

38:56-58 The transgressors shall burn in hell, a dismal resting place. There let them taste their drink, scalding water, festering blood and other putrid things. **90:4** We created man to try him with afflictions.

39:16 Above them shall be sheets of fire and sheets of fire shall be beneath them. By this, Allah puts fear into his servants’ hearts. (Note: Islam is a religion of fear and terror. With Christ, love is the motive).

40:71 When with chains and shackles round their necks, they shall be dragged through scalding water and burnt in the fire of Hell. **55:35** Flames of fire shall be lashed at you, and molten brass.

44:43-48 The fruit of the Zaqqum tree shall be the sinners’ food. Like molten brass, like scalding water, it shall simmer in his belly. A voice will cry, ‘Seize him and drag him into the depths of hell. Then pour scalding water over his head.’ **47:35** Do not falter or sue for peace when you have gained the upper hand.

Conclusion: Quran teaches that every Muslim goes to hell (19:71) unless they die in Jihad killing infidels (3:169,195; **9:20**) in which case they enjoy the sexual pleasures of *houri* (**78:33**). Muslims fear of hell and Quran commanding that terror (8:12,59) & war is the only way into heaven is the cause of terrorism.

21.Lessons from the Paris Massacre in 2015: Incompatibility of Islam (490)

Bible Reading: Numbers 33:55,56.

Aim: To understand the lessons we need to learn as a nation so as to avoid the judgment of God.

Memory Verse: ‘Go not in the way of evil men.’ Proverbs 4:14.

Introduction: What lessons should the western world learn from the 7 Muslim terror attacks in Paris on Friday 13th November 2015? Is the West making some serious mistakes that promote terror?

Is God telling us something from these events that the west is blind to? Are worse terror attacks to come?

Islam is a murderous, terror promoting **ideology** disguising itself as a religion.

Islam & Muslims **aim** to destroy Christianity, democracy, its opponents & all of our freedoms for Sharia.

It is not a **neighbour loving religion**, but a neighbour hating, killing, terrorizing, massacring **ideology**.

All **tax concessions** and **grants** should be withdrawn from Muslim schools, mosques and charities.

All **Halal certification** food labelling should be outlawed as extortion and dishonest gain.

The **aim** of Islamists is to **create** a caliphate, to **grow** that caliphate and to **impose** Sharia Islam on us.

Terrorists seek to incite fear & hatred, then **moderate Muslims** **blame non-Muslims** with guilt for Islamophobia and racism. This makes **moderate Muslims** **partners with terrorists** in conquering the West.

The Islamophobia industry **censors free speech**, hoping non-Muslims **won’t criticize Islam’s lies and evils**.

Islamophobia is used as a **shield** against criticism of Islam, and as a muzzle on free speech.

Muslim nations with no Islamophobia still produce many Jihadi terrorists.

We must stand up for our **freedom to disagree with Islam**. If we don’t, we will lose our freedoms.

Key: If you don’t know who your enemy is, you cannot win a war.

Most western leaders are **weak cowards**, like Obama & are too afraid of hurting **Sharia Muslims** feelings.

If Muslim immigrants or refugees believe in **Sharia law**, don’t let them in our land. **They wont assimilate**.

Western politicians do not understand that our enemy is the **Quran** and **those who believe it is from God**.

We are at war with **Islamic State**, and also at war with **Jihad laws** and the **many lies in the Quran**.

We are at war with **Muslims** who are **spreading the Quran’s Jihad** lies and **creating radicalized terrorists**.

Muslim terrorists leave Quranically ignorant westerners wondering, “How & why did they get radicalized?”

The west must **not** **“contain”**, not **“degrade”**, but **“destroy”** Islamic state, terrorists & their Quran support.

In the battle of ideas, western leaders must destroy the infrastructure of Quranic indoctrination, such as

Mosques, Muslim schools, Muslim websites, Muslim publishing houses, Muslim bookshops and

proselytizing material such as pamphlets, books, and sermons that are conveyor belts to violence.

Freedom loving democracies should not give Muslims the **freedom** to destroy our **freedoms** by the Quran.

Democracies are losing the willpower to survive against Islamism. We need conviction of our values.

Some leaders claim that terrorism is not true Islam. This ignores that terror is an interpretation of Islam.

I. This is a War of Ideas:

1. It is a war of **2 deities**, Jehovah the God of Israel and Christians against Allah the moon god of Arabia.

2. It is a war of **2 books**, the Bible and the Quran.

3. It is a conflict between **all the true prophets** of the Bible and **Mohammad** of the Quran.

4. It is a conflict between **2 cultures**, the Western, Judeo-Christian, free, democracies and the Quran based Jihadic cultures of Islamic dictatorships. Islam will destroy multiculturalism for uniculturalism.

5. It is a war of **2 lifestyles**, free, peace loving, prosperous, neighbour loving, 21st century and oppressive, hateful, murderous, 7th century Arabia. Islamism is a cancer. Destroy the cancer or cancer destroys you.

II. Ungodly, Leftist Western Leaders are ignorant of the Bible, the Quran, Crusade History & are:

1. Afraid to identify the **Quran** as the cause of terror.

2. Afraid to teach the **errors of the Quran in the media**.

3. Afraid to teach the **errors of Quran** and Islam in **prisons** and **stop Islamic recruitment in prisons**.

4. Afraid to teach the **history of Islamic atrocities** and **massacres** over the last 1400 years.

5. Afraid to implement a **Bible based anti Quran de-radicalization program** in schools, prisons & society.

6. Afraid to teach the **Bible**, **salvation** and **Christian values** in State schools. The Left hates Christendom.

7. Afraid to **close mosques** and Islamic teaching centres.

8. Afraid to require Muslims to **sign a declaration** that they **reject the Quran’s killing laws** as **not for today**.

9. Afraid to **screen Muslim refugees** and Muslim immigrants with a **Christian conversion opportunity test**.

10. Don’t appreciate how **valuable Bible Christianity** is to the peace, freedom and prosperity of our nation.

11. Don’t appreciate how **evil & dangerous Quranic Islam** is to our nation’s peace, freedom & prosperity.

12. Do not understand how Islam is **culturally incompatible** with western Christian values and peace.

Being anti-Quran is not Racism. A book is not a race. We are not anti-Arab, but anti Quran and anti Islam.

Westerners fail to admit that the **Quran’s Jihad laws** are a **cause** of our inability to defeat Islam.

Western society has **rejected** the Bible, the God of the Bible, Creation and man’s accountability to God.

This has led to the west’s **loss of purpose**, morality, meaning and **loyalty** to **defend its Christian values**.

Western Muslims cannot unequivocally condemn terrorists because they **share the same beliefs** in the

Quran and in Mohammad’s example. To condemn terrorism would be to **deny the Quran’s literal words**.

Every day of every week, some Muslim, in obeying his Quran, Mohammad and Allah, kills some innocent non-Muslims, as his ticket to heaven. The **problem is Islam**, and the **solution** is to **stop Islam**. This is not

Islamophobia. It’s **Islamorealism**. We must **stop the spread of Islamic ideology**, by stopping Muslim

immigration unless they renounce the Quran and become Christians, by **closing all Mosques** and

deporting all Muslims who advocate terrorism. The US Centre for Security Policy found that 80% of USA

mosques promote Jihad by literature or speakers, accounting for 95% of all weekly US mosque attendees.

Recep Erdogan of Turkey said, “Mosques are our barracks, minarets our bayonets, domes our helmets, believers our soldiers.” It’s time we destroyed the Quran’s credibility before the Quran destroys us.

III. Islam & Quran Practising Muslims are Culturally Incompatible with Western & Christian Values

Both Islam and Democracy cannot peacefully co-exist. Gaza had only one election, then Hamas took over.

Consider these barbaric Islamic practices commanded by the Quran that are culturally incompatible to us:

1. **Slavery**. ‘**slave girls** whom Allah has given you as booty.’ **33:50**. ‘your slave girls.’ **33:52**.

2. **Beheading**. ‘I shall **cast terror** into the hearts of the infidels, **strike off their heads**.’ **8:12**; 9:33.

3. **Terrorism**. ‘unbelievers...so that **you** may **strike terror** into the enemy of Allah.’ **8:59,12**.

4. **Wife beating**. As for those from whom you **fear disobedience**, **admonish them**, and **send them to their beds apart**, and **beat (scourge) them**. **4:34**.

5. Child marriage of 6-9 year old girls. ‘he consumed the marriage when she was a girl of 9 years’ Buk3896

6. **Concubines**. ‘**any slave girls** you may **own**.’ **4:3**.

7. **Multiple wives**. ‘you may marry other women who seem good to you, **2, 3, or 4 of them**.’ **4:3**.

8. **Temporary marriage** and arranged marriages.

9. Allah permits **rape** of non-Muslim women because they don’t have Hijab, as in Sweden, Europe. **4:24**.

10. Female Genital Mutilation. Moh to exciser of female slaves ‘Yes FGM is allowed’ Excisors narration.

11. **Whipping fornicators**. ‘Fornicators flog with 100 stripes.’ **24:2**.

12. **Lying** and abrogation from oaths. ‘Allah has ordained for Muslims **absolution from your oaths**.’ **66:2**.

13. **Paedophilia**. ‘There shall wait on them **young boys of their own**, as fair as **virgin** pearls.’ **52:24**.

14. **Burqa and Hijab**. ‘wives & daughters of true believers..**draw their veils close all round them**.’ **33:59**.

15. **Crucifixion**. ‘those warring against Allah & Moh & do mischief..be **killed** or **crucified**.’ **5:33**.

16. **Cutting off hands & feet**. ‘those warring against Allah & Moh...their **hands & feet cut off**.’ **5:33**.

17. **Inequality of men and women** in law. Inequality of Muslim and non-Muslim in law. ‘inherit’ **4:11**.

18. **Honour killing**. They are motivated to kill infidels to enter heaven. ‘Those fought, slain, gardens3:195

19. **Stoning adulterers**. Bukhari 83:37.

20. **Jihad**. Support for Islamic State, Hamas and terrorist groups. ‘fighters...alms you give them.’ **2:273**

21. **Islamic call to prayer over loud-speakers waking you up at 5.30am** every morning & 5 times a day

22. **Anti-Semitism**, racism against Israel. ‘Unbelievers among the **People of the Book** & all pagans. They are the **vilest of all creatures**.’ **98:6**; ‘O Muslim! There is a **Jew** hiding behind me, so **kill him**.’ Buk **2926**

23. **Anti-Bible**. False claims of Bible corruption.

24. **Anti-Christ** claims that Jesus did not die on cross. ‘They **did not kill him**, nor **crucify him**’ **4:157**

25. **Anti-music**. Islam will destroy everything good in any culture, and replace it with everything evil.

26. **Aim of destroying our culture** and replacing it with Sharia law. Many Muslims refuse to assimilate.

27. **Brainwashing** young people with Jihad and Quran’s brutality.

28. **Sharia law courts** enforcing these evils.

29. **Unwilling to obey our laws, govt**. ‘Obey not the disbelievers, but fight them most strenuously.’ **25:52**

29. **Seeking to destroy all other religions**. ‘**true faith** to make it **triumphant over all religions**.’ **9:33**.

30. **Kill ex-Muslims**. If they **desert you**, **seize them** & **put them to death** wherever you **find** them. **4:89**.

22. The Rise of Self Hatred in the Western World (491 Understanding)

Bible Reading: I Timothy 3:1-7; Ezekiel 38.

Aim: To understand the causes & consequences of why some in the west hate our culture, history, beliefs.

Introduction: One reason the West has difficulty understanding and addressing Islamic terrorism is that we are in a **clash of ideologies**. There are 3 major ideologies competing for world influence in 2015. These are **Secularism**, **Christianity** and **Islam**. One reason the West finds it difficult to understand the threat of Islam is due to the culture war between the **secular Left** and **Christian culture** remaining in the West.

The secular left's "religious" beliefs such as accepting all beliefs of all cultures, no matter how detestable those beliefs are, hinders the fight against Islam and promotes its spread in the West. Those who disagree are called bigots or racists. Multiculturalism hinders recognition of **what drives Islam**. These are belief in the **Quran** as from **God**, and the **Quran's command to spread Islam by Jihads**, or Muslims will go to hell. Islam advances by **immigration**, **ignorance of Bible**, Quran and Islam's violent history, **leftist control** of the **education system** and **oil money**. Leftists ignore Islam's 1400 year invasion and destruction of Africa, India, Middle East and Europe. Western leftists criticize Western culture, but ignore or excuse the wrongs of other cultures. The western political Right has financed the Islamic world's spread of Islam by massive wealth transfer to it in exchange for oil. This is because of their **ignorance of Islam** and the long term **implications of funding it**. Leftists are more interested in using encroaching Islam as a weapon in their fight against western Christian culture. While the West fights a war on terror, Islam continues to attack the West unopposed. Islam is welcomed as a desirable addition to the multicultural mix. Muslim immigrants do not assimilate, but seek to Islamicize the host culture. Is this good or bad?

1. What are the Causes of this Clear Leftist Hatred of the Western World?

1. They hate the Bible, Christianity, belief in God and Special Creation, because 'even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate (*abandoned*) mind' Romans 1:28. When people reject these concepts, they automatically look for a **different belief system**.

The **Bible** is the greatest source of practical **wisdom** in the world. When people reject the Bible, they lose its wisdom, then they make foolish decisions. The **Quran** is the greatest source of **evil** known to mankind. They thus **lose the greatest weapons to defeating Islam's erroneous thinking**, which is Bible Christianity.

You either fight Islam by proving its ideas to be wrong and replacing them with the superior Biblical thinking, or by military confrontation at great cost of blood and money.

2. The Left hate Western Colonial History for its negative aspects, but ignore its many great benefits. When England, US and Europe colonized Africa, America and Asia they introduced the benefits of jobs, schools, universities, rail transport, hospitals, medicines, banks, printing, courts, democracy, roads, better agriculture, engineering, sewerage systems, dams, clean running water, electricity, Bible teaching to love God & neighbour, high moral values, removed cannibalism, witchcraft, slavery (Ex 21:16), Suti, piracy.

3. They have lost their Moral Compass. Isaiah 5:20 says, "Woe unto them that **call evil good**, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!"

Have you met people who continuously make wrong decisions on most issues, such as some politicians? When people reject the Bible as their authority, they become open to **inventing their own moral system**, such as Mohammad, the Greens, Obama, IS, Stalin, Hitler, the Judges period of Israel's history. "In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes." Judges 21:25.

4. They fail to do a Cost/ Benefit analysis, such as the global warming advocates, who ignore the tax burden of climate legislation on the West and hinder developing countries access to cheap coal fired electricity. From 1990-2010, 830 million people gained access to cheap coal generated electricity.

5. They hate Christianity, God, Christians and the Bible so much that they so badly want to destroy them. Why? Because Christianity tells the lefties what they should be doing and should not be doing.

Lefties hate the Bible rebuking sodomy, abortion, euthanasia, illicit drugs & promiscuity as sins (1 Tim 3). Christianity tells the lefties that Jesus Christ died on the cross to pay the penalty for their sins, rose again and is available to be their Saviour. If they receive or ask Jesus Christ to be their Saviour, they have eternal life and a home in heaven as a free gift. If they reject Christ as Saviour, then **God will judge them** and **hell awaits them after death**. These thoughts **anger them so much that the lefties will use any available instrument to destroy Christianity**, even Islam or Daesh, without caring about whatever consequences may follow. They are happy to see IS destroy Christianity in the Middle East. **This**

partly explains why Obama lets IS take over so much territory in Iraq. They cannot imagine that Islam might adversely affect them. Most lefties have **never grown up in an Islamic society** to witness firsthand the **insanity of Islam** in destroying every freedom they hold dear. They don't understand that our western freedoms and superior cultural values over Islam, superstition and other foolish ideas derive from the Bible, which teaches the necessity of these freedoms for all mankind to enjoy a free and prosperous society. Observe on youtube how Obama hates and despises everything Judeo-Christian in nature.

Why does Obama hate Israel and Christianity so much? Because Israel is the root of Christianity whose teachings offend him and his crowd so much. Observe how **Obama is so pro-Islam**. Why? Because he has been schooled in Islam and in leftist anti-Christian ideology. Lefties such as Obama loathe the West for its Christian heritage and they despise Christians for **reminding them of things that they want to forget**.

Conclusion: So what silver lining or **ray of hope** can we find in this leftist hatred of the Judeo-Christian Western world? Where will it all end? **II. What are the consequences of this Leftist hating the West?**

i) It weakens the West's opposition to Islamic expansion. ii) Amazingly, it fulfils many Bible prophecies such as the **rise of Islam**, **Islam's hatred of Israel back in their land**, **current events**, **present military alliances** and **leftist hatred of the West and Israel**. These events will happen just before the end of this age. Jesus Christ will then return to take full control of earth and to set up His 1000 year kingdom of peace.

We live in a very **Biblically illiterate society**. Even most churches never mention these converging Bible prophecies that are being fulfilled today before our eyes. **What are some of these fulfilled prophecies?**

1. The restoration of the state of Israel and the return of Jews to their land. "I will take you from among the heathen, & gather you out of all countries, & **will bring you into your own land**." Ezekiel 36:24 Israel owns the land. Not Muslims, not Obama, but Israel. God gave the land to Isaac and his seed forever. God said to **Isaac**, **'unto thy seed**, I will give all these countries, and I will perform the oath which I swore unto Abraham thy father;" Genesis 26:3. **Why do Muslims hate Israel?** "The hour will not..." Bukhari 2926

2. The rise of Islamic nations that hate Israel, such as Iran, Sudan, Libya, Turkey (Ezekiel 38:5,6).

3. Iran will be allied with Russia against Israel and the West (Ezekiel 38,39). **A nuclear war will follow their attack on Israel** (Ezekiel 39:6; Revelation 6:1-8; Joel 2:20). Check the death toll in Rev 6:8.

4. Israel being hated and condemned by many nations. 'every tongue that shall **rise against thee** in **judgment** thou shalt condemn' Isaiah 54:17. 'I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle' Zech 14:2

5. The wars in Psalm 83:4-8 are being fulfilled now by **IS** (Assur in Iraq v.8), **Hamas** (Philistia in Gaza v.8), **Hezbollah** (Geba in Lebanon v.7), **Palestinian Authority** (Ammon in Jordan v.7) and **Muslim Brotherhood** jihadists in Egypt (Hagarenes in v.6) seeking to destroy Israel. 'They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the **name of Israel** may be no more in remembrance.' (83:4).

6. Russia (Magog of the north quarters) **is more anti West, anti Israel and pro Iran** (Ezekiel 38:1,8).

7. Saudi Arabia (Sheba and Dedan in Ezekiel 38:13) **will be allied with USA and against Iran**.

8. Turkey will be against Israel as it is today. (Togarmah of the north quarters. Ezekiel 38:6).

9. The Europe Union fulfils the prophecies of Daniel 2:40-45 and 9:26 of a revived Roman empire.

10. Jerusalem is a difficult problem to resolve. 'in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people.' Zechariah 12:3. Muslims and Leftists hate Israel's settlement building in east Jerusalem.

11. Israel is militarily superior to Egypt. "the land of Judah shall be a terror unto Egypt." Isaiah 9:17.

12. The Obamacare microchip is similar to the mark of the Beast in the right hand of Revelation 13:16-18

13. Prosperous Jews living in USA (Tarshish) will return to Israel by air travel after Christ returns.

"Who are these that **fly** as a cloud, and as the doves...? Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of **Tarshish** first, to **bring thy sons from far**, **their silver and their gold with them**, unto the name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee." Isaiah 60:8,9.

14. Knowledge and travel will increase. '**time of the end**: many shall run to and fro, and **knowledge shall be increased**.' Daniel 12:4. **15.** The evil Islamic govt of **Iran** remains until Christ destroys them. Jer 49:38

Jesus warned about a time of great worldwide trouble just before His return. 'For then shall be **great tribulation**, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.' Mat 24:21 'there shall be a **time of trouble**, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time' Dn12:1

Conclusion: The Leftists' hatred of the West and its historical Judeo-Christian values is **i) helping fulfil Bible prophecies** leading to the **rise of militant Islam**, to the **isolation of Israel**, **ii) to the diminishing of the West's will** to defend itself and **iii) to the great tribulation** to come. Let's inform people of these.

23. The Character of Mohammad (289 Understanding)

Jesus Christ said “Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.” Matthew 22:39.

Jesus Christ is right because his followers have higher morals and better character than Mohammad.

Question: How would you like Mohammad to do to you what he did to these people?

- 1. Take your 6 year old daughter off you** in a forced marriage and rape her at age 9, as he did to Aisha? “He wrote the marriage (wedding) contract with Aisha when she was a girl of **six years of age**, and he consumed that marriage when she was **nine years old**.” (Sahih Al Bukhari, 3896). This is paedophilia.
 - 2. Take your wife off you** to be his wife as he did to Zaid and Zainab? (Q 33:36-38)
 - 3. Take your daughters off you and rape them as sex slaves** as he and his fellow Muslims did to people they conquered? (slave girls whom Allah has given you as booty. 33:50). Muslims were not defending themselves. They were invading other countries. What were Arab Muslims doing in Persia, Egypt, Spain?
 - 4. Rape your wife** in front of you as he commanded (Forbidden are married women, except slaves. 4:24).
 - 5. Beat your daughter** for no reason, but for her husband’s fear of her possible future disobedience. (Those wives you fear disobedience....beat them. Q 4:34).
 - 6. Cut off your head** and 800 of your family and friends heads, as he did to the Bani Qurayza tribe? 47:4 ‘Those of the people of the Scripture who backed them, Allah brought them down from their forts & cast terror into their hearts, so that a group of them you killed, and a group of them you made captives.’ 33:26
 - 7. Kill you for criticizing him?** (If those who spread false news...stop not, they shall be killed. 33:60-61)
 - 8. Kill you** for being a **different religion to him?** (Fight people of the Book, until they pay jizya tax. 9:29)
 - 9. Slaughter you, your family and your friends** to spread Islam?
(It is not to take prisoners of war until he has made a great slaughter of enemies. 8:67)
 - 10. Force you to invade other countries and kill innocent men, women and children** to spread Islam? (Make war on them till idolatry shall cease, and Allah’s religion reigns supreme. 8:39 (48:16; 8:39,60)
 - 11. Install a dictator in your country who takes away all your freedoms and rights** as Mohammad, Gaddafi, Ayatollahs, Assad, Bashir, Taliban and Saddam Hussain did?
 - 12. Incite people to commit acts of terror** against you, your family and your country?
(If you do not go to war, He will punish severely. (Q **9:39**; 8:59,60; 3:151).
 - 13. Burn your houses and Mosques** as Mohammad and Muslims did to Christians’ homes and churches?
 - 14. Steal your house and all your possessions**, only for being a different religion, as Mohammad and Muslims did? ‘Enjoy what you have gotten of booty of war, lawful and good, and be afraid of Allah.’ 8:69.
 - 15. Torture you** as he did to others? (The recompense of those who wage war against Allah and his messenger and do mischief in the land is only that they shall be killed or crucified or their hands and their feet be cut off from opposite sides...Q **5:33**; 18:86). Mohammad tortured to death Kinana, a leader of Khaibar, to force him to reveal where the Jews treasure was hidden. (Life of Moh, Ibn Ishaq, p.515).
 - 16. Command you to hate and kill unbelievers** as Mohammad did?
(Strike off the heads of unbelievers in the battlefield, massacre them. Q 47:4).
 - 17. Continually lie to you** for any reason, as Mohammad approved?
(Allah has made lawful for you absolution from your oaths. Q 66:1,2).
 - 18. Stop you getting married** because so many Muslim men have 4 wives?
(You may marry 2,3 or 4 women, and slaves you own. Q 4:3)
 - 19. Make you and your family into slaves** as he and many Muslims have done. (slaves you possess.4:3).
 - 20. Mutilate** your daughter’s genitals, as occurs in many Islamic countries?
A discussion occurred between Mohammed and Um Habibah (or Um 'Atiyyah). This woman, known as an exciser of female slaves, was one of a group of women who had immigrated with Mohammed. Having seen her, Mohammed asked her if she kept practicing her profession. She answered affirmatively adding: "unless it is forbidden and you order me to stop doing it". Mohammed replied: "Yes, it is allowed. Come closer so I can teach you: if you cut, do not overdo it." Quoted from ‘The Exciser's Narration’.
 - 21. Castrate you** and your 8-12 year old sons as Muslims did to African slaves, with a 10% survival rate? Source: “Slavery, Terrorism and Islam” Peter Hammond, p.15. (27-21-689-7478).
- Conclusion:** Muslims see this as right. Obama, knowing this, writes “**I will stand with the Muslims** should the political winds shift in an ugly direction.’ (‘The Audacity of Hope’ p.261). Obama is a Muslim.

24. Engaging With Muslims (600 Understanding)

Question: When you meet a Muslim, i) How do you start the conversation?

ii) How do you destroy their belief in the Quran, Allah, Mohammad and Islam?

iii) How do you clearly and convincingly explain the Son of God, Trinity & Salvation?

Lessons 1-7 must be explained using the questions described in each chapter.

These have been tested and proven to work in practice. Do not change this presentation.

i) **Lessons 1-7 may be viewed on Youtube.com, then search for “Answers Course”.**

ii) **Chapters 277-492 may be read in the “Understanding” book, and printed from our website www.libertybaptistchurch.org.au.**

Compulsory Presentation for Every Muslim or Person with an Islamic Background.

1. (Chapter 277) Major Errors in the Quran. p.1260-1263.

2. (278) Are Jehovah and Allah the same? No! p. 1264-1265.

3. (281) Allah, Satan and Jehovah compared. p.1267.

4. (279) How can Jesus Christ be the Son of God? p.1266.

5. (280) How can Jesus Christ be God? Explain Trinity. p.1266.

6. (475) Son of God in the Old Testament. p.1570-1573.

7. (17) STOP tract gospel presentation. See Youtube lesson 7, parts 1,2.

Other Useful Chapters:

8. (276) What’s wrong with the Quran? (100 things). p.1258,1259.

9. (282) Who is the Son of God? p.1268.

10. (283) Appearances of Jehovah as the Son of God in the Old Testament. p.1269.

11. (284) The Trinity and Bible passages teaching that Jesus Christ is God. p.1270-1273.

12. (285.3) Why we can be sure that Jesus died and rose again. p.1275-1276.

13. (285.5) Why we are sure that the Bible is not changed (as Muslims claim). p.1276, 1255, 1280.

14. (286) Jesus Christ is Greater than Mohammad. p.1278-1279.

15. (289) The Character of Mohammad. p.1282.

16. (302) How to treat women. The Quran’s bad treatment of women. p.1301.

17. (476) Allah, the Moon god of Arabia. p.1574.

18. (477) Islam prophesied in the Bible. p.1575.

19. (478) Questions to Ask Muslims. p.1577.

20. (489) The Quran commands killing non-Muslims. p.1595.

21. (490) The Incompatibility of Islam and Quran with Western and Christian Values. p.1597-1598.

22. (492) Do God’s Commands for Israel to kill bad tribes make the Bible just as bad as Quran? p.1601.

How to Engage Politicians, Media & the Public on the Dangers of Islam without appearing Phobic
Questions to ask Muslims in the presence of Politicians, Media and the Public:

Q1: Do you believe that every word of the Quran is true, from Allah & must be practised by Muslims today? (They will say ‘Yes’). **Q2:** Do you believe it is your duty to obey Allah’s law to kill or support the killing of apostates who leave Islam as 4:89 commands? ‘If they desert you, seize them & put them to death’?

Q3: Do you believe Allah requires you to kill or support the killing of infidel unbelievers as commanded in: **8:12** “strike off their heads (infidel)”; **9:123** “make war on the infidels who dwell around you”; **47:4** “Muslims should strike off the heads of unbelievers in the battlefield and massacre them”; **9:5** “slay the idolaters wherever you find them”?

Q4: Do you believe Allah requires you to kill or support the killing of Christians & Jews as commanded in: **9:29** “Fight (Qatlova = kill) against those to whom the scriptures were given”?

Q5: Question to politicians, media and the public: Is it right to permit Muslims into Australia who think it is their god-given duty to kill you, apostates, unbelievers, Christians & Jews? Is it right to protect?

Q6: Why not require them to renounce & reject the Quran as a visa condition? If they refuse, offer them the choice to sit our de-radicalization course. If not, then deport them. If they fail the course, deport them.

Q7: Why not implement our de-radicalization course in prisons and in secondary schools? Chapters 1-7.

25. Do God's Commands for Israel to kill tribes make the Bible as bad as the Quran? No. (492)

1. The Bible's commands to kill some tribes were very limited in time (1500 BC- 1400 BC) after Exodus.

2. The Bible's commands were very limited to only a few tribes who had first attacked Israel and sought to massacre all of Israel. The Quran's commands to kill are unlimited in time and people groups.

Serious Muslims since Mohammad believed the Quran's commands to kill infidels clearly apply to all Muslims for all time and against all non Muslims.

3. On every occasion, these warlike tribes attacked Israel first aiming to massacre all Israel.

On every occasion, Muslim fighters attacked other peaceful countries first aiming to convert them to Islam by force or to kill them all.

Battle 1: 'King Arad the Canaanite..fought against Israel, & took some of them prisoners' (Num 21:1-3)

Battle 2: 'Sihon king of the Amorites...fought against Israel. And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword.' (Numbers 21:21-24). See Deut 2:24-36)

Battle 3: 'Og king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battle at Edrei (33)...So they (*Israel*) smote him and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive; and they possessed his land (35).' (Numbers 21:33,35). See Deuteronomy 3:1-15.

Battle 4: 'The LORD said unto Moses, Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: (Numbers 31:1,2) They warred against the Midianites...and they slew all the males (7). They slew the 5 kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword (8). ..Behold, these (women) caused the children of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD (16). Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him (17). But all the women children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves (18).' Numbers 31:1-18. **Why did God command these Midianites deaths?** Balak, king of the Moabites (Numbers 22:1-4), asked Balaam to curse Israel; 'for they are too mighty for me.' (6). Numbers 25:1-18 describes how women of Moab and Midian sexually seduced Israelite men, and 'they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods. Israel joined himself unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.' (25:1-3). 'The LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Vex the Midianites, and smite them: For they vex you with their wiles.' (Numbers 25:17,18). The aim of Moab & Midian was to destroy Israel by tempting them to whoredom & idolatry & to cause God to destroy them. **God forbid Israel warring with:** 1. Esau's descendants at Mt Seir (Deut 2:1-8). 'Meddle not with them: for I will not give you of their land.' (2:5).

2. Moabites. 'The LORD said unto me, Distress not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battle: for I will not give thee of their land *for* a possession;' (Deut 2:9).

3. Ammonites. 'When thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, distress them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon *any* possession.' (D2:19) **Future Hebrew Kings** were known as Merciful, Peaceful and Reluctant to Start Wars (I Kings 20:31).

Jesus' Kind, Peaceful Words Strongly Discouraged Wars and Blessed the Peacemakers

'Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.' Matthew 5:9.

'Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.' Matthew 26:52.

'Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;' Matthew 5:44.

'For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them.' Luke 9:56.

'Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews:' John 8:36.

'have peace one with another.' Mark 9:50. 'on earth peace, good will toward men.' Luke 2:14.

4. These commands of God for Israel to kill their attackers DO NOT APPLY to Christians today because:

i) **The Mosaic Covenant** and all its laws have been fully abolished (Eph 2:15) in 33AD when Jesus died on the cross. We now live under the New Covenant with new laws as described in the New Testament.

ii) **The Mosaic Covenant was only between God and Israel** (Exodus 31:13). The **New Covenant** is between God and New Testament Churches and Christians. When nations base their laws on the New Testament, they have peace, freedom and prosperity. When nations base their laws on the Quran, they have no peace, no freedom and little prosperity.

26. MOHAMMED'S WIVES. Muhammed's greatest weakness was women. Problems here: (123.8)

i) Because the Quran (4:3) **forbids taking more than four wives**, for Muhammed to have taken **more wives** would have been a sin against Allah's word. Being Allah's prophet, he considered himself above all such laws. The Muslim scholar, Ali Dashti, states that Muhammed had **16 wives** and 6 concubines.

ii) In his 50's **Muhammed wanted to marry his friend Abu-Bakar's six-year-old daughter, Aesha**. When Abu-Baker resisted the idea, Muhammed claimed it was the will of Allah, so Muhammed got his way and married her while she was still playing with dolls, aged 6 years. Mohammed consummated the marriage when she was aged 9 years. (Mohammed's will and Allah's will were almost identical). In the West this behaviour is paedophilia and child abuse, one of the most despised crimes. "Khadija died three years before the Prophet departed to Al-Madina. He stayed there for two years or so and then he wrote the marriage contract with Aishah when she was a girl of 6 years of age, and consummated that marriage when she was nine years old." (Sahih Al-Bukhari, Vol.5, 3896).

iii) When Muhammed wanted to **marry his adopted son's wife, Zainab**, his son, being happily married, protested. Muhammed claimed it was Allah's will (Q33:35-37), so they had to divorce and allow Zainab to marry Muhammed. If Allah had been the true God of the Bible, he would have disciplined Muhammed like Jehovah God did to David for stealing Uriah's wife. (2 Samuel 12:7-14).

iv) Muhammed taught that a Muslim man can have **up to four wives**, but only if he can treat them justly. According to his desires, he got revelation to have more wives. He tried to treat his wives justly by allocating them certain time slots. When it was **Hafsa's** turn, Muhammed broke his oath and went off with a **beautiful slave girl, Maria the Coptic**.

As a result, his wives protested against Muhammed's continually breaking his oaths and promises with them. Muhammed consulted Allah who, not surprisingly, supported the prophet, rebuking the wives, calling on them to repent, threatening them with divorce, and allowing Muhammed to marry other women instead. (Q 66:1-5). 'Allah has allowed you to break your oaths.' (Q 66:2).

Pickthall thinks that this privilege of breaking oaths is for all Muslims. So Muslims can lie as much as they want. The true God says: 'Let your yes be yes and your no be no, all else cometh of evil.' (Matt 5:37) v) **Allah gave Mohammed full licence to marry or have sex with any woman (33:50-55)**.

'Prophet, we have made lawful to you the wives to whom you have granted dowries and the slave girls whom Allah has given you as booty; and any believing woman who gives herself to the prophet and whom the prophet wishes to take in marriage. This privilege is yours alone, being granted to no other believer. You may put off (divorce) any of your wives.' (33:50,51).

vi) **Temporary Marriage or Mutah** (a "**one-night-stand**"). Mohammed allowing Muslims to have a temporary wife was another **attraction** to follow him. Temporary marriage was practised alongside permanent marriage by Muslims from the beginning of Mohammed's migration to Medina (622 AD) until the second Caliph banned it in 640 AD. Muslims do not like non-Muslims knowing about them being allowed to make a temporary marriage. Why? A Muslim man may marry temporarily a woman in the West. This will enable him to bring his own wife or wives and children from overseas. Since Mohammed and Allah allow Muslims to lie to their wives, or in the case of Holy War, they can easily tell any woman that they are not married, even though they may have several wives overseas.

The Western woman marries the Muslim man, unaware of his wives overseas. The Muslim man then arranges with the Immigration Department to bring his wives and children into the Western country. When they are here, he may divorce his Western wife or, better still for him, make her live separately so he can collect large weekly payments from social security for his Western wife, as well as family allowance for her children and his newly migrated children. If each of his four wives plus his temporary wife have four children, this is about \$2,000 per week family allowance for a total of 20 children. The Muslim man can live comfortably on government handout without having to go to work. He can assure himself of a place in paradise for contributing to Jihad (holy war) against the West and in spreading Islam. Since Mohammed allowed and **did not forbid temporary marriage**, Muslims today consider it as legitimate marriage and not adultery. Their reasoning is: 'Whatever is allowed by Muhammed is all right for Muslims'. Even the Quran allows it by calling spouses of temporary marriage as 'wives' or 'slave girls': 'Who restrain their carnal desire (save with their wives and **slave girls**, for these are **lawful** to them'. (Q 23:5-7 and 70:25-31). It may seem attractive to men to have four or more wives, but the downside is that often the wives have terrible fights with each other, and family life becomes a nightmare.

27. How to Treat Women. Which is Better, Bible or Quran? (302 Understand)

Bible Reading: Ephesians 5:21-33; Proverbs 31; I Peter 3:1-12

Aim: To discover and apply rules for treating women as God wants us to.

Introduction: Most men do not know how to treat women. This must be learned. The Bible answers this question well. Men complain that they can't understand women. If men treat women well they will have a happier life. We should contrast the Bible's good words and the Quran's evil words about women. Men with Islamic background need to reprogram their minds with Bible truths on how to correctly treat women.

I. The Quran's evil words about mistreating women.

1. Treat them like dirt. “**Women are your fields**; go into your fields when you please.” (2:223)

2. Polygamy. “you may marry other women who seem good to you. 2, 3, or 4 of them.” (4:3).

3. Slavery endorsed. “any slave girls you may own.” (4:3) (23:1-6), 33:50, 52; 70:22

4. Unequal inheritance. “A male shall inherit twice as much as a female.” (4:11)

5. Easy divorce. “If you wish to replace a wife with another.” (4:20).

6. Beat them and withhold sex. “As for those from whom you fear disobedience, admonish them, and send them to their beds apart, and beat (scourge) them.” (4:34).

7. Doubly punish them. “Wives of the Prophet! Those of you who commit a proven sin/lewdness shall be doubly punished.” (33:37). (them.” (64:14)

8. Treat them as enemies. “Believers you have an enemy in your wives and in your children: beware of

II. The Bible's good words about how to treat women.

1. Praise them. “Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her.” Prov. 31:28

2. Don't touch them until married. “It is good for a man not to touch a woman.” I Cor. 7:1

3. Marry one. Don't fornicate or have sex before marriage. “Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.” I Cor. 7:2

4. Show her goodwill. “Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence; and likewise also the wife unto the husband.” I Cor. 7:3

5. Don't withhold sex from your spouse. “Defraud ye not one the other,” I Cor. 7:4,5

6. Please your wife. “But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.” I Cor. 7:33. (Eph 5:21

7. Submit to your spouse. Meet their needs. “Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.”

8. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;” Eph. 5:25.

“love his wife even as himself” (33). “house-band” = connecting and keeping together the whole family.

9. Nourish (feed her) and **cherish** her (value her). Eph. 5:29. Give her as much as she wants as you can.

10. Don't trouble them. “Why trouble ye the woman? she hath wrought a good work on me.” Matt.26:10

11. Don't get angry with them. “Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go.” Proverbs 22:24.

12. Rejoice, be happy. “Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice with the wife of thy youth.” Proverbs 5:18

13. “Be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient.” 2 Timothy 2:24.

14. “Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to **knowledge**, giving **honour** unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being **heirs together** of the grace of life; that **your prayers** be not hindered.” I Peter 3:7.

a) dwell with them according to **knowledge**: Know their weaknesses, be patient, understanding, kind.

Be considerate of their spiritual, emotional and physical needs. Protect and care for them.

b) giving **honour** unto the wife. Treat them with respect. They may be weaker physically and emotionally.

c) **heirs together**, means that men and women are equal in status, value and importance as a team.

d) **your prayers** be not hindered. **Pray** together daily. If you fight, you don't want to pray.

15. Be of one mind (8). Agree with each other. Live peacefully. Don't argue or fight. Communicate well.

16. Have compassion on each other. Pity each other and be helpful and merciful. Feel as they do.

17. Love as brethren. Love your wife as we should love a wife, but also love her as a fellow Christian.

18. Be pitiful. Have pity on each other in our suffering, difficulties, sorrows and trouble.

19. Be courteous (8) means be friendly minded and kind.

20. Don't punish or **insult** each other (9). “Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but blessing;”

21. Seek peace (10,11). Avoid all evil and promote the happiness of all.

28. 4 Prophecies of Modern Iran. Good News for Iranians. (598 Und)

Bible Reading: Jeremiah 49:34-39

Aim: To be encouraged by God's love for Iranian people by what He prophesies of Iran's future.

Memory Verse: ‘I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.’ Jeremiah 49:38.

Introduction: In 1979, Ayatollah Khomeini took control of Iran from the Shah and implemented a terrorist government that has arrested, imprisoned, tortured, raped and killed millions of innocent Iranian people such as dissident protesters, Christians, Bahai, Zoroastrian and anyone who disagreed with their extreme Islamic ideas. As a result of this, millions of Iranian people have fled Iran as refugees to every country on earth, seeking peace, freedom, prosperity and truth about God. Many Iranians ask the question, “How long will this evil terrorist Islamic rulers remain in power in Iran? They threaten “Death to Israel, Death to America.” They are supported by Russia and allied with Russia. They support terrorist organizations all over the world, such as Hamas, Hezbollah. Boko Haram. Is there any nation on earth who has the military strength and the willpower to destroy this evil Islamic regime? USA has the ability to remove them, but not the will. Their brutal rule appears to continue without any end in sight. Many Iranians have been praying to God to remove this evil regime. Does the Bible answer this question? Yes!

Consider 4 Amazing Bible Prophecies in Jeremiah 49:34-39 written in 600 BC.

Jehovah God gave Jeremiah this prophecy “**against Elam**”. Who is “**Elam**”? In Genesis 10:22, Elam was the eldest son of Shem, and a grandson of Noah. “The children of Shem: Elam, Asshur, Arphaxad, Lud and Aram.” (Asshur's descendants were Assyria, and Arphaxad's descendents were Abraham and Israel of today). Today, ILAM is a county in the province of ILAM in western Iran. It is most likely that after Noah's flood, Elam colonized this area in western Iran so named after him.

Prophecy 1: Iranians will Flee Elam. This has happened since 1979 because so many Iranian refugees are fleeing Iran to escape the persecution of the evil Islamic regime. God says:

“upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.” Jeremiah 49:36. God permits events that will result in many Iranian people fleeing Iran to every nation on earth. This has already been fulfilled since 1979. If you are an Iranian refugee, you are a fulfilment of this prophecy. God knows how you feel having to leave your family, work and assets in Iran. God loves and cares for you so much. Jesus was a refugee from murderous king Herod as a baby, from Israel to Egypt. Matthew 2:13-15. “The Son of man has nowhere to lay his head.” Matthew 8:20.

Prophecy 2: Military Defeat of Elam (Iran). “I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, *even* my fierce anger, saith the LORD; and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them:” Jeremiah 49:37.

Ezekiel 36:24 and 37:11-14 prophesies how Israel will return to their land in the latter years (Ezekiel 38:8,16) and will be invaded by a group of nations headed by Russia (Ez 38:1-7 “a guard”) Iran (Persia), Libya (38:5), and Turkey (Togarmah of the north quarters. 38:6). These nations will be destroyed on the mountains of Israel (Ezekiel 38:8,21; 39:2,4,17). It is interesting to note that Russia and Iran's armies are already building up military bases in south Syria in the Golan Heights which are part of the “mountains of Israel” in their effort to support Assad of Syria. Revelation 6:1-8 explain some results of their defeat.

Prophecy 3: Jesus Christ will destroy the king and the princes of Elam. “I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.” Jeremiah 49:38.

When Jesus Christ returns to earth, He lands at the Mount of Olives which is east of Jerusalem (Zechariah 14:1-5), destroys the world's armies that are seeking to destroy Israel (Rev 19:11-21), then sets up His Kingdom on earth with Jerusalem as His Capital (Isaiah 2:1-5). Then Jesus travels on His throne to Iran with His angels and destroys the King (Ayatollah) of Iran and the princes of Iran. Princes includes the Mullahs, Basij, Sephar, Edalat and their entire Islamic regime. This will be the end of Shia Islam on earth. Does this make Iranian refugees happy? Many Iranians ask ‘When will this take place?’ (Hosea 5:15-6:2).

Prophecy 4: People of Elam will Return to Iran in Peace after this. “But it shall come to pass in the latter days, *that* I will bring again the captivity (refugees) of Elam, saith the LORD.” Jeremiah 49:39.

Jesus will establish peace, freedom and prosperity in Iran & all over the earth. Iranians will happily return to their own homeland under Jesus Christ's perfect rule. This means no Islam or persecution.

29. NONSENSE IN THE HADITH. Do you believe these words of Moh? (123.21 Answers)

Muslims believe that the *Hadith* is just as divinely inspired and as authoritative as the Quran.

The *Hadith* is a collection of early Muslim traditions which record Mohammed's words and deeds according to his wives, family, friends and Muslim leaders.

The Muslim scholar, Dr Muhammed Hamidullah, in *Introduction to Islam* states that,

'The original teachings of Islam are found above all in the Quran and the Hadith' (p 250), and that these are 'the basis of all Islamic law' (p 163), and

'both the Quran and *Hadith* are based on divine inspiration'. (p 23).

The Muslim writer, Abdalatati, in his book *Islam in Focus* says,

'All the articles of faith are based upon and derived from the Quran and the Traditions (Hadith) of Muhammed.' (p 21).

Hence, orthodox Muslims consider the *Hadith* to be divinely inspired and authoritative.

We use the nine-volume translation of Al-Bukhari's Hadith by Dr Muhammad Muhsin Khan entitled *The Translation of the Meaning of Sahih Al-Bukhari*. (Kazi Publications, Lahore, Pakistan, 1979).

It is recommended and approved by all Muslim authorities.

The Introduction states: 'Al-Bukhari only chose 7275 Hadiths, of which there is **no doubt about their authenticity**. Allah revealed to Muhammad the Glorious Quran and the *Second Inspiration* ie: his traditions'. 'Al-Bukhari's work is the most authentic book after the Quran'. (p 14).

Every Muslim must believe and obey the *Hadith*.

Key: Many Muslims, when confronted with some of Mohammed's absurd teachings in the *Hadith*, will deny the *Hadith*'s authority and inspiration.

Mohammed's absurd statements in the *Hadith* prove clearly that it could not be God inspired.

Muslims, when faced with Mohammed's absurd statements in the *Hadith*, are forced to:

- defend the ridiculous** and to bury their rational mind in an attempt to defend the indefensible; or
- admit that Mohammed is not a true prophet of God**, that Mohammed is wrong, and that they must hence leave Islam as error.

Any thinking, honest Westerner, when faced with Mohammed's foolish statements in the *Hadith*, would never consider Islam as a serious religion again.

The *Hadith* sets forth the rules and rituals Muslims must follow to earn their salvation and obtain Allah's forgiveness. One mistake can cancel all good works you have done so far.

Consider these 'gems of wisdom' from Muhammed in the *Hadith*:

- He did not like people asking him questions** about his claims to prophethood or revelation. He said: 'Allah has hated you ... for asking too many questions'. (Vol 2, No 555 and Vol 3, No 591).
- When a Muslim man converted to Christianity, died and was buried, the **earth would not accept his body but kept throwing it out of the grave**. (Vol 4, No 814, **3617**).
- Shouting Food**.
As Muhammed ate food, the food would shout out loud and glorify Allah (Vol 4, No 779, **3579**).
- Muhammed taught that the majority of people in hell were women**. 'The Prophet said, "I was shown the Hell-fire and the majority of its dwellers were women".'
- Women are deficient in intelligence**. (Vol 1, No 28,301 and Vol 2, No 161).
Vol 2, No 541 tells us that most people in hell are women because, 'O women! I have not seen anyone more deficient in intelligence and religion than you.'
This is why women are not given equal rights under Islamic law.
- A woman's court testimony is worth only half that of a man**. 'The Prophet said: "Isn't the witness of a woman equal to half that of a man?"' The woman said, "Yes". He said, "This is because of the deficiency of a woman's mind".' (Vol 3, No 826).

- Muhammad taught that **people are tortured in hellfire because they soil themselves with urine**. (Vol 2, No 443, **1378**). 'One of the major sins is not to protect oneself (one's clothes and body) from one's urine. Once the Prophet, while passing a graveyard, heard the voices of two persons being tortured in their graves. The Prophet then said: "Yes! (they are being tortured for a major sin). Indeed, one of them never saved himself from being soiled with his urine".' (Vol 1, Chap 57, No 215).
What about when some people become old and incontinent? Do they become outcasts?
- Muhammed ordered people to drink camel urine mixed with milk as medicine**. 'So the Prophet ordered them to go to the herd of camels and to drink their milk and urine (as a medicine)'. (Vol 1, No 234, **233**).
- Rules for urinating and defecating are:**
 - You must not face Mecca when urinating or defecating. (Vol 1, No **144, 145, 148, 149**).
 - You must not use your right hand to hold or wipe yourself. (Vol 1, No **153, 154**).
 - Whoever cleans his private parts with stones should do it with an odd number of stones. (Vol 1, No 162). This was because he was superstitious about odd numbers.
 - He feared that evil spirits might enter his body whenever he urinated or defecated. Thus he prayed for special protection. (Vol 1, No 144).
- He was afraid of a strong wind:** 'Narrated Anas: Whenever a strong wind blew, anxiety appeared on the Prophet's face (fearing that the wind might be a sign of Allah's wrath).' (Vol 2, No **1034**).
- The Fly in the Cup:** If a fly falls into your cup, do not worry about it because Muhammed said that while one wing has the disease, the other wing has the antidote. So drink up. (Vol 4, No 537).
- 600 Wings:** Muhammed tells us that the angel Gabriel has 600 wings. (Vol 6, No 380).
- 'Satan stays in the upper part of the nose all night'** (Vol 4, No 156) so said Muhammad. This is why he would suck in water up his nose and then blow it out.
- Satan urinates in your ears** if you fall asleep during prayers. (Vol 2, No **1144**).
- Passing wind:** Muhammed tells us that if you commit the sin of 'hadath' (passing wind out the bowel) while you are praying, then Allah will not hear your prayers. (Vol 1, No **445**; Vol 9, No 86)
- Bad breath** means that Allah will not hear your prayers. You may not eat garlic before prayers.
- Yawning is from Satan** according to Muhammed in Vol 4, No 509.
It was really Muhammed, not God, that was offended by yawning, bad breath and passing wind, so he banned them in Allah's name. Illiterate people believed him or they'd be killed.
- What do spirits eat?** The jinn or spirits eat dung and bones, according to Muhammed. Vol 5, No 200
- Muhammed spat** into the hands of his followers so they could smear his saliva on their faces. 'Whenever Allah's Apostle spitted, the spittle would fall in the hand of one of them who would rub it on his face and skin'. (Vol 3, No 891; Vol.1, Chap.70, **241**).
- Adam was 90 feet tall** states Muhammed in Vol 4, No 543.
'The Prophet said, "Allah created Adam, making him 60 cubits tall (90 feet)".'
How tall was Eve, and their children? Why are we not that tall?
Which Muslim will defend this idea of a 90 ft tall Adam?
- Stars as missiles**. The stars were created by Allah as missiles to throw at devils, to keep them away from listening to God's conversations, according to Muhammed in Vol 4, Chapter 3, p 282. Q 41:12.
- Muhammed had no assurance of salvation**. 'The Prophet said, "By Allah, though I am the Apostle of Allah, yet I do not know what Allah will do to me".' (Vol 5, No 266). Q 46:9.

23. **Death to those leaving Islam.** Q 4:89.

The *Hadith* makes the repeated claim that no-one ever leaves Islam: ‘Does anybody who embraces Islam become displeased and renounce Islam afterwards? I replied “No”.’ (Vol 1, No 6 and 48). Then it contradicts itself by saying that death is the punishment for those who leave: ‘The Prophet said: “ If a Muslim discards his religion, **kill him**”.’ (Vol 4, No 260). It even records the execution of those who left Islam for another religion (Vol 5, No 630). *Hadith* (Vol 9) warns those leaving Islam that they will be murdered. (p 10,11,26,45-50, 341,342). Vol 9, No 64 says, ‘So wherever you find them kill them, for whoever kills them shall have reward on the Day of Resurrection’.

23. **Gabriel opened Mohammed’s chest** and washed his insides with Zam-Zam water. He poured wisdom and faith into his chest and then closed it up. (Vol 1, No 345; Vol.2, **1636**).

24. **Muhammed cuts the moon in half.** When the Meccans asked Muhammed to do a miracle to prove he was Allah’s prophet, he supposedly reached up with his sword and cut the moon in half. This is stated as fact in Vol 4, No **3636, 3637, 3638**; Vol 5, No 208; Vol 6, No 387, 388, 389, 390. How the two sides of the moon were put together and by whom, we are not told. That would have been an even greater miracle. Maybe Muhammed had a sword that was 250,000 miles long. The Arabs of 600 AD believed that the sun and moon were the actual size they appeared to the naked eye. Why did he have to conquer the Meccans by force? Would not such a miracle convert them?

25. **A palm tree cried like a baby** because Muhammed preached from a pulpit instead of standing beneath the tree to preach. So Muhammed left his pulpit and caressed its trunk until it stopped crying. (Vol 2, No 41; Vol 4, No **3583, 3584, 3585**).

26. **Muhammed referred to black people as raisin heads** (Vol 1, No 662 and Vol 9, No 256).

27. **Muhammed owned black slaves.** When Al-Khattab came to Muhammed’s house, he found ‘a black slave of Allah’s apostle sitting on the first step’. (Vol 6, No 435). Jesus Christ did not own slaves, but came to set men free. Luke 4:18.

28. **Muhammed was a white man, not black** as some claim. A man entered a mosque and asked ‘Who among you is Mohammed?’ We replied, ‘This white man reclining on his arm’. (Vol 1, No 63). Also Vol 2, No 122 refers to Muhammed as a white person.

29. **Bad tempered.** Since he claimed to be a prophet, a man asked Muhammed where to find his lost camel. ‘The Prophet got angry and his cheeks and face became red.’ (Vol 1, No 91).

30. **Sins of Muhammed** included torturing people by:

- i) cutting off their hands and feet;
- ii) burning their eyes out with hot irons (Vol 1, No 234);
- iii) leaving them to bleed to death after cutting off their limbs (Vol 8, No 794, 795);
- iv) making people die of thirst.

Jesus Christ was the only one not touched (corrupted) by Satan at birth (Vol 4, No 506). This means Muhammed was touched by sin. Jesus being sinless, is superior to Muhammed being a sinner. Therefore Jesus can save us, but Muhammed cannot.

31. **People could turn into rats, monkeys, apes and pigs** according to Muhammed who claimed that Jews were transformed into rats. (Vol 4, No 524, 569).

Conclusion: There are no recorded miracles of Muhammed in the Quran, as he readily admitted. But after his death, his disciples began to invent miracles for him in order to escape the embarrassment that he was inferior to the miracles of Moses, Jesus and pagan soothsayers. Many of his pretended miracles were originally performed by Jesus, Moses and pagan magicians, but now transferred to Muhammed.

30. **JIHAD or HOLY WAR** (123.22 Answers)

The *Hadith* is filled with commands to **make violent war on non-Muslims** in order to force them to become Muslims. Muhammed wanted Islam to be spread mainly by the sword. Jihad was so important to Muhammed that he made it the **second most important deed in Islam**. Allah’s apostle was asked, ‘What is the best deed?’ He replied, “To believe in Allah and his Apostle’. The questioner asked, ‘What is the next (in goodness)?’ He replied, ‘To participate in Jihad (religious fighting) in Allah’s cause.’ (Vol 1, No 25). Muslims must force Jews, Christians and pagans to embrace Islam or pay the Jizya tax for non-Muslims. Jihad uses several methods:

1. **Jihad of the Sword.** People must either convert or by military violence be killed and enslaved. Muhammed warned the Byzantine king. ‘If you become a Muslim you will be safe’. (Vol 1, No 6). If the king did not convert, he and his kingdom would be destroyed and enslaved. In Vol 3, No 495 we read, ‘Allah made the Prophet wealthy through conquests’. **Key:** When a Muslim murdered someone during a Jihad, he got to take the man’s property. Mohammad said, ‘Whoever has killed an enemy & has proof of that, will possess his spoils’. Vol 4, 379 This is the driving force behind Muslim violence in Africa today. In Nigeria and Sudan, over 1 million Christians and pagans have been brutally slaughtered and enslaved by Jihad because they would not become Muslims. ‘Our Prophet has ordered us to fight you, till you worship Allah alone or give Jizya’. (Vol 4, No 386)
2. **Jihad of Taxation.** Those refusing to become Muslims must pay a tax called Al-Jizya (Vol 4 , Chap 21, p 251-2). This financial burden suppresses non-Muslims, making their life as hard as possible.
3. **Jihad of Financial Reward.** In Iraq a free university education has been offered to any Jew or Christian who will embrace Islam. \$1000 is offered to any South African black who will renounce Christianity and embrace Islam. They will be paid \$500 for any other blacks they convert to Islam. In Tanzania, a Muslim receives 25,000 shillings for winning a Christian to Islam, and 100,000 shillings (\$150) for winning a priest or pastor to Islam. No church is allowed to be built on Saudi soil, in order to suppress Christianity.
4. **Jihad of Fear.** The death penalty is applied to anyone who renounces Islam to follow another religion such as Christianity. In Egypt, many Christians are being tortured in prison, whose only ‘crime’ was to convert to Christianity.
5. **Jihad of Kidnapping and Slavery.** The only place in the world today where black slavery occurs is in Muslim countries. Sudanese Muslims capture & sell black women and children of the Dinka Christian tribe for \$15 each (*London Economist*, Jan 90). Non-Muslim women who go to Saudi Arabia to work as maids are often enslaved, beaten & raped by their Muslim employers. When they try to escape, the Saudi government will not let them leave the country, but returns them to their masters.
6. **Jihad of the Courts.** Non-Muslims are denied equal access to and equal protection before the law, because their testimony in court is not valid against a Muslim. (Vol 3, Chap 31, p 525, 526). This applies even to murder: ‘No Muslim should be killed for killing an infidel’. (Vol 4, 283; Vol 9, 50).
7. **Jihad of Paradise.** Any Muslim who is killed while fighting in a Jihad is told that he will go straight to the sexual pleasures of paradise. (Vol 1, No 35 and Vol 4, No 386).
8. **Jihad of Breeding.** Muslims are told to marry several wives and breed more Muslim children in order to overpopulate the world, migrate to the West, become a majority and take over politically.
9. **Jihad of Migration.** Many Muslims posing as refugees migrate to western nations, such as Europe, with the aim of converting these Christian nations to Islam. These must be converted to Christ or they will convert uninformed young people to Islam. Politicians must screen out those who won’t convert.

31. **ISLAM AND VIOLENCE. Is Islam a Religion of Peace? NO!** (123.23 Answers)

Why do Muslims commit such horrific acts of violence? They are simply being true to what their religion dictates. Allah in Q 9:19-22 states that Jihad attracts more rewards than other religious duties in Islam. ‘If victory is won in Jihad, Muslims receive the enormous booty of a country, which cannot be equalled to any other source of income. If there is defeat or death, there is everlasting paradise’. (Q 61:10-12).

Hence Jihad is NOT extremism, but normal in Islam.

A Christian once asked a Muslim man, ‘What would you do if your son becomes a Christian?’

He replied, ‘I’d cut his throat’.

Where immediate invasion of a country is not possible, the **policy** has always been as follows:

‘Migrate to Christian areas because they are tolerant. Pretend to be peaceful, friendly and hospitable; begin to clamour for religious, political and social rights and privileges that you will not allow Christians in an Islamic country; breed fast there and settle down; as you increase in a particular area, insist that there should be no Christian activities in your community. You may speak or write to discredit their religion, but they must not talk about Islam. Begin to expand your community. Christian activities should be restricted in all the places you expand to; the moment you have enough military might against the ‘disbelievers’, these trinitarian *kaferis*, go ahead and eliminate them or suppress them as much as you can, and be in control.’ (*Who is This Allah*, G J O Moshay, p 18).

A typical Muslim, following the Quran, must be violent, especially if he wants to get any reward in heaven. ‘Whoso fights in the way of Allah, be he slain or be he victorious, on him we (Allah) shall bestow a **vast reward**’. (Q 4:74).

In the *Hadith*, *Mishkat* (p 721, 810) Muhammad said, ‘The **last hour** will not come before the **Muslims fight the Jews and the Muslims kill them**’. Read Ezekiel 37-39 to see what God will do to Iran, Libya, Sudan, Turkey and Russia when they invade Israel.

Many Westerners who are bothered by Islamic terrorism, are so engrossed with technology that they forget history. Islam originally meant ‘bravery, heroism, defiance of death, to die in battle.’

Ayatollah Khomeini said, **The purest joy in Islam is to kill and be killed for Allah**’.

(*The Arabs*, D Lamb p 287).

In 1984 he said, **In order to achieve the victory of Islam in the world**, we need to **provoke repeated crises**, restore value to the idea of death and **martyrdom**. The important thing is to engulf the world in crises’. (*Le Point Magazine* No 599, 12 March 1984, p 89,91).

Serious Muslims are morbidly worried about the way Christianity is growing today.

‘Kuwait (a Muslim country) had just one Arab Christian family 50 years ago. Now they have over 35 evangelical churches in Kuwait’. In 2000, 5.3% of Kuwait claims to be Christian. Indonesia has over 6000 full-time Christian missionaries and 10% of its 200 million people claim to be Protestants.

Question: How can Islam spread without using violence?

What message of salvation have they to offer to a sinning, dying world, except to repeat ‘Allah is great’ one million times? Muslims see Christianity as its greatest threat in any land.

What Muslims need is a complete overhaul of the heart, a spiritual heart transplant, an operation done by the Spirit of God on their hearts, and to be born again.

Until a Muslim has rejected the Quran and asked Jesus to save him, he cannot be peaceful.

To imagine a real, peaceful, gentle Muslim is like imagining a round square or a holy devil.

Who is this Allah that is so offended by the Gospel of Christ? Can he be the God of the Bible who said, ‘This is my beloved Son, hear him’. (Luke 9:35).

Jesus said to Christians, ‘Whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service. These things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me’. (John 16:2,3).

The Allah that Muslims claim is God, is not the true God.

Muslim Violence in Nigeria includes these examples: 1) In 1980 the Islamic uproar in Kano saw 4,177 people slaughtered. 2) On 30 October 1983, eight big church buildings were burnt in Kano.

3) In 1984, Muslims in Yola & Jimeta went berserk killing 700 people & making 6000 people homeless.

4) In March 1987, Muslim students rampaging in Kafanchan, Kaduna and Zaria. All 150 churches but one in Zaria were burnt down in three days of Jihad. Many Christians were killed. The cause of the riot was a female Muslim student accusing a preacher of misinterpreting the Quran. Muslim atrocities against Christians in Nigeria and Sudan are so unspeakable that decency forbids discussing them.

For Islam, peace is not achieved until Islam has swallowed the nations.

To **Muslims, peace means total destruction of their enemies**. Peace is impossible in a large percent Muslim nation. Peace to Islam does not mean happy co-existence. It means **destruction of their enemies**.

For Muslims, it does not take two to fight. All they need to do is to take the Quran seriously. When the International Islamic Conference was held in Britain in 1976, Muslims determined & vowed “If we can win London for Islam, it won’t be hard to win the whole Western world”. (*Battle Cry*, Chick, Sept 1990).

Challenge: Giving in to Sharia rule of their god, Allah, will have many bad consequences:

1) Do we want to **lose** our freedom of religion, of speech, of the press, and lose our basic human rights?

2) Do women want to **lose** their right to vote? Do we want the god of Saudi Arabia where women cannot drive a car? Should a wife need an exit permit from her husband to leave the house?

Muslims do not want to be offended, but **they can go to any length to offend and assault Christianity**.

If we show ‘live and let live’ towards Islam, it will surely live; but it will live to destroy us&our freedoms.

Question: Why are you a Muslim?

Answer: Not because you sat down and compared different religions to see which one had the Divine supernatural credentials. You are a Muslim because centuries ago **Muslims invaded your country, killed your ancestors and threatened everybody else with death** unless they became Muslim.

Why be loyal to Islam when Muslims murdered your ancestors and would do the same to you today?

Ask: We must know who Allah really is, who has told Muslims to **hate Christ & to murder Christians**.

Could Allah be the devil disguising himself as God? Is Islam a case of mistaken identity?

If Muslims are convinced that a person is blaspheming Allah or Mohammed, why don’t they let Allah or Muhammed punish the blasphemer? Is Allah so weak that he needs weak human beings to defend him? If Allah is so powerful, let Allah punish his Christian enemies.

When King David wanted to build a temple for God, God told him,

‘Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou hast been a man of war, and hast shed blood’.

(I Chronicles 28:2,3). This is the **God of the Bible - a peacemaker**. Jehovah is completely different from Allah of the war-making Mohammed. Allah promises rewards in paradise to Muslims who shed blood.

The God of the Bible disapproves of murder. Murderers shall not inherit the Kingdom of God:

‘The works of the flesh are these ... murders ... they which do such things shall not inherit the Kingdom of God. The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, ...’ (Galatians 5:21,22).

‘Ye know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him’. (I John 3:15).

‘But ...murderers ...all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death’. (Revelation 21:8). Muslims who are murderers and Allah who is a liar, ‘deceiving who he will’ (Q 74:31) will be thrown into the lake of fire.

The true religion will have Satan as an enemy who must be fought against with the strongest weapons available. With what weapons does Allah recommend to fight Satan? Stones and pebbles, because every Muslim pilgrim to Mecca must throw seven pebbles at a pillar regarded as the great Satan. Throwing pebbles cannot hurt a spirit. Satan must be laughing at such foolishness.

Muslims saw that Mohammed by using peaceful means could only convert 100 people in 13 years, but through raiding, looting and holy war, he could force or entice hundreds of thousands of people to easily embrace Islam. ‘War is ordained for you.’ (Q 2:216). According to Islam, Muhammed is the perfect man, so all Muslims should treat their enemies, their wives and other people as Muhammed set the example.

New Muslim converts were gained by them seeing **Allah fixing their economic problems** by allowing them to raid and loot surrounding tribes all year round.

Muslim **hunger** was satisfied by the silly story that ‘when any dweller of paradise desires bird meat, the bird will automatically fly to him, well roasted and sliced into pieces. After eating their fill, the remaining birds will fly away.’ (*Hadith*).

32. Mohammed's Battles and Wars. Is Mohammed a man of Peace or a Butcher? (123.31)

1. Raiding Meccan Caravans

After 6 months in Medina, Mohammed sent out raiding parties to attack and capture Meccan caravans on their way to Syria. Unsuccessful at first, Mohammed's men finally captured a Meccan caravan by attacking it in the pagan sacred month. Mohammed took 20% of the booty for himself.

2. Battle of Badr (624)

Mohammed learned that a rich caravan was to pass nearby and decided to attack it at Badr. The Meccans learned of Mohammed's plans and so gathered a superior army (1000 men) to teach the Muslims (313 men) a lesson. The Muslims, inspired by Mohammed won a resounding battle. 70 Meccans were killed and Mohammed ordered the execution of 2 prisoners.

3. Battle of Uhud (625)

3000 Meccans marched to Medina to avenge their defeat at Badr. They faced 700 Muslims. Meccans attacked the Muslims from the front and rear. Many Muslims were killed, Mohammed was seriously wounded, but the Meccans were not able to completely destroy the Muslims.

4. Seige of Bani Nazir (a Jewish tribe).

Mohammed went here to collect some blood money. They seated Mohammed under the shadow of a wall while they collected the money. Mohammed suspected the Jews might kill him, so Mohammed returned to Medina, and sent an order for the Jews to vacate the settlement. The Muslims besieged Bani Nazir for 21 days. The Jews then surrendered and migrated to Syria.

5. Battle of the Trench (627)

A 10,000 man Meccan army set out to conquer the Muslims in Medina. The Muslims could not face such a large force in the open, so they dug a trench around the city. The siege lasted 30 days, with the Meccans being unable to cross the trench. When a storm came, the Meccans retreated.

6. Massacre of the Bani Qurayza (a Jewish tribe). (627, p.1030) Because Mohammed disliked the Bani Qurayza, he besieged them in Medina for 2 weeks, then decapitated their 800 men in groups of 5 or 6, threw their bodies into a large trench dug in the market place, confiscated all their possessions, and sold their women and children as slaves. Mohammed sat watching the butchery from morning, all day, and into the night. Are Muslims proud of their leader for this? Do Muslims recommend this for today?

7. Conquest of Khyber.

After being expelled from Medina, the Jews of Bani Qainuqa and Bani Nazir had settled at Khyber. Mohammed thought they were planning revenge for his massacring the 800 Jewish males of Bani Quraiza. So Mohammed led a Muslim force who conquered the Jewish fortress after a 21 day siege. The Jews surrendered. To mark the end of hostilities, some Jews gave a feast in honour of Mohammed, but they poisoned the food, killing Mohammed's friend. After taking a few morsels, Mohammed fell sick of the poison and died later.

8. Conquest of Mecca (630).

Mohammed led a force of 10,000 to conquer Mecca. The Quraish of Mecca lost the will to defend, so surrendered and agreed to become Muslims.

9. Battles of Hunain and Taif.

Tribes surrounding Mecca rejected Islam, so Mohammed invaded the valley of Hunain with 13,000 soldiers. These tribes were routed and retreated to the impregnable fort of Taif. The Muslims besieged the fort for 2 months, without success, then returned to Mecca.

10. Battle at Tabuk (halfway between Mecca and Damascus).

The Christian Arab prince of Aylah did not agree to forsake Christianity, but agreed to pay the annual jizya tax. Ukaidar, the chief of Dumatul Jandal refused to accept Islam or pay tax to the Muslims. The Muslim Khalid led an expedition who took Ukaidar prisoner, brought him to Mohammed, where he was released on agreeing to pay the annual jizya tax.

33. Mohammed's Murders, Assassinations, Tortures, Cruelty and Slavery. (123.32 Ans)

Mohammed spoke "messages from heaven" to justify fighting battles, executing opponents, annexing territories, taking another man's wife Zainab, taking as many wives as he pleased, taking people into slavery, and restoring order to his harem.

Muslim's sources are full of references to Mohammed's strange fits when he received revelations:

"The process was attended by a fit of unconsciousness accompanied by the sound of bells in the ears or the belief that someone was present; by a sense of fright causing perspiration, by foaming at the mouth, by a sense of headache." (Why I am not a Muslim, Ibn Warraq, p.89).

These are Biblical symptoms of demon possession ("he foaming, and gnashing his teeth." Mark 9:17-29).

Mohammed hated the Jews for rejecting his claims of being a prophet.

1. The Battle of Badr. Mohammed's army killed 70 Meccans. When the severed head of his enemy was cast at Mohammed's feet he said: "It is more acceptable to me than the choicest camel in all Arabia."

Then began a series of assassinations as Mohammed moved against his enemies, settled old scores, and ruthlessly established his power.

2. Mohammed ordered the execution of al-Nadar who scoffed at him at Mecca.

3. Muir describes the execution of Ocba: "Ocba was ordered out for execution. He asked: "Who shall take care of my little girl?" "Hell-fire!" said Mohammed. Ocba was then killed." Mohammed said "I give thanks unto the Lord that hath slain thee, and comforted mine eyes thereby." Assassinations are sanctioned in Q8:67,68. "It is not for any Prophet to have captives until he hath made slaughter in the land."

4. When the poetess Asma bint Marwan wrote against Mohammed, Mohammed said "Will no one rid me of this daughter of Marwan?" One zealous Muslim, Umayr ibn Adi, decided to execute Mohammed's wishes and that night crept into her house, removed the suckling baby from her breast and plunged his sword into the poetess. Next morning Mohammed praised Umayr in front of the Muslims at the Mosque.

5. Soon, Abu Afak (over 100 years old), who criticised Mohammed was murdered while he slept.

6. In 627 the Meccans attacked Medina in the Battle of the Trench. The last Jewish tribe in Medina, the Bani Qurayza, helped defend Medina, but remained neutral. Mohammed questioned their loyalty and after the 2 week siege, moved against them. Realising they had no chance of surviving, the Bani Qurayza agreed to surrender on condition that their fate be decided by their allies, the Bani Aws, who were inclined to show mercy. Mohammed nominated one of the Bani Aws (Sa'd ibn Muadh) to be the judge.

He pronounced, "My judgment is that the men shall be put to death, the women and children sold into slavery, and the spoil divided among the army."

Mohammed adopted the verdict as his own: "Truly the judgment of Sa'd is the judgment of Allah pronounced on high from beyond the seventh heaven."

Muir ((1), p.307,308) writes: "During the night, trenches sufficient to contain the dead bodies of the men were dug across the market place of the city. In the morning, Mohammed himself a spectator of the tragedy, commanded the male captives to be brought forth in companies of 5 or 6 at a time. Each company as it came up was made to sit down in a row on the brink of the trench destined for its grave, there beheaded, and the bodies cast therein. The butchery, begun in the morning, lasted all day, and drenched the market place with the blood of about 800 victims. Having given command for the earth to be smoothed over their remains, Mohammed returned from the horrid spectacle to solace himself with the charms of Rihana, whose husband and all her male relatives had just perished in the massacre."

The booty was divided, slave girls given as presents, women sold and property auctioned. Q 33:25-27 ("people of the Scriptures...Some ye slew...captive some") was given as a revelation justifying this cruelty, barbarity and inhumanity meted out to the Jews. It is difficult to accept Mohammed's innocence.

Mohammed taught that true nobility lay in forgiveness and that in Islam those who restrain their anger and pardon men shall receive Paradise (Q 3:128; 24:22 "those who possess dignity..Let them forgive").

Yet Mohammed failed to do this in treating the Bani Qurayza.

7. Mohammed ordered the murder of the chief of the Jews (Abi l Huqayq) of the banished Banu'l-Nadir. Mohammed's henchmen assassinated Huqayq in his bed.

8. Mohammed, realising this assassination had not solved his problems, sent a delegation to Khaybar to persuade their new leader **Usayr b. Zarim** to come to Medina to discuss him being made ruler of Khaybar. Mohammed solemnly guaranteed his safety. Usayr set out unarmed with 30 of his men. On the way the Muslims killed all but one of their invited, unarmed guests. Mohammed gave thanks on learning of their fate saying, “Verily, the Lord hath delivered you from an unrighteous people”. Later, Mohammed gave his philosophy of war saying, “**War is deception.**”

9. Mohammed and his men attacked and destroyed the forts in the vale of **Khaybar** one by one, saying, “O you who have been given victory, kill! kill!”

10. All the forts fell, until the Muslims arrived at the **fort of Khamus**, where the chief of the Jews, **Kinana b. al-Rabi** was accused by Mohammed of concealing the treasure of Banu'l-Nadir. The Jews protested that they had nothing left. Ibn Hisham quotes “Mohammed gave Kinana over to al-Zubayr”, saying “**Torture him** until you extract it from him.” He burned his chest, then cut off his head. **Conclusion:** Thus Mohammed organised **assassinations** and **massacres**, secured and **divided plunder** as a robber chief, **encouraged the same passion** in his followers, authorizing and **justifying his crimes** by fabricating revelations from his deity Allah. (See “Why I am Not a Muslim”, Ibn Warraq, p.93-99).

34. **Why Nobody Should Become a Muslim. Why Muslims Must Leave Islam** (122)

The following things lacking from Islam, make it an unsatisfactory religion. Islam has:

- 1) No **sacrifice** for our sins. “without **shedding of blood** is no remission (of sins).” (Heb. 9:22).
- 2) No **sinless** Founder. “in him is **no sin**”. (1 John 3:5).
- 3) No **Saviour** from sin. “ye know that he was manifested to **take away our sins**.” (1 John 3:5).
- 4) No **resurrected** Saviour. “he was seen of above **500 brethren** at once.” (1 Cor. 15:6).
- 5) No **fulfilled prophecy** in the Koran. “shew the things that are to **come hereafter**, that we may know” Is41:23
- 6) No **certainly** of a home in heaven. “that ye may **know** that ye have eternal life.” (1 John 5:13; 2:25)
- 7) No **equality** of Muslims and **Christians** in law.
- 8) No **equality** of Muslim men and **women** in law (Q4:34..women ye fear rebellion...scourge them)
- 9) No consistent standard of **sin**, eg. Muslim heaven has free sex and wine, which is wrong on earth.
- 10) No genealogies and **no dates** in the Koran.
- 11) No **freedom to leave Islam**. **Grievous punishment** or death to those who leave Islam (Q16:106).
- 12) No **mercy** shown to a **thief**, or to those of other religions. (Q5:38).
- 13) **Forced female circumcision** as part of forced conversion to Islam in Maluku Islands of Indonesia.
- 14) No one **raised** from the dead by Mohammed. Jesus raised 4 people from the dead. (inc.Himself)
- 15) No one **healed** miraculously by Mohammed. ‘As many as **touched him** were **made whole**’ Luke 6:56
- 16) No Old Testament **prophecies** telling us the **time, place, or events** to expect Mohammed. (Micah5:2)
- 17) No **democracy** in Muslim countries, but rule is by **dictators**.
- 18) No **agreement** with the **Bible** and with **Old Testament prophets**.
- 19) Allah is a very **different personality** from Jehovah of OT. Allah **seduces** 15:39,**lies**74:39,**enslaves** 33:50.
- 20) Islam **worships the wrong god**. “God spake all these words, saying, I am the LORD (JHVH) thy God...Thou shalt have no other gods before me.” (Exodus 20:1-3). **Worship Jehovah, not Allah**.
- 21) Islam trusts the **wrong line** of God’s **blessing**. God promised the Messiah to come through Isaac (Genesis 17:19-21; 21:12) not through Ishmael. The Bible teaches us to love our enemies.
- 22) Quran teaches **terror** against **non Muslims** (Q8:12,60,65,67,74; 9:39,41,111,123). (Matthew 5:44).
- 23) “Christina Sagat shakes with fear...as she tells her story of brutal circumcision in a forced conversion to Islam. Her physical wounds have healed but this 32-year-old is left with the deep pain of sorrow and humiliation. She is among hundreds of Christians, including children and pregnant women, forcibly circumcised as part of a campaign by extremists (terrorists) to spread Islam through the war-ravaged Maluku islands in Eastern Indonesia. In the biggest city in the (Maluku) Islands (of Indonesia), Ambon, church and other groups have gathered evidence that **3,928 villagers** on at least **six islands** have been **forced to convert to Islam** under the threat of death, torture or destruction of their homes. They believe that local Muslim clerics, possibly under duress from extremists, circumcised almost all the converts. Kostantinus Idi, 22,... said one of the clerics urinated on his wound, saying it would stop infection.” Sydney Morning Herald, page 1,2,41, Jan 26,27, 2001.

35. **BATTLES STARTED BY MUSLIMS** “History of Islam”, Masudul Hasan, Vol.1, 1998

Abu Bakr (632-634AD)

1. Battle of **Dhu Qissa** and **Abraq**
 2. Battle of **Buzakha**
 3. Battle of **Zafar**
 4. Battle of **Naqra**
 5. Battle of **Bani Tamim**
 6. 4 Battles against **Bani Hanifa** (Musailma). Battle of the **Garden of Death**.
 7. Battle of **Bahrain**
 8. Battle of **Daba** in Uman (10,000 killed)
 9. Battle of **Mahrah**
 10. Battle of **Yemen**
 11. Battle of **Hadramaut**
 12. Battle of **Kazima** (633AD) opened **Iraq**.
 13. Battle of **Mazar** on the Tigris (30,000 killed)
 14. Battle of **Walaja** against Persians
 15. Battle of **Ulleis** (70,000 Persians killed)
 16. Conquest of **Hirah** (surrendered)
 17. Battle of **Anbar** (633AD)
 18. Battle of **Ain-at-Tamr** (Christian Arabs)
 19. Battle of **Daumatul Jandal** (S.Iraq, Aug. 633)
 20. Battle of **Firaz** (Iraq, Dec. 633)
 21. Battle of **Busra** (July 634). **Syria**.
 22. Battle of **Ajnadein** (50,000 Byzantines killed)
 23. 3 Battles of **Damascus** (Aug 634. Abu Bakr died).
- Umar Farooq** (634-644AD) conquered **Iraq, Persia, Syria, Egypt**. Enforced Sharia in all matters.
24. Battle of **Namaraq** (against Persians).
 25. Battle of **Saqatiah** (between Tigris and Euphrates)
 26. Battle of the **Bridge** (635. Muslims defeated)
 27. Battle of **Buwaib**
 28. Battle of **Qadisiyah** (636)
 29. Battles of **al-Madain, Babel, Kutha, Bahra Sher**.
 30. Battle of **Jalula** (637 completed conquest of Iraq)
 31. Battle of **Fahl** (in **Jordan**)
 32. Battle of **Yermuk** (70,000 Byzantines killed).
 33. Battle of **Antioch** (**Syria**)
 34. Battle of **Jerusalem** (637, Umar occupied it).
 35. Battle of **Jazirah**
 36. Battle of Caesarea (649)
 37. Battle of **Ahwaz** (in **Persia**)
 38. Battle of **Manadhar**
 39. Battle of **Sus**
 40. Battle of **Ramharz** (Capital)
 41. Battle of **Shustar**
 42. Battle of **Jandi Sabur**
 43. Battle of **Nihawand** (641; 30,000 Persians killed)
 44. Battle of **Ray**
 45. Battle of **Azarbaijan** (643)
 46. Battle of **Tabaristan** (643)
 47. Battle of **Armenia**.
 48. Battle of **Farama** (640, East **Egypt**)

49. Battle of Bilbais
50. Battle of Babalyun
51. Battle of Naqyus
52. Battle of Alexandria (641)
Uthman (644-656AD)
53. Battle of Istakhar (**Persia**)
54. Seige and surrender of Nishapur
55. Battle of Herat
56. Battle of Tus
57. Battle of Meru
58. Battle of Roz
59. Battle of Kerman
60. Battle of Seistan
61. Conquest of Cyprus
62. Recapture of Alexandria
63. Battle of Tripoli (646) (Uthman standardized Quran to remove different readings. *History of Islam*, p.122). In 652, Islamic expansion stopped.
Ali (656-661AD)
64. Battle of the Camel (Civil war in 656. 10,000 died).
65. Battle of Siffin (657)
66. Battle of Nahrawan (658)
Mu'awilah (660-680AD)
67. Reconquered North Africa
68. Conquered Sicily (666)
69. Conquered Rhodes (672)
70. Conquered Crete (674)
71. Seiged Constantinople unsuccessfully (668).
72. Conquered Kabul (670)
73. Conquered Khurasan (663-671)
74. Conquered Turks (674).
Yazid I (680-683AD).
75. Tragedy of Kerbala. Husain beheaded & abused.
76. Battle of the Lava (683 at Medina).
Marwan I (684-685)
77. Campaign against North Syria.
78. Conquest of **Egypt**.
Abdul Malik (685-705). Built Dome of the Rock.
79. Battle of Ain-ul Wada (Syria).
80. Battle of Kufa (687, 3 competing caliphs).
81. Battle of Deir al Jaliq (691, 2 competing caliphs).
82. Battle of Mecca (692, Civil War)
83. Battle of Deir al Jumajim (702)
84. Battle and razing of Carthage (695)
85. Battle of Tabarka (702), won **North Africa**.
Al-Waleed (705-715) eldest son of Abdul Malik.
86. Conquered Balkh and Takharistan (706)
87. Conquered Bukhara (bloody battle).
88. Conquered Khawarzam (711)
89. Conquered Samarkand (712). Learnt paper making.
90. Conquered Khojand and Shash (714)
91. Conquered Kashgar (in Chinese Turkestan, 714).
92. Conquered Kabul to Khyber pass (North).

93. Conquered Makran and Daibal (711 in **India**)
94. Conquered Al Nirun (Hyderabad)
95. Conquered Multan (713) and **all Pakistan**.
96. Conquered Byzantine forts (711).
97. Conquered Antioch in Pisidia (712).
98. Conquered Medina, Sidonia, Carmona, Granada, Cordova & Toledo in **Spain** with 7000 men (711).
99. Conquered Seville, Saragossa, Terragossa, Barcelona.
Sulaiman (715-717) son of Abdul Malik.
100. Imprisoned, tortured and executed the Muslim conquerors of Spain (Tariq and Musol) and India.
Ruthlessly slaughtered the **Turks** (716)
101. Attacked Constantinople (716)
Umar (717-720)
102. Conquered Southern France to Tolouse.
Yazid II (720-724)
103. Conquered Kish and Nasf
104. Conquered Khazars of Azarbaijan and Armenia.
105. Conquered Oonia city & Dalsa fort (Byzantine, 722)
106. Suppressed revolts in Yemen.
Hisham (724-743) brother of Yazid II.
107. Captured Nimes. Moved up Rhone Valley, France (725)
108. Captured Bourdeaux. Ravaged the countryside (732).
109. Lost Battle of Tours to Charles Martell. (Oct. 732)
110. Captured Avignon, then lost it and left France (737).
111. Captured Georgia (730)
112. Captured several Byzantine forts.
113. Battle of the Nobles (740)
114. Battle of Bagdoura (741). N.Africa lost to Berbers.
115. Re-conquered North Africa.
116. Conquered islands of Majorca, Minorca, Ivica, Corsica, Sardinia, Crete, and Rhodes making the Mediterranean Sea a Muslim Lake. (742).

36. Islamic Conquests, Atrocities, Massacres and Genocide. (123.34) “Why I am not a Muslim”, Ibn Warraq

1. Patriarch Sophronius of Jerusalem (634-638) saw the Muslim invaders as “godless barbarians” who burnt churches, destroyed monasteries, profaned crosses, & horribly blasphemed Christ & His church.
2. Abu Bakr invaded Syria (634), the entire region from Gaza to Caesarea was devastated. 4000 peasants were massacred. In the campaigns of Mesopotamia (635-642) monasteries were sacked, and monks killed. In Elam the population was put to the sword.
3. The “Chronicle of John”, Bishop of Nikiu (693-700) describes the Muslim conquest of Egypt. Amr exterminated the inhabitants of Behnessa, Fayum and Aboit: “Whoever gave himself up to the Muslims was massacred. They spared neither the old, nor the women or children.” At Nikiu, the entire population was put to the sword.
4. In Armenia, the entire population of Euchaita was wiped out. Muslims decimated the populations of Assyria, forcing some inhabitants to accept Islam. (7th Century Armenian Chronicles).
5. Michael the Syrian tells how Mu’awiya sacked Cypus, dominating it by a “great massacre”.
6. Tripoli was pillaged in 643. Carthage was razed and most of its inhabitants were killed.
7. The same happened in Anatolia, Mesopotamea, Syria, Iraq and Iran.
8. North India was conquered by Hajjaj, governor of Iraq (712). He ordered his commander Qasim to “bring destruction on the unbelievers... whoever does not submit to Islam, treat him harshly and cause injury to him till he submits.” (Chachnamah, p.155).
At Port Debal, the Muslim army took 3 days to slaughter the inhabitants, then allowed some to practice their religion. Hajjaj disapproved of Qasim’s weakness and wrote to him: “The great God says in the Koran (47:4): “O true believers, when you encounter the unbelievers, strike off their heads.” This command of the great God must be respected and followed. You should not be so fond of showing mercy. Henceforth grant pardon to no one of the enemy and spare none of them.” Qasim went to Brahminabad and ordered all men of military classes to be beheaded with swords. Between 6000 and 16000 men were massacred.
9. Mahmud of Ghazni, head of a Turco-Afgan dynasty (1000AD) passed through India, destroying, massacring and plundering. He justified his actions by the Koran’s commands to kill idolaters. He invaded India 17 times, seeing it as a duty and pleasure to slay idolaters. He forcibly converted the inhabitants of Ghur to Islam. At the Battle of Somnath, he killed 50,000 Hindus.
10. Firuz Shah (1351AD) ruled North India. He made “the laws of the prophet his guide”. He indulged in wholesale slave-raiding, having 180,000 slaves in his city, all of whom became Muslims.
11. Aurangzeb (1618-1707) destroyed 123 Hindu temples at Udaipur, 63 at Chitor, and 66 at Jaipur.
12. Throughout Persia, forced conversions from the 16th to 20th Centuries decimated the Christian and Jewish communities. (Bat Ye’Or (1), p.61).
13. Muslims massacred over 6000 Jews in Morocco in 1033. Muslim rioters massacred the entire Jewish community of 4000 people in Granada, Spain in 1066.
14. Walid I (704-705) gathered the nobles of Armenia in the church of St. Gregory in Naxcawan and burned them to death. The rest were crucified or decapitated. Their women & children were enslaved.
15. The Sultan Baibars, had all the Christians of Damascus decapitated.
16. Timur the Lame (Tamerlane) constantly referred to the Koran and tried to turn every battle to a holy war. In 1403 he destroyed 700 large villages & minor towns in Georgia, massacring the inhabitants, and destroying all the Christian churches of Tifflis. He killed out of Koranic piety.
Tamerlane ordered the execution of 100,000 Hindu prisoners at Delhi in cold blood, on the pretext that they presented a grave risk to his army.
Tamerlane buried 4000 alive at Sivas, 70,000 at Isfahan, 100,000 at Saray, and 90,000 at Baghdad.
17. At the conquest of Istakr, Muslims slaughtered more than 40,000 Iranians.
18. From 1894-1896 Muslims massacred over 250,000 Armenians in Sasun, Trapezunt, Edessa, Wan Biredjik, Kharput and Niksar. Many villages were burned down & hundreds of churches were plundered.
19. A Muslim historian reports their destruction of 30,000 Greek churches in Egypt & Syria.(Tritton,p54)
Conclusion: All these massacres resulted from a divinely sanctioned Quran policy toward non-Muslims. These were perpetrated to keep the conquered territories under Islamic control.

37. Modern Muslim Atrocities (123.35)

1. Sudan had Sharia law imposed in 1983 with the Muslim north waging a pitiless war against Christians and Animists in the South. Since 1983 Muslims have killed about 2 million people, displacing many others and selling many into slavery. This was financed by Iran (Economist, 9 April 1994).
2. Indonesian Muslim youth and army massacred about 600,000 Chinese peasants in 1965. “They cut off women’s breast In the morning young muslims would come in swaggering with necklaces of human ears.” (Guardian Weekly, 23 Sep. 1990).
3. East Timor was invaded by Indonesia in 1975, resulting in over 200,000 civilians being killed.
4. Irani, Pakistani, Saudi Arabian Christians are often arrested, imprisoned, flogged and tortured for “crimes” of blasphemy, owning Bibles, crosses and pictures of Jesus. (Amnesty International 62, July 1993)
5. Slavery is accepted by the Koran and recognises the superiority of master over slave (Q 16:77; 30:28). According to the French magazine L Vie (no. 2562, 6 Oct 1994) 45,000 black Africans are kidnapped and sold into slavery a year in the Gulf States and Middle East. Slaves have no legal rights under Islam.

Conclusions:

1. Mohammed consciously fabricated revelations to conveniently sort out his domestic problems. Battles were fought, executions ordered, territories annexed, the affair with Maria the Coptic sanctioned, and passions for his adopted son’s wife were sanctioned by convenient revelations from his deity Allah. Mohammed’s revelations fitted in with his desires and pandered to his selfish pleasures.
2. Abraham, Isaac and Ishmael never went to Mecca, nor did they build the Kabbah because:
 - a) The Bible is silent about it.
 - b) No pre-Muslim sources mention it.
 - c) Early Muslims prayed toward Jerusalem, not Mecca, as seen by the alignment of early Mosques & Christian sources. This shows that Muslims fabricated Abraham, Isaac & Ishmael’s visit to Mecca.
 - d) Mecca was only chosen as the Muslim sanctuary later in order to completely break from Judaism after the Jews rejected Mohammed’s claim of being a prophet like Moses for the Jews.
3. Islam assimilated many foreign influences of people they conquered, such as rabbinic Judaism, Christianity (Nestorian and Jacobite), Hellenism, Persian ideas, Byzantine art and architecture.
4. There was a tendency for the information to grow the further away one went from the events described. For example, if one storyteller mentioned a raid, the next one would tell the exact date of the raid, and the third would tell us even more details.
An example is, Waqidi (died 823) who wrote 30-50 years after Ibn Ishaq (died 768), will always give precise dates, locations, names and details where Ibn Ishaq has none. No wonder that Muslim scholars love Waqidi. Where else do they find such wonderfully precise information about everything they want to know? Waqidis information is extremely doubtful, because all this was unknown to Ibn Ishaq.
4. Muhammed would never have succeeded had he preached humility and submission. He converted people by force of the sword.
5. Female circumcision in Islam results from the Muslim males’ fears of female sexuality.
6. Muslim association of sex with pollution is absurd and obsessive.
7. Concubinage is permitted by the Koran (Q 4:3; 23:6; 33:50-52; 70:30).
8. Military defeat at the hands of Christian Europe brought into doubt the truth of the Muslim revelation itself. (Kedourie, p.322 The World of Islam, 1976). Every failure and ill in the Muslim world is still blamed on the West, Israel, or some Zionist Conspiracy.
9. Regarding Mohammed’s concession to idolatry in the Satanic verses, Sura 53, we are told that Satan put words of reconciliation and compromise into Mohammed’s mouth:
“These (Alat, Uzza, Manat) are exalted Females, whose intercession is verily to be sought after.”
The Meccans were delighted with Mohammed’s recognition of their deities, but Mohammed claimed that Gabriel visited and reprimanded him for making such a concession to idolatry.
Question: Even if Satan really put these words into Mohammed’s mouth, what faith can we put in a man so easily led astray by Satan? Why did Allah let it happen?
Question: How do we know there are no other passages where Mohammed has not been led astray?
Here Mohammed abandoned the unity of God to please the Meccans.

38. QUESTIONS TO ASK MUSLIMS

Q1: What archaeological proof is there that Abraham rebuilt the Kabah in Mecca? (2:127) (p.994).
Q2: Can you prove that the Quran is of heavenly origin? How, in light of its many earthly sources?
Q3: How do you justify the Koran's commands to commit violence (fight and slay the pagans. 9:5).
Q4: How do you explain the presence of stories in the Quran from Christianity, Judaism, Arabia?1014.
Q5: Why does Quran never explain its rites or define words like Allah, jinn, pilgrimage, Kabah? (996)
Q6: The fertile crescent worshipped the pagan moon god. Doesn't this show pagan influence in Islam?
Q7: Why do you worship a god Allah when you should worship the God of Abram, YHWH? (Ps. 96:5)
Q8: Doesn't the different nature of the Biblical God from Allah, show that Muslims worship the wrong god? (997).
Q9: How do you explain Mohammed's fits when giving a revelation? No Bible prophet did this? 998.
Q10: Doesn't Mohammed asking forgiveness of sins prove He is a sinner? (40:55; 48:1,2).
Q11: How can you believe prophets are sinless when the Bible and Quran say they sinned (Adam (2:36), Moses (28:16), Jonah (37:142), David (38:15), Mohammed (47:19)?
Q12. How do you explain Mohammed's 3 disqualifications of prophethood? (changing verses (16:101), no fulfilled prophecies (7:203), friendship with demons (Q 72:1-15; 46:29-31. Lev. 19:31; 20:27). (p.1000)
Q13: Why don't you obey the Quran by obeying the Bible? (10:93,94 Ask those who read scriptures before).
Q14. Why did M command prayer to the Kabah which had 360 idols in it, not destroyed till 6 years later?
Q15: How do you explain the Satanic Verses being abrogated (cancelled) from the Quran? (p.1000).
Q16: At what age was Aesha when Mohammed married her and consummated the marriage? Isn't this the sin of paedophilia?
Q17: Why did Allah permit Mohammed to take Zaenab, his son's wife, when Jehovah never permitted this of other prophets, such as David?
Q18: Do you believe a temporary marriage (Mutah) is right?
Q19: Do you believe slavery is right? Slave girls (70:22-31; 23:1-7).
Q20: Where did Jews say Ezra was the Son of God? (9:30).
Q21. Do you believe it is right for Muslims to fight and kill Jews and Christians? (9:29,30).
Q22. Do you think that Mohammed made up his own god who gave him a license to sin? (p.1003).
Q23: How can you believe a speech by evil, lying demons in the Koran? (72:1-15; 46:29-31).
Q24: Do you believe it is right to kill those who leave Islam? (4:89). (p.1018). (p.12,13,1006).
Q25. Doesn't the 45 Old Testament prophecies about Jesus show him to be greater than Mohammed?
Q26: Doesn't Jesus' virgin birth and no sin nature, show Him to be greater than Mohammed's normal birth? (p.1007).
Q27: Doesn't Jesus' sinlessness make Him greater than Mohammed? (40:55; 48:1,2).
Q28: Doesn't Jesus' many miracles (3:49) make Him greater than Mohammed? (17:91-95).
Q29: Do you look forward to going to hell as the Quran says all will go there? (19:71).
Q30. If prophets say Jesus is God, why don't you believe them? (p.1008). (The Mighty God, Isaiah 9:6).
Q31. Doesn't Jesus give a higher moral example for us to follow than Mohammed? Jesus never killed, lied, took men's wives. (Every murderer gives excuses why he killed someone).
Q32: Don't you think that Jesus' beauty of speech is greater than Mohammed speeches of hell torture, hatred and killing non Muslims?
Q33: How could Quran come from the true God, when it is an entirely different literary style to Bible?
Q34: Why did Uthman have to standardize a common text of the Quran if a perfect text already existed? How did Uthman know which readings were correct? (in 650AD).
Q35. What manuscript evidence exists to support Quran's claim that Jesus was not crucified? Who knows best that Jesus died & rose, hundreds of eyewitnesses in 33AD or Mohammed 600 yr later? Who knows best that Jesus died, prophets David, Isaiah, Daniel, Zechariah, or Mohammed 1600 yr later?
Mistakes in Quran
Q36. How did the Quran misunderstand the Trinity was Allah, Jesus and Mary? (5:116; 5:73).
Q37. Will you reject the Quran because it mistakenly says that Pharaoh of Moses time (1500 BC), the Tower of Babel (2250 BC) and Haman (510BC) all existed at the same time? (28:38; p.1013)
Q38: Quran mistakenly says that there were 9 signs (17:100) but the Bible says 10 signs (p.1013, Ex 7-12)
Q39. How can the sun set in a pool of black mud? (18:85,86) (p.1012).

Q40: Did all of Noah's sons survive (21:76) or Did one son drown (11:42,43)? p.1013.

Q41: Noah was aged 600 when the flood came, not 950 years (Q29:14; Genesis 7:11). (p.1023).

Q42: How can the Quran be from God when it copied 26 stories from Arabian, Jewish, Christian and Pagan sources? (p.1014-1016).

Hadith

Q43: Do you believe people are tortured in hellfire because they soil themselves with their urine? (1017)

Q44: How can Allah be just if he predestines some men to hell ? (7:179). Jehovah doesn't (2 Peter 3:9).

Q45: Do you believe Mohammed cut the moon in half? How did he put it back together? (p.1018).

Q46: How can you hold Mohammed as your role model when he burnt peoples eyes out? (p.1019)

Q47: Isn't Jihad morally wrong and against Moses' and Jesus' law for Muslims to force conversion to Islam or die? (p.1021).

Q48. Why do Muslims commit such horrific acts of violence? Are they all naturally violent, or are they doing what Islam dictates? (61:10-12, 4:74).

Q49. Why be loyal to Islam when Muslims murdered your ancestors and would do the same to you today? (p.1022).

Q50. Who is this Allah who has been inspiring Muslims to hate Christ and to murder Christians? Could Allah be the devil disguising himself as God? (p.1022).

Q51: If Allah is so powerful, why not let Allah punish his Christian enemies? (p.1022).

Q52: How can throwing 7 pebbles at a pillar at Mecca hurt Satan? (p.1022).

Q53: How can you believe in a religion that permits husbands to beat (edribu) their wives? (4:34).

Q54: How can you remain a Muslim when the Quran says Allah predestines many men to hell? (7:178).

Q55: How can you remain a Muslim when Allah commands Muslims to strike off the heads of unbelievers and massacre them? (47:15). (p.1024).

Q56. Have you compared the differences and attributes of Allah and Jehovah? (p.1025,1026).

(Allah is not holy, not a Trinity, distant, author of evil, different nature, hates Jews, Christians, Jesus Christ and unbelievers).

Q57. Who is right about Jesus being the Son of God, Mohammed denying it or 12 prophets teaching it?

Q58: Is all the Quran spoken by Allah? What about 6:101 "How should He have a son when He had no consort" written in the third person by some man?

Q59: If the nature of man is a mystery, how much greater a mystery is the nature of God? (p.1027).

Q60: Why does the Quran have Gabriel saying Jesus is not the Son of God, which contradicts Gabriel's message in Luke 1:35 that Jesus is the Son of God? (p.1028). Do Gabriel and God change their minds?

Q61. How can Mohammed be a man of peace when he started so many wars and inspired others to start wars? (p.1029). (Massacre of 800 Bani Qurayza Jews, Khyber, Mecca, Hunain, Tabuk).

Q62: Could Mohammed's revelations and visions have come from Satan? Could Mohammed have been demon possessed as evidenced by the symptoms of Mark 9:17,18?

Q63: Is it right to kill those who speak against you as Mohammed did in the case of al-Nadar, Ocba, Asma, Abu Afak, Huqayq, Usayr, and Kinara? (p.1030).

Q64. Do you agree with Mohammed's massacre of 800 innocent Jewish men and taking their wives and children into slavery from the Bani Qurayza tribe? (p.1030).

Q65. Do you approve of over 130 battles that Mohammed inspired his successive Caliphs to start from 632-742AD against innocent civilians? (p.1031).

Q66. Do you approve of Muslim invaders massacring the entire populations of Elam (634), Behessa, Fayum, Aboit, Nikiu, Euchaita, Cyprus, Carthage, Anatolia? (p.1033).

Q67: Do you approve of the Koran's command to enslave people? (16:77; 30:28).

Q68: Do you approve of Mohammed and Islam converting people by the sword?

Q69. Do you approve of and practice female circumcision? Why?

Q70: If Satan put the Satanic verses into Mohammed's mouth, could there have been other places in the Koran where this happened?

Q71: Do you approve of the Quran commanding fighting to spread Islam? (61 references, p.973)

Q72: Do you approve of terror to spread Islam as Quran commands in 3:151; 8:12; 8:59; 34:51; 59:2? p.973

Q73. Do you approve of the Quran's 20 occasions of mistreating women? (slave girls (4:3); enemies (64:14), beating wives (4:34), your fields (2:223), inherit twice (4:11), replace a wife (4:20). (p.976-977).

Q74. Why does the Quran permit a divorced couple to remarry after being divorced from the 2nd spouse, when the Bible forbids this? (Jeremiah 3:1).

Q75. Don't you suspect that the many threats of hell in the Quran were Mohammad's way of scaring people into submission ? (p.978). This shows Allah is a different god to Jehovah the God of the Bible who loves all and wants all to be saved. (32:13 "I will surely fill hell with Jinn and humans all").

Q76. Why does the Quran vilify Jews and Christians as the "vilest of all creatures" or "worst of created beings" (98:4-6) when the Bible says God loves Jews and Christians? (John 13:34; Romans 11:28).

Q77. Do you notice the difference between the Bible saying God loves all mankind and wants all to be saved (John 3:16; 2 Peter 3:9) with the Quran saying Allah does not love unbelievers and delights in massacring them (8:12) and torturing them in hell? (70 references. p.978).

Q78. Do you obey Jesus' command in the Quran to "Follow me"? (43:63). Why could Mohammed not do miracles? (2:118).

Q79. How do you reconcile the contradiction where the Quran says Jesus did not die (4:157), with the Bible prophets saying Jesus did die, eg: David (Psalm 22:16), Isaiah (53:8,9,12), Daniel (9:26), Zechariah (13:6), ('day I die, and the day I shall be raised alive' Q19:33), and all 7 NT writers?

Q80. Why does Quran command Muslims to fight against those to whom the Scriptures were given (9:29)? Don't you think the devil would want Muslims to kill those who believe in the prophets' message ?

Wouldn't this make the devil the author of the Quran? (John 16:2,3; Luke 9:51-56).

Q81. Do you ask the people of the Book if you don't know some spiritual truth? (10:95; 6:43).

Q82. How does the Quran confirm existing Scriptures when it denies Jesus' death, resurrection, sonship? (2:41; 5:48; 12:111). (p.983).

Q83. Why did the Quran confuse Saul with Gideon? (2:249).

Q84. Why did the Quran contradict the Bible on whether giving money atones for some sins. Acts 8:20; (To give alms will atone for some of your sins, 2:271. Take alms from them, so they may be cleansed, 9:103).

Q85. Why does the Quran contradict the Bible on works for salvation. (Good deeds annul ill deeds 11:114; 53:32), ("not of works, lest any man should boast" Ephesians 2:8,9,10).

Q86. Holy Spirit is the Comforter, not Mohammed because He shall :

a) Be with you forever. (John 14:16). b) The disciples knew Him "ye know him." (John 14:17).

c) Be in you. (John 14:17). d) The world could not receive Him because they could not see Him. v.17

e) Be called the Holy Ghost. (John 14:26).

f) Be called the Spirit of Truth. (John 16:13); Mohammed abrogated some verses.

g) Glorify Jesus. (John 16:14); Mohammed did not glorify Jesus as the Son of God. (p.985,6).

Q87. Quran is wrong in thinking it rained before Noah's flood. Pre Flood people never saw rain till the Flood came. (Genesis 2:5,6; Hebrew 11:7). (p.986).

Q88. How can the sky have a crack in it? Doesn't this show Mohammed's ignorance of the gaseous atmosphere? (50:6; 67:3).

Q89. How does the sun move in an orbit? (21:33). It only appeared to orbit earth to Mohammed.

Q90. Quran is man made because the best that men could think heaven to be was sex. (p.988). 18 refs.

Q91. If Allah can change his mind about a verse in the Quran, this proves he is not the all knowing God of the Bible. (2:106).

Q92. Doesn't Q 2:256 "no compulsion in religion" contradict Q8:39 "make war on them till idolatry shall cease..." (p.990).

Q93. Do you believe in all the Scriptures that God has revealed (42:15), such as the Bible?

Q94. How can every soul taste death (21:35) when I Corinthians 15:51-53 says "we shall not all sleep" due to the rapture (catching away) of living believers who will not experience death at Christ's return?

Q95. Doesn't Allah being a Plotter and Schemer (3:54; 8:30; 13:42) equate him with the devil who deceives the whole world (Revelation 12:9)?

Q96. Doesn't Allah not loving the sinful (4:107), evil doers (3:57), transgressors (5:88) and unbelievers (30:45) prove that Allah is a different god to Jehovah of the Bible Who loves all mankind? (John 3:16).

Q97. How can Mohammed be a true prophet when he broke 9 of the 10 commandments ?

39. First Century Writers Quote Every NT Book (except III John). (273).

1. Ignatius (30-107AD) a disciple of John, quotes every New Testament book except III John and Jude, giving the same readings as the King James Bible (Vol.1, p.45-131). This proves that:

a) The King James Bible is unchanged since the original autographs.

b) The Muslim claim is false that the Bible has been corrupted by adding references to show Jesus' Sonship, deity, death & resurrection. Islam denies these. Ignatius calls Jesus the Prophet of Deut 18:15.

c) The Roman Catholic claim is false that the NT books were not immediately recognised as Scripture until the Catholic Council of Carthage determined it in 397AD.

If you check the footnotes in the early church writers, you will find that Ignatius quotes all these NT references (from **25 out of 27 NT books** on **245 occasions**), showing that the canon of Scripture was immediately recognised as authoritative Scripture.

Matthew 1:1,23; 3:9,15; 4:6,9,10,23; 5:4,19,45,48; 6:14; 7:15; 8:17; 9:35; 10:16,41; 12:33,40; 15:13; 16:26; 18:19; 19:12; 22:40; 23:35; 24:25; 27:52; 28:19. **Mark** 12:29.

Luke 1:6,47; 4:6; 6:46; 10:18,27; 14:11; 16:15; 17:10; 22:31,32; 23:34; 24:39.

John 1:3,9,10,11,14,18 (p.116); 2:19; 3:8,14,36; 4:14; 5:25,28,30,46; 6:38; 7:38; 8:29,44,46,56,58 (p108);

10:9,11; 11:25,26,42; 12:7,32; 13:34; 14:6,16,24; 15:19; 16:13,14; 17:3,4,5,6,31; 20:17,27,28. **Acts** 1:11;

3:22; 7:37; 9:15; 11:26; 13:48; 20:24; 26:14,23; 28:13,14. **Romans** 1:3; 2:4,6; 4:17; 6:10; 8:17,18,32;

10:10; 13:14; 15:19. **I Corinthians** 1:10,18,20,31; 2:8; 3:16; 4:4,13,16,20; 5:7,11; 6:9,10,19; 7:19,22;

8:4,6; 10:4,13,31; 11:1,11; 12:11,13; 13:2; 15:8,9,13,14, 17,18,19,28,32,53. **II Corinthians** 2:17; 4:18;

5:17; 6:14-16,16; 8:18; 10:17; 13:12. **Galatians** 1:1,4; 2:5,20; 3:11,20,28; 4:9; 6:2,14,17; **Ephesians** 1:1;

2:2,4; 4:1,3,4,5,6; 5:3,22,25; 6:1,3,4,12,16. **Philippians** 2:2,3,25; 3:10,16,18,19. **Colossians**

1:15,16,17,23,25; 4:15,18. **I Thessalonians** 4:5; 5:17. **II Thessalonians** 3:10. **I Timothy** 1:1,3,4,5,14;

2:4,5,6; 4:10,12,13; 5:3,6,11; 6:1,3. **Titus** 1:10; 2:5,14; 3:13. **Philemon** 8,9. **Hebrews** 10:12,13,29; 13:17.

James 1:6,8,16; 2:23; 4:6. **I Peter** 2:5,9,23; 3:6; 4:7; 5:2,5,14. **II Peter** 3:9. **I John** 2:22; 4:3. **II John** 7.

Revelation 1:7.

2. Clement of Rome (30-100 AD) was a companion of Paul and Luke. He wrote to the Corinthians in 96 AD, quoting the New and Old Testament Scriptures as being equally authoritative. He was at Philippi with Paul in 57 AD. He quotes Psalm 118:18 and Hebrews 12:6 as the Holy Word (First Epistle of Clement 56:3,4,ie: Vol.1, p.20) "For thus saith the holy Word: 'The Lord hath severely chastened me, yet hath he not given me over to death' (Psalm 118:18). 'For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.' (Hebrews 12:6). He says that Paul wrote I Corinthians with 'true inspiration to you' (47:1-3).

He quotes from **15 out of 27 NT books as Scripture** (Vol.1, p.1-21) in 96 AD. These are: **Matthew**

6:12-15; 7:2; 15:8; 24:35. **Mark** 7:6; 9:42. **Luke** 6:36-38; 8:5; 17:2. **Acts** 20:35. **Romans** 1:32; 4:3; 9:5.

I Corinthians 1:31; 2:9; 3:13; 10:26,28; 12:12; 13:4; 15:20; 16:1,2. **II Cor.** 10:17. **Ephesians** 4:4-6;

5:21. **Colossians** 1:18. **I Thess.** 5:21. **Titus** 1:2; 2:14; 3:1. **Hebrews** 1:3,4,7,13; 3:5; 6:18; 11:13,17,37;

12:6. **James** 2:23; 4:6; 5:20. **I Peter** 2:17; 3:20; 4:8; 5:5. **II Peter** 2:5.

3. Polycarp (65-155 AD) was a disciple of John. In writing to the Philippian church in 115 AD, he quotes **19 out of the 27 New Testament books** as Scripture on 70 occasions. This shows that the NT canon was well established by 115 AD. He testified to be a disciple of John the Apostle. (Vol.1, p.31-44). In 115 AD he quotes **Matthew** 5:3,10,44; 6:12,13,14; 7:1,2; 20:28; 26:41; **Mark** 14:38; **Luke** 6:20,36,37,38; **Acts** 2:24; 5:41; 17:31; 21:14. **Romans** 8:11; 12:17; 14:10-12; **I Cor.** 6:2,9,10,14; **II Cor.** 4:14; 5:10; 8:31; **Ga**1.1:1; 2:2; 4:26; 6:7; **Eph.** 2:8,9; 4:26; 6:11,14; **Phil.** 1:5,27; 2:10,16; **I Thess.** 5:17,22; **II Thess.** 3:15; **I Tim.** 2:2; 3:8; 6:7,10; **II Tim.** 2:12; **Titus** 3:1; **I Peter** 1:8,13,21; 2:11,12,17,21,22,24; 3:9,22; 4:7,16; 5:5; **II Peter** 3:15; **I John** 4:3,9; **Jude** 3.

(Source: The Ante-Nicene Fathers. Translations of the Writings of the Fathers down to AD 325.

A Roberts & J Donaldson Editors. American Reprint by AC Coxe. Eerdmans, Grand Rapids, Michigan)

40. What to Say to an Atheist or Evolutionist. (594 Understanding)

1. **What percent of the total knowledge of the universe do you have?** (less than 1%).

Is it possible for God to exist outside your area of knowledge? (yes).

Then you cannot say that you are an atheist because you don't know everything in the universe.

2. **When you cut open an apple**, what do you notice after several hours? It has gone brown. Why?

Because oxygen breaks down molecules in the apple into CO₂, H₂O, NH₃, CH₄, etc.

From this we understand that if any simple amino acids might form by evolution, oxygen would break them down before they could ever become DNA. So oxygen, by oxidation, would stop evolution at the amino acid stage before they could join up to become DNA, genes, chromosomes, cells or life.

(Evolutionists think that H₂, NH₃, CH₄, H₂O + lightning→amino acids→DNA→genes →chromosomes →cells→life→animals→man.) (Answers p.419).

3. **How does Self-Consciousness** or a soul evolve? (Evolution has no idea). God created it.

4. **How does Sex and Reproduction evolve?** How does a Brain or Eyes evolve? (Evolution has no idea).

5. **Do you have a Computer?** (yes). If you do not instal an operating system, no software & no electricity source, how long will it take to operate? 1 million years? (No). 1 Billion years (No). 1 Trillion years?(No). It will NEVER operate. Neither will life form on it's own. Someone creates a PC. God created a universe.

6. **Man's Recorded history** only goes back to about 2500 BC (Noah's Flood) or 4000 BC (Adam).

Did man just sit around for 3 million years, leave no records, then about 2000BC build the pyramids? No.

If man is same as 1 million years ago, why did he only leave writings, buildings, artefacts from 3000 BC?

Q: Why are there NO TREES older than about 4500 years old, the date of the Flood? Many Californian redwoods are dated 4000-4500 years old, the date of the Flood. None are 10,000 years old. Why?

7. **Why did Dinosaurs** become extinct? (No evolutionist knows). The Bible says that they were destroyed or fossilized in Noah's Flood, except for baby dinosaurs in the Ark, which were killed off later by man.

8. Why are **Human** and Dinosaur footprints found in the same rock strata in Texas, Turkmenistan, Utah & Nicaragua? (Answers p.399,400). (No evolutionist knows) Bible says they lived together & died in Flood.

9. **Why do we find dinosaur DNA** in some dinosaur bones? How can DNA survive 60 million years of evolution? It can't. Dinosaurs lived recently in the last 6000 years with man.

10. **How does evolution occur?** Evolutionists think by beneficial mutations giving a new species. Name one beneficial mutation or transitional form. There are none. So why believe a theory with no evidence?

11. **Do you believe in Noah's Flood?** (Evolutionists say "No".) Then why are there about 200 Flood legends from ancient cultures from all over the world agreeing with the Bible? Please explain this. Ans405 The remains of Noah's ark have been found on the mountains of Ararat in Turkey. The Turkish government believes it to be Noah's Ark & has declared it a national heritage area. www.ArkDiscovery

12. **What caused the Ice Age?** (Evolutionists don't know.) Bible explains that the water coming from underground triggered about 10,000 volcanos to erupt, which sent millions of tons of volcanic dust into the upper atmosphere which screened out most sunlight. This caused massive temperature drop all over the world which caused the ice age. As this dust fell to earth, temperatures rose and the ice melted.

13. **Why do evolutionists continue to teach Comparative Embryology** as an evidence for evolution when it has been fully disproved and discredited as a hoax by Wilhelm His (1874), Keibel (1915), Michael Richardson (1997), Walter Garstang (1921), et.al. (Answers p.417)?

14. **Most evolutionists do not understand how complex life really is.** How could all these features happen by accident, when intelligent scientists cannot reproduce them by design in laboratories?

15. **Nutcracker Man** (Zinjanthropus) was found in 1959 by Lois Leakey in Olduvai Gorge, East Africa. In 1961, its skull was dated by the inaccurate Potassium-Argon method at 1.75 million years.

In 1968, the same skull was dated by the more accurate Carbon-14 method at 10,100 years. Eventually Leakey conceded that it was just another ape skull. Might all million year+ dates of fossils also be wrong?

16. **Mathematical laws of probability**, showing that the chances of life occurring by chance are effectively zero, had not yet been applied to the theory of evolution. The total probability of forming the proteins and DNA for the smallest self-replicating entity, given astronomically large quantities of reagents and time, is one chance in 10^{167,626}. This is 1 chance in 1 followed by 167,626 zeros. Do you want to bet your eternal destiny on evolution with these odds against you? Only a fool would bet against these odds.

17. **Big Bang theory cannot explain where stars, planets and moons originated**, nor how they arrived

at their present precise, intricate orbits. How could every moon be located at the precise distance to keep it from flying into or away from its planet, from a Big Bang explosion?

18. What caused the ignition to explode a speck of nothingness to create the universe? Nobody knows.

19. **Why do stars turn?** Why do galaxies rotate? Why do planets orbit stars? Why do binary stars circle one another? How could super fast straight line motion from a Big Bang change to rotating and orbiting motion with angular momentum?

20. Why do Uranus and Venus rotate backward compared to all the other 7 planets opposite rotation?

21. Why do one third of the 60 moons rotate opposite to the rotational direction of their planets. Why?

22. a) How did the first cloud break apart and change into stars?

b) How did the gas clouds whirl to form stellar objects to solve the angular momentum problem?

c) How did the gas push itself into solids?

d) How did the planets, with their present properties and solar distances form?

23. **How do you explain how the Old Testament correctly and accurately prophesied:**

a) 45 details of Jesus Christ's life in the Old Testament 400-1500 years before he was born?

b) The exact day that Jesus came into Jerusalem to offer Himself as King to Israel as 30 March 33AD in Daniel 9:24-26 and fulfilled in Luke 19:36-44?

c) Cyrus' name as the Persian king who would conquer Babylon and permit Jews to rebuild Jerusalem was prophesied 176 years before the event (Isaiah 44:28-45:7)?

24. How do you explain the 3 hours darkness from 12 noon to 3 pm when Jesus died on the cross? It was prophesied in Amos 8:9 and written about by at least 12 historians, such as Thallus (52AD), Phlegon (80 AD), Tertullian (160AD), Origen (200AD), Matthew 27:45-52; Mark 15:25-33; Luke 23:44-46.

25. How do explain the exact triple timing of Hurricane Katrina as a double judgment on USA on the same day (Saturday) as the sodomite Mardi Gras in New Orleans and the day after US president George Bush forced Israel to vacate Gaza to Hamas?

It also occurred on Israel's recurring misfortune day of "Tisha B'Av". Ariel Sharon, Prime Minister of Israel who forced the evacuation of 20,000 Jewish settlers from Gaza was comatozed by a stroke the next week from which he died several years later.

Was this God supernaturally intervening to judge homosexuals, George Bush, Ariel Sharon and Israel?

26. Who calibrated all the physical constants to be exactly right to support life? Not mindless evolution.

27. Atheists tortured in an Iranian jail, will certainly pray to God to set them free.

28. Have you ever tried to synthesize highly complex molecules in plants or in humans such as DNA?

29. How and when did sheep evolve? They did not evolve, but God created them at the same time as man. Sheep would have been destroyed by predators, such as wolves and lions, but man protected them.

30. Have you ever sincerely prayed to God to reveal Himself to you? Why not do it now?

41. **MOHAMMED'S DEATH. (123.15) youtube: Who Killed Mohammad? Acts17Apologetics**

Mohammed loved women, scents and food. It was delicious mutton cooked by a beautiful woman that caused his death. **Youtube: Muhammad's Death**, CrossMuslimsEnglish

Mohammed went to dine with a beautiful Jewess belonging to a tributary Jewish tribe. She cooked for him a shoulder of lamb that she had poisoned. Mohammed tasted a mouthful, detected the poison and spat it out, but his companion died on the spot. Mohammed asked her why she had done this, and she replied because he had enslaved the Jews. She reckoned that if he died, the Jews would be restored to their former prosperity; but if Mohammed was really a prophet, he would recognize the poison beforehand, no harm would be done, and she herself would believe.' (*Islam and the West* p 103).

When Muhammed died, he was supposed to ascend to heaven after three days, but this didn't happen.

So, after waiting 12 days, they had to bury the body because of the smell. Only Jesus Christ rose from the dead. Jesus Christ, being the true prophet, clearly predicted his death in Matthew 16:21.

42. The Fine Tuning of the Universe as Evidence for the Existence of God (555)

Bible Reading: Psalm 19:1-14; Revelation 4:1-11.

Youtube.com video: “Fine Tuning of the Universe – Reasonable Faith.”

(Proverbs 3:19

MVerse: The LORD by wisdom has founded the earth; by understanding has he established the heavens.

Aim: To consider some proofs for the existence of a Creator God Who intervenes in human affairs.

Introduction: Some people think that science and evolution have disproved God. This is a very out-dated idea. The more we learn about the universe and the Bible, the more convinced we become of the existence of an infinitely intelligent designer of the universe.

I. Bible Verses Teaching the Greatness of God as the Designer of the Universe

“O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable *are* his judgments, and his ways past finding out!” Romans 11:33.

“Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?” Job 38:33.

“The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork.” Psalm 19:1.

“Of old hath thou laid the foundation of the earth: & the heavens *are* the work of thy hands” Psalm 102:25

“To him that by wisdom made the heavens:” Psalm 136:5.

“The LORD by wisdom has founded the earth; by understanding has he established the heavens. Pro 3:19.

“When he prepared the heavens, I *was* there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth” Prov 8:27

“Thus saith the LORD, thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I *am* the LORD that maketh all *things*; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself;”

Isaiah 44:24.

“Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* I call unto them, they stand up together.” Isaiah 48:13.

“He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.” Jeremiah 10:12.

“Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.” Revelation 4:11.

II. The Fine Tuning of the Constants of the Universe

From galaxies down to subatomic particles, the very structure of the universe is determined by finely tuned values of physical constants, such as:

1. The **Speed of Light**. $C = 299,792,458$ m/second.

2. The **Gravitational** constant. $G = 6.673 \times 10^{-11}$ m³/kg/sec²

3. **Planck’s Constant** = $1.0547148 \times 10^{-34}$ m²kg/ sec²

4. **Planck Mass-Energy** = 1.2209×10^{22} MeV

5. **Electron mass** = 0.511 MeV; **Proton mass** = 938.3 MeV; **Neutron mass** = 939.6 MeV.

6. **Cosmological** constant = $(2.3 \times 10^{-3} \text{ eV})^{-4}$

7. **Hubble** constant = 71 km/sec/Mpc

Each of these numbers has been carefully dialled to an astonishingly precise value that falls between an exceedingly narrow, life permitting range. If any one of these numbers were altered by a very small amount, no physical life of any kind could exist anywhere. There would be no stars, no planets, no life, no chemical elements.

Consider Gravity. The force of gravity is determined by the gravitational constant “G”. $F = Gmm/r^2$.

If this constant “G” varied by 1 part in 10 to the power of 60 parts, none of us would exist.

This is 1 part in 1,000.

If the Gravitational constant had been out by just 1 of these infinitesimally small increments, the universe would have expanded and thinned out so rapidly that no stars could form and life could not exist, or it would have collapsed back on itself with the same result of no stars, no planets and no life forming.

Consider the Expansion rate of the universe. This is driven by the Cosmological constant “lambda” ‘Λ’.

A change in this constant by 1 part in 10 to the power of 120, would cause the universe to expand too rapidly or too slowly, in either case causing the universe to be life prohibiting.

Consider the Mass and Energy of the early universe. If these were not evenly distributed to a precision of 1 part in 10 to the power of 10 with 122 zeroes, the universe would be hostile to life of any kind.

Our universe only permits physical interactive life only because these and many other numbers have been independently and exquisitely balanced on a razor’s edge.

“Wherever physicists look, they see examples of fine tuning.” **Sir Martin Rees**, Astronomer Royal of Great Britain, Professor of Cosmology and Astrophysics at Cambridge University.

“The remarkable fact is that the values of these numbers seem to have been very finely adjusted to make possible the development of life.” **Stephen Hawking**, Theoretical physicist and Cosmologist, Cambridge.

“These special features are surprising and unlikely.” **David Deutsch**, Physicist at Oxford University.

Question: What is the best **explanation** for this astoundingly precise fine tuning of these constants?

Answer: The Fine Tuning of the universe is due either to a) Necessity, b) Chance, or c) Design.

Which of these is more likely? a) **Necessity**? These constants are not determined by the laws of nature.

There is no reason or evidence to suggest that fine tuning is necessary.

b) **Chance**? No! Is fine tuning of the universal constants a matter of luck? The probabilities are so remote as to put fine tuning beyond the realms of chance. Some guess and imagine a universe generator that produces so many universes that a life permitting universe will one day pop out. There is no scientific evidence for this multiverse. It has not been detected, observed, measured or proved. A universe generator would require an enormous amount of fine tuning.

c) **Design** of these constants and the fine tuning of the universe for life is the best explanation.

“A common sense interpretation of the facts suggests that a superintellect has monkeyed with physics...

and that there are no blind forces worth speaking about in nature. The numbers one calculates from the facts seem to me to be so overwhelming as to put this conclusion almost beyond question.” **Fred Hoyle**.

“It seems as though somebody has fine-tuned nature’s numbers to make the universe. The impression of design is overwhelming.” **Paul Davies**, Physicist, winner of Templeton Prize, Faraday Prize, Kelvin Medal.

“The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handiwork; Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.” Psalm 19:1,2.

III. Other Examples of Fine Tuned Constants that are Exactly Life- Permitting.

Evidence shows that the constants of physics have been finely tuned to a degree not possible by accident.

What is the probability of all of these constants being exactly right? Evolution had nothing to do with this.

1. Strong nuclear force constant

if larger: no hydrogen would form; *if smaller:* no elements heavier than hydrogen would form.

2. Weak nuclear force constant

if larger: too much hydrogen would convert to helium in big bang;

if smaller: too little helium would be produced from “big bang”.

3. Gravitational force constant

if larger: stars would be too hot and would burn too rapidly and too unevenly for life chemistry.

if smaller: stars would be too cool to ignite nuclear fusion; thus, many of the elements needed for life chemistry would never form.

4. Electromagnetic force constant

if greater: chemical bonding would be disrupted; elements more massive than boron would be unstable to fission

if lesser: chemical bonding would be insufficient for life chemistry

5. Ratio of electromagnetic force constant to gravitational force constant

if larger: all stars would be at least 40% more massive than the sun; hence, stellar burning would be too brief and too uneven for life support.

if smaller: all stars would be at least 20% less massive than the sun, thus incapable of producing heavy elements.

6. Ratio of electron to proton mass

if larger: chemical bonding would be insufficient for life chemistry

if smaller: same as above

7. Polarity of the water molecule *if greater:* heat of fusion and vaporization would be too high for life

if smaller: heat of fusion and vaporization would be too low for life; liquid water would not work as a solvent for life chemistry; ice would not float, and a runaway freeze-up would result

8. Mass of the neutrino. *if smaller:* galaxy clusters, galaxies, and stars would not form.

if larger: galaxy clusters and galaxies would be too dense

IV. Uniqueness of the Galaxy-Sun-Earth-Moon System for Life Support

1. Parent star distance from center of galaxy (9) (p = 0.2)

if greater: insufficient heavy elements would be available for rocky planet formation

if lesser: radiation will be too intense for life; stellar density disturbs planetary orbits. Life is impossible.

2. Parent star distance from closest spiral arm (9) (p = 0.1)

if too small: radiation from other stars would be too intense and the stellar density would disturb orbits of life-supportable planets

if too great: quantity of heavy elements would be insufficient for formation of life-supportable planets

3. Number of stars in the planetary system (10) (p = 0.2)

if more than one: tidal interactions would make the orbits of life-supportable planets too unstable for life

if fewer than one: no heat source would be available for life chemistry

4. Parent star mass (10) (p = 0.001)

if greater: star's luminosity would be too erratic and star would burn up too quickly to support life

if lesser: life support zone would be too narrow; rotation period of life-supportable planet would be too long; UV radiation would be insufficient for photosynthesis

5. Parent star metallicity (9) (p = 0.05)

if too little: insufficient heavy elements for life chemistry would exist

if too great: radioactivity be too intense for life; heavy element concentrations would be poisonous to life

6. Parent star color (9) (p = 0.4)

if redder: photosynthetic response would be insufficient to sustain life

if bluer: same result

7. H₃⁺ production (23) (p = 0.1)

if too little: simple molecules essential to planet formation and life chemistry would never form

if too great: planets would form at the wrong time and place for life

8. Parent star luminosity (11) (p = 0.0001)

if increases too soon: runaway green house effect would develop

if increases too late: runaway glaciation would develop

9. Surface gravity (governs escape velocity) (12) (p = 0.001)

if stronger: planet's atmosphere would retain too much ammonia and methane for life

if weaker: planet's atmosphere would lose too much water for life

10. Distance of earth from parent star (13) (p = 0.001)

if greater: planet would be too cool for a stable water cycle

if lesser: planet would be too warm for a stable water cycle

11. Orbital eccentricity (p = 0.3) *if too great:* seasonal temperature range would be too extreme for life

12. Axial tilt (9) (p = 0.3) *if greater:* surface temperature differences would be too great to sustain diverse life-forms. *if lesser:* same result

13. Rotation period (11) (p = 0.1)

if longer: diurnal temperature differences would be too great for life

if shorter: atmospheric wind velocities would be too great for life

14. Magnetic field (20) (p = 0.01)

if stronger: electromagnetic storms would be too severe

if weaker: planet's surface & ozone layer be inadequately protected from hard solar & stellar radiation

15. Thickness of crust (15) (p = 0.01)

if greater: crust would rob atmosphere of oxygen needed for life

if lesser: volcanic and tectonic activity would be destructive to life

16. Albedo (ratio of reflected light to total amount falling on surface) (9) (p = 0.1)

if greater: runaway glaciation would develop. *if less:* runaway greenhouse effect would develop

17. Asteroid and comet collision rates (9) (p = 0.1)

if greater: ecosystem balances would be destroyed

if less: crust would contain too little of certain life-essential elements.

18. Oxygen to nitrogen ratio in atmosphere (25) (p = 0.1)

if greater: advanced life functions would proceed too rapidly

if lesser: advanced life functions would proceed too slowly

19. Carbon dioxide level in atmosphere (21) (p = 0.01)

if greater: runaway greenhouse effect would develop

if less: plants would be unable to maintain efficient photosynthesis

20. Water vapor quantity in atmosphere (9) (p = 0.01)

if greater: runaway greenhouse effect would develop

if less: rainfall would be too meager for advanced land life

21. Ozone quantity in atmosphere (9) (p = 0.01)

if greater: surface temperatures would be too low for life; insufficient UV radiation for life

if less: surface temperatures would be too high for life; UV radiation would be too intense for life

22. Oxygen quantity in atmosphere (9) (p = 0.01)

if greater: plants and hydrocarbons would burn up too easily, destabilizing Earth's ecosystem

if less: advanced animals would have too little to breathe

23. Seismic activity (16) (p = 0.1)

if greater: life would be destroyed; ecosystem would be damaged

if less: nutrients on ocean floors from river runoff would not be recycled to continents through tectonics; not enough carbon dioxide would be released from carbonate buildup

24. Volcanic activity (26)

if lower: insufficient amounts of carbon dioxide and water vapor would be returned to the atmosphere; soil mineralization would be insufficient for advanced life support

if higher: advanced life would be destroyed; ecosystem would be damaged

25. Soil mineralization (9) (p = 0.1).

if nutrient poorer or if nutrient richer : diversity & complexity of lifeforms would be limited: same result

26. Gravitational interaction with a moon (17) (p = 0.1)

if greater: tidal effects on the oceans, atmosphere, and rotational period would be too severe for life

if lesser: orbital obliquity changes would cause climatic instabilities; movement of nutrients and life from the oceans to the continents and vice versa would be insufficient for life; magnetic field would be too weak to protect life from dangerous radiation. Size, distance and number of moons are right.

27. Jupiter distance (18) (p = 0.1)

if greater: Jupiter would be unable to protect Earth from frequent asteroid and comet collisions

if lesser: Jupiter's gravity would destabilize Earth's orbit

28. Jupiter mass (19) (p = 0.1)

if greater: Jupiter's gravity would destabilize Earth's orbit

if lesser: Jupiter would be unable to protect Earth from asteroid and comet collisions

29. Atmospheric pressure (9) (p = 0.1)

if smaller: liquid water would evaporate too easily and condense too infrequently to support life

if greater: inadequate liquid water evaporation to support life; insufficient sunlight would reach Earth's surface; insufficient UV radiation would reach Earth's surface

30. Atmospheric transparency (9) (p = 0.01)

if greater: too broad a range of solar radiation wavelengths would reach Earth's surface for life support

if too narrow: a range of solar radiation wavelengths would reach Earth's surface for life support

31. Chlorine quantity in atmosphere (9) (p = 0.1)

if greater: erosion rate and river, lake, and soil acidity would be too high for most life forms; metabolic rates would be too high for most life forms

if lesser: erosion rate and river, lake, and soil acidity would be too low for most life forms; metabolic rates would be too low for most life forms

32. Iron quantity in oceans and soils (9) (p = 0.1). *if greater:* iron poisoning would destroy advanced life *if lesser:* food to support advanced life would be insufficient. *if very small:* no life would be possible

33. Quantity of soil sulfur (9) (p = 0.1). *if lesser:* plants would die from protein deficiency.

if greater: plants would be destroyed by sulfur toxins, soil acidity, and disturbance of the nitrogen cycle (Big Bang Refined by Fire by Dr. Hugh Ross, 1998. Reasons To Believe, Pasadena, CA.)

43. Evidence for the Existence of God from Science, History, Prophecy, Logic (556)

I. Fulfilled Bible Prophecies prove the Existence of God and the Bible to be God's Word.

1. **Israel** would be captive in Babylon for 70 years, from 606-536 BC. Jeremiah 25:11,12-14; 29:10. "These nations shall serve the King of Babylon seventy years." (Jeremiah 25:11 in **607 BC**). Isaiah 23:17. "when seventy years are accomplished, I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation" Jeremiah 25:12

2. **Cyrus** of Persia was named by Isaiah in **712 BC** (44:28--45:4) **176 years earlier**, as the one who would conquer Babylon and permit the Jews to return to rebuild their temple (536 BC). "Cyrus, is my shepherd". "**Cyrus**, *He is my shepherd*, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to **Jerusalem**, Thou shalt be built; and to the **temple**, Thy foundation shall be laid." Isaiah 44:28. "**Cyrus**,... to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut;" Isaiah 45:1.

Josephus records Cyrus decreeing that "**He (Jehovah) foretold my name** by His prophet, and that **I should build Him a house at Jerusalem**." (Understanding p.1483; Antiquities, Chap 11,1,1, p.228).

3. The exact day that Jesus Christ would come to Jerusalem to offer Himself as **King** to Israel was prophesied in Daniel 9:25, as being **173,880 days** after **5 March 444 BC** until **30 March 33 AD**. (Ans214). "Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem (Neh 2) unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, & sixty-two weeks (69x7x360 days). (The **360-day calendar** is a method of measuring durations used in financial markets, in computer models, in ancient literature, and in prophetic literary genres. It is based on merging the three major calendar systems into one complex clock, with the **360-day year** as the average year of the lunar and the solar: [365.2425 (*solar*) + 354.3829 (*lunar*)] = 719.61 ÷ 2 = **359.8 days rounded to 360**. It is a simplification to a 360-day year, consisting of 12 months of 30 days each). Daniel 9 was written in **538BC** Question: How did the Bible know the exact day of the exact year that Jesus Christ would offer Himself as King to Israel on Monday 30 March 33AD? (Luke 19:35-45 Jesus told Jews, "If thou had known this thy day (42)...because thou knew not the time of thy visitation (44).") What's the probability?

4. After Messiah came to Jerusalem on **30 March 33AD**, **He would be "cut off"** meaning **killed**. Jesus Christ, Israel's Messiah was crucified on **Friday 3 April, 33AD**, which was a Passover Full Moon. (See www.timeanddate.com/calendar). "after the threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself." Daniel 9:26. He died, not for His sins, but for our sins.

Question: How did Daniel 9:26 know that Messiah would be killed just after 30 March 33 AD?

5. Question: How did Psalm 22:16 know the method of Messiah's death would be crucifixion when it had not been invented when written in 1000 BC? "they pierced my hands and my feet." Psalm 22:16.

6. What caused the sun to black out for 3 hours from 12 noon - 3 pm when Jesus Christ was on the cross?

i) This was prophesied in **Amos 8:9** (787 BC), "it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day:"
ii) **Matthew 27:45-52** 'Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour. (v 45). Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. (v 51). And, behold the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; & the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.' (52) **Mark 15:25-33** "And it was the third hour, and they crucified him (v 25). When the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour." (v 33). **Luke 23:44-46** "And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst."

This 3 hours darkness could not have been a normal solar eclipse. A solar eclipse is impossible at a full moon, when the moon is on the other side of the earth from the sun, as it always is at Passover.

iii) Secular historians record this **3 hours of darkness when Jesus was crucified**:

Thallus experienced it in 33AD and writes in 52 AD in "Histories",

"On the whole world there pressed a most fearful darkness; and the rocks were rent by an earthquake, and many places in Judea and other districts were thrown down."

Phlegon (80AD), a first Century Greek historian and astronomer wrote two books entitled *Chronicles and Olympiads*. Phlegon records the 3 hours darkness at Jesus' death and is quoted by:

a) **Julius Africanus**: 'Phlegon records that, in the time of Tiberius Caesar, at full moon, there was a full eclipse of the sun from the sixth hour to the ninth manifestly that one of which we speak. But what has an eclipse in common with an earthquake, the rending rocks, and the resurrection of the dead, and so great a perturbation throughout the universe? Surely no such event as this is recorded for a long period. But it was darkness induced by God, because the Lord happened then to suffer.' (*The Extant Writings of Julius Africanus* XVIII.I).

b) **Origen** quotes Phlegon: 'Phlegon mentioned the eclipse which took place during the crucifixion of the Lord Jesus... and this is shown by the historical account of Tiberius Caesar'. (*De.opif.mund*, II.21).

c) **Eusebius** (260-340) 'Now, in the fourth year of the 202nd Olympiad (AD 32-33), a great eclipse of the sun occurred at the sixth hour (noon) that excelled every other before it, turning the day into such darkness of the night that the stars could be seen in heaven, and the earth moved in Bithynia, toppling many buildings in the city of Nicaea.'

d) **Tertullian** (160-220) 'In the same hour, too, the light of day was withdrawn, when the sun at the very time was in his meridian blaze. Those who were not aware that this had been predicted about Christ, no doubt thought it an eclipse. You yourselves have the account of the world portent still in your archives.'

e) **Justin Martyr** (110-165 AD) quoted the **Acts of Pilate**, in *I Apology* 35, 48, mentioning this 3 hours darkness in his defense before the Roman Emperor who would have been able to check the *Acts of Pilate* himself. 'At the time he was crucified, there was darkness over all the world, the sun being darkened at midday, and the stars appearing, and the moon, as it turned into blood, failed in her light... the fear of the earthquake remained from the sixth hour of the preparation until the ninth hour.'

f) **Philopon** (520 AD) wrote 'Phlegon mentioned the eclipse which took place during the crucifixion of the Lord Christ... this is shown by the historical account itself of Tiberius Caesar'. (De Opif. Mund. II.21)

g) **Cassiodorus**, a Roman statesman (490-585 AD): 'Our Lord Jesus Christ suffered... and an eclipse of the sun occurred, such as never was before or since'. (Cassiodorus Chronican, *Patrologia Latina*, V.69)

7. **Jerusalem** and the **Temple** were prophesied to be destroyed just after Israel rejects her Messiah.

'The people (*Romans*) of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary.' Daniel 9:26. Jesus prophesied details of Jerusalem's destruction in Luke 21:20-24 & the temple's destruction Mat 24:2. Both Solomon's temple and Herod's temple were destroyed on the same day of the Hebrew calender, Tisha B'Av, which happened to be the same day that Israel refused to enter the Promised land after the Exodus around 1500 BC. What is the probability of these 3 events all happening on the same day?

8. **Israel would return to their land in the latter years** just before Jesus Christ's second coming.

"I will gather you out of all countries, and bring you into your own land." Ezekiel 36:24.

II. Proof of the Existence of God from Logic

1. **CAUSE AND EFFECT** (Cosmological). Every effect has a cause. The cause is greater than the effect. "For every house is built by some man; but he that built all things is God". Hebrews 3:4.

The world and the universe are here. This raises the question: "How did it all come into existence?" We know of nothing in this world that has no cause. Thus we must recognise that there is a cause behind this world and the universe.

2. **DESIGN PROVES THE EXISTENCE OF A DESIGNER** (Teleological). Not only does the world and universe exist (with a cause), but it also has a perfect design and purpose. Everything has a purpose. For example, every part of your body has a useful purpose.

Order and useful arrangement imply that the Cause has intelligence and purpose.

The intelligence, purpose and harmony in the universe prove the existence of a master architect.

"The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament showeth his handiwork". Psalm 19:1.

God's purpose, design, harmony and intelligence is seen in:

- i) The earth is the right distance from the sun to provide a life sustaining climate on earth.
- ii) The moon is the right distance from earth to provide tides at a proper level.
- iii) Without a moon, we would have no light at night.
- iv) Every plant, animal and bacteria has a useful purpose.
- v) Every part of your body is in the right place (eg: eyes, nose, ears), is the right size and shape (eg: thumb, fingers), and works perfectly to achieve a useful purpose.
- vi) **Flowers** are colourful. **Trees** provide oxygen, shade, and timber for building and heating. They prevent soil erosion, and they support many life forms. How can these be explained?
A benevolent Designer has given us all of these blessings because He loves us and cares for us.
Do you love and care for Him?
- viii) The **human body** functions so perfectly in every way.
"I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made". Psalm 139:14.

3. The **UNIQUENESS** and **INTELLIGENCE OF MAN** (Anthropological)

Man is vastly superior to animals, because of his intelligence, his engineering skill, his moral awareness and his awareness of God and eternity. "So God created man in his own image". Genesis 1:27.

4. **MAN'S UNIVERSAL INTUITIVE BELIEF IN GOD** (Ontological)

Man everywhere is born with an intuitive belief in God. This manifests itself in a desire to worship God. If man does not find the true God, he worships a God of his own making. Belief in God is intuitive. It is not the result of cultural conditioning.

5. **THE MORAL ARGUMENT** (Conscience)

Man everywhere has a moral awareness of right and wrong. He feels responsible to do what is right, and to avoid what is wrong. **Question:** Where did this sense of moral justice come from?

If man is only a bunch of chemicals, why does he have a sense of moral obligation?

Do chemicals have morality?

Answer: The Bible states that moral awareness is God given. Such innate moral standards cannot be due to evolution from unintelligent matter. Romans 2:14,15 states that Gentiles who don't know the 10 Commandments have an inner, moral witness placed there by God. When a man violates his conscience he feels guilt and a fear of punishment. Man's moral awareness can be traced back to the moral values of his Creator. Man's conscience witnesses to the existence of a supreme Law-Giver and Judge who built this sense of right and wrong into man.

6. **THE BIOLOGICAL ARGUMENT**

Only life can produce life. The theory of spontaneous generation of life has been proven false by science. (Louis Pasteur 1870). Unintelligent matter cannot produce intelligent life. The eternal, intelligent life source is God. "For with thee is the fountain of life". Psalm 36:9.

7. **THE CHRISTOLOGICAL ARGUMENT**

We cannot explain Jesus Christ's life without the existence of God. Christ's life is affirmed by the Bible and by secular literature. Christ's virgin birth, sinless life, miracles, teachings, prophecies fulfilled at His death, His bodily resurrection and ascension can only be explained by God's existence. "Never man spake like this man". John 7:46.

How Christ transforms lives for good, and continues to answer prayers is proof of God's existence. Millions of Christians world wide know Jesus Christ as God personally.

8. **THE BIBLICAL ARGUMENT**

Man could not have authored the Bible. We know that the Bible is authored by God because it foretells the future with 100% accuracy everytime. No other book in the world has 100% fulfilled prophecy. This shows that it comes from the mind of God. Man would not write a book about how his God whom he loves and worships gets crucified. Man would teach that we get to God by our good works. The Bible is accurate from Science, Archaeology, Prophecy, Unity and Morality.

9. **MILLIONS OF PEOPLE KNOW GOD PERSONALLY THROUGH JESUS CHRIST**

Jesus Christ has answered millions of people's prayers and transformed millions of lives from misery, sin and despair to love, joy, peace, hope and victory. Do not be like the fool who says that there is no God. Receive Jesus Christ as your Saviour and God today. Then you too will know God personally.

44. What is Wrong with Evolution Theory? (295 Understanding)

Bible Reading: Isaiah 40:21-31; Genesis 1:1-31 'professing themselves to be wise, they became fools' Rom.1:22

Law of cause and effect: 'Every house is builded by some man; but he that built all things is God.' Heb 3:4
Evolution denies any existence or involvement of God in i) Designing and creating the universe.

ii) Designing and creating life on earth, iii) Judging the wicked world by **Noah's flood** in 2418BC. It is atheistic, unscientific and totally biased against God. Most schools and universities teach evolution as fact. It attributes the origin of the universe to a Big Bang theory, the origin of DNA and cells to random chemical processes and the origin of life and new species of life to random natural selection processes. Since no scientist can produce life in a laboratory, life certainly could not evolve by accident.

Evolutionists problem is dishonesty & unwillingness to be morally accountable to God as creator & judge.

Aim: Consider these reasons to reject evolution as bad science and a lying hoax. It is disproven by:

1. **Jesus** taught creation "From the beginning of the creation God made them male and female" Mark 10:6

2. **7 day week** is based on 7 days of creation week. "In 6 days the LORD made heaven and earth" Ex20:11

3. **Oxygen** in the atmosphere would oxidize (break down) any amino acids forming to evolve life.

4. **Man's recorded history** only goes back to 2500 BC agreeing well with the Noah's flood of 2418 BC.

Did man live for 3 million years, leave no records, then suddenly build pyramids and cities about 2400BC?

5. **Sudden appearance** of complex life in early Cambrian fossil layers deposited in Noah's flood.

6. **No beneficial mutations** have given a new species. How do you change the number of chromosomes?

7. **No transitional fossil forms** between species as predicted by evolution.

8. **Second Law of Thermodynamics** says that systems go from order to disorder. Ev claims the opposite.

9. **Complexity** of sexual reproduction, brains & eyes can't be explained by evolution's random processes.

10. **Genesis 1:1** shows space, mass, time universe 'In the beginning God **created** the heaven and the earth'

11. **Oldest trees** are 4500 years old being planted just after Noah's flood. Evolution requires older trees.

12. **Archaeology** always confirms the Bible record as without error. Bible's accuracy extends to creation.

13. **Anti God bias** of evolution wants to remove God from creation and flood, ignoring many evidences.

14. **A computer without software** will never work. Neither will chemicals without software evolve life.

15. Evidence of a **young earth** is ignored: i) Atmospheric helium takes 11,600 years to reach today's level

ii) Meteorite dust on earth & moon would be 1 million times greater if age is 6 billion years or 6000 years.

iii) Dinosaur DNA shows that dinosaurs lived recently. DNA cannot survive 70 million years.

iv) No coral is older than 4500 years. v) Sun shrinks 5 feet/hour. 50,000 years ago it would boil oceans.

vi) Argon 36 and Krypton 84 gases on the moon would accumulate to present level in 10,000 years.

vii) Ocean concentrations of 30 out of 51 elements accumulate to today's levels in 10,000 years. Si 8000 yr

viii) Juvenile water. 1 cubic mile of water is added yearly to 340 million cubic miles of ocean. Ocean age?

16. **Misplaced fossils:** i) Hammer in 300 million year old limestone in Texas. ii) Human and dinosaur

footprints in Texas, Turkmenia. iii) Iron pot in 300 million yr coal in Oklahoma. iv) Cave art of dinosaurs.

17. **Flood traditions** from 12 countries confirm the Bible's flood account. Epic of Gilgamesh, India, China

18. **Geological column** records 1 year destruction of life in the flood, not 500 million yr evolution of life.

19. **Sorting** of simple fossils in lower strata to complex fossils higher as more mobile animals flee higher.

20. **Dinosaur extinction** is easily explained by the flood, but impossible for evolution to explain.

21. Immense **fossil graveyards** are explained by the flood. 800 billion fossils off Sth Africa, Gobi, Utah.

22. **Vulcanism**. "The same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of

heaven were opened." (Genesis 7:11). Volcanic ash condensed the water canopy causing 40 days rain.

This lava flow caused India's 3 Km deep Deccan plateau. 10,000+ land and sea volcanoes caused ice age.

23. **Ice Age**. Cooling from volcanic dust darkening the sky in the flood, caused the ice age after the flood.

"Out of whose womb came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendered it?" Job 38:29.

24. **Louis Pasteur** proved that all life came from life, never from non-life, as evolution claims.

25. **Mathematical probability laws** of proteins and DNA forming by chance are zero.

26. **Molecular biology** shows how complex the cell is (like a big city), that it could not form by chance.

27. **Gregor Mendel** proved that characteristics passed from parent to offspring by mathematical laws, not by chance random processes in what Darwin called "blending inheritance".

28. If evolution could produce a body, it would be dead. **How did life**, a soul and consciousness evolve?

29. **Dating methods** giving millions of years are based on false assumptions. (Answers p.413).

45. 33 Science Proofs of the Bible. How did the Bible Know These? (294 Und)

The Bible is proven by **A. Its Unity**. The Bible was given by God through 40 prophets, over 1600 years in 66 books. It contains history, prophecy, science, law, doctrine, morality, origins and human biographies, yet we never see the slightest disagreement between any of its writers on any subject.

If you ask 40 of your friends to discuss their opinions on the past, the future, morality, law, philosophy, etc., you will find many differences of opinion. The Bible, on the other hand, agrees 100% on every subject it discusses. This is strong proof that the Bible comes from the true God.

B. Fulfilled Prophecy as Proof of the Bible

“Show the things that are to come **hereafter** that we may know that ye are gods...” (Isaiah 41:23). Here God challenges all other religions claiming to be the truth to prove that they are from God by predicting future events. The Bible is the only book in the world that correctly predicts the future many **hundreds** of times without error. No other book does this. The Buddhist, Hindu and Muslim writings contain no cases of clearly fulfilled prophecies. This proves that they are not from God. Any man can write a book with moral teachings. Only God can write a book that always correctly foretells the future as the Bible does.

C. Scientific Accuracy. When the Bible makes a scientific statement, it is always proven correct after man has discovered all of the relevant facts. The Bible has no scientific errors. It contains scientific information that was unknown to man at the time of writing, but was only discovered recently.

Question: How did the Bible possess knowledge not then known to man?

God authored the Bible, revealing new information, so that we can be sure it is God’s word.

Question: Why do other religious books not reveal new scientific information, but contain many errors? Because those books are man made, are limited by man’s current state of knowledge and have not come from the true God. We reject them as counterfeits seeking to control us and bring us into error.

Question: What examples of scientific facts in the Bible were unknown to man at the time of writing?

1) The Universe consists of Space, Mass and Time as in Genesis 1:1. It is a space-mass-time continuum. “In the beginning (*time*) God created the heaven (*space*) and the earth (*mass*).”

Each of these has three components showing the Trinity as Creator of time (past, present, future), space (length, breadth, height), and mass (solid, liquid, gas). Only the Bible states that time had a beginning.

2) Our Star, the Sun, was formed on day four of the creation week because all stars form from clouds of gas. Our sun was a gas cloud that gave light on days one, two and three of the creation week. ‘God made two lights; the **greater light to rule the day**, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also.’ (Genesis 1:16). “Astronomers in the US believe they have figured out how stars form from clouds of gas.” See www.physicsworld.com/cws/article/news/23622 (Nature 438, 322).

3) Pangea (one original land mass in Genesis 1:9) and Continental Drift after Noah’s Flood.

In 1912 Alfred Wegener proposed the theory of Continental Drift that today’s continents had once formed from a single landmass (known as Pangea) before breaking apart and drifting to their present locations. This is now accepted as true due to plant and animal fossils, such as Mesosaurus being found in Brazil and South Africa, as well as Lystrosaurus fossils being found in rocks in South America, Africa and Antarctica. (www.wikipedia.com/continentaldrift). The Bible teaches this in Genesis 1:9 “And God said, Let the **waters** under the heaven be gathered together unto **one place**, and let the **dry land appear**.” If the water is in one place, so is the land. After Noah’s flood, continental drift occurred in Eber’s time, “And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one was Peleg; for in his days was the **earth divided**.” Genesis 10:25

4) All Mankind came from One Woman

“Adam called his wife’s name Eve: because she was the mother of all living.” (Genesis 3:20).

DNA is found in every cell, in both the nucleus and the mitochondrion (energy station). Mitochondrial DNA is always and only inherited from the mother. Analysis of this DNA in humans from all over the world shows unmistakably that all humans on earth have inherited it from one woman. This research was done by Wilson, Cann, and Stoneking from the University of California, Berkeley in 1987. www.gotquestions.org/Chromosomal-Adam-Mitochondrial-Eve. Creation Ex Nihilo, Vol.12, No.2, March 1990

5) Diseases Caused by Pigs. “The swine....is unclean to you. Of their flesh shall ye not eat and their carcass shall ye not touch”. (Leviticus 11:7,8). God forbid the eating of pork from pigs because of the lack of refrigeration in 1500BC, and roasting pork over an open flame does not destroy the parasites. Parasites are obtained by handling fresh pork. Some diseases are caused by eating pork that is not properly cooked. For example, Trichinosis larvae attach to the intestine when eaten. They then bore through the

intestine into the blood stream, and the larvae are carried to all parts of the body. They develop and grow in a person’s striated muscle. Pork tapeworm may feed off the intestine and grow to 12 feet long. It may be fatal in 10-20 years. God, by forbidding people to eat or touch pork, shows His care for us.

Question: How did the Bible know about the dangers of pork in 1500BC? Answer: God wrote the Bible.

6) Leprosy must be Quarantined.

“he (the leper) shall dwell alone; outside the camp shall his habitation be. Thou shalt burn that wherein the plague is by fire.” (Leviticus 13:46,57). Moses laid down the rules to recognise and to quarantine the infected leper as contagious, lest other people catch leprosy.

7) Hands and Clothes Washing. “Whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue, and hath not **rinsed** his hands in water, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.” (Leviticus 15:11). Until 1900 AD, many hospital patients died due to infections caused by doctors not washing their hands or clothing after contact with infectious patients. The Bible required repeated washing of hands in running water with time allowed for drying and exposure to the sun to kill the bacteria.

8) The Bloodstream Carries Life. “The life of the flesh is in the blood.” (Leviticus 17:11).

From 400 BC to 1900 AD, a procedure called “blood letting” was popular. Sick people had blood drained from their bloodstream as a supposed therapeutic measure. This killed millions of people, such as George Washington. People thought that blood carried disease instead of life. By draining the blood, the patient died of blood loss. Now we give blood to some sick patients. The Bible was right again.

9) Sanitation. “Thou shalt have a place outside the camp...when thou shalt ease thyself abroad, thou shalt dig (with a paddle) and shall turn back and cover that which cometh from thee.” (Deuteronomy 23:12,13). Up until 1800, human excrement was dumped onto the unpaved, filthy streets. Powerful stench gripped villages and cities. Flies bred in the filth, spreading intestinal diseases that killed millions of people. Deaths by diseases such as typhoid, cholera and dysentery could have been avoided if they had obeyed the Bible.

Question: How did the Bible know this, when man didn’t understand it until 1800? Answer: God wrote it. Moses never learned this information from Egypt. Egypt’s standard medical textbook was the “Papyrus Ebers”, containing quack cures like “lizards’ blood, pigs’ teeth, stinking fat, meat, pig’s ear wax, excreta from humans, dogs, flies, cats”. Moses never referred to these false cures in his writings.

10) The Height of Stars. “Behold the height of the stars, how high they are.” (Job 22:12).

Man did not know how high and far away the stars are until Bessel in 1838 measured the distances of stars using the parallax method. Alpha Centauri, earth’s nearest star is 4 x 10¹³ kms (40,000 billion kms) away. Compare this with the Quran’s error: “We adorned the nearest (lowest) heaven with lamps (stars)” (41:12)

11) Very Great Number of Stars.

“As the host of heaven cannot be numbered” quoted in Jeremiah 33:22 in 590 BC. “He (God) telleth the number of stars; he calleth them all by their names.” (Psalm 147:4). Ptolemy in 150AD dogmatically said that 1056 stars existed. Scientists estimate that there are at least 10²² stars.

12) The Earth Hangs in Space. “He hangeth the earth upon nothing.” (Job 26:7) was stated in 1500 BC. Until modern times “experts” believed that the earth sat on four elephants, standing on a giant turtle, who swam in the ocean. Man did not know how the earth could hang in space on nothing. Yet this is what happens due to gravitational attraction between earth and the sun. It looks like the earth hangs on nothing. Compare this with the Quran’s error: “Who has made the earth for you like a **bed** (spread out).” (20:53)

13) Winds have Weight and hence Air Pressure. “To make the weight for the winds.” (Job 28:25). Galileo in 1600 AD noted that a suction pump would not raise water more than 34 feet. Torricelli suggested that if air could support a column of water 34 feet high, then air should support a column of mercury about 2.5 feet high, because mercury is 13 times as heavy as water. Torricelli made a mercury barometer and proved that air has pressure and weight as the Bible says. God revealed it 3200 years earlier.

14) Winds blow in Circuits. “The wind goes toward the south, and turns about unto the north, it whirls about continually and the wind turns again according to his circuits.” (Ecclesiastes 1:6).

At the equator, the sun heats the air causing it to rise. In the upper atmosphere this air flows away from the equator. When the air returns to the earth’s surface, it flows across the surface. This moving surface air produces the six belts of prevailing winds around the earth.

15) Cloud Balancing. “Dost thou know the balancing of the clouds?” (Job 37:16).

Clouds are floating in the air, balanced by two forces: gravity pulling them downwards, and warm air pushing them upwards. How did Job know this in 1500 BC? God told him.

16) Fountains Under the Sea. “Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea?” (Job 38:16).

“When he strengthened the fountains of the deep.” (Proverbs 8:28).

There are at least 10,000 underwater volcanoes, adding extra water to the oceans of 430 million tons each year. Question: How did the Bible know what takes place on the deep ocean floor? God revealed it.

17) Treasures of the Snow. “Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow?” (Job 38:22).

Snow crystals are invisible to the naked eye, but under a microscope every snow crystal is different. No two snow crystals are the same. They are all beautiful six-sided patterns, just like exquisite treasures. How did the Bible know this 3300 years before the microscope was invented? God revealed it.

18) The Sun is the Source of the Earth’s Wind Systems.

“By what way is the light parted, which **scatters** the east **wind** upon the earth?” (Job 38:24).

Wind is caused by the uneven heating of the air around the earth by the sun. The sun also heats the surface of the earth unevenly. Air above hot areas (such as land) expands and rises. Air from cooler areas then flows in to take the place of the heated air. This is called circulation.

19) Light can be Parted or Dispersed into a Rainbow Spectrum.

“By what way is the light parted (2505)?” (Job 38:24). “Parted” in Hebrew is “chalaq” which means “separated”. White light can be separated into seven colours of the spectrum which are red, orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo and violet. This was not understood until experiments with light were performed in the 1600’s. Light is like Jesus Christ: “I am the light of the world.” (John 9:5). As light has seven colours, so Christ has the seven spirits of God. See Isaiah 11:1,2.

20) Pleiades Constellation is a Bound cluster that is not breaking up.

“Can you bind the sweet influences (cluster) of Pleiades?” (Job 38:31). In 1520 BC, God said that the Pleiades star cluster is bound together in a highly stable group. Today using high powered telescopes, this has been shown to be true. It is a bound cluster of about 500 stars, 50 light years across and 410 light years away from earth. The individual stars cannot overcome the “chains” of gravity and allow them to break away from the cluster. The cluster is not expanding, not breaking up, but is bound together. This situation is very uncommon as the reverse is usually true of all open or galactic clusters.

Photographs reveal that some of its stars are veiled in a faint transparent blue haze of gas and dust, which beautifully reflect the glory of the stars in the cluster with their various colours. The cluster is indeed “sweet” in colour as God said in Job 38:31. “Research compilations now suggest that about 500 stars, mostly faint, are gravitationally bound together as the Pleiades.”

http://coolcosmos.ipac.caltech.edu/cosmic_classroom/multiwavelength_astronomy/multiwavelength_museum/m45.html. How did the Bible know these two details not observable to the naked eye? God wrote it.

21) Orion’s Bands are loosed. “Can you loose the bands of Orion?” (Job 38:31).

The constellation of Orion is a star system that is steadily expanding outwards. The gravitational “bands” holding the constellation together have indeed been loosed, just as God told Job. Orion is 350 light years across and 1600 light years from earth. This expansion is not observable to the naked eye.

Question: How could the Bible tell the difference between two star systems in 1600 BC, Pleiades being bound and Orion being loosed? Answer: God authored the Bible.

22) Laws of Physics control matter, energy and motion.

God asked Job: “Knowest thou the ordinances (laws) of heaven?” (Job 38:33). Ordinances are physical laws that govern the movement of heavenly bodies, stars, planets, comets, meteors etc. Examples include:

- Kepler’s laws of equal areas of orbits
- First and second laws of thermodynamics
- Newton’s law of universal gravitation
- Newton’s three laws of motion
- Exponential radioactive decay

Question: How did the Bible know that science operates on laws in 1500 BC? Answer: God wrote it.

23) Telephone Communication. “Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, here we are?” (Job 38:35). When we dial a telephone number, an electric current (lightnings or electricity as we know it) moves through a wire to our friend’s telephone, which rings a bell. He answers it saying “Hi, it’s ...here.” We then have a conversation over long distance. The telephone works exactly as Job 38:35 says, yet it was invented 3400 years later by AG bell in 1876. God revealed the phone to Job in 1520 BC.

24) Sea Paths or Ocean Currents. “...whatsoever passes through the **paths of the sea.**” (Psalm 8:8).

“Paths” in Hebrew means “customary roads.” Matthew Maury is the father of Oceanography. A statue of him is in Virginia with charts of the sea in one hand and a Bible in the other. Until Maury’s work there were no charts of sailing lanes. One day during a temporary illness, his son read from Psalm 8:8. Maury

stopped him, asking him to read it again. Maury then said: “It is enough. If the Word of God says that there are paths in the sea, they must be there, and I am going to find them.” Within a few years he had charted the sea lanes & ocean currents. How did the Bible know of sea paths or ocean currents in 1000BC? **25) The Water Cycle.** ‘All the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea is not full; unto the place from where the rivers come, there they return again.’ (Ecclesiastes 1:7). Rain falls on the land, runs down the rivers into the oceans, evaporates into clouds, and is blown back to land. It rains again, thus repeating the water cycle.

26) Spherical Earth. “It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth.” (Isaiah 40:22).

“when he set a compass upon the face of the depth.” (Proverbs 8:27);

Circle (2329) or compass (2329) in Hebrew is “Khoog” = to describe a circle, or sphere, used of the arch of the sky (Gesenius’ Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon of the OT, p 263). In 712 BC, when Isaiah wrote, people thought the earth was flat and that you could sail over the edge of it and fall off. Columbus and Magellan proved that the earth was circular by sailing around it in a circle from East to West and then returning to their point of departure. Question: How did the Bible know that the earth was spherical? God revealed it.

27) Space/time is curved. “he walketh in the circuit (Heb: khoog = sphere,2329) of heaven.” (Job 22:14).

“It is well known that the space/time continuum is curved. The curvature occurs due to the influence of mass against movement in time. Lately, this curvature has been detected.” www.west.net/~ke6jqp/spacetime/spacetime.html#curvature

28) The earth has foundations of core, mantle and crust. “And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth;” (Isaiah 51:13).

29) Space is stretched as seen by the red shift of light from receding galaxies. See Isaiah 51:13 in point 28.

30) Earth at any time is part day-time and part night. When Jesus Christ discusses the moment of His second coming to earth in Luke 17:31-36, His return interrupts people sleeping at night on one part of the earth, and interrupts others in the daytime grinding at the mill or working in the field. How did Jesus Christ know that the earth at any point of time is half daylight and half night? Because He is the all-knowing God. “In the **day** when the Son of Man is revealed.” (v.30). In that **day**....he that is in the field (v.31). In that **night** there shall be two grinding together, one shall be taken, and the other left (v.35). Two men shall be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.” (v.36).

31) Shadows are caused by the earth turning on its axis with respect to the sun.

‘Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither **shadow of turning.**’ (James 1:17). This shows knowledge of a spherical earth turning on its axis when written in 45AD. This was unknown until Copernicus in 1543 wrote that every planet, including earth, revolves around the sun, and that the earth spins on its axis once a day.

32) The First Law of Thermodynamics states that no new matter or energy is being created in the known universe; it is only being inter-converted from one form to another.

“On the seventh day **God ended his work** which He had **made.**” (Genesis 2:2).

33) The Second Law of Thermodynamics states that the disorder of the universe is increasing. Systems are running from a high energy state to a low energy state. “They (the **earth and heavens**) **all** shall **wax old** as doth a garment. And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.” (Hebrews 1:11,12). Scientists admit that because the sun burns up so much energy, it must become cold one day in the distant future. The same must happen to all the stars. This is called the “heat death of the universe.” Without solar heat, life on earth could not exist. Thankfully Jesus Christ is going to remake this universe into a perfect state at the end of the Millennium.

Conclusion: The Bible is the Word of God for the above reasons, as well as because:

1) Jesus Christ called it the Word of God. (Mark 7:13).

2) It has infinitely superior teachings over every other book.

- The Bible has nothing but truth. Other books have truth mixed with error, like jewels mixed with mud.

3) The character of those who accept and those who reject the Bible.

- People best acquainted with God, living the most unselfish, moral lives, say that the Bible is God’s book.

- The people least acquainted with God, and who live more for self, say that the Bible is not God’s word.

Which will you believe? The stronghold of the Bible is the pure, unselfish happy home. The stronghold of unbelief is the pub, the brothel and the casino.

4) The influence of the Bible to save, purify, gladden, beautify and lift men’s lives up to God. The Bible has transformed millions of the worst sinners into humble, loving, unselfish, and caring people.

Key: Believe that Jesus Christ is God the Son, died for your sins, rose from the dead, ask Jesus to save you

48. Jesus Christ is the “HUIOS” Son of God, NOT the “Teknon” Son

Bible Reading: Matt 16:13-20; Heb 1:1-14; Jn 8:12-59 **What to Say to a Jehovah’s Witness** 22.4.18

Mem Verse: “Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.” Matt 16:16; “Express image of his person.” **Aim:** To understand the true meaning of Jesus Christ being the Son of God. (Hebrews 1:3)

Introduction: One of the least understood Bible concepts is “how can Jesus Christ be the Son of God?” This truth is the rock on which Jesus Christ builds His church (Matt 16:18). Most churches don’t teach it. This will destroy the Quran, Mohammad, Islam, Watchtower, Iglesia Christo. English has 1 word for son. Mohammad and Muslims don’t understand it because Moh asked “How can Allah have a son when He has no wife?” (Q6:101). “Christians say the Messiah is the Son of God. How perverse are they.” (9:30). “Allah who has never begotten a son; who has no partner in his kingdom.” (Q 17:111).

“Admonish those who say that Allah has begotten a son. A monstrous blasphemy.” (Q18:4,5; Q19:88).

“Never has Allah begotten a son.” (23:91). “Say to Christians, If the Lord of mercy had a son, I would be the first to worship him.” (43:81). “Allah has taken no consort, nor has he begotten any children.” (72:3).

These 8 Quran errors show the Quran, Moh, Allah and Islam to be **100% false, fake** and **not from God** because if Moh knew **Greek** he would know that New Testament Greek has **2 different words for “son”**:

I. TEKNON (child, offspring, born of, 5043) coming from the verb “tiktoō” (to give birth). Jesus is **never** called the “tekonon” “Son of God” or “child of God” because God the Father never gave birth to God the Son, yet this is what Muslims and the Quran wrongly think that Christians believe. **NT examples:** “the father the child” (Mat 10:21), “leave no children” (Mark 12:19), “they had no child” (Lk 1:7), Ac21:5

II. HUIOS (same nature as, 5207) means that Jesus has the same nature as God. Zhodiaties 1371,1404

1. 9 Examples: “son of peace” (Luke 10:6) has the nature of peace, “children of light”, “children of the day” (Luke 16:8, I Thess 5:5; John 12:36 lightened with God’s knowledge), “children of disobedience” (Eph 2:2; 5:6; Col 3:6), “sons of thunder” (Mark 3:17), Barnabas was “son of consolation” (Acts 4:36), “children of the resurrection” (Luke 20:36), Judas was “son of perdition” (John 17:12; 2 Thess 2:3 nature of destruction, waste, ruin, damnation), “child of hell” (nature of deserving hell, Matthew 23:15).

2. Jesus is the “only begotten” (Greek: monogenes 3439) son of God in John 1:14,18; 3:16,18; I John 4:9 means “mono” (one) “genes” (same in every detail) as God. Jesus has **120** attributes of God. Answers 811

3. The **Son of God** is defined as, “being the brightness of his glory, & the express image of his person, upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins” Hebrews 1:2,3. He is the heir of all things, creator, brightness, express image of his person, upholder, sin purger.

4. The **Son** is the part of God who “goes forth” or “goes out” from God to interact with the physical universe, to visit people, to comfort, deliver or bring a message to them in 27 verses. Understand 1272 a) Micah 5:2 “he (*Son*) come forth unto me whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting”

5. If “no man has seen the Father” (John 6:46), then who did OT people see that they said was God? **Answer:** It was Jehovah God the Huiois, who “goes out” from God to visit people on earth.

It was God the Huiois that visited Adam (Gen 3:8), Hagar (Gen 16:13), Abraham (Gen 19:24), Jacob (Gen 32:30), Moses (Exodus 3:4), in a pillar of cloud (Ex 13:21; 14:19,24), Elders of Israel (Ex 24:9-11), to Israel on a rock (Ex 17:5-7), Joshua (5:12-14), Manoah (Judges 13:22), Samuel (I Sam 5:10,21), Solomon (I Kings 3:5; 9:2), Isaiah (Isaiah 6:5; John 12:41), Ezekiel (Ezekiel 1:26,28; 10:20). Und 1269.

6. **Jesus Christ is 100% God the Huiois & 100% man, operating through both natures** (eg:bi-lingual). Jesus Christ’s twin nature is seen: **a)** sleeping as a man (Mark 4:35-41), stilling storm as God (Ps.107:29).

b) praying as man, walking on water as God (Matt 14:22-27). **c)** weeping at funeral, raising Lazarus (John 11) **d)** hungry as man, cursing fig tree as God (Mark 11:12-21). **e)** crucified as man, blacking sun as God (Mk 15

7. Jesus accepted worship (proskuneo):Matt.8:2; 9:18; 14:33; 15:25; 20:20; 28:9,17;Mark 5:6; Luke 24:52;Jn9:38

8. Trinity verses: Matthew 28:19; I John 5:7; 2 Cor 13:14; Isaiah 48:12,13,16; 63:7-10; 2 Samuel 23:2,3.

9. 40 Verses teaching that Jesus Christ is God: Matthew 28:17-20; John 5:18 (equal with God),23 (honour the Son even as); John 8:24 (If ve believe not that I am), 58,59 (Before Abraham was, I AM); 16:15 (all the Father has are mine); 17:5 (glory I had with thee); 20:28; I Cor 1:2 (all call on JC); Col 2:9 (In him dwells all the fullness of the godhead bodily); I Thess 4:14 (God bring with him); I Tim 3:16 (SONIV p.7); Titus 2:13 (great God & our Saviour); Hebrews 1:6 (angels of God worship him),8 (Thy throne, O God),10 (Thou Lord in beginning); Rev 1:17,18,11,8 (Alpha & Omega = First & Last

= Almighty); Isaiah 9:6; 44:6 (JHVH the King & His redeemer JHVH of hosts); Ezekiel 44:1,2 (this gate shall be shut); Hosea 5:15 (I will go); Zechariah 11:4,12,13 (my price 30); 12:9-10 (they shall look on me); 14:3-5 (JHVH his feet); Act 1:10-12; Zech 2:8-11 (JHVH says JHVH of hosts has sent me); Acts 10:36 (Lord of all); Micah 5:2 (qedmah) = Habakkuk 1:12 (qedmah). Both Father and Huiois are the only judge (Ps 82:8; John 5:22), only Saviour (Isa 43:11, John 5:22), only Creator (Mal 2:10; John 1:3), only forgiver of sins (Mark 2:5,7), only Rock (Ps 18:31; I Cor 10:4); only glory (Isaiah 42:8; John 17:5) Jesus & God own the same throne, servants (Rev22:3), face, name (4), priests (6), temple (21:23), light 22

10. 15 Deity of Christ Verses the JW New World Translation (NWT) Changes (Answers 840-872):

1. Col 1:16,17 NWT adds “(other)” 4 times to lie that Christ is created. “Other” is not in Greek or KIT

2. Phil 2:9 NWT adds “(other)” to change Christ from greatest to second greatest name. Not in Greek.

3. Zech 12:10 NWT changes “they shall look on ME (Jehovah) whom they have pierced” to “the one”. Masoretic text, Septuagint, Cyprian (200AD), Old Latin, Syriac Peshitta, Aramaic Targums say “ME”.

4. Acts 20:28 NWT changes “Feed the church of God, which he has purchased with his own blood” to “blood of his own (Son)”. They deny that Christ’s blood is God’s blood. “Son” is not in Greek mss, KIT.

5. Hebrews 1:6 NWT changed “worship” (KJV, NWT 1961) to “do obeisance” (NWT 1971-). **Why?** “Let all the angels of God worship (Gk: proskuneo) him.” Why does NWT rightly translate “proskuneo”

as worship when it applies to God, angels, devils, antichrist, images, but mistranslates it as “do obeisance” when it refers to worshipping Christ? (dishonest, lying, prejudiced, devilish, hatred of Christ being God). If Christ must be reverenced as a created being as JW’s claim, then “sebomai” (obeisance) would be used.

6. Hebrews 1:8, Ps 45:6 NWT changes “Unto the Son he says, Thy Throne, O God is for ever and ever” to “God is your throne”, changing “throne” from subject to object to deny the Son is God. (Ans 844,5) Revelation 22:1 says Christ’s throne is God’s throne, “The throne of God and of the Lamb”.

Justin Martyr (110AD), Tertullian (145AD), Cyprian (200AD), Melito (140AD) say “Thy throne, O God” of Heb 1:8. Septuagint and Masoretic text of Psalm 45:6 say “Thy throne, O God”. Ps 45:3 “O Most”, 10.

7. Titus 2:13 NWT changes “appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ” to “great God and of (the) Saviour” by adding “the” to make **2 persons**, denying JC deity. Jesus is our God & Saviour.

8. John 1:1 NWT changes “the Word was God” to “the Word was a god” making Jesus a lesser god. If so then John would’ve used “theios” (godlike, divine). **Every Greek expert** says NWT is wrong (Robertson, Vincent, Wuest, Vines, Zhodiaties). **Colwell’s rule** (855), 10 early writers say “the Word was God” (852).

9. John 8:58 NWT changes “Before Abraham was, I AM” (Gk: ego eimi) to “I have been”. (Ans 856,7). **Exodus 3:14** NWT changes Jehovah as “I AM” to “I SHALL PROVE TO BE” to deny Jesus is JHVH.

KIT Greek, Septuagint, Robertson, Irenaeus (120AD), Origen (185AD), Novatian (210AD) say “I AM” “Ego Eimi” occurs **50 times** in John’s gospel. Why does the JW NWT correctly translate it **49 times** as “I am”, except in John 8:58 as “I have been” where it proves Jesus is Jehovah God “I AM” of Exodus 3:14? **10. Micah 5:2 (KJV)** God the Father speaks of God the Huiois born at Bethlehem as “whose goings forth have been from old, from everlasting.” This proves the Huiois is God being everlasting.

NWT mistranslates “goings forth” as “origin” denying Christ’s deity by making Him a created being. NWT mistranslates “everlasting” as “from the days of time indefinite” denying Christ’s eternal deity.

11. I Timothy 3:16 (KJV) describes Jesus as “God was manifest in the flesh” strongly proving His deity. NWT mistranslates it by omitting “God” to give “He was made manifest in flesh”. We all come in flesh.

12. I Cor 15:47 (KJV) describes Jesus as “the second man is the Lord from heaven” proving His deity. NWT mistranslates it by omitting “the Lord” to give “the second man is out of heaven” denying His deity

13. I John 5:7 (KJV) “There are three that (Gk: oi = masc) bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.” NWT omits this, denying the Trinity. Cyprian in 200AD, 13 early writers, 6 ancient versions quote it. Masculine Greek “Oi” (v7) comes from Father & Word in v7.

14. John 3:13 (KJV) “Son of man which is in heaven” proving Christ’s omnipresence and Deity. (99%) NWT omits “which is in heaven” denying Christ’s omnipresence and Deity. See NIV Omissions p.6-9.

15. Daniel 3:25 (KJV) “form of the fourth is like the Son of God.” Son of God rescued 3 Jews from fire. NWT mistranslates it as “a son of the gods” denying the pre-existing Son of God. How can an idol save?

11. JW “Should You Believe in the Trinity?” p.7 **blatantly LIES** that Justin, Irenaeus, Clement, Origen, Tertullian, Hippolytus denied Trinity, when they all strongly believed it & Deity of Christ (Ans 873-876).

We must be able to screen out radicals especially in detention centres and not use up political capital by expecting USA to take refugees.

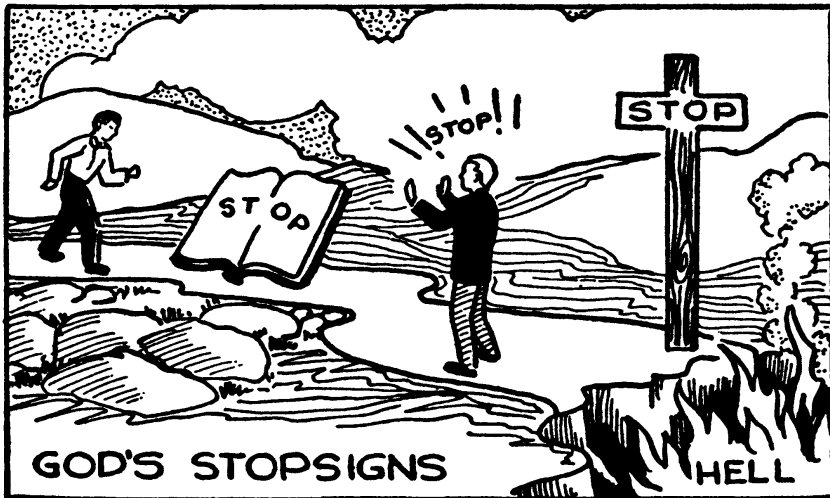
We must deradicalize Muslims and terrorists in prisons.

We must stop school children getting radicalized by teaching errors of Quran and Islam in schools.

We must be able to strongly defend our anti-Islam position by showing the public that the cause of terrorism is some Muslims belief in the Qurans commands for them to kill unbelievers.

STOP!

And think "Where will you spend eternity"?



THE GIFT OF GOD IS ETERNAL LIFE!

HAVE YOU RECEIVED IT?

Jesus Christ said, "Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." Matthew 11:28

"Seek ye the LORD while He may be found, call ye upon Him while He is near: Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man (forsake) his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and He will have mercy upon him; and (let him return) to our God, for He will abundantly pardon." Isaiah 55:6,7

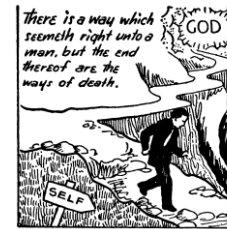
HOW can we be SURE of having ETERNAL LIFE?
We must KNOW 4 things:

1. ALL HAVE SINNED

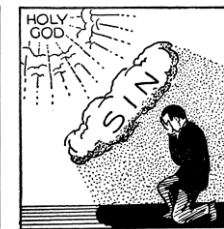
"For ALL HAVE SINNED, and come short of the glory of God."

Romans 3:23

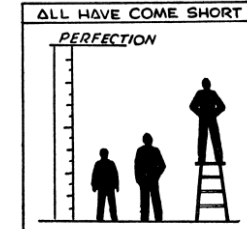
Sin is:



Putting self first



Separation from God



Coming short of God's perfect standard

Sin is disobeying God's Law - the Bible

☐ We are all GREAT SINNERS compared with the HOLINESS OF GOD.

Q1: Do you want the God of the Bible to be your God?

Q2: Do you want to turn from sin and come to God? (Repentance)

2. PUNISHMENT ON SIN IS DEATH

"For the wages of sin is DEATH; but the GIFT OF GOD is ETERNAL LIFE through Jesus Christ our Lord."

Romans 6:23

"And DEATH and HELL were cast into the LAKE OF FIRE. This is the SECOND DEATH."

Revelation 20:14

Explanation: Because we have all sinned, God's Law says that we are all heading to death, and to the Lake of Fire. This is bad news. Neither you nor I want to go to the Lake of Fire. Is there a way out? Yes! God is offering us the free gift of eternal life which we get through Jesus Christ, not through our good works or any religion.

...Death is:



When our body dies.



"By grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God: NOT OF WORKS lest any man should boast." Ephesians 2:8,9

A gift is a free present, just take it or leave it.

Eternal life means to know God personally now, and to go to Heaven when you die.

The LAW of God says we should go to the Lake of Fire, but the LOVE of God wants us to go to Heaven. God has provided free forgiveness and eternal life.

3. JESUS TOOK ALL OUR PUNISHMENT

"But God commendeth his LOVE toward us,
in that while we were yet sinners,
CHRIST DIED FOR US." Romans 5:8

Jesus is the SAVIOUR of ALL PEOPLE.
-- He is now AVAILABLE to be YOUR SAVIOUR.

Notice: God took all our past, present
and future sins OFF US, and placed
them ON CHRIST.

"we have turned everyone to his
own way; and the LORD hath
laid on him the iniquity of us all."
Isaiah 53:6

Jesus took the FULL PUNISHMENT for ALL
our sins on the cross, instead of us being
punished forever in the Lake of Fire.
"he was wounded for our transgressions, he
was bruised for our iniquities." Isaiah 53:5

Christ is now the SAVIOUR (sin-bearer) of ALL people.
The DOOR into Heaven is now open for ALL to enter.
But HOW may we enter Heaven?
Those who:

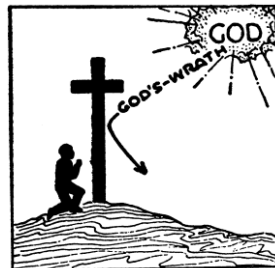
4. (a) BELIEVE that JESUS CHRIST

- ☐ is **GOD the SON (100% God and 100% man)**
- ☐ **DIED IN OUR PLACE**
- ☐ **ROSE AGAIN BODILY from the DEAD, then**

(b) RECEIVE JESUS CHRIST as their SAVIOUR

are given **FREE FORGIVENESS** and **ETERNAL LIFE** right now.

This means that you now accept Christ's Blood-sacrifice on the cross as the full payment for your sins,
trusting Christ alone to save you, not your good works or any religion.



We can be SURE of this because of these promises God has given us to claim in the Bible:

Question: In these verses, what must we do and what will we become?

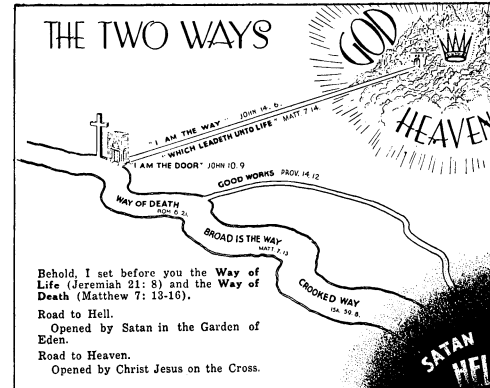
"But as many as RECEIVED him,
to them gave he power to become the SONS OF GOD".

John 1:12

"For whosoever shall CALL upon the name of the Lord SHALL BE SAVED."
Romans 10:13

"He that has the SON has LIFE;
and he that has NOT the SON OF GOD has NOT LIFE.
...that ye may ~~know~~ that ye have ETERNAL LIFE..."

I John 5:12,13



Jesus said,
"Verily, verily I say unto you,
he that heareth my word, and
believeth on him that sent me,
has everlasting life, and
shall not come into condemnation,
but is passed from death unto life."
John 5:24

The choice is yours. Claim the gift of eternal life now, by receiving Jesus
Christ as your **Saviour**, telling God something like this:

- ☐ Almighty God, I have sinned against You in thought, word and deed. I'm sorry for this and I want Jesus Christ to forgive all my sins.
- ☐ I now receive you, **Lord Jesus Christ**, as my **Saviour** and my **God**, and I now **call** on you, Lord Jesus, to
 - **save** me from my sins and the Lake of Fire
 - take me to Heaven when I die, and
 - give me the **gift of eternal life** right now.
- ☐ I now open the door of my heart and life for you, Lord Jesus, to come in to be my Saviour, my Friend and my God, forever in Jesus' name. Amen

Signed:Date:

Jesus said, "**I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish.**" John 10:28

Q1: Did you call on Jesus Christ to save you from your sins? Were you honest? Q2: In Romans 10:13 what does God say you are now? Q3: What are you saved from? Q4: If you died now, where would you go? Why? Q5: Now that you are saved, do you think it is possible to lose eternal life? See John 10:28. What does "never perish" mean? Q6: How can you get to know God better? Study your Bible daily (1 Peter 2:2); talk to God; attend a Bible teaching Church (Hebrews 10:24,25); tell others how Christ can save them; get baptised (Acts 10:47,48); tell someone you are saved (Romans 10:9) and live obediently for Christ.

"If thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and believe in thine heart that God has raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved." Romans 10:9.

Can you tell someone that you received the Lord Jesus Christ as your Saviour from sin?

If you decided to receive Jesus Christ as your Saviour, please phone us on the number below,
so we can send you literature to help you to know Jesus Christ better. 61-414-106-279

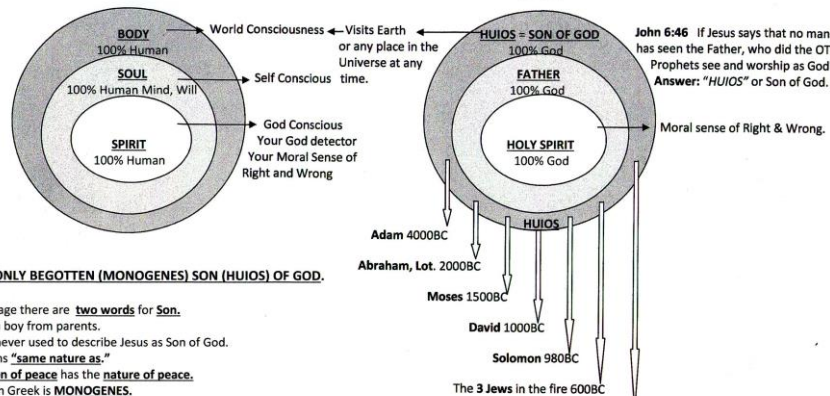
www.libertybaptistchurch.org.au www.answersbook.org.au Search www.youtube.com for Answers Course.

TRINITY = "ONE GOD" with "3 PARTS" or 3 "PERSONS" = FATHER, SON AND HOLY SPIRIT

Matthew 28:19 ...baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

1 MAN

1 GOD



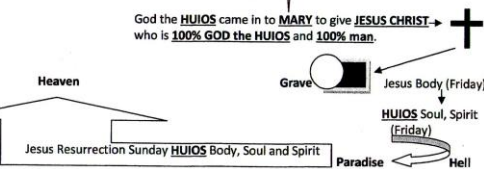
JESUS CHRIST IS THE ONLY BEGOTTEN (MONOGENES) SON (HUIOS) OF GOD.

- In the Greek language there are two words for Son.
 - TEKNON is a boy from parents. TEKNON is never used to describe Jesus as Son of God.
 - HUIOS means "same nature as." Example: Son of peace has the nature of peace.
- ONLY BEGOTTEN in Greek is MONOGENES.
 - MONO means "one and the same".
 - GENES means "genetics, same in every detail". So Jesus Christ has the same nature as God, and is the same as GOD in every detail. So Jesus Christ is fully God.

Question1. What is the difference between a man and a pig?

Answer: A man has a body, soul, and spirit. A pig has a body and soul, but no spirit.

Question2. When you are asleep in bed and the alarm rings, your Soul tells your body to get up and go to work. Your body says "No" but your Soul says I am boss, get up.



Gay Marriage Will Destroy Families: Rick Santorum

"In study after study, family breakdown is linked to an increase in violent crime, youth crime, teen pregnancy, welfare dependency and child poverty." Marriage has already been weakened. The out-of-wedlock childbirth rate is at a historically high level, while the divorce rate remains unacceptably high. Legalization of gay marriage would further undermine an institution that is essential to the well-being of children and our society. Do we need to confuse future generations of Americans even more about the role and importance of an institution that is so critical to the stability of our country?" (Taken from a [USA Today opinion article](#)) "In its relentless drive to overthrow the moral code that has guided Western civilization since Constantine, the homosexual lobby has moved from triumph to triumph in a few years. And what would constitute total victory for "gay values" over traditional values? **Requiring homosexual marriage will contribute mightily to the sexual confusion of the nation, sexualizing children and young adults, encouraging them to experiment with sin.**

2. Closure of Christian and Other Religious Adoption Agencies. Already, Archbishop Sean P. O'Malley and leaders of Catholic Charities of Boston announced that the agency will end its adoption work, rather than comply with state law requiring homosexual adoption of children.[\[9\]](#) The same has already happened in Chicago.[\[10\]](#) If homosexual marriage were sanctioned, parents would be precluded from using religious agencies to place their children in families who share their religion and values.

3. Preaching Against Homosexuality and Counseling of Homosexuals Likely Would Be Prohibited.

Pastors would be monitored by atheist and liberal groups to ensure that there be no teaching that homosexual behavior is sin. Even websites which offer information about withdrawing from homosexual behavior would be banned as "hate speech." All persons would be prohibited from the free exercise of religion, including "proselytizing"[\[11\]](#) others that their behavior constitutes sin, but that the penalty for their sins has already been paid through the death, burial, and resurrection of Jesus Christ. *1 Cor. 15:1-4*. Churches and Others Would Lose Exemption from Federal Income Tax. The newly established constitutional right to homosexual marriage would be adjudged more important than the "free exercise" right of para-church ministries, Christian schools and colleges, and even churches. These entities would be placed in jeopardy of losing their federal tax-exempt status.[\[14\]](#) Loss of federal income tax-exempt status could lead to loss of contribution income, and forfeiting of church properties to pro-homosexual charities. In addition, criminal penalties might be imposed on church leaders. In Idaho, two pastors recently were threatened with fines and jail time unless they performed homosexual marriages at their wedding chapel.[\[15\]](#)

6. People of Biblical Faith Would be Driven from Public Office. Requiring homosexual marriage would force state officials to participate in wedding ceremonies which would be sinful for Orthodox Jews, conservative Catholics, and Evangelical Christians. In North Carolina, numerous judges already have resigned to avoid criminal prosecution for refusing to perform gay marriages.[\[22\]](#)

8. Mandates on Businesses to Cater to Homosexual Couples. Using statutes originally and primarily designed to protect blacks from discrimination,[\[24\]](#) activist homosexuals have targeted bakers, photographers, and florists, seeking to force all of them to promote a marriage that they believe to be immoral. In Washington state, a judge ruled that a florist violated the state's anti-discrimination laws when she referred a longtime customer to another florist for the wedding flowers for his homosexual marriage.[\[25\]](#) In New York, a husband and wife shut the doors to their business hosting weddings on their family farm, after a court fined them \$13,000 for refusing to host gay marriages in their home.[\[26\]](#) In Colorado, a baker faced jail time[\[27\]](#) and stopped baking wedding cakes entirely, after a court ruled that he discriminated against a gay couple when he refused to bake them a cake for their wedding.[\[28\]](#) In Oregon, a court found similarly against another baker, and he may be forced to pay a homosexual couple up to \$150,000 as penalty.[\[29\]](#) The New Mexico Supreme Court held that a photographer violated the state's anti-discrimination statutes by refusing to photograph a gay wedding.[\[30\]](#) Newspapers likely will be forced to publish homosexual wedding announcements, in violation of their existing editorial control over what they publish.

9. Professional Licensing Requirements to Serve Homosexual Couples.

In this brave, new, homosexual-friendly world, every licensed professional would be required to embrace the new orthodoxy, to bow down to the idol of "non-discrimination," or be cast out of his profession. People who first claimed only to want tolerance of their behavior will allow no

toleration for other views.

10. Undermining the Created Male-Female Order.

The Holy Scriptures reveal that God created mankind, male and female, in the image of God.*Genesis 1:27; Matthew 19:4-6.* **Homosexual sex and homosexual marriage are a repudiation of God's created order.**[\[34\]](#)

12. God's Judgment on the Nation.

Should the Court require the States and the People to “ritualize” sodomite behavior[\[51\]](#) **by government issuance of a state marriage license, it could bring God's judgment on the Nation. Holy Scripture attests that homosexual behavior and other sexual perversions violate the law of the land, and when the land is “defiled,” the people have been cast out of their homes. See Leviticus 18:22, 24–30. Although some would assert that these rules apply only to the theocracy of ancient Israel, the Apostle Peter rejects that view: “For if God ... turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly.” 2 Peter 2:4-6. The continuing application of this Levitical prohibition is confirmed by the Book of Jude: “Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.” Jude 7 (emphasis added).**

The Ordinances of the Amorites

Genesis 15:16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

God told Abraham that his descendants were going to leave the land of Canaan for 400 years because the iniquity of the people living in the land was not complete. There is a process for a society to be taken over by iniquity. In the case of the Canaanites, God gave these people 400 years to stop iniquity. God knew that after 400 years the iniquity of the people would reach its peak. The people would not turn from sin, but they would completely embrace it.

When studying Genesis 15:16 there is a key word in this verse. It is the Hebrew word translated *full*. This

word is directly connected with the idea of friendly or friendship. The concept of this word is that when a society is friendly with iniquity at that point it is subject to judgment from God. Iniquity is no longer shameful or a disgraceful. It is not hidden or done in the dark. The people are friendly with it. They are accustomed to it. In Genesis 15:16, the Bible does not define iniquity: it simply states that there is a time for it to mature in a society and become full.

After the 400 years, the Jews left Egypt and came back to the land of Canaan . Today it is called the land of Israel . At this time, the Bible identifies what is iniquity. In Leviticus 18, God warned the Jews not to follow the ordinances of the Canaanites who lived in the land. The Canaanites and Amorites blended into one people; therefore it is also the ordinances of the Amorites that are mentioned in Genesis 15:16.

*Leviticus 18:3 After the doings of the land of Egypt , wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan , whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in **their** ordinances.*

In the above verse, the key word is *ordinances*. The Hebrew word means an enactment and is also translated custom, manner, and statute. By using the word ordinance the Bible is describing a society that is “friendly” with iniquity. Iniquity has become ingrained in the Canaanites by both customs and laws which makes it a way of life. For this reason, God is about to judge the Canaanites and drive them off the land. The judgment comes because iniquity is an ordinance of the society and not because individuals are committing iniquity. When a society makes iniquity an ordinance, this is extremely serious with God.

Later in chapter 18, the Bible defines iniquity. It includes such acts as: adultery, child sacrifice, homosexuality and bestiality. Homosexuality is singled out from this group and described as an abomination. Without any doubt, God strongly condemns the homosexual act as iniquity. There is no section in the Old Testament where God approves or condones homosexuality. The homosexual act is a very serious offense to God. It is linked with child sacrifice and bestiality. The Scriptures to show this follow:

Leviticus 18:20 Moreover thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile thyself with her.

(Adultery) (21) And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through the fire to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD. (Child sacrifice) (22) **Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as**

with womankind: it is abomination.(Homosexuality) (23) Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it is confusion.

(Bestiality) The Bible warns that when homosexuality becomes an ordinance, social custom or norm, it will bring God's judgment on that nation. When the Bible defines iniquity, the homosexual act would automatically fall under the description of this word. In the strongest language possible, the Bible says because of iniquity the land will vomit out its inhabitants. The Scriptures to show this follows:

Leviticus 18:24 Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you:(25) **And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it,**

and the land itself vomiteth out her inhabitants.(26) Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:(27) (For all these abominations have the men of the land done,

which were before you, and the land is defiled;)
The United States now is enacting, by both custom and law, the Ordinances of the Amorites; therefore the nation is defiled before the holy God of Israel and faces His judgment. By promoting homosexuality, America has become like the ancient pagan Amorites and has now come under the judgment of God.

America promotes homosexuality by custom with events such as Gay Pride Day, Gay Awareness Month (June), Gay day at Disney land, Gay Day at sporting events and events like Southern Decadence in New Orleans . There are gay clubs in high school and colleges. The political parties are pandering to the homosexuals for their votes. By custom, homosexuality has woven into the fabric of America .

America is continually making ordinances to advance the homosexual agenda. Sodomites can legally marry in California and Massachusetts while many states recognize civil unions. Homosexuals are now able to adopt children and gain custody of children during a divorce. There are now numerous hate speech

laws which are being used to silence opposition to the homosexual agenda. America is a long way down the road to enacting all the Ordinances of the Amorites.

The Bible warns of God judging a nation that walks in these ordinances. When the corporate attitude of a nation is friendly toward homosexuality then at this point the iniquity is full. It is apparent that “the cup” of America ’s sin is rapidly filling up. Americans hardly blush anymore at fornication and adultery. The nation kills over one million babies a year with up to 50 million killed since 1973. The legalizing of abortion was an additional **Ordinance of the Amorites**. Homosexuality is fast becoming a constitutional right. The only ordinance left to fulfill Leviticus 18 is bestiality. This is probably next on line to become an ordinance!

The following is a quote from a proclamation that President Obama made on June 1, 2012, outlining all the Ordinances of the Amorites he created. He is proud of this! and right in God's face with this. No nation can go this far down this road and not expect judgment. It has to come because God is holy. and in the Bible the judgments are decreed on a people who do this.

“Since I took office, my Administration has worked to broaden opportunity, advance equality, and level the playing field for LGBT people and communities. We have fought to secure justice for all under the Matthew Shepard and James Byrd, Jr., Hate Crimes Prevention Act, and we have taken action to end housing discrimination based on sexual orientation and gender identity. We expanded hospital visitation rights for LGBT patients and their loved ones, and under the Affordable Care Act, we ensured that insurance companies will no longer be able to deny coverage to someone just because they are lesbian, gay, bisexual, or transgender. Because we understand that LGBT rights are human rights, we continue to engage with the international community in promoting and protecting the rights of LGBT persons around the world. Because we repealed “Don’t Ask, Don’t Tell,” gay, lesbian, and bisexual Americans can serve their country openly, honestly, and without fear of losing their jobs because of whom they love. And

because we must treat others the way we want to be treated, I personally believe in marriage equality for same-sex couples. ”

The man who promotes the Ordinances of the Amorites/Americans

Notice in the next quote from Obama’s proclamation as he is promoting homosexuality, it ends with “**in the year of our Lord**”. By using the term “**our Lord**” he connects the Holy God of Israel with sodomy, and the LORD will have none of it. He will not allow His holy name to be associated with the Ordinances of the Amorites! This action by America demands judgment.

“NOW, THEREFORE, I, BARACK OBAMA, President of the United States of America, by virtue of the authority vested in me by the Constitution and the laws of the United States, do hereby proclaim June 2012 as Lesbian, Gay, Bisexual, and Transgender Pride Month. I call upon the people of the United States to eliminate prejudice everywhere it exists, and to celebrate the great diversity of the American people.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand this first day of June, in the year of our Lord two thousand twelve, and of the Independence of the United States of America the two hundred and thirty-sixth ”

America is continually making ordinances to advance the homosexual agenda. Homosexuals can legally marry in California, Massachusetts and New York, while many states recognize civil unions.

Homosexuals are now able to adopt children and gain custody of children during a divorce. There are now numerous hate speech laws which are being used to silence opposition to the homosexual agenda.

America is a long way down the road to enacting all the Ordinances of the Amorites.

The Bible warns of the Holy God of Israel judging a nation that walks in these ordinances. When the corporate attitude of a nation embraces homosexuality then, at this point, the iniquity is full. It is apparent that “the cup” of America’s sin is rapidly filling up and overflowing. Americans hardly blush anymore at fornication and adultery.

The nation kills over one million babies a year with up to 55 million killed since 1973. The legalizing of abortion was an additional **Ordinance of the Amorites**.

Homosexuality is fast becoming a constitutional right. The only ordinance left to fulfill Leviticus 18 is bestiality. This is probably next on line to become an ordinance!

Jude 1:7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

The homosexual agenda is incompatible with the traditions of western civilization. It occurs to me though that the destruction of western civilization is precisely the goal of the cultural marxist's driving their political agenda, and that the gay agenda is currently its number one weapon. homosexuality and the blantant promotion of it is destroying the family unit and thus handing all family power to the state, who are only too willing to accept. What country will we give to our children & grandchildren? If the cultural marxists have their way, the western world will be a secularized, modern-day Sodom and Gomorah.

This time around, Schaerr and his allies want to avoid that mistake. Here are a few of the scientific reasons submitted to the Supreme Court from the opponents of same-sex marriage:

Same-sex marriage will cause an additional 900,000 abortions: As Schaerr, the chief author of this amicus brief, admits, "abortion and same-sex marriage may seem unrelated." But, he has found a connection. Schaerr, writing on behalf of "100 scholars of marriage," argues that states with same-sex marriage have seen a decline in opposite-sex marriage by "[at] least five percent." Schaerr extrapolates this 5 percent figure, concluding that over the next 30-year "fertility cycle," nearly 1.3 million women will forego marriage. Arguing that unmarried women are more likely to get abortions, Schaerr calculates an additional 900,000 abortions. But, he acknowledged to the *Washington Post* last week, "it is still too new to do a rigorous causation analysis using statistical methods."

The "homosexual experience" leads to "early death": This is the argument put forward by Mike Huckabee Policy Solutions, an advocacy group that supports the "national policy aims" of the former Arkansas governor and likely 2016 presidential candidate, and the Family Research Institute, the "anti-gay movement's main source for...completely discredited junk science" on LGBT people, according to the

Southern Poverty Law Center. Their brief argues that "consistent evidence indicates that individuals who engage in homosexuality experience significantly higher mortality rates than those who do not."

Children of same-sex marriages are disadvantaged: The Ruth Institute, a San Diego-based group that appears to be run by one woman, Jennifer Roback Morse, and seeks to address "the lies of the Sexual Revolution," argues that the "'consensus' that 'the kids are ok' has been manufactured by systematically excluding evidence" that they are not okay. The group is particularly worried about children not having a biological connection to both parents and predicts "social chaos, by creating a world in which families are determined by policy, rather than biology."

Same-sex marriage will hurt underprivileged women and children: A group that describes itself as "scholars of the effects that marriage law has on the welfare of women, children, and underprivileged populations," and including gay marriage foe Maggie Gallagher of the National Organization for Marriage, claim that marriage is particularly helpful to the stability and economic status of poor Americans. But redefining marriage, they argue, would create a new era "where men and women are viewed as interchangeable, nonessential facets of family life; and where the law has cemented marriage as a mere governmental capstone of a loving relationship." Without marriage's "historical" focus on procreation and stability, single mothers will end up raising children on their own, hurting their economic outlook.

Both the Muslims and the homosexuals are striving for the same goal: the destruction of Christian civilization. Outlaw the sodomite before he outlaws you.

THE SOVEREIGN LORD JUDGES ISRAEL (1-24)

© Mark Barry 2003. visualunit.me Please do not republish without permission, but feel free to copy for personal use.

EZEKIEL IN PICTURES

1 The four creatures & the glory of God	2 Ezekiel's call to prophecy to Israel	3 Ezekiel a watchman for Israel	4 Ezekiel enacts Jerusalem's siege	5 Ezekiel enacts Jerusalem's destruction	6 Judgement on the mountains of Israel	7 God's wrath poured out on Israel - "The end has come!"	8 Idolatry in the temple	9 Idolaters slaughtered & the righteous spared	10 The glory of God departs from the temple	11 Israel's leaders judged for their idolatry	12 Ezekiel enacts the exile of Israel

13 The false prophets of Israel condemned	14 Idolaters condemned	15 Jerusalem a useless branch to be consumed by fire	16 Jerusalem an unfaithful prostitute - yet God will restore his covenant	17 Israel carried off by foreign eagles - yet God will plant his own tree	18 The soul who sins is the one who dies - repent & live!	19 A lament for the exiled sons of Israel	20 Israel's history of rebellion - yet God will gather his people	21 Babylon God's sword of judgement against Israel	22 Rebellious Jerusalem to be melted in the furnace of God's wrath	23 Samaritan & Jerusalem prostitute themselves to the nations	24 Israel in the cooking pot & Ezekiel not to mourn his wife's death

THE SOVEREIGN LORD JUDGES THE NATIONS (25-32)

25 God to take vengeance on Ammon, Moab, Edom & Philistia	26 God to destroy Tyre in a wave of wrath	27 God to sink the ships & riches of Tyre to the bottom of the sea	28 God to slay the king of Tyre & destroy Sidon	29 God to drag Pharaoh from the Nile & judge Egypt	30 God to strengthen the arm of Babylon & break the arm of Egypt	31 Pharaoh: a tall tree to be cut down & destroyed	32 Pharaoh to be captured, killed & thrown into the pit	33 Ezekiel: again a watchman - "Turn back to God & live!"	34 God to condemn Israel's shepherds & restore his people	35 God to destroy Edom & the mountains of Seir	36 God to restore the mountains of Israel & give Israel a new heart

37 God to resurrect Israel as one nation under his king	38 God to destroy the enemy of his people: Gog & Magog	39 God to destroy the armies of Gog & to gather Israel back into the land	40 The new temple on a very high mountain	41 The new temple & the most holy place	42 Rooms for priests in the temple	43 The glory of God returns to the temple	44 The prince & the priests	45 Division of the land - the sacred precincts & offerings	46 Offerings & holy days	47 The river flowing from the temple	48 Division of the land & the gates of the city: "The Lord is there!"



Liberty Baptist Church

Faith Promise Missions to February 6, 2017

In complete dependence upon God, I hereby promise by faith the following weekly amount in order to obey the great commission and to have an active part in local and worldwide missions. I understand that this is a confidential commitment between God and me, and that no one will ask me for it. I also understand that this promise is for the period of one year, at which time I will revise my promise according to my growth in faith.

My weekly faith promise offering for 2016 is:

Overseas missions: \$100; \$50; \$40; \$30; \$25; \$20; \$15; \$10; \$5; \$2; \$1; Other___ (Circle your choice).

Overseas Literature missions: \$100; \$50; \$40; \$30; \$25; \$20; \$15; \$10; \$5; \$2; \$1; Other___ (Circle your choice).

Liberty Baptist Church

Faith Promise Missions to February 6, 2017

In complete dependence upon God, I hereby promise by faith the following weekly amount in order to obey the great commission and to have an active part in local and worldwide missions. I understand that this is a confidential commitment between God and me, and that no one will ask me for it. I also understand that this promise is for the period of one year, at which time I will revise my promise according to my growth in faith.

My weekly faith promise offering for 2016 is:

Overseas missions: \$100; \$50; \$40; \$30; \$25; \$20; \$15; \$10; \$5; \$2; \$1; Other___ (Circle your choice).

Overseas Literature missions: \$100; \$50; \$40; \$30; \$25; \$20; \$15; \$10; \$5; \$2; \$1; Other___ (Circle your choice).

Liberty Baptist Church

Faith Promise Missions to February 6, 2017

In complete dependence upon God, I hereby promise by faith the following weekly amount in order to obey the great commission and to have an active part in local and worldwide missions. I understand that this is a confidential commitment between God and me, and that no one will ask me for it. I also understand that this promise is for the period of one year, at which time I will revise my promise according to my growth in faith.

My weekly faith promise offering for 2016 is:

Overseas missions: \$100; \$50; \$40; \$30; \$25; \$20; \$15; \$10; \$5; \$2; \$1; Other___ (Circle your choice).

Overseas Literature missions: \$100; \$50; \$40; \$30; \$25; \$20; \$15; \$10; \$5; \$2; \$1; Other___ (Circle your choice).

Liberty Baptist Church

Faith Promise Missions to February 6, 2017

In complete dependence upon God, I hereby promise by faith the following weekly amount in order to obey the great commission and to have an active part in local and worldwide missions. I understand that this is a confidential commitment between God and me, and that no one will ask me for it. I also understand that this promise is for the period of one year, at which time I will revise my promise according to my growth in faith.

My weekly faith promise offering for 2016 is:

Overseas missions: \$100; \$50; \$40; \$30; \$25; \$20; \$15; \$10; \$5; \$2; \$1; Other___ (Circle your choice).

Overseas Literature missions: \$100; \$50; \$40; \$30; \$25; \$20; \$15; \$10; \$5; \$2; \$1; Other___ (Circle your choice).

540. The Unforgiving Servant (Matthew 18:23-35)

God will deal with members of His church as a certain king did with his servants.

Theme: The duty of forgiving our Christian brothers. The great evil of not forgiving an offending brother.

Servants here means collectors of taxes. Kings often sold the right to collect taxes in a province to the people such as the High priest in Judea with a commission being paid to the collector.

v.24 The 10,000 talent debt was so large in order to show that our sins are so great that they cannot be numbered.

v.27 The king was moved with **compassion** and had **tender pity** on his servant. He saw his **distressed** condition. **He pitied his family**. He forgave him the whole debt. This describes God's mercy to sinful men who owed God more than we could ever repay. God has mercy on us and He forgives us when we receive Christ as our Saviour.

v.28,29 He found a fellow servant who owed him 15 pennies. The offences that other people have committed against us are very small and insignificant, compared with our offences against God.

Since God has forgiven us of so much, we ought to forgive each other's small offences against us.

Lessons: **1.** "He delivered him to the tormentors" (34) means the keepers of the prison. Torments were inflicted on criminals, not on debtors. Torments were pinching the flesh, stripping the skin, stretching the limbs, removing the eyes, etc. **2.** Our sins are great against God. **3.** God has freely forgiven us our sins in Christ. **4.** The offences committed against us by our brothers are comparatively small. **5.** We should most freely forgive our brothers. **6.** If we do not forgive, God will be justly angry with us and discipline us. **7.** "Forgive from your hearts" means not just in words, but truly act and feel towards him as if he had not offended us.

Mar 11:25

And Luk 5:24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

Luk 6:37

Luk 11:4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

Luk 17:3

Luk 23:34 Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

2Co 2:7

Gal 6:1

Eph 4:32 And

Col 3:13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

Col 1:14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins:

1Jn 1:9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

And in Petra(Jordan) the ancient city of the Edomites (decendants of Esau and Ishmael through his daughter Mahalath) the moon god Qaus or Kaush. There was found an inscription "Qaus is Allah" or Qaus is god. The symbols of Qaus is the Bow (hunting god) and the crescent moon with a single star(the symbol of Islam today) the interesting thing to note is that Qaus is exalted as a hunting god with a bow, their ancestor Esau (Edom) son of Issac was a good hunter as described in Genesis. And so was Ishmael. Sources : The Holy scriptures, Wikipedia/Petra heading under religion.

This email came a few days ago from Philippines who got some books that I sent earlier. They seem happy. Praise God. There is a very big demand for Answers books in Philippines. I'm going there 24 Aug- 5 Sept to preach & distribute books.

2Ch 7:14 If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

Psa 86:5 For thou, Lord, *art* good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

Pro 28:13 He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them* shall have mercy.

I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more. Jer 31:34

Mat 6:12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

Mat 6:14

Mat 18:

Mat 18:

Cults Test 31 March 2015

1. What verse would you use to prove to a Jew that Jesus Christ is their Messiah? (1)
2. How would you explain it? (1)
3. What verse would you use to prove the Trinity to a JW? (1)
4. How would you explain it? (1)
5. What verse would you use to prove that Jesus Christ claimed to be God to a JW or Muslim? (1)
6. How would you explain it? (1)
7. Name 10 errors of JWs? (3)
8. How would you explain JW dishonesty from Hebrews 1:6? (1)
9. What 2 things can you prove from the early Christian writers? (2)
10. How would you explain Colossians 1:15 to a JW? “firstborn of every creature”. (1)
11. What is the basis of Islamic belief? (1)
12. Quote one Quran verse commanding Muslims to kill non-Muslims? (1)

Cults Test 31 March 2015

1. What verse would you use to prove to a Jew that Jesus Christ is their Messiah? (1)
2. How would you explain it? (1)
3. What verse would you use to prove the Trinity to a JW? (1)
4. How would you explain it? (1)
5. What verse would you use to prove that Jesus Christ claimed to be God to a JW or Muslim? (1)
6. How would you explain it? (1)
7. Name 10 errors of JWs? (3)
8. How would you explain JW dishonesty from Hebrews 1:6? (1)
9. What 2 things can you prove from the early Christian writers? (2)
10. How would you explain Colossians 1:15 to a JW? “firstborn of every creature”. (1)
11. What is the basis of Islamic belief? (1)
12. Quote one Quran verse commanding Muslims to kill non-Muslims? (1)

Cults Test 31 March 2015

1. What verse would you use to prove to a Jew that Jesus Christ is their Messiah? (1)
2. How would you explain it? (1)
3. What verse would you use to prove the Trinity to a JW? (1)
4. How would you explain it? (1)
5. What verse would you use to prove that Jesus Christ claimed to be God to a JW or Muslim? (1)
6. How would you explain it? (1)
7. Name 10 errors of JWs? (3)
8. How would you explain JW dishonesty from Hebrews 1:6? (1)
9. What 2 things can you prove from the early Christian writers? (2)
10. How would you explain Colossians 1:15 to a JW? “firstborn of every creature”. (1)
11. What is the basis of Islamic belief? (1)
12. Quote one Quran verse commanding Muslims to kill non-Muslims? (1)

Cults Test 31 March 2015

1. What verse would you use to prove to a Jew that Jesus Christ is their Messiah? (1)
2. How would you explain it? (1)
3. What verse would you use to prove the Trinity to a JW? (1)
4. How would you explain it? (1)
5. What verse would you use to prove that Jesus Christ claimed to be God to a JW or Muslim? (1)
6. How would you explain it? (1)
7. Name 10 errors of JWs? (3)
8. How would you explain JW dishonesty from Hebrews 1:6? (1)
9. What 2 things can you prove from the early Christian writers? (2)
10. How would you explain Colossians 1:15 to a JW? “firstborn of every creature”. (1)
11. What is the basis of Islamic belief? (1)
12. Quote one Quran verse commanding Muslims to kill non-Muslims? (1)

Cults Test 31 March 2015

1. What verse would you use to prove to a Jew that Jesus Christ is their Messiah? (1)
2. How would you explain it? (1)
3. What verse would you use to prove the Trinity to a JW? (1)
4. How would you explain it? (1)
5. What verse would you use to prove that Jesus Christ claimed to be God to a JW or Muslim? (1)
6. How would you explain it? (1)
7. Name 10 errors of JWs? (3)
8. How would you explain JW dishonesty from Hebrews 1:6? (1)
9. What 2 things can you prove from the early Christian writers? (2)
10. How would you explain Colossians 1:15 to a JW? “firstborn of every creature”. (1)
11. What is the basis of Islamic belief? (1)
12. Quote one Quran verse commanding Muslims to kill non-Muslims? (1)

Cults Test 31 March 2015

1. What verse would you use to prove to a Jew that Jesus Christ is their Messiah? (1)
2. How would you explain it? (1)
3. What verse would you use to prove the Trinity to a JW? (1)
4. How would you explain it? (1)
5. What verse would you use to prove that Jesus Christ claimed to be God to a JW or Muslim? (1)
6. How would you explain it? (1)
7. Name 10 errors of JWs? (3)
8. How would you explain JW dishonesty from Hebrews 1:6? (1)
9. What 2 things can you prove from the early Christian writers? (2)
10. How would you explain Colossians 1:15 to a JW? “firstborn of every creature”. (1)
11. What is the basis of Islamic belief? (1)
12. Quote one Quran verse commanding Muslims to kill non-Muslims? (1)

Cults Test 23 June 2015 **Mark =** **/72 =** **%**

1. What is the first question you should ask a Mormon? /1
2. State 3 errors in the Book of Mormon? /3
3. Give one false prophecy of Joseph Smith? /1
4. State 6 errors of SDAs? /6
5. What is the main verse to use against SDA Sabbath keeping? Explain it. /3
6. Quote 2 Old Testament verses against Sabbath keeping? /2
7. Quote 2 verses teaching that the Mosaic covenant is abolished. /2
8. What is an important question to ask SDAs about Sabbath keeping? /1
9. What is the first question to ask Catholics? /1
10. State 10 errors of the Catholic church. /10
11. What are 5 questions to refute works for salvation? /5
12. State the 7 steps to lead a Muslim to Christ. /7
13. How many Muslims have you shared the full Islamic presentation with? /10
14. What are 5 errors of Charismatics? /5
15. What verse best refutes tongues speaking? Quote it? Who are tongues for? /3
16. Draw a graph showing the expiry times of 6 things in I Cor 13:8-13? Name them. /12

Cults Test 23 June 2015 **Mark =** **/72 =** **%**

1. What is the first question you should ask a Mormon? /1
2. State 3 errors in the Book of Mormon? /3
3. Give one false prophecy of Joseph Smith? /1
4. State 6 errors of SDAs? /6
5. What is the main verse to use against SDA Sabbath keeping? Explain it. /3
6. Quote 2 Old Testament verses against Sabbath keeping? /2
7. Quote 2 verses teaching that the Mosaic covenant is abolished. /2
8. What is an important question to ask SDAs about Sabbath keeping? /1
9. What is the first question to ask Catholics? /1
10. State 10 errors of the Catholic church. /10
11. What are 5 questions to refute works for salvation? /5
12. State the 7 steps to lead a Muslim to Christ. /7
13. How many Muslims have you shared the full Islamic presentation with? /10
14. What are 5 errors of Charismatics? /5
15. What verse best refutes tongues speaking? Quote it? Who are tongues for? /3
16. Draw a graph showing the expiry times of 6 things in I Cor 13:8-13? Name them. /12

Cults Test 23 June 2015 **Mark =** **/72 =** **%**

1. What is the first question you should ask a Mormon? /1
2. State 3 errors in the Book of Mormon? /3
3. Give one false prophecy of Joseph Smith? /1
4. State 6 errors of SDAs? /6
5. What is the main verse to use against SDA Sabbath keeping? Explain it. /3
6. Quote 2 Old Testament verses against Sabbath keeping? /2
7. Quote 2 verses teaching that the Mosaic covenant is abolished. /2
8. What is an important question to ask SDAs about Sabbath keeping? /1
9. What is the first question to ask Catholics? /1
10. State 10 errors of the Catholic church. /10
11. What are 5 questions to refute works for salvation? /5
12. State the 7 steps to lead a Muslim to Christ. /7
13. How many Muslims have you shared the full Islamic presentation with? /10
14. What are 5 errors of Charismatics? /5
15. What verse best refutes tongues speaking? Quote it? Who are tongues for? /3
16. Draw a graph showing the expiry times of 6 things in I Cor 13:8-13? Name them. /12

Cults Test 23 June 2015 **Mark =** **/72 =** **%**

1. What is the first question you should ask a Mormon? /1
2. State 3 errors in the Book of Mormon? /3
3. Give one false prophecy of Joseph Smith? /1
4. State 6 errors of SDAs? /6
5. What is the main verse to use against SDA Sabbath keeping? Explain it. /3
6. Quote 2 Old Testament verses against Sabbath keeping? /2
7. Quote 2 verses teaching that the Mosaic covenant is abolished. /2
8. What is an important question to ask SDAs about Sabbath keeping? /1
9. What is the first question to ask Catholics? /1
10. State 10 errors of the Catholic church. /10
11. What are 5 questions to refute works for salvation? /5
12. State the 7 steps to lead a Muslim to Christ. /7
13. How many Muslims have you shared the full Islamic presentation with? /10
14. What are 5 errors of Charismatics? /5
15. What verse best refutes tongues speaking? Quote it? Who are tongues for? /3
16. Draw a graph showing the expiry times of 6 things in I Cor 13:8-13? Name them. /12

Cults Test 23 June 2015 **Mark =** **/72 =** **%**

1. What is the first question you should ask a Mormon? /1
2. State 3 errors in the Book of Mormon? /3
3. Give one false prophecy of Joseph Smith? /1
4. State 6 errors of SDAs? /6
5. What is the main verse to use against SDA Sabbath keeping? Explain it. /3
6. Quote 2 Old Testament verses against Sabbath keeping? /2
7. Quote 2 verses teaching that the Mosaic covenant is abolished. /2
8. What is an important question to ask SDAs about Sabbath keeping? /1
9. What is the first question to ask Catholics? /1
10. State 10 errors of the Catholic church. /10
11. What are 5 questions to refute works for salvation? /5
12. State the 7 steps to lead a Muslim to Christ. /7
13. How many Muslims have you shared the full Islamic presentation with? /10
14. What are 5 errors of Charismatics? /5
15. What verse best refutes tongues speaking? Quote it? Who are tongues for? /3
16. Draw a graph showing the expiry times of 6 things in I Cor 13:8-13? Name them. /12

Cults Test 23 June 2015 **Mark =** **/72 =** **%**

1. What is the first question you should ask a Mormon? /1
2. State 3 errors in the Book of Mormon? /3
3. Give one false prophecy of Joseph Smith? /1
4. State 6 errors of SDAs? /6
5. What is the main verse to use against SDA Sabbath keeping? Explain it. /3
6. Quote 2 Old Testament verses against Sabbath keeping? /2
7. Quote 2 verses teaching that the Mosaic covenant is abolished. /2
8. What is an important question to ask SDAs about Sabbath keeping? /1
9. What is the first question to ask Catholics? /1
10. State 10 errors of the Catholic church. /10
11. What are 5 questions to refute works for salvation? /5
12. State the 7 steps to lead a Muslim to Christ. /7
13. How many Muslims have you shared the full Islamic presentation with? /10
14. What are 5 errors of Charismatics? /5
15. What verse best refutes tongues speaking? Quote it? Who are tongues for? /3
16. Draw a graph showing the expiry times of 6 things in I Cor 13:8-13? Name them. /12

Soul Winning Test (SBBC) 18 November 2014 (/100) = %

- 1. What 3 questions should you ask a Muslim to show the Quran is a false book? (Und 1260) (/3)
- 2. What 7 questions should you ask a Muslim to show that allah is an idol? (Und 1264) (/7)
- 3. What conclusion do you present to a Muslim about the Allah, Satan, Jehovah table? (Und 1267) (/1)
- 4. Briefly explain how Jesus Christ is the Son of God? (Und 1266) (/2)
- 5. Briefly explain how Jesus Christ is God? (Und 1266) (/5)
- 6. What 5 questions do you ask a Muslim to prove that the Bible is not corrupted? (Und 1276) (/5)
- 7. Name 3 first century Christian writers who quote the NT to prove it is not corrupted? (Und 1276) (/3)
- 8. State 6 proofs that Jesus Christ died? (Und 1275). (/6)
- 9. State 4 stages in sharing the gospel? (/4)
- 10. State 3 goals necessary for unsaved to understand in sharing the gospel? D___ U___ A____ (/3)
- 11. What 3 or 4 questions should you ask to start a gospel conversation? (/3)
- 12. What 1 question should you ask about each of points 1,2,3,4 in Stop tract? (/1)
- 13. What 5 questions should you ask about point 1 in Stop tract? (/5)
- 14. What 7 questions should you ask about point 2 in Stop tract? (/7)
- 15. What 2 questions should you ask about point 3 in Stop tract? (/2)
- 16. What 6 questions should you ask about point 4 in Stop tract? (/6)
- 17. What 3 questions should you ask about John 1:12 in Stop tract? (/3)
- 18. What 7 questions should you ask about Romans 10:13 in Stop tract? (/7)
- 19. What 4 questions should you ask about I John 5:12,13 in Stop tract? (/4)
- 20. What 7 questions should you ask to challenge a person to receive Christ as Saviour? (/7)
- 21. What 3 questions should you ask to get your first follow up Bible study? (/3)
- 22. How would you rate your competence in using the Stop tract out of 10? (0-10) (/10)
- 23. Name 3 important things you learned in this course? (/3)

Name: _____

Soul Winning Test (SBBC) 18 November 2014 (/100) = %

- 1. What 3 questions should you ask a Muslim to show the Quran is a false book? (Und 1260) (/3)
- 2. What 7 questions should you ask a Muslim to show that allah is an idol? (Und 1264) (/7)
- 3. What conclusion do you present to a Muslim about the Allah, Satan, Jehovah table? (Und 1267) (/1)
- 4. Briefly explain how Jesus Christ is the Son of God? (Und 1266) (/2)
- 5. Briefly explain how Jesus Christ is God? (Und 1266) (/5)
- 6. What 5 questions do you ask a Muslim to prove that the Bible is not corrupted? (Und 1276) (/5)
- 7. Name 3 first century Christian writers who quote the NT to prove it is not corrupted? (Und 1276) (/3)
- 8. State 6 proofs that Jesus Christ died? (Und 1275). (/6)
- 9. State 4 stages in sharing the gospel? (/4)
- 10. State 3 goals necessary for unsaved to understand in sharing the gospel? D___ U___ A____ (/3)
- 11. What 3 or 4 questions should you ask to start a gospel conversation? (/3)
- 12. What 1 question should you ask about each of points 1,2,3,4 in Stop tract? (/1)
- 13. What 5 questions should you ask about point 1 in Stop tract? (/5)
- 14. What 7 questions should you ask about point 2 in Stop tract? (/7)
- 15. What 2 questions should you ask about point 3 in Stop tract? (/2)
- 16. What 6 questions should you ask about point 4 in Stop tract? (/6)
- 17. What 3 questions should you ask about John 1:12 in Stop tract? (/3)
- 18. What 7 questions should you ask about Romans 10:13 in Stop tract? (/7)
- 19. What 4 questions should you ask about I John 5:12,13 in Stop tract? (/4)
- 20. What 7 questions should you ask to challenge a person to receive Christ as Saviour? (/7)
- 21. What 3 questions should you ask to get your first follow up Bible study? (/3)
- 22. How would you rate your competence in using the Stop tract out of 10? (0-10) (/10)
- 23. Name 3 important things you learned in this course? (/3)

Name: _____

Soul Winning Test (SBBC) 25 August 2015 (/68) = %

- 1. State 5 stages in sharing the gospel? (/4)
- 2. State 3 goals necessary for unsaved to understand in sharing the gospel? D___ U___ A_____ (/3)
- 3. What 3 or 4 questions should you ask to start a gospel conversation? (/3)
- 4. What 1 question should you ask about each of points 1,2,3,4 in Stop tract? (/1)
- 5. What 5 questions should you ask about point 1 in Stop tract? (/5)
- 6. What 7 questions should you ask about point 2 in Stop tract? (/7)
- 7. What 2 questions should you ask about point 3 in Stop tract? (/2)
- 8. What 6 questions should you ask about point 4 in Stop tract? (/6)
- 9. What 3 questions should you ask about John 1:12 in Stop tract? (/3)
- 10. What 7 questions should you ask about Romans 10:13 in Stop tract? (/7)
- 11. What 4 questions should you ask about I John 5:12,13 in Stop tract? (/4)
- 12. What 7 questions should you ask to challenge a person to receive Christ as Saviour? (/7)
- 13. What 3 questions should you ask to get your first follow up Bible study? (/3)
- 14. How would you rate your competence in using the Stop tract out of 10? (0-10) (/10)
- 15. Name 3 important things you learned in this course? (/3)

Name: _____

Soul Winning Test (SBBC) 25 August 2015 (/68) = %

- 1. State 5 stages in sharing the gospel? (/4)
- 2. State 3 goals necessary for unsaved to understand in sharing the gospel? D___ U___ A_____ (/3)
- 3. What 3 or 4 questions should you ask to start a gospel conversation? (/3)
- 4. What 1 question should you ask about each of points 1,2,3,4 in Stop tract? (/1)
- 5. What 5 questions should you ask about point 1 in Stop tract? (/5)
- 6. What 7 questions should you ask about point 2 in Stop tract? (/7)
- 7. What 2 questions should you ask about point 3 in Stop tract? (/2)
- 8. What 6 questions should you ask about point 4 in Stop tract? (/6)
- 9. What 3 questions should you ask about John 1:12 in Stop tract? (/3)
- 10. What 7 questions should you ask about Romans 10:13 in Stop tract? (/7)
- 11. What 4 questions should you ask about I John 5:12,13 in Stop tract? (/4)
- 12. What 7 questions should you ask to challenge a person to receive Christ as Saviour? (/7)
- 13. What 3 questions should you ask to get your first follow up Bible study? (/3)
- 14. How would you rate your competence in using the Stop tract out of 10? (0-10) (/10)
- 15. Name 3 important things you learned in this course? (/3)

Name: _____

Soul Winning Test (SBBC) 25 August 2015 (/68) = %

- 1. State 5 stages in sharing the gospel? (/4)
- 2. State 3 goals necessary for unsaved to understand in sharing the gospel? D___ U___ A_____ (/3)
- 3. What 3 or 4 questions should you ask to start a gospel conversation? (/3)
- 4. What 1 question should you ask about each of points 1,2,3,4 in Stop tract? (/1)
- 5. What 5 questions should you ask about point 1 in Stop tract? (/5)
- 6. What 7 questions should you ask about point 2 in Stop tract? (/7)
- 7. What 2 questions should you ask about point 3 in Stop tract? (/2)
- 8. What 6 questions should you ask about point 4 in Stop tract? (/6)
- 9. What 3 questions should you ask about John 1:12 in Stop tract? (/3)
- 10. What 7 questions should you ask about Romans 10:13 in Stop tract? (/7)
- 11. What 4 questions should you ask about I John 5:12,13 in Stop tract? (/4)
- 12. What 7 questions should you ask to challenge a person to receive Christ as Saviour? (/7)
- 13. What 3 questions should you ask to get your first follow up Bible study? (/3)
- 14. How would you rate your competence in using the Stop tract out of 10? (0-10) (/10)
- 15. Name 3 important things you learned in this course? (/3)

Name: _____

Soul Winning Test (SBBC) 25 August 2015 (/68) = %

- 1. State 5 stages in sharing the gospel? (/4)
- 2. State 3 goals necessary for unsaved to understand in sharing the gospel? D___ U___ A_____ (/3)
- 3. What 3 or 4 questions should you ask to start a gospel conversation? (/3)
- 4. What 1 question should you ask about each of points 1,2,3,4 in Stop tract? (/1)
- 5. What 5 questions should you ask about point 1 in Stop tract? (/5)
- 6. What 7 questions should you ask about point 2 in Stop tract? (/7)
- 7. What 2 questions should you ask about point 3 in Stop tract? (/2)
- 8. What 6 questions should you ask about point 4 in Stop tract? (/6)
- 9. What 3 questions should you ask about John 1:12 in Stop tract? (/3)
- 10. What 7 questions should you ask about Romans 10:13 in Stop tract? (/7)
- 11. What 4 questions should you ask about I John 5:12,13 in Stop tract? (/4)
- 12. What 7 questions should you ask to challenge a person to receive Christ as Saviour? (/7)
- 13. What 3 questions should you ask to get your first follow up Bible study? (/3)
- 14. How would you rate your competence in using the Stop tract out of 10? (0-10) (/10)
- 15. Name 3 important things you learned in this course? (/3)

Name: _____

“Huios” (5207): remote of figurative kinship (Strongs).

Mt 1:1 The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the **son** of **David**, the **son** of **Abraham**.

Mt 1:20 While he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou **son** of **David**, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

Mt 1:21 She shall bring forth a **son**, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

Mt 1:23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a **son**, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

Mt 1:25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn **son**: and he called his name JESUS.

Mt 2:15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my **son**.

Mt 3:17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved **Son**, in whom I am well pleased.

Mt 4:3 When the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the **Son of God**, command that these stones be made bread.

Mt 4:6 And saith unto him, If thou be the **Son of God**, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

Mt 4:21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the **son** of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.

Mt 7:9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his **son** ask bread, will he give him a stone?

Mt 8:20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the **Son of man** hath not where to lay his head.

Mt 8:29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou **Son of God**? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

Mt 9:6 But that ye may know that the **Son of man** hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

Mt 9:27 When Jesus departed thence, 2 blind men followed him, crying, saying, Thou **Son** of **David**, have mercy on us.

Mt 10:2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the **son** of **Zebedee**, and John his brother;

Mt 10:3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James the **son** of **Alphaeus**, and Lebbaeus, whose surname was Thaddaeus;

Mt 10:23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the **Son of man** be come.

Mt 10:37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth **son** or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

Mt 11:19 The **Son of man** came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children.

Mt 11:27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the **Son**, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the **Son**, and he to whomsoever the **Son** will reveal him.

Mt 12:8 For the **Son of man** is Lord even of the sabbath day.

Mt 12:23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the **son** of David?

Mt 12:32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the **Son of man**, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

Mt 12:40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale’s belly; so shall the **Son of man** be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

Mt 13:37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the **Son of man**:

Mt 13:41 The **Son of man** shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

Mt 13:55 Is not this the carpenter’s **son**? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

Mt 14:33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the **Son of God**.

Mt 15:22 And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou **Son** of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

Mt 16:13 When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the **Son of man** am?

Mt 16:16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the **Son of the living God**.

Mt 16:27 For the **Son of man** shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

Mt 16:28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the **Son of man** coming in his kingdom.

Mt 17:5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved **Son**, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

Mt 17:9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the **Son of man** be risen again from the dead.

Mt 17:12 But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the **Son of man** suffer of them.

Mt 17:15 Lord, have mercy on my **son**: for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oftentimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

Mt 17:22 While they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The **Son of man** shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

Mt 18:11 For the **Son of man** is come to save that which was lost.

Mt 19:28 Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the **Son of man** shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Mt 20:18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the **Son of man** shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

Mt 20:28 Even as the **Son of man** came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, & to give his life a ransom for many.

Mt 20:30 And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou **Son of David**.

Mt 20:31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou **Son of David**.

Mt 21:9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the **Son of David**: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.

Mt 21:15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the **Son of David**; they were sore displeased,

Mt 21:37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my **son**.

Mt 21:38 But when the husbandmen saw the **son**, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

Mt 22:2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his **son**.

Mt 22:42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The **Son of David**.

Mt 22:45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his **son**?

Mt 23:35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias **son of Barachias**, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

Mt 24:27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the **Son of man** be.

Mt 24:30 And then shall appear the sign of the **Son of man** in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the **Son of man** coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

Mt 24:37 But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the **Son of man** be.

Mt 24:39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the **Son of man** be.

Mt 24:44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the **Son of man** cometh.

Mt 25:13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the **Son of man** cometh.

Mt 25:31 When the **Son of man** shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

Mt 26:2 Ye know that after two days is the feast of the passover, and the **Son of man** is betrayed to be crucified.

Mt 26:24 The **Son of man** goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the **Son of man** is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

Mt 26:45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the **Son of man** is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

Mt 26:63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the **Son of God**.

Mt 26:64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the **Son of man** sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

Mt 27:40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the **Son of God**, come down from the cross.

Mt 27:43 He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the **Son of God**.

Mt 27:54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the **Son of God**.

Mt 28:19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the **Son**, and of the Holy Ghost:

Mr 1:1 The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the **Son of God**;

Mr 1:11 And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved **Son**, in whom I am well pleased.

Mr 1:19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

Mr 2:10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins,

Mr 2:14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

Mr 2:28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

Mr 3:11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

Mr 3:17 And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder:

Mr 3:18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

Mr 5:7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

Mr 6:3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

Mr 8:31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

Mr 8:38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

Mr 9:7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

Mr 9:9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

Mr 9:12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

Mr 9:17 One of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

Mr 9:31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

Mr 10:33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:

Mr 10:45 Even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

Mr 10:46 And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimaeus, the son of Timaues, sat by the highway side begging.

Mr 10:47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

Mr 10:48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

Mr 12:6 Having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

Mr 12:35 Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the Son of David?

Mr 12:37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he then his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

Mr 13:26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

Mr 13:32 But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

Mr 13:34 For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

Mr 14:21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born.

Mr 14:41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

Mr 14:61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

Mr 14:62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

Mr 15:39 And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

Lu 1:13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

Lu 1:31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

Lu 1:32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

Lu 1:35 The angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

Lu 1:36 And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

Lu 1:57 Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

Lu 2:7 And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

Lu 3:2 Annas & Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness

Lu 3:22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

Lu 3:23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph

Lu 4:3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

Lu 4:9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence:

Lu 4:22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

Lu 4:41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

Lu 5:24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

Lu 6:5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

Lu 6:15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon called Zelotes,

Lu 6:22 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

Lu 7:12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

Lu 7:34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

Lu 8:28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.

Lu 9:22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

Lu 9:26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels.

Lu 9:35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

Lu 9:38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine only child.

Lu 9:41 And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

Lu 9:44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

Lu 9:56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

Lu 9:58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

Lu 10:6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

Lu 10:22 All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

Lu 11:11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

Lu 11:30 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

Lu 12:8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:

Lu 12:10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.

Lu 12:40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

Lu 12:53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

Lu 15:13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

Lu 15:19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

Lu 15:21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

Lu 15:24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

Lu 15:25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.

Lu 15:30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

Lu 17:22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

Lu 17:24 For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

Lu 17:26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

Lu 17:30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

Lu 18:8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

Lu 18:31 Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

Lu 18:38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

Lu 18:39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

Lu 19:9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham.

Lu 19:10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

Lu 20:13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

Lu 20:41 And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is David's son?

Lu 20:44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

Lu 21:27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

Lu 21:36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

Lu 22:22 And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!

Lu 22:48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

Lu 22:69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

Lu 22:70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

Lu 24:7 The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

Joh 1:18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

Joh 1:34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

Joh 1:42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, A stone.

Joh 1:45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

Joh 1:49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.

Joh 1:51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

Joh 3:13 No man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.

Joh 3:14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

Joh 3:16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

Joh 3:17 God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

Joh 3:18 He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

Joh 3:35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

Joh 3:36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

Joh 4:5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

Joh 4:46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

Joh 4:47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judaea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

Joh 4:50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

Joh 4:51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

Joh 4:53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

Joh 5:19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

Joh 5:20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

Joh 5:21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

Joh 5:22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

Joh 5:23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

Joh 5:25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

Joh 5:26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

Joh 5:27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

Joh 6:27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

Joh 6:40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

Joh 6:42 And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

Joh 6:53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

Joh 6:62 What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

Joh 6:69 And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

Joh 6:71 He spake of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

Joh 8:28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

Joh 8:35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever.

Joh 8:36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

Joh 9:19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?

Joh 9:20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

Joh 9:35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?

Joh 10:36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

Joh 11:4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

Joh 11:27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

Joh 12:4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him,

Joh 12:23 And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

Joh 12:34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

Joh 13:2 Supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him;

Joh 13:26 Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon.

Joh 13:31 Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

Joh 14:13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

Joh 17:1 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

Joh 17:12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.

Joh 19:7 Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

Joh 19:26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

Joh 20:31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

Joh 21:15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these?

He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

Joh 21:16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

Joh 21:17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

Ac 1:13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James.

Ac 3:13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

Ac 3:26 Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

Ac 4:36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,

Ac 7:21 And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

Ac 7:56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

Ac 8:37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

Ac 9:20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

Ac 13:21 And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

Ac 13:22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

Ac 13:33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

Ac 16:1 Then came he to Derbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father was a Greek:

Ac 23:6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

Ac 23:16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

Ro 1:3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh;

Ro 1:4 Declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

Ro 1:9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers;

Ro 5:10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

Ro 8:3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

Ro 8:29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

Ro 8:32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

Ro 9:9 For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son.

1Co 1:9 God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

1Co 15:28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

2Co 1:19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me and Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

Ga 1:16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

Ga 2:20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

Ga 4:4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,

Ga 4:6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

Ga 4:7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

Ga 4:30 Nevertheless what saith the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman.

Eph 4:13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

Col 1:13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son:

Col 4:10 Aristarchus my fellowprisoner saluteth you, and Marcus, sister's son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you, receive him;)

1Th 1:10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

2Th 2:3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

Heb 1:2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

Heb 1:5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

Heb 1:8 But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.

Heb 2:6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

Heb 3:6 But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

Heb 4:14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.

Heb 5:5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

Heb 5:8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;

Heb 6:6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

Heb 7:3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

Heb 7:28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

Heb 10:29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

Heb 11:17 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten son,

Heb 11:24 By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter;

Heb 12:5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:

Heb 12:6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

Heb 12:7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

Jas 2:21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

1Pe 5:13 The church that is at Babylon, elected together with you, saluteth you; and so doth Marcus my son.

1Pe 5:13 The church that is at Babylon, elected together with you, saluteth you; and so doth Marcus my son.

2Pe 1:17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

2Pe 2:15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

1Jo 1:3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

1Jo 1:7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

1Jo 2:22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

1Jo 2:23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.

1Jo 2:24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

1Jo 3:8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

1Jo 3:23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

1Jo 4:9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

1Jo 4:10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

1Jo 4:14 And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

1Jo 4:15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

1Jo 5:5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

1Jo 5:9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

1Jo 5:10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

1Jo 5:11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

1Jo 5:12 He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

1Jo 5:13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

1Jo 5:20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

2Jo 1:3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

2Jo 1:9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

Re 1:13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

Re 2:18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass;

Re 14:14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

Re 21:7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

Mt 20:20 Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her **sons**, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

Mt 20:21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

Mt 26:37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

Mr 3:17 And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder:

Mr 3:28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:

Mr 10:35 And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

Lu 5:10 And so was also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

Lu 11:19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

Lu 15:11 And he said, A certain man had two sons:

Joh 21:2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

Ac 2:17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

Ac 7:16 And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor the father of Sychem.

Ac 7:29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

Ac 19:14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

Ro 8:14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

Ro 8:19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

2Co 6:18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

Ga 4:5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

Ga 4:6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

Ga 4:22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman.

Eph 3:5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

Heb 2:10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

Heb 7:5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

Heb 11:21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, leaning upon the top of his staff.

Heb 12:7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

Heb 12:8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

Huios (5207)

Mt 5:9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the **children** of God.

Mt 5:45 That ye may be the **children** of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

Mt 8:12 But the **children** of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Mt 9:15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the **children** of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

Mt 12:27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your **children** cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

Mt 13:38 The field is the world; the good seed are the **children** of the kingdom; but the tares are the **children** of the wicked one;

Mt 17:25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own **children**, or of strangers?

Mt 17:26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the **children** free.

Mt 20:20 Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's **children** with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

Mt 23:31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the **children** of them which killed the prophets.

Mt 27:9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the **children** of Israel did value;

Mt 27:56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's **children**.

Mr 2:19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the **children** of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

Lu 1:16 And many of the **children** of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

Lu 5:34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the **children** of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

Lu 6:35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the **children** of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.

Lu 16:8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the **children** of this world are in their generation wiser than the **children** of light.

Lu 20:34 Jesus answering said unto them, The **children** of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

Lu 20:36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the **children** of God, being the **children** of the resurrection.

Joh 4:12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his **children**, and his cattle?

Joh 12:36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the **children** of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

Ac 3:25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

Ac 5:21 And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

Ac 7:23 When he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

Ac 7:37 This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear.

Ac 9:15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:

Ac 10:36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:)

Ac 13:26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

Ro 9:26 And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God.

Ro 9:27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved:

2Co 3:7 But if the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which glory was to be done away:

2Co 3:13 And not as Moses, which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished:

Ga 3:7 Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

Ga 3:26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

Eph 1:5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

Eph 2:2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:

Eph 5:6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

Col 3:6 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience:

1Th 5:5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

Heb 11:22 By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gave commandment concerning his bones.

Heb 12:5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:

Re 2:14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

Re 7:4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

Re 21:12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel:

Teknon (5043): a child (as produced), son or daughter. (Strongs).

Mt 9:2 And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

Mt 21:28 A certain man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

Mr 2:5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

Mr 13:12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

Lu 2:48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

Lu 15:31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

Lu 16:25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

Joh 1:12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

1Co 4:14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you.

1Co 4:17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

Php 2:15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;

Php 2:22 But ye know the proof of him, that, as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

1Ti 1:2 Unto Timothy, my own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, & peace, from God our Father & Jesus Christ our Lord.

1Ti 1:18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare;

2Ti 1:2 To Timothy, my dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

2Ti 2:1 Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

Tit 1:4 To Titus, mine own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

Phm 1:10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds:

1Jo 3:1 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

1Jo 3:2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

Mt 2:18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

Mt 3:9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

Mt 7:11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

Mt 10:21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

Mt 11:19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children.

Mt 18:25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

Mt 19:29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

Mt 22:24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

Mt 23:37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

Mt 27:25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

Mr 7:27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

Mr 7:28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

Mr 10:24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

Mr 10:29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

Mr 10:30 But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands,

Mr 12:19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

Mr 13:12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

Lu 1:17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; and to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

Lu 3:8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

Lu 7:35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

Lu 11:13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

Lu 13:34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not!

Lu 14:26 If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

Lu 18:29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

Lu 19:44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

Lu 20:31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.

Lu 23:28 But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

Joh 8:39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

Joh 11:52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

Joh 13:33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

Ac 2:39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

Ac 13:33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

Ac 21:5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

Ac 21:21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

Ro 8:16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

Ro 8:17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

Ro 8:21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

Ro 9:7 Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called.

Ro 9:8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

Ro 9:11 (For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;)

1Co 7:14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

2Co 6:13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto my children,) be ye also enlarged.

2Co 12:14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

Ga 4:19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,

Ga 4:25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

Ga 4:27 For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband.

Ga 4:28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

Ga 4:31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

Eph 2:3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

Eph 5:1 Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children;

Eph 5:8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light:

Eph 6:1 Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

Eph 6:4 Ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

Col 3:20 Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

Col 3:21 Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

1Th 2:7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

1Th 2:11 As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father doth his children,

1Ti 3:4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity;

1Ti 3:12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.

1Ti 5:4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

1Ti 5:10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

1Ti 5:14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

Tit 1:6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly.

1Pe 1:14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

2Pe 2:14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

1Jo 2:1 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

1Jo 2:12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

1Jo 2:28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

1Jo 3:7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.

1Jo 3:10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

1Jo 3:18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.

1Jo 4:4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

1Jo 5:2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

1Jo 5:21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

2Jo 1:1 The elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth;

2Jo 1:4 I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

2Jo 1:13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

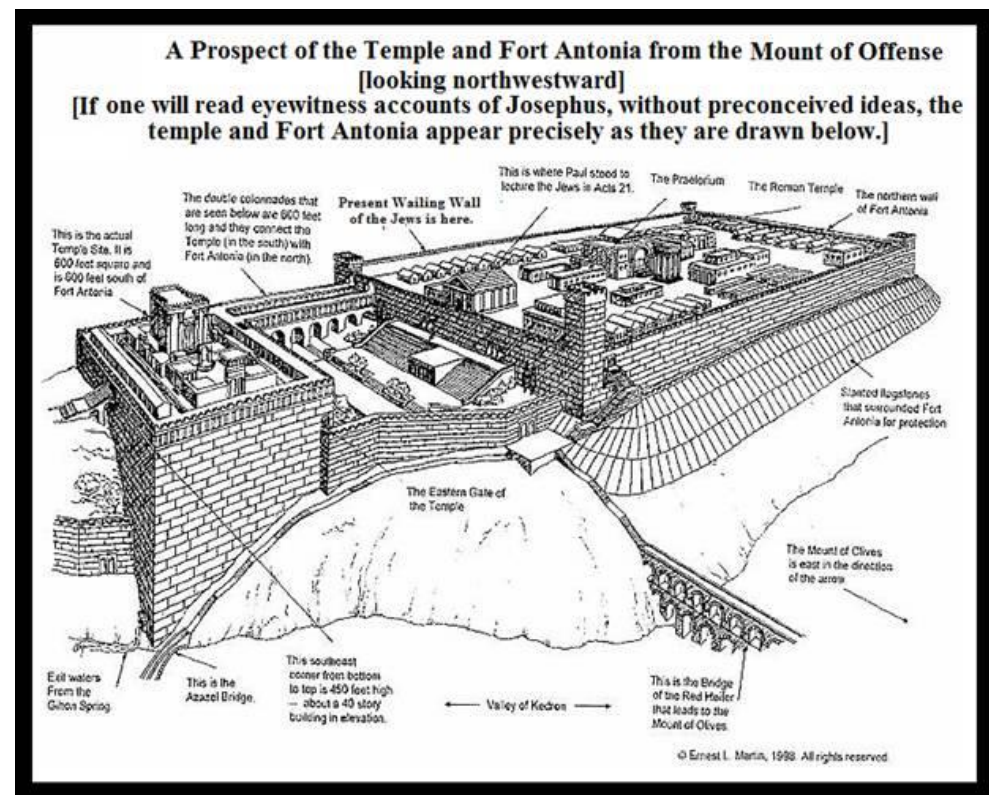
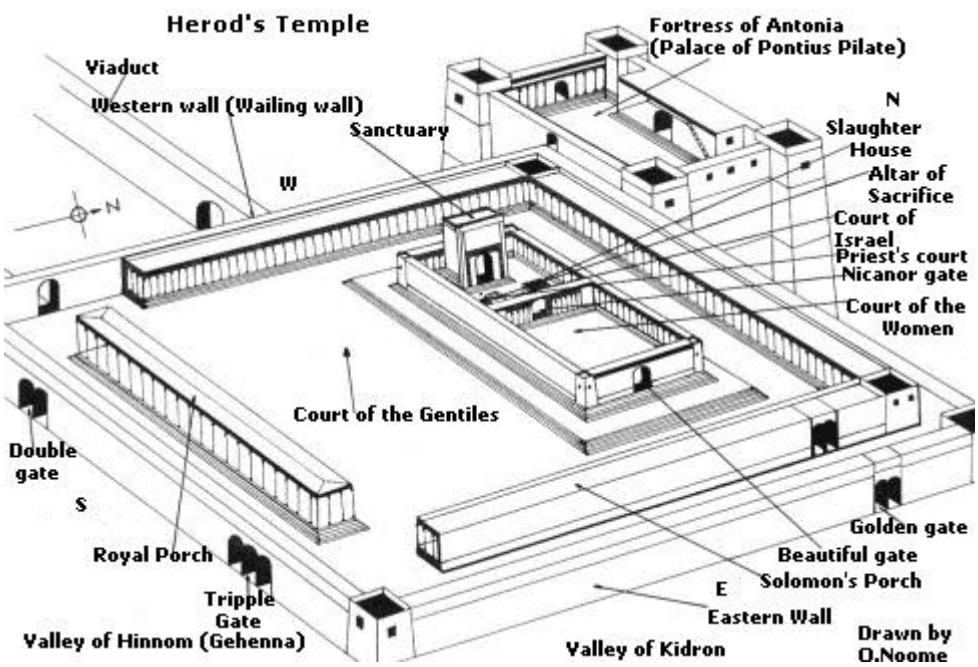
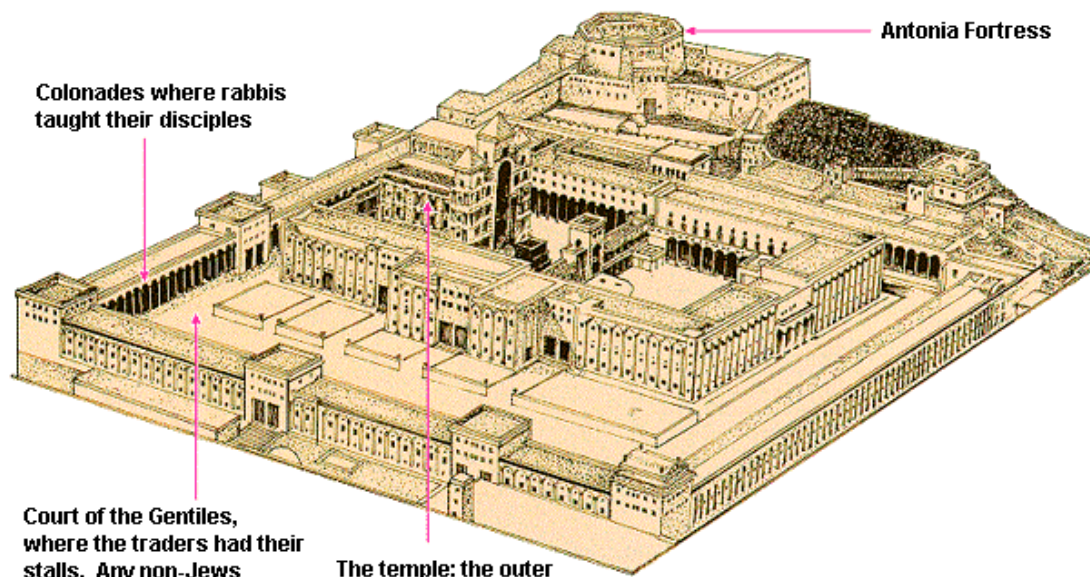
3Jo 1:4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.

Re 2:23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

To St George Bank

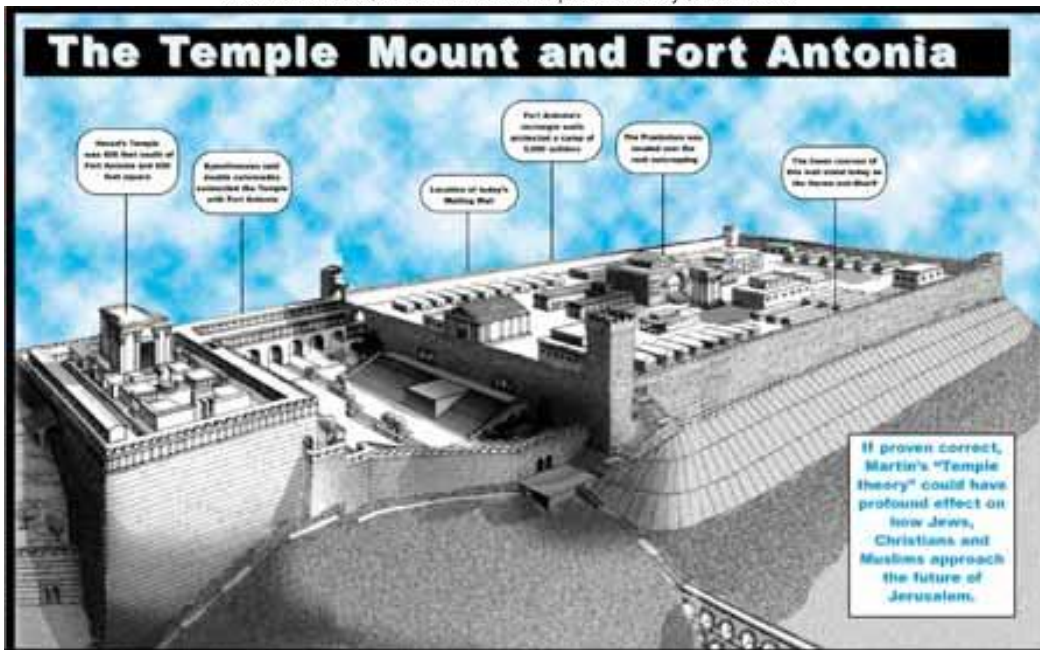
In respect to the loan applications for two properties at 87,89 Fennell St Parramatta I wish to confirm that the main benefit of Huios Pty Ltd guaranteeing the loan is that Keith Piper and Tania Piper are the same directors for each company. This also allows the loan to be repaid sooner because income from each company will be paying down the principal more quickly. After the St George loan is fully repaid, future rental income from 87,89 Fennell St can be repaid to Huios Pty Ltd for share trading purposes.

Ingildo Pty Ltd ceased trading because it was set up in 1996 to develop some properties. After this project was completed, we wanted a new company to be solely dedicated to share trading with my wife and I as sole directors and shareholders.





Reconstruction of Jerusalem and the Temple of Herod by James Tissot

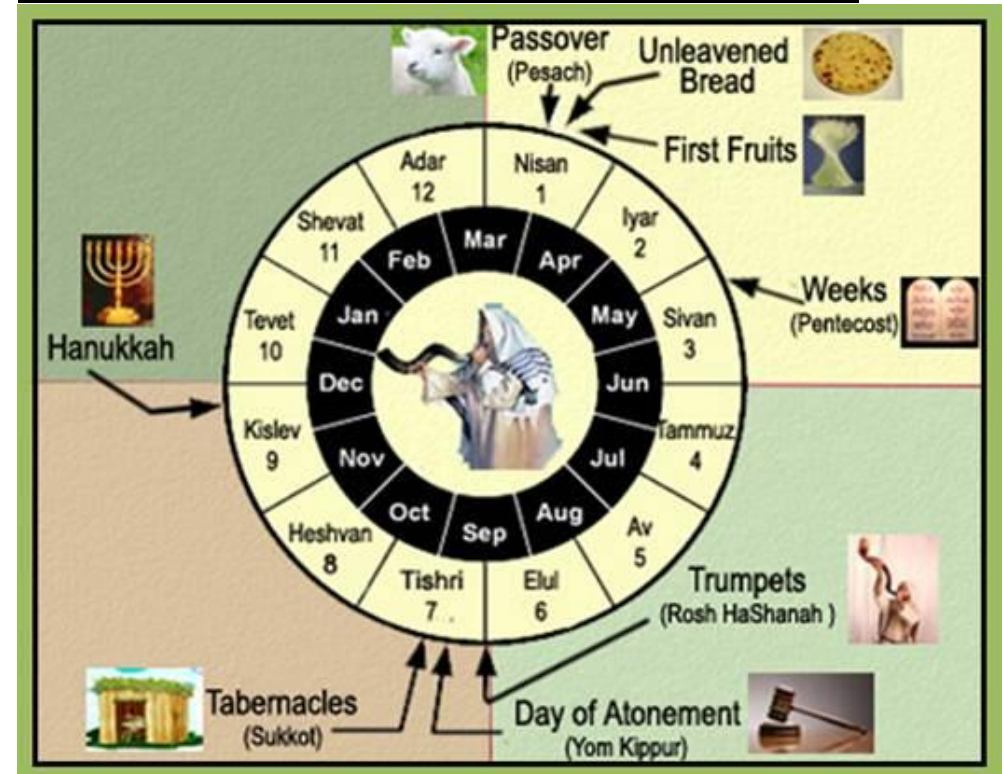


Where was Herod's Temple built? It was over the Gihon Spring, 305m south of Dome of Rock. Why?

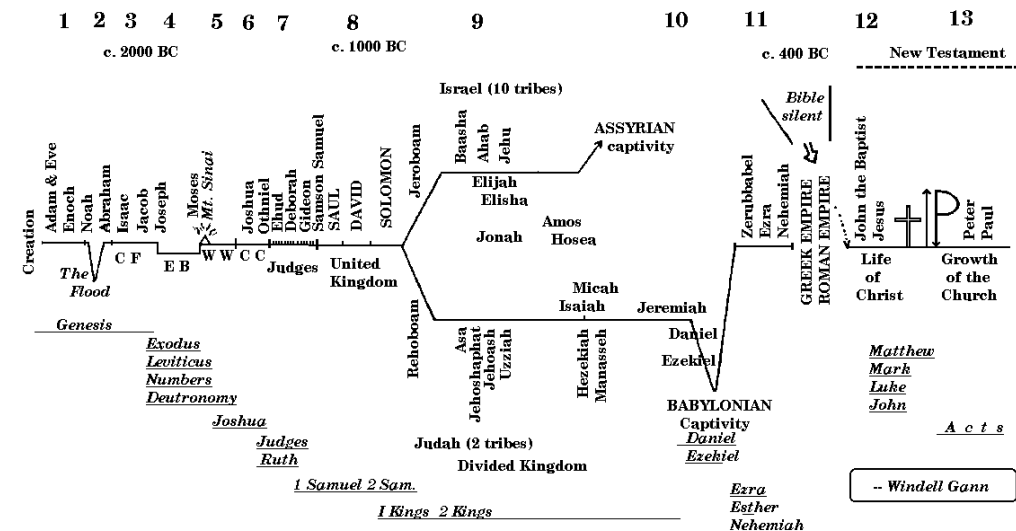
1. **Zadok** the priest brought Solomon to anoint him as king at the **Tabernacle at Gihon**. 1 Kings 1:38,39.
2. Jewish **law** required a spring in the temple for purification. 'Zion..all my springs are in thee.' Ps 87:1-7.
3. **Aristeas** (Egyptian) in 285BC said the temple was located over a flowing spring welling up inside it.
4. **Tacitus** (105AD) said, 'the temple at Jerusalem had within its walls a natural spring of water.' Bk 5,12
5. The only natural spring in Jerusalem for 5 miles is Gihon Spring. The Temple was on the Ophel mound.
6. **Josephus** describes the Temple site as a perfect square of 600 feet (183 m) on each side, towering 450 feet (137 m) above the floor of the Kidron Valley. Wars, Bk 5.5.1. Antonia Fortress was 600 feet north.
7. The **Western Wall** is part of the Antonia Fortress, not the temple. 'not one stone' Luke 19:43,44

Source: "The Temples that Jerusalem forgot", Ernest L. Martin. Visit www.askelm.com. Matthew 4:5.

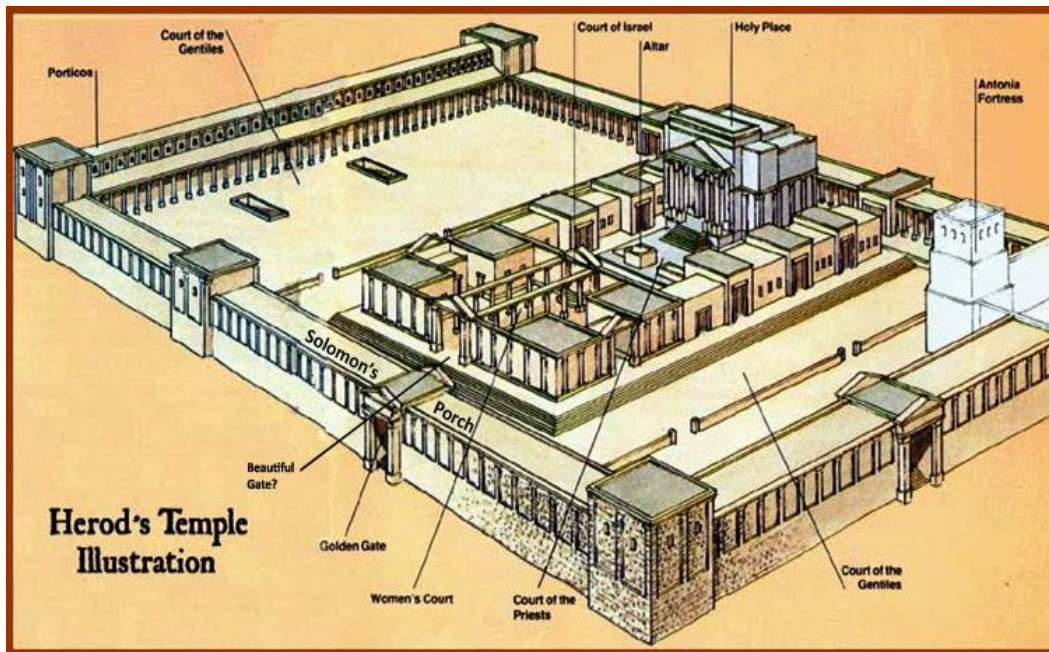
The Jewish Calendar and the times of the 7 Feasts of Jehovah.



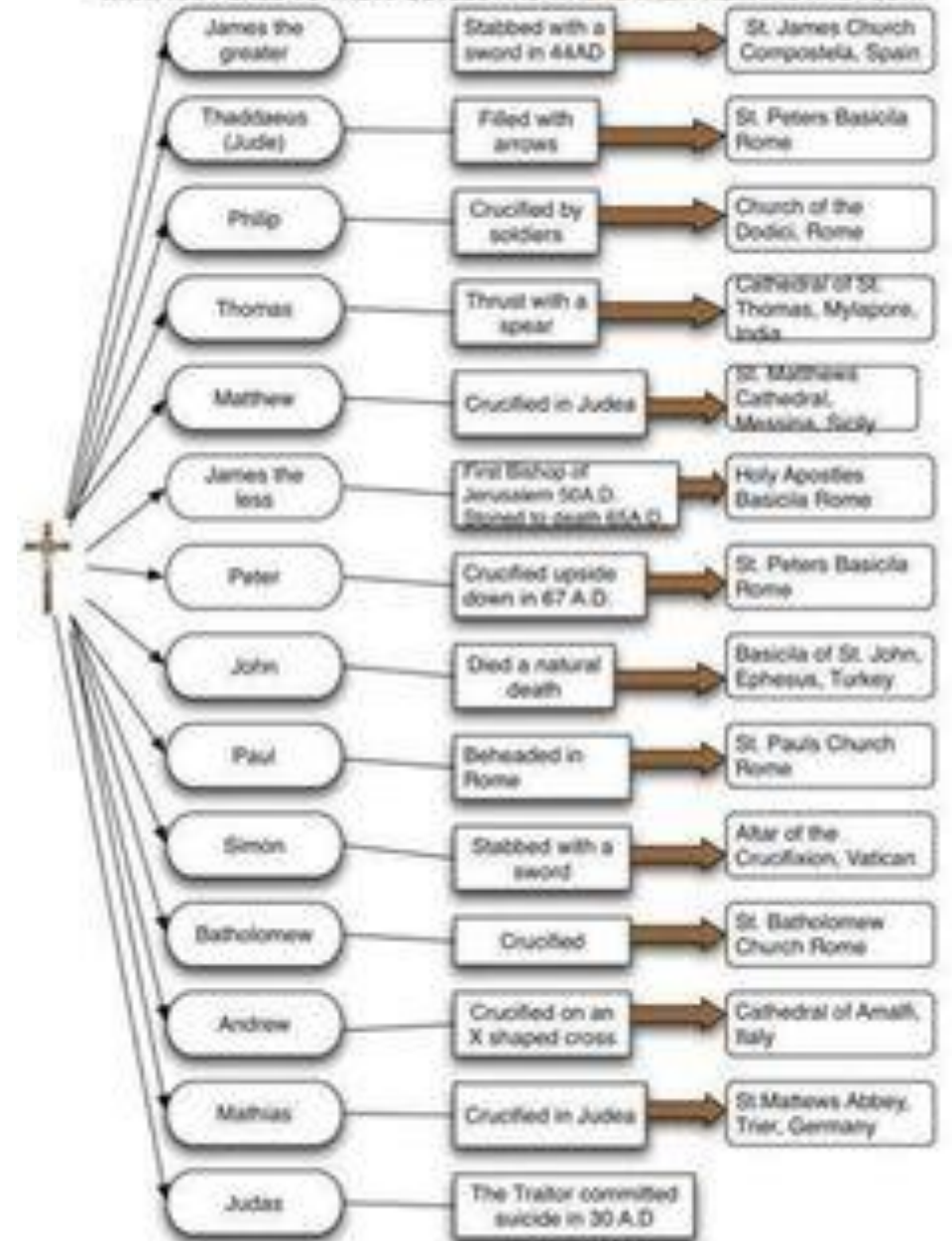
BIBLE SURVEY



-- Windell Gann



WHAT HAPPENED TO THE APOSTLES AND WHERE THEIR REMAINS ARE TODAY



469. **Answers Baptist Bible College Curriculum of Subjects 2015**

Subjects: Address: 87 Fennell St, North Parramatta. Dates Studied, Completed

1. Personal Evangelism (Answers 93-123).....	2014
2. Islamic Evangelism (Youtube L1-6).....	2014
3. History of Islam (Ans 994-1038).....	
4. Life of Jesus Christ, Matthew, Mark, Luke, John (JLIP; Willmington’s Guide to Bible 219-275).....	
5. Parables (Ans 59-65).....	2014
6. Trinity, Deity of Christ (Ans 811-947; Will 447-469).....	2014
7. Bible Survey (Brief).....	
8. God the Father: (Answers 1175-1176; Willmington’s Guide to the Bible 471-476).....	
9. Jesus Christ: (Ans Will 477-519).....	
10. Holy Spirit: (Ans 929-930; Will 521-538).....	
11. Doctrine of Man: (Will 539-551).....	
12. Doctrine of Sin: (Will 553-567).....	
13. Doctrine of Salvation: (Ans 124-131; Will 569-585).....	
14. Calvinism Errors (Ans 604-696).....	
15. Doctrine of the Church: (Ans 138-170; Will 605-655).....	
16. Doctrine of the Bible: (Will 657-714).....	
17. Modern Version Errors (NIV Omissions).....	
18. History of New Testament Text.....	
19. Doctrine of Angels: (Ans 73-92; Will 716-724).....	
20. Eschatology: (Ans 171-233; Will 745-801).....	
21. Heaven: (Ans 24-26; Will 817-825).....	
The Early Church Stage: (Will 278-335).....	
22. Acts (Will 278-303).....	
23. Galatians (Will 303-308).....	
24. I Corinthians (Will 316-331).....	
25. II Corinthians (Will 331-335).....	
26. I Thessalonians (Will 308-312).....	
27. II Thessalonians (Will 313-316).....	
The Epistle Stage:	
28. Romans (Will 338-356).....	
29. Ephesians (Will 356-362).....	
30. Philippians (Will 366-371).....	
31. Colossians (Will 362-364).....	
32. I Timothy (Will 372-375).....	
33. II Timothy (Will 377-379).....	
34. Titus (Will 375-377).....	
35. Philemon (Will 365-366).....	
36. Hebrews (Will 392-401).....	
37. James (Will 390-392).....	
38. I Peter (Will 379-385).....	
39. II Peter (Will 385-390).....	
40. I John (Will 404-408).....	
41. II John (Will 408).....	
42. III John (Will 408-409).....	2014
43. Jude (Will 401-404).....	
44. Eschatology	
45. Revelation (Will 409-444).....	2014
46. Prayer (Ans 291-298; Will 828-831).....	
47. Spiritual Gifts: (Ans 476-543; Will 325; 832-841).....	
48. Discipleship, Follow Up (Ans 234-249).....	2014

49. Doorknocking, Open Air (Ans 137).....	
50. Church Planting (Ans 157).....	
51. How to Prepare Messages (Ans 1052-1054).....	2014
52. Printing, Publishing.....	
53. Phoning, Record Keeping.....	
54. Apologetics, Answer to Q (Ans 1-23;134-135).....	
55. Rules of Bible Interpretation (Ans 1039-1051).....	2014
56. Church Finances.....	
57. Ushering (Ans 161).....	2014
58. Creation Evidence (Ans 391-432).....	
59. Established in the Faith.....	
60. Missions.....	
61. Bible Doctrines.....	
62. Theology (Advanced) (Theissen).....	
63. Youtube, DVD Resources.....	
64. Choir, Christian Music (Ans 467-475).....	
65. Children, Youth Ministry.....	
66. Counselling.....	
67. Managing Money.....	
68. Important Bible Passages (Will 2,3).....	
69. Spiritual Growth (Ans 285-386).....	
70. Church History, Great Christians Lives (Ans 309-320).....	
71. Important Books, Library collection.....	2014
False Religions:	
72. Roman Catholic Errors (Ans 707-734).....	
73. Seventh Day Adventist Errors (Ans 735-792).....	
74. Mormon Errors (Ans 793-810).....	
75. Jehovah’s Witness Errors (Ans 811-947).....	
76. Judaism errors (Ans 948-950).....	
77. Charismatic Errors. (Ans 476-543).....	
78. New Evangelical Errors (Ans 570-603).....	
79. Baptismal Regeneration (Ans 455-461), Soul Sleep (Ans 462-466),	
80. Humanism (Ans 451-454), Loss of Salvation (Ans 433-450).....	
Old Testament:	
81. Genesis (Will 8-35).....	
82. Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deut (Will 40-59).....	
83. Joshua (Will 62-65).....	
84. Judges (Will 68-75).....	
85. Samuel, Kings, Chronicles (Will 76-89; 108-134).....	
86. Ezra (Will 196-198).....	
87. Nehemiah (Will 198-200).....	
88. Esther (Will 200-203).....	
89. Job (Will 35-36).....	
90. Psalms (Will 89-100).....	
91. Proverbs (Will 100-102).....	
92. Ecclesiastes (Will 102-105).....	
93. Song of Solomon (Will 104-105).....	
94. Isaiah (Will 143-155).....	
95. Jeremiah, Lamentations (Will 157-164).....	
96. Ezekiel (Will 166-178).....	
97. Daniel (Will 178-194).....	
98. Minor Prophets (Will 134-143; 155-157; 203-209).....	
99. Archaeological Proofs of the Bible (Will 682-687).....	

**The Resolution passed by the
Arizona House of Representatives: 24 March 2015**

Whereas, **Israel has been granted her land under and through the oldest recorded deed, as recorded in the Old Testament**, scripture that is held sacred and revered by Jews and Christians alike, the acts and words of God; and

Whereas, the claim and presence of the Jewish people in Israel has remained constant throughout the past 4,000 years of history; and

Whereas, **the legal basis for the establishment of the modern State of Israel was a binding act of international law established in the San Remo Resolution**, which was unanimously adopted by the League of Nations in 1922 and subsequently affirmed by both houses of the United States Congress; and

Whereas, **this resolution affirmed the establishment of a national home for the Jewish people in the historical region of the Land of Israel, including the areas of Judea, Samaria and Jerusalem**; and

Whereas, Article 80 of the United Nations Charter recognized the continued validity of the rights granted to states or peoples that already existed under international instruments, and, therefore, the 1922 League of Nations resolution remains valid and the 650,000 Jews currently residing in the areas of Judea, Samaria and eastern Jerusalem reside there legitimately; and

Whereas, Israel declared its independence and self-governance on May 14, 1948, **with the goal of reestablishing its God-given and legally recognized land as a homeland for the Jewish people**; and

Whereas, the United States, as the first country to recognize Israel as an independent nation and as Israel's principal ally, has enjoyed a close and mutually beneficial relationship with Israel and her people; and

Whereas, **Israel is the greatest friend and ally of the United States in the Middle East**, and the values of our two nations are so intertwined that it is impossible to separate one from the other; and

Whereas, **there are those in the Middle East who have continually sought to destroy Israel from the time of its inception as a state**, and those same enemies of Israel also hate and seek to destroy the United States; and

Whereas, **the State of Arizona and Israel have enjoyed cordial and mutually beneficial relations since 1948**, a friendship that continues to strengthen with each passing year; and

Whereas, Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu spoke before a joint session of Congress on March 3, 2015 and urged the United States to stand with Israel to "stop Iran's march of conquest, subjugation and terror" and warned the United States that an emerging nuclear agreement with Iran "paves Iran's path to the bomb."

Therefore. Be it resolved by the Senate of the State of Arizona, the House of Representatives concurring:

1. That the **Members of the Legislature commend Israel for its cordial and mutually beneficial relationship with the United States and with the State of Arizona and support Israel as a Jewish state in its legal, historical, moral and God-given right** of self-governance and self-defense on the entirety of its own lands, recognizing that Israel is not an occupier of the lands of others and that peace can be afforded in the region only through a whole and united Israel.

2. That **the Secretary of State transmit copies of this Resolution to the President of the United States, each member of Congress from the State of Arizona** and the Governor of the State of Arizona.

453. Proofs of the Pre-tribulation Rapture

Table of Contents and Summary

1. Revelation 19:11-21 does not mention a resurrection at the time of the glorious return of Christ.
2. Zechariah 14:1-5 does not mention a resurrection at the time of Christ's glorious return. Why?
3. Not one Old Testament or NT passage which discusses the tribulation mentions the church.
4. The unknown day of the rapture, and the known day of the glorious appearing, cannot be the same day. Matthew 25:13.
5. 'A door was opened in heaven' (Rev. 4:1) to let John into heaven, is before the tribulation (Rev. 6).
6. 'Come up hither' (Rev 4:1). A voice called John to 'come up hither'. Immediately he was in heaven.
7. The church is not on earth from Revelation 4-18, because of these observations:
 - i) The church on earth is mentioned 22 times in Revelation 1-3, but not once on earth from Rev. 5-19.
 - ii) The church is in heaven with resurrected bodies from Revelation 4-19 as seen by 9 statements.
8. The Rapture of the 24 elders of the church age (Revelation 4:1-11) occurs before the antichrist is revealed as the white horse rider at the beginning of the 7 years tribulation in Revelation 6:1,2. The 24 Elders represent Old Testament and church age Christians raptured before the tribulation (Rev 5:9)
9. The 24 elders have their crowns of gold (Revelation 4:4).
10. The armies in heaven that follow Jesus Christ at His glorious appearing are church age Christians (Rev 19:14). They are not angels because Rev 19:8 reveals that the fine linen they are wearing is the righteousness of the saints (Revelation 19:8).
11. We are waiting for and looking for Jesus Christ to come and take us to heaven at the rapture.
12. 'Wherefore comfort one another with these words' (I Thessalonians 4:18).
13. 'I also will keep thee out of (Greek: τηρησω εκ) the hour of temptation (the tribulation) which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth' (Revelation 3:10).
14. Jesus returns from a Wedding to the church in heaven after the 7 years Tribulation. Luke 12:36.
15. The Restrainer (the church) will be taken out of the way before the antichrist is revealed at the start of the 7 year tribulation. (II Thessalonians 2:6-8).
16. At the rapture, Jesus receives us to Himself in heaven. We do not receive Him on earth (John 14:3)
17. The gathering of the tribulation elect after the 7 years tribulation is done by angels, but the gathering of the church is done by Jesus Christ Himself. (Matthew 24:31).
18. The righteous and wicked both can't be taken first. Matthew 13:30,49.
19. Question 20: If the rapture occurred at the second coming, why would the sheep and goats need to be separated immediately after the second coming? (Matthew 25:31-46).
20. Question 21: Who will populate the millennium?
If a post-tribulation rapture occurs at the glorious appearing and the wicked are cast into hell at that time, who will be left to populate the millennium? Nobody will be left with mortal, reproducing bodies.
21. Question 22: The judgment of Israel is discussed in Ezekiel 20:38, 'I will purge out from among you the rebels.' If all the saved (including saved Jews) had previously been separated a few days earlier by the rapture, there would be no need to separate saved Jews and lost Jews after Jesus Christ's coming.
22. 14 Contrasts between the Rapture and the Glorious Appearing prove they are different events.
23. The Tribulation is called the time of Jacob's trouble not the church's trouble (Jeremiah 30:7).
- Question 25: How can the tribulation be called Jacob's trouble for Israel and a blessed hope for the church, if both groups must go through it?
24. The focus of the Tribulation in the book of Revelation 7-18 on earth is on Israel, not the church.
25. The holy apostles and prophets who rejoice over Babylon's destruction are in heaven. Rev 18:20
26. 'The day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night' (I Thessalonians 5:2).
27. 'They', 'them' and 'they' refer to unbelievers left behind after the rapture in I Thessalonians 5:3.
28. The church will not be 'overtaken by the day of the Lord' (I Thessalonians 5:4).
29. 'For God hath not appointed us to wrath' (of the tribulation), but to obtain salvation (deliverance from the tribulation) by our Lord Jesus Christ.' (I Thessalonians 5:9).

'Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath (tribulation) to come.' (I Thessalonians 1:10).

30. It is the character of God to deliver His own people from the greatest times of trials.

31. The 'falling away'⁽⁶⁴⁶⁾ in II Thessalonians 2:3 is 'the departure' of the church and of the Holy Spirit's influence in the church, before the antichrist is revealed. 'Falling away'⁽⁶⁴⁶⁾ in Greek is 'η apostasia' a noun meaning something separative, a departure such as divorce⁽⁶⁴⁷⁾, apostasy.

32. Only the pre-tribulation rapture position does not confuse the church and Israel, the church and the elect in different ages, tribulations and the tribulation period, and the trumpet of God and the trumpets of angels.

33. There is a time interval between Christ coming for his saints at the rapture of the church (Rev 4:1) and Christ coming with His saints at the glorious return of Christ (Rev. 19:11-21; Zechariah 14:1-5). If the rapture and glorious appearing occurred simultaneously, there would be no time for the Judgment Seat of Christ (II Cor. 5:10), the presenting of the church to Jesus Christ (Ephesians 5:27), and the marriage of Christ to the church to take place. This time interval is stated in John 14:3.

34. Some people will escape the tribulation period. (Luke 21:34-36).

35. The church is not in Daniel's 69 weeks period (Daniel 9:24-27), so it should not be in the 70th week.

36. The structure of the book of Revelation proves the pre-tribulation rapture of the church.

37. At the rapture, believers go straight to the Father's house (John 14:3), not straight back to earth as post-tribulationists think. 'I will receive you unto myself, that where I am, there ye may be also.'

38. The two purposes of Daniel's 70th week are to test earth dwellers (Revelation 3:10) and to prepare Israel for the King (Malachi 4:5,6). These have no relation to the church whatsoever.

39. If the church enters the tribulation of God's wrath, judgment and punishment, then because of her union with Christ, Christ would be subject to the same wrath, judgment and punishment of God.

40. The Silence in the New Testament Epistles on how to endure the tribulation.

41. The Relation of the church to earthly governments.

42. The Destiny of the church is to heaven (John 14:2,3).

The destiny of the saved in the tribulation is not to heaven, but to the earth in the millennium.

'Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom.' (Matthew 25:34).

43. The doctrine of imminence (at any moment coming) forbids the church entering the tribulation.

44. The 144,000 Israelite preachers in the tribulation are not part of the church. (Revelation 7:14).

45. The only organized church in the tribulation is the apostate Jezebel system (Revelation 2:22) and the harlot system (Rev. 17,18). The true church, is nowhere mentioned on earth in the tribulation.

46. The 7 promises to the true church to be removed before the tribulation.

47. The church is the object of Christ's love, not the object of Christ's wrath (Ephesians 5:25).

Question 51: Why would a bridegroom want to punish his new bride? Would you do this?

Questions for Post-tribulationists

Question 1: Show me the rapture mentioned in Revelation 19:11-21 or Zechariah 14:1-5? It's not there.

Question 2: Show me the church mentioned in one OT or NT passage discussing the tribulation?

Question 3: How can the rapture and glorious appearing be on the same day when the rapture day is unknown and the glorious appearing day will be known? How can a day be both known and unknown?

Question 4: The open door into heaven with a voice, trumpet, and catching up to heaven occurs in both Rev 4:1 and I Thess 4:16-18. Why do post-tribs reject this as the pre-trib. rapture? Open door Rev 19:11.

Q5: If you accept the 2 witnesses are caught up to heaven in Rev 11:12 by 'Come up hither' why not rapture in 4:1?

Question 6: Show me the church on earth from Revelation 6-18? It is not there because it is in heaven.

Question 7: If the church is not raptured until Rev 20:4, as post-tribulationists think, then how could the church be in heaven in Rev 19:7-11, before Christ's glorious appearing?

Question 8: Do you agree that the 24 elders in heaven represent the raptured church age Christians?

If no, then who are they and what proof do you have of their identity?

If yes, then will you accept the pre-tribulation rapture and reject the post-tribulation rapture as error?

Question 9: Do you agree that the armies in fine linen accompanying Christ at His return are church age Christians? If no, then who are they and what proof do you have of their identity?

Question 10: Who are you looking for, Christ or antichrist?

Why would Christ want His bride to look for the antichrist?

Question 11: How will the tribulation sufferings comfort us? Post-tribulationists can't explain this.

Question 12: Does the Philadelphian church represent the faithful church at the end of the church age?

Do you believe that God will keep this church out of the time of the tribulation coming on all the world?

Question 13: Since Jesus returns to earth from a wedding, doesn't this prove the church is in heaven before the glorious appearing? Can you see that this disproves the post-tribulation rapture?

Why is the church in heaven (19:7) if the church is raptured after Jesus returns to earth as post-trib claims?

Question 14: Who is the Restraint? If he is the Holy Spirit's influence in the church, then doesn't this prove the rapture comes before antichrist is revealed and before the tribulation as II Thess. 2:6-8 states?

Question 15: Why would Jesus prepare a place for us in heaven and not take us there at the rapture (as post-tribulation rapture people think)?

Question 16: What is the purpose of the rapture if it occurs at the end of the tribulation? No purpose!

Question 17: Who resurrects and gathers the church at the rapture, Christ or angels? Christ! Then how can Matthew 24:31 refer to the rapture if angels gather the elect of Israel here?

Question 18: How can the last day be the same 24 hour period when 1000 years separate the resurrection of the saved in John 11:24 and the resurrection of the unsaved in John 12:48?

Question 19: In Matthew 13:30,49 the angels gather the wicked first and gather the righteous later, then the angels gathering the elect in Matthew 24:31 cannot be the rapture, because in I Thessalonians 4:17 the righteous are resurrected first.

Question 20: If the rapture occurred at the second coming, why would the sheep and goats need to be separated immediately after the second coming? (Matthew 25:31-46).

Question 21: Who will populate the millennium? If a post-tribulation rapture occurs at the glorious appearing and the wicked are cast into hell at that time, who will be left to populate the millennium?

Question 22: The judgment of Israel is discussed in Ezekiel 20:38, 'I will purge out from among you the rebels.' This judgment of Israel occurs at the second coming of Jesus Christ in glory and requires saved and unsaved Israelites to be regathered. If all the saved (including saved Jews) had previously been separated a few days earlier by the rapture, why would there be a need to separate saved Jews and lost Jews after Jesus Christ's coming. They would have been separated a few days earlier by the rapture.

Question 23: In view of these 14 differences between the rapture and glorious appearing, why do you ignore these differences and insist that these events occur on the same day?

Question 24: If we go through the tribulation, how can it be a blessed hope?

Question 25: How can the tribulation be called Jacob's trouble for Israel and a blessed hope for the church, if both groups must go through it?

Question 26: What is desirable about entering the tribulation? Nothing.

Question 27: What comfort is there in entering the tribulation? None.

Question 28: Why do you ignore 7 examples of the focus of the tribulation being Israel, and still believe the church enters the tribulation? What examples prove that the church enters the tribulation?

Question 29: If the apostles are in heaven in Revelation 18:20 before Christ's return in Revelation 19, then how can the church be raptured later when Christ returns in Revelation 19?

Question 30: Since Paul uses the third person pronouns 'They', 'them' and 'they' in I Thessalonians 5:3, can you see that he is excluding the church from the tribulation, thus proving a pre-tribulation rapture?

Q31: Since church age believers are not of darkness, why do you say we enter the tribulation darkness?

Question 32: Will the church be overtaken by the day of the Lord/tribulation or not overtaken? No!

Question 33: Has God appointed the church to the tribulation wrath or not (I Thess 5:9)? Paul says no!

Question 34: Why would God rescue Enoch, Lot, Rahab from His judgment on the wicked & not the church?

Question 35: What is the significance of 'the departure' (η apostasia) in II Thess 2:3 having a definite article and no qualifying words when every other use of the noun or verb tells what a departure is from? Why didn't Paul use 'parapipto' for falling away from the faith as he did in Hebrews 6:6?

Question 36: What are the differences between the church and Israel, the church and the elect in different ages, tribulations and the tribulation period, and the trumpet of God and the trumpets of angels?

Question 37: If the rapture and glorious appearing occur on the same day as post-trib say, where is the time to fit in the Judgment Seat of Christ (II Cor. 5:10), the presenting of the church to Jesus Christ (Eph. 5:27), and the marriage of Christ to the church? How can these three fit into one hour?

Question 38: Jesus said that some will escape the tribulation. How can we escape it if we must enter it?

Question 39: If the church is not in Daniel's 69 weeks, why should it be found in the 70th week, which is the 7 years tribulation period?

Question 40: Write out the time line of Revelation, with scriptures, agreed on by post-tribulationists?

Question 41: Why would Jesus prepare a place for us in heaven if we won't go there as post-trib think?

Question 42: What is the purpose of the tribulation for the church? None. To try nations & prepare Israel.

Question 43: Since the church is united to Christ, and those in the tribulation come under the Antichrist's and Satan's authority, why would Christ place Himself under Satan's authority?

Question 44: What NT scripture tells the church how to endure the tribulation's sufferings? None.

Question 45: Would it be God's will for the church to submit to the antichrist's government? No.

Question 46: Is the antichrist's government ministers of God? No.

Question 47: If the church enters the tribulation, which part of the church is raptured to heaven, and which part of the church stays on the earth according to Matthew 25:34 and post-tribulationism?

Question 48: Who will come first, Christ at the rapture or antichrist? Who are you looking for? Why?

Question 49: Are the 144,000 Israelites part of the church? Why?

Q50: Why would God discuss the Whore on earth in the tribulation & not discuss the church on earth?

Question 51: Explain how I Thess 1:10; 5:4,5,9; II Thess 2:3,13; Rev. 3:10 allow a Post-trib. rapture?

Question 52: Why would a bridegroom want to punish his new bride? Would you do this?

Question 53: Why would Paul tell the Thessalonians not to be shaken in mind or troubled (II Thess 2:2) if they were to enter the tribulation? The tribulation would trouble anyone.

Question 54: Can you prove that 'the departure' (2:3) & 'taken out of the way' (2:7) is not the church?

Question 55: Please answer these problems with post-tribulationism:

- 3) Post-tribulationism misunderstands the purposes of the tribulation period.
- 6) Post-tribulationism does not explain the differences between the rapture and the second coming passages. The burden of proof is on post-tribulationism to reconcile these to their plan.
- 7) Post-tribulationism's strongest argument is the argument from silence. The contrast between the rapture and glorious appearing passages is between joy and judgment, deliverance and discipline, good news and bad news.
- 8) Post-tribulationism is logically flawed and inconsistent.
- 9) Post-tribulationism is inconsistent with literal interpretation.
- 10) Post-tribulationism blurs the distinction between Israel and the church.
- 11) Post-tribulationism is inconsistent with the doctrine of Imminence.
- 13) Post-tribulationism fails to harmonize the full body of Biblical Data.

Proofs of the Pre-tribulation Rapture

Aim: To show that the Bible clearly teaches that the rapture of the church will occur before the 7 years tribulation period and not after it. We prove the pre-tribulation rapture and disprove post-tribulationism.

Introduction: Those who do not understand the nature of the church as being unique in God's program, will continually be confused about the nature of Jesus Christ coming for His church.

We are looking for Jesus Christ to come again and take us to heaven. The New Testament never tells the church to look for the antichrist to confirm his covenant with Israel. The church will be taken out of the world before the tribulation and will not experience any of it because of the following reasons:

1. Revelation 19:11-21 does not mention a resurrection at the time of the glorious return of Christ. The rapture is not mentioned here because it doesn't happen at the second coming of Christ in glory. The translation of the church is never mentioned in any context discussing the return of Jesus Christ at the end of the Tribulation.

2. Zechariah 14:1-5 does not mention a resurrection at the time of Christ's glorious return. Why? It is because the rapture occurred 7 years earlier. Instead, verse 5 states, 'The Lord my God shall come and all the saints with thee.'

Question 1: Show me the rapture mentioned in Revelation 19:11-21 or Zechariah 14:1-5? It's not there.

3. Not one Old Testament passage which discusses the tribulation mentions the church.

Not one New Testament passage which discusses the tribulation mentions the church.

Question 2: Show me one OT or NT passage discussing the tribulation which also mentions the church?

4. The unknown day of the rapture, and the known day of the glorious appearing, cannot be the same day.

i) **Matthew 25:13** states that Jesus will return at an unknown time.

'Watch therefore for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.'

ii) **Revelation 12:6** states that the Jews will have to wait 1260 days for the Lord to return:

'The woman (Israel) fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there 1260 days.'

This day of Jesus Christ's glorious return will be known by people living in the tribulation.

These 1260 days begin at the middle of the 7 years tribulation (Daniel 9:27) when the antichrist sits 'in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God' (II Thessalonians 2:4 and Matthew 24:15-21).

The antichrist rules for 42 months or 1260 days (Revelation 13:4) and will be destroyed by Jesus Christ at His second coming (Revelation 19:20; II Thessalonians 2:8).

Therefore, the known and unknown days must happen at different times. Thus they are separate events.

Question 3: How can the rapture and glorious appearing be on the same day when the rapture day is unknown and the glorious appearing day will be known? How can a day be both known and unknown?

5. 'A door was opened in heaven' (Revelation 4:1) to let John into heaven.

John's call into heaven corresponds prophetically to the church being caught up to heaven at the rapture, because this agrees with I Thessalonians 4:16-18.

I Thessalonians 4:16-18	Revelation 4:1-3
1. Shout	1. (A shout is a voice)
2. Voice	2. First voice . . . as it were of a
3. Trumpet	3. Trumpet, . . . which said
4. Dead and living believers caught up to	4. Come up hither
5. Meet the Lord in the air	5. A throne was set in heaven, one sat on the throne

In Revelation 19:11 the door in heaven is opened again, this time to let the armies of the church age believers out of heaven to return with Christ to the earth ('I saw heaven opened.') at the end of the 7 years tribulation, having entered heaven 7 years earlier at the rapture.

Question 4: The open door into heaven with a voice, trumpet, and catching up to heaven occurs in both Rev 4:1 and I Thess 4:16-18. Why do post-tribs reject this as the pre-trib. rapture? Open door Rev 19:11.

6. 'Come up hither' (Rev. 4:1). A voice called for John to 'come up hither'. Immediately he was in heaven. This is the rapture of the church. The words, 'come up hither' are spoken to the two witnesses who are killed in the middle of the tribulation. They are then resurrected & ascend to heaven. Rev 11:12.

Q5: If you accept the 2 witnesses are caught up to heaven in Rev 11:12 by 'Come up hither' why not rapture in 4:1?

7. The church is not on earth from Revelation 4-18, because of these observations:

1) The church on earth is mentioned 22 times in Revelation 1-3, but not once on earth from Rev 5-19.

2) The church is in heaven with resurrected bodies from Revelation 4-19 as seen by these statements:

i) The 24 elders as representatives of the church are in heaven (Revelation 4-5).

ii) The souls under the altar, slain for the Word of God (Rev 6:9-11) are called 'souls' because they missed the rapture & got their resurrection bodies in Rev 20:4,5 after the end of the 7 year tribulation.

iii) The 24 elders are in heaven in Revelation 14:3 with the martyred 144,000 Israelites.

iv) The holy apostles and prophets are in heaven in Rev 18:20. The church is built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets (Ephesians 2:20). This is before the end of the 7 years tribulation.

v) The 24 elders worship God in heaven in Revelation 19:4. This is before Christ returns at the end of the 7 years tribulation.

vi) The marriage of the lamb and 'his wife' the church occurs in heaven in Revelation 19:7-9.

vii) Christ leaves heaven with many crowns on his head (Rev 19:12) which church age Christians gave him in heaven after the rapture in Revelation 4:1,2. ('They had on their heads crowns of gold' 4:9).

viii) The armies which were in heaven followed Him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean (Revelation 19:14). These are the church age saints (Revelation 19:8).

ix) 'The Lord my God shall come and all the saints with thee' (Zechariah 14:5) We come from heaven.

Question 6: Show me the church on earth from Revelation 6-18? It is not there because it is in heaven.

8. The Rapture of the 24 elders of the church age (Revelation 4:1-11) occurs before the antichrist is revealed as the white horse rider at the beginning of the 7 years tribulation in Revelation 6:1,2.

The 24 Elders represent church age Christians raptured before the tribulation.

Question: Who are these 24 elders that John sees in heaven just after the rapture in Revelation 4:1-4?

Answer: They represent church age believers living from Pentecost to the rapture, who have been caught up to heaven and given their resurrected, immortal bodies before the tribulation commences.

Question: What are 11 evidences for the 24 elders being resurrected, church age Christians?

1) They first appear after the rapture (Rev 4:4) and before the tribulation starts (Rev 6:1,2) with the antichrist being revealed. This perfectly fits the pre-tribulation rapture of church age Christians.

2) They are clothed in white raiment (Rev 4:4) of the church. The church at the marriage of the Lamb is 'arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints' (Revelation 19:8).

3) 'They had on their heads crowns of gold' (Revelation 4:4) which are only available to the church.

a) Christians striving for the mastery are temperate in all things to obtain an incorruptible crown (I Corinthians 9:25). Crowns are given to church age Christians at the Judgment Seat of Christ which occurs just after the rapture. Crowns available to church age Christians are:

- Incorruptible crown for those who run and finish their race (I Corinthians 9:25-27)

- Crown of Rejoicing for soul winners (I Thessalonians 2:19,20)

- Crown of Life for those who love Christ enough to endure temptation (James 1:12; Revelation 2:10)

- Crown of Righteousness for those loving Christ's return (II Timothy 4:8)

- Crown of Glory for pastors (I Peter 5:2-4)

b) The 24 elders 'cast their crowns before the throne.' (Revelation 4:10)

c) When Jesus Christ returns, He has on his head many crowns (Revelation 19:12) given to Him by grateful church age Christians.

4) The 24 elders are made 'unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth' (Rev 5:8-10)

a) Compare this with John's declaration as a church age Christian that Jesus Christ 'hath made us

kings and priests unto God and his Father (Revelation 1:5,6). Only the church is promised this.

b) In Luke 19:11-19 Jesus promises faithful church age Christians, ‘Have thou authority over ten cities . . . over 5 cities’ reigning on the earth in the millennium.

5) Their testimony marks them as church age Christians. They are humans because they sing that Jesus Christ ‘has redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation’ (Revelation 5:9). These are saved out of Gentile nations during the church age and are become members of the church, the body of Christ, from Pentecost to the rapture. ‘In whom we have redemption through his blood . . . the forgiveness of sins’ (Colossians 1:14).

6) They have physical, resurrected bodies, because they have physical body parts:

a) Faces because they ‘fell on their faces and worshipped God’ (Revelation 7:11; 11:16)

b) Heads because ‘they had on their heads crowns of gold’ (Rev 4:4)

c) Hands because they ‘cast their crowns before the throne’ (Rev 4:10), and they have hands to play harps and hold golden vials (Rev 5:8)

d) Knees and legs because they ‘fell down before the Lamb’ (Rev 5:8)

e) Bodies to sit on seats, because ‘upon the seats I saw 24 elders sitting’ (Revelation 4:4)

f) Singing voices because ‘they sung a new song, saying...’ (Rev 5:9,11,12)

g) Memories of being saved by Christ’s blood while on earth (Rev 5:9). Only Christians have testimonies of salvation.

7) They are not called souls, but elders. In Revelation 6:9-11 John sees ‘under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God’ (Rev 6:9). They cry to God for revenge. These people were unsaved at the rapture, they entered the tribulation, then became saved, and then were killed for their faith as martyrs. Because they missed the rapture, they missed getting resurrection bodies, so they are called ‘souls’. They receive their resurrection bodies at the end of the tribulation (Revelation 20:4,5). Because the elders are not called ‘souls’, they are physical resurrected church age Christians caught up to heaven before the tribulation.

8) They worship God which is a duty of church age Christians:

‘The 24 elders . . . worship him that liveth for ever and ever’ (Revelation 4:10)

‘The 24 elders fell down before the Lamb’ (Revelation 5:8)

‘The 24 elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever (Revelation 5:14)

‘The 24 elders . . . fell upon their faces and worshipped God’ (Revelation 11:16)

‘The 24 elders . . . fell down and worshipped God’ (Revelation 19:4)

9) One elder refers to the martyred tribulation saints as a different group to the church age Christians, represented by the 24 elders (Rev 7:13,14). ‘God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes’ (Rev 7:17).

The 24 elders do not have tears to wipe away because they never entered the tribulation suffering.

They are church age believers raptured before the tribulation. They are discussed in

Revelation 4:4,10; 5:5,6,8,11,14; 7:11,13; 11:16; 14:3; 19:4)

10) Twenty-four is the number of the courses into which the Levitical priesthood was divided (I Chronicles 24:1-19). Of all the redeemed groups, only the church is a priesthood (I Peter 2:5-9; Rev 1:6)

11) The 24 elders are seated on 24 thrones (Greek: thronoi) (Revelation 4:4)

Only the church is promised co-enthronement with Christ (Rev 3:21). It is fulfilled here in Rev 4:4.

Question 7: If the church is not raptured until Revelation 20:4, as post-tribulationists think, then how could the church be in heaven in Revelation 19:7-11?

Question 8: Do you agree that the 24 elders in heaven represent the raptured church age Christians?

If no, then who are they and what proof do you have of their identity?

If yes, then will you accept the pre-tribulation rapture and reject the post-tribulation rapture as error.

9. The 24 elders have their crowns of gold (Revelation 4:4). After John is caught up to heaven, he sees the 24 elders with their crowns of gold on their heads (Revelation 4:4). Church age Christians receive their crowns as rewards shortly after the rapture at the Judgment Seat of Christ (I Corinthians 3:11-15). They cast their crowns before the throne (Revelation 4:10). When Jesus returns at the end of the 7 years tribulation John observes that ‘on his head were many crowns’ (Revelation 19:12).

10. The armies in heaven that follow Jesus Christ at His glorious appearing are church age Christians (Rev 19:14). They are not angels because Rev 19:8 reveals that the fine linen they are wearing is the

righteousness of the saints (Rev 19:8). See Rev 19:14; Zechariah 14:5 and Colossians 3:4 ‘When Christ . . . shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory’.

In Rev 19:12, when Jesus returns, he is wearing the many crowns that the 24 elders wore in Rev 4:4 and cast before the throne in Rev 4:10. This proves we have been raptured before the antichrist is revealed at the start of the 7 years tribulation.

Question 9: Do you agree that the armies in fine linen accompanying Christ at His return are church age Christians? If no, then who are they and what proof do you have of their identity?

If yes, then doesn’t their presence in heaven prove the pre-trib rapture? Will you reject post-trib error?

11. We are waiting for and looking for Jesus Christ to come and take us to heaven at the rapture.

It is absurd to think that the Bride of Christ is looking for the antichrist, rather than Christ her heavenly Bridegroom whom she loves. ‘We look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ’ (Philippians 3:20).

‘Unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.’ Hebrews 9:28 ‘to wait for his Son from heaven’ (I Thessalonians 1:10).

‘we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body’ (Romans 8:23).

‘the patient waiting for Christ’ (II Thessalonians 3:5).

‘waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ’ (I Corinthians 1:7).

Question 10: Whom are you looking for, Christ or antichrist?

Why would Christ want His bride to look for the antichrist?

12. ‘Wherefore comfort one another with these words’ (I Thessalonians 4:18).

Question: What comfort is there in the rapture? This comfort only makes sense if we are raptured before the tribulation, so we will miss the 7 years of suffering.

Question: What comfort is there in entering the tribulation? **Answer:** None. It is a fearful prospect.

1) ‘Wherefore’ means ‘therefore’. Paul’s conclusion to the rapture discussion in I Thessalonians 4:13-17 is to be comforted by the rapture coming before the tribulation.

2) The words to be comforted by the ‘coming of the Lord’ is valid only for a pre-tribulation rapture.

3) It is a fearful thing to enter the tribulation as in the post-tribulation view.

4) The character of the tribulation is not described as comfort but as:

i) Wrath (Rev. 6:16-17; 11:18; 14:9; 15:1,7; 16:1,19; I Thess 1:9,10; 5:9; Zephaniah 1:15,18).

ii) Judgment (Revelation 14:7; 15:4; 16:5-7; 19:2)

iii) Indignation (Isaiah 26:20-21; 34:1-3)

iv) Punishment (Isaiah 24:20-21)

v) Hour of temptation (Revelation 3:10)

vi) Time of Jacob’s trouble (Jeremiah 30:7)

vii) Destruction (Joel 1:15)

viii) Darkness (Joel 2:2; Zephaniah 1:14-18; Amos 5:18).

Question 11: How will the tribulation sufferings comfort us? Post-tribulationists can’t explain this.

Illustration: The executioner informs you, ‘I’m comforting you by killing you and your family.’

13. ‘I also will keep thee out of (Greek: τηρησω εκ) **the hour of temptation** which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth’ (Revelation 3:10).

Christ promises to keep (or guard, reserve 5083) us from (εκ = out of) not through (Greek: δια 1223 denoting the channel of an act) the tribulation.

1) **Other uses of ‘keep’ (Greek: τηρησω 5083) are:** ‘the jailer to keep them safely’ (Acts 16:23);

‘a centurion to keep Paul (Acts 24:23); ‘that he will keep his virgin’ (I Corinthians 7:37);

‘keep thyself pure’ (I Timothy 5:22); ‘Keep himself unspotted from the world’ (James 1:27).

2) **Other uses of ‘out of’ (Greek: εκ 1537) are:**

i) ‘when they were come out of the ship’ (Mark 6:54)

ii) ‘the devil is gone out of my daughter’ (Mark 7:29)

iii) ‘can there any good thing come out of Nazareth?’ (John 1:46)

iv) ‘he drove them all out of (εκ) the temple’ (John 2:15)

v) ‘Jesus was come out of (εκ) Judea into Galilee’ (John 4:47-54)

- vi) ‘out of (εκ) his belly shall flow living water’ (John 7:38)
- vii) ‘Jesus hid himself, and went out of (εκ) the temple’ (John 8:59)
- viii) ‘neither shall any man pluck them out of (εκ) my hand (John 10:28)
- ix) ‘he escaped out of (εκ) their hand’ (John 10:39)
- x) ‘Many went out of (εκ) the country up to Jerusalem’ (John 11:55)
- xi) ‘When he called Lazarus out of (εκ) the grave’ (John 12:17)
- xii) ‘that he should depart out of (εκ) this world’ (John 13:1)
- xiii) ‘They have taken away the Lord out of (εκ) the sepulchre’ (John 20:2)
- xiv) ‘Get thee out of (εκ) thy country, and from (εκ) thy kindred’ (Acts 7:3)
- xv) ‘Delivered out of (εκ) all his afflictions’ (Acts 7:10)
- xvi) ‘Moses, which brought us out of (εκ) the land of Egypt’ (Acts 7:40)
- xvii) ‘When they were come up out of (εκ) the water’ (Acts 8:39)
- xviii) ‘the Lord had brought him out of (εκ) the prison’ (Acts 12:17)
- xix) ‘When the Jews were gone out of (εκ) the synagogue’ (Acts 13:42)
- xx) ‘for then must ye needs go out of (εκ) the world’ (I Corinthians 5:10)
- xxi) ‘only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of (εκ) the way’ (I Thessalonians 2:7)
- xxii) ‘casteth them out of (εκ) the church’ (III John 10)
- xxiii) ‘the Lord having saved the people out of (εκ) the land of Egypt’ (Jude 1:5)
- xxiv) ‘others save with fear, pulling them out of (εκ) the fire’ (Jude 23)
- xxv) ‘New Jerusalem, which cometh down out of (εκ) heaven’ (Rev 3:12)
- xxvi) ‘I will spue thee out of (εκ) my mouth’ (Rev 3:16)
- xxvii) ‘These are they which came out of (εκ) great tribulation’ (Rev 7:14)

3) **God would have used the word through (Greek: δια 1223)** if He wanted us to understand that we would enter the tribulation and pass through it; but He didn’t. He used the words ‘keep thee out of (εκ)’. Notice these uses of ‘through’:

- i) ‘all passed through (δια) the sea’ (I Corinthians 10:1)
- ii) ‘a camel to go through (δια) the eye of a needle’ (Mark 10:25)
- iii) ‘carry any vessel through (δια) the temple’ (Mark 11:16)
- iv) ‘he must needs go through (δια) Samaria’ (John 4:4)
- v) ‘passed on through (δια) one street’ (Acts 12:10)
- vi) ‘we must through (δια) much tribulation enter into the Kingdom of God (Acts 14:22)

Notice that Revelation 3:10 says that we will be kept:

- 1) out of the time period, and
- 2) out of the temptation itself, which will come on all the world.

Question 12: Does the Philadelphian church represent the faithful church at the end of the church age? Do you believe that God will keep this church out of the time of the tribulation coming on all the world?

14. Jesus returns from a Wedding after the 7 years Tribulation

When Jesus returns to earth, He will return from a wedding. Jesus speaks to Israelites, saying: ‘Ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding’ Luke 12:36 After the rapture, Jesus will be married to His bride, the church in heaven.

After this wedding, He will return to earth.

Question 13: Since Jesus returns to earth from a wedding, doesn’t this prove the church is in heaven before the glorious appearing? Can you see that this disproves the post-tribulation rapture?

How can the church be in heaven if the church is raptured after Jesus returns to earth as post-trib claims?

15. The Restrainer (the church) will be taken out of the way before the antichrist is revealed at the start of the 7 years. (II Thessalonians 2:6-8).

‘Now ye know what withholdeth (the church) that he (antichrist) might be revealed in his time . . . only he (Holy Spirit in Christians in churches) who now hinders will hinder, until he (Holy Spirit in churches) be taken out of the way (at the rapture). And then (after the rapture) shall that wicked (antichrist) be revealed’ (II Thessalonians 2:6-8).

This refers to the rapture of the true Christians before the tribulation, because Christians are the biggest hindrance to the antichrist becoming world ruler.

The order of events is as follows:

- 1) Church hinders Satan’s program.
- 2) Church is taken out of the way at the rapture.
- 3) Then shall that wicked antichrist be revealed at the start of the 7 years, by signing his covenant with Israel (Daniel 9:27) (Revelation 6:1,2).
- 4) Antichrist rules for 7 years of the tribulation.
- 5) Jesus Christ destroys the antichrist at the end of the 7 years tribulation.

The Thessalonian Christians were ‘shaken in mind and troubled’ for fear that the sufferings they were experiencing meant that they were in the tribulation period. Paul wrote in II Thessalonians to show them they were not in the tribulation, because **two events had to happen before the tribulation started:**

- 1) The departure of the church (Greek: η αποστασια or η apostasia) translated as ‘falling away’, meaning a geographical removal from one place to another; and
- 2) The man of sin (the antichrist) had to be revealed first.

Although this lawless system existed in 54 AD, the lawless one could not be revealed until the restrainer, hinderer or preventer, was taken out of the way. Someone is preventing Satan’s purposes and will keep on preventing them, until He is removed (II Thessalonians 2:7,8). The only One who could produce this restraint would be the Holy Spirit within true believers in the church. It is only when the church is removed that the Holy Spirit’s restraining ministry ceases and the antichrist can be revealed. The Holy Spirit does not cease His work with the removal of the church, but only His restraining ministry ceases. This restraining work of the Holy Spirit in the church requires a pre-tribulation rapture of the church, because Daniel 9:27 reveals that the antichrist will be revealed at the beginning of the 70th week (7 years tribulation).

Question 14: Who is the Restrainer? If he is the Holy Spirit’s influence in the church, then doesn’t this prove the rapture comes before antichrist is revealed and before the tribulation as II Thess. 2:6-8 states?

16. At the rapture, Jesus receives us to Himself in heaven. We do not receive Him on the earth.

‘I go to prepare a place (in my Father’s house) for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you (in heaven), I will come again, and receive you unto myself (rapture) that where I am (in heaven), there ye may be also’ (John 14:2,3).

The order of events here is:

- 1) Jesus ascends to heaven in 33 AD to prepare a place for every believer.
- 2) Jesus comes again, and receives us to Himself at the rapture.
- 3) Jesus takes us to be with Him in heaven for 7 years.

Question 15: Why would Jesus prepare a place for us in heaven and not take us there at the rapture (as post-tribulation rapture people think)?

Question 16: What is the purpose of the rapture if it occurs at the end of the tribulation? No purpose! If the rapture and glorious appearing both occurred at the end of the 7 year tribulation, we would be caught up into the clouds, miss going to heaven, and then immediately come back to earth within a moment. This would:

- 1) Contradict John 4:2,3
- 2) Not allow time for the Judgment Seat of Christ, and marriage of the Lamb to occur in heaven.

Some post-tribulationists seek to avoid this problem of not enough time, by claiming that time stops in heaven. This idea is proven false by Revelation 8:1 ‘And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.’ This proves that time in heaven advances just as time on earth does.

17. The gathering of the tribulation elect after the 7 years tribulation is done by angels, but the gathering of the church is done by Jesus Christ Himself. (Matthew 24:31).

Angels don’t resurrect tribulation saints when they gather them at Jesus Christ’s glorious appearing in Matthew 24:29-31, but Jesus resurrects believers at the rapture. ‘He shall send his angels with a great

sound of a trumpet, and they (angels) shall gather together his elect (those Israelites saved in the tribulation) from the four winds’ (Matthew 24:31).

In contrast, at the rapture, the Lord Jesus Himself raises the dead and living believers to give us resurrected, immortal bodies. ‘I will raise him up at the last day’ (John 8:40).

Question 17: Who resurrects and gathers the church at the rapture, Christ or angels? Christ! Then how can Matthew 24:31 refer to the rapture if angels gather the elect of Israel here?

Question: Some wrongly think that the term ‘last day’ or ‘Day of the Lord’ means that the Second Coming events all happen within one 24-hour day at the end of the tribulation.

This is false because of the following uses of the term ‘last day’ or ‘Day of the Lord’, which show that it refers to a **broader time period**:

1) Joel 2:11,20,28,31 cover the time from the Northern army of Russia being removed at the start of the tribulation to the end of the tribulation.

‘The day of the Lord is great and very terrible (v 11).

I will remove far off from you the northern army (v 20).

Afterward, I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh (v 28).

The sun shall be turned into darkness (Revelation 16:10), and the moon into blood, before the great and terrible day of the Lord come. (v 31)’.

This invasion of the Northern Russian/Muslim army as the red horse rider of Revelation 6:3,4 is mentioned in I Thessalonians 5:2,3: ‘the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them’. (I Thessalonians 5:2).

It is discussed in detail in Ezekiel 38 and 39.

2) Armageddon at the end of the 7 years tribulation.

‘the day of the Lord cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee. . . . the Lord my God shall come, and all the saints with thee.’ (Zechariah 14:1,5).

3) End of the 1000 years. (II Peter 3:10-13). The Day of the Lord in II Peter 3 cannot be a one-day event because it discusses the destruction of earth and heavens by fire, and the creation of a new heaven and new earth. Revelation 21:11 reveals that these events do not happen until after Christ’s 1000 years reign on the earth. II Peter 3:10,11 states,

‘But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved....’

4) Great White Throne Judgment of the unsaved. In John 12:48 (‘the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him at the last day’), Jesus uses the term ‘last day’ to reveal when the unsaved would be judged. Revelation 20:11-15 states that the unsaved will be resurrected, judged at the Great White Throne Judgment after the 1000 years, and sent to the Lake of Fire.

There is a period of over 1000 years included in the term ‘last day’, because the saved are resurrected by the beginning of the 1000 years and the unsaved are resurrected at the end of the 1000 years, as these verses discussing ‘the last day’ state:

a) The saved are raised by the beginning of the 1000 years.

John 6:39 ‘all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.’

John 6:40 ‘every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life; and I will raise him up at the last day’

John 6:44 ‘No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.’

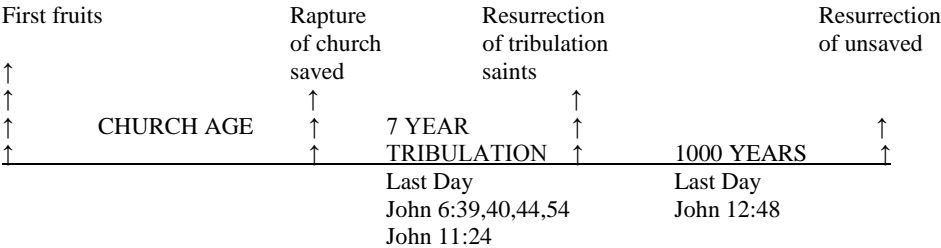
John 6:54 ‘whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood hath eternal life: and I will raise him up at the last day.’

John 11:24 ‘Martha said unto him, I know that he (saved Lazarus) shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day’.

b) The unsaved are raised at the end of the 1000 years.

‘He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day’. John 12:48

It may be shown as follows:



a) The last day resurrection of the saved is discussed in I Thessalonians 4:13-18; Revelation 4:1,2; before the Tribulation and the millennium.

b) The last day resurrection of the unsaved is discussed in Revelation 20:11-15 and John 12:48, after the millennium.

Question 18: How can the last day be the same 24 hour period when 1000 years separate the resurrection of the saved in John 11:24 and the resurrection of the unsaved in John 12:48?

5) ‘The great day of his wrath is come and who shall be able to stand?’ (Revelation 6:17). Notice that:

a) In Matthew 24:31, the angels gather the elect with a great trumpet sound at the end of the 7 years tribulation. This gathering is not a resurrection.

b) In Matthew 13:39-42,49,50 the angels also gather the wicked after the end of the 7 years tribulation, and cast them into a furnace of fire after the sheep and goat nations judgment.

Since these two groups of people who are gathered are not resurrected, it cannot be discussing the rapture.

18. The righteous and wicked both can’t be taken first. Matthew 13:30,49.

a) In I Thessalonians 4:13-17, the righteous are taken first at the rapture and the wicked are left behind to enter the 7 years tribulation under antichrist’s rule.

b) In Matthew 13:30,49 the wicked are taken first and the righteous are left behind to enter the 1000 years: ‘I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares (wicked), and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn’.

This shows that there are two separate events, the rapture and the glorious appearing.

Question 19: In Matthew 13:30,49 the angels gather the wicked first and gather the righteous later, then the angels gathering the elect in Matthew 24:31 cannot be the rapture, because in I Thessalonians 4:17 the righteous are resurrected first.

19. Question 20: To post-tribulationists: If the rapture occurred at the second coming, why would the sheep and goats need to be separated immediately after the second coming? (Matthew 25:31-46).

Answer: A rapture at the second coming would have already separated the sheep and the goats.

With a pre-tribulation rapture (the true position), those saved after the rapture will need to be separated from the unsaved after the second coming.

Note: The righteous sheep nations being gathered, separated and divided after Jesus returns (Matthew 25:31,32-36) proves that these were not raptured to heaven a few days earlier at the end of the 7 year tribulation.

Why? These are people saved in the tribulation and still living on earth as part of ‘all nations’ when Jesus returns. The fact that they are gathered, separated and divided from the unsaved goats after Jesus returns, proves conclusively that they were not gathered, separated and divided by a rapture a few days earlier.

Why? Because these righteous know nothing about when they saw Jesus a stranger and took him in (v.38). If they had been raptured to heaven several days earlier, they would have known all about this.

20. Question 21: To post-tribulationists: Who will populate the millennium?

If a post-tribulation rapture occurs at the glorious appearing and the wicked are cast into hell at that time, who will be left to populate the millennium?

There will be nobody left with mortal, non-resurrected, non-raptured bodies to have children to populate the millennium. Remember, only people in their natural (non-resurrected) bodies will be able to have children. Raptured, resurrected bodies cannot have children (Matthew 22:30).

Note: With the pre-tribulation rapture, the people who are saved after the rapture, and who are still alive after the glorious appearing of Jesus Christ, will populate the earth during the millennium.

21. Question 22: To post-tribulationists: The judgment of Israel is discussed in Ezekiel 20:38, 'I will purge out from among you the rebels.' This judgment of Israel occurs at the second coming of Jesus Christ in glory and requires saved and unsaved Israelites to be regathered. If all the saved (including saved Jews) had previously been separated a few days earlier by the rapture, why would there be a need to separate saved Jews and lost Jews after Jesus Christ's coming. They would have been separated a few days earlier by the rapture.

22. Contrasts between the Rapture and the Glorious Appearing

The rapture and the glorious appearing are two different, separated events because of these differences:

- 1) a) Christ comes for His own (at rapture).
'I will come again, and receive you unto myself' (John 14:3).
'We which are alive and remain shall be caught up' (I Thessalonians 4:17).
'our gathering together unto him' (II Thessalonians 2:1).
b) Christ returns with His own (at glorious appearing).
'The Lord my God shall come and all the saints with thee' (Zechariah 14:5)
'the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints' (Jude 14)
'the armies which were in heaven followed him' (Revelation 19:14)
- 2) a) Christ comes to the air only (at rapture), where the church meets Him.
'To meet the Lord in the air' (I Thessalonians 4:17).
b) Christ comes to the earth at the Mount of Olives (at the glorious appearing).
'His feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives' (Zechariah 14:9).
- 3) a) Christ removes Church Age believers (at rapture) (I Thess 4:17).
b) Christ manifests glorified Church Age believers to the world (at the glorious appearing).
'When Christ, who is our life, shall appear then shall ye also appear with him in glory' (Col. 3:4)
'the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God' (Romans 8:19).
- 4) a) A mystery not revealed in the Old Testament (rapture).
'I shew you a mystery: We shall not all sleep' (I Corinthians 15:51).
b) Clearly taught and foretold in the Old Testament (glorious appearing).
'They (Israel) shall look upon me whom they have pierced' (Zechariah 12:10).
- 5) a) Earth is not judged at the rapture, but antichrist is revealed (Matthew 25:31).
b) Earth is judged just after the glorious appearing at the sheep and goat nation judgment.
- 6) a) Christians are taken first at rapture (I Thessalonians 4:16,17).
b) The wicked are taken first at the glorious appearing. 'Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them; but gather the wheat into my barn' (Matthew 13:30).
- 7) a) Jesus descends with a shout at rapture (I Thessalonians 4:16).
b) Jesus does not shout at His glorious appearing (Revelation 19:1-21).
- 8) a) Rapture occurs in the twinkling of an eye (I Corinthians 15:52).
b) Jesus comes to earth to fight at Edom, Bozrah and Jerusalem.
'Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah?' (Isaiah 63:1-4).
'His feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives' (Zechariah 14:4).
- 9) a) After the rapture, the world is deceived to believe a lie. (II Thessalonians 2:8-12).
b) After the glorious appearing, Satan is bound in the pit. (Revelation 20:1-2).
- 10) a) Focus at rapture is Jesus, church and Judgment Seat of Christ (I Thessalonians 2:8-12).
b) Focus at glorious appearing is Jesus, Israel and Sheep and Goat Judgment. (Matthew 25:31-46).
- 11) a) After the rapture, the Tribulation begins (Rev 4:6) and the world descends deeper into sin.
b) After the glorious appearing, the Millennium begins. (Revelation 19,20)
- 12) a) At the rapture, the saved are delivered from the wrath of the Lamb.
'Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come' (I Thessalonians 1:10).
'God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation (future deliverance from tribulation) by our Lord Jesus Christ' (I Thessalonians 5:9).

b) After the rapture, the unsaved experience the wrath of God.

'The great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?' (Revelation 16,17).

'Seven golden vials full of the wrath of God' (Revelation 15:1,7).

'he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God' (Revelation 19:15).

13) a) After the rapture, the world descends deeper into sin (Revelation 6:3,4; 9:21) without facing a formal judgment.

b) At the glorious appearing, the world is formally judged at the sheep and goat nation judgment, resulting in righteousness and peace covering the earth. 'When thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness' (Isaiah 26:9).

'For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea' (Habakkuk 2:14).

14) a) The rapture of the church is a deliverance from experiencing the day of wrath.

'God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation (deliverance from 7 years tribulation) by our Lord Jesus Christ' (I Thessalonians 5:9).

b) The glorious appearing is a deliverance from enduring the sufferings of the 7 year tribulation. Matthew 24:13 states: 'But he that shall endure unto the end (of the 7 year tribulation), the same shall be saved (not from hell, but from antichrist's persecutions)'.

Question 23: In view of these 14 differences between the rapture and glorious appearing, why do you ignore these differences and insist that they occur on the same day?

23. 1) The Tribulation is called the time of Jacob's trouble not the church's trouble.

'That day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble, but he shall be saved out of it.' (Jeremiah 30:7).

2) The rapture for Christians is called 'that blessed hope.'

'Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ' (Titus 2:13).

The rapture is called 'that blessed hope' because we are raptured before the tribulation & miss it all.

Definition of hope: That which is desired.

Question 24: If we go through the tribulation, how can it be a blessed hope?

Question 25: How can the tribulation be called Jacob's trouble for Israel and a blessed hope for the church, if both groups must go through it?

Question 26: What is desirable about entering the tribulation? Nothing.

3) The rapture for Christians is a source of comfort.

'Wherefore comfort one another with these words' (I Thessalonians 4:18).

Question 27: What comfort is there in entering the tribulation? None.

Post-tribulationists ignore the meaning of 'hope' and 'comfort' to maintain their view. Hope and comfort are for good things to happen. The tribulation is not a good thing to experience.

24. The focus of the Tribulation in the book of Revelation 7-18 on earth is on Israel, not the church:

- 1) 144,000 Israelite witnesses (Rev 7)
- 2) The rebuilt temple (Rev 11:1,2)
- 3) The woman representing Israel (Rev 12:1-6)
- 4) Israelites fleeing into the wilderness (Rev 12:13-17)
- 5) All nations coming to fight Israel (Rev 16:12-16)
- 6) It is called the time of Jacob's trouble (Jeremiah 30:7), not the church's trouble.
- 7) Matthew 24 discusses Judea (v.16), Sabbath (v.20), and the holy place (v.15).

These terms have nothing to do with the church.

Question 28: Why do you ignore 7 examples of the focus of the tribulation being Israel, and still believe the church enters the tribulation? What examples prove that the church enters the tribulation?

25. The holy apostles and prophets who rejoice over Babylon's destruction are in heaven. Rev 18:20 'Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.' Apostles and prophets are part of the church. The church is 'built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief cornerstone' (Ephesians 2:20).

These apostles and prophets are part of the church and are in heaven, rejoicing over Babylon's destruction. The church is in heaven before Christ's glorious appearing.

This disproves the post-tribulation rapture error.

Question 29: If the apostles are in heaven in Revelation 18:20 before Christ's return in Revelation 19, then how can the church be raptured later when Christ returns in Revelation 19?

26. 'The day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night' (I Thessalonians 5:2).

The 'day of the Lord' includes the:

- 1) Russian and Muslim invasion of Israel (Revelation 6:3,4)
- 2) Armageddon at the end of the 7 years tribulation (Zechariah 14:1-5)
- 3) End of the world at the end of the 1000 years (II Peter 3:10-13)
- 4) Great White Throne Judgment of the unsaved at the end of the 1000 years. (John 12:48).

Question: Why does the day of the Lord come as a 'thief in the night'?

Answer: 1) Because when Jesus Christ returns to the air at the rapture, He steals or thieves His church out of the earth before the 7 years tribulation commences.

- 2) As a thief in the night comes quietly with surprise, so Jesus Christ returns quietly with surprise to the air to take His bride, the church to heaven.

27. 'They', 'them' and 'they' refer to unbelievers left behind after the rapture in I Thessalonians 5:3.

'When they (unbelievers left behind, not 'us' the church) shall say, Peace and safety; (due to antichrist's peace covenant with Israel, the first white horse rider), then sudden destruction (Russian and Muslim invasion of Israel, the red horse rider of Rev 6:3,4) cometh upon them (unbelievers left behind), as travail upon a woman with child; and they (unbelievers left behind, not 'us' the church) shall not escape.' (I Thessalonians 5:3).

Question 30: Since Paul uses the third person pronouns 'They', 'them' and 'they' in I Thess 5:3, can you see that he is excluding the church from the tribulation, proving a pre-trib rapture?

28. The church will not be 'overtaken by the day of the Lord' (I Thessalonians 5:4).

'But ye brethren, are not in darkness, that that day (7 years tribulation day of wrath) should overtake you as a thief' (I Thessalonians 5:4).

'Ye' means church age believers, in contrast to the unbelievers left behind as 'they' and 'them' of v.3.

'That day' is the day of the Lord which includes all the tribulation period events.

That day 'will not overtake you' means catch up with you or draw you into the tribulation period. (Like a lion chasing a man).

'Children of light' refers to our being raptured to heaven (a place of light) before the tribulation darkness falls on the world. Heaven is referred to as a place of light in these passages:

- 'I saw in the way a light from heaven . . . ' (Acts 26:13).
- 'dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto;' (I Timothy 6:16).
- 'We are not of the night, nor of darkness (tribulation).' (I Thessalonians 5:5).

The 7 years tribulation is a time of darkness as seen from these passages:

- a) 'the day of the Lord cometh, . . . a day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness' (Joel 2:1,2).
- b) 'the day of the Lord is darkness and not light' (Amos 5:18).
- c) 'the great day of the Lord . . . is a day of wrath, . . . a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness' (Zephaniah 1:14,15-18).

Q31: Since church age believers are not of darkness, why do you say we enter the tribulation darkness?

Question 32: Will the church be overtaken by the day of the Lord/tribulation or not overtaken? No!

29. 'For God hath not appointed us to wrath (of the tribulation), but to obtain salvation (deliverance from the tribulation) by our Lord Jesus Christ.' (I Thessalonians 5:9).

'Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath (tribulation) to come.' (I Thessalonians 1:10).

God's wrath is 7 years long (Rev 6-18; 6:17). The Great tribulation is 3 ½ years long (Rev 11-18).

The Greek word translated 'from' is 'απο' meaning we will be rescued from the time of God's wrath, from the place of God's wrath, or any relation to God's wrath. It denotes departure and separation.

'Wrath' in Greek is 'orge' (3709), meaning 'divine judgment to be inflicted on the wicked' (Zodhiates, *New Testament Word Study Dictionary*).

'God's 'Wrath'' (Greek: orge) occurs in these scriptures:

- 1) 'Hide us . . . from the wrath (orge) of the Lamb; for the great day of his wrath (orge) is come; and who shall be able to stand?' (Revelation 6:17)
- 2) 'The nations were angry, and thy wrath is come' (Revelation 11:18).
- 3) 'to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath' (Revelation 16:19).
- 4) 'he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God' (Revelation 19:15).

These verses teach us that the day of God's wrath is the 7 years tribulation period, which the church is

- 1) not appointed to wrath, but
- 2) delivered us from the wrath to come.

Question: In I Thessalonians 5:9, does 'to obtain salvation' refer to deliverance from hell or deliverance from the tribulation? The context of I and II Thessalonians shows it to be from the tribulation.

Question 33: Has God appointed the church to the tribulation wrath or not (I Thess 5:9)? Paul says no!

30. It is the character of God to deliver His own people from the greatest times of trials. Examples include:

- 1) Enoch, who pictures the church, was caught out of this world before the flood. Noah and his family picture Israel being preserved through the tribulation.
- 2) Lot, his wife and two daughters were taken out of Sodom before it was destroyed. The angels could not destroy Sodom and Gomorrah until Lot was removed.
- 3) Rahab and her family were saved from the destruction of Jericho.
- 4) Daniel was missing from the burning fiery furnace, a model of the tribulation.
- 5) Israelites were warned by Jesus in 33 AD to leave Jerusalem when they saw armies encircling it (Luke 21:21). Those heeding Jesus' warning were the only ones escaping the siege in 67-70 AD.
- 6) Israelites in Jerusalem in Jeremiah's day were given a way of escape by submitting to Babylon's princes. They would have lived and Jerusalem would not have been burned.
- 7) Elijah was caught up to heaven (2 Kings 2) before Ahab's house and Jezebel were judged (2 Kings 9,10).
- 8) Abraham offering Isaac (Genesis 22) pictures God the Father offering Jesus on the cross. The first time Isaac is mentioned after this is when he went out to meet his bride Rebekah (a type of the church) to take her back to his home. So, after Christ's ascension, His first appearance will be when He comes to take His bride home to heaven.

If a teaching, such as post-tribulationism, is contrary to typology, it cannot be true.

Question 34: Why would God rescue Enoch, Lot, Rahab from His judgment on the wicked & not the church?

31. The 'falling away' (646) in II Thessalonians 2:3 is 'the departure' of the church and of the Holy Spirit's influence in the church, before the antichrist is revealed. 'Falling away' ⁽⁶⁴⁶⁾ in Greek is 'η

apostasia' a noun meaning something separative, a departure such as divorce ⁽⁶⁴⁷⁾ or apostasy.

It is the feminine noun derived from the verb 'aphistemi' (868) meaning to remove, to depart, to desert, to draw away, to fall away, to withdraw. Other uses of the same Greek word are:

- 1) 'he (the devil) departed ⁸⁶⁸ (apesta) from him for a season' (Luke 4:13)
- 2) 'the angel departed ⁸⁶⁸ (apesta) from him' (Acts 12:10)
- 3) 'But Paul thought not good to take him (Mark) with them, who departed ⁸⁶⁸ (apostanta) from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.' (Acts 15:38)
- 4) 'he departed ⁸⁶⁸ (apostas) from them, and separated the disciples . . . ' (Acts 19:9)
- 5) 'straightaway they departed ⁸⁶⁸ (apestasan) from him which should have examined him.' (Acts 22:29)
- 6) 'For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart ⁸⁶⁸ (aposta) from me.' (II Cor. 12:8)
- 7) 'from such withdraw ⁸⁶⁸ (aphistaso) thyself.' (I Timothy 6:5).
- 8) 'Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart ⁸⁶⁸ (apostato) from iniquity.' (II Timothy 2:19)
- 9) 'Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart ⁸⁶⁸ (apostasontai) from the faith.' (I Timothy 4:1)

- 10) ‘that day (day of the Lord, day of wrath) shall not come, except there come a falling away ⁶⁴⁶ (η apostasia) first, and that man of sin (antichrist) be revealed . . .’ (II Thessalonians 2:3)
- 11) ‘they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake ⁶⁴⁶ (apostasian) **Moses**.’ (Acts 21:21).
- 12) ‘whosoever shall put away ⁶⁴⁷ (apoloosa) **his wife** . . .’ (Matthew 5:31). (See Matt. 19:7; Mark 10:4)
- 13) ‘in departing ⁸⁶⁸ (τῷ apostanai) from the **living God**.’ (Acts 3:12)
- 14) ‘for a while **believe**, and in time of temptation fall away ⁸⁶⁸ (aphistantai)’ (Luke 8:13)
- 15) ‘depart ⁸⁶⁸ (apostate) from **me**, all ye workers of iniquity’ (Luke 13:27)
- 16) ‘Anna . . . departed not ⁸⁶⁸ (aphistato) from the **temple**’ (Luke 2:37).

The Thessalonians thought that, because of the severe troubles they were experiencing, that the day of the Lord had come and that they had missed the rapture which Paul told them would precede the 7 year tribulation period. (See I Thessalonians 4:13-18; 5:1-11; II Thessalonians 2:1-7; Revelation 3:7-13). Paul reminds them of two things which must precede the day of the Lord:

- 1) a falling away first (Greek: η apostasia), and
- 2) the antichrist being revealed.

Question 1: What does the ‘falling away’ refer to here, which occurs before antichrist is revealed?

Answer: Some Bible commentators teach that the falling away here refers to the church going into apostasy before the antichrist is revealed. Yet the noun ‘apostasia’ (falling away) is only found in Acts 21:21 which means ‘to forsake (apostasian) Moses’. This involves both a doctrinal departure and a physical departure from the Jewish synagogues.

1) The predominant meaning of the root verb ‘aphistemi’ is that of a person departing from someone or something (Luke 2:37; 4:13; 13:27; Acts 15:38; 12:10; 15:38; 19:9; 22:29; II Corinthians 12:8; I Timothy 6:5; II Timothy 2:19).

2) The Greek verb (aphistemi) is only used in the context of departing from the faith three times (Luke 8:13; I Timothy 4:1; Hebrews 3:12), and in each case the context or words are given to qualify what the people are departing from.

In Luke 8:13 they are falling away from belief.

In I Timothy 4:1 some shall depart from the faith.

In Hebrews 3:12 some depart from the living God.

The very fact that the qualifying words ‘from the faith’ are added in I Timothy 4:1, shows that in itself ‘aphistemi’ does not have the idea of a defection from the truth.

In every case except II Thessalonians 2:3 we have qualifying words in each verse telling us what the departure is from. In Acts 21:21 the only other time the noun (apostasian) is used, the qualifying word is Moses’ (to forsake Moses).

Question 2: Why is II Thessalonians 2:3 the only verse where ‘falling away (η apostasia) is used that we have no qualifying words telling us what the falling away or departure is from?

Answer:

a) It is because Paul and the Thessalonians understood from the context of I and II Thessalonians, being a discussion of the rapture and second coming that ‘η apostasia’ is the departure of the church from the earth before the day of the Lord commences.

b) The Greek word ‘η apostasia’ translated ‘falling away’ has the definite article ‘η’ indicating it as ‘**THE** DEPARTURE’, which would specify it as ‘THE RAPTURE’ of the church to heaven. ‘The departure’ specifies a well-known previously discussed major event.

3) The Greek word translated ‘fall away’ in **Hebrews 6:6** (‘if they shall fall away’) is not ‘apostasia’ as in II Thessalonians 2:3, but ‘parapipto’ (parapesontas is the future form of parapipto) which means to err, stray, lapse, or fall away. Surely, if God had meant II Thessalonians 2:3 to refer to a falling away from the faith, He would have used ‘parapipto’ instead of ‘apostasia’ to avoid confusion.

4) The correct use of ‘η apostasia’ must be determined from the context.

a) In a context where true and false doctrines are discussed, ‘apostasia’ would certainly mean falling away from true doctrine, but this is **not** the context of II Thessalonians 2:1-3.

b) In a context where the coming of Christ to catch away His church to heaven is discussed, as it is in I and II Thessalonians (see 2:1), ‘η apostasia’ must refer to the departure or the rapture of the church from the earth to heaven as Paul told the Thessalonians in I Thessalonians 4:13-5:11.

Question 35: What is the significance of ‘the departure’ (η apostasia) in II Thessalonians 2:3 having a definite article and no qualifying words? Why didn’t Paul use ‘parapipto’ for falling away from the faith as he did in Hebrews 6:6?

32. Only the pre-tribulation rapture position does not confuse:

a) The church and Israel, and God’s dealings with each.

‘Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God’. (I Cor. 10:32)

b) The church which refers only to the body of Christ from Pentecost to the rapture in the church age, and the elect and saints which apply to believers of all ages.

- Israel is the elect nation in the Old Testament.

- The church is the elect body from Pentecost to the rapture.

- Saved Jews and Gentiles are the elect in the tribulation.

c) ‘Your tribulations that ye endure’ (II Thessalonians 1:4), and the 7 years tribulation period from antichrist’s revealing to Jesus Christ’s return in glory.

‘when thou art in tribulation . . . in the latter days’ (Deuteronomy 4:30).

‘For then shall be great tribulation.’ (Matthew 24:21).

‘Immediately after the tribulation of those days . . .’ (Matthew 24:29).

‘I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent’ (Revelation 2:22).

‘These are they which came out of great tribulation’ (Revelation 7:14).

‘Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob’s trouble; but he (Israel) shall be saved out of it.’ (Jeremiah 30:7).

The church is not mentioned in the tribulation, because she is raptured before the tribulation begins.

d) The trumpet of God the Son sounding at the rapture of the church (I Thessalonians 4:16-18; I Corinthians 15:51-54) and the trumpets of angels sounding in the 7 years tribulation. (Revelation 8,9,11 and Matthew 24:31) (see Answers, p 1121).

The last trump of God for the church will be the call for the church to go to be with the Lord.

I Corinthians 15:52 is addressed to the church.

The 7th trumpet of Revelation is God’s judgment on sin and unbelief. It is not for Christians to rise.

Question 36: What are the differences between the church and Israel, the church and the elect in different ages, tribulations and the tribulation period, and the trumpet of God and the trumpets of angels?

33. There is a time interval between Christ coming for his saints at the rapture of the church (Rev 4:1) and Christ coming with His saints at the glorious return of Christ (Rev 19:11-21; Zechariah 14:1-5).

If the rapture and glorious appearing occurred simultaneously, there would be no time for the Judgment Seat of Christ (II Cor. 5:10), the presenting of the church to Jesus Christ (Ephesians 5:27), and the marriage of Christ to the church to take place. This time interval is stated in John 14:3

‘I will come again and receive you unto myself, that where I am (*heaven*), there ye may be also (*7 years*)’

‘I also will keep thee from (Greek: εκ = out of) the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell on the earth.’ (Rev 3:10).

1) The Judgment Seat of Christ takes place in heaven after the rapture, when Christ judges and rewards our service (II Corinthians 5:10). This determines our rule during the millennium (Luke 19:17,19).

2) When Christ comes for His saints at the rapture, all believers will be given immortal, glorified, resurrected bodies incapable of sexual reproduction (I Corinthians 15:51-54; Matthew 22:30).

Yet, when Christ returns to reign there will be many saved people who are still in their natural bodies bearing children (Isaiah 65:60; Zechariah 8:5). If the rapture and revelation of Christ occur at the same time, all saved people would have resurrected, non-reproducing bodies.

Question: Where do these mortal, reproducing believers come from?

Answer: These people were unbelievers or children during the Church Age.

They missed the rapture before the 7 years started.

They were saved during the 7 years tribulation.

They survived the 7 years and entered the millennium to bear children.

These events are rarely mentioned in the post-tribulation rapture theory.

Q: Some post-tribulationists claim that time does not exist in heaven as a way of fitting these events in.

Answer: This is false because 30 minutes in heaven elapses at the same rate as 30 minutes on earth.

‘there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour’ (Revelation 8:1).

Question 37: If the rapture and glorious appearing occur on the same day as post-tribulationists say, where is the time to fit in the Judgment Seat of Christ (II Cor. 5:10), the presenting of the church to Jesus Christ (Eph. 5:27) & the marriage of Christ to the church? How can these three fit into one hour?

34. Some people will escape the tribulation period. (Luke 21:34-36).

‘Take heed to yourselves lest . . . that day (7 years tribulation) come upon you unawares. . . .

For as a snare shall it come upon all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. . . .

Watch therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of Man.’ (Luke 21:34-36).

This is only true for a pre-tribulation rapture. The rapture before the tribulation is the means of escape.

For those believing in a rapture after the tribulation, nobody would be counted worthy to escape all the tribulation events.

Question 38: Jesus said that some will escape the tribulation. How can we escape it if we must enter it?

35. The church is not in Daniel’s 69 weeks period (Daniel 9:24-27), so it should not be in the 70th week. Therefore the church should not be in Daniel’s 70th week, because ‘70 weeks are determined upon THY PEOPLE (Israel)’ not on the church. (Daniel 9:24). The mid-tribulation rapture view and the post-tribulation rapture view confuse God’s program for Israel with God’s program for the church.

Question 39: If the church is not in Daniel’s 69 weeks, why should it be found in the 70th week, which is the 7 years tribulation period?

The church is an interruption of God’s program for Israel. The church did not exist until after Israel rejected the offer of the kingdom in Matthew 12:23,24. Jesus then spoke of building His church in Matthew 16:18. It logically follows that this mystery program for the church must be concluded before God resumes His dealings with Israel in the 70th week. This makes the pre-tribulation rapture necessary.

36. The structure of the book of Revelation proves the pre-tribulation rapture of the church, thus:

1) Rev 2,3 - The church is on earth. In Rev 6-19 the church is in heaven.

2) Rev 4,5 - The church is raptured and is seen in heaven as the 24 elders.

3) Rev 6:1,2 - Antichrist comes to power as the white horse rider at the start of the 7 years tribulation.

4) Rev 6:3,4 - Sudden destruction of war.

5) Rev 6:9-11 - Souls slain for the word of God are seen in heaven calling for vengeance. They are souls, not resurrected bodies, because they missed the rapture and were saved shortly after the tribulation commenced.

6) Rev 6,8,9 - describe the 7 seal judgments and 7 trumpet judgments.

7) Rev 11:1-3 describes the midpoint of the 7 years tribulation after 1260 days, 42 months or 3 ½ years.

8) Rev 12 – Only Israel is persecuted, with no mention of the church being persecuted. Why? Because the church is in heaven after Rev 4:1,2.

9) Rev 18:20 - Heaven, holy apostles and prophets rejoice over the destruction of Mystery Babylon.

10) Rev 19:1 - John heard a great voice of much people (church age believers, not souls) in heaven.

11) Rev 19:7-9 - The marriage of the church to Christ occurs in heaven.

12) Rev 19:11-21 - Heaven opens to let Christ and the church return to earth.

13) Rev 20 – Christ rules 1000 years on earth with the church as kings and priests (Rev 1:6; 5:10).

Other views give no clear structure or chronology to Revelation.

Question 40: Write out the time line of Revelation, with scriptures, agreed on by post-tribulationists?

37. At the rapture, believers go straight to the Father’s house (John 14:3), not straight back to earth as post-tribulationists think. ‘I will receive you unto myself, that where I am, there ye may be also.’

Question 41: Why would Jesus prepare a place for us in heaven if we won’t go there as post-trib think?

38. The two purposes of Daniel’s 70th week are to test earth dwellers (Revelation 3:10) and to prepare Israel for the King (Malachi 4:5,6). These have no relation to the church whatsoever.

1) **To try them that dwell on the earth:** ‘I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell (Greek: katoikeo) upon the earth’ (Revelation 3:10). The word ‘dwell’ (katoikeo) is a strong, intense word, describing these people morally, not geographically. Thiessen writes on pages 28,29 of *Will the Church Pass Through in the Tribulation?* ‘Now the word ‘dwell’ used here (*katoikeo*) is a strong word. It is used to describe the fullness of the Godhead that dwell in Christ (Col 2:9); it is used of Christ’s taking up a permanent abode in the believer’s heart (Eph. 3:17), and of demons returning to take absolute possession of a man (Matthew 12:45; Luke 11:26). It is to be distinguished from the word *oikeo*, which is the general term for ‘dwell’, and *paroikeo*, which has the idea of transitoriness, ‘to sojourn’. Thayer remarks that the term *katoikeo* has the idea of permanence in it. Thus the judgment referred to in Revelation 3:10 is directed against the earth-dwellers of that day, who have settled down in the earth as their real home, who have identified themselves with the earth’s commerce and religion.’

2) John the Baptist’s ministry was to prepare the nation Israel to receive Jesus Christ as King.

‘Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and terrible day of the Lord: And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.’ (Malachi 4:5,6).

Hence, Elijah who will come before the great and terrible day of the Lord, has the sole ministry of preparing a remnant in Israel for the coming of the Lord.

No such ministry is needed by the church, since the church already has Christ as their Saviour.

Question 42: What is the purpose of the tribulation for the church? None. To try nations & prepare Israel.

39. If the church enters the tribulation of God’s wrath, judgment and punishment, then because of her union with Christ, Christ would be subject to the same wrath, judgment and punishment of God.

Since the church is

the Body of which Christ is the **Head** (Ephesians 1:22; 5:23; Col 1:18)

the Bride of which Christ is the **Bridegroom** (I Corinthians 11:2; Ephesians 5:23)

the Branch of which Christ is the **Root and Stem** (John 15:5)

the Building of which Christ is the **Foundation and Cornerstone** (I Cor 3:9; Ephesians 2:19-22),

there exists between the believer and Christ a permanent union and close unity.

If the church enters the tribulation, both the church and Christ would be subjected to the same wrath, judgment and punishment of that period.

All who are in the tribulation are brought into subjection to the beast, and through the beast are subject to Satan who empowers the beast.

If the church entered this period, then both the church and Christ as its Head would be subject to Satan’s authority. Such a thing is unthinkable.

‘And it was given unto him (antichrist) to make war with the saints (not the church), and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.’ (Revelation 13:7).

These saints are saved Israelites, not the church because the context of Daniel 7:21 is Israel & states:

‘the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them; Until the Ancient of days came..’

Question 43: Since the church is united to Christ, and those in the tribulation come under the Antichrist’s and Satan’s authority, why would Christ place Himself under Satan’s authority?

40. The Silence in the New Testament Epistles on how to endure the tribulation.

The writers of New Testament letters had no knowledge that the church would enter the tribulation, otherwise they would have given help and guidance on how to handle the most severe persecutions ever known. Hence the silence of the epistles, which would leave the church entirely unprepared for the tribulation, argues for her absence from the 70th week altogether.

Question 44: What NT scripture tells the church how to endure the tribulations sufferings? None.

41. The Relation of the church to earthly governments.

In the New Testament, the church is instructed to pray for government authorities, so they will be saved and we may live in peace. They are ministers of God, and are appointed by God. (I Timothy 2:1-4). Christians are told to be in subjection to governments who are ministers of God to carry out God’s will (Romans 13:1-7).

According to Revelation 13:4, the antichrist's government will be controlled by Satan to carry out his will: 'they worshipped the dragon which gave power to the beast'.

Question 45: Would it be God's will for the church to submit to the antichrist's government? No.

Question 46: Is the antichrist's government ministers of God? No.

Hence, because of the church's relationship to the governments in this age, and because of Satan's control of government in the tribulation, the church must be raptured before the antichrist manifests himself at the start of the 7 years tribulation.

42. The Destiny of the church is to heaven (John 14:2,3).

The destiny of the saved in the tribulation is not to heaven, but to the earth in the millennium.

'Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom.' (Matthew 25:34).

If the church will be on earth in the tribulation, and if the rapture occurs at the end of the tribulation, then part of the church would go to heaven at the rapture at the end of the tribulation, and part of the church would stay on the earth according to Matthew 25:34. To dismember the body of Christ and destroy the church's unity is impossible.

Key: Those saved in the tribulation will be saved after the end of God's program for the church.

Question 47: If the church enters the tribulation, which part of the church is raptured to heaven, and which part of the church stays on the earth according to Matthew 25:34 and post-tribulationism?

43. The doctrine of imminence (at any moment coming) forbids the church entering the tribulation. The early church lived in the constant expectation of Christ returning for them at any moment as He promised in John 14:2,3. They were not interested in the possibility of entering the tribulation, or of looking for antichrist. Jesus gave no signs to the church, but commanded her to watch for Christ's coming at the rapture by godly living and service. The church was told to live expecting the imminent coming of Christ to translate them into His presence, as shown in these passages:

'I will come again, and receive you unto myself' (John 14:3).

'For our conversation is in heaven: from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ' (Philippians 3:20).

'To wait for his Son from heaven . . . which delivered us from the wrath to come.' (I Thessalonians 1:10).

This precludes the church entering the tribulation. Many signs of Christ's glorious return were given to Israel. Jesus knew Israel would enter the tribulation as Jacob's trouble and that they would need certainty as to how long they would have to endure the tribulation until Christ's glorious coming to rescue them.

'He that shall endure to the end (*of the tribulation*) the same shall be saved (*delivered from antichrist*).' (Matthew 24:13).

Question 48: Who will come first, Christ at the rapture or antichrist? Who are you looking for? Why?

44. The 144,000 Israelite preachers in the tribulation. As long as the church is on the earth, all who are saved become part of the church, the bride of Christ. (Ephesians 2:14-22 and 3:1-7).

During the 70th week, the church must be absent because God seals the 144,000 Israelites and deals with them as His main representatives on earth (Revelation 7:14), sending them to the nations in place of the church, which is no longer on earth.

These 144,000 Israelites (12,000 from each tribe of Israel) are not part of the church, because the church has earlier been raptured before the 7 years tribulation started.

Question 49: Are the 144,000 Israelites part of the church?

Answer: No, because, in the church 'There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.' (Galatians 3:28).

Key: The fact that God deals with the 144,000 Israelites as a separate group to the church, proves that the church is not on the earth in the tribulation.

45. The only organized church in the tribulation is the apostate Jezebel system (Revelation 2:22) and the harlot system (Revelation 17,18).

The true church, the bride of Christ, is nowhere mentioned as being on earth in the tribulation. The true church is not said to have kept herself from the apostate Jezebel and harlot system, so it cannot be on earth in the tribulation.

Q50: Why would God discuss the Whore on earth in the tribulation and not discuss the church on earth?

46. The promises to the true church to be removed before the tribulation are:

1) Revelation 3:10 'I will keep thee from the hour of temptation'

2) I Thess 5:9 'God hath not appointed us to wrath (of the tribulation), but to obtain salvation (deliverance) by our Lord Jesus Christ'.

3) I Thess 1:10 'to wait for his Son from heaven, which delivered us from the wrath (tribulation) to come'

4) I Thess 5:4,5 'ye brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief . . . we are not of the night, nor of darkness (of tribulation)'.

5) II Thess 2:3 'that day (of the Lord, tribulation) shall not come except there come a falling away first'.

6) II Thess 2:13 'God hath from the beginning, chosen you to salvation (deliverance from tribulation)'.

7) Romans 5:9 'Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved (delivered) from wrath (tribulation) through him'.

Question 51: Explain how I Thess 1:10; 5:4,5; 9; II Thess 2:3,13; Rev.3:10 allow a Post-trib. rapture?

47. The church is the object of Christ's love, not the object of Christ's wrath (Ephesians 5:25).

It would be a contradiction of the relationship of Christ and the church for the church to go through the punishments of the tribulation.

Question 52: Why would a bridegroom want to punish his new bride? Would you do this?

Question 53: Why would Paul tell the Thessalonians not to be shaken in mind or troubled (II Thess 2:2) if they were to enter the tribulation? The tribulation would trouble anyone.

Question 54: Can you prove that 'the departure' (2:3) and 'taken out of the way' (2:7) is not the church?

48. Exposition of II Thessalonians 2

Proofs for the pre-tribulation rapture from II Thessalonians 2 are:

1) Don't be shaken in mind or troubled that the Day of Christ (tribulation) is at hand (2:1,2).

In II Thessalonians 2:1,2 Paul beseeched them by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ (for His church at the rapture), and by our gathering together unto Him (at the rapture), that they would not be soon shaken in mind or be troubled . . . into thinking that they were in the day of Christ or in the day of the Lord, meaning the 7 years tribulation.

Two things had caused the Thessalonians to be troubled in their minds:

a) The persecution they experienced was great.

b) They had received reports by 'spirit, by word or by letter' that they were in the 7 years tribulation. 'by spirit' meant that some claimed that they had received a word of prophecy from someone that the day of the Lord had come. Prophetic sign gifts were still validly operating up until 96AD.

'by word' meant that some claimed that they had heard it from others.

'nor by letter as from us' – The most convincing of all was that they had received a letter (a pseudo-graphic letter) allegedly from Paul, that they were in the 7 years tribulation day of the Lord (same as Day of Christ).

Lesson: The Thessalonians had the sense to be troubled by the idea of being in the 7 years tribulation. Nobody who knows the book of Revelation would want to enter the tribulation period.

Many post-tribulationists think that being in the tribulation will be fun to sit back in their lounge chair, watching the events on TV, without being affected by them. This is not so. They will likely be killed along with their family and friends.

In II Thessalonians 2:3 Paul brands these messages of the church entering the tribulation as DECEIT.

'Let no man deceive you by any means' (v 3). Don't be deceived into thinking that the church will enter the tribulation. Paul calls those teaching this error as deceivers. This false message was that the day of the Lord had arrived and that the Thessalonians were in it.

Paul had earlier taught them a pre-tribulation rapture in:

a) I Thess 1:10 – 'to wait for his Son from heaven (not wait for antichrist to come) . . . even Jesus which delivered us from the wrath (tribulation) to come'

b) I Thess 5:9 – 'For God hath not appointed us to wrath (7 years tribulation) but to obtain salvation (deliverance from the 7 years tribulation) by our Lord Jesus Christ'.

The confusion arose because they could not distinguish their present troubles from those of the 7 years tribulation period.
Don't be deceived'. Any Christian who is not well grounded in the Bible, may be easily deceived by false teachers.

Paul referred to 2 events which must occur before the judgments of the day of Christ take place:

- a) The falling away or the departure of the church (v 3). This is rephrased by Paul as the removal of the restrainer of iniquity (v 6,7).
- b) The man of sin, the antichrist being revealed' (v 3,4,8).

2) The falling away or the departure must come first. (Greek: η apostasia)⁶⁴⁶

'that day (of the Lord, tribulation) shall not come except there come a falling away first' (II Thess 2:3).

Question: What is meant by 'the falling away first'? Is it:

- a) Apostasy, a departure from the truth, or
- b) Rapture, the departure of the church from earth?

Answer: The Greek noun translated 'falling away' is 'η apostasia'⁶⁴⁶ meaning 'to stand away from' or 'to depart'. It is the feminine noun derived from the verb 'aphistemi'⁸⁶⁸, meaning to remove, to depart, to desert, to draw away, to fall away, to withdraw. It is also used in Acts 21:21 with the qualifier "Moses", where Paul is accused of teaching Jewish converts to forsake (depart from) the teachings of Moses concerning the law:

'thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake (Greek: apostasian)⁶⁴⁶ Moses.'

The verb form of the word is used 15 times in the New Testament, and in every case means 'to depart':

- i) In I Timothy 6:5 Paul tells Timothy to withdraw (depart) from ungodly men: 'from such withdraw (aphistaso)⁸⁶⁸ thyself'.
- ii) In II Corinthians 12:8 Paul wanted his thorn in the flesh to depart from him and be removed: 'For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart (aposta)⁸⁶⁸ from me'.
- iii) In Luke 2:37 Anna the prophetess 'departed not (aphistato)⁸⁶⁸ from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day'.
- iv) In Acts 12:10, when Peter was imprisoned by Herod, the angel conducted him through the prison gates and into the streets of the city, and the angel departed (apesta)⁸⁶⁸ from him'.
- v) In Luke 4:13 after the temptation of Christ, the devil 'departed (apesta)⁸⁶⁸ from Him for a season.'
- vi) In II Timothy 2:19 'Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart (apostato)⁸⁶⁸ from iniquity.'
- vii) In Acts 15:38, 'Paul thought it not good to take with them (Mark) who departed (apostanta)⁸⁶⁸ from them from Pamphylia'.
- viii) In Acts 19:9, Paul 'departed (apostas)⁸⁶⁸ from them (the Jews) and separated the disciples'.
- ix) In Acts 22:29 the floggers departed (apestasan)⁸⁶⁸ from Paul.
- x) In Matthew 5:31 'Whosoever shall put away (apoloosa)⁶⁴⁷ his wife'.

Therefore, on 12 out of 15 times the verb is used of a physical departure from a place or people, and on only 3 occasions is it used of a departure from faith:

- i) Luke 8:13 'these have no rest, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away (aphistantai)⁸⁶⁸.'
- ii) I Timothy 4:1 'Now the Spirit speaketh expressly that in the latter times some shall depart (apostasontai)⁸⁶⁸ from the faith; giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils'.
- iii) Hebrews 3:12 'an evil heart of unbelief in departing (τὼ apostanai)⁸⁶⁸ from the living God'.

Question: What did Paul mean by 'the falling away' (η apostasia) must come before the tribulation?

Answer:

i) In 7 early English Received Text translations from Wycliffes (1384), Tyndale (1525), Coverdale (1535), Matthews (1537), Great Bible (1539), Geneva (1560), to the Bishops (1568) Bible, all translated 'η apostasia' as 'departure' or 'departing'. The KJV just transliterated the word directly as 'falling away', which does not specify either meaning of 'η apostasia'.

ii) In II Thessalonians 2:3 'η apostasia' has the **Greek definite article 'η'** before the word, indicating that Paul is talking about **a definite event** that will precede the tribulation, which is 'THE DEPARTURE' of the church to heaven by the rapture.

iii) Apostasy or falling away from the truth is not just a feature of the last days. It has **always** been present in churches over the last 1900 years, as seen in Roman Catholic paganism, Arianism, Islam, etc.

iv) This is the only place in the New Testament where the noun or verb form of the word has no qualifying words attached to it. (Departure or falling away from what?) This shows that Paul and the Thessalonians knew clearly that 'η apostasia' meant the rapture of the church from the context.

3) The Restrainer being 'taken out of the way' (II Thessalonians 2:7) is the departure of the church from earth to heaven at the rapture. Another expression for 'departure' is 'taken out of the way'.

In II Thessalonians 2:7,8 Paul reinforces the fact that the departure (η apostasia) is the rapture of the church departing from earth, and is not a departure from the faith:

'Now ye know what withholdeth (Holy Spirit in church age Christians) that he (antichrist) might be revealed in his time . . . only he (Holy Spirit in Christians in the churches) who now hinders will hinder, until he (Holy Spirit in Christians) be taken out of the way (at the rapture). And then (after the rapture) shall that wicked (antichrist) be revealed . . . ' (II Thessalonians 2:7,8).

This clearly refers to the rapture of true Christians, because true Christians are the biggest hindrance to the antichrist becoming world ruler.

Conclusion: The Restrainer (Holy Spirit in Christians) will be taken out of the way before the antichrist is revealed at the start of the 7 years tribulation. Post-tribulationists need to explain what the restrainer is, because their position is destroyed if it is the Holy Spirit in Christians.

4) 'And then shall that wicked be revealed' (II Thessalonians 2:8)

'And then (after the departure of the church, and after the Restrainer is removed) shall that wicked (antichrist) be revealed . . . ' (II Thessalonians 2:8).

The Bible never commands Christians to look for the antichrist to sign his covenant with Israel (Daniel 9:27; Revelation 6:1,2) but to look for Jesus Christ to come and take us to heaven (John 14:2,3).

A command for us to look for the antichrist would point to Christians entering the tribulation. Lack of such a command would point to a pre-tribulation rapture.

Question: Who are you looking for, Jesus Christ or antichrist?

'That day' (II Thessalonians 2:3) = the day of the Lord = coming of antichrist.

5) 'Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?'

Question: When and where did Paul tell the Thessalonians about the day of Christ, the departure of the church, antichrist?

Proofs of Pre-tribulation Rapture: Part 2

1. The last Trumpet

Post-tribulationists wrongly think that the last trump of I Corinthians 15:51,52 is the same as the seventh trumpet judgment of Revelation 11:15-19. They thus claim that the rapture occurs in Revelation 11:15-19, about the middle of the tribulation, or for some claiming a post-tribulation rapture, they must rearrange the chronology of Revelation. ‘Behold, I show you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed’ (I Corinthians 15:51,52).

Question: Is the last trumpet of the rapture in I Corinthians 15:51,52 the same as the 7th angelic trumpet of judgment in Revelation 11:15-19?

Answer: No, because:

- 1) Israel blew trumpets for many different reasons such as:
 - a) For Israel to meet with God at Mount Sinai to give the 10 Commandments (Exodus 19:13-20).
 - b) On the Day of Atonement in the year of Jubilee (Leviticus 25:8-10)
 - c) For the calling of assembly of all the people (Numbers 10:1-3)
 - d) For assembling of the princes (Numbers 10:4)
 - e) To go forward (Numbers 10:5-8)
 - f) To go to war (Numbers 10:9)
 - g) To announce days of gladness, solemn days and in the beginning of months over burnt offerings and peace offerings (Numbers 10:10)
 - h) Before the walls of Jericho fell down flat (Joshua 6:5-20).To assume that all trumpets are for the same purpose, ignores Israel’s history.
- 2) The last trumpet of I Corinthians 15:52 is singular referring to one isolated event, not the seventh trumpet in a series of 7 judgments.
- 3) Revelation 11:15 does not say that the 7th trumpet is the ‘last trumpet’ of I Corinthians 15:52.
- 4) The trumpets in Revelation introduce fearful judgments on the world.
The last trumpet for the church age in I Corinthians 15:52 calls the dead in Christ out of their graves and summons resurrected and living believers into the Lord’s presence.
- 5) The context of I Corinthians 15:52 is very different from the context of Revelation 11:15. One is a joyful assembling of church age believers into the Father’s house, while the other announces judgments and Christ’s rule on earth.
- 6) Why the last trump of I Corinthians 15:52 is different from the 7th trumpet of Revelation 11:15:

Last Trumpet – I Corinthians 15:52	7 th Trumpet – Revelation 11:15
1. Sounds <u>before</u> God’s wrath	1. Sounds at the <u>middle of the tribulation</u>
2. Called the trump of <u>God</u>	2. Called the <u>angel’s</u> trumpet
3. <u>Singular</u> trumpet, with no trumpets preceding it	3. The <u>last</u> of 7 trumpets
4. Is heard <u>before</u> the resurrection	4. Is heard <u>after</u> 2 resurrections of Rev 4;1,2 and 11:12
5. Result is <u>blessing, life and glory</u>	5. Result is <u>judgment</u> on the enemies of God
6. Sounds in <u>a moment</u> , in the twinkling of an eye	6. The 7 th trumpet sounds over a <u>period of time</u> : ‘the 7 th angel, when he shall <u>begin</u> to sound’ (Rev 10:7)
7. This trumpet is for the <u>church</u>	7. The 7 th trumpet deals with <u>gentiles</u> and <u>Israel</u> in the tribulation.
8. <u>No earthquake before it</u> . No believers afraid at this event	8. A <u>great earthquake before it</u> (Rev 11:13). Believing remnant were afraid and gave glory to God.

Conclusion: The only similarity between these two events is that a trumpet is used in both. The contexts are totally different. I Corinthians 15:52 assembles the church at the end of the church age, while Revelation 11 discusses judgments on unsaved gentiles in the tribulation.

2. The Rapture in Revelation. The Greek word for ‘caught up’ in I Thessalonians 4:17 is *harpazo*. This word is also found in Matthew 11:12; 12:29; 13:19; John 6:15; 10:12, 28-29; Acts 8:39; 23:10; II Corinthians 12:2,4; Jude 23; Revelation 12:5. Our English word ‘rapture’ comes from the Latin translation of ‘caught up’ in I Thessalonians 4:17. The main rapture passage is I Thessalonians 14:17: ‘Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air; and so shall we ever be with the Lord.’

In Revelation 1:19 we have an outline of the book: ‘Write the things which thou hast seen’ (Revelation 1:1-20) and the things which are (2:1-3:22), and the things which shall be hereafter’ (4:1-22:21). Revelation 4:1 reveals the order of the book: ‘After this (Greek: *meta tauta*, after the church age) I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven (to let the church in) . . . I will shew thee things which must be hereafter (Greek: *meta tauta* in Rev. 4:1-22:21).

We see the rapture in Revelation in these passages:

- 1) The promise to keep the Philadelphian church out of the worldwide tribulation. ‘Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth’ (Revelation 3:10)
This verse promises removal, not immunity from the tribulation judgments, because:
 - a) Greek definite articles appear before the words hour (της ώρας) and temptation (του πειρασμου), showing that the tribulation is not general trouble, but a specific period of trouble in the future, as ‘The hour of the temptation’.
 - b) This specific trouble is global, not local, by the phrase ‘which shall come upon all the world’.
 - c) The purpose of this tribulation is to ‘try them that dwell upon the earth’. These earth dwellers are non-believers (Revelation 6:10; 11:10; 13:12,14; 14:6; 17:8).
 - d) ‘From’ in Greek is ‘εκ’ meaning ‘out of’. This teaches removal, not immunity.
‘I also will keep thee from (εκ = out of) the hour of temptation.’
 - 2) **The problem of any Gentile believers surviving the tribulation.** Contrast I Thessalonians 4:17 ‘Then we which are alive and remain’, teaching that when the rapture occurs there will be many gentile believers alive, with Rev 7:13,14; 13:7; 20:4 showing that most gentile believers living in the tribulation will be killed.
 - 3) **John as a church age apostle** and believer pictures the rapture of the church occurring before the tribulation (Revelation 4:1,2) from the words:
 - a) ‘After this’ meaning after the church age.
 - b) ‘a door was opened in heaven’ to let John and church age Christians into heaven.
 - c) a ‘voice’ as a ‘trumpet’ talking with John are the same voice and trumpet in I Thessalonians 4:16 where the rapture occurs.
 - d) It said ‘Come up hither’ which describes the church being caught up to heaven.
 - e) ‘Immediately I was in the spirit’. ‘Immediately’ describes the speed of the church being caught up to heaven in ‘a moment, in the twinkling of an eye’. (I Corinthians 15:51,52)
 - 4) The **24 Elders representing the church**, are in heaven during the tribulation judgments, because:
 - a) They sit on thrones around God’s throne (Rev 4:4), as promised to the church in Rev. 3:21.
 - b) They are clothed in white raiment, picturing the righteousness of church age saints, promised in Rev 3:5
 - c) They have golden crowns on their heads received from the judgment seat of Christ rewards, as promised in Rev 2:10 and 3:11.
 - d) They fall down and worship God (Rev.4:10,11), being a duty of believers.
 - e) They hold harps and golden vials full of saints’ prayers (Rev 5:8).
 - f) They sing of redemption by Christ’s blood out of every kindred, tongue, people and nation (Rev 5:9)
 - g) They are kings and priests to God (Rev 5:10; 1:6)
 - h) They will reign on the earth (Rev 5:10) as priests of God and of Christ for 1000 years (Rev 20:6).
 - i) They are elders which is an office in the local church during the church age (I Peter 5:1).
 - j) They are 24 in number, reminding us of the 24 divisions of priests ministering in the temple in I Chronicles 24:7. Church age Christians are a royal priesthood (I Peter 2:9).
- Note: In Revelation 5:9,10 the KJV reads, ‘hast redeemed us to God . . . and hast made us unto our God kings and priests; and we shall reign on the earth’.

The NIV, NASV, RSV, ESV all read ‘purchased men for God . . . you have made THEM to be . . . THEY will reign on the earth.’

23 out of 24 Greek manuscripts containing Revelation 5:9,10 all give the KJV reading. All the Latin manuscripts support the KJV reading, as well as all the ancient versions. Only Codex Alexandrinus supports the NIV, NASV, RSV, ESV, etc. The KJV is clearly the correct reading, showing that church age Christians are singing about themselves, not others. Hence, church age believers will be raptured before the tribulation commences and are represented by these 24 elders in heaven before antichrist appears in Revelation 6:1,2.

3. Problems with Post-Tribulationism

Definition: Post-tribulationism believes that the church will remain on earth throughout the tribulation period until the time of Christ’s glorious appearing, at which time the church will be caught up to meet the Lord in the air, and will then accompany Him as He continues His descent to earth.

In placing the rapture at the end of the tribulation period, post-tribulationism is confronted with a number of serious problems:

1) Post-tribulationism does not adequately explain the purpose of the rapture. Some post-tribulationists claim that the church is divinely protected on earth during the tribulation. If this is so, then why would God bother removing the church at the end of the tribulation?

Question 1: If the church is protected on earth, why would God remove it from earth? This view is unlikely, unsupported by Scripture and doesn’t explain the purpose of the rapture.

Question 2: What then is the purpose of the pre-tribulation rapture?

Answer: To remove the church from God’s judgments on a Christ-rejecting world, with five related purposes:

i) The Bride and Bridegroom theme. Paul speaks of the church as betrothed to Christ (II Corinthians 11:2-3) and as yet to be presented to the bridegroom. This matches the Jewish marriage and wedding ceremony. John 14:1-3 pictures the church as the bride of Christ waiting for the bridegroom to lead her to the Father’s house. The judgment seat of Christ occurs. The marriage is consummated. The bride is dressed in fine linen (Rev 19:8) and presented to the guests for the wedding supper. All this would not be accomplished at a post-tribulation rapture.

ii) The Resurrection of the church from mortality to immortality (I Corinthians 15:50-53).

The pre-tribulation rapture is necessary to give us immortal bodies because we cannot inhabit heaven in mortal bodies.

Q: If the church only meets Christ in the air to then immediately return to earth with Him, why does the church need to be changed from mortal to immortal?

iii) The start of Daniel’s 70th week (Daniel 9:24-27) is the resuming of God’s time clock for Israel. The 70th week is the time of Jacob’s trouble (Jeremiah 30:7). Since the church is absent during the 69 weeks, it is reasonable to expect her to be absent during the 70th week.

Key: If the church were present on earth in the 70th week, it would be contrary to God’s purposes for Israel.

Key: Anyone saved during the tribulation would become part of the church. A post-tribulation rapture would remove all the saved from the earth and leave nobody to bear children in the millennium.

iv) The wrath of God (I Thessalonians 1:10; 5:9)

Question: Why would God appoint the church, His bride, to His wrath?

v) God promises the church exemption from the wrath and the time of God’s wrath (Revelation 3:10). This agrees with the removal of the restrainer (II Thessalonians 2:7) and with the church’s expectation of a blessed hope (Titus 2:13). This post-tribulation yo-yo procedure of the church popping up and down presents difficulties:

a) These upward bobbing saints would only impede the momentum of Christ’s charge to the battle of Armageddon.

b) The post-tribulation rapture would be a secondary sideshow of minimal importance. The rapture is rendered inconsequential if it is post-tribulationary.

c) The post-tribulation rapture is ludicrous and without purpose. Post-tribulationists have never resolved the question as to why there would be a rapture at the glorious appearing.

Question: Why would the church meet Christ in the air at the rapture, if they are going to return immediately to earth?

Question: Why would it not be preferable for the church to enter the millennium in their natural bodies as other saints will do?

2) Post-tribulationism minimizes the nature of the tribulation period. Post-tribulationists either:

a) Exclude the wrath of God entirely from the tribulation, or

b) Redefine it as the wrath of man, antichrist and Satan, or

c) Confine it to a few days at the end of the 7 years.

The entire 7 years tribulation will be a time of God’s wrath on all the world. ‘When they shall say peace and safety: then sudden destruction shall come upon them’ (I Thessalonians 5:3).

3) Post-tribulationism misunderstands the purposes of the tribulation period, which are:

i) To purge Israel of rebels (Zechariah 13:9).

ii) To bring Israel to repentance (Zechariah 12:10-14; Ezekiel 36:20-24).

iii) To defeat and judge Israel’s gentile enemies (Zechariah 14:1-5).

Post-tribulationists do not give sufficient weight to the ‘Jewishness’ of the tribulation period. Israel is the primary focus of the 7 years. According to the Palestinian covenant, God cannot fulfil His promises to restore Israel to the land in blessing until they repent (Deut 30:1-3). Eighty per cent of the Bible deals with Israelite history, 20% with the church.

Key: The presence of the church on earth in the tribulation period is not only unnecessary, but it is contrary to the purposes of the tribulation period.

Q1: Reasons can be found why God will send judgment on Jews and gentiles in the tribulation, but why are there no reasons that the church should enter the tribulation?

Q2: Why is the church never mentioned on the earth in the tribulation, but Jews and gentiles are found on the earth?

Q3: Why are there no prophecies about the church entering the tribulation period and how to cope with it?

Key: The nature of the church precludes its presence on earth in the tribulation period.

Q4: What is the purpose of punishing the church during the tribulation period? (No answer given). None. It serves no purpose and God does nothing without a purpose.

Q5: If Jews and gentiles who were saved in the tribulation became part of the church, a post-tribulation rapture would remove them all, leaving no saved Jews or gentiles to enter and populate the millennium. Who would propagate in the millennium?

4) Post-tribulationism does not explain the populating in the millennium

If the rapture occurred after the tribulation, all believers would be caught up and glorified, with the results that:

a) No sheep would remain to be present at the sheep and goat nation judgment, and

b) No mortal believers would remain to populate the millennial earth.

Q: If the 144,000 of Israel are part of the church, who enters the millennium as saved Israel? Some post-tribulationists think that some unsaved who survive the tribulation enter the millennium.

☐ This is disproven from Matthew 13:42-43 showing that none will be left after Christ’s coming and judgment except believers.

☐ In Revelation 19:9 the bride (church) is distinguished from other believers (not part of the church) who are invited to the marriage supper.

Q: Who are these non-church believers and where do they come from?

Answer: These are tribulation saints who missed the pre-tribulation rapture and probably Old Testament saints (Daniel 12:1,2). These guests disprove a post-tribulation rapture. Certainly the bride is not invited as a guest to her own wedding supper.

5) Post-tribulationism does not allow enough time for the events which must occur in heaven between the rapture and Christ’s return to earth. These are:

i) The Judgment seat of Christ (II Corinthians 5:10; I Corinthians 3:9-15; Rev 4:5; 14:10)

- ii) The Presenting of the glorious, spotless, holy church to Himself (Ephesians 5:27)
- iii) The Marriage of Christ to the church and the related ceremonies (Revelation 19:7-9).
The point of John 14:1-3 is that Christ is coming to take us to the place He has prepared for us. A post-tribulation rapture does not leave time for this, let alone the judgment seat of Christ, the presentation, the wedding and related ceremonies.
- 6) Post-tribulationism **does not explain the differences between the rapture and the second coming passages**. The burden of proof is on post-tribulationism to reconcile these to their plan.
- 7) **Post-tribulationism's strongest argument is the argument from silence**.
The contrast between the rapture and glorious appearing passages is between joy and judgment, deliverance and discipline, good news and bad news.
Post-tribulationism is based on arguments from silence when it claims that:
 - i) The church is on earth during the tribulation, in spite of the church not being mentioned on earth in Revelation 6-18.
 - ii) They see the Olivet Discourse (Matthew 24) as addressed to the church to be supposedly raptured in Matthew 24:40 'one shall be taken, and the other left', or in Matthew 24:31 'shall gather together his elect'. They ignore the 'Jewishness' of the Olivet Discourse. They ignore the absence of the church being mentioned here.
 - iii) They ignore the fact that the church appears in Revelation 19 in heaven, dressed in fine linen, showing that the judgment seat of Christ has already taken place.
 - iv) They ignore the church returning from heaven with Christ in Revelation 19, without one reference to the rapture of the church. This is where the Old Testament would place it.
The burden of proof is on the post-tribulationist to prove that the church is in the tribulation. The best that they can do is state that Rev 6-18 is silent about the church being on the earth.
- 8) **Post-tribulationism is logically flawed and inconsistent**
 - i) To maintain the logic of a post-tribulation rapture, they sacrifice logic in populating the millennial kingdom.
 - ii) They have the wrath of God occurring during the tribulation with the church divinely protected through it. They have the wrath of God occurring after the tribulation, with the church raptured before it.
 - iii) They insist on a one-stage general first resurrection at the end of the tribulation. They ignore that Revelation 20:4,5 is speaking of martyred tribulation saints only. Nothing is said here about raptured Old Testament saints or church saints.
 - iv) They ignore that the resurrection in Revelation 20:4 clearly occurs after Christ has returned to earth, defeated antichrist in Revelation 19, bound Satan in the pit in Revelation 20:1-3, and set up thrones of Christians judging on the earth.

In the post-tribulation order of events, the rapture of the church should have occurred while Christ was coming to earth in Revelation 19:11-16, although it is not mentioned here.

Note: Revelation 20:4,5 prove a 3-phase first resurrection:

 - i) Christ the first fruits (I Corinthians 15:22,23)
 - ii) Church age saints at Christ's coming (I Thess 4:16,17).
 - iii) Martyred tribulation saints raised after Christ returns to earth (Revelation 20:4,5)

Conclusion: Logically, post-tribulationism leads to amillennialism, and pre-tribulationism leads to pre-millennialism.
- 9) **Post-tribulationism is inconsistent with literal interpretation**
Consider these examples of non-literal interpretations by post-tribulationists:
 - i) The antichrist 'made war with the saints and prevailed against them' (Daniel 7:21) and he 'shall wear out the saints of the Most High' (Daniel 7:25). Post-tribulationists think that 'saints' refers to the church, but Gabriel speaking to Daniel identifies them as 'thy people' (Jews) in Daniel 9:24 and 12. Daniel's people were Jews, not the church. Daniel speaks of Israel in the tribulation period persecuted by antichrist, but gives us no reason to see the church there. To identify Daniel's saints as the church, does not result from literal, contextual interpretation.

- ii) Post-tribulationists claim that 'not appointed to wrath' (I Thessalonians 5:9) means not appointed to the lake of fire.
 - The context of Thess. 5 discusses temporal eschatological wrath, not the lake of fire.
 - If post-tribulationists define wrath as lake of fire, and they believe the church will enter the tribulation period, then from what is the church protected in the tribulation?
- iii) Post-tribulationists ignore the obvious time line in Revelation, but have nothing to offer in its place.
- 10) **Post-tribulationism blurs the distinction between Israel and the church**.
Two main keys to understand God's Word are:
 - i) Interpret the Bible literally unless the context gives good reason to do otherwise
 - ii) Understand that Israel and the church are distinct. They have different beginnings, purposes, commissions and futures.

If a person fails to acknowledge these two facts of Scripture, all discussion fails and argument is fruitless and useless.
The issue is not so much prophecy, but it is one's view of Scripture and the church.
In Matthew 16:18 the church was still future, and did not properly exist until the Holy Spirit was poured out on the day of Pentecost.
We must distinguish between the church, Israel and a third group who are Old Testament saints belonging neither to Israel nor the church, such as Melchizedek and the people of Nineveh. Since this group of Old Testament gentile believers exists, why not have a similar group existing in the tribulation period?
The nature of the church requires that the rapture be pre-tribulationary. Failure to distinguish between the church and Israel is the cause of post-tribulationism's exegetical errors.
'Give none offence neither to the Jews, nor to the gentiles, nor to the church of God' (I Corinthians 10:32). It is by confusing these 3 groups that many false, unbiblical theories are introduced to mislead God's people.
Key: Consistent, literal interpretation leads to dispensationalism, which leads to pre-tribulationism.
- 11) **Post-tribulationism is inconsistent with the doctrine of Imminence**.
Imminence means that Christ may return at any moment to rapture the church, with no prior signs necessary. Post-tribulationism, on the other hand, claims that the tribulation must precede the rapture. Hence, imminence and post-tribulationism are mutually exclusive. The post-tribulation approach to this problem is to deny or re-define imminence so that it no longer means imminent.
- 12) **Post-tribulationism is undergoing historical erosion**.
Post-tribulationism claims that pre-tribulationism was invented by J N Darby who stole it from Margaret MacDonald. Grant Jeffrey disproved this by showing a belief in pre-tribulationism in the *Pseudo-Ephraim Document* (374-627 AD). Post-tribulationists must reject their shabby scholarship.
- 13) **Post-tribulationism fails to harmonize the full body of Biblical Data**
No-one has constructed a systematic exposition of post-tribulationism which harmonizes all the biblical data. The methods of post-tribulationists is to attack pre-tribulationism rather than to construct a system that explains all the evidence. Post-tribulationists claim that pre-tribulationism is popular because of the *Schofield Bible*. This is wrong. Pre-tribulationism is popular because it fits all the end-time Bible passages together so well. Post-tribulationists cannot provide an agreed, uniform system of prophetic fulfilment on second coming events. This is why post-tribulationists rarely hold a prophecy conference to unify their thinking. Their problem is that they cannot agree among themselves as to how a post-tribulation rapture fits the sequence of second coming events.

4. The Rapture and Glorious Appearing of Jesus Christ.

I. The New Testament uses these Greek words to describe Jesus Christ's return:

- 1) Erchomai: The act of coming. 'I will come again' (John 14:3) at the rapture. 'They shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory' (Matthew 24:30). 'Surely I come quickly'. (Revelation 22:20).

- 2) **Katabaino**: To descend or come down. ‘The Lord himself shall descend from heaven’ (I Thess 4:16).
- 3) **Parousia**: The arrival and presence of a ruler.
‘Are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?’ (I Thessalonians 2:19).
- 4) **Apokalupsis**: Unveil, uncover, appearing (I Peter 1:7); coming (I Cor. 1:7); revelation (Rev. 1:1).
It involves the unveiling of Christ’s divine glory, purpose and plan.
- 5) **Phaneroo**: to appear. ‘When he shall appear, we shall be like him’. (I John 3:2).
- 6) **Epiphaino**: brightness, appear in full visibility, manifested.
‘shall destroy with the brightness of his coming (parousia).’ (II Thessalonians 2:8).
‘Unto all them also that love his appearing.’ (II Timothy 4:8).

II. The nature of Jesus Christ’s Coming is described as:

- 1) **Personal**. ‘The Lord himself shall descend from heaven’. (I Thessalonians 4:16).
- 2) **Literal**. He will return as he ascended literally.
‘This same Jesus . . . shall so come as ye have seen him go into heaven.’ (Acts 1:11).
- 3) **Glorious**. He will return ‘in the glory of his Father’ (Matthew 16:27); ‘in his glory’ (Matthew 25:31);
‘with power and great glory’ (Matthew 24:30).
- 4) **Powerful**. Jesus will return ‘from the glory of his power’ (II Thessalonians 1:9);
‘with his mighty angels’ (II Thessalonians 1:7) to establish His kingdom on earth.

III. The time of Jesus Christ’s coming will be:

- 1) **Future**. ‘I will come again’ (John 14:3).
- 2) **Imminent** or ‘at hand’ (Revelation 1:3; 22:10).
Every generation of believers is warned to be ready for His coming.
‘Let us watch and be sober’ (I Thessalonians 5:6); ‘Looking for that blessed hope and glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ’ (Titus 2:13); ‘We look for the Saviour’ (Philippians 3:20);
‘Unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time’ (Hebrews 9:28);
‘Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not’ (Luke 12:40).
- 3) **Undated** (the rapture). ‘But of that day and hour knoweth no man.’ (Matthew 24:36).
- 4) **Unexpected** by most people who will not be looking for Christ.
‘As a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.’ (Luke 21:35).
They will be saying ‘peace and safety’ before the destruction of the tribulation comes.
- 5) **Sudden**, ‘as a thief in the night’ and then ‘sudden destruction cometh upon them’ (I Thess. 5:3), the unsaved world. His return for the Bride will occur in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye’ (I Cor 15:52).
- 6) **Distant**: ‘After a long time the lord of those servants cometh and reckoneth with them’ (Matthew 25:19). See II Peter 3:8,9.

IV. Two aspects of His Coming. Jesus Christ comes at the rapture for His church (I Thess. 4:16,17) and at the end of the 7 years tribulation with His church (Revelation 19:11-21) at His glorious appearing. The hope of the church is the rapture to meet the Lord Jesus in the air. The church is promised that the coming of the Lord will result in her being ‘gathered together (Greek: *episunagoges*) unto him’ (II Thessalonians 2:1).

A T Robertson, *Word Pictures in the New Testament*, Vol IV, p 47, notes that ‘*episunagoges*’ means ‘collection’, and that ‘Paul is referring to the rapture mentioned in I Thessalonians 4:15-17, and being forever with the Lord thereafter.’

V. The Order of the Rapture events

- 1) Christ descends from heaven (John 14:1-3; I Thessalonians 4:13-18; I Corinthians 15:51-53).
- 2) He comes in the ‘twinkling of an eye’ (I Cor 15:52), with a shout, a voice, and the trumpet of God (I Thessalonians 4:16).
- 3) He resurrects those believers who have ‘fallen asleep’ in death (I Thessalonians 4:14,15).
- 4) He catches up living believers with the resurrected dead believers of the church age, in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air (II Thessalonians 4:17).
- 5) The Judgment Seat of Christ will reward church age believers for our service for Christ (II Corinthians 5:10; I Corinthians 3:11-15; Romans 14:20).
- 6) The marriage of the Lamb will occur in heaven (Revelation 19:7-9).
- 7) The marriage supper will occur on earth in the Millennium.

VI. Reasons for a Pre-Tribulation Rapture

- 1) Christ promised to keep the church from, or protected out of the tribulation, or hour of temptation coming on the whole world (Revelation 3:10).
- 2) Tribulation judgments are the wrath of the Lamb (Revelation 6:16). The church is not appointed to wrath (of tribulation), but to obtain salvation (deliverance from the tribulation) (I Thessalonians 5:9). Christ would not pour out His wrath on His Bride the church (Revelation 19:7-9). Why would He?
- 3) Some people will escape the tribulation. Jesus told His readers to ‘pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things.’ (Luke 21:36).
- 4) It is the character of God to protect His own from His judgments on the wicked (Enoch, Lot, Rahab).
- 5) God will call His ambassadors home before declaring war on the world. Believers are called ‘ambassadors for Christ’ who beseech the world to be reconciled to God before it is too late (2 Cor 5:20)
- 6) The restraining influence of the church as salt and light will be ‘taken out of the way’ at the rapture before the day of the Lord and the Antichrist is revealed (II Thessalonians 2:6-8).
- 7) The dragon (Satan) was wrath with the woman (Israel), and went to make war with the remnant of her seed (Jews). Persecuted tribulation saints are Jews, because Christ brought forth the church, but the woman (Israel) brought forth Jews who are persecuted in the tribulation (Revelation 12:1,2,5,6,17).
- 8) The marriage of Christ (the Lamb) and His Bride (the church) happens in heaven before the return of Christ to the Battle of Armageddon (Revelation 19:7,8). This shows that the bride has been raptured to heaven before Christ’s glorious return, because she made herself ready.

5. Is Matthew 24:31 the Rapture or the Second Coming?

Post-tribulationists claim that Matthew 24:31 and Mark 13:27 teach a post–tribulation rapture, that the rapture and the second coming are the same event.

Question: Does Matthew 24:31 refer to the Rapture or not? ‘Immediately after the tribulation of those days . . . they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. ‘And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other’ (Matthew 24:29,30,31).

Definition of rapture: The translation (or catching up) of living believers and the simultaneous resurrection of dead saints, described in I Thessalonians 4:16,17.

Post-tribulationists conclude that Matthew 24:31 and I Thessalonians 4:16,17 are the same event, because of parallel terminology in each passage, such as: trumpets, clouds and a gathering of believers.

Answer: There are some similarities between Christ’s first coming and second coming, but they are not the same events, because of the differences. There are enough differences between Matthew 24:31 and I Thessalonians 4:16,17 to clearly conclude that they are not the same events. These differences far outweigh any alleged similarities. For post-tribulationists to prove Matthew 24:31 refers to the rapture, they must reconcile the differences, not just point to a few similarities. The differences in these two passages prove that they are two separate events:

Matthew 24:27-31	I Thessalonians 4:16,17
1. Sun darkened (v 29)	
2. Moon not giving her light (v 29)	
3. Stars fall from the sky (v 29)	
4. Powers of heaven are shaken (v29)	
5. All tribes of the earth mourn (v 30)	
6. All people see Christ coming (v 30)	
7. God sends forth His angels (v 31)	
8. <u>Son of man</u> comes on clouds (v 30)	<u>Ascending believers</u> are in the clouds
9. <u>Angels</u> gather the elect (v 31)	<u>Lord</u> Himself gathers the believers
10.	Voice of the archangel
11.	Resurrection is central
12. Occurs after the tribulation (v 29)	
13. Eagles on carcasses before (v 28)	
14.	Order of ascent is dead believers first
15. Elect are gathered to the <u>earth</u> (v31)	Believers are gathered in the air and taken to <u>heaven</u> .

Question: Who are the elect in Matthew 24:31 that are gathered?

Ans: The **Jewish remnant** who receive Christ as Saviour & Messiah in the tribulation period, because:

1) The **context of Matthew** supports the elect as referring to Israel, not the church, because of the Jewish context of the passage in terms such as:

a) ‘the gospel of the **kingdom**’ (Matthew 24:14)

b) ‘the abomination of desolation standing in the **holy place**’ (24:15)

c) ‘them which be in **Judea**’ (24:16)

d) ‘pray that your flight be . . . not on the **Sabbath day**’ (24:20)

e) ‘shall show great **signs** and **wonders** (24:24)

f) ‘learn a parable of the **fig tree** (24:32) See Joel 1:6,7.

2) **Isaiah 65:7-16** shows the elect to be the believing Israelite remnant in contrast with the unbelieving Israelite sinners: ‘mine **elect** shall inherit it’ (Isaiah 65:9) and in the future millennium the elect remnant will be blessed (v 17-25).

‘Mine **elect** shall long enjoy the work of their hands’ (17:22).

3) Since the term ‘**elect**’ is used in Matthew 24:22,24,31, it likely refers to the **same Israelite group each time**. The rule of context forbids understanding ‘elect’ in Matthew 22:22,24 as referring to Israel, and to the church in 22:31.

4) **The Angelic Gathering.**

Matthew 24:31 quotes from Old Testament passages, discussing regathering saved Jews from all nations to live in Israel for 1000 years.

a) ‘The Lord thy God will . . . gather thee from all the nations whither the Lord thy God hath scattered thee. If any of thine be **driven** out unto the **outmost parts of heaven**, from thence will the Lord thy God **gather thee**.’ (Deuteronomy 30:3,4).

b) Because of Israel’s persistent rebellion, God declared that ‘I will scatter thee into all the winds.’ (Ezekiel 5:10,12 and 17:21).

c) ‘I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the Lord’ (Zechariah 2:6).

d) In Isaiah 43:5,6 God declared that ‘I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather them from the west . . . north . . . south’.

e) Isaiah 27:13 which discusses this future regathering of Israel, is the only Old Testament reference to **blowing a great trumpet**. ‘In that day, the **great trumpet** shall be **blown**, and they shall come which were ready to perish in . . . Assyria, . . . Egypt, and shall worship the Lord in the holy mount at Jerusalem’.

Jesus is quoting this great trumpet regathering of Israel in Matthew 24:31.

Conclusion: Matthew 24:31 cannot be the rapture of the church, but the regathering of Israel’s elect.

6. Why the Bible teaches Rapture before Tribulation

The rapture is a great motivation for godly living.

Four Bible doctrines support the pre-tribulation rapture:

1) **Consistent Literal Interpretation.** This means explaining the original sense of the Bible according to normal use of its language, by these methods:

a) Grammatical (according to rules of grammar);

b) Historical (consistent with the historical setting of a passage)

c) Contextual (according to its context).

A word or phrase may be used plainly or figuratively.

Rule: When the plain sense of Scripture makes common sense, seek no other sense. Take every word literally, unless the context indicates otherwise. Therefore, consistent, literal Bible interpretation leads to the pre-tribulation rapture position.

2) **Pre-millennialism.** The second coming of Christ will occur before Christ’s 1000-year reign on earth from Jerusalem (Revelation 19:11-20:6).

3) **Futurism** believes that most prophetic events will not occur in the current Church Age, but will happen in the future tribulation, Second Coming or Millennium. The erroneous timeless position does not believe that the Bible indicates the timing of prophetic events, so we cannot know when they occur.

4) **Distinction between Israel and the Church.** God’s program for history includes two peoples: Israel and the Church. This is dispensationalism. Today, God’s program for Israel is on hold until He completes His

current purpose for the church and raptures His bride to heaven. Then God will complete His unfinished business with Israel during the 7 years tribulation. This is the purpose of the rapture which only pre-tribulationism provides. Don’t confuse God’s programs for Israel and the church.

Pre-tribulation arguments

Jesus revealed the rapture first to His disciples in John 14:1-3.

Paul clearly presented the rapture in I Thessalonians 4:16,17. Rapture in Greek is ‘*harpazo*’ meaning ‘to snatch up’ or ‘to seize upon with force’ (eg: harpoon). Compare the following:

John 14:1-3	I Thessalonians 4:13-18
1. Let not your heart be troubled (v 1)	1. Sorrow not (v 13)
2. Ye believe in God, believe also in me (v.1)	2. If we believe that Jesus died and rose again (v 14)
3. Ye believe in God (v 1)	3. will God bring with him (v 14)
4. I would have told you (v 2)	4. This we say unto you (v 15)
5. I will come again (v 3)	5. The coming of the Lord (v 15)
6. receive you (v 3)	6. Shall be caught up (v 17)
7. unto myself (v 3)	7. To meet the Lord (v 17)
8. where I am there ye may be also. (v 3)	8. So shall we ever be with the Lord. (v 17)

We make these observations:

- 1) ‘let not your heart be **troubled**’ implies that believers will not enter the **tribulation**.
- 2) The words and phrases are an almost **exact parallel**.
- 3) They **follow** in the **same order** in both passages.
- 4) Both columns take believers from the **troubles of earth** to the **glories of heaven**.

Using these 4 doctrines, consider 6 arguments for pre-tribulationism:

1) **Compare the Rapture and Second Coming**

Paul speaks of the rapture as a ‘mystery’ (I Corinthians 15:51-54), meaning a truth not revealed in the Old Testament, but revealed by the apostles (Colossians 1:26), making it a separate event to the glorious appearing of Christ, which was revealed in the Old Testament (Zechariah 12:10; 14:1-5).

Rapture	Glorious Appearing
1. Translation of all believers	1. No translation at all
2. Translated saints go to heaven	2. Translated saints return to earth
3. Earth is not judged	3. Earth is judged
4. Wickedness increases on earth	4. Righteousness is established on earth
5. Imminent, any moment, signless	5. Follows predicted signs including tribulation
6. Not in the Old Testament	6. Predicted often in the Old Testament
7. Believers only caught up	7. Affects all men
8. Comes before the day of wrath	8. Concludes the day of wrath
9. No reference to Satan	9. Satan bound in the pit
10. Christ comes for His own	10. Christ comes with His own
11. Christ comes in the air	11. Christ comes to the earth
12. Christ claims His bride	12. Christ comes with His bride
13. Christ only seen by the church	13. Christ seen by all people
14. Tribulation begins	14. Millennial kingdom begins

2) **A Time interval needed between the Rapture and the glorious Return.**

This time interval is needed to achieve events described:

i) The **Judgment Seat of Christ** (II Corinthians 5:10; Romans 14:10; I Corinthians 3:11-15).

Where church age Christians are rewarded in heaven is never associated with Christ’s glorious appearing but with the rapture (Revelation 4:4). This could be done in 7 years.

ii) The **Marriage of the Lamb** and the **time** required for the **Bride** to **make herself ready**. ‘His wife hath made herself ready.’ (Revelation 19:7).

iii) The **24 elders** represent redeemed church age believers. They are raptured and rewarded before the 7 years tribulation starts (Revelation 4:1-5:14). A time interval is required for them to **perform all their heavenly duties** during the tribulation.

iv) People saved during the tribulation are not raptured at Christ’s glorious return, because they continue their work of farming, building houses and bearing children (Isaiah 65:20-25) in the millennium. This would be impossible if all believers were raptured at the end of the 7 years tribulation, because resurrected bodies cannot have children (Matthew 22:30; Mark 12:25; Luke 20:35).

v) The sheep and goat nation judgment (Matthew 25:31-46) in the millennium could not take place if all the saved are separated by a rapture at Christ’s glorious return at the end of the 7 years.

Q: How could the saved sheep and unsaved goats be separated if they have already been separated by a rapture a few days earlier at Christ’s return? The pre-tribulation rapture solves this problem by a 7-year time gap, allowing those who missed the pre-tribulation rapture to be saved in the 7 years tribulation.

vi) A time interval is needed so as not to mix God’s program for the church - Jews and gentiles united in one body (Ephesians 2-3) with God’s future unfinished plan for Israel during the 7 years tribulation. All other views mix and confuse God’s 70 week program for Israel with God’s program for the church.

3) The Imminent Return of Christ

The New Testament teaches Christ’s return as imminent, meaning that it could happen at any moment, and that no event must occur before it happens. Imminency passages tell believers to look, watch and wait for His Coming (I Corinthians 1:7; Philippians 3:20; I Thess 1:10; Titus 2:13; Heb. 9:28; I Peter 1:13; Jude 21). If the appearance of the antichrist, the abomination of desolation, or any tribulation events must occur before the rapture, then a command to watch for Christ’s coming is meaningless. Only pre-tribulationism teaches a truly imminent rapture and to look for Christ not antichrist.

4) The church is never mentioned in tribulation passages.

Israel is often mentioned in tribulation passages.

a) The tribulation is a time to prepare Israel for receiving Jesus as Messiah (Deuteronomy 4:29,30; Jeremiah 30:4-11; Ezekiel 20:22-44; 22:13-22).

b) The tribulation will not be for the church, but ‘for those who dwelt upon the earth’ (Revelation 3:10; 6:10; 8:13; 11:10; 13:8,12,14; 17:2,8).

5) The church’s translation to heaven is never mentioned in any Old Testament passage dealing with the second coming after the tribulation.

The church is very different from Israel. The church is a mystery (Ephesians 3:1-13) by which Jews and gentiles are united into one body in Christ (Ephesians 2:11-12). The church alone has the promise that all believers will be taken to the Father’s house in heaven at the rapture (John 14:1-3) and not to the earth as post-tribulationists think. The church is promised deliverance from the time of God’s wrath of the tribulation (I Thessalonians 1:9-10; 5:9; Revelation 3:10).

6) The Holy Spirit as the Restrainer in the Church will be taken out of the way before antichrist will be revealed (II Thessalonians 2:1-12, especially v 7,8). This supports pretribulationism. The tribulation cannot commence until the church is removed.

Conclusion: ‘Every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure’ (I John 3:3).

Question: How are we to purify ourselves in view of the rapture?

- i) Be watching for Christ Himself (I Corinthians 15:58)
- ii) To encourage faithfulness in church leaders (II Timothy 4:1-5)
- iii) To encourage patient waiting (I Thessalonians 1:10)
- iv) To promote godly living (Philippians 4:5), moderation, gentleness.
- v) To encourage us to set our affections on things above (Colossians 3:1-4)
- vi) To encourage successful labour (I Thessalonians 2:19-20)
- vii) To comfort one another (I Thessalonians 4:18)
- viii) To encourage steadfastness (I Corinthians 15:58)
- ix) To encourage diligence and activity (II Timothy 4:1-8)
- x) To encourage soberness (I Thessalonians 5:6)
- xi) To abide in Christ (I John 2:28; 3:2)
- xii) To encourage patience under trials (James 5:7-8)

7. Is Christ’s Coming in Matthew 24 the same as in I Thessalonians 4? No. Post-tribulationists say they both refer to the glorious return. Pre-tribulationists say they are separate events.

1) Similarities between Matthew 24:3-31 and the Rapture in I Thessalonians 4:13-18

- i) Both passages have a coming of Christ:
 - ‘the sign of thy coming’ (24:3); ‘so shall also the coming of the Son of man be’ (24:27,37,39)
 - ‘they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds’ (24:30)
 - ‘in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh’ (24:44)
 - ‘we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord (I Thessalonians 4:15)
- ii) Both passages have Christ coming with the clouds
 - ‘they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven’ (24:30)
 - ‘Caught up together with them in the clouds . . . (I Thessalonians 4:17)
- iii) Both passages have the angels of God accompanying Christ
 - ‘He will send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet’ (24:31)
 - ‘with the voice of the archangel’ (I Thessalonians 4:16)
- iv) Both passages have a gathering of God’s people
 - ‘they will gather his elect from the four winds’ (24:31)
 - ‘we which are alive and remain shall be caught up’ (I Thessalonians 4:17).

In determining if the meaning in Matthew 24 is the same as in I Thessalonians 4, we must study the differences, not the similarities.

2) Differences between the Rapture in I Thess 4:13-18 and the Olivet Discourse in Matthew 24:3-31:

- i) The 2 passages are asking and answering different questions:
 - a) Matthew 24 contains Jesus’ answer to the disciples’ question about the temple’s destruction, Jesus’ coming and the end of the world (v 3).
 - b) I Thessalonians 4:13-18 is Paul’s answer to the Thessalonians’ question about the death of Christians relating to Christ’s imminent coming for His church (v 13)
- ii) The 2 passages discuss **different events:**

Matthew 24 discusses	I Thessalonians discusses
1. <u>World catastrophic events</u>	1. Experiences in the <u>local church</u>
2. <u>Angels gathering</u> Jewish elect dispersed in world	2. <u>Christ gathering</u> the church to save us from the tribulation wrath.
3. <u>Unbelievers</u> being taken away in judgment.	3. <u>Church</u> being caught up with Christ to safety.
4. Jesus as the <u>Son of man</u> theme, also in Daniel 7	4. Jesus as the <u>Lord and Saviour</u>
<u>Note:</u> Jesus as Son of man is totally missing from the rapture passages in I Corinthians 15 and I and II Thessalonians, but is present in Matthew 24.	
5. Jesus coming to <u>judge</u> and <u>institute</u> a kingdom.	5. Jesus coming to <u>deliver</u> and <u>save</u> the church from the coming wrath of the tribulation (1:10)
6. Many angels gathering the elect worldwide with <u>no shout</u> .	6. <u>Christ’s shout</u> to raise the dead. Only one archangel is present.
7. <u>Revelation</u> of Christ, judgment, tribulation and day and night themes in I Thesslonians 5 and II Thessalonians 2.	7. <u>Rescue</u> by Christ, rapture, resurrection (I Cor 15), mystery (I Thess 4; II Thess 2;1,2; I Cor 15:50-58).

Conclusion: If post-tribulationists expect to offer credibility and hope to the churches, they must:

- 1) Provide responsible exegesis. 2) Explain how post-tribulationism is a ‘blessed hope’.
- 3) Honestly face and address its many problems.

8. The Uniqueness of the Church

The New Testament teaches that the current church age is unique when contrasted with past and future dispensations. The church did not exist in the Old Testament, as there was no work of the baptism of the Holy Spirit to form it. Paul calls the church ‘the dispensation of the grace of God’ (Ephesians 3:2).

The word ‘dispensation’ is used in:

- a) Ephesians 1:10 ‘in the dispensation of the fullness of times’.
- b) Col. 1:25 ‘I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you’.

c) I Corinthians 9:17 ‘if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed to me’.

d) Ephesians 3:2 ‘the dispensation of the grace of God’.

In the Old Testament, gentiles could be a part of the company of God, but they had to become Jews to belong to it.

Jesus said in Matthew 16:18 that ‘I will build my church’ meaning that it did not exist in its full sense when this was spoken, and that Israel is not the church but a new and different entity (I Cor. 10:32).

In the New Testament, gentiles do not need to become Jews, nor do Jews become gentiles. Rather, both believing Jews and gentiles become one new entity called the church (Ephesians 2:15,16). This is the mystery that was hidden in ages past (Ephesians 3:9). Dispensationalists teach that there is a single plan carried out in stages, ‘according to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus’ (Eph. 3:11).

James said in Acts 15:14-16 that ‘God at the first did visit the gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name’ (v14), then He will return and build the tabernacle of David . . .’ (v16). When God’s purpose for the church is complete, He will end this church age with the rapture before the tribulation. Then God will work to bring Israel into the covenant.

9. Where is the Church in Revelation 4-19?

Q: What evidence is found in Revelation 4-19 to show that the true church is in heaven during the 7 years tribulation?

1) The mention of the Church

The words ‘church’ or ‘churches’ occur 19 times in Revelation 1-3, but do not appear again until Revelation 22:16. There is a strange absence of the word ‘church’ in Revelation 4-19, especially when compared to its frequent presence in Revelation 1-3. Why? Because the true church has been raptured to heaven in Revelation 4:1,2 before the 7 years tribulation starts in Revelation 6:1,2.

Q: Where is the church mentioned in the seal, trumpet or bowl judgments from Revelation 6-16?

The phrase ‘unto the churches’ occurs in Revelation 2:7,11,17,29; 3:6,13,22 but this phrase is conspicuously absent in Revelation 13:9.

‘He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches’ (Rev 2:7,11,17,29; 3:6,13,22).

‘If any man have an ear, let him hear.’ (Revelation 13:9).

There is no mention of the phrase ‘unto the churches’ in Rev 13:9, a phrase repeated 7 times in 7 letters.

Q: If the previously mentioned churches in Rev 1-3 are in the 7 years tribulation, then why wasn’t this admonition addressed to them?

Answer: It is because they won’t be on earth during the tribulation. ‘Saints’ are mentioned in Rev. 13:7,10 but these have been saved in the tribulation after the church has been raptured to heaven.

3) The Wife of the Lamb

The church is not seen on earth after Revelation 1-3 until the marriage of the Lamb is discussed in Revelation 19:7-9. The wife is seen as a complete unit in heaven (19:7) before the second coming of Christ to earth in Revelation 19:11-16. The wife has been rewarded and has ‘made herself ready’ (19:7). Since the wife has been rewarded for her ‘righteous acts’ (19:8) before Christ returns to earth, then the wife had to be raptured into heaven before Christ’s return.

4) Christ’s Activity

Christ’s activity in Revelation 1-3 is in the midst of the churches on earth, commending, criticizing and correcting them.

In Revelation 4-19, the focus of Christ’s activity changes to opening the 7-sealed book in heaven and the judgments proceeding from it.

Now, Christ is building His church (Matthew 16:18), but in Revelation 4-19, He is preparing Israel and the world for His coming, while the church is completely with Him in heaven having been raptured before the tribulation started.

5) The 24 Elders

If the 24 elders represent the church, then the church is already in heaven before the opening of the 7 seal judgments. They are prominent in Revelation 4-19, being mentioned 12 times. They represent the church because of their sitting on thrones (Rev 3:21), clothed in white robes (3:5,18), have crowns of victory (*stephanous*) on their heads (Rev 2:10; 3:11 same word), and are called elders (*presbuteros*) denoting maturity, growth and spiritual experience in contrast with the ‘younger’ (I Timothy 5:1-2).

6) The Heaven Dwellers

The antichrist will open his mouth in blasphemy against God . . . and them that dwell in heaven (13:6).

Question: Who are these heaven dwellers?

Answer: They are contrasted with earth dwellers (Rev 12:12; 13:8,14) who are human and unsaved. Thus the heaven dwellers must be human and saved.

7) Israel’s Prominence

Israel is the focus of Revelation 6-16. This explains the lack of reference to the church on earth. We see

- the 144,000 Israelite preachers (7:3-8),

- the sun-clothed woman of Israel (12:1,2,5,6,13-17),

- the temple of God at Jerusalem (11:1,2),

- the 2 witnesses preaching at Jerusalem (11:3-12),

- the antichrist makes war with the saints of Israel (13:7),

- the image of the beast placed in the temple at Jerusalem (Revelation 13:14,15; Matthew 24:15),

- the world’s armies being gathered to Armageddon in Israel (Revelation 16:12-16),

- the great earthquake dividing Jerusalem into 3 parts (16:18,19).

10. The Marriage Supper of the Lamb (Revelation 19:7-9)

‘Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the lamb.’ (Revelation 19:9).

The marriage of the Lamb and the marriage supper of the Lamb are two separate events that will occur at different times. Today, a wedding ceremony happens in a different location to the wedding reception.

1) The marriage of the Lamb (Revelation 19:7,8).

First, the church is rewarded at the Judgment Seat of Christ. She is then clothed in fine linen, clean and white, which is the righteousness of saints. She makes herself ready for the marriage of the Lamb.

2) The marriage supper of the Lamb (Revelation 19:9).

After the second coming, when believers from other ages will be resurrected (Daniel 12:2), along with resurrected tribulation saints (Revelation 20:4), as well as those saved in the tribulation who survived, will be the invited guests at this marriage supper. These are the ‘many’ guests invited.

The marriage supper takes place on earth at the beginning of the millennium.

Some New Testament passages discussing Christ eating and banqueting in the kingdom refer to the marriage supper of the Lamb:

1) Matthew 8:11 ‘Many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven’. Here the redeemed from Adam to John the Baptist sit down with Christ in the kingdom as the invited guests of Revelation 19:9, enjoying a meal together. They are not part of the church, but are guests at the marriage supper of the Lamb.

2) Luke 13:28,29 ‘they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God’. Christ is here rebuking the Jewish leaders who were recommending the nation to reject Jesus as Messiah. The Israelite leaders thought they were followers of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and the prophets, when in reality they opposed their message by not recognizing Jesus as their Messiah. Therefore, others will come from the four corners of the world to dine in fellowship with the Messiah as invited guests at the marriage supper of the Lamb at the beginning of the millennium.

3) Luke 22:16-18, 29-30

‘I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.’ (v18).

‘I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me; that ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel’ (v 29,30).

Jesus instituted the Lord’s Supper for the church to practise until He returns to get His bride. Jesus’ promise not to eat or drink the Lord’s Supper again until His kingdom comes, means that He will not celebrate His marriage supper in heaven, but will celebrate it at the coming of the kingdom at the beginning of His 1000 year reign on earth. Matthew 26:29.

4) Parable of the Wedding Feast. Matthew 22:1-14

This parable pictures a wedding feast similar to what will occur at the start of the millennium when the Father’s Son celebrates the marriage supper of the Lamb. The Jews had already rejected Jesus when this parable was given. Jesus described the following events:

i) The King sent His servants, the Old Testament prophets, but Old Testament Israel would not come (v3)
ii) The King sent more of His servants, including John the Baptist, the twelve disciples and the 70 (v4). These were ignored, ridiculed, rejected or killed (v 5,6).
iii) The King sent forth His armies (under Titus the Roman general) and destroyed those murderers (1 million Jews were killed in 70 AD) and burned up their city (Jerusalem was burned in 70 AD).
iv) The King sent more of His servants (the 144,000 Israelite evangelists in the 7 years tribulation) to invite as many as ye shall find to the wedding (v9) until the wedding was furnished with guests (v10). These guests are tribulation saints who missed the rapture and will not be part of the church, the bride of Christ. They will be guests at the marriage supper of the Lamb early in the millennium.
v) Those without a wedding garment are unsaved people without Christ's righteousness at the start of the millennium (v11-14), who are judged at the sheep and goat judgment when Jesus Christ returns, and are sent into everlasting punishment (Matthew 25:31-46).

Many, such as the Jewish leaders who thought they'd be at the marriage supper, will be excluded, but many who were considered uninvited will show up as legitimate guests.

Today, a wedding is often held at a different location to the wedding supper reception. So the marriage of the Lamb will be held in heaven just before Christ's second coming in glory (Revelation 19:7,8), and the marriage supper of the Lamb will commence on earth at the start of the millennium.

If you receive Jesus Christ as your Saviour in the church age, you will be part of the bride of Christ. Those saved in the tribulation will be invited guests.

Question: With a post-tribulation rapture, all people saved in the tribulation would be part of the church and there would be no guests accepting the invitation from the 7 years tribulation period that the third group of servants, the 144,000 Israelites invited.

Precious truths

411 Death of a Christian is Described as

289. The Character of Mohammad

Jesus Christ said “Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.” Matthew 22:39.

Jesus Christ is right because his followers have higher morals and better character than Mohammad.

Question: How would you like Mohammad to do to you what he did to these people?

- 1. Take your 6 year old daughter off you** in a forced marriage and rape her at age 9, as he did to Aisha? “He wrote the marriage (wedding) contract with Aisha when she was a girl of **six years of age**, and he consumed that marriage when she was **nine years old**.” (Sahih Al Bukhari, 3896). This is paedophilia.
 - 2. Take your wife off you** to be his wife as he did to Zaid and Zainab? (Q 33:36-38)
 - 3. Take your daughters off you and rape them as sex slaves** as he and his fellow Muslims did to people they conquered? (slave girls whom Allah has given you as booty. 33:50). Muslims were not defending themselves. They were invading other countries. What were Arab Muslims doing in Persia, Egypt, Spain?
 - 4. Rape your wife** in front of you as he commanded (Forbidden are married women, except slaves. 4:24).
 - 5. Beat your daughter** for no reason, but for her husband’s fear of her possible future disobedience. (Those wives you fear disobedience...beat them. Q 4:34).
 - 6. Cut off your head** and 800 of your family and friends heads, as he did to the Bani Qurayza tribe? 47:4 ‘Those of the people of the Scripture who backed them, Allah brought them down from their forts & cast terror into their hearts, so that a group of them you killed, and a group of them you made captives.’ 33:26
 - 7. Kill you for criticizing him?** (If those who spread false news...stop not, they shall be killed. 33:60-61)
 - 8. Kill you** for being a **different religion to him?** (Fight people of the Book, until they pay jizya tax. 9:29)
 - 9. Slaughter you, your family and your friends** to spread Islam? (It is not to take prisoners of war until he has made a great slaughter of enemies. 8:67)
 - 10. Force you to invade other countries and kill innocent men, women and children** to spread Islam? (Make war on them till idolatry shall cease, and Allah’s religion reigns supreme. 8:39 (48:16; 8:39,60)
 - 11. Install a dictator in your country who takes away all your freedoms and rights** as Mohammad, Gaddafi, Ayatollahs, Assad, Bashir, Taliban and Saddam Hussain did?
 - 12. Incite people to commit acts of terror** against you, your family and your country? (If you do not go to war, He will punish severely. (Q **9:39**; 8:59,60; 3:151).
 - 13. Burn your houses and Mosques** as Mohammad and Muslims did to Christians’ homes and churches?
 - 14. Steal your house and all your possessions**, only for being a different religion, as Mohammad and Muslims did? ‘Enjoy what you have gotten of booty of war, lawful and good, and be afraid of Allah.’ 8:69.
 - 15. Torture you** as he did to others? (The recompense of those who wage war against Allah and his messenger and do mischief in the land is only that they shall be killed or crucified or their hands and their feet be cut off from opposite sides...Q **5:33**; 18:86). Mohammad tortured to death Kinana, a leader of Khaibar, to force him to reveal where the Jews treasure was hidden. (Life of Moh, Ibn Ishaq, p.515).
 - 16. Command you to hate and kill unbelievers** as Mohammad did? (Strike off the heads of unbelievers in the battlefield, massacre them. Q 47:4).
 - 17. Continually lie to you** for any reason, as Mohammad approved? (Allah has made lawful for you absolution from your oaths. Q 66:1,2).
 - 18. Stop you getting married** because so many Muslim men have 4 wives? (You may marry 2,3 or 4 women, and slaves you own. Q **4:3**)
 - 19. Make you and your family into slaves** as he and many Muslims have done. (slaves you possess.4:3).
 - 20. Mutilate your daughter’s genitals**, as occurs in many Islamic countries? A discussion occurred between Mohammed and Um Habibah (or Um 'Atiyyah). This woman, known as an exciser of female slaves, was one of a group of women who had immigrated with Mohammed. Having seen her, Mohammed asked her if she kept practicing her profession. She answered affirmatively adding: "unless it is forbidden and you order me to stop doing it". Mohammed replied: "Yes, it is allowed. Come closer so I can teach you: if you cut, do not overdo it." Quoted from ‘The Exciser's Narration’.
 - 21. Castrate you** and your 8-12 year old sons as Muslims did to African slaves, with a 10% survival rate? Source: “Slavery, Terrorism and Islam” Peter Hammond, p.15. (27-21-689-7478).
- Conclusion:** Muslims see this as right. Obama, knowing this, writes “**I will stand with the Muslims** should the political winds shift in an ugly direction.’ (‘The Audacity of Hope’ p.261). Obama is a Muslim.

Quran Verses Motivating Man Monis to Take the Lindt Café Hostages on 15 Dec 2014

8:59 Let not the unbelievers think that they will ever get away... so that you may strike terror into the enemy of Allah, and your enemy and others beside them who are unknown to you but known to Allah.

34:51 If you could only see the unbelievers when they are seized with terror.

2:216 Fighting is obligatory for you, much as you dislike it. **2:244** Fight for the cause of Allah.

3:169 Never think that those who were slain in the cause of Allah are dead. No, they are alive, and well provided for by their Lord. Allah will not deny the faithful their reward.

3:195 Those who fought and were slain (for my cause): I shall forgive their sins and admit them to gardens watered by running streams, as a reward from Allah.

4:74 Let those who would exchange the life of this world for the hereafter, fight for the cause of Allah; whoever fights for the cause of Allah, whether he dies or triumphs, we shall richly reward him.

4:84 Fight for the cause of Allah. Rouse the faithful: Maybe Allah will overthrow the might of unbelievers

4:91 If these do not keep their distance from you, nor offer you peace, nor cease their hostilities against you, lay hold of them, and kill them wherever you find them.

4:94 Believers, show discernment when you go to fight for the cause of Allah. (Mufti shows discernment)

4:95 Allah has given those that fight with their good&persons a higher rank than those that stay at home.

4:100 He that leaves his dwelling to fight for Allah and his apostle, and is then overtaken by death, shall be rewarded by Allah. (This explains why radicals leave Australia to fight with IS in Syria and Iraq).

4:141 Allah will not let the unbelievers triumph over the faithful. (This gives them confidence of success)

8:39 Make war on them until idolatry shall cease and Allah’s religion shall reign supreme.

8:65 Prophet, rouse the faithful to arms. O Prophet, exhort the believers to fight.

8:67 A prophet may not take captives until he has fought and triumphed (made slaughter) in the land.

8:69 Enjoy the good and lawful things you have gained in war.

8:74 Those that have. fought for the cause of Allah, sheltered &helped them, they are the true believers

9:5 When the sacred months are over, slay the idolaters wherever you find them. Arrest them, besiege them and lie in ambush everywhere for them. **4:76** True believers fight for the cause of Allah.

9:19 Worthy is the man that believes in Allah and the last day and fights for Allah’s cause.

9:20 Those that have embraced the faith & left their homes and fought for Allah’s cause with their wealth and persons are held in higher regard by Allah. It is they who shall triumph. Their Lord has promised them joy, mercy & gardens of eternal bliss where they shall dwell forever. Allah’s reward is great indeed.

9:29 Fight against such of those to whom the Scriptures were given as believe neither in Allah nor the last Day, who do not forbid what Allah and his apostle have forbidden, and do not embrace the true faith, until they pay tribute out of hand and are utterly subdued.

9:33 It is he who has sent forth his apostle with guidance and true faith to make it triumphant over all religions.

9:39 If you do not go to war. He will punish you severely, and replace you by other men.

9:41 Whether unarmed or well-equipped, march on and fight for the cause of Allah, with your wealth and with your persons. **9:49** Some say “Give us leave to stay behind...” Hell shall engulf the unbelievers.

9:73 Prophet, make war on the unbelievers and the hypocrites and deal harshly with them

9:81 They said to each other: “Do not go to war, the heat is fierce.” Say unto them, “More fierce is the heat of Hell-fire.”...thus shall they be rewarded for their misdeeds.

9:93 The offenders are those that seek exemption although they are men of wealth...

9:95 Hell shall be their home, the punishment for their misdeeds.

9:111 Allah has purchased from the faithful their lives and worldly goods and in return has promised them the Garden. They will fight for the cause of Allah, slay, and be slain. Such is the true promise which he has made them in the Torah, the Gospel, and the Koran. Rejoice then in the bargain you have made.

9:123 Believers, make war on the infidels who dwell around you. Deal harshly with them.

47:4-6 When you meet the unbelievers in the battlefield strike off their heads, and when you have laid them low, bind your captives firmly . . . thus shall you do. Had Allah willed, He could Himself have punished them; but He has ordained it thus that He might test you. As for those who are slain in the cause of Allah . . . He will admit them to the Paradise.

61:10,11 Believers, shall I point out to you a profitable course that will save you from a woeful scourge? Have faith in Allah and his apostle, and fight for Allah’s cause with your wealth and persons. That would be best for you, if you but knew it. He will forgive your sins and admit you to Gardens....

55:41 The wrongdoers . . . shall be seized by their forelocks and their feet.

55:44 They shall wander between fire and water fiercely seething.

56:52-54 As for you sinners who deny the truth, you shall eat the fruit of the Zaqqum tree and fill your bellies with it. You shall drink scalding water.

57:22 Every misfortune that befalls the Earth, or your own persons, is **ordained** before we bring it to pass.

69:30-36 We shall say “Bind him. Burn him in the fire of Hell, then fasten him with a **chain** 70 cubits long. For he did not believe in Allah..filth shall be his food...this is the utterance of a noble messenger.”

73:12 **We have in store for them (unbelievers) heavy fetters and a blazing fire, choking food and harrowing torments**..... mountains shall crumble into heaps of shifting sand.

76:4 **For the unbelievers we have prepared chains and fetters and a blazing fire.**

87:12 **He shall burn in the gigantic fire, where he shall neither die nor live.**

88:1-7 On that day there shall be downcast faces, of men broken and worn out, burnt by a **scorching fire**, **drinking from a scalding fountain**. Their only food shall be **bitter thorns**.

471. The Most Important Chapters in the Bible

1. Genesis 1. Creation of the Universe, Earth, Man	Date:
2. Genesis 3. The Fall of man.	Date:
3. Genesis 6. The Flood.	Date:
4. Genesis 11. The Tower of Babel.	Date:
5. Genesis 12. The Call of Abraham.	Date:
6. Exodus 3. The Call of Moses.	Date:
7. Exodus 12. The Passover.	Date:
8. Exodus 14. The Red Sea Crossing.	Date:
9. Exodus 20. The Ten Commandments and the Law.	Date:
10. Exodus 24. God Comes Down onto Mount Sinai.	Date:
11. Leviticus 23. The 7 Feasts of Jehovah.	Date:
12. Numbers 14. The Rebellion at Kadesh Barnea.	Date:
13. Deuteronomy 6. The Great Commandment. Teach Children God’s Word.	Date:
14. Deuteronomy 18. Messiah prophesied. Test of False Prophets.	Date:
15. Deuteronomy 28. Conditions of Blessing and Cursing. Israel’s Future Prophesied.	Date:
16. Joshua 1. Joshua Commissioned. Conditions of Sccess.	Date:
17. I Samuel 16. David Anointed as King.	Date:
18: I Samuel 17. David Defeats Goliath.	Date:
19. II Samuel 5. David Becomes King. Jerusalem Becomes Capital of Israel.	Date:
20. II Samuel 7. The Davidic Covenant. (2 Chronicles 17).	Date:
21. I Kings 3. Jehovah Appears to Solomon. Solomon Asks for Wisdom. (2 Chron.1).	Date:
22. I Kings 8. Solomon Dedicates the Temple. Solomon’s Sermon, Prayer and Blessing. (2 Chron.3-7)	Date:
23. I Kings 12. Rehoboam Becomes King and Splits the Kingdom. (2 Chron.10).	Date:
24. I Kings 17. Elijah Introduced.	Date:
25. II Kings 17. Assyria Captures and Deports the Northern Kingdom.	Date:
26. II Kings 19. Son of God Saves Jerusalem, 185,000 Assyrian Soldiers Die. (2 Chron.2; Isaiah 36,37)	Date:
27. II Chronicles 17. Jehoshaphat’s revival.	Date:
28. II Chronicles 29. Hezekiah’s Revival.	Date:
29. II Chronicles 36. Babylon Captures Jerusalem, Destroys Temple, Deports Judah.	Date:
30. Ezra 1. Cyrus’ Decree for Jews to return to Jerusalem.	Date:
31. Nehemiah 2. Artaxerxes’ Decree to Rebuild Jerusalem Starts 70 Week Prophecy.	Date:
32. Esther 7. Haman Hanged. Israel Saved from Genocide.	Date:
33. Job 1,2. God and Satan in Heaven Discuss Job.	Date:
34. Job 38-41. God Gives Job a Science Test.	Date:
35. Job 42. God Appears to Job and Double Blesses Him.	Date:
36. Psalm 1. The Blessed Man. The Ungodly Man.	Date:
37. Psalm 2. The Order of Establishment of Messiah’s 1000 Year Kingdom.	Date:
38. Psalm 19. The Gospel in the Stars. God’s Revelation in the Bible.	Date:
39. Psalm 22. Prophecy of Christ’s Crucifixion.	Date:
40. Psalm 23. The LORD is My Shepherd.	Date:
41. Psalm 24. Prophecy of Messiah’s Second Coming.	Date:
42. Psalm 37. 28 Reasons to Trust God.	Date:
43. Psalm 46,47. Christ Returns and Rules as King.	Date:
44. Psalm 51. David’s Prayer of Repentance.	Date:
45. Psalm 119. The Value of God’s Word.	Date:
46. Proverbs 1. The Value of Wisdom, Instruction, Understanding,	Date:
47. Proverbs 3. 8 Keys to Happiness.	Date:
48. Proverbs 31. The Godly Woman.	Date:
49. Isaiah 2:1-4; 11; 19:21-25; 24,26,27. The Millennium.	Date:
50. Isaiah 6. Isaiah Sees Jehovah God the Son in heaven.	Date:
51. Isaiah 9:6-7. Deity of Christ.	Date:

52. Isaiah 14:9-17. The Sin and Fall of Lucifer. (Ezekiel 28:11-19).	Date:
53. Isaiah 40. John the Baptist and the God of Israel. (Chapter 388).	Date:
54. Isaiah 53. The Sufferings of Christ.	Date:
55. Jeremiah 31:31-34. The Promise of the New Covenant to Israel.	Date:
56. Ezekiel 37:1-14. The Valley of Dry Bones Vision of Israel’s Restoration.	Date:
57. Ezekiel 38,39. The Future Russian Invasion of Israel.	Date:
58. Ezekiel 47:1-12. The Millennial temple and River.	Date:
59. Daniel 2. The Dream of Future Gentile World Powers.	Date:
60. Daniel 9:24-27. The Seventy Week Prophecy.	Date:
61. Hosea 5:14-6:3. Christ’s Two Comings.	Date:
62. Amos 9:11-15. Israel’s Restoration and Blessings.	Date:
63. Jonah 1-4. God’s Love for Gentile Nations.	Date:
64. Zechariah 9:9; 11:1-4,12,13; 12:1-3,10; 13:6-9. Prophecies about Jesus Christ and Israel	Date:
65. Zechariah 14. The Return of Jesus Christ and Armageddon.	Date:
66. Malachi 3. John the Baptist, Tithing, Christians as Jewels.	Date:
67. Matthew 1,2. The Birth of Jesus Christ. Luke 1,2.	Date:
68. Matthew 3. The Baptism of Jesus Christ. Mark 1.	Date:
69. Matthew 4. The Temptation of Jesus Christ. Luke 4.	Date:
70. Matthew 5,6,7. The Sermon on the Mount. Luke 6:20-49.	Date:
71. Matthew 13. Seven Kingdom of Heaven Parables. Mark 4:1-34; Luke 8:1-15.	Date:
72. Matthew 16:13-27. Jesus Christ Promises His Church, His Death and Resurrection.	Date:
73. Matthew 17. The Transfiguration of Jesus Christ. Mark 9:2-13; Luke 9:28-36.	Date:
74. Matthew 21. Israel Rejects Jesus. Jesus Rejects Israel. Luke 10:20-48; Mark 11:1-21; John 12:12-19.	Date:
75. Matthew 24. The Olivet Discourse on the Tribulation and Second Coming. Mark 13; Luke 21.	Date:
76. Matthew 25. Judgments of Israel, Believers and Nations at Christ’s Return.	Date:
77. Matthew 27. Jesus Christ Tried and Crucified. Mark 15; Luke 23; John 19.	Date:
78. Matthew 28. Jesus Christ’s Resurrection. Mark 16; Luke 24; John 20.	Date:
79. Luke 15. The Lost Sheep, Lost Coin and Lost Son.	Date:
80. Luke 16. The Unjust Steward. The Rich Man and Lazarus.	Date:
81. Luke 21. Jerusalem’s Destruction. The Return of Christ. Parable of the Fig Tree.	Date:
82. John 1. The Pre-Existence of the Son of God as God, Creator, Saviour, Life, Light, Messiah, Lamb.	Date:
83. John 3. Jesus and Nicodemus.	Date:
84. John 4. The Woman at the Well.	Date:
85. John 10. Jesus the Good Shepherd.	Date:
86. John 11. Jesus Raises Lazarus from the Dead.	Date:
87. John 14:1-6 Many Mansions in Heaven. Promise of the Holy Spirit. 14:16-26	Date:
88. John 15. Jesus the true Vine. Abiding in Christ.	Date:
89. Acts 1. The Ascension of Christ from Mt of Olives.	Date:
90. Acts 2. Pentecost.	Date:
91. Acts 9. The Conversion of Paul.	Date:
92. Acts 13. The Call of Paul and Barnabas to their First Missionary Journey.	Date:
93. Acts 15. The Jerusalem Council.	Date:
94. Romans 5. Justification by faith in Christ’s Sacrifice for our Sins on the Cross.	Date:
95. Romans 6. Sanctification. How to Live a Holy, Godly Life.	Date:
96. Romans 8. Glorification.	Date:
97. Romans 9. Israel’s Past Election. The Vine.	Date:
98. Romans 10. Israel’s Present Rejection by God. The Fig Tree.	Date:
99. Romans 11. Israel’s Future Restoration. The Olive Tree.	Date:
100. Romans 12. Consecration and service.	Date:
101. I Corinthians 3. The Judgment seat of Christ.	Date:
102. I Corinthians 7. Marriage.	Date:
103. I Corinthians 11. The Lord’s Supper.	Date:
104. I Corinthians 12. Spiritual Gifts.	Date:

105. I Corinthians 13. Love. Temporary Gifts of Prophecy, Tongues, Knowledge. -Date:	_____
106. I Corinthians 14. When Speaking in Tongues Ceased. -----Date:	_____
107. I Corinthians 15. Two Resurrections. -----Date:	_____
108. II Corinthians 5. Ten Reasons for Serving Christ. -----Date:	_____
109. II Corinthians 8,9. Giving. -----Date:	_____
110. Galatians 5. The Fruit of the Spirit (22-26). The Works of the Flesh (16-21). -Date:	_____
111. Ephesians 4,5,6. How to Walk Worthy. (Chapter 356). -----Date:	_____
112. Ephesians 5:21-33. Marriage Rules. Christ’s Love for His Church. -----Date:	_____
113. Ephesians 6:10-20. Spiritual Armour. -----Date:	_____
114. Philippians 1-4. Joyful Christian Living. -----Date:	_____
115. I Thessalonians 4:13-5:28. The Rapture and Christian Living. -----Date:	_____
116. II Thessalonians 2. The Antichrist. -----Date:	_____
117. I Timothy 1-6. Requirements of Pastors, Deacons, Men, Women, Servants. --Date:	_____
118. II Timothy 2. Ten Pictures of an ideal Christian. Multiplying Disciples (2:2).-Date:	_____
119. Hebrews 1. Proofs of Jesus Christ being God. -----Date:	_____
120. Hebrews 11. Faith. -----Date:	_____
121. Hebrews 12. Chastening and its Benefits. -----Date:	_____
122. James 3. The Tongue. -----Date:	_____
123. II Peter 3. The End of the Earth by Fire. -----Date:	_____
124. I John 1. Fellowship. -----Date:	_____
125. Jude. False Teachers. -----Date:	_____
126. Revelation 2,3. Letters to the Seven Churches. -----Date:	_____
127. Revelation 6. Beginning of the 7 year Tribulation. -----Date:	_____
128. Revelation 13. The Antichrist. -----Date:	_____
129. Revelation 17. The Roman Catholic Church. -----Date:	_____
130. Revelation 19. The Second Coming of Jesus Christ. -----Date:	_____
131. Revelation 21. The Millennium and Great White Throne Judgment. -----Date:	_____
132. Revelation 22. The New Heaven and New Earth. -----Date:	_____

Hi to all, 7-7-15 Jeff Smith +61418414440

I was diagnosed with terminal cancer July 2014. Lymphatic cancer and lung cancer. I had a malignant lump at a lymph node in my right armpit and cancer in both lungs. The lymph node lump grew to 59mm long and 40mm diameter before it started reducing. It reduced by 80% in three months and is now almost undetectable. Praise be to the God of heaven. The lung cancer is now described in the CT scan report as quote, “The previously seen multiple lung metastases have markedly decreased in size or disappeared completely. For example there is a small scar ... measuring 9mm (previously 20mm)”. But the most critical question to you is, If you died today would you be 100% certain of going to heaven? Yes? No? Not sure? Unless you are 100% sure read the attached leaflet then call me.

When Rhondda and I first got the diagnosis we were convicted to pray for wisdom of our heavenly Father (James 1:5). What has been given is truly a miracle and much more. The wonders of Jesus, my dear Saviour and a much greater closeness to Him.

The following information is, by the grace of God,
Jeff Smith’s Cure for Cancer
 (And specifically to improve the course of any degenerative disease)

Regardless of what we who have cancer decide to do, it should be obvious that unless we make some changes in our diet, then there is no change in the conditions that are producing the cancer. So here’s what I did:

1. Drink lots of water (2.5 - 3 L/day). Every time you wake up in the night, drink water.
2. In the morning first drink a glass of water with a teaspoon of Baking Soda (Bi carbonate of soda) and another 3 cups of water you haven’t drunk during the night.
3. Wait 30 – 40 min. (Have a cup of tea, preferably green, or as you wish - No milk or sugar, also no wheat (bread) and sea salt only).

4. Then have at least 1 mug of **fresh juice. Apple, carrot, ginger, a lemon** - make enough for at least 2mugs for the day. I am often eating other fruit as well. Greens, cabbage, beetroot, other veggies should be added to the juice especially latter in the day. NOTE that all fruit should be consumed at the start of a meal and at least 10 min before anything heavy, never at the end of a meal or it won’t digest properly.
5. Then take 2 dessertspoons of **flax seed oil**, available from any health food store and 4 dessertspoons of **Quark (farm cottage cheese)**, usually available at your supermarket deli section or buy online. Mix these together with a blender or just mix adding a bit more Quark, enough to make the oil soluble. The flax seed oil is essential fatty acid, Omega 3, 6, 9 and our bodies cannot function without them. Our modern diet has a big deficiency of these, especially □3 and **flax seed oil** is the least expensive perfectly balanced source. Lack of EFA especially □□, inhibits the transfer of oxygen, nutrients and removal of waste across the cell membrane.
6. Take 2 or more dessertspoons of **linseed** and mill in a coffee grinder. Consume this within 15 - 20min or it starts to go rancid. I repeat this at lunch time and in the evening. Have the milled linseed mixed with your meals as you wish.
7. For breakfast I recommend cooked raw buckwheat add a spoonful of raw unhulled tahini available from any health food store. I like to add some plain yogurt.
8. With each main meal take a few thousand mg of Vitamin C and some
9. Brazil nuts (min 4/day) – essential for selenium.

The above is something anybody can do and probably should do at least 3 or 4 times per week, even if they’re healthy. My grandchildren love Johanna’s flaxseed muesli mix, (steps 5 & 6 combined). Also some top athletes are now realising they can get that extra bit of performance they need to win.

For those with any degenerative disease we also:

10. Take a product called "**Curcumin2K**", 2 capsules, 3x/day. You can purchase it at; <http://www.curcumin2k.com/>
11. And "**Rose Laurel OPC Plus**", 1capsual, 3x/day. You can purchase it at; <http://www.utopiasilver.com/product/rose-laurel-opc-plus/>
12. In trials this product has stopped any uncontrolled cell growth in its tracks.
12. And apricot kernels are good, 4/day. I wasn't taking these in the beginning but started after about 6 weeks. Buy these at your health food store.

PS: **Bicarb soda** must be taken on an empty stomach to help alkalise the body. Cancer cannot grow in an alkaline body.

Quark has high levels of sulphur containing proteins that work in combination with the flax-seed oil to allow proper oxygenation and function of the blood and the body's cells. This mix with fresh milled linseed was developed by a German Lady, Dr Johanna Budwig, a PhD research doctor who found it successful on its own in saving many people in last stage cancer. The active ingredient in turmeric is called **Curcumin**. It is made 20 times more active in reducing cancer when combined with black pepper. **“Curcumin 2K”** contains black pepper and has a guaranteed level of 95% of curcumoids. **"Rose Laurel OPC Plus"** is an extract from the Oleander tree after removal of it’s toxic oil.

Buckwheat is not a true grain and is alkalising to the body.

I was eating meat maximum once per week, only fish with scales or chicken.

May the God of heaven bless you all, Brother Jeff Any questions please call me: +61418414440

Answers Baptist Bible College

Being a Ministry of Liberty Baptist Church,
Parramatta, NSW, Australia



Having satisfactorily fulfilled the requirements
of this course, hereby grants a pass to

in the Subject of **The Book of James**

Signed: _____ **Date:** 19 August 2015
Keith Piper, Principal

Answers Baptist Bible College

Being a Ministry of Liberty Baptist Church,
Parramatta, NSW, Australia



Having satisfactorily fulfilled the requirements
of this course, hereby grants a pass to

in the Subject of **The Book of Revelation**

Signed: _____ **Date:** 19 August 2015
Keith Piper, Principal

Answers Baptist Bible College

Being a Ministry of Liberty Baptist Church,
Parramatta, NSW, Australia



Having satisfactorily fulfilled the requirements
of this course, hereby grants a pass to

in the Subject of **I,II,III John, Jude**

Signed: _____ **Date:** 17 November 2015
Keith Piper, Principal

Answers Baptist Bible College

Being a Ministry of Liberty Baptist Church,
Parramatta, NSW, Australia



Having satisfactorily fulfilled the requirements
of this course, hereby grants a pass to

in the Subject of **The Book of Esther**

Signed: _____ **Date:** 6 October 2015
Keith Piper, Principal

Answers Baptist Bible College

Being a Ministry of Liberty Baptist Church,
Parramatta, NSW, Australia



Having satisfactorily fulfilled the requirements
of this course, hereby grants a pass to

in the Subject of **Discipleship**

Signed: _____ **Date:** 10 June 2014
Keith Piper, Principal

Answers Baptist Bible College

Being a Ministry of Liberty Baptist Church,
Parramatta, NSW, Australia



Having satisfactorily fulfilled the requirements
of this course, hereby grants a pass to

in the Subject of **The Book of Jeremiah**

Signed: _____ **Date:** 15 December 2015
Keith Piper, Principal

Certificate of Baptism

This states that _____

having **received** Jesus Christ as his Saviour from sin, and
in **following** Jesus Christ's **example** in Mark 1:9-11, and
in **obedience** to Jesus Christ's **command** in Matthew 28:19,20 of

“Go ye therefore and teach all nations, **baptizing** them in the name of the
Father and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: **teaching** them to observe all
things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even
unto the end of the world. Amen.”

was **baptized** by full immersion in the name of the
Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit,

on Sunday the ____ **day of** _____ **20**____,

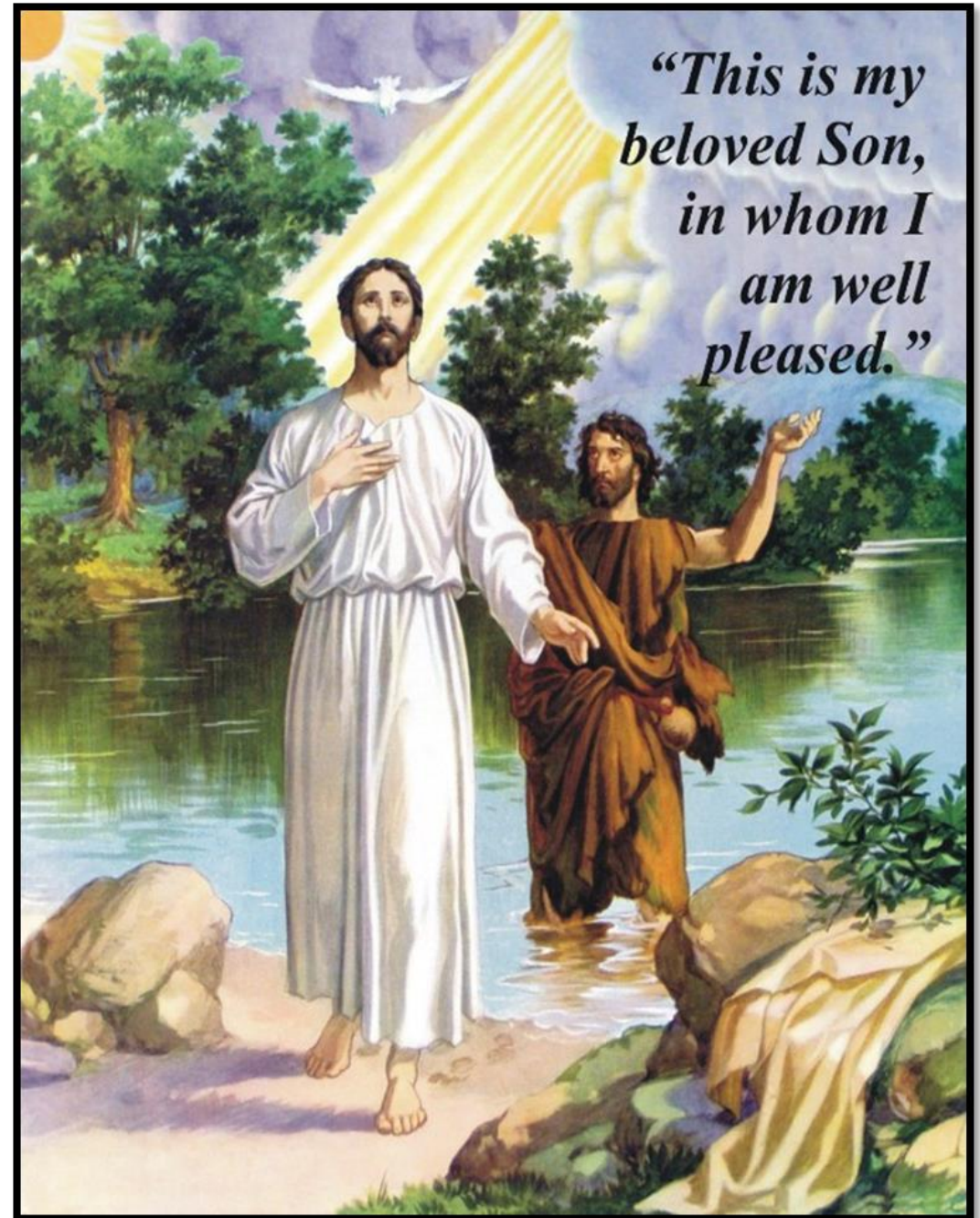
in _____ Baptist Church, _____,

picturing the gospel of Jesus Christ which saves us of,
Jesus Christ's death for our sins, burial, and rising again the third day according
to the scriptures (I Corinthians 15:1-4), and

signifying death to their old way of life, burial of the old man, and rising to a
new way of life in fellowship with Jesus Christ and with the Father, and

declaring God's promise that Jesus Christ will raise us from the dead (Romans
6:4,5).

_____ (by Pastor _____, Ph: _____)



Certificate of Baptism

This states that _____

having **received** Jesus Christ as her Saviour from sin, and
in **following** Jesus Christ's **example** in Mark 1:9-11, and
in **obedience** to Jesus Christ's **command** in Matthew 28:19,20 of

“Go ye therefore and teach all nations, **baptizing** them in the name of the
Father and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: **teaching** them to observe all
things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even
unto the end of the world. Amen.”

was **baptized** by full immersion in the name of the
Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit,

on Sunday the ____ day of _____ 20____,

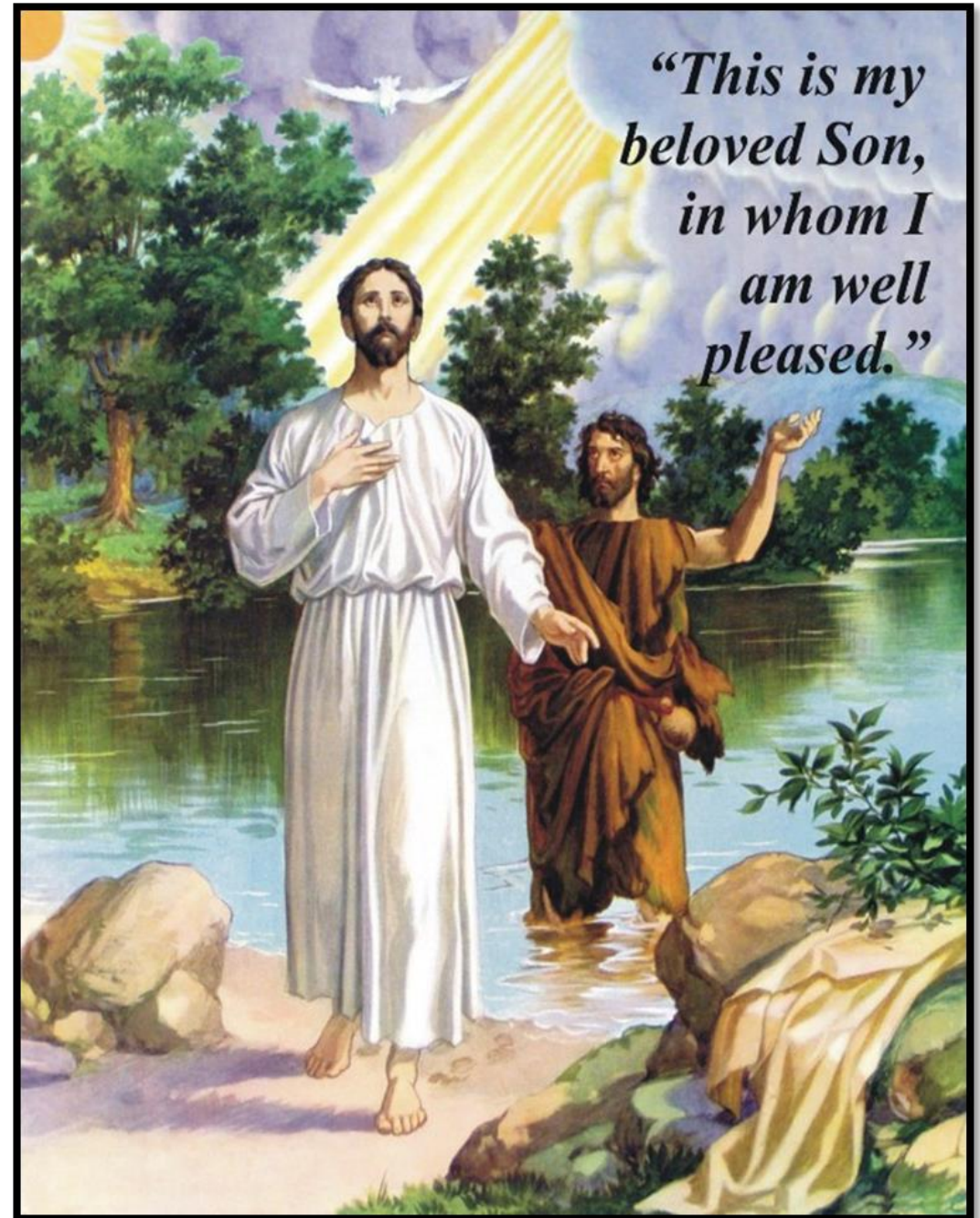
in Liberty Baptist Church, North Rocks, NSW,

picturing the gospel of Jesus Christ which saves us of,
Jesus Christ's death for our sins, burial, and rising again the third day according
to the scriptures (I Corinthians 15:1-4), and

signifying death to their old way of life, burial of the old man, and rising to a
new way of life in fellowship with Jesus Christ and with the Father, and

declaring God's promise that Jesus Christ will raise us from the dead (Romans
6:4,5).

_____ (by Pastor _____, Ph: _____)



Certificate of Baptism

This states that _____

having **received** Jesus Christ as their Saviour from sin, and
in **following** Jesus Christ's **example** in Mark 1:9-11, and
in **obedience** to Jesus Christ's **command** in Matthew 28:19,20 of

“Go ye therefore and teach all nations, **baptizing** them in the name of the
Father and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: **teaching** them to observe all
things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even
unto the end of the world. Amen.”

was **baptized** by full immersion in the name of the
Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit,

on the ____ day of _____ 20____

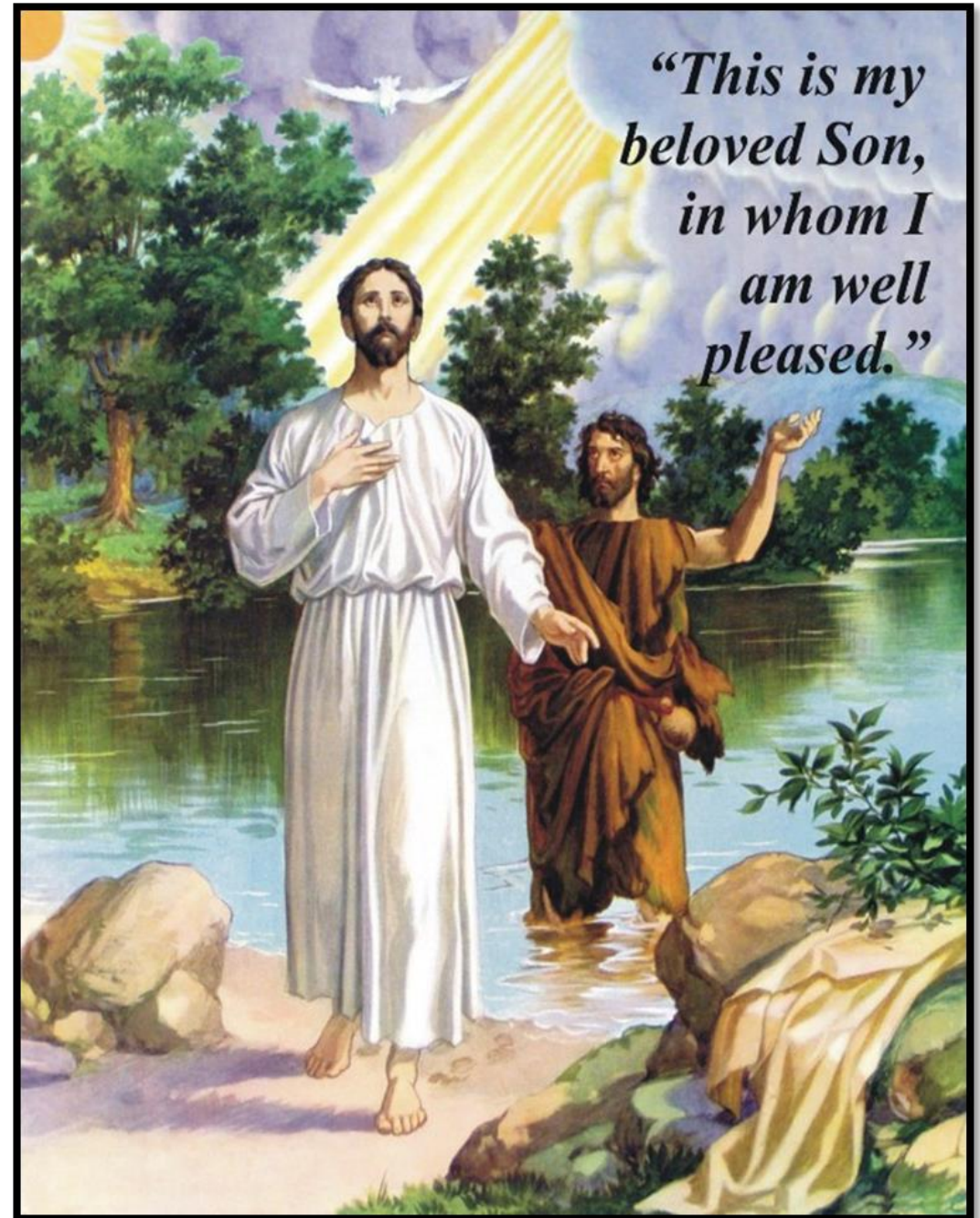
in Liberty Baptist Church, Kenya, East Africa,

picturing the gospel of Jesus Christ which saves us of,
Jesus Christ's death for our sins, burial, and rising again the third day according
to the scriptures (I Corinthians 15:1-4), and

signifying death to their old way of life, burial of the old man, and rising to a
new way of life in fellowship with Jesus Christ and with the Father, and

declaring God's promise that Jesus Christ will raise us from the dead
(Romans 6:4,5).

_____ (by Pastor _____ Ph: _____)



Question: If global warming is the cause of terrorism as Obama, some US Democrats and Prince Charles claim, then why does global warming only turn Muslims into terrorists? Why does global warming not turn Christians, Jews, Buddhists, Hindus or atheists into terrorists?

Harry Richardson is a long-time student of Islam and author of best seller, *"the Story Of Mohammed - Islam Unveiled"*, <http://thestoryofmohammed.blogspot.com.au>

Sat 19 Dec 2015

“Islam prospers by pretending to be something it isn’t. To maintain this deception it intimidates people into thinking they have no right to examine it”.

A couple of years ago I made the prediction that within 15 years, Islam will be finished as a force on this planet. At the time I thought this might turn out to be a conservative estimate. I still do.

That is not to say that I think it will be an easy job. I know that it will involve great pain and suffering. It will also require military might to contain Islam. On its own however, military force will not be enough. The main battle we are fighting is ideological. It is a battle I know well and there have been similar occurrences in recent times from which to draw parallels.

In 1941 the Nazis were bragging about a 1,000 year Reich. They had already conquered most of Western Europe and were headed into North Africa and Russia. It would have been a brave man to predict that by 1950, National Socialism would be an entirely discredited ideology with only a few dysfunctional followers.

In 1980 roughly one third of the world was communist. When I visited Berlin in 1992 there was almost no sign that the Berlin Wall had ever existed. These ideologies ruled through fear. Once they lost their iron grip, people could see them for the bankrupt ideologies they really were. Once this happened, they deserted in droves.

In the last month or so we have seen a gigantic shift in the perception of Islam. Mainstream journalists and politicians are now insisting that non-Muslims have a right to comment on Islam and discuss its failings. To our parent’s generation this would have been nothing more than common sense. From where we were just six months ago however, it is a quantum leap.

The importance of this realisation amongst our leaders cannot be underestimated. Islam prospers by pretending to be something it isn’t. To maintain this deception it intimidates people into thinking they have no right to examine it.

Now that people have realised that they have every right to peer behind the curtain, it won’t be long before they do just that. As yet, many commentators are still of the opinion that Islam can be reformed. Be prepared to hear much more of this futile discussion. These people think that because Christianity was reformed, that Islam can be too. What they fail to realise is that [true] Christianity *never* has been reformed. The Bible today is the same as it was 1600 years ago.

After the Eastern Church was decimated by Islamic Jihad, the [Roman] Catholic ‘Church’ was the only [so-called] Christian institution left standing. The [so-called] ‘Church’ was a highly political organisation which worked hard to keep the teachings of Christ under wraps. It used ignorance of Christianity to promote its own agenda. The Bible, Liturgy and sermons, were all in Latin and treated as closely guarded secrets.

The ‘Church’ operated[and still does] as a cult. People were expected to do as they were told. They didn’t know that the instructions they received often contradicted the teachings of the Bible. With the advent of the printing press, information began to leak out. Thanks to the efforts of insiders such as Luther, the Roman Catholic ‘Church’ gradually lost its grip on the teachings of Christ. People began reverting back to the original message.

‘Muslims engaging in violent Jihad are following their religion to the letter’

This was not a reformation of Christianity; it was a reformation of the [true] ‘Church’. If Christianity had been reformed, then it wouldn’t have been Christianity any more.

Those wanting to reform Islam wish to stop Muslims from practicing violent Jihad. Unfortunately for would be reformers, Jihad is central to Islamic Doctrine. Muslims engaging in violent Jihad are following their religion to the letter. Not only that, but Islamic Doctrine is written in a way which makes it virtually

impossible to reform. Changing even one strand of Islamic doctrine is a sin known as “bid’ah” or “(religious) innovation.”

This is a very serious matter in Islam. That is why so little attention is paid to contemporary opinions of Islam. The most commonly quoted Koranic commentary is by Ibn Kathir who died around 1300AD.

One of the earliest and most respected Islamic scholars was Al-Tabari. On his deathbed, he was asked if he could forgive his enemies. *“I can forgive all of them”* he replied, *“except for those who called me an innovator”* For those who still think Islam can be reformed, a Google search of the word “bid’ah should be all that is required to cure their fantasy.

Whichever way you slice and dice it, the unfortunate truth is that Islam promotes violent conquest. It does this as a way of expanding its reach. There is also ***no way to reform Islam***.

There may be long periods where Islam is relatively peaceful. This invariably occurs when Islam is not powerful. That is the moderate kind of Islam we have had since the end of WW1 when Islam was crushed militarily. As Islam grows in numbers and power however, violence will follow as surely as night follows day.

The only way to prevent this is to convince Muslims to convert to another religion or, if they prefer, to abandon religion altogether. This may sound like an almost impossible goal but I don’t think it is. All it will take is for the people of the non-Muslim world to stand as one and insist that Islam is evil. We need to make it clear that Islam is the source of the Islamic world’s problems. We must be clear that it is the product of a medieval Arab bandit and his narcissistic wish to rule the world.

Islam is indefensible in rational debate. When Islamic leaders cannot refute these claims, Muslims will have their faith shattered. They are born and raised to believe that they are the best of people and that their “Ummah” (the Islamic nation) is the best of all nations.

They are also raised to believe that they must never question this assumption. When Islam is shown to be little more than a self-serving bandit creed, Muslims will lose faith rapidly. Within a very short timeframe the whole thing will collapse.

‘Sometime soon, the burden of our leader’s stupidity will be too great to bear’

Muslims will then finally be free to begin pursuing life, love and happiness in this life rather than the next. The benefits to all of humanity, as well as our environment will be immense. What currently stands in the way of this process is the bizarre belief system of our own leaders and academics. It is a belief system known as moral relativism.

This dogma tells us that all religions and cultures are as good as each other. At least that is what it pretends to say. In actual fact, it believes that Western Judeo-Christian culture is inferior to all others. That is why our leaders believe that flooding Western countries with migrants from other cultures will “enrich” and strengthen us (diversity is strength!).

Islam is a supremacist ideology. It believes in the oppression of women and non believers. It encourages slavery, violence, theft, murder and cultural destruction just to name a few. How can any sane person believe that such a culture is equal to, or better than our liberal Western democratic culture? Western culture has driven the greatest improvement in the human situation in the history of ever.

Like all people who believe in illogical dogma however, our leaders defend it aggressively. Anyone challenging their beliefs is attacked mercilessly. They are denounced as racists and Nazi extremists.

These unfortunate may lose their jobs, face prosecution or be attacked by violent mobs of extreme left wing radicals.

For our leaders and academics to denounce Islam, they would have to repudiate their own retarded belief system. They would have to admit that all cultures and religions are not the same. This is why they will resist this option until all others are exhausted. They will cling to the fantasy that Islam can be reformed as if their lives depended on it.

There is a silver lining to this situation. Extreme Islamic violence will not only expose the hypocrisy of Islamic dogma. It will also force us to realise that neither Islam nor moral relativism need reform. Instead, we need to throw both of these ideologies in the dustbin and re-learn the importance of Western culture and values. We also need to realise that this process does not lead to Fascism or white supremicisim.

Instead it leads to freedom, economic prosperity and the subjugation of our leaders to the will of “*We the People*.” Anyone who cannot mount a spirited and articulate defence of Western values and culture should not be eligible for high office. Neither should they be considered for a teaching position.

In the meantime, there will be a great deal of unnecessary suffering. Muslim men and their victims will die in acts of suicidal violence. Muslim women will continue to face oppression, violence, mutilation and honour killings. Middle Eastern Christians and Yazidis will continue to be ethnically cleansed from their ancient homelands.

Young Christian and non-Muslim girls will continue to be trafficked as sex slaves in places like Western Syria and Northern England. The people of the Western world will face the humanitarian and economic costs of an escalating Jihadist campaign of mass murder.

Sometime soon, the burden of our leader’s stupidity will be too great to bear. When this time comes, those who promote this ridiculous dogma will be forced from positions of power. They will then be free to seek employment in positions more suited to their intellectual ability.

“Would you like fries with that sir?”

[Of course, to a Biblically literate Christian the fact is that it will be God Himself, and now sooner than later, who will rid the world of the scourge of Islam by bringing it to its knees on the mountains of Israel and elsewhere...nevertheless the article above demonstrates that many in the secular world are beginning to wake up? Then it will be Rome once again which will lead the world into the next and last great holocaust. –Ed]

Refuting Islam

Neither Obama nor Clinton ever mentions the three primary motivators of the Islamic State: Islamic tradition, its own successes and American weakness.

First, the desire to impose Sharia Law through a global Caliphate adhering to Islamic tradition is the number one motivational force behind the Islamic State. As it expands, the Islamic State is returning to the 7th-century practice of offering limited options to those it conquers: submission (i.e., conversion to Islam), death or the [third choice](#), dhimmitude — a Jim Crow-like system under which the Caliphate forced non-Muslims to live in disarmed, captive thrallldom. The Democrats never speak the word "dhimmitude," let alone explain ways that the Islamic State [imposes it](#) on the conquered.

Second, the phenomenal success that the Islamic State has achieved in a relatively short time has inspired many to join. Even the *New York Times* has[recognized](#) this fact.

And third, American and Western weakness in the face of the Islamic State expansion is a powerful motivator. As Osama bin Laden liked to [say](#), when people have the choice between a strong and a weak horse, they invariably choose the strong one. Since Abu Bakr al-Baghdadi[announced](#) the restoration of the Caliphate, the Islamic State looks like the strong horse while the U.S. policy of "[leading from behind](#)" seems the epitome of weakness.

That the two most important Democrats fail to understand the enemy they face is a terrifying development, one that should undermine the public's faith in their leadership and honesty, if not their intelligence.

American weakness in the face of ISIS expansion is a powerful recruitment tool.

Muslim Immigration is What ISIS Wants

By [Daniel Greenfield](#) December 31, 2015 , 12:00 pm

0 0

0 0 [Email](#) 0 [Share](#)

To understand ISIS, you have to understand the difference between terrorists and Islamic terrorists.

Ordinary terrorists have two goals; to compel the enemy to meet their political demands and to rally their supporters to consolidate their class, race or national identity group behind them.

Islamic terrorists are not interested in the “political demands” part. They will occasionally accept concessions and even offer Hudnas, temporary truces, but no permanent separate peace can be achieved with them. It’s why Israel’s peace process with terrorists has gone on failing for decades. It’s why the attempt by Gaddafi to achieve peace with the LIFG ended in a civil war and his death. It’s why Obama’s attempts to negotiate with the “moderate Taliban” failed miserably.

Al Qaeda and ISIS are not “negative” protest movements formed in response to our foreign policy. That’s a foolish self-centered idea held by foolish self-centered Westerners. Al Qaeda and ISIS are “positive” movements that seek to achieve larger religious goals entirely apart from us. Islamic terrorists are not responding to us. They are responding to the Koran and to over a thousand years of history.

Osama bin Laden did not carry out 9/11 to inflict harm on Americans. That was a secondary goal. His primary goal was to rally Muslims to build a Caliphate by encouraging them to attack America.

The ritualistic “Why do they hate us” browbeating favored by the chattering classes is nonsense. Al Qaeda hated us because we were not Muslims. But it was only using us as the hated “other” to consolidate a collective Muslim identity. We are to Islamists what the Jews were to Hitler; a useful scapegoat whose otherness can be used to manufacture a contrasting pure Aryan or Islamic identity.

No dialogue is possible with an ideology whose virtue is premised on seeing you as utterly evil.

You can negotiate with terrorists, though you shouldn’t. But Islamic terrorists rarely even bother to negotiate. Their core focus is on rallying local Muslims and the Ummah behind them. They don’t recognize national borders so any hope for a permanent peace behind recognized borders is wishful thinking. Islam is a transnational movement. Islamic terrorism is a race between terror groups around the world to carve out their own Islamic states and then use them as a springboard to a Caliphate.

ISIS is the end stage of Islamic terrorism. Its leader is a Caliph with all Muslims obliged to submit to him. The Islamic State is not just in Syria and Iraq. It is everywhere that a Muslim outpost swears allegiance to the Caliph. On its own maps the Islamic State encompasses parts of Egypt, Libya, Algeria, Nigeria, Saudi Arabia and Russia. The more local Islamic terror groups pledge allegiance to ISIS, the bigger it becomes.

ISIS doesn’t plan to defeat America through acts of terrorism. The plan for defeating America, like every other country, Muslim or non-Muslim, is to build a domestic Muslim terror movement that will be able to hold territory and swear allegiance to the Islamic State.

The idea of an American Emirate may seem silly but consider Molenbeek, the neighborhood in Brussels known as the Jihadi capital of Europe, deemed a no-go zone by local authorities, right in the capital of the European Union. You can take a taxi from NATO HQ to a Muslim micro-state linked to most of the major recent Islamic terror attacks in Europe including the latest ISIS attack in Paris.

Molenbeek provides ISIS recruits for its war and a gateway for ISIS attacks in Europe. The media is filled with articles about what ISIS wants, but there is no question that Molenbeek is what ISIS wants.

And it's only Muslim immigration to Europe that makes an ISIS base like Molenbeek possible.

ISIS has short term and long term needs. In the short term, ISIS needs as many recruits as possible. And it is in the West where traditional Muslim ties of kinship and community are so frayed that the transnationalism of heading out to fight for a Caliphate in someone else's country is most deeply appealing. ISIS aggressively seeks to recruit Muslims in the West because they have the skills, money and naiveté to be useful to the Islamic State. But in the long term, ISIS needs more Muslim immigration to the West to create a steady supply of recruits, collaborators and eventually Western emirates.

If ISIS is serious about making a bid for Italy, it needs a large Muslim population on the ground. It doesn't even matter if this population comes from refugees fleeing ISIS. The children of these refugees will still be Sunni Muslims in a foreign land where Algerian, Somali, Syrian and Pakistani Muslims discover that they have more in common than they do with the natives. It is this accidental Western multiculturalism that erases tribal Muslim rivalries and makes the ambition of a single Muslim Caliphate appear plausible.

ISIS does not plan to defeat America with terror plots. But those plots will eventually accumulate into an organized domestic terror organization. An Islamic State in America based around a majority Muslim town or neighborhood with its own leader pledging allegiance to the Caliph of the Islamic State.

An American Molenbeek; and there are already plenty of candidates for that horrifying honor.

Any Muslim plans for expanding into the West depend on Muslim immigration. Whether it's ISIS or its Muslim Brotherhood ancestor, or any of the other Islamist organizations and networks, they all require manpower. Some of that manpower will be provided by high Muslim birth rates, but it won't be nearly enough, not for a country the size of America, without a large annual flow of Muslim migrants.

We are told that halting Muslim immigration would only encourage Muslim terrorism. But our open door to Muslim immigration certainly hasn't stopped terrorism. Instead it has increased it by providing reinforcements to the terrorists. If we can't stop Muslim terrorism with the population we have now, how are we going to manage it if the Islamic population continues doubling and even tripling?

Even if we defeat ISIS tomorrow, Al Qaeda and other Islamist groups descended from the Muslim Brotherhood will continue pursuing the same goals. And they will rely on the Muslim population in the United States to provide them with money, supplies, cover and an infrastructure for terrorism.

ISIS can't defeat us with terror attacks. The only hope for an enduring Islamic victory over America is through the rise of domestic groups that pledge allegiance to the Caliphate. ISIS can't invade America. It has to be invited in. That's what our immigration policy does.

Trump isn't a threat to national security. Muslim immigration is.

Islamic terrorists can't defeat us no matter how many planes they fly into buildings. But they can and will defeat us if they continue landing planes at JFK and disembarking thousands and tens of thousands of settlers who will serve as a base population for their war against America.

Muslim immigration is the Islamic State's only hope for victory over America.

Reprinted with author's permission from [Sultan Knish Blog](http://sultanknish.blogspot.co.il/2015/12/muslim-immigration-is-what-isis-wants.html#P6hjFYEKIDZvSxpw.99)

Read more at <http://sultanknish.blogspot.co.il/2015/12/muslim-immigration-is-what-isis-wants.html#P6hjFYEKIDZvSxpw.99>

570. Ye Ought to be Teachers

Bible Reading: Acts 18:1-11; 12-28.

Aim: To become teachers of God's word to individuals and to groups of people.

Memory Verse: 'Go ye therefore, & **teach** all nations...**teaching** them to observe all things.' Mat 28:19,20

Introduction: Are you a Bible teacher? Who are you teaching? What are you teaching? Teaching the Bible to the nations is the greatest need in the world today.

I. Bible Verses Commanding us to Teach the Bible.

Exo 18:20 Thou shalt **teach** them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.

Deu 4:9 Take heed to thyself, & keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen & lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but **teach** them thy sons & thy sons' sons.

Deu 6:7 Thou shalt **teach** them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

2Ch 15:3 For a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, without a teaching priest, without law.

2Ch 17:7 Also in the third year of his reign he sent to his princes, *even* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to **teach** in the cities of Judah.

Ezr 7:10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to **teach** in Israel statutes and judgments.

Job 12:7 Ask now the beasts, and they shall **teach** thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee:

Job 12:8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall **teach** thee: and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

Job 32:7 I said, Days should speak, and multitude of years should **teach** wisdom.

Psa 32:8 I will instruct thee & **teach** thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye

Psa 51:13 *Then* will I **teach** transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

Psa 90:12 So **teach** *us* to number our days, that we may apply *our* hearts unto wisdom.

Psa 105:22 To bind his princes at his pleasure; and **teach** his senators wisdom.

Pro 9:9 Give *instruction* to a wise *man*, & he will be yet wiser: **teach** a just *man*, & he will increase in learning.

Eze 44:23 They shall **teach** my people *the difference* between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

Mat 5:19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall **teach** men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and **teach** *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

Mat 11:1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to **teach** and to preach in their cities.

Mat 28:19 Go ye therefore, and **teach** all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

Luk 11:1 And it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, **teach** us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

Act 1:1 The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and **teach**.

Act 5:42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to **teach** and preach Jesus Christ.

1Co 14:19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might **teach** others also, than ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

1Ti 3:2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to **teach**;

1Ti 4:11 These things command and **teach**. **1 Cor 6:2** These things **teach** and exhort.

2Ti 2:2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to **teach** others also.

2Ti 2:24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all *men*, apt to teach, patient,

Tit 2:4 That they may **teach** the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

Heb 5:12 When for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one **teach** you again which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

Act 5:25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and **teaching** the people.

Act 11:26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and **taught** much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

Act 14:21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had **taught** many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

Act 15:35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, **teaching** and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

Act 18:11 And he continued *there* a year and six months, **teaching** the word of God among them.

Act 18:25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and **taught** diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.

Act 20:20 *And* how I kept back nothing that was profitable *unto you*, but have shewed you, and have **taught** you publicly, and from house to house,

Act 28:31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and **teaching** those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

Col 3:16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; **teaching** and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

1Th 4:9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are **taught** of God to love one another.

Tit 1:9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been **taught**, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

Tit 2:12 **Teaching** us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;

Tit 2:3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, **teachers** of good things;

II. What must we teach? Milk & strong meat.

III. Why must we Teach God's Word? Some have not the knowledge of God. I speak this to your shame. To prevent false teachers spreading error.

IV. How can we teach God's Word? 1. Study it. 2. Teach individuals & small groups. 3. Learn from other good Bible teachers. 4. Consider what Bible truths solve life's problems. 5. Ask questions about the Bible people and life's problems. 6. Write out your thoughts. Mat 7:29 For he **taught** them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes. Mar 4:2 And he **taught** them many things by parables,

V. When Can we teach God's Word? Luk 19:47 And he **taught** daily in the temple.

VI. Who must teach God's word? All of us.

VII. Where must we teach God's Word? Joh 8:2 Early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and **taught** them.

Act 5:42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to **teach** and preach Jesus Christ.

VIII. Obstacles to becoming a Bible teacher: 1. Laziness. 2. Not soul winning gives you nobody to teach. 3. Not thinking about Bible passages. 4. Getting sidetracked into useless activities. 5. Lack of love for God and man.

490. Lessons From the Paris Terror Massacre on 13 November 2015

Bible Reading: Numbers 33:55,56.

Aim: To understand the lessons we need to learn as a nation so as to avoid the judgment of God.

Memory Verse: ‘Go not in the way of evil men.’ Proverbs 4:14.

Introduction: What lessons should the western world learn from the 7 Muslim terror attacks in Paris on Friday 13th November 2015? Is the West making some serious mistakes that promote terror?

Is God telling us something from these events that the west is blind to? Are worse terror attacks to come?

Islam is a murderous, terror promoting **ideology** disguising itself as a religion.

Islam & Muslims **aim** to destroy Christianity, democracy, its opponents & all of our freedoms for Sharia.

It is not a **neighbour loving religion**, but a neighbour hating, killing, terrorizing, massacring **ideology**.

All **tax concessions** and **grants** should be withdrawn from Muslim schools, mosques and charities.

All **Halal certification** food labelling should be outlawed as extortion and dishonest gain.

The **aim** of Islamists is to **create** a caliphate, to **grow** that caliphate and to **impose** Sharia Islam on us.

Terrorists seek to incite fear & hatred, then **moderate Muslims** **blame non-Muslims** with guilt for Islamophobia and racism. This makes **moderate Muslims** **partners with terrorists** in conquering the West.

The Islamophobia industry **censors free speech**, hoping non-Muslims **won’t criticize Islam’s lies and evils**.

Islamophobia is used as a **shield** against criticism of Islam, and as a muzzle on free speech.

Muslim nations with no Islamophobia still produce many Jihadi terrorists.

We must stand up for our **freedom to disagree with Islam**. If we don’t, we will lose our freedoms.

Key: If you don’t know who your enemy is, you cannot win a war.

Most western leaders are **weak cowards**, like Obama & are too afraid of hurting **Sharia Muslims** feelings.

If Muslim immigrants or refugees believe in **Sharia law**, don’t let them in our land. **They won’t assimilate**.

Western politicians do not understand that our enemy is the **Quran** and **those** **who believe it is from God**.

We are at war with **Islamic State**, and also at war with **Jihad laws** and the **many lies in the Quran**.

We are at war with **Muslims** who are **spreading the Quran’s Jihad** lies and **creating radicalized terrorists**.

Muslim terrorists leave Quranically ignorant westerners wondering, “How & why did they get radicalized?”

The west must **not** **“contain”**, not **“degrade”**, but **“destroy”** Islamic state, terrorists & their Quran support.

In the battle of ideas, western leaders must destroy the infrastructure of Quranic indoctrination, such as

Mosques, Muslim schools, Muslim websites, Muslim publishing houses, Muslim bookshops and

proselytizing material such as pamphlets, books, and sermons that are conveyor belts to violence.

Freedom loving democracies should not give Muslims the **freedom** to destroy our **freedoms** by the Quran.

Democracies are losing the willpower to survive against Islamism. We need conviction of our values.

Some leaders claim that terrorism is not true Islam. This ignores that terror is an interpretation of Islam.

I. This is a War of Ideas:

1. It is a war of **2 deities**, Jehovah the God of Israel and Christians against Allah the moon god of Arabia.

2. It is a war of **2 books**, the Bible and the Quran.

3. It is a conflict between **all the true prophets** of the Bible and **Mohammad** of the Quran.

4. It is a conflict between **2 cultures**, the Western, Judeo-Christian, free, democracies and the Quran based Jihadi cultures of Islamic dictatorships. Islam will destroy multiculturalism for uniculturalism.

5. It is a war of **2 lifestyles**, free, peace loving, prosperous, neighbour loving, 21st century and oppressive, hateful, murderous, 7th century Arabia. Islamism is a cancer. Destroy the cancer or cancer destroys you.

II. Ungodly, Leftist Western Leaders are ignorant of the Bible, the Quran, Crusade History & are:

1. Afraid to identify the **Quran** as the cause of terror.

2. Afraid to teach the **errors of the Quran in the media**.

3. Afraid to teach the **errors of Quran** and Islam in **prisons** and **stop Islamic recruitment in prisons**.

4. Afraid to teach the **history of Islamic atrocities** and **massacres** over the last 1400 years.

5. Afraid to implement a **Bible based anti Quran de-radicalization programs** in schools, prisons & society.

6. Afraid to teach the **Bible**, **salvation** and **Christian values** in State schools. The Left hates Christendom.

7. Afraid to **close mosques** and Islamic teaching centres.

8. Afraid to require Muslims to **sign a declaration** that they **reject the Quran’s killing laws** as **not for today**.

9. Afraid to **screen Muslim refugees** and Muslim immigrants with a **Christian conversion opportunity test**.

10. Don’t appreciate how **valuable Bible Christianity** is to the peace, freedom and prosperity of our nation.

11. Don’t appreciate how **evil & dangerous Quranic Islam** is to our nation’s peace, freedom & prosperity.

12. Do not understand how Islam is **culturally incompatible** with western Christian values and peace.

Being anti Quran is not Racism. A book is not a race. We are not anti Arab, but anti Quran and anti Islam.

Westerners fail to admit that the **Quran’s Jihad laws** are a **cause** of our inability to defeat Islam.

Western society has **rejected** the Bible, the God of the Bible, Creation and man’s accountability to God.

This has led to the west’s **loss of purpose**, morality, meaning and **loyalty** to **defend its Christian values**.

Western Muslims cannot unequivocally condemn terrorists because they **share the same beliefs** in the

Quran and in Mohammad’s example. To condemn terrorism would be to **deny the Quran’s literal words**.

Every day of every week, some Muslim, in obeying his Quran, Mohammad and Allah, kills some innocent non-Muslims, as his ticket to heaven. The **problem is Islam**, and the **solution** is to **stop Islam**. This is not

Islamophobia. It’s **Islamorealism**. We must **stop the spread of Islamic ideology**, by stopping Muslim

immigration unless they renounce the Quran and become Christians, by **closing all Mosques** and

deporting all Muslims who advocate terrorism. The US Centre for Security Policy found that 80% of USA

mosques promote Jihad by literature or speakers, accounting for 95% of all weekly US mosque attendees.

Recep Erdogan of Turkey said, “Mosques are our barracks, minarets our bayonets, domes our helmets,

believers our soldiers.” It’s time we destroyed the Quran’s credibility before the Quran destroys us.

III. Islam & Quran Practising Muslims are Culturally Incompatible with Western & Christian Values

Both Islam and Democracy cannot peacefully co-exist. Gaza had only one election, then Hamas took over.

Consider these barbaric Islamic practices commanded by the Quran that are culturally incompatible to us:

1. **Slavery**. ‘**slave girls** whom Allah has given you as booty.’ **33:50**. ‘your slave girls.’ **33:52**.

2. **Beheading**. ‘I shall **cast terror** into the hearts of the infidels, **strike off their heads**.’ **8:12**; 9:33.

3. **Terrorism**. ‘unbelievers...so that **you** may **strike terror** into the enemy of Allah.’ **8:59,12**.

4. **Wife beating**. As for those from whom you **fear disobedience**, **admonish them**, and **send them to their beds apart**, and **beat (scourge) them**. **4:34**.

5. Child marriage of 6-9 year old girls. ‘he consumed the marriage when she was a girl of 9 years’ Buk3896

6. **Concubines**. ‘**any slave girls** you may **own**.’ **4:3**.

7. **Multiple wives**. ‘you may marry other women who seem good to you, **2, 3, or 4 of them**.’ **4:3**.

8. **Temporary marriage** and arranged marriages.

9. Allah permits **rape** of non-Muslim women because they don’t have Hijab, as in Sweden, Europe. **4:24**.

10. Female Genital Mutilation. Moh to excise of female slaves ‘Yes FGM is allowed’ Excisors narration.

11. **Whipping fornicators**. ‘Fornicators flog with 100 stripes.’ **24:2**.

12. **Lying** and abrogation from oaths. ‘Allah has ordained for Muslims **absolution from your oaths**.’ **66:2**.

13. **Paedophilia**. ‘There shall wait on them **young boys of their own**, as fair as **virgin** pearls.’ **52:24**.

14. **Burqa and Hijab**. ‘wives & daughters of true believers..**draw their veils close all round them**.’ **33:59**.

15. **Crucifixion**. ‘those warring against Allah & Moh & do mischief..be **killed** or **crucified**.’ **5:33**.

16. **Cutting off hands & feet**. ‘those warring against Allah & Moh...their **hands & feet cut off**.’ **5:33**.

17. **Inequality of men and women** in law. Inequality of Muslim and non-Muslim in law: ‘inherit’ **4:11**.

18. **Honour killing**. They are motivated to kill infidels to enter heaven. ‘Those fought, slain, gardens3:195

19. **Stoning adulterers**. Bukhari 83:37.

20. **Jihad**. Support for Islamic State, Hamas and terrorist groups. ‘fighters...alms you give them.’ **2:273**

21. **Islamic call to prayer over loud-speakers waking you up at 5.30am** every morning & 5 times a day

22. **Anti-Semitism**, racism against Israel. ‘Unbelievers among the **People of the Book** & all pagans. They are the **vilest of all creatures**.’ **98:6**; ‘O Muslim! There is a **Jew** hiding behind me, so **kill him**.’ Buk **2926**

23. **Anti-Bible**. Misleading claims of Bible corruption.

24. **Anti-Christ** claims that Jesus did not die on cross. ‘They **did not kill him**, nor **crucify him**’ **4:157**

25. **Anti-music**. Islam will destroy everything good in any culture, and replace it with everything evil.

26. **Aim of destroying our culture** and replacing it with Sharia law. Many Muslims refuse to assimilate.

27. **Brainwashing** young people with Jihad and Quran’s brutality.

28. **Sharia law courts** enforcing these evils.

29. **Unwilling to obey our laws, govt**. ‘Obey not the disbelievers, but fight them most strenuously.’ **25:52**

29. **Seeking to destroy all other religions**. ‘**true faith** to make it **triumphant over all religions**.’ **9:33**.

30. **Kill ex-Muslims**. If they **desert you**, **seize them** & **put them to death** wherever you **find** them. **4:89**.

569. The Problem of a Few

Bible Reading: Matthew 9:18-38; Mark 8:1-9.

Aim: To appreciate the value of some rare things in this life.

Memory Verse: ‘The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the labourers are few.’ Matthew 9:37.

Introduction: Some valuable things are few, but we should work for them to become many, such as:

1. **Few Jews left.** ‘The LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.’ Deut 4:27.

‘Ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.’ Deut 28:62.

2. **God can Save by Few.** ‘Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for *there is* no restraint to the LORD to save by many or by few.’ I Samuel 14:6.

3. **Few Days Lifespan.** ‘Man *that is* born of a woman *is* of few days, and full of trouble.’ Job 14:1.

4. **Few Words** Keep us out of Trouble. ‘Be not rash with thy mouth, & let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, & thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.’ Eccles 5:2

5. **Few Men Left** at Start of Millennium. ‘Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.’ Isaiah 24:6.

6. **Few People Find Salvation.** ‘Because strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.’ Matthew 7:14.

7. **Few Labourers.** ‘Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the labourers are few.’ Matthew 9:37. ‘If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightness.’ Job 33:23. ‘ye have not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.’ I Corinthians 4:15.

8. **Few Things to be Responsible to God for in this Life.** ‘His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.’ Matthew 25:21.

9. **Few Resources Brought to Jesus can be multiplied greatly.** ‘They had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them. Mark 8:7.

10. **Few Things Against Some Christians.** ‘But I have a few things against thee.’ Revelation 2:14.

564. 20 Right Motives for Serving God

1. Love for God as Creator & Love for Jesus Christ as our Saviour. ‘Love of Christ constrains.’ 2Cor5:14

2. Love for the unsaved that they might understand the gospel and have eternal life.

3. Love for Christians to help them become successful soul winners & lead many to Christ. Philemon 6.

4. Love for Australia to be a Christian nation & stay free. ‘my prayer for Israel is to be saved.’ Rom 10:1.

5. Love for Iran, Iranians and people in Muslim countries to be saved and know Bible truths. Mat 4:16

6. Hatred for false religions and false doctrines such as Islam, Catholicism, evolution, Watchtower.

7. Hatred for Satan to stop his influence. ‘Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour.’ I Peter 5:8.

8. Desire to bring God’s blessings on our family tree. ‘His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.’ Psalm 112:2.

9. Desire to grow our church. ‘I will build my church.’ Matthew 16:18.

10. Desire to spread Bible truths to all nations. ‘Go ye therefore, and teach all nations.’ Matthew 28:19.

11. Desire to gain rewards at the Judgment Seat of Christ. ‘We must all appear before JSOC.’ 2 Cor 5:10.

12. Desire to finish the race God has given us. “So run, that ye may obtain.” I Cor 9:24.

13. Desire to be a greatest and best Christian for God. ‘I will get me unto the great men’ Jeremiah 5:5.

14. Desire to please God. “How ye ought to walk and to please God.” I Thess 4:1.

15. Desire to learn more about God, Bible and people by doing more for God. “Learn of me.” Matt 11:29

16. Desire to more Christlike. ‘Be ye followers of me, as I also *am* of Christ.’ I Cor 11:1

17. Desire to be a good example to others. “Be thou an example of the believers.” I Timothy 4:12.

18. Desire to set up a multiplying network of Christian workers. 2 Timothy 2:2.

19. Desire to cooperate with good angels to help their people get saved. Luke 15:10; Matthew 18:10.

20. Desire for Personal blessings and happiness for yourself. Matthew 6:33; Joshua 1:8; Psalm 1:1-3.

Rooms Needed in a Church Building: Church, Bible College, Sunday School, Offices

CHURCH

1. Entry Foyer

2. Auditorium, stage, organ, piano, orchestra area.

3. Baptism pool

4. Men’s toilets, showers, changeroom

5. Ladies toilets, showers, changeroom

6. Storerooms

7. Sound Room, Projector Room

8. Kitchen.

9. Dining Hall and Fellowship area.

10. Pastor’s Study and Office and Interview Room

11. Assistant Pastor’s offices

12. Bookshop

13. Prayer Room.

SUNDAY SCHOOL

14. Farsi Preaching Hall. Large main Sunday School Room and Conference Hall.

15. Age 0-2 Creche room for babies

16. Age 3-4 Junior Sunday School Room

17. Age 5-8 Middle Sunday School Room

18. Age 9-12 Senior Sunday School Room

BIBLE COLLEGE

19. 3 Bible College Lecture rooms (Tues-Fri),

= New Christian’s Classrooms, Gospel presentation rooms (Sunday 1-4pm)

20. Bible College Principal’s Office

21. Bible College Secretaries Office

22. Printing Room, Photocopier, DVD copier.

23. Student lounge, fellowship area (next to kitchen)

24. Library

25. Bible College Dormitory (not essential)

26. Caretaker’s unit who cleans up

27. Sick room, first aid room”

28. Outside Seating area

29. Children’s safe enclosed play area with sandpit.

30. Visitor’s Room

31. Carpark Spaces.

32. Basketball area

OTHER: Counselling room, Christian school rooms, Staff room, Science Lab., Garage

594. What to Say to an Atheist or Evolutionist.

1. What percent of the total knowledge of the universe do you have? (less than 1%).

Is it possible for God to exist outside your area of knowledge? (yes).

Then you cannot say that you are an atheist because you don't know everything in the universe.

2. When you cut open an apple, what do you notice after several hours? It has gone brown. Why?

Because oxygen breaks down molecules in the apple into CO₂, H₂O, NH₃, CH₄, etc.

From this we understand that if any simple amino acids might form by evolution, oxygen would break them down before they could ever become DNA. So oxygen, by oxidation, would stop evolution at the amino acid stage before they could join up to become DNA, genes, chromosomes, cells or life.

(Evolutionists think that H₂, NH₃, CH₄, H₂O + lightning→amino acids→DNA→genes →chromosomes →cells→life→animals→man.) (Answers p.419).

3. How does Self-Consciousness or a soul evolve? (Evolution has no idea). God created it. How did emotions evolve, such as love, joy, peace?

4. How does Sex and Reproduction evolve? How does a Brain or Eyes evolve? (Evolution has no idea).

5. Do you have a Computer? (yes). If you do not instal an operating system, no software & no electricity source, how long will it take to operate? 1 million years? (No). 1 Billion years (No). 1 Trillion years?(No). It will NEVER operate. Neither will life form on it's own. Someone creates a PC. God creates universe.

6. Man's Recorded history only goes back to about 2500 BC (Noah's Flood) or 4000 BC (Adam).

Did man just sit around for 3 million years, leave no records, then about 2000BC build the pyramids? No.

If man is same as 1 million years ago, why did he only leave writings, buildings, artefacts from 3000 BC?

Q: Why are there NO TREES older than about 4500 years old, the date of the Flood? Many Californian redwoods are dated 4000-4500 years old, the date of the Flood. None are 10,000 years old. Why?

7. Why did Dinosaurs become extinct? (No evolutionist knows). The Bible says that they were destroyed or fossilized in Noah's Flood, except for baby dinosaurs in the Ark, which were killed off later by man.

8. Why are Human and Dinosaur footprints found in the same rock strata in Texas, Turkmenistan, Utah & Nicaragua? (Answers p.399,400). (No evolutionist knows) Bible says they lived together & died in Flood.

9. Why do we find dinosaur DNA in some dinosaur bones? How can DNA survive 60 million years of evolution? It can't. Dinosaurs lived recently in the last 6000 years with man.

10. How does evolution occur? Evolutionists think by beneficial mutations giving a new species. Name one beneficial mutation or transitional form. There are none. So why believe a theory with no evidence?

11. Do you believe in Noah's Flood? (Evolutionists say "No".) Then why are there about 200 Flood legends from ancient cultures from all over the world agreeing with the Bible? Please explain this. Ans405
The remains of Noah's ark have been found on the mountains of Ararat in Turkey.

The Turkish government believes it to be Noah's Ark and has declared it a national heritage area.

12. What caused the Ice Age? (Evolutionists don't know.) Bible explains that the water coming from underground triggered about 10,000 volcanos to erupt, which sent millions of tons of volcanic dust into the upper atmosphere which screened out most sunlight. This caused massive temperature drop all over the world which caused the ice age. As this dust fell to earth, temperatures rose and the ice melted.

13. Why do evolutionists continue to teach Comparative Embryology as an evidence for evolution when it has been fully disproved and discredited as a hoax by Wilhelm His (1874), Keibel (1915), Michael Richardson (1997), Walter Garstang (1921), et.al. (Answers p.417)?

14. Most evolutionists do not understand how complex life really is. How could all these features happen by accident, when intelligent scientists cannot reproduce them by design in laboratories?

15. Nutcracker Man (Zinjanthropus) was found in 1959 by Lois Leakey in Olduvai Gorge, East Africa.

In 1961, its skull was dated by the inaccurate Potassium-Argon method at 1.75 million years.

In 1968, the same skull was dated by the more accurate Carbon-14 method at 10,100 years. Eventually Leakey conceded that it was just another ape skull. Might all million year+ dates of fossils also be wrong?

16. Mathematical laws of probability, showing that the chances of life occurring by chance are effectively zero, had not yet been applied to the theory of evolution. The total probability of forming the proteins and DNA for the smallest self-replicating entity, given astronomically large quantities of reagents and time, is one chance in 10^{167,626}. This is 1 chance in 1 followed by 167,626 zeros. Do you want to bet your eternal destiny on evolution with these odds against you?

17. Big Bang theory cannot explain where stars, planets and moons originated, nor how they arrived at their present precise, intricate orbits. How could every moon be located at the precise distance to keep it from flying into or away from its planet, from a Big Bang explosion?

18. What caused the ignition to explode a speck of nothingness to create the universe?

19. Why do stars turn? Why do galaxies rotate? Why do planets orbit stars? Why do binary stars circle one another? How could super fast straight line motion from a Big Bang change to rotating and orbiting motion with angular momentum?

20. Why do Uranus and **Venus rotate backward** compared to all the other 7 planets opposite rotation?

21. Why do one third of the 60 moons rotate opposite to the rotational direction of their planets. Why?

22. a) How did the first cloud break apart and change into stars?

b) How did the gas clouds whirl to form stellar objects to solve the angular momentum problem?

c) How did the gas push itself into solids?

d) How did the planets, with their present properties and solar distances form?

23. How do you explain how the Old Testament correctly and accurately prophesied:

a) 45 details of Jesus Christ's life 400-1500 years before he was born?

b) The exact day that Jesus came into Jerusalem to offer Himself as King to Israel as 30 March 33AD?

c) Cyrus' name as the Persian king who would conquer Babylon and permit Jews to rebuild Jerusalem?

STOPPING THE PROLIFERATION OF MOSQUES AND THE SPREAD OF ISLAM IN AUSTRALIA

If we want to stop the proliferation of mosques and the spread of Islam in Australia, there is one thing we must do. Change the limited scope of issues that local councils are allowed to consider when considering a DA. Presently they are limited to such issues as zoning, traffic, noise etc. But not the more serious issues as human impact & social disruption, devaluation of property, and national security. These issues become problems wherever mosques go, because Muslims follow them in their droves, and their Qur'an dictates their anti-social behaviour to all non Muslims. When these multicultural politically correct rules were formulated, they were designed to favour Islamic expansion. The Muslim spokesman for the Bendigo mosque boasted, the system favours us. Reported by one who worked there: many years ago, the Attorney Generals department of one state government had three leading positions, of which two were held by Muslims. Obviously they helped formulated these departmental rules and regulations that are enforced on all government departments, including local government. And they are permanent, whichever political party is in control. Please lobby all politicians to include all issues, particularly the three above mentioned, that adversely affect local people when Islamic DAs are approved. Until this happens, Islam will keep spreading around this country even where no Muslims live. Check with your local council manager if you wish. Regards, Ken Smith (Concerned Citizens)

*The Evangelical Lutheran Church (ELCA) has overwhelmingly approved a resolution calling on the American government to **halt all aid to Israel** if the building of “settlements” continues in Judea and Samaria. It also **demands that Israel “end its occupation” and recognize a Palestinian state.** The resolution, which **passed at an extremely wide margin** of 751-162 at a tri-annual assembly in New Orleans, [pictured above] stated that the United States **must end all financial and military aid to Israel if Israel does not “stop settlement building** and the expansion of existing settlements in East Jerusalem and the West Bank, end its **occupation of Palestinian territory**, and enable an independent Palestinian state.” The church also called on the American president to **recognize the “State of Palestine” and refrain from “prevent[ing] the application of the State of Palestine for full membership in the United Nations.”** It passed a separate resolution giving a nod to the Boycott, Divestment and Sanctions (BDS) movement, calling for “a human rights-based investment screen for its social responsibility fund”, which essentially meant divestment from Israel and “positive investment in Palestine and other under-resourced areas where human rights abuses materially impact the well-being of all people.” The human rights abuses, of course, are carried out by the Arab Palestinians upon their own people— but let’s not mention that?*

The ELCA claims about four million members in 10,000 congregations throughout the country.

Lutheran Church's Rejection of Israel Caused Louisiana Flooding Disaster, Suggests Hebrew National Radio.....20 August 2016

After historic flooding devastated Louisiana this week, a *Hebrew National* radio station suggested that the state-wide disaster could be understood as divine retribution for anti-Israel resolutions passed by the Evangelical Lutheran Church (ELCA) in New Orleans last weekend. [See *Israel Report* 16 August 2016] *"I think you can connect the dots,"* wrote a news editor for *Hebrew Nation Radio* in an article about the flooding. *"There is a measure for measure principle here."*

The article then linked to reports on the recent resolutions condemning Israel which were approved by ELCA at a triennial assembly in New Orleans on Saturday.

The resolutions, which accused Israel of occupying Palestinian territories and committing human rights abuses against Palestinians, called for a number of anti-Israel measures, including a demand that the United States government halt all aid to the Jewish state if Israel continued building "settlements" in Judea and Samaria.

The Lutheran Church also demanded that the US recognize the "*State of Palestine*" and called for divestment from Israeli companies. The measures were passed by an overwhelming majority of 751-162. The ELCA church wide assembly began last Monday and concluded on Saturday. On Thursday night, torrential rain began to pound Louisiana. By Friday, most of the state had received over a foot of rain, with some locations seeing over 30 inches, reported *NBC News*.

Thousands have had to flee their homes, with about 30,000 people needing to be rescued.

The disastrous flooding constitutes "*the worst natural disaster to strike the United States since Superstorm Sandy*" in 2012, said the American Red Cross.

So far, 13 people have been killed and 8,400 displaced, and 40,000 homes have been damaged by the torrents of water still streaming through Louisiana. On Sunday, President Barack Obama declared the flooding a major disaster, with 20 parishes included in the federal disaster zone. Relief efforts are estimated to cost up to \$30 million. As for the divine connection between the two events, for some, the correlation is clear. ***"The storm and deluge came out of nowhere without any warning,"*** pointed out the *Hebrew Nation Radio* article. *"Folks are calling it 'an act of God'. I wonder what got Him stirred up? Connect those dots!"*

It would not be the first time a connection has been made between events affecting Israel and natural disasters in the US. Parallels have also been drawn between the American-backed withdrawal from the Gaza Strip and Hurricane Katrina, which hit the Gulf Coast eight days after Israel began dismantling Jewish communities in Gaza.

Objections to LT assessment dated 6 September 2016:

1. OSR has treated this property as qualifying for a LT threshold from 2001-2012 as per their assessments sent to my home address and paid by me.
2. OSR Notified me in 2012 of NIL LT payable because LT Threshold was greater than land value.
3. OSR sent me no more LT assessments from 2013-2016. This led me to conclude that no LT was due because LT threshold exceeded land value from 2012 onwards.
4. How was I to know that OSR did not have my trust deed as Soheila advised me on 31 Oct 2016, ONLY when I asked her?
5. In 2001 when written, my trust deed complied as a Fixed trust as per my instructions to my accountant with a LT threshold.

How was I to know that OSR changed their definition of what qualified as a Fixed Trust in about 2011?

6. If OSR can notify me of LT assessment EVERY year from 2001-2012, why could OSR NOT notify me of LT assessment from 2013-2016?

Why did OSR DELAY in sending me LT assessments for 4 years until 6 Sept 2016, when they FULLY knew that I lived at 188 Purchase Rd by them mailing a LT request form in May 2016?

Because I knew that OSR was fully aware that I lived here, my ONLY conclusion was that their lack of communication with me was because there was NO LT assessable, as was the case in 2012.

What other conclusion could I draw?

I object to this outrageous assessment, because of OSR's FAILURE to communicate with me from 2013, 2014, 2015, up until May 2016 as to my land value or any details of LT assessable when they FULLY knew that I lived at this same address since 2001. (I lived here since 1986).

7. I lost my family home in about 1998 due to a dishonest overcharging lawyer who took it off me with \$890,000 of fees. I had to buy it back in a unit trust in 2001, paying more stamp duty, because I had to protect it from that same dishonest lawyer seeking more illegitimate fees.

I also object to this assessment because it is my principal place of residence since 1986 where my wife and I have lived and raised 6 children.

Why did OSR RECLASSIFY my trust, BACKDATE the LT and FAIL TO INFORM me of these 3 changes on my principal place of residence until 2016?

It makes no sense for OSR to change the trust rules, not inform me, then to back-tax me 5 years for their failure to communicate with me when they knew my address.

8. I also object to this assessment because there is evidence of INTERNAL failures in the OSR's recording system as evidenced by their FAILURE to correctly record and communicate my correct client ID. From 2002-2012, OSR records my client ID as 82240004 in their letters to me. When Waslina Boktor wrote to me on 6 September 2016, she informs me that my CN (client number) is 822400004, with an extra zero. This is another example of OSR's systemic failures to correctly communicate with me. I should not be penalized for their internal, systemic failures. I cannot find ANY lawyer who fully understands this nonsense assessment or who can explain why it has happened.



The Babylonian Empire

605 B.C. under King Nebuchadnezzar

INVADED JUDAH

taking Jews captive and
dispersing them out of their land.

- Judah belonged to the Jews **THOUSANDS of YEARS** before Palestinians set foot upon it.

The Jews **RECOVERED** their land in 1948, and Jerusalem in 1967.

fb.com/HostilityAgainstTyranny

**LEARN PROPER WORLD HISTORY
BEFORE MAKING STUPID FALSE
ACCUSATIONS AGAINST ISRAEL**



Sharia Law
belongs only in Arabia.

If you want to live by Sharia Law move to Arabia.

Leave the rest of the world alone.

**No argument, no debate, no opposition - just move.
Simple as that.**

SCARY SEA LEVEL RISE ON SYDNEY HARBOUR



Fort Denison c.1885

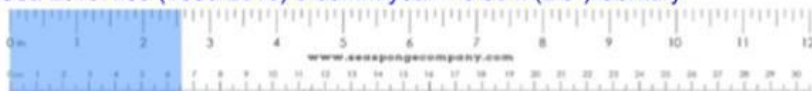


Fort Denison c.1930



Fort Denison c.2016

Sea Level rise (1886-2010) 0.65mm/year = 6.5cm (2.5")/Century



THE PATH OF ISLAM IS ALWAYS THE SAME

1. ESTABLISH A MOSQUE
2. CREATE AN ENCLAVE
3. GROW THE POPULATION
4. CLAIM VICTIMHOOD
5. RESIST HOST AUTHORITIES & CUSTOMS
6. EXPLOIT LAWFARE
7. INSTITUTE SHARIAH
8. SECEDE
9. TAKE CONTROL

They're not happy in Gaza ..

They're not happy in Egypt ..

They're not happy in Libya ..

They're not happy in Morocco ..

They're not happy in Iran ..

They're not happy in Iraq ..

They're not happy in Yemen ...

They're not happy in Afghanistan ...

They're not happy in Pakistan ..

They're not happy in Syria ..

They're not happy in Lebanon ...

SO.. WHERE ARE THEY HAPPY?

They're happy in Australia ..

They're happy in Canada ..

They're happy in Britain ..

They're happy in France ..

They're happy in Italy ..

They're happy in Germany ..
They're happy in Sweden ..
They're happy in the USA ..
They're happy in Norway ..
They're happy in Holland ..
They're happy in Denmark ..

Basically, they're happy in every country that is not Muslim and unhappy in every country that is!

AND WHO DO THEY BLAME?

Not Islam.

Not their leadership.

Not themselves

THEY BLAME THE COUNTRIES THEY ARE HAPPY IN !

AND THEN- They want to change those countries to be like, THE COUNTRY THEY CAME FROM
WHERE THEY WERE UNHAP



On Islam: John Wesley

“Ever since the religion of Islam appeared in the world, the espousers of it...have been as wolves and tigers to all other nations, rending and tearing all that fell into their merciless paws, and grinding them with their iron teeth; that numberless cities are raised from the foundation, and only their name remaining; that many countries, which were once as the garden of God, are now a desolate wilderness; and that so many once numerous and powerful nations are vanished from the earth! Such was, and is at this day, the rage, the fury, the revenge, of these destroyers of human kind.”

Did God Set Fire to York Cathedral?

John A Halford

EARLY in the morning of July 9, 1984, York Cathedral caught fire. The wooden vaulted roof of the south transept was destroyed. The interior suffered extensive damage.

Only the determined efforts of more than 100 fire fighters saved one of Europe's largest Gothic cathedrals from being consumed. The official explanation was that a freak bolt of lightning touched off the fire. But many in England are not so sure — not so much about the lightning but its being accidental.

Only three days before the blaze, Dr. David Jenkins was consecrated Bishop of Durham in the cathedral. Dr. Jenkins had been the center of much controversy in the Church of England. He had made public statements that left many wondering if he really believed in some of the fundamental tenets of his faith — especially the virgin birth of Christ and his resurrection from the grave.

Dr. Jenkins was entitled to his doubts, said the critics, but he was not entitled to be a bishop. Nevertheless he was ordained in an impressive ceremony in the cathedral by the Archbishop of York, Dr. John Habgood.

On the Sunday evening following the ordination, the Archbishop preached in defense of Professor Jenkins' appointment. A few hours later, lightning struck the cathedral! And that, thought some, was not just a coincidence. They saw it rather as evidence of divine displeasure.

As the London Times pointed out in an editorial the next day: "A bolt from heaven the very night after the Archbishop preached in defence of his Durham appointment before the assembled synod: It is hard not to be reminded of Elijah and the priests of Baal."

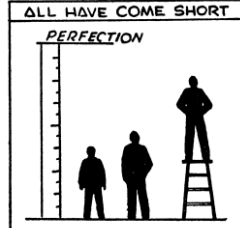
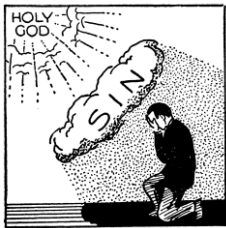
HOW can we be SURE of having ETERNAL LIFE?
We must KNOW 4 things:

1. ALL HAVE SINNED

"For ALL HAVE SINNED, and
come short of the glory of God."

Romans 3:23

Sin is:



1. No other Gods
2. No graven images
3. Don't take God's name in vain
4. Keep Sabbath day Holy
5. Honour your father and mother

6. Don't murder
7. Don't commit adultery
8. Don't steal
9. Don't bear false witness
10. Don't covet

Putting self first

Separation from God

Coming short of God's perfect standard

Sin is disobeying God's Law - the Bible

☐ We are all sinners compared with the HOLINESS OF GOD.

Q1: Do you want to use the Bible to be your God?

Q2: Do you want to turn from sin and come to God? (Repentance)

2. PUNISHMENT ON SIN IS DEATH

"For the wages of sin is DEATH; but
the GIFT OF GOD is ETERNAL LIFE
through Jesus Christ our Lord."

Romans 6:23

"And DEATH and HELL were cast into the
LAKE OF FIRE. This is the SECOND DEATH."

Revelation 20:14

Explanation: Because we have all sinned,
God's Law says that we are all heading to death,
and to the Lake of Fire. This is bad news.
Neither you nor I want to go to the Lake of Fire.
Is there a way out? Yes!

God is offering us the free gift of eternal life
which we get through Jesus Christ,
not through our good works or any religion.

"By grace are ye saved through faith; and
that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God:
NOT OF WORKS lest any man should boast." Ephesians 2:8,9

A gift is a free present, just take it or leave it.
Eternal life means to know God personally now,
and to go to Heaven when you die.

The LAW of God says we should go to the Lake of Fire, but
the LOVE of God wants us to go to Heaven. God has provided free forgiveness and eternal life.

...Death is:



When our body dies.



3. JESUS TOOK ALL OUR PUNISHMENT

"But God commendeth his LOVE toward us,
in that while we were yet sinners,
CHRIST DIED FOR US." Romans 5:8

Jesus is the SAVIOUR of ALL PEOPLE.
-- He is now AVAILABLE to be YOUR SAVIOUR.

Notice: God took all our past, present
and future sins OFF US, and placed
them ON CHRIST.

"we have turned everyone to his
own way; and the LORD hath
laid on him the iniquity of us all."
Isaiah 53:6

Jesus took the FULL PUNISHMENT for ALL
our sins on the cross, instead of us being
punished forever in the Lake of Fire.

"he was wounded for our transgressions, he
was bruised for our iniquities." Isaiah 53:5

Christ is now the SAVIOUR (sin-bearer) of ALL people.
The DOOR into Heaven is now open for ALL to enter.
But HOW may we enter Heaven?
Those who:

4. (a) BELIEVE that JESUS CHRIST

- ☐ is GOD the SON (100% God and 100% man)
- ☐ DIED FOR OUR SINS, IN OUR PLACE
- ☐ ROSE AGAIN BODILY from the DEAD, then

(b) RECEIVE JESUS CHRIST as their SAVIOUR

are given FREE FORGIVENESS and ETERNAL LIFE right now.

This means that you now accept Christ's Blood-sacrifice on the cross as the full payment for your sins,
trusting Christ alone to save you, not your good works or any religion.



We can be SURE of this because of these promises God has given us to claim in the Bible:

PHASES OF THE MOON PHOTO GALLERY

As the Moon orbits Earth, its changing geometry with the Sun produces its characteristic phases (New Moon, First Quarter, Full Moon and Last Quarter). One orbit of the Moon with respect to the Sun (synodic month) has a mean duration of 29.53 days .

The collection of images below illustrate how the Moon's appearance changes from day to day. The number of days ellapsed since the New Moon phase appears below each image. To see an enlarged view of any phase, just click on it.



PHASES OF THE MOON: -0499 TO -0400 (0500 TO 0401 BCE)
III. UNIVERSAL TIME

IV. Introduction

The following table gives the date and time (Universal Time) of the Moon's phases for 100 years. This data is of particular use to historical research projects.

The length of the mean synodic month (New Moon to New Moon) as calculated for the year 2000 is 29.530588 days (= 29d 12h 44m 03s). However, the length of any one synodic month can vary from 29.26 to 29.80 days due to perturbing effects of the Sun on the Moon's eccentric orbit. For example, see Length of the Synodic Month: 2001 to 2100.

For conversion to time zones other than *Universal Time*, see Time Zones. If Daylight Saving Time is in effect, add one hour to the times listed.

Historians should note that the astronomical dating system used in these tables includes the year "0" while the traditional BCE - CE dating convention does not. Thus, the year "0" here corresponds to "1 BCE", the

year "-100" is "101 BCE", and so on. The old style Julian calendar is used for dates prior to 1582 Oct 15, while the modern Gregorian calendar is used after that date. For more information, see calendar dates.

If an eclipse of the Sun or Moon takes place on a given date, it is indicated to the right of the date by a single character representing the type of eclipse. Abbreviations for the different types of eclipses appear below.

Eclipse Types	
Solar Eclipse	Lunar Eclipse
T - Total	t - Total (Umbral)
A - Annular	p - Partial (Umbral)
H - Hybrid (Annular/Total)	n - Penumbral
P - Partial	

An eclipse of the Sun can occur only at New Moon (see: Solar Eclipses for Beginners), while an eclipse of the Moon can occur only at Full Moon (see: Lunar Eclipses for Beginners). In any calendar year there are a minimum of two solar and two lunar eclipses. The maximum number of eclipses in one year is 7 (4 solar and 3 lunar, or 5 solar and 2 lunar). Information about upcoming eclipses can be found at Solar Eclipse Preview and Lunar Eclipse Preview.

The values of ΔT used to convert Dynamical Time to Universal Time in this 100-year table range from 4.75 to 4.29 hours. The uncertainty in the value of ΔT grows large for dates in the distant past or future.

A New Calendar

At that very time, according to the book of Exodus, God instituted a NEW calendar for His people! We read in Exodus 12, when God instituted the **Passover celebration** for His people: ‘Now the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, ‘*This month shall be your beginning of months; it shall be the first month of the year to you*’ (Exo.12:1-2).

Prior to that time, from the time of Adam and Eve and Creation, the years had been counted from **fall to fall reckoning**. But now God introduced a NEW calendar! In this calendar, **each month began with a new moon**, and the **year began in the SPRING!** Being a luni-solar calendar, since the new moon appears every 29.5 days, the months varied between 29 and 30 days, to adjust for the fraction of a day. The 12 month year varied from a minimum of 354 days, to a maximum of 385 days – as in a leap year when an extra month had to be inserted (seven years during every 19-year time cycle, to make the total lunar years equal to the solar years in every 19 years).

Judging from the evidence, this change was necessitated due to the **change in the earth’s orbit around the sun at the time of the Exodus!** The earth “fell down,” i.e. its orbit changed, and hasn’t changed back to the original orbit since that time!

The **length of the year changed from 360 days, to the modern calendar’s 365.25 days**, in a solar year. Apparently the orbit of the moon also changed, from a 30 day orbit to one of 29.5 days. All this caused a need to change the calendar!

The 360 Day Year in Ancient History

1. Immanuel Velikovsky points out in *Worlds in Collision* that, “Numerous evidences are preserved which prove that prior to the year of 365 ¼ days, the **year was only 360 days long**” (p.330). He states that in **ancient India**, “**The texts of the Veda period know a year of only 360 days.**” Passages in which this length of year are clearly stated are found in all the Brahmanas. Those texts nowhere mention an intercalary period of five extra days which are currently part of the solar year. Dr. Velikovsky goes on, “**This Hindu year of 360 days** is divided into twelve months of thirty days each. The texts describe the **moon as crescent for fifteen days** and **waning for another fifteen days**; they also say that the sun moved for six months or **180 days to the north** and for **the same number of days to the south**” (p.331).

In their astronomical works, the Brahmanas used “very ingenious geometric methods,” Velikovsky states, and so their apparent “failure” to discern that the year of 360 days was 5 ¼ days too short seemed baffling to western historians. Their perplexity fails to account for the fact that the terrestrial year may have once been 360 days.

2. In the **ancient Persian calendar**, “The ancient Persian year was composed of 360 days or twelve months of thirty days each. In the seventh century [B.C.] five *Gatha* days were added to the calendar,” Velikovsky continues (p.332).

3. The **old Babylonian year was also 360 days**. Ctesias wrote that the walls of Babylon were 360 furlongs in compass, “as many as there had been days in the year” (quoted on page 333). The Babylonians divided the heavens into 36 decans, a decan being the space the sun moved relative to the fixed stars in a 10-day period. 36 decans in a year would make a year of 360 days – no more, no less.

Historians realize that at first the Babylonians recognized a year of 360 days, “and the **division of a circle into 360 degrees** must have indicated the path traversed by the sun each day in its assumed circling of the earth” (Cantor, *Vorlesungen über Geschichte der Mathematik*, I, 92, quoted by Velikovsky).

4. The **ancient Assyrians also had a 360 day year** with each month containing 30 days. Assyrian documents refer to **months of 30 days each**, only, and **count the months from the moon’s crescent to crescent**. These facts all puzzle astronomers who cannot understand **why all these ancient civilizations** were so consistently erroneous in their calculation of the months and the year.

5. The **ancient Mayans**, half way around the world, also **had a year of 360 days**, in remote antiquity. The Mexicans, at the time of the conquest, called a thirty-day period a moon, even though they knew that the moon’s synodical period is 29.5209 days. Their calculations were even more accurate than the Gregorian calendar. Says Velikovsky, “Obviously, they adhered to an old tradition dating from the time when the year had twelve months of thirty days each, 360 days in all” (p.339).

6. Similarly, in **ancient China** the people had a year divided into **twelve months of 30 days each**, comprising a **360 day year**. Says Velikovsky, “A relic of the system of 360 days is the still persisting **division of the sphere into 360 degrees**; each degree represented the diurnal advance of the earth on its orbit, or that portion of the zodiac which was passed over from one night to the next. After 360 changes the stellar sky returned to the same position for the observer on the earth” (p.340). After the year changed from 360 days to 365 ¼, the Chinese added 5 ¼ days to their year.

Suffice it to say, the 360 day year is well attested to in ancient history.

Jewish Authorities

7. The **360-day usage in calculating Biblical prophecy**, therefore, seems to be a **carry-over from the ancient world** and its times and seasons, prior to the **shift and alteration in the calendar** which occurred during the **time of Moses and the Exodus**.

Jewish authorities themselves seem to be somewhat cognizant of this fact. The Mechilta of R’Shimon bar Yochai and the Midrash HaGadol on Exodus 12:2 say, “ ‘This month is for you’ – The forefathers did not count from it.” The Melchilta of R’Yishmael says on the same verse, “ ‘This month is for you’ – Adam did not count from it.” Says Aish (www.aishdas.org), “*in other words, the entire concept of calculating months based on the moon and **starting from Nisan did not apply before the Jews left Egypt**.* Similarly, R’ Avraham bar Chiya HaNasi (early 12th century) writes in his Sefer Halbbur 2:5, arguably the most important book ever written on the Jewish calendar, ‘Observing this commandment, that is the lunar month and the intercalation of the year, we were obligated only from the Exodus.’ R’Yitzchak HaYisraeli (4th century) writes similarly in his Yesod Olam 4:2. Indeed, the Midrash Sechel Tov on Genesis 34:25 says outright that *solar months were used until G-d commanded ‘This month is for you’*” (italics mine).

Why did the world and the Jews use **solar months** instead of **lunar months** prior to the **Exodus**? Hints that this was so are indicated in the books of Jubilees and Enoch, extra-canonical ancient Jewish literature.

As Dr. Velikovsky demonstrates, **great changes occurred in the cosmos at the time of the Exodus**, which necessitated a change. If the original solar calendar was a 360-day calendar, with 30 day lunar months, then it would be true that “Adam [also] used lunar months and that this continued throughout the time of the patriarchs,” as Pirkei DeRabbi Eliezer says. Declares aish.com, “However, as we have shown, there are many sources that say that *solar months were used before the Exodus*” (*ibid.*). How could this have been true if the solar year differed from the lunar year? Such a practice would have caused disruption in the months and annual holy days. The book of Jubilees shows that the annual holy days, which depend on the new moons, were observed during the times of Noah, Abraham, and the patriarchs!

The “Prophetic Year”

The Bible itself uses the 360 day year in calculating the “prophetic years” in prophecy. A 360-day year is called a “prophetic year” by students of Bible prophecy.

As many Scriptural commentators have pointed out years ago, a “time” equals a “year” in prophetic fulfillment. In the book of Revelation, we find “the woman” – a reference to the Church of God – is to be protected “in the wilderness” for “1260 days” (Rev.12:6). Later on in the same chapter, we read that the woman is to be protected in the wilderness for “a time, times, and half a time” – three and one half “times” (Rev.12:14). Thus 1260 days equals 3 ½ times. Simple division shows us that dividing 1260 days by 3 ½, gives us 360 days in a “time.” This implies that a “year” in prophecy calculations refers to a period of 360 days – yet the real year today is 365.25 days in length. Why this anomaly? This seems very strange. What mystery lies at the root of this question?

Why, then, does the Bible use the 360-day calendar, where 1260 days equals **3 ½ years** (Rev.12:6, 14), which also equals **42 months** (Rev.13:5)? The Bible speaks of no other year existing before the 360 day calendar of the Flood (derived from 5 months equaling 150 days, or 30 days per month, as in the 360-day year).

My own belief is that the **360 day year is the “original” year**, which **existed from Adam to the Flood and possibly to the Exodus**, when **God instituted a NEW calendar** (Exo.12:1), due to phenomenal changes in the earth’s orbit caused by the awesome **plagues which fell upon Egypt** at the Exodus – when many miracles occurred, and God Himself came down to Mount Sinai. This original calendar will be re-instituted when the Messiah returns and “restores all things.” The knowledge of this original 360-day “year” was preserved and used in the prophetic writings, as a reminder that it is important and ought to be remembered. So we use it as the “idealized” year when calculating prophecies, and ignore the fractions and complexities of the **temporary “present” Roman calendar**.

A “prophetic year” contains 360 days, apparently based on the fact that the original “year” was 360 days in length. Evidence that the year was once 360 days in length is found in many places, as we have seen.

The Mayan Calendar

Like the ancient calendar of Noah’s time, the **Mayan calendar also has 360 days in a year**. It also dates to a time before the Noachian deluge.

According to the Mayan calendar, we are now living in the Mayan “end times.” The Great Cycle of the Mayan Long Count calendar ends at the winter solstice in 2012 A.D., less than eight years from now.

In Mayan mythology, the winter solstice sun corresponds to the deity known as One Hunahpu, or “First Father.” The dark rift of the Milky Way, in Mayan cosmology, is known as the “Black Road,” the mouth of the Cosmic Monster, and the birth canal of the Cosmic Mother.

The Mayan calendar has a Great Cycle, ending 13 “baktuns” or a period of 5,125 years. To the ancient Mayans, this conjunction of the sun and Milky Way center or mid-point will occur on the winter solstice, December 21, in 2012 A.D. This date represents a major transition point, *the creation of a new World Age*.

The Mayan Long Count calendar is strikingly different from the Roman calendar, or any other for that matter. A “month” is 20 days, and *18 months is a year of 360 days*. Twenty 360 day years comprise a “katun,” and a “baktun” is 20 katun, equaling 144,000 days.

The number 144,000 is very interesting, as it is the number of the “firstfruits” redeemed to God at the coming of the Messiah (Rev.14:1-4).

Authorities agree that the Mayan Long Count calendar began August 11, 3114 B.C. (Gregorian calendar). Why it begins at this date is anybody’s guess. This would have been during the life of the prophet Enoch, who was born in 3545 B.C. He lived for 365 years before he “was taken,” in 3180 B.C. Methuselah was born in 3480 B.C. and lived for 969 years. So the Mayan calendar begins 76 years after Enoch disappeared (was taken to a place of safety from his many enemies), and 376 years after Methuselah was born.

The present Great Age of the Mayas, the fifth, is believed to have been initiated by the famous Quetzalcoatl in 3,113 B.C. Who was this figure? Could it have been no less than Enoch the prophet, himself?

Quetzalcoatl was the “plumed serpent” of the Aztec mythology, the “god” of learning and of the priesthood. He was an ancient ruler who was subsequently deified and identified with the planet Venus – the morning and evening star – and as a “god” of vegetation. He was a benign figure, a teacher, and his name became the title for Mexican high priests. The name became frequent in early Mexican history, like Roosevelt or Adams. There are many traditions about his arrival, and departure. He taught the way of peace. He was noted as “the bringer of civilization and good ways of life, who was frequently locked in conflict with gods of evil” (*The Indian Heritage of America*, Alvin M. Josephy, Jr., p.201). Aztec legends say he sailed across the sea, but would one day return.

The patriarch Enoch was also a priestly figure before the Flood, and a man of vast learning and understanding.

Immanuel Velikovsky points out that during the time of Quetzalcoatl, according to ancient Mexican records, many people died, that “the sun refused to show itself and during four days the world was deprived of light” (quoting Brasseur; see *Worlds in Collision*, page 157). At that time, according to legends from Polynesian peoples, “the earth was battered by countless fragments,” says Velikovsky (p.160).

During that time the sequence of seasons and the duration of days and nights became disarranged.

Says Velikovsky, “When Quetzal-cohuatl, the *lawgiver* of the Toltecs, *disappeared on the approach of a great catastrophe* and the Morning Star that bore the same name rose for the first time in the sky, the Toltecs ‘regulated the reckoning of the days, the nights, and the hours according to the difference in time’” (p.177). Thus when the original Quetzal-cohuatl lived there was a great catastrophe on the earth.

Could this be why God “took” Enoch, and he “was not found”? (Gen.5:24). God “took” him to a place of safety, to protect him from the oncoming cataclysm, which was brought about during his time by the wickedness of mankind! Likewise, God promises to protect His faithful servants during this present age who are zealous for Him and loyal to His truth (Rev.3:10; Luke 21:36; Rev.12:14-17).

In Mayan chronology, 3,113 B.C. is written as 13.0.0.0.0. When the cycle or age is complete, in December 2012 A.D., the date will once again be written 13.0.0.0.0 – a complete cycle of 13 baktuns. That date will also complete the end of a katun cycle (of 20 years). The last katun of this Age began in 1992 and will finish in 2012. The Mayan “glyph” of this katun is “storm” followed by “sun” – a period of darkness, followed by one of light.

Note that in esoteric tradition, the number “13” represents Christ, the Messiah! There were twelve disciples; Jesus as the Christ was “13.” The number “13” also denotes superabundance – the “baker’s dozen.”

Is there any significance to this? The Mayan calendar is obviously pre-Flood because it is based on a 360-day year which was pre-Flood. Enoch was a scribe of the Lord, who wrote the book of Enoch, which contains much celestial and calendrical material, as well as prophetic warnings and exhortations. It may well be that the Mayan calendar was originally inspired and contains material going back to the pre-Flood patriarchs.

The Long Count calendar began in 3114 B.C. – during the time of Enoch – and its termination date is 2012 A.D., when the cycle will be completed, and a new cycle begins. This fact certainly seems to be significant when weighed with all the Biblical evidence regarding the prophecies of the “End of Days.” Read our article, “2012 and the Countdown to Armageddon and the Coming of the Messiah.”

The origins of the Mayan calendar are obscured by the mists of time. The Mayas themselves were adept skywatchers. Their classical period is thought to be from 200-900 A.D. However, large ruins with Mayan features have been found dating back to before the time of Christ, before the present era began. The Mayans attributed the origin of their incredibly complex calendar system to a people who existed before them, whose origin was lost in the dim past.

Researchers believe that the Mayan calendar actually hinges upon its calculated end point. What is so important about the winter solstice of 2012? The Milky Way seems to have played an important part in Mayan mythology. The Mayan Sacred Tree appears to be the crossing point of the sun’s path, the ecliptic, with the Milky Way. The conjunction of the sun with the Milky Way at the winter solstice in 2012 A.D. appears to have had apocalyptic significance. The crossing of the Milky Way with the ecliptic represents a doorway – pointing both to the sacred source and origin – the finishing of the old and the beginning of a new birth. Thus the world, in 2012, is pictured as being at a celestial “crossroads.”

To the Mesoamerican Mayas, the approach of the end of a World Age – the time when the winter solstice “Doorway” opened up the Sacred Tree to the Center of the Milky Way and the Heart of the Sky – was a very significant and epochal time. The Mayan Long Count was also known to the Yucatan Maya as a “prophecy cycle.”

A New Age Dawning

Students of the Mayan calendar see this as confirmation that we are indeed living in the twilight of this present age and approaching the beginning of a New Age – the end of one prophetic cycle and the beginning of a new cycle. The Mayans stated that “time would collapse” at the end of their calendar cycle.

The “collapsing of time” is a mysterious phrase. How would time itself “collapse”? This could refer to ANOTHER GREAT CHANGE IN THE CALENDAR ITSELF!

We read in the book of Acts, the apostle Peter’s words of ultimate warning to this END TIME generation, in which we live. He asserted, “REPENT THEREFORE AND BE CONVERTED, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord, and that He may send Jesus Christ [Yeshua Ha Moshiach], who was preached to you before, whom heaven must receive UNTIL THE TIMES OF RESTORATION OF *ALL THINGS*, which God has spoken by the mouth of all His holy prophets since the world began” (Acts 3:19-21).

Peter refers to it as “the time of *universal restoration* that God announced long ago through his holy prophets” (Acts 3:21, NRSV).

At the end of this age, there will be a “time of refreshing” and “restitution of *all* things” – which would include the original Calendar itself! Time itself will return to its former and original order. This suggests that once again the orbit of the earth itself will be changed, as the prophet Isaiah implies (Isa.24:1, 18-20)!

The present day calendar, with all its complexities, and confusing fractions seems to reveal a time of great disorder in the cosmos. But it will be replaced with the original true, pure, calendar, where the lunar year and the solar year are in balance and agreement, and all the universe is once again in harmony and order – called the “restoration of *all things*” – including time, the planets, their orbits, and the calendar itself!

A “new age” is on the horizon. A “new world order” is indeed coming – it is right around the corner! But before that new age appears, in the person of the Messiah who is soon to come to restore order and truth to the world, there is coming a time of universal chaos, disruption, upheaval, and destruction, such as the world has never before witnessed – even in the days of the original Exodus from Egypt and the Flood of Noah!

Yeshua the Messiah declared it plainly, as did the prophets, from Enoch to Malachi. He declared, “And there will be GREAT earthquakes in various places, and famines and pestilences; and there will be FEARFUL sights and GREAT signs *from* heaven [disruption in the cosmos]” (Luke 21:11). “And there will be signs in the sun, in the moon, and in the stars; and on the earth distress of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring; men’s hearts failing them from fear and the expectation of those things which are coming on the earth, for the *powers of heaven will be shaken*” (Luke 21:25-26).

The prophet Haggai prophesied, “For thus says the LORD of hosts: ‘Once more (it is a little while) I will *SHAKE HEAVEN AND EARTH, the sea and dry land*; and I will *shake all nations*, and they shall come to the Desire of all nations, and I will fill this [end-time] Temple with glory,’ says the LORD of hosts” (Haggai 2:6-7).

Over 31,000 scientists say global warming is a total hoax; now they’re speaking out against junk

science by: Lance D Johnson Natural News

(Natural News) Over 31,000 scientists have united against the political agenda of global warming. The scientific consensus, which includes over 9,000 scientists with Ph.D.s, supports the necessity of carbon dioxide and sheds light on the agenda of global warming, which includes industrial energy rationing, central economic planning, and global taxation schemes. These scientists are now speaking out against the hoax of global warming and how global agreements to limit greenhouse gases are actually destructive to all plant and animal life on the planet.

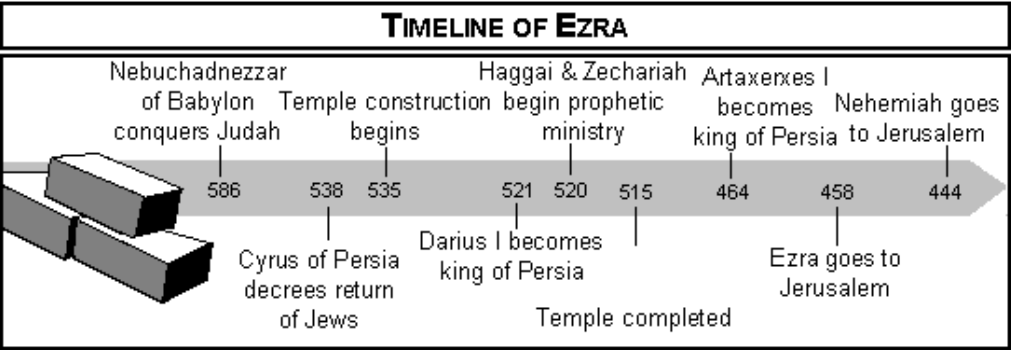
The petition, which includes important peer-reviewed research, is backed by various scientists with a wide spectrum of expertise. The petition warns the United States about signing international treaties that only put a financial burden on the citizens of the country, steal national sovereignty, and restrict its energy production. The global warming alarmism, in other words, is pseudo-warfare designed to take down a country.

A letter from Frederick Seitz, President of the U.S. National Academy of Sciences, is also being circulated with the petition. The letter warns about the flawed science against carbon dioxide. Carbon dioxide is essentially a miracle molecule of life, not a dangerous pollutant that needs to be eradicated from the atmosphere. His letter also shines a light on the dangers of the U.S. entering global treaties which will ration energy and confiscate the Nation’s wealth.

Just because climate alarmist Al Gore can walk a stage, point to a graph, and correlate rising temperatures over oceans with a rise in greenhouse gases, does not make global warming a real issue or some kind of “settled science” that is going to destroy the planet. As the scientists point out, the vapor pressure of CO2 over sea water is temperature dependent. It’s natural for the two data sets to go up together. It’s not something to be alarmed about.

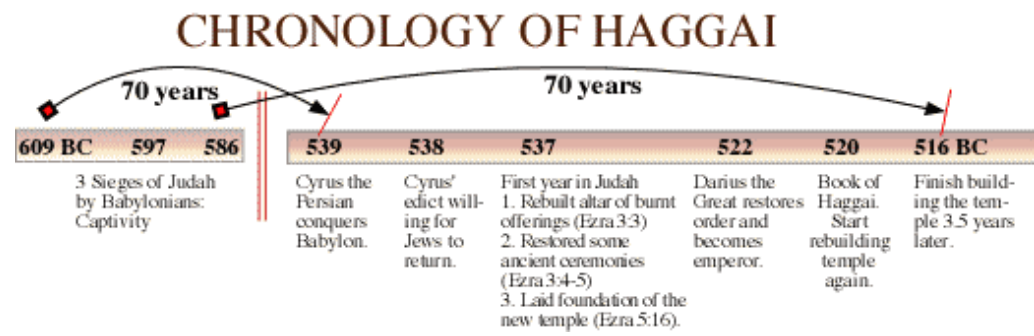
The petition urges elected leaders to reject the global warming agreement that was written in Kyoto, Japan in December 1997 and all other proposals similar in nature. Thankfully, President Trump broke the U.S. free from the Paris Climate Accord. Removing greenhouse gases such as carbon dioxide would actually hurt the planet, taking away the compound that plants need to thrive. If carbon dioxide is so bad for the planet, why do greenhouse growers buy CO2 generators to double plant growth?

The petition and its accompanying research dispel the myth that projected carbon dioxide levels are going to cause a catastrophic heating of the Earth’s atmosphere and the disruption of climate. The evidence is actually in favor of greenhouse gases, which are beneficial to plant and animal environments on Earth. The petition also takes aim at the global warming agenda, and says that it will hinder the advancement of science and technology around the world. The confiscation of U.S. energy output is a threat to U.S. sovereignty and the nation’s ability to offer aid to other countries. What if climate change alarmists just took a deep breath, exhaled some carbon dioxide, and actually focused on real pollutants that are plaguing our environment and health? (Related: Read more at ClimateScienceNews.com.) **Sources include:** YouTube.com PetitionProject.org

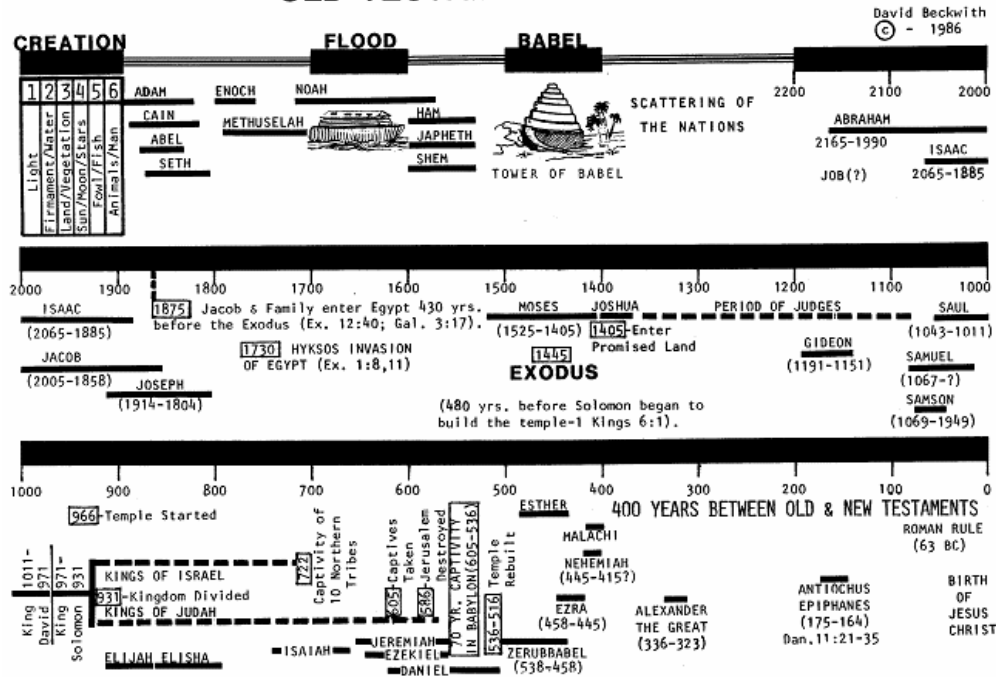


Chronology for the book of Ezra. (NBD p. 365)

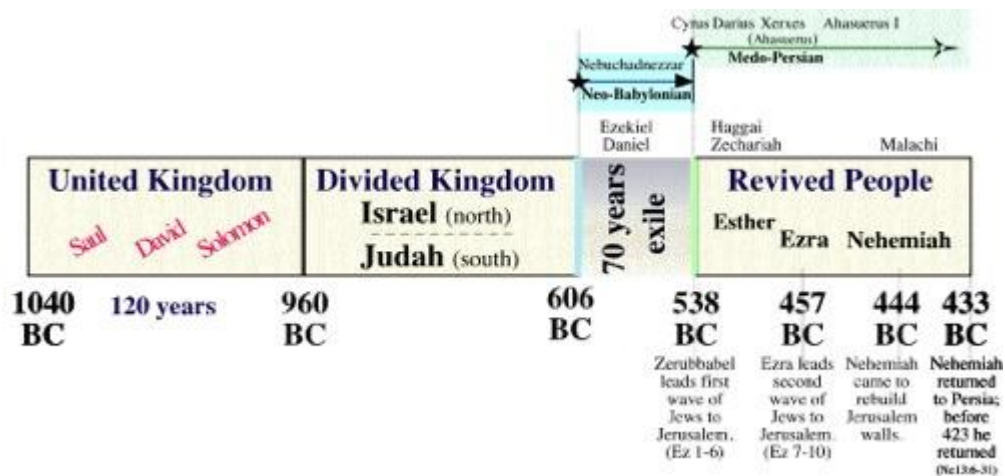
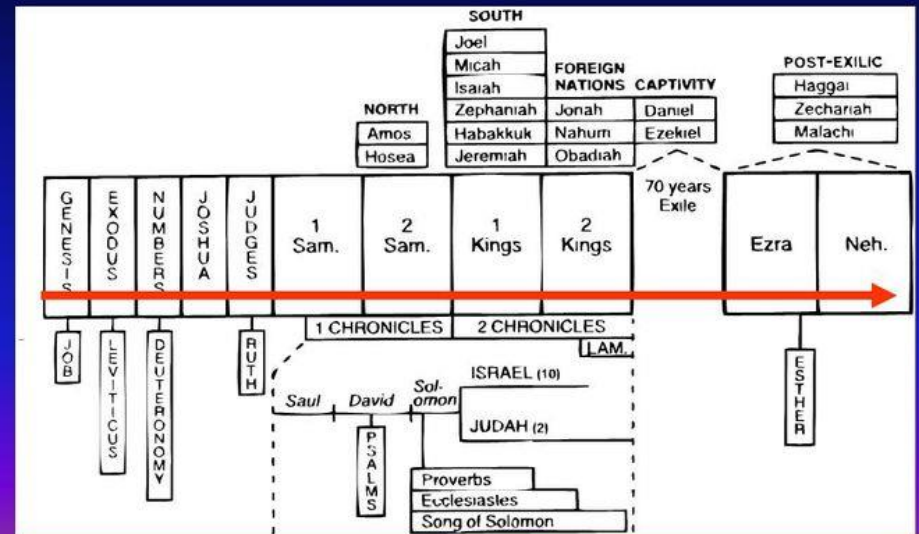
Dates BC	Persian Kings	Dates BC	Events in Jerusalem
539-530	Cyrus	537	First attempts to rebuild the Temple
530-522	Cambyes		
522-486	Darius I Hystaspes	520-516	The Temple rebuilt
486-465	Xerxes I		
465-424	Artaxerxes I Longimanus	458	Ezra sent to Jerusalem by Artaxerxes
		445-433	Nehemiah governor of Judah
423-404	Darius II Nothus	410 and 407	Letters from Jews at Elephantine - to Johanan, High Priest in Jerusalem and Bagaos, Governor of Judah
404-359	Artaxerxes II Mnemon		
359/8-338/7	Artaxerxes III Ochus		
338/7-336/5	Arses		
336/5-331	Darius III Codomanus		



OLD TESTAMENT TIME LINE



CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER OF OLD TESTAMENT



Chronology of the Persian Period

John H. Walton, *Chronological and Background Charts of the OT*, 2d ed., 70

313

PERSIAN KING	DATES	BIBLICAL CORRELATION	GREEK CORRELATION
CYRUS	539-530	Return of Zerubbabel & Jeshua (Ezra 1-3)	
CAMBYSES	530-522	Rebuilding at Jerusalem stopped (Ezra 4)	
DARIUS I	522-486	Haggai & Zechariah prophesy (520) Temple completed (516) (Ezra 5-6)	Greeks defeat Persians at Marathon (490)
XERXES	486-464	Story of Esther (Esther 1-9)	Greeks defeat Persians at Thermopolae (480 & Salamis (479) Herodotus 485-425
ARTAXERXES I	464-423	Return of Ezra (458) (Ezra 7-10) Return of Nehemiah (445) (Nehemiah 1-2) Prophecy of Malachi (433)	Golden Age (461-431) Pericles (460-429) Athens rules

Chronology of the Persian Period

John H. Walton, *Chronological and Background Charts of the OT*, 2d ed., 70

313

PERSIAN KING	DATES	BIBLICAL CORRELATION	GREEK CORRELATION
DARIUS II	423-404	B S I I	Peloponnesian Wars (431-404) Athens fails (404) Sparta rules
ARTAXERXES II	404-359	B L	Socrates (470-399) Plato (428-348) Aristotle (384-322)
ARTAXERXES III	359-338	L E I N	Philip II of Macedon defeats Greeks at Chaeronea in 338
ARSES	338-335	C C	
DARIUS III	335-331	A E	Alexander the Great overthrows Persian Empire
ALEXANDER	336-323	L	Establishment of Greek Empire

Reference: Kings of Persia in the Bible [3]

NAME	Date B.C.	Persian Name	Bible Name	Bible Background
Cyrus	539-530	Koorush	Cyrus	Isaiah 45, Daniel, Ezra 1-3
Cambysses	530-521	Cambujieh	Ahasuerus	Ezra 4:5-7
Pseudo Smerdis	521	Berooyeh Doroughi	Artaxerxes	Ezra 4:7-23
Darius the Great	521-486	Darryoosh	Darius	Ezra 5,6
Xerxes	486-465	Khashayarshah	Ahasuerus	Esther 1-10
Artaxerxes I	464-423	Ardeshier Deraz Dast	Artaxerxes	Nehemiah 1 - 13, Ezra 7-10

Ezra – Nehemiah - Esther

Book of Ezra covers: 538 - 516
Temple rebuilt

458 - 457
Reform of people

Zerubbabel governed: 538 - 516

Ezra ministered:

458 - 445

Nehemiah governed:

445 - 425

Esther as Queen:

478 - 464

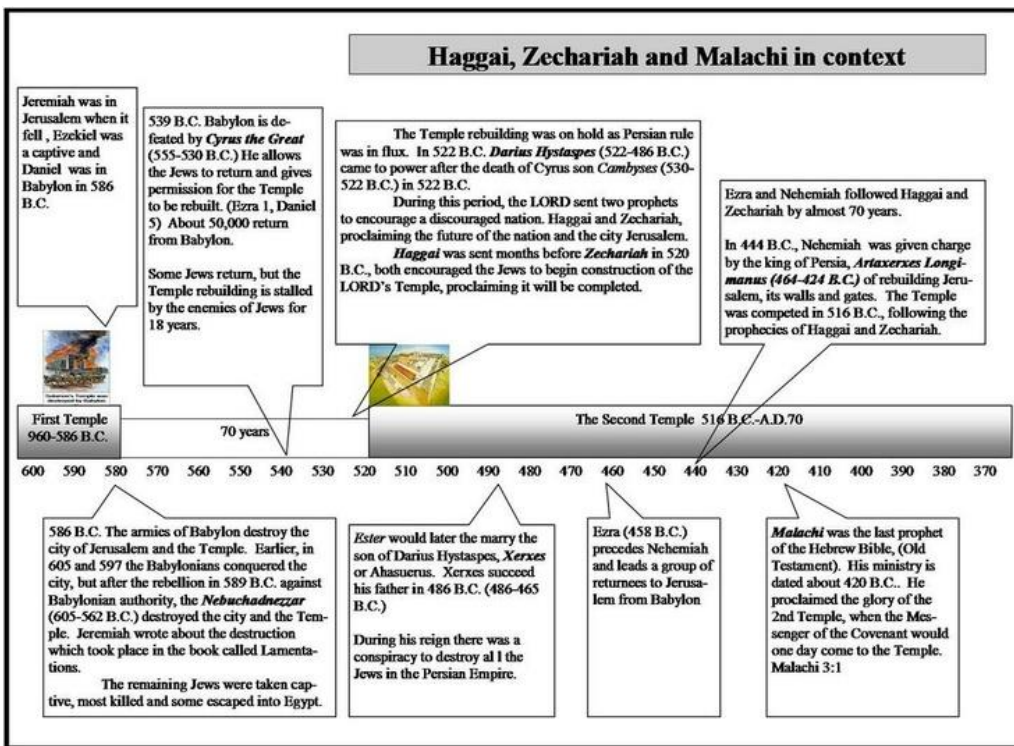
Persian Kings: Cyrus 530-530, Cambyses 530-522, Smerdis 522, Darius 522-486, Ahasuerus 486-464, Artaxerxes 464-423

Book of Nehemiah covers:

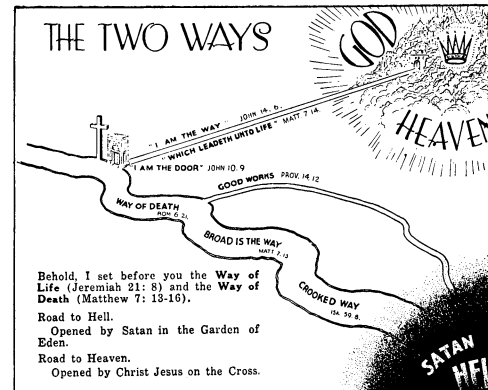
445 - 425
Wall rebuilt | Further reforms of people

Book of Esther covers:

483 - 471
Preservation of Jews



“Kwa kuwa, kila ATAKAYELITIA jina la Bwana ATAOKOKA.” Warumi 10:13
 “Yeye aliye naye MWANA anao huo UZIMA;
ASIYE NAYE MWANA WA MUNGU HANA HUO UZIMA.
 ...ILI MJUE ja kuwa mna UZIMA WA MILELE.” I Yohana 5:12,13



Jesus said,
 “Verily, verily I say unto you,
 he that heareth my word, and
 believeth on him that sent me,
 has everlasting life, and
shall not come into condemnation,
 but is passed from death unto life.”
 John 5:24

The choice is yours: **Claim** the gift of eternal life now, by receiving Jesus Christ as your **Saviour**, telling God something like this:

- ☐ Almighty God, I have sinned against You in thought, word and deed. I’m sorry for this and I want Jesus Christ to forgive all my sins.
- ☐ I now receive you, **Lord Jesus Christ**, as my **Saviour** and my **God**, and I now **call** on you, Lord Jesus, to
 - **save** me from my sins and the Lake of Fire
 - take me to Heaven when I die, and
 - give me the **gift of eternal life** right now.
- ☐ I now open the door of my heart and life for you, Lord Jesus, to come in to be my Saviour, my Friend and my God, forever in Jesus’ name. Amen

Signed: Date:

Jesus said, “**I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish.**” John 10:28

Q1: Did you call on Jesus Christ to save you from your sins? Were you honest? Q2: In Romans 10:13 what does God say you are now? Q3: What are you saved from? Q4: If you died now, where would you go? Why?

Q5: Now that you are saved, do you think it is possible to lose eternal life? See John 10:28. What does “never perish” mean? Q6: How can you get to know God better? Study your Bible daily (1 Peter 2:2); talk to God; attend a Bible teaching Church (Hebrews 10:24,25); tell others how Christ can save them; get baptised (Acts 10:47,48); tell someone you are saved (Romans 10:9) and live obediently for Christ.

“If thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and believe in thine heart that God has raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.” Romans 10:9.

Can you tell someone that you received the Lord Jesus Christ as your Saviour from sin?

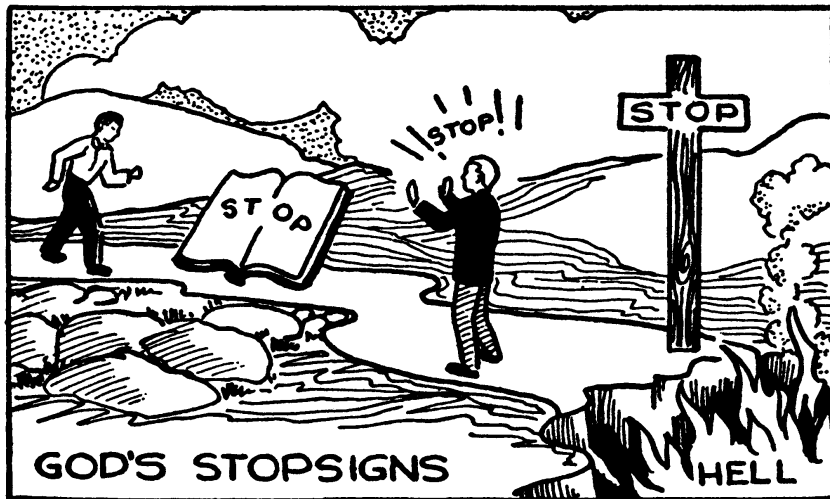
If you decided to receive Jesus Christ as your Saviour, please phone us on the number below, so we can send you literature to help you to know Jesus Christ better. 61-414-106-279

www.libertybaptistchurch.org.au www.answersbook.org.au Search www.youtube.com for Answers Course.

Question: Kwa kila mistari hii mitatu ni nini lazima tunafanya na tutakua nini?
 “Bali wote WALIOMPOKEA aliwapa uwezo wa kufanyika WATOTO WA MUNGU.”
 Yohana 1:12

STOP!

And think "Where will you spend eternity"?



THE GIFT OF GOD IS ETERNAL LIFE!

HAVE YOU RECEIVED IT?

Jesus Christ said, "Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." Matthew 11:28

"Seek ye the LORD while He may be found, call ye upon Him while He is near: Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man (forsake) his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and He will have mercy upon him; and (let him return) to our God, for He will abundantly pardon." Isaiah 55:6,7

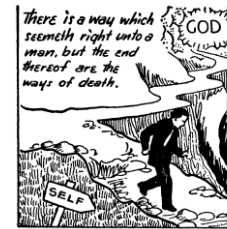
HOW can we be SURE of having ETERNAL LIFE?
We must KNOW 4 things:

1. ALL HAVE SINNED

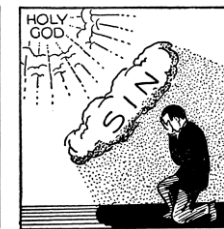
"For ALL HAVE SINNED, and come short of the glory of God."

Romans 3:23

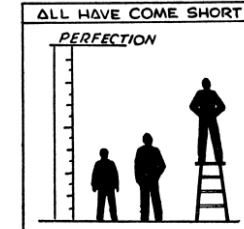
Sin is:



Putting self first



Separation from God



Coming short of God's perfect standard

1. No other Gods
2. No graven images
3. Don't take God's name in vain
4. Keep Sabbath day Holy
5. Honour your father and mother

6. Don't murder
7. Don't commit adultery
8. Don't steal
9. Don't bear false witness
10. Don't covet

Sin is disobeying God's Law - the Bible

☐ We are all GREAT SINNERS compared with the HOLINESS OF GOD.

Q1: Do you want the God of the Bible to be your God?

Q2: Do you want to turn from sin and come to God? (Repentance)

2. PUNISHMENT ON SIN IS DEATH

"For the wages of sin is DEATH; but the GIFT OF GOD is ETERNAL LIFE through Jesus Christ our Lord."

Romans 6:23

"And DEATH and HELL were cast into the LAKE OF FIRE. This is the SECOND DEATH."

Revelation 20:14

Explanation: Because we have all sinned, God's Law says that we are all heading to death, and to the Lake of Fire. This is bad news. Neither you nor I want to go to the Lake of Fire. Is there a way out? Yes! God is offering us the free gift of eternal life which we get through Jesus Christ, not through our good works or any religion.

...Death is:



When our body dies.



"By grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God: NOT OF WORKS lest any man should boast." Ephesians 2:8,9

A gift is a free present, just take it or leave it.

Eternal life means to know God personally now, and to go to Heaven when you die.

The LAW of God says we should go to the Lake of Fire, but the LOVE of God wants us to go to Heaven. God has provided free forgiveness and eternal life.



3. JESUS TOOK ALL OUR PUNISHMENT

"But God commendeth his LOVE toward us,
in that while we were yet sinners,
CHRIST DIED FOR US." Romans 5:8

Jesus is the SAVIOUR of ALL PEOPLE.
-- He is now AVAILABLE to be YOUR SAVIOUR.

Notice: God took all our past, present
and future sins OFF US, and placed
them ON CHRIST.

"we have turned everyone to his
own way; and the LORD hath
laid on him the iniquity of us all."
Isaiah 53:6

Jesus took the FULL PUNISHMENT for ALL
our sins on the cross, instead of us being
punished forever in the Lake of Fire.

"he was wounded for our transgressions, he
was bruised for our iniquities." Isaiah 53:5

Christ is now the SAVIOUR (sin-bearer) of ALL people.
The DOOR into Heaven is now open for ALL to enter.
But HOW may we enter Heaven?
Those who:

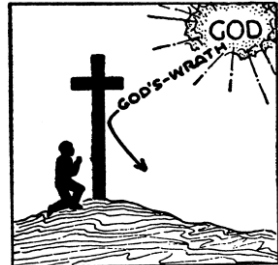
4. (a) BELIEVE that JESUS CHRIST

- ☐ is **GOD the SON (100% God and 100% man)**
- ☐ **DIED IN OUR PLACE**
- ☐ **ROSE AGAIN BODILY from the DEAD, then**

(b) RECEIVE JESUS CHRIST as their SAVIOUR

are given **FREE FORGIVENESS** and **ETERNAL LIFE** right now.

This means that you now accept Christ's Blood-sacrifice on the cross as the full payment for your sins,
trusting Christ alone to save you, not your good works or any religion.



We can be SURE of this because of these promises God has given us to claim in the Bible:

Pontius Pilate's ring discovered from site near Bethlehem

November 29, 2018



[Print](#) [Email](#)

The name of the Roman governor of Jerusalem, Pontius Pilate, has been identified on a bronze ring discovered 50 years ago. By World Israel News Staff

The Israeli daily *Ha'aretz* is reporting that a bronze ring found 50 years ago at the Herodion excavation near Bethlehem has been discovered to bear the name of Pontius Pilate, Roman governor of Jerusalem and the man who ordered the crucifixion of Jesus, according to the New Testament.

Ha'aretz reports that the name was discovered on the ring with the use of a special camera at the Israel Antiquities Authority labs. The letters on the ring spelled out in Greek writing "Pilatus." The words surrounded a picture of a wine vessel.

Hebrew University Professor Danny Schwartz told *Ha'aretz* that Pilatus was a rare name in Israel. "I don't know of any other Pilatus from the period and the ring shows he was a person of stature and wealth," Schwartz said, according to the article.

The ring is a sealing ring, common in ancient times, and used to seal letters and stamp official documents using molten wax. “Researchers believe it was used by the governor in day to day work, or belonged to one of his officials or someone in his court, who would use it to sign in his name,” *Ha’aretz* reports.

Adding weight to the possibility that this ring belonged to the Pontius Pilate of the New Testament is the fact that this type of ring was a “hallmark” of the cavalry in the Roman era, to which Pilate belonged, *Ha’aretz* reports.

Pilate was the fifth prefect of the province of Judea, serving under Emperor Tiberius from 26 C.E. to 36 C.E., though there is some dispute about the exact dates.

The ring was originally found by Hebrew University Professor Gideon Forster shortly after the Six-Day War in 1968-69, *Ha’aretz* reports.